



BAT-1



THE SEATTLE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

SEATTLE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
P. O. BOX 549
SEATTLE, WASH. 98111



SEATTLE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
P. O. BOX 549
SEATTLE, WASH. 98111



DR. HERBERT BEMERTON BATTLE
1862-1929

THE BATTLE BOOK

A GENEALOGY OF THE BATTLE FAMILY IN AMERICA

WITH CHAPTERS ILLUSTRATING CERTAIN PHASES OF ITS HISTORY

PLANNED AND IN GREAT PART EXECUTED BY
HERBERT BEMERTON BATTLE, PH.D.

CHEMIST, SOME TIME DIRECTOR OF THE NORTH CAROLINA STATE EXPERIMENT STATION

COMPLETED BY
LOIS YELVERTON

AND ISSUED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
WILLIAM JAMES BATTLE, PH.D.
PROFESSOR OF CLASSICAL LANGUAGES, UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS

THE PARAGON PRESS
Montgomery, Alabama
1930

SEATTLE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
P. O. Box 549
Seattle, Wash. 98111

Copyright, 1930
by William James Battle
University of Texas, Austin, Texas

TO THE MEMORY OF HERBERT B. BATTLE

"Generous friend, useful citizen, untiring civic worker, faithful Churchman."

"Montgomery and her people will miss Dr. Battle. Thirty years ago he came here to make his home, and from the hour he first set foot in our beautiful city to the hour that he lay down to die Dr. Battle was a good and upright citizen. He loved Montgomery and her people with a love that was touching, and because he loved her he worked hard and untiringly to advance every cause that helped her welfare.

"Dr. Battle was interested in Montgomery's history and the history of the state, so he joined the Alabama Anthropological Society and at the time of his death was its president and one of its most useful members.

"Dr. Battle realized that the Boy Scout movement was one of the finest things in all the country, a great influence for good, so he identified himself with the Montgomery Council and did his full part to uplift the boy life of this city.

"Dr. Battle knew that there was need for civic clubs in our community. He knew of the good that they did. He knew that they performed useful service. He was no unkind critic of them. He joined the Rotary Club of Montgomery and there had an enthusiastic part in all its work.

"Dr. Battle was a man of strong religious convictions. He believed in Jesus Christ, not, as some men do, with apologies, but he believed in Him as the Son of God and in the Church as His Body. He never regarded his Church (the Episcopal) as a mere human society, a sort of glorified fraternal society or lodge. He knew that it was more than a human society. He believed in the Church as the repository of God's grace, where men might turn for divine strength and help. He supported his Church loyally. He attended its services regularly, gave liberally of his means, and took part in all its activities. He was the firm and abiding friend of his rector and did all he could to help him in his great duties and tasks. He was a good Christian because he lived the Christian life daily.

"Dr. Battle's body will sleep in the old cemetery at Raleigh, surrounded by the bodies of his kinspeople and friends, and close beside the devoted wife who passed on ten years ago. But his memory will always live among the people of Montgomery. They will recall to mind the man of the outstretched hand, the citizen who builded up his town, and the kindly spirit who went about, modestly and quietly, doing good and relieving suffering. Montgomery will miss Dr. Herbert B. Battle, but it will not forget him, for his memory will ever abide as a strengthening and comforting influence."

Judge Walter B. Jones in the *Montgomery Advertiser*, July 8, 1929.

FOREWORD

The father of the Battle Book was Dr. Herbert Bemerton Battle of Montgomery, Alabama. The plan is his; he collected most of the material; and to him are due most of the book's distinguishing features. Of its inception he wrote the following account in 1923:

"It has often been a source of wonder to me why the genealogy of our family should interest me so greatly. Perhaps it may be explained, in part at least, by the fact that both of my parents were of the Battle name and distant cousins. By the irony of fate, or, more strictly speaking, the religious zeal of my mother, I did not come into possession of the name of an ancestor or even a close-by relative. Perhaps the name of the English clergyman and poet, George Herbert, of Bemerton, which was given to me, may have instilled some love for truth and beauty and the desire to preserve them, as exemplified in our past, for the benefit of posterity.

"Time is rapidly passing, the older members of the family are fast leaving us, and soon whatever might have been available in the past or at present or in the few years to come will have been lost forever. In fact, during the comparatively short time in which I have been engaged in collecting these records, I have felt and do feel now that, if they had not been preserved in this way, they would never have been available to any one. Important letters and books, especially family Bibles, have already been lost by fire or otherwise and soon it will not be possible to secure and preserve at any cost the records so essential for such a history as this. I must mention here, and very sadly too, the loss by fire in August, 1902, at Winston-Salem, N. C., of that most cherished volume, the family Bible of the first Elisha Battle, whom we have affectionately dubbed "the Great," or "the Patriarch", with records in his own handwriting of the family events as they occurred. Nothing can ever replace the loss of this link that directly connected us of the present with this particular ancestor of the past.

"The first direct cause of my interest in genealogical matters was a chart showing the genealogy of the Battle family, prepared by the late Governor H. T. Clark, of North Carolina, a genealogist of tireless energy. This was written on blue document paper, sixteen by twenty-five inches in size, and gives the children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren of Elisha Battle I. It was prepared by Governor Clark about 1867, only a few years before his death, and presented to my father, Dr. Kemp P. Battle. Few dates are given, but the records are surprisingly accurate in so far as the children and grandchildren are concerned. The record of the next generation is incomplete as might be expected, due largely to their dispersion from the land of their nativity, Edgecombe County, North Carolina. In 1886, I began an endeavor to enlarge and extend this record to include all of the descendants of Elisha Battle I, and to collect the exact dates of their birth, marriage, and death. In July, 1890, this had so far progressed as to cover a sheet in size twenty-four by twenty-four inches, so completely and intricately that few would have the time or the patience to decipher it. My next idea was to enlarge the sheet into a wall chart, but no wall could be found with a free space sufficient to hold it and this also was abandoned. Separate sheets were then decided upon. These developed into the Tables which make up the bulk of this volume.

zie Fort, Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Miriam Fort Gill, Paris, Texas; Mrs. Alice B. Glaze, Nolensville, Tenn.; Mrs. Ora B. Gray, Brownsville, Tenn.; Mrs. J. L. Harrison, Montezuma, Ga.; Mrs. A. F. Hodges, Andersonville, Ga.; Mrs. J. H. Hoskins, Brunswick, Ga.; Mrs. James Manly Jones, Pine Level, Ala.; Mrs. E. C. Long, San Antonio, Texas; Miss Lena Long, Atlanta, Ga.; Mrs. E. B. Lynch, Boston, Texas; Miss Effie McIver, Nashville, Tenn.; Mrs. Thomas H. Malone, Nashville, Tenn.; Mr. J. W. Nisbet, Macon, Ga.; Miss Annie B. Northen, Atlanta, Ga.; Mrs. Edgar Allan Poe, Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. Lucy P. Russell, Rockingham, N. C.; Miss Laura Scott, Nashville, N. C.; Mrs. Mary E. Scott, Nashville, N. C.; Miss Minnie McGee Stanford, San Marcos, Texas; Mrs. Sarah M. L. Taylor, Atlanta, Ga.; Miss Fannie Van Zandt, Fort Worth, Texas; Mrs. M. B. Wharton, Eufaula, Ala.; Mrs. E. T. Whatley, Brunswick, Ga.; Mrs. T. J. Wood, Oklahoma City, Okla.; Mrs. W. H. Wood, Waco, Texas; Mr. Eugene Earl Wright, New Orleans, La.

6. Further assistance was had by consulting Court House records and historical collections wherever they seemed to promise anything of value.

It was a great source of regret that the investigation could not have extended to the old home across the ocean.

Dr. Battle's interest never flagged, but unhappily the circumstances of his life were such that he could not work continuously at his task. He began in 1886 and was forced to stop. In 1901 he began again and once more he had to lay the work aside. Additional work was done in 1912, this time with the capable assistance of his daughter, Nell, now Mrs. John M. Booker, and again in 1919. Of course every discontinuance involved loss. Connections were broken. Information went out of date. Subscriptions taken had to be returned till a more convenient season. Many of the cuts made to illustrate the book became unsuitable for use.

Of course too all this clerical work and postage, these journeys to consult records, this printing of forms and announcements, this making of charts and tables, involved no small expense. Dr. Battle bore it gladly out of his extremely limited means with not the smallest hope of return. He felt he should be fortunate if subscriptions should pay for the actual cost of publication. But the time came when he must have relief if the work was to be completed. His only resource was to appeal to other members of the family. They responded gladly. In 1923 a Publishing Committee was formed as follows: George Gordon Battle, New York City; Thomas Hall Battle, Rocky Mount, N. C.; Samuel Westray Battle, M. D., Asheville, N. C.; Kemp Plummer Battle, M. D., Raleigh, N. C.; William James Battle, University of Texas, Austin; Frank Battle Dancy, Baltimore, Md.; Kemp Plummer Lewis, Durham, N. C.; William Smith Battle, Roanoke, Va.; Herbert B. Battle, Montgomery, Ala.

New plans were formulated, new announcements made, a new subscription list started. The amount of material had now become so enormous and the cost of printing had so increased that the price of the book had to be more than doubled. Nevertheless subscriptions were received in encouraging number. The interest of the family in the project was still keen. But once more unavoidable accidents caused delay. Not till the December of 1927 could work on the book be seriously taken up again. This time Dr. Battle was fortunate enough to engage the services of a really competent assistant, Miss Lois Yelverton of Montgomery, Ala. Descendant of an old South Carolina family which had moved to Alabama in 1824, Miss Yelverton had had twelve years of experience as a teacher and three years

subsequent training in historical and genealogical research, devoting considerable attention to the court house records in Virginia, North Carolina, and Alabama. An active member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the Alabama Anthropological Society, she had compiled a genealogy of her own family and had made contributions to the publications of the Anthropological Society. She entered on the work of the Battle Book with enthusiasm and presently was as familiar with its details as Dr. Battle himself. So many years had now elapsed since its inception that everything had to be gone over afresh, information had to be brought up to date, new tables made, new illustrations secured, new subscriptions taken. Substantial progress had been made and the outlook for early publication was good when Dr. Battle died of a sudden attack of heart failure July 3, 1929. He had been called away before he saw the cherished desire of his heart fulfilled.

To the members of Dr. Battle's immediate family it seemed intolerable that such devoted work should go for naught, such an extensive accumulation of information as to the Battle family remain inaccessible. Of the Publishing Committee of 1923 S. Westray Battle of Asheville, N. C., Kemp P. Battle of Raleigh, N. C., and Frank B. Dancy of Baltimore had also died and it was necessary to form a new Committee. Through the efforts of Thomas H. Battle of Rocky Mount, N. C., the new Committee was constituted as follows: George Gordon Battle, New York City; Thomas H. Battle, Rocky Mount, N. C.; Mrs. K. P. Battle, Raleigh, N. C.; William James Battle, Austin, Texas; Mrs. Frank B. Dancy, Baltimore, Md.; Kemp P. Lewis, Durham, N. C.; Richard H. Lewis, Oxford, N. C.; Ivey F. Lewis, University of Virginia; William S. Battle, Roanoke, Va.; Col. Marion S. Battle, U. S. Army; Mrs. John M. Booker, Chapel Hill, N. C.; J. Wilson Battle, Montgomery, Ala.; Kemp D. Battle, Rocky Mount, N. C.; Hyman L. Battle, Rocky Mount, N. C.

Each member of the Committee agreed to furnish a definite part of the sum required to complete the work. Professor W. J. Battle, of the University of Texas, Austin, was asked to act as supervisor and Miss Lois Yelverton to continue the work she had so well begun. An office was equipped in the Bell Building at Montgomery, Ala., and the work went on without a break. The Battle Book is now presented to the subscribers, not as without error, not as containing all it ought to contain, but as a piece of conscientious work, the fruit of love for the family name and devotion to the memory of a noble man. It is published essentially as Dr. Battle wished it. A few changes have been made from his plan but nothing has been omitted that would have added materially to its value.

The present Committee has no plans for the future but the writer will undertake to receive corrections and additions and to keep them for the use of coming family historians.

A word may be said as to the introductory chapters. They are intended not as a history of the family but as glimpses here and there into some interesting parts of that history. Chapter I outlines the general westward movement of the family. Chapters II and III give the classic narratives in which the Genealogical Tables of Chapter XIII have their beginnings. Chapter IV gives an account of the devices which the family has by common consent adopted as symbols of its ideals. Chapter V shows how in early days a foothold was acquired in the wilderness and how the fathers handed down their estates. Chapter VI recalls the hardships of pioneering days. Chapter VII gives a few examples of the letters that oldtimers used to write, though it has not seemed to be fair to print them with-

out making a few corrections of careless slips—there are enough left! Chapter VIII gives an account of Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C., home of Elisha Battle I, earliest and most revered of all the North Carolina Battle homes. Chapter IX tells of life at Senlac, another Battle home in North Carolina dear to many of the name. Chapter X gives the songs in which Senlac used to delight, recalling a phase of old time Southern life that may be a relief from the solid facts of the rest of the book. Chapter XI gives an account of an eminently useful life, chosen not because others are not also worthy of honor but because this was to the father of the Battle Book the best known and best loved of all. Chapter XII is a sort of basket of memories, sacred and secular.

WILLIAM JAMES BATTLE.

University of Texas, Austin, Texas.
December 1, 1930.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter I.	Westward Ho!	Page 1
Chapter II.	Historical Sketch of the Battle Family to 1820 by William Sumner Battle.....	4
Chapter III.	Memoirs of the Battle Family to 1820 by Dr. Jeremiah Battle.....	11
Chapter IV.	The Battle Arms and Crest by William James Battle.....	17
Chapter V.	Some Old Public Records; Land Grants; Deeds; Wills.....	22
Chapter VI.	Pioneering Memories 1. Reminiscences of a Pioneer in Louisiana by Mrs. Mar- tha Philips Martin	51
	2. Early Days in Bowie County, Texas, by Mrs. Miriam Fort Gill	62
	3. Pioneer Days in Texas by Josiah Battle Fort.....	66
Chapter VII.	Some Old Letters	74
Chapter VIII.	Cool Spring by George Gordon Battle.....	89
Chapter IX.	Senlac by William James Battle.....	97
Chapter X.	Songs of Senlac	119
Chapter XI.	President Kemp Plummer Battle by William James Battle	145
Chapter XII.	Matters of Various Interest 1. Records of Colonial and Revolutionary Service.....	168
	2. A Short History of the Church at the Falls of Tar River by Elder Joshua Lawrence.....	171
	3. A History of the Rocky Mount Mills by Kemp Davis Battle	177
	4. The Hymn Book of the Rev. Elisha Battle.....	182
	5. Mrs. Charles Phillips by Mrs. Lucy Phillips Russell.....	185
	6. A Southern Hero of a Northern University.....	186
	7. Three Colored Friends Allen Battle by Thomas H. Battle.....	190
	Margaret Selby by Ivey F. Lewis.....	196
	Maria Syme by Mrs. Nell Battle Booker.....	191
	8. Agencies for Maintaining Family Interest.....	192
	9. Battles at the University of North Carolina, 1798-1930...	193
Chapter XIII.	Genealogical Tables	197
Index of Illustrations.....		711
Index of Names.....		715

THE BATTLE BOOK

CHAPTER I

WESTWARD HO!

The movement of the Battle family like that of the English speaking race in general has been steadily westward. Its history in the Old World has not been studied. No written records are known that bind together the family on the two sides of the ocean. Only traditions remain and these are but slight. William Sumner Battle¹ says the first account he had of the Battle family was that their former residence was in Yorkshire, England, whence, disgusted by the passage of some ecclesiastical edicts, they fled to Ireland as an asylum and stayed there two years, only to be driven thence by the same edicts. Being dissenters from the established religion of the day there was no alternative left them but to flee still further and they made their way to Virginia, as we know from other sources, in the years 1653 and 1654. What their form of belief was is purely guess-work. As Cromwell was then in power, they could not have been fleeing Anglicanism. That they came to Virginia rather than New England would indicate that they were not Puritans. That their descendants in North Carolina less than a century later were Baptists would lead us to think that they were not Anglicans. Possibly they were Baptists before they left England.

The Battles did not come to Virginia by themselves: with them were Hunters, Sumners, Bakers, etc., connected by marriage and other ties, evidently a considerable company. Most of them are said to have been in good circumstances in England. They certainly secured good grants of land in Virginia.

The name in England was spelled in almost as many ways as Shakespeare: Battaille, Battaile, Battayll, Battelle, Battell, Batelle, Battile, Battel, Battle, Batle, Battles, Batles. The origin of the name is purely a matter of conjecture, but probably we have a place-name, for example, John of the Battle, John who lived near the battlefield, or possibly in some village called after a battle. Indeed there is actual record of a John of Battle as a member of a jury in the time of Cromwell. What particular battle gave rise to the name, or whether it came from more than one is not clear. There is a village in Lincolnshire called Battle Flats, after the battle of Stamford Bridge, fought in the fifth century. Battle, a town in Sussex, got its name from the battle of Senlac or Hastings, fought close by. President Battle, of Chapel Hill, N. C., was so partial to the possible Senlac origin of the name that he called his home Senlac.

As uncertain as the origin of the name is the race of the family. The longer spelling would indicate French—Norman or Huguenot. William Sumner Battle's story of religious dissatisfaction in the 17th century might point to a Huguenot origin, though Huguenots were usually well-treated in England. The use of the papal cross crosslet in the Battayll or Battaille crest might indicate Church devotion long before the days of the Huguenots.

¹See Chapter II.

In modern days, besides Charles Lamb's old Sarah Battle (now with God) who next to her devotions loved a good game at whist, and Thomas Hood's Ben Battle who was a soldier bold, there have been sundry respectable wearers of the name in England. The Mayor of Lincoln in 1881 was a Battle, and a year or two ago the London Directory showed a clergyman and a physician and sundry more of the name.

Wherever the Battles came from, whoever they were, whyevery they left England, once in America they acquired land and ever more land, worked hard and prospered comfortably. From Virginia they pushed on into North Carolina and became possessed of extensive tracts, especially in Hertford, Edgecombe, Nash, and Onslow counties. Seeking more land they emigrated to Georgia, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas. Land-hunger seems to have been in the blood. Land so long meant wealth and influence that even the ruin of the Civil War and Reconstruction did not eradicate it. Under changed conditions land has meant poverty rather than wealth, divers Battles have been land-poor, and now most of the family land has gone into other hands, but even yet love of land still leads many a Battle city-dweller to look regretfully to the farm of his birth. The westward urge did not stop with Louisiana and Texas. There are numerous representatives of the family in Utah and on the Pacific Coast. In the service of the nation others have gone still further west to the Hawaiian Islands and the Philippines.

On the whole the Battles seem to have deserved well of their country. They are no longer only Baptists—there are Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Roman Catholics, followers of all sorts of faiths—but they are apt to look on religion as a serious matter and in religion they often find a source of public spirit. The leading facts are to be found in the Genealogical Tables.

So far as is known to the compilers of this book, no connection has been traced between the Battle family and any that spells its name differently. Yet the fact that the earliest Virginia Battles spelled their name also Battell and Batell makes a connection not improbable.



Map of the Southern Provinces printed for R. Baldwin, London, 1755.

CHAPTER II

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE BATTLE FAMILY TO 1820

A FEW TRADITIONAL SKETCHES RELATIVE TO ORIGIN OF THE BATTLE FAMILY TOGETHER WITH THEIR IMMIGRATION TO NORTH AMERICA

by

WILLIAM SUMNER BATTLE¹

The first account I have of them was that their former residence was in Yorkshire, England, from whence one of them by the name of William², with his wife and two children, a son by the name of William and a daughter by the name of Alsey, together with sundry of their neighbors, being disgusted by the passage of some ecclesiastical edicts fled to Ireland as an asylum where they remained two years, but the same offensive edicts found their way into this island also. Being thus driven from post to pillow, as it were, and being dissenters from the established religion of the day, there was no alternative left but yield or flee the country. They chose the latter and accordingly embarked for America, and landed at Norfolk, or perhaps came up Nansamon River as high as Suffolk, before they landed, but in what date I am not informed. Yet it is evident they settled on the branch of the Nansamon River, especially the one called the South Branch, the country at that time being one continued forest, excepted the Indian villages cleared by them. As to the name of the English government the * * * * * accordingly entered land according to the English laws in that * * * * * cause and manner of these emigrants, I am not informed, but I recollect that * * * made and provided.³

Besides Battle and his family there were others by the name of Hunter, Sumner, Baker, etc. These were connected by marriage, etc., and it is presumable that the greater part of the settlers in that part of the country emigrated at the same time, but of this we have no certainty, more than that a considerable number emigrated with them. It has been said that the most of these people were in good circumstances as it respects property and especially before they left the land of their nativity.

Battle obtained the King's Patent (as their grant for land was then called) for one thousand acres on which he settled his family and spent his days, but while he yet lived, his son married Wm. Hunter's daughter whose name was Sarah, after which he formed a separate settlement but on the same tract of land and finally became heir to the whole of the real estate of his father. His children were William, John, Elisha, Sarah, and Mary. I do not recollect who William married but I presume a daughter of Dr. John Brown by whom he had an only son named William after himself who died without issue.

John (who is my Grandfather) married Sarah, daughter of the said Dr. John Brown, by whom he had five children and died, i. e., Sarah who married a man by

¹See Foreword and Table 4.

²This traditional name *William* is incorrect. It should be *John*.

³The asterisks indicate illegible words.

the name of Richard Yates and had several children. The names I have forgotten, except her oldest son Jesse.

Mary who married James Norfleet by whom she had several children, but I now recollect only the name of Sally, whose first husband was Elias Hilliard and second Col. William Horn.

And Martha who married Isaac Dortch and moved to the State of Tennessee, and after the death of Mr. Norfleet the widow married Samuel Lawrence.

William who married a woman by the name of Martha Drake by whom he had several children, that is, Sarah who I think married a man by the name of Rutland and lived on Roan Oak River.

John, who married a wife by the name of Moore and moved from Wine Creek, where his father lived and died, to Anson County, North Carolina, to a place called Little Branch Creek, a branch of the Great Pedee River where he has since died.

The last I know of Jesse (brother of the above), he was living on the south side of the river in the neighborhood of his nativity.

The next was Elizabeth, who married Randolph Rutland of Hancock County, in the State of Georgia and the vicinity of Powelton, who died in a few days after she reached her home in Georgia.

The next I believe was Josiah and the last account from him says he was engaged in the mercantile business in Winton, on the Chowan River. I am of the opinion that he had a brother by the name of James, but of this I am not certain.

Priscilla who married Benjamin Forsett, a son of the Frenchman, near Suffolk upper Parish of Nansamon County, Virginia, and by him had two children, both daughters, the oldest (Sally) who married a man by the name of Robert Bowling formerly of the city of Baltimore, but who spent the latter part of his life in the city of Richmond in Virginia. They also had five children married, Benjamin, Moses, Sally, Betsey and perhaps John, the youngest Elizabeth, in Windsor, Bertie County, North Carolina, whither her father had moved in the time of the Revolutionary war, to a man by the name of Benjamine Moore, by whom she had two daughters Susan and Priscilla. Moore was killed by the accidental discharge of his gun. Elizabeth then married a man by the name of Wilson Liscomb and moved into the country.

The last and youngest was my father by the name of Jesse. His father dying while he was an infant, his grandfather took him and his youngest sister Priscilla from Hertford County, North Carolina, where they were born and where their father had lived after his marriage and settlement, to his own home in Virginia, Nansamon County, and where they were raised. And when Aunt Priscilla married Mr. Forsett, he (my grandfather) divided his thousand acre tract of land giving her as he supposed half, and seven negroes, reserving for himself the other half, which was well improved, for my father after he and his lady was done with it, he accordingly secured to him by will bearing date the 20th of March 1747/8 a copy of which is now before me, in which he made his wife sole executrix with the full enjoyment of the whole of his estate except some negroes given to his children and grandchildren, and the lands and tenements entailed to my father, and I presume he departed this life on or about the 58th year of his age, and perhaps his birth was in or about the year 1684, and his wife about the same age, but she survived him as well as I recollect, about 22 years, and departed this life in the 85th year of her age, which I think was about the year 1769 or 1770, for I recollect her well and the circumstances attending her death, etc. I was born in the same house the 26th of October 1761,

but perhaps I was not more than 7 or 8 years old at her decease; if so their deaths would of course have been a little earlier.

His third son was Elisha of whom many great and good things have and may in truth be said; he in early life married Elizabeth Sumner of Nansamon County, Virginia; for his character I refer you to the History of the Hepsibah Association pages 135, 136, & 137.

My father, Jesse Battle, was the youngest of the John Battle children and as I have already said, was raised by his grandfather or rather by his grandmother, for his grandfather died before he was grown to a man, but at the age of 18 years he was married to Susan Forsett of the same place and age nearly, both were born the same year, which was 1734¹. They had thirteen children but raised only eight of them to be grown, the records of their birth, since my father's death, was lost or mislaid so that I have not been able to obtain them. The names are as follows, i. e., John, the eldest, died in his childhood in Virginia, Benjamin the 2nd, myself William the 3rd, Sarah, Priscilla, Bathsheba, Jesse, Lewis, Susan, and Mary, these were born in Virginia, and in the year 1777, my parents with their family moved to Edgecombe County, N. C., on Swift Creek where Lazarus, Isaac, and Reuben Taylor, were born. John, Bathsheba, and Jesse died while young and in Virginia, Priscilla in North Carolina at about 12 or 14 years of age and Lewis in Georgia at about the same age. On the 20th of February in the year 1787, my parents again started and myself and family with them for Green, now Hancock County in Georgia, where we arrived on the 26th of the next month after a tedious and distressing journey of 33 days. Prior to leaving N. C. my father and myself had joined the Baptist Church in Halifax County at the place called Daniel's Meeting House and at the time of our journey under the care of Elder Silas Mercer. My sister Sarah was married to Mr. Jacob Cain and brother Benjamin to a Miss Wyatt and they still remained in N. C. after our removal for two years, when they also moved to Georgia. After their removal to Georgia, Benjamin joined the Baptist Church on Williams Creek in Warren County, but a church was constituted in the winter of 1786 at Powelton and he removed on that side of the Ogeechee and being quite convenient his wife also joined the Powelton [Baptist] Church. He also removed his membership to Powelton, where he continued during life. They never had but one child, a son by the name of Jesse, a handsome young man and a man of good natural parts, but who has been disposed to be a little wild, but I hope has at length seen the vanities of youthful follies and will become a steady man. He lives at the late residence of his father on the S. W. Side of the Ogeechee at a place called Battle's Bridge. He married while young a Miss Cato still younger, they have at this time several promising children, their names are Benjamin Franklin, Bethesda, Jesse, Elizabeth, and Lucinda. Myself (William) is the next and the 12th of my father's children now living. My name at first was William but 15 or 20² past my father and myself in conversation respecting our ancestry told me he named me after his uncle William Sumner, upon which I replied he ought to have given me the whole of his name which he acknowledged and requested me then to take it, in consequence of which I have to this day written my name Wm. S. Battle. After I had passed the 22nd year of my age a few months, I married on the 24th day of May, 1783, Sally Whitehead, youngest daughter of Lazarus Whitehead Senr., have had twelve children born, the

¹Family Bible in possession of J. W. Nisbet, Macon, Ga., gives this date as 1738.

²[years]

first a daughter named Elizabeth. She was born in Edgecombe County, N. C., on Fishing Creek the 24th September, 1784, and departed this life the 12th of December, 1803. Had been a member of the Baptist Church at Powelton to which I and her mother belonged about 9 or 10 months, and from the time she obtained a good hope through Grace, her conversation might with propriety be said to be in "Heaven" for she appeared to lose sight of such objects, and desired to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord, which she judged to be far better; death appeared very desirable to her and while in health she pointed out the place of her interment with the utmost composure, and would frequently view the place with apparent delight, and while suffering her last illness which was long and severe, her uncle William Rabun would visit and converse with her respecting her dissolution, when the thought would appear to animate her considerably and she would some times reply "she hoped it was the Lord's time and that she should soon be called away to see her dear Redeemer for he was to her the chiefest among ten thousand and altogether lovely." At length on the evening of the 12th of December about half after 5 o'clock after a very animated admonition (as we thought it to be) her voice was so injured by affliction that we could understand but little of what she endeavored to communicate and after she had embraced us and appeared to wish to embrace not only her brother and sisters, but all present, she bid us all fare-well, placed herself on the bed, drew her hands into the bed and placed them on her breast, cried in a low but audible voice "Lord Jesus, meet me and receive my soul," and expired without a struggle or a groan. No poet or mortal man can describe the exercise of mind on the solemn occasion, to believe without a doubt that a convoy of angels attended her bed and then by them she was escorted to the Glory World and into the immediate presence of her much loved Savior, there to live eternal ages beyond the reach of trouble and distress. It would seem to make any parent cheerfully resign the beloved idol, but to lose forever in this world the sweet company and concourse of such a child is truly trying to Nature.

And now my dear connection¹ (for you alone I write), what think you of Jesus? What but the religion of Jesus could sustain a little delicate female and her thus calm and composed in full view of the King of Terrors. Some of you may cry, enthusiasm! but I believe if you, like her, had been quickened to feel and illuminated to see your ruined and helpless state by nature and sin, and the Truth, Justice, and Holiness of God barring you from Heaven and driving you into despair, and after that to have a discovery of the dear Redeemer as being unto you, Wisdom, Righteousness, Sanctification, and complete Redemption, you certainly would think differently.

Our next was Joseph John, who in early life married Rhoda, the only daughter of Mr. William Whitehead of Laurens County, in the fork of Oconee and Ocmulgee Rivers on a creek called Little Rockey. They have five children, i. e., Eliza, William, Arthur, Emily Green, and Amanda. He is himself I hope a Christian but has not joined any church that I know of. His wife joined the church at Powelton several days before they moved to the New Purchase.

Our next and third is Jesse Brown, named in honor of the Brown family of Chowan River, N. C., of which my grandmother was a member. He married Martha Rabun, eldest daughter of William Rabun, Esq., late Governor of Georgia. They had three children, William, Mary is dead, the youngest is Sarah. They are Baptists and members of the church of Powelton.

¹This connection is supposed to have been Dr. Jeremiah Battle of Raleigh, N. C.

Our next is Sally, now Sally Carter, the wife of Christopher Carter Esq., of Clark County. She joined the church at Powelton, at about the age of 16 or 17 years, her husband is also a Baptist. They are now members of the church at Mars Hill on Barber's Creek, one of the Western Branches of the Oconee River. They have four children, i. e., Jesse, Serena, Mary, and William.

The next is John William; he married on the 23rd of last month Elizabeth Atkinson of Green County, and is about to settle in the fork of Little River in said county.

The next is Mary, now the wife of Herman Mercer of Green County. She and her husband are both members of the church formerly called Whatley's Mill (now Bethesda) under the pastoral care of Elder J. Mercer.

The next is Serena, now the wife of William Stroud, Esq., of Clark County. She is also a member of the church at Mars Hill.

The next is Lazarus Whitehead, just now arrived at the age of manhood and lives with me.

The next was Bennett D., he died at ten months old.

The next is Susan Forsett about sixteen years of age, is yet with us.

The youngest that is now living is by the name of Selina Countess. The youngest we had was Betsy Mercer. She was taken from us by death in her seventh year.

The next of my father's children was Sarah, who, as I have said, was married to Jacob Cain and moved to Ogeechee. He afterwards settled near the head of the North fork of the Ogeechee in what was then called Wilkes County. When my sister died she left two children, a son by the name of James Battle and a daughter by the name of Susan, who died in her infancy. James is still living in the new purchase.

The next that is living is Susan, the wife of John Ragan, Esq., of Pearl River, State of Mississippi. They have had several children, the eldest by the name of Simeon is dead. The next is Serena, now the wife of Mr. Nathaniel Robertson of Pearl River. The next Elam Sharon, the next is Jesse, married to Sallie Buchanan of Pearl River. The next is John, Rebecca, Lazarus, etc.

The next and last of my sisters who is living is Mary, now widow of William Rabun, Esq., late Governor of the State of Georgia. He was married in Halifax County, N. C., came to Georgia with Matthew Rabun, his father, about the year 1785 or 1786. Joined the church at Powelton while a youth, has for a number of years been clerk of said church, and frequently clerk of the Georgia Association, also recording secretary of the Powelton Missionary Society and for the most part of his life has been regularly promoted entirely through the perseverance of the people without his seeking, from the Captain of a Company to the Chief Magistracy of the State. He had resolved after the meeting of the Legislature, which is the first Wednesday in November annually, to deliver the trust confided to his charge, and live a retired life the balance of his days, but an all wise providence directed otherwise. He died of a short and to all appearance light illness of only one week, on the 24th of October, 1819, much lamented by Church and State.

The next is Lazarus, who was born July 4th, 1777 or 1778; married for his first wife a Miss Cook from the Congaree, S. C. They had several children, but all died young, except Martha, now the wife of Dr. John G. Gilbert, late from Tar River. His second wife is the widow of the late Maj. J. S. Fannin of Morgan County and town of Madison, where he¹ now lives. By that lady he had one child,

¹[Lazarus]

Ann (who died early), and a son named Oliver Lazarus (named for his grandfather, Oliver Porter, and his father). He and his wife are both members of the church in Madison. He has represented Baldwin County in the State Legislature, acted as aid to the Governor, etc. Isaac, my next brother, married Martha Rabun, sister to the late Governor. They had four children, i. e., Uriah, William Rabun, Eliza: and Sarah. They lived in Hancock County and in the vicinity of Powelton, and they are both members of the Baptist Church at Powelton. Reuben Taylor, the youngest of the family, married Bethia Alexander of Shoulderbone, Hancock County. They have for several years past lived in Powelton but now live on the Ogeechee in the same neighborhood and county. They have three children Amanda Malvina Fitzallen, Harriet Andrews, and Mary Lucinda. They are both members of the Baptist Church at Powelton and himself acting as one of the Deacons and Treasurer of the Missionary Society there.

I have thus far given the genealogy of William Battle the younger. No doubt the narrative is very imperfect.

CHAPTER III

MEMOIRS OF THE BATTLE FAMILY TO 1820

by

DR. JEREMIAH BATTLE¹

Raleigh, [N. C.], July 19, 1820.

At the request of yourself² and several of our common relatives, I now proceed to the task of putting down such an account of our family as my information may enable me.

Elisha Battle, the elder, who was my grandfather, was born in Nansemond, Va., on the 9th Jan., 1723-4, and at the age of 18 married Elizabeth Sumner. After having two children born, he moved to Tar River about 16 miles above Tarboro. He lived chiefly by agriculture. The country being then new, he could raise stock, hogs particularly with great ease, which enabled him to purchase lands on both sides of the river adjoining him, sufficient to settle all his sons. He was industrious and economical. It was customary with him not only to raise all kinds of food necessary for the family, but to perform the greatest part of the mechanical work that was required, so that his mode of living might be called the most independent.

Notwithstanding his industry and attention to all his home concerns, it seems his talents and labors were held in requisition by the public for many years.

He also was a strictly religious man, having joined the Baptist Church at the Falls of Tar River, and he always bestowed the time and attention required of him by that society.

Although his public services in both Church and State were great, he was no orator, spoke in a plain and unvarnished manner but with prudence and judgment. He declined all public services from personal inability, which, though he must have had a good constitution, was perhaps a little premature in consequence of his passing the early part of his life very laboriously.

Tho he had very little education, he always preserved order and method in his public as well as his private business, and I never knew him to be embarrassed with debts or business.

He was bold and free to reprove or censure sin or impudence, not only in his family but among his neighbors, who never took it ill, but felt it a privilege that belonged to his standing in society. It is believed he contributed greatly towards rendering his the most moral and correct neighborhood of any then known to us.

He had 8 children, viz: Sarah, John, Elizabeth, Elisha, William, Jacob, Jethro, and Demsey.

I. Sarah married Jacob Hilliard, a respectable farmer, who lived at the Little Falls, 3 miles off up Tar River, by whom she had 2 children: Elizabeth and Jeremiah. After the death of Hilliard, she was married to Henry Horn of a family of Quakers, by whom she had 4 children, Piety, Charity, Celia, and Henry. The latter was born some time after the decease of his father.

¹See Foreword and Table 50.

²This is supposed to have been prepared for William Sumner Battle of Taliaferro County, Ga.

1. Elizabeth Hilliard married Wm. Fort of Tar River, who moved to Tennessee some years after. He was a man of some talents and popularity and acted in a public sphere both here and in Tennessee. His wife joined the Baptist Society. He had children, viz: Jeremiah, James, Jacob, Sarah, Josiah, and Mary.

(1) Jeremiah Fort married Temperance Battle, daughter of Jethro B., by whom he had a son named Jethro, and he died.

(2) James Fort married ——— by whom he has a daughter, and he married a second time to ———. He followed the mercantile business at ——— until his death.

(3) Jacob Fort also followed merchandise—he married [Cynthia Copeland].

(4) Sarah married Orren D. Battle, son of Jethro B., who had moved to Tennessee and has eight children.

(5) Josiah Fort (the younger) is of the medical profession. He married a Ligon and has 9 children.

(6) Mary Fort married Jack Smith and has 4 children.

2. Jeremiah Hilliard settled on the land his father left, where he improved his fortune to a considerable extent, and acted in several public capacities, being a moral and well informed man. He married Nancy, the daughter of Isaac Hilliard, by whom he had no surviving issue. He married a second wife—the widow of John Hilliard of Northampton Co. and had no issue.

3. Piety Horn, the 3rd child of Sarah, married Josiah Fort (brother of Wm.), who also removed to Tennessee. She had children, viz: Whitmill ———.

4. Charity Horn married Burrill Bunn, who was my mother's brother, of Nash. She had the following children, Piety, William, Henry, and Jeremiah.

(1) Piety married Dr. Terryll and died without issue.

(2) William married Sarah Bunn, the daughter of Willie B. They moved to Georgia and settled in Twiggs County, when he died leaving one child.

(3) Henry Bunn married a Miss Thorpe and also settled in Twiggs Co. He has ——— children.

(4) Jeremiah Bunn has lately gone to Ga. and is not married.

5. Celia (Selah) Horn married Lem'l Sugg, of Edgecombe, but moved to Tenn. He died leaving ——— children.

Celia the widow is since become the second wife of Josiah Fort, her sister Piety's husband.

6. Henry Horn (the younger) married the daughter of the Rev. Jesse Read by whom he had ——— children. He married a second wife—a Miss Costafney. He is living in Georgia.

II. John Battle, my grandfather's 2nd child, settled on S. side of Tar River, below the L. Falls where he spent an industrious, economical, prudent, and pious life. He belonged to the B. Church at the Falls—married Frances Davis. He had five children, Josiah, Mary, Davis, Elisha, and John.

1. Josiah B. married Jane Applewhite of Virginia, settled first on Swift Creek in Nash, and afterwards moved to Wake 18 miles from Raleigh. He had ——— children of whom only John, Harriss [?] and ——— are living.

2. Mary B. was a Baptist, married Cullen Andrews, who lived and died on Tar River 2 miles above my grandfather. He was a man of a bright mind, but confined himself to his own domestic and agricultural pursuits. His wife died before him, leaving three children, Jesse, John, and Elizabeth.

(1) Jesse Andrews settled in the same neighborhood and built mills on the Little Falls. He was a considerable mechanical genius. He at an early age joined the Baptist Church at the Falls. He married my Sister, Sarah B. They have three daughters, Mary, Maria, and Frances. They had a 4th, a son who died. They are now living in Kentucky, Logan County.

(2) John A. married a Miss Pope, settled in the same neighborhood and moved to the West with his brother. He has 3 children—is a Baptist.

(3) Elizabeth A. married John Cotten, who lives 8 miles from Tarboro. Has had 4 children, 3 of whom are living, John, Caesar [?] and ———.

III. Elizabeth B. the third of my grandfather's children married Josiah Crudup, who lived a few years in the neighborhood and then moved to Little River in Wake Co. She was a Baptist and died in strong faith. She had 8 children, John, Mourning, Bathsheba, Chloe, George, Elizabeth, Temperance, and Josiah.

1. John C. married ——— and settled on L. R. and after living there he moved to Tenn. where he died. He had ——— children.

2. Mourning C. married Wm. Fowler in the neighborhood. They have children, viz: Joseph, Piety.

3. Bathsheba C. married Bullard Fowler, and has children, viz: Godfrey, Tilita.

4. Chloe C. married James B. Lee and lived on L. R. near the Falls. She has 8 children viz: Susan, Eliza, Temperance, James, Harry, Mary, Martha, and Dossey. Susan is married to L. Fort—has a son. They are now living in Tenn. The rest of the family are living with their widowed mother.

5. George C. married Leah Ellis—lives on L. R., has children, Temperance, ———.

6. Elizabeth C. married Cullen Andrews, after the death of his first wife and he left by her a son named Cullen who is married to a Martha Fort of Wake and has two children. He lives in Wake County. His sister, Elizabeth, is living in Wake, having married ——— Alford. She has children viz: ———. She and her husband are both Baptists.

7. Tempe C. married ——— Lockhart, and had no issue.

8. Josiah C. is a member of the Baptist Church. In early life he belonged to the Methodist Church. He has been much admired as a preacher. He has become a candidate for political honors. He married Mrs. Ann M. Brickell, daughter of Archibald Davis, Esq., of Franklin County. His children are Archibald, James H., and Martha. He lives where his father died and owns the same land.

IV. Elisha B. (the younger), the 4th son of Elisha Battle, is my father. He lives on the S. side of T. River and married Sarah Bunn, daughter of Ben Bunn of Nash. My father is about seventy years of age at the present time. He was always a man inclined to a laborious and active life, and accordingly possesses a good constitution. He has always been very strong and hearty and is greatly beloved by his neighbors and children who have always revered and respected him. He has always been of a cheerful disposition, and courteous and obliging in his manner to all his friends and neighbors. He is known for his plainness of speech when in conversation, more so than all of his brothers, but he can argue better than any of them. His mind is inclined to religion, tho he has never made a profession. He had 8 children, Amelia, Jeremiah, Bennett, William, Polly, Burrell, Jesse, and Sarah.

1. Amelia. 2. Jeremiah.

3. Bennett B. lived to maturity but soon after contracted a violent fever, attended with dysentery. He was delirious for a long time and had much inflammation.

4. Wm. B. was generally unhealthy but relieved by medicine. He died while I was at the University.

5. Polly B. married Orren D. Lamon and is now living in Madison, Ala. She has — children living. She is a Baptist.

6. Burrell B. married Mary, daughter of John Hinton of Johnston County, then moved to Johnston County, 16 miles above Smithfield, driving often to Rocky Mount. There he lived till in the year 18— when he was killed by the running away of his horses. He left five children, Elizabeth, Joseph John, Sallie, Arabella, and Mary, all of whom but the last are living.

7. Jesse B. married Mrs. Polly Bunn Vick, and afterwards moved to Mississippi, thence back to Nash Co. He is a Methodist.

8. Sally B. married Jesse Andrews. She became a professor at the time of revival of religion at the Falls and has a bright experience. They moved to Logan Co. Ky. in 1811.

V. William B., my grandfather's third son, married Charity Horn, daughter of Henry Horn and sister of Henry Horn, Jr., who was the 2nd husband of Sarah Battle. He lived opposite his father's plantation, and had three children, Isaac, Ann, and Joel. He and his wife died early about the same time. Isaac and Joel both settled on Tar River.

1. Isaac joined the church before he was 20 years of age and lived a Christian life. He married Lucinda Mayo, who was also a Baptist. He afterwards sold his place to Joel and moved to Tenn., on Harpeth River about the year —.

2. Ann B. married Daniel Ross, the first husband of my sister Amelia. She had four children, William, James, Elizabeth, and Charity. She and her husband moved to Mississippi.

3. Joel B. married Mary, daughter of Amos Johnston after which he moved to "Shell Bank" on Tar River, where he carried on the business of merchandising. He also purchased a plantation higher up the river which is now his chief residence. Besides his store and plantation at the River he purchased mills and cotton factory at the Falls of the River. He and his wife belong to the Baptist Church. He has children, William, Amos, Richard, Catharine, Dossey, Christopher Columbus, Isaac, and Susan.

VI. Jacob B. the sixth child of Elisha Battle, settled on land below his father, and carried on a large farm, having married Mrs. Penelope Edwards (formerly Langley). He early became a member of the Baptist Church and uniformly led a consistent Christian life, together with great industry in the transaction of business, all of his actions becoming characterized by honesty. He was extremely liberal in his views. He was rather under the size of the Battles generally but possessed health and good constitution so that he could take much exercise. The correctness of his views, and the natural suavity of his manner were so striking that he has performed all his duties without suspicion of error or wrong doing. He had children, James, Marmaduke, Thomas, and Elizabeth.

1. James S. settled on his father's farm 15 miles above Tarboro, and carried on a large plantation. He married Mrs. Temperance Fort, widow of Jeremiah

Fort, daughter of Jethro Battle, by whom he had a son, James Marmaduke. James also became a member of the Baptist Church at the Falls.

2. Marmaduke being unhealthy soon died of epilepsy about — years of age.

3. Thomas died at an early age.

4. Elizabeth B. married Dr. Cullen Battle and became a meek and pious Baptist. Soon after the birth of her first child she was attacked with quinsy and lived only 11 hours after the attack.

VII. Jethro B. He settled on the north bank of the river. He was an energetic man generally but his principal business was farming. He married Martha Lane and had six children, Elizabeth, Ann, Alford, Orren, Temperance, and Joseph. He belonged to the church at the Falls.

1. Elizabeth B. married Garry Fort and settled 4 miles from Tarboro. He had a fall from his horse which proved fatal. He died leaving three sons, Lewis, Orren, and Joseph. She was a pious Baptist.

(1) Lewis married Harriet Wilson, since which he and his wife moved to Tennessee. They have many children.

(2) Orren F. married Lucy Dunn of Franklin. They have also moved to Tennessee with their mother.

(3) Joseph is still in Edgecombe.

2. Ann B., daughter of Jethro, married Lewis Fort, brother to her sister's husband. She was a meek and kind woman but not a professor. She had several children, but left only one living named Garry. Garry is living with his father who is now living in Tenn.

3. Alford L. B. married Susan Wilson, who died without issue, after which he married her sister Nancy, by whom he has children, Jethro, James, Elizabeth [?].

4. Orren D. B. went to Tenn. and married [Sarah] Fort and has [eight] children.

5. Joseph S. B. lived where his father lived. He married a Miss Dunn of Wake, who died with her first child.

6. Temperance B. married Jeremiah Fort of Tenn. and after having a son, named Jethro, her husband died and she returned to her father's. She became a Baptist in 1811. She afterwards married James S. Battle and after having a son (Marmaduke) she died Aug. 2nd, 1820¹.

VIII. Demsey B. the 8th and last of my grandfather's children, was a very pious Baptist, reserved and modest in his demeanor. Like most of the rest of his brothers and sisters, he took time to think before he spoke, though among his intimate friends he was very sociable. His religious scruples placed him in a dilemma of many other Christians. His temper and sympathetic heart abhorred war, but lest it should be his duty, he thought it best to do his part in supporting them without murmuring. During the war in 18— when the President adopted his retaliatory measures, in a conversation between us on the subject, I found his sensibility could not bear abuses of humanity daily practised in war. He suggested and urged me to write to the President to release those British prisoners, then doomed to die for our American brethren who were taken by the British and threatened with death. He expressed himself at some length on the inconsistency of the practices of war-

¹Temperance Battle died Sept. 9, 1814.

makers with the Christian religion, on which points he and I agreed perfectly, and I was at length induced to write Mr. Madison a letter on the subject.

He married Jane Andrews, sister of Cullen A. the elder. He settled at first opposite his father, not a mile from him, on the other side of the river. His children who came to maturity were Cullen, Amelia, Andrews, and John.

1. Cullen B. first settled himself as a farmer, but afterwards studied medicine in Tarboro under my direction, and became an industrious and successful practitioner. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Jacob Battle, who died soon after having her first child, after which he married Jane Lamon, and about the same time his daughter died, having never fully recovered from a spell of the epidemic which she had some months before. In the year 1818, he removed to Ga. and is now living in Powelton. His present wife has lost two children. He has declined the practice of physic and devotes his attention to farming.

2. Amelia B. married Dr. John G. Gilbert, son of the Rev. Nathan G. They had one child and after moving to Georgia near Powelton, she died of a pulmonary consumption, which is the only instance of that disease in the Battle family, within my knowledge. Her child did not long survive her. She and her husband were both Baptists.

3. Andrews B. studied physic under his brother Cullen, after which he settled in Powelton, Ga., where he married a Miss Duggar, and is now practicing with considerable reputation. He is a Baptist.

4. John B. lives on the place where our grandfather lived and died and where Demsey his father spent the latter part of his life.

CHAPTER IV

THE BATTLE ARMS AND CREST

by
WILLIAM JAMES BATTLE¹

Present interest in the Battle Arms and Crest dates, at least in the North Carolina branch of the family, from about the year 1890. At that time, when Mr. William S. Battle moved from his old Tarboro residence called The Barracks to Lone Pine in the country some five miles away, his son Octavius found among the family papers a curious old seal of the sort that in old times was used for making impressions on wax in sealing letters and signing documents. This seal was engraved with a shield and crest but had no name or motto. Neither Mr. William S. Battle, nor anybody else, knew anything whatever about its history or about the significance of its design. There could be no doubt, however, that it had belonged to his father, James S. Battle, of Cool Spring, who died in 1854 at the age of sixty-eight.

The seal is in the form of an ellipse about three-fourths by one-half of an inch in size, but being finely cut makes a clear impression. The accompanying drawing is a careful enlargement. It shows a shield surmounted by a crest. As usual in heraldry, colors are indicated by dots and hatching. The shield is purple with a gold border scalloped on the inner edge. In the center is a gold griffin with outspread wings, rearing as if about to fly to the beholder's left. The crest consists of a crown with vertical rays out of which rises a man's arm bent at the elbow, holding towards the beholder's left a complicated form of cross. It will be noticed that the man's arm is a right arm; that the arms of the cross are themselves crosses and do not end in knobs; that the foot of the cross is pointed; and that there are no balls on the rays of the crown. Some of the dies and book-plates supposed to be copied from the seal are incorrect in one or more of these respects. Of the colors of the crest we can not be sure except that the crown is gold. In our drawing the cross is shown red but this is not clear on the seal.

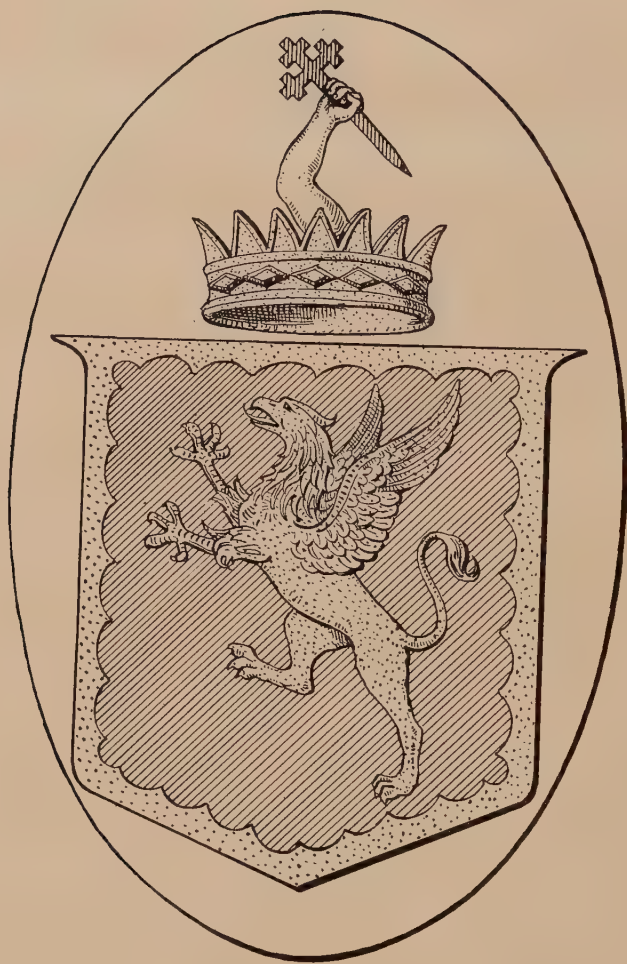
The seal on discovery was given to the only daughter of the house, Elizabeth Dancy Battle: on her death it passed to her brother Octavius, its discoverer; since he died, it has been in the possession of his family.

In the investigation of the seal Miss Battle naturally had recourse to the great English books of heraldic arms, Burke's *General Armory*² and Fairbairn's *Book of Crests*³. She found (1) that Burke gave arms for the following names resembling Battle: Batell; Baterell; Batley (Yorkshire); Batley, Battley, Battaley or Batte-

¹See Table 59.

²Burke, John, and Burke, John Bernard. *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry and General Armory of England, Scotland, and Ireland*, comprising a registry of all armorial bearings from the earliest to the present time, including the late grants by the College of Arms. [No illustrations] 1st edition, apparently 1842; 2nd edition, apparently 1844; 3rd edition, with a supplement, apparently 1851: London, Henry G. Bohn, York Street, Covent Garden.

³Fairbairn's *Book of Crests of the Families of Great Britain and Ireland*, being a fourth edition revised and enlarged in two volumes [Vol. I, Text; Vol. II, Ills.]: T. C. and E. C. Jack, London W. C., 34 Henrietta Street, and Edinburgh, 1905. (1st edition in 1859; revised edition 1892).



Mr. James S. Battle's Seal
(enlarged)



The Battle Arms and Crest
as blazoned by Burke and Fairbairn
for the Battayll or Battaille family

ley; Battayll or Battaille; Battell; Battell (another family); Batvil; (2) that of these Batell, Battayll or Battaille, Battell (both families), and Batvil had arms showing a rearing griffin though the colors differed; (3) that Burke's blazon of the arms and crest of the Battayll or Battaille family corresponded to the arms and crest of the seal; (4) that Fairbairn gave the same crest as Burke for the Battayll or Battaille family. Battle being obviously a simpler way of spelling Battayll and Battaille as pronounced in England and the Battles having come to Virginia as early as 1653 from the land of the Battayll or Battaille family it seemed a fair inference that the arms and crest of Mr. James S. Battle's seal which were those of the Battayll or Battaille family were also those of the Battle family.

That the family spelled its name variously in England is shown by the forms Batell, Battell, Batvil, given by Burke as belonging to families bearing essentially the same arms as the Battayll or Battaille family. That the American family originally pronounced its name Battle is shown by the fact that the earliest wearers of the name in the seventeenth century in Virginia spelled it now Batell, now Battell, now Battle. South of Virginia the name became regularly Battle. In Virginia and elsewhere Battailles and Batailles and Batailes are still found. In the Northeast the name Battell and Battelle are known. All these forms of the name, now accented on the last syllable, were probably formerly pronounced Battle like Liddell, Riddell, and Waddell that used to be Liddle, Riddle, and Waddle, but followed the spelling into Lid-dell, Rid-dell, and Wad-dell.

If objection be made that no official right has been shown for bearing these arms and crest, reply may be made (1) that, while direct connection between the American Battle family and the English family of Battayll or Battaille has not been proved or so far as we know even investigated, Mr. James S. Battle who lived a hundred years ago may very well have known more about it than we do; (2) that Mr. James S. Battle, while a man of substance and education, was so simple in his tastes and practical in his interests that he is not likely to have possessed so useless and uncommon an article as a heraldic seal unless by inheritance or by strong reason for its purchase; (3) that as stated by both Burke and Fairbairn the use of arms and crest is not confined even in England to those officially authorized; (4) that in America we have no recognized authority to determine heraldic rights and consequently there can not be any official right whatever and no right of any kind except that of reason and good taste.

With arms naturally go mottoes. The James S. Battle seal bears none. On the statement of Culleton's Heraldic Office, 92 Piccadilly, London, in a letter dated July 24, 1903, that "*Justum et tenacem* (Just and tenacious) has been used with this coat of arms and crest by some families", Dr. H. B. Battle favored that. Others, apparently without authority, advocated *Ex bello pax* (Out of war peace). No motto, however, is given for any form of the Battle name either by Burke or Fairbairn. In fact mottoes are not registered in the English College of Heralds at all.

If we seek to know the significance of the arms and crest used by the Battles, there is no authoritative answer. Yet it does not seem fanciful to see in the fierce griffin and the strong right arm allusions to the name Battle and symbols of the determination of the family to fight for the faith and prize typified by the Cross and Crown.

Not satisfied with the information that Miss Battle had secured, Mr. Frank Battle Dancy, also a grand-child of Mr. James S. Battle, went to some pains to learn more. He could not investigate the matter in England but his study of the

heraldic authorities was not devoid of result. In neither Burke nor Fairbairn did he find illustrations of arms or crest. Burke, he found, as Miss Battle had reported, gives exactly the same *arms* for the Battayll or Battaille family as those of Mr. James S. Battle's seal:

Purp. a griffin segreant, within a bordure engr. or.

That is: A purple (purp.=purple) shield bearing a gold (or) griffin rearing (segreant), within a gold (or) border (bordure) whose inner edge is scalloped (engr.=engrailed).

For the Battayll or Battaille *crest* Burke gives:

Out of an antique crown or, a dexter arm ppr. holding a cross crosslet fitchee in pale gu.

That is: A right arm in natural colors (ppr.=proper) rising out of an antique gold (or) crown holding upright (in pale) a red (gu.=gules) cross crosslet with a pointed foot (fitchee).

Earlier editions of Fairbairn give the same blazon as Burke. The latest adds the word *cubit* before arm:

Out of an antique crown or, a dexter cubit arm ppr., holding a cross crosslet fitched (the same as fitchee) in pale gu.

The genealogist and heraldist, John Matthews, 93 Chancery Lane, London, in a letter to Mr. Dancy, dated May 24, 1918, writes: "I beg to say that when an arm only is mentioned it is the same as 'cubit' arm, that is, cut off below the elbow. When the whole of the arm is meant, then it is called 'embowed',—that is, bent at the elbow." These statements are borne out by other authorities. The later editions of Fairbairn therefore did not add the word *cubit* to make a difference but only to clarify the description. This being so, the crest of the James S. Battle seal is not identical with that of the Battayll or Battaille family in Burke and Fairbairn inasmuch as it shows an embowed arm, that is, one bent at the elbow, while the Battayll or Battaille arm is a forearm. The seal crest is different in another respect from the Battayll or Battaille crest as set forth in Burke and Fairbairn: the cross is held at an angle, not *in pale*, that is, upright. Not having a clear idea of the heraldic meaning of *arm*, *cubit arm*, and *in pale* Miss Battle had failed to notice these differences.

Whether the seal form or that of Burke and Fairbairn is correct is not easy to decide. The oldest edition of Burke dates from 1842, the oldest Fairbairn from 1859, but the blazons they give are of course older, though neither of the books claims that they are official. Mr. James S. Battle died in 1854 and the seal certainly antedates that year, but how much we do not know. Mr. Dancy was of opinion that Burke and Fairbairn, being learned heraldic experts, were very likely to give the correct blazon, that the seal variations were due to a misunderstanding on the part of the engraver, and that consequently the arm should be a forearm only and should hold the cross upright. Furthermore he thought such a position symbolically more appropriate, recalling the position of the Cross on Calvary and pointing to the skies as a goal.

It is to be noted that "Crests are usually displayed upon a wreath . . . but when they issue from a crown . . . they have no wreath. Ladies with the exception of the sovereign have no crest."¹

¹The Manual of Heraldry, edited by Francis J. Grant, W. S., Lyon King of Arms, new and revised edition, Edinburgh, 1929, page 71.

CHAPTER V

SOME OLD PUBLIC RECORDS; LAND GRANTS; DEEDS; WILLS

ASSIGNMENT OF LAND PATENT BY WILLIAM ROSE TO MATHEW BATTLE¹

[Surry County Records, 1645-1672, p. 20. Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.]

I Wm. Rose doe for mee my heires executors, Administrators and assigns assigne over unto Mathew Battell and Rich. Trias, theire heirs, Executors administrators or assignes, all my right and Interest of two hundred and eleven Acres of Land in the pattent Expressed Lying and being in the Countye of Surry boundinge upon the land Tho. Woodhouse, and do binde myselfe to Acknowledge the same in Court and there Surrender my whole right of this pattent. Witnesse my hand this 21 of March 1653.

Wm. Rose

Recordat: 30th Marty 1654.

LAND GRANT TO JOHN BATTLE¹

[Colonial Land Office Records, State Capitol, Richmond, Va., Land Grants, Vol. 3, 1652-1665, p. 216.]

To all &c whereas &c now know yee that I the said Richard Bennett Esq. &c. give and grant unto John Battle two hundred Acres of land Situate or being in and western branch of Nansimun river begining at a marked white oake and running for breadth South East one hundred pole joyning to the lands of Thomas Babb to a marked white oak and for length south west three hundred and twenty pole to a marked red oake and Soo again for breadth north west one hundred pole to a marked tree, and soo for length north East three hundred and twenty pole to the first mentioned Marked tree. The said Land Coming due unto said John Battle by and for the transportation of four persons into this Colony &c. to have and to hold &c. yeilding and paying &c. which payment is to be made Seven years after the first grant or Sealing thereof and not before provided &c. Dated &c. the 14th. of December 1654.

John Battle Elizabeth Battle Thomas Nowell Robert Wolfe

POWER OF ATTORNEY GIVEN BY MATHEW BATTLE

[Surry County Records, 1645-1672, p. 94. Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.]

Know all men by these presents yt I Mathew Battell in the Countye of Surrey in Virginia have ordained Constituted and made my tr. friends James Sowersbye and Thomas Sowersbye my true and Lawful attorneys in my name and for my use to Aske, demand and receive of and from any person or persons in Virga. all or any Debts, dues or Rights that doth any way apertain unto me the said Mathew Battell

¹Early Virginia records show numerous references to John and Mathew Battle. Only a small number can be included here.

either from Bills or Bonds or any other Debts, as the said Mathew Battell shall dl. unto the Custodye of his sd. attorneys. Also I give & Confirm Lawfull power in my sd. Attorneys to Aske, demand and Receive and give discharge unto person or persons wtsoever. And also to pay all Debts, as shall Justlye be md. appear due for the sd. Mathew Battell. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale this twentyeth day of March 1655.

Mathew Battell

Witnesse.

Jno. King, Junior.

Henry Lathered.

Record: 10 Feb: 1656.

LAND GRANT TO JOHN BATTLE

[Colonial Land Office Records, State Capitol, Richmond, Va., Land Grants, Vol. 4, 1654-1664, p. 585.]

To all to whom these presents shall come I Wm Berkeley Kt Governor and Capt Genrll of Virginia send Greeting in our Ld God everlasting Whereas by Instructions from ye Kings Most Exclt Majtie directed to me and ye Councell of State his Majestie was graciously pleased to authorize ye said Governor and Councell to grant patents & to assign such proportions of land to all adventurers and planters as hath been usual heretofore in like cases either for adventurers of money or transportacon of people into this Colony according to a Charter of orders from ye late treasurer & Company and yt ye same proportion of fifty acres of land to be granted & assigned to every pson transported hither since Midsummer 1625 and yt ye same course be continued to all adventurers aund planters untill it shall be otherwise determined by his Majestie.

Now know yee yt I ye sd Wm Berkeley Kt Governor &c doe with ye consent of ye Councell of State accordingly give and grant unto John Battle six hundred and forty acres of Land lying on ye westward side of paspetank River Begining at a marked pine on a point which parts this land and Wm Fortsens Land and running Southwest and by West 640 poles into ye Woods for Length then up ye said River to marked pine with in ye mouth of a creek and thence Southwest by west to ye end of ye two miles ye said Land being due to ye said Battle by &c for ye Transportation of thirteen psons into this Collony whose names are on the Record mentioned under this Patent. To have & to hold ye said land wth his due share of all Mines & Mineralls therein contained wth all rights and privileges of hunting hawking fishing fowling wth all Woods Waters and rivers wth all profitts Comodities and hereditamts wtsoever belonging to ye sd land unto him ye said John Battle his heires & assigns for ever in as large and ample maner to all Intents & purposes as is Expressed in a Charter of orders from ye late treasurer & Company Dated ye 18th of November 1618 or by consequence may be justly collected out of ye sum or out of the letter patents wherever they are grounded to be holden of our Sovereigne Lord ye King his heires and successors as of his Maner of East Greenwich in free and comon soccage and not in capite nor by Kt service yielding and paying unto our sd Sovereigne Lord ye King his heires and successors for every fifty acres of land hereby granted yearly at ye feast of St. Michael ye archangell ye ffee rent of one shilling wch payment is to be made yearly from year to year and ye first payment

to begin one year after ye date hereof according to his Majesties Instructions of ye 12th of 7ber 1662 Provided yt if ye sd John Battle his heires or assignes doe not seat or plant or cause to be seated or planted upon ye sd land wthin three years next ensuing that then it shall be lawfull for any adventurer or planter to make choice or seal thereupon Given at James City under my hand and seal of ye Collony ye 25th of September 1663 and in ye 15th year of ye reigne of our Sovereigne King Charles ye 2d &c.

WILLIAM BERKELEY

LAND GRANT TO JOHN BATTLE

[Colonial Land Office Records, State Capitol, Richmond, Va., Land Grants, Vol. 7, 1679-1689, p. 172.]

To all &c. whereas &c. now Know ye that ye said Sr. Henry Chickely Knt. Deputy Governr. &c. give and graunt unto John Battle five hundred and eighty acres of land, lying and being in ye upper Parish of Nansemond att a place called Kill-Mary Swamp: Beginning att a mark't white oake standing by or nigh ye said swamps side and runns so:so:w:560 po. passing on ye southward side a great reddey branch, thence so: ea: by so: 102 po. to a mark't white oake in a reddey swamp, thence ea: by no: 248 po. crossing a great reddey branch to a mark't white oake standing by or nigh ye said Kill-Mary swamp and thence up by ye main swamp side to ye first including ye said quantity, the said land being due to ye said John Battle by and for ye transportation of twelve persons &c. To have and to hold &c. to be held &c. holding and paying &c. Provided &c. Dated 24th of Aprill 1682.

Toney, Isabel, Bostian negroes, Robt. Hubbard, Saml. Morris, Wm. Morgan, Rich'd Harrington, Tho. Skinner, David Hollingsworth, Joan Wilds, Mary Balos, Susan Monday.

REPORT OF CORONER'S JURY NOVEMBER 5, 1662

[Surry County Records, 1645-1672. Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.]

We whose names are within written being Impannelled to find the occasion And Actual Cause of the death of William Billingsley; who upon the 29th. of July Last went out into the woods to keepe his Masters Cattell & wee having viewed the place where his bones was found, as allsoe the said bones & his torn Clorthes, wee doe conclude, Resolve & Reporte as ffolloweth.

That in order to the occasion: wee finde: that the said William Billingsley being a servant who had beene not Long before very sick in the distemper vulgarly called Seasoninge, & being not well Recovered: was growne weeak & was sent into the woods to keepe Cattell: the day above said & wee finde & reporte that through sicknesse beinge ill at ease & Inclyning to a Careless dispare, did not soe carefully Indeador his owne preservation: as a healthyfull & contented person would have done, but by reason of the Aforesaid Condition he Remaininge In the wood night & day Partly by his weake, careless & slothful estate: & partly by feare of his masters severity: he gave himself over & continued in a swampe neare unto a runne of Water ontell hee was soe weake that hee could not helpe himselfe. As to the Actuall or Instrumentall means of his Death, that he continueing without floode or

suckour in the woods hee remained so untell hee became a dead Corps or els soe weake that when wolves or other wilde beasts who hath now devoured all his flesh seized upon him, he was not able to make Resistance to save him selfe and so became not only dead but devoured.

Henry Bregirs	Tho. Bentley	Jno. Davis
Wm. Norwood	Samuel Swanne	Jno. Rogers
Ar. Jordan	Wm. Jordan	
Math. Battle	ffra. Gray	
Math Hoggson	Tho. Webster	
Peeter Harrison	Wm. Knott	
Jno. Gettings	Georg Jordan	

Recordat: 9 ber. 5th, 1662

DEED OF JAMES WILLIAMSON TO WILLIAM BATTLE¹

Bertie County, N. C., April 27, 1728

To all to whom these presents shall come I, James Williamson of Bertie prect. in the province of North Carolina, Send Greeting & Know yee that I the sd James Williamson for and in consideration of the sum of one Hundred and Twenty pds. Current money of North Carolina to me in hand paid or secured to be paid by William Battle of the Collony of Virginia and County of Nansemond the receipt, in hereof and therefrom, acquit, Exonerate and discharge the Sd. William Battle, his heirs, Executors, Admrs. or assigns and from every part and prel thereof forever by these presents have given, granted, bargained and sold, aliened, Enfeoffed, Conveyed, Confirmed, Assigned and set over unto the said William Battle, his heirs and assigns and by these presents do fully, freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, Enfeff and Confirm unto the said, his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract of land by Estimation three Hundred Acres be it more or less, Situated, lying and being in Bertie prect. and province afore^said beginning at the end of the line that divides between James Williamson and Jonothan Tayloe next to Roquest Swamp, so running along the said Williamson's line No. and by Et. according to the courses of the patent to a marked white oak, thence running No: 40, Et. according to the courses of the patent to a spanish oak, hiccory and dogwood, thence to the run of a branch spring out of Roquest Swamp, thence running up the branch as far as will take a red oak that is marked in the line to make it parallel with the first line so running from thence to the dividing line between the said James Williamson and Jonothan Tayloe so long the sd. line to the first Station, it being part of the patent Granted to the sd. James Williamson bearing date the 5th day of Apr. Anno Domini 1720. To have and to hold the above bargained premises with all the Appurtenances thereto belonging to the only proper use and benefit and behoof of him the sd. William Battle his heirs, Ex., Adms., and assigns forever, and that fully and freely without any the least let hindrance, Molestation, Eviction, Ejection from me my heirs, Exrs, Adms., or assigns or from any person or persons wt'soever laying any claim by from or under me. Furthermore I the said James

¹See Table 1.

Williamson Do promise and grant to and with the sd. Wm. Battle, his heirs and assigns in manner and form following, that is to say, y't I have full Power and absolute authority at and before the unsealing and delivery thereof to sell and dispose of the above bargained premises unto him the said Wm. Battle, his heirs and assigns according to the true intent and meanings of these presents aforementioned and the same with the appurtenances ag't me, my heirs, Exrs., Admrs., and Agt. the Lawful claims of any person or persons w't forever by from or under me them or any of them to the only proper use benefit on behoof of him the sd. Wm. Battle, his heirs or assigns forever, do promise to warrant and defend.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Bertie precinct province afores'd this 27th Apr. Anno Domini 1728.

James Williamson (Seal)

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presents of

Jno. Hays

Jno. Battle

Wm. Walstone

Bertie prect. ss. May Court 1728. The above Deed of Sale was de'l by James Williamson in open Court in due form of Law, and at the same time came Philip Walstone by virtue of a Power of Attorneys from Constance Williamson proved by the oath of Phillip Walstone one of the evidences thereto and acknowledged her right of Dower in the land to William Battle which on motion is ordered to be Registered and is Registered.

Test. Edward Marshborne

Dept. Clk.

CONSTANCE WILLIAMSON TO PHILLIP WALSTONE

Know all men by these presents, yt, I, Constance Williamson do authorize and empower Phillip Walstone to appear at Bertie Prect. and there to acknowledge my right of dower in and to three Hundred acres of land sold by my husband James Williamson unto William Battle and shall be as authentick as if I had been personally present and had done the same. As witness my hand this Twenty seventh day of April 1728.

Constance Williamson

Test. William Walstone

Bertie Prect. ss. May Court 1728. The above power of Attorney was proved by the oath of Wm. Walstone in open Court in due form of law, being one of the evidences thereto it on motion is ord'd to be registered, and is registered.

Test. Edw. Marshborne Dept. Clk.

WILL OF JOHN BATTLE¹

Bertie County, N. C., April 22, 1740

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN: the twentieth second day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & forty, I John Battle of North Carolina the County of bertie, being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefore Calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul into the hand of God that gave it; and for my body I recommend it to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my executors nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty Power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this, I give devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Item. I give unto my well beloved son William one tract of land lying on Catto-waskca Swompe containing three hundred and thirty acres which I bought of John Brown, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give unto my well beloved son Jese Battle one Negro boy named Toney and all so my Joyners and turners tooles.

Item. I lend unto my well beloved wife one negro man named Pompey during her natural life, and if in case that the child that she now goes with is a son then unto him, and if not then to *that*, and my two daughters Prissila Battle and my daughter Sarah Battle my Will and desire is that all the rest of my moveable estate shall be equally divided into three parts at the discretion of William Battle my brother, John Brown brother unto my wife and Mr. James Denton, wher of one parte I give unto my well beloved wife Sarah Battle and the other two to be equally divided betwext my children William Battle, Jesse Battle, Prissila Battle and Sarah Battle and that child that my wife now goes with and I do appoint my well beloved wife Sarah Battle and my brother William Battle Executors and Exeekcotrix unto this my last will and testiment in witness where of I have here unto set my hand seals the Day and year above written.

J. Battle (Seal)

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said John Battle as his last will and Testament in the presence of the Subscribers.

his	}	Jurat 1st, 2nd, 3
William X Knight.		
mark		
his		
James X Griffen		
mark		
her		
Martha X Knight		
mark		

¹See Table 2.

The word lend interlined instead of give before assined and all so ye word wife.
 [Note] Ye Testator was Born April 30th 1709, and died April ye 30th 1740.

This is the last will and Testament of John Battle.
 Bertie Co.—ss. May Court 1740.

The above written will of John Battle was proved in open court by the oaths of William Knight and James Griffen Two of the subscribing witnesses thereto and at the same William Battle and Sarah Battle Exeors. therein named took the Exeors. Oath by Law Required.

Test.—John Wynns, Clk: Crt.

[Endorsement] John Battles will, 1740. Letters issued 9 ber ye 4th, 1740.

J. Craven.

D. S. Recorded.

DEED OF SAMUEL HOLLIMAN TO ELISHA BATTLE¹

Edgecombe County, N. C., Aug. 17, 1747

This Indented Deed of Bargain and Sale made this 17th. day of August in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and forty seven, Between Samuel Holliman of Edgecomb County in the Province of North Carolina, Planter of the one part and Elisha Battle of the upper Parish of Nansemond County in the Colony of Virginia, Planter of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Samuel Holliman for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty pounds current money of Virginia, already in hand paid by the said Elisha Battle, the receipt of which said sum the said Holliman doth hereby acknowledge and himself thereof fully satisfied. Have granted, aliened, bargained and sold and by these presents do bargain, alien, sell, sett over and deliver unto the said Elisha Battle his heirs and assigns forever one tract or piece of land in Edgecomb County and Province of North Carolina (to wit) four hundred acres of land which was taken up and patented and granted to the said Samuel Holliman May the 6th. in the year 1742, which said land lying on the North side of George Pollocks purchase Patent according to the bounds thereof (to wit) Beginning at a marked Red Oak in the said Pollocks line thence running No. 7, W 162 Poles to a Gum, thence So. 83, W. 395 Pole to a Pine, thence So. 7, Et. 132 Pole to a Elm in the said Pollock's line, thence along the said line N. 83, Et. 395 Pole to the first station which said parcel of land will and may appear together with all and singular the lands tenements, profits, commodities and hereditaments thereon or thereunto belonging or in any wise appurtenant and all singular the Reversion and Reversions remainder and remainders and also all the Estate, right, Title and Interest, use, possession, claim and demand whatsoever which by the said Samuel Holliman now hath may might or ought to have of in and to the sd. bargained premises. To have and to hold the said bargained premises to the said Elisha Battle his heirs and assigns forever and to the only proper use, benefit and behoof of him the said Elisha Battle his heirs and assigns forever with all

¹See Table 1.

woods, Timber and Trees Marshes, Lowgrounds swamps, water and water courses with all Edifices, houses, outhouses, gardens, orchards, and all other the profits and benefits thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining and the said Samuel Holliman for himself his heirs, Executors and Admrs, doth quit claim in and to the said bargained premises or any part thereof and the said Samuel Holliman for himself his heirs, Exrs, Admrs doth hereby covenant with the said Elisha Battle his heirs, Exrs, Admrs, and assigns, that notwithstanding any act or acts by him the said Holliman heretofore done he the said Holliman hath lawful, rightful power and authority to grant, alien and sell the said bargained premises to the said Battle, his heirs and assigns and that he the sd. Holliman at the making of this Indenture stands seized in the sd. Land of a pure and good Estate in fee simple and the said Holliman doth further covenant with the said Battle his heirs and assigns that the said Land and premises is fully and freely acquainted and discharged of and from all Incumbrances whatsoever and the said Holliman his heirs &c at any time hereafter will make or cause to be made unto the said Battle his heirs and assigns as their council learned in the law shall advise or devise for their better security thereof. In witness whereof the said Holliman doth hereunto sett his hand and seal the day and date first above written.

Samuel Holliman (Seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Jacob Sumner, Joseph Sumner, Edgecomb County, August Court 1747.

The within deed of sale was in open Court proved by the oath of Jacob Sumner and of the subscribing witnesses thereto and is ordered to be registered.

Test. Robert Foster, Clk. Cr.

Rec'd the 17th. day of August 1747 from Elisha Battle the sum of Fifty pounds in full of the consideration money in this and mentioned pr me.

Samuel Holliman.

I, J. H. Nunn, Register of deeds in the County of Halifax and State of North Carolina, do certify that the fore going deed of conveyance is a true and exact copy of the deed from Holliman to Battle. Rec'd in Book 3, Page 139.

In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and official seal this 23 day, March 1903.

J. H. Nunn.

Register of Deeds.

CATTLE MARK REGISTRATION OF ELISHA BATTLE¹

[General Court Records, Aug. 19, 1755.]

A square in the underside of right ear and a slit in the end of the left and a half moon under it.

INDENTURE BY EARL GRANVILLE TO ELISHA BATTLE¹

Edgecombe County, N. C., Dec. 10, 1760

This Indenture made the tenth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty between the Right Hon. John Earl Granville Viscount Carteret and Baron Carteret of Hawnes in the County of Bedford in the Kingdom of Great Britain, Lord President of his Majesty's most Honorable Privy Council and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter of the one part and Elisha Battle of Edgecomb County in the Province of North Carolina Planter of the other Part, whereas his most Excellent Majesty King George the Second in and by a certain Indenture, Bearing date the seventeenth in Eighteenth year of his Reign and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty four and made between his said most Excellent Majesty of the one Part and the said John Earl Granville by the name, stile and Title of the Right Honorable John Lord Carteret of the other Part did for the consideration therein mentioned give and grant, Release, Ratify and Conform unto the said Earl by the name, stile and title of John Lord Carteret as aforesaid and his heirs and assigns forever a certain District, Territory or Parcell of Land lying in the Province of North Carolina in America and all their Lands, Creeks, Havens, Ports, Rivers, Streams and other Royalties, franchises Priviledges and Imunities within the same as they are therein sett out or Described allotted granted and conformed to the said John Earl Granville as aforesaid for one Eight Part of the Charters granted by King Charles the Second in the Fifteenth and Sixteenth year of his Reign to Eight Lords Proprietors of Carolina as by the said Indenture duly enrolled in the High Court of Chancery in Great Britain and in the Secretarys office of the Province of North Carolina, Reference being thereto had will more fully appear. *Now this Indenture Witnesseth* that as well for and in Consideration of the Sum of ten Shillings Sterling money to the said John Earl Granville in hand paid by the said Elisha Battle at or before the sealing and Delivery of these parts at the Receipt thereof he the said Earl Granville doth hereby acknowledge as also for and in consideration of the Rents, Covenants, Exceptions, Provisoos and agreements herein after mentioned, Reserved and Continued and by and on the Part and Behalf of the said Elisha Battle his heirs and assigns to be Paid, Kept and performed he the said Earl hath given, granted, bargained, sold and confirmed and by these Present doth give grant, Bargain, Sell and Confirm unto the said Elisha Battle his heirs and assigns forever all that tract or Parcell of Vacant Land situate Lying and being in the Parish of Saint Mary's in the County of Edgecomb in the said Province, Beginning at a Pine said Battles Corner then by the Line N. 83, E. 130 Pole to a Gum another of said Battles Corner then N. 220 Pole to the Center of 2 Pines and a White Oak in Joseph Sumners Line then by said Line Wt. 320 Pole to a

¹See Table 1.

Red Oak then So. 280 Pole to an Ash in the Bare Pond, then E. 270 Pole by another of said Battles Lines to the Corner, then S. 112 Pole to the first station Containing in the whole six hundred and ninety nine acres of Land. All which premises are more Particularly Described and Sett forth in the plan of Map whereof hereunto Annexed together with all woods, underwoods, Timber and Timber trees, water courses and Privileges of Hunting, Hawking, Fishing and Fowling in and upon the Premises and all the mines and minerals whatsoever therein to be found Excepting and always Preserving out of this Present Grant unto the King most Excellent Majesty heirs and successors one forth part of all the Gold and Silver mines to be found in and upon the premises and also Excepting and always Preserving unto the said John Earl Granville his heirs and assigns one moiety or half Part of the Remaining three fourths of all such Gold and silver mines to have and to hold the said tract or Parcell of Vacant Land and all and singular of the Premises with their Appurtenances (Except Before Excepted) unto the said Elisha Battle his heirs and assigns forever yealing and paying therefore yearly and Every year unto the said John Earl Granville his heirs and assigns the yearly Rent or Sum of twenty Eight Shillings which is at the rate of three Shillings sterling for every Hundred acres and so in Proportion for a Less Quantity at or upon the twenty fifth day of March and the twenty fifth day of September in every year by even and equal portions and to be paid at the Court House of the said County of Edgecomb unto the said Earl his heirs or assigns or to his or their Lawfull Attorney or Receiver for the time being, the first Payment thereof to be made on such of the afore mentioned days of Payment as shall first happen after the date hereof and the said Elisha Battle for himself, his heirs and assigns and for either and every of them doth hereby covenant, Promise and agree to and with the said Earl, his heirs and assigns and to and with either and every of them by these Presents. In manner and form following, that is to say that Elisha Battle, his heirs and assigns shall and will yearly and for every year for ever will and truly Pay or cause to be paid unto the said Earl, his heirs or assigns or unto his or their Lawfull Attorney or Receiver for the time Being on the days at the Place aforesaid the aforesaid year Rent or sum of twenty eight shillings by half yearly Payments as aforesaid Provided, always and this Present grant is hereby expressly Declared and agreed by and Between the said Parties to be nevertheless upon this Condition, viz. that if it shall happen that the said year Rent of twenty eight shillings or any Part thereof shall at any time hereafter behind or unpaid for the space of six months next over or after the aforementioned Days of payment and no sufficient Distress can be found on the Premises whereon it shall be Lawful to levy such Rent and arrears with the full Costs Charges and Expense in making the same, that then this Present grant and all assignments thereof shall be utterly void and of none effect and shall be Lawful for the said Earl, his heirs or assigns to Re-enter unto the said Land and to Regrant the same to any other Person or Persons whomsoever as if this grant and such assignments had never been made.

In Witness whereof the Parties above named have to these Presents interchangeably set their hands and seal the day and year herein first above written.

Granville by Thomas Child (Seal)

Be it remembered that on the day and year first above written Thomas Child Esquire by virtue of a special letter of Attorney and Commission under the hand and seal of the above named John Earl Granville, to him made for this Purpose and

duly entered and registered in the Secretarys office of North Carolina did in the name of the said Earl Subscribe this grant with the said Earls title and then seal and Deliver the same as his the said Earls act and deed in the Presents of us,

W. Lucas
J. Montfort

Hallifax, Sept. 8. 1761.

The above Deed was Duly Proved before me by the Oath of Joseph Montfort one of the subscribing witnesses thereto,

Stephen Dewey, J. S. C.

Let it be Registered,
Stephen Dewey, J. S. C.

WILL OF JOHN BATTLE¹

Edgecombe County, N. C., January 22, 1774

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN: I John Battle of the County of Edgecomb and Province of North Carolina being week in body but of sound and perfect memory, do make this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say.

Imprimis. I give and bequeath to my son William Battle one hundred and forty acres of land and plantation thereon lying on the North side of Swift Creek (it being the Land that I bought from Thos. Floyd) also a negro fellow named Dick, a negro woman named Tiney and four children to wit, Stephen, Davie, Viney and Frank, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son John Battle, a negro fellow named Joe, a negro woman named Aggy, a negro Boy named Ned, a negro girl named Creasy and 1 Bed and furniture, to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son James Battle a negro fellow named Nat, a negro woman Sue, a negro boy named Moses and a negro Boy named Balaam and a feather bed to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give my said son James Battle a negro girl named Patunia, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said son William Battle a negro man named Sam, two negro women Lucy and Jinny (provided he allows my daughter Sarah Battle a sufficient maintenance for life) to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to daughter Amery Bell, one hundred Pounds procl. a Bed and furniture to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said son John Battle a Negro boy named Isaac to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said son William Battle, a negro fellow named Robin, a negro woman called Judy, a Sorrell horse, bridle and saddle to him, his heirs and assigns forever. also I give my said Wm. Battle a negro woman known by the name of young Judy (provided he maintains my Sister Elizabeth Battle for

¹See Table 74.

and during her life in a sufficient manner free from want) to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give to John Battle (son of my said son John Battle) one hundred and forty five acres of Land and plantation lying on the south side of the poplar swamp in Sussex County, Va., and a negro Boy named Charles to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give to my grand-son Ephraim Battle, thirty pnds. procl. money to him and his heirs.

Item. I give to my said son William Battle all my Hoggs to him, his heirs assigns forever.

The remainder of my Estate I give equally among my five children (to wit) William Battle, James Battle, John Battle, Amery Bell and Sarah Battle, I do constitute and appoint my son William Battle and my trusty friend William Hill Executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 22nd. day of January, Anno Domini, one thousand seven hundred and seventy four.

John Battle (Seal)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged
by the said John Battle as his last
will and testament.

W. S. Meares.

Jas. Battle.

Fra. Tompson.

Edgecomb County:

The within will was in open Court exhibited by the Executors and proved by the oath of James Battle and Francis Thompson two of the subscribing witnesses there-to and at the same time the executor therein named was Qualified according to Law ordered that the same be certified and the will Recorded.

Test. Edward Hill. C. C.

WILL OF WILLIAM BATTLE¹

Hertford County, N. C., Dec. 2, 1778

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN: I William Battle of North Carolina & County of Hertford being sick and weak of body, but in perfect mind & memory, thanks be to God for the same and calling to mind the mortality of my body & knowing it is appointed for all to die, do make and ordain this my last will & Testament. Principally & first of all, I recommend my soul to Almighty God & my body to the grave to be buried in a christian like manner at the discretion of my Executors and as touching such worldly estate, which it has pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give in the following manner and form.

Imp. I give to my loving wife Martha Battle the uses of my Plantation & Buildings where I now live, containing two hundred acres, bounded as follows: Beginning at the North of the Watery Branch & running up the same Branch to Thomas Gregories Corner Tree from thence a straight line to the head line of my land as

¹See Table 2.

far as will contain two hundred acres & from that straight line to Buckhorn Swamp, thence down the said swamp to the first station my griss mill excepted, with the appurtenances during her natural life, also two slaves, viz. Seasar & Hannah during her natural life and then they & their increase to be equally divided among all my children, also I give to my loving wife Martha Battle one horse, five cows and calves, also six sheep, fifteen head hogs, also twenty geese, also two fether beds & furniture, also four chairs, one large iron pott, six pewter plates, four dishes, six spoons, one case nives & forks, also all my earthen & glass ware, also one table, also one third part of my spinning & weaving untencils to her & her heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son John Battle the plantation & land whereon Thomas Page lived, joining on Chowan River, also the upper part of the land that was formly Mathew Williams with as much of the upper of the land that was formerly Nathaniel Carys as will make five hundred & fifty five acres in the whole of his tract, also one Negro boy, Sam, also one still to him & his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son Jesse Battle the plantation and land lying in Nanceymond County on Knottaway River formerly the property of John Glover, also part of the tract which formerly belonged to Solomon Williams, lying on Buckhorn Swamp so as to make in all his tract five hundred & fifty five acres, also one Negro boy, Cato, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my son James Battle my griss mill and all the remainder of my lands whereon I now live, together the two hundred acres that I have given to my wife during her natural life, also one Negro boy Tom, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give to my daughter Sarah Battle one Negro girl Vilet, also an equal portion of all my house & kitchen furniture after my wifes part is taken out, to her & her heirs forever.

Item. I give to my daughter Mary Battle one Negro girl Lucy, also an equal part of all my house & kitchen furniture, also an equal part of all my stock of cattle, sheep, hogs & horses, to her & her heirs forever.

I give to my daughter Elizabeth Battle one Negro girl Agatha, also an equal part of all my house & kitchen furniture, also an equal part of all my stock of cattle, sheep, hogs & horses, to her & her heirs forever.

I give to my daughter Martha Battle one Negro girl Liddia, also an equal part of all my house & kitchen furniture, also an equal part of all my stock of cattle, sheep, hogs & horses to her & her heirs forever.

I give to my child yet unborn, or named the money that may arise from the sail of a cortain tract of land lying in Cottowesky Swamp which I leave to be sold at publick vandue by my executors for the use of the child, also an equal part of all my stock of cattle, sheep, hogs & horses to the use of it & its heirs forever. As for all the residue of my estate be it in any kind of quality whatever, I give to be equally divided amongst all of my children to them and their heirs forever.

I desire that all my house and kitchen furniture and all my stock of cattle, sheep, hogs & horses after the legacy which I have given my wife Martha Battle is paid, to be equally divided amongst all my children to them and their heirs forever.

My will & desire is that the part of my estate directed to be divided by this my last will & testament shall be set apart and divided by Executors at their discretion and that my children's estate may remain in the hands of my Executors and continue on my sons lands & the profits of which are a sufficient part thereof applied to the maintenance and schooling of my children. I do hereby appont my worthy friends Thomas Gregorie & John Battle of the county of Hertford and James Norfleet of

Nancemond County my whole & sole Executors to this my will & testament. In witness whereof I the said William Battle have hereunto set my hand and seal this 2nd. day of December in the year of our Lord Christ 1778.

Signed, Sealed, Published
and declared in presence of

William Battle (Seal)

Jas. Mony
his
Joseph X Hare
mark
Hardy Horn
his
John X Thorn
mark

Proved Feb. 1779
Winton, Hertford Co.

GRANT OF LAND BY THE STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA TO
WILLIAM BATTLE¹

Nash County, N. C., Nov. 10, 1779

[No. 93.]

To all to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting: Know ye that we for and in consideration of the sum of Fifty Shillings for every hundred acres hereby Granted, Paid into our Treasury by William Battle have Given and granted and by these Presents do give and grant unto the said William Battle a tract of Land Containing six hundred and forty acres lying and being in our County of Nash on the North side of Swift Creek. Beginning at a pine in Crowman's Line thence running along said line North, forty five degrees East, Two hundred and Twenty poles to Gideon's Swamp and his own line, thence along his own line North forty five degrees West, Twenty Pole to a white oak, thence along his own other line North forty five degrees, East, Eighty Two Pole to a white oak thence West Twenty four pole to Peter Anderson's line thence Anderson's line South Eighty Pole to a red oak his corner thence his other line North Sixty seven degrees West one Hundred and Twenty seven Pole to a pine thence along his other line North Twenty Degrees East one Hundred and four Pole to a Hickory, Thomas Davis's corner thence Davis' line West one Hundred and Sixty Pole to a red oak his corner thence continuing West three Hundred and thirty Pole to a stake thence a dividing line South forty Eight Degrees, East, Five Hundred and forty Two Pole to the beginning as by the plot hereunto annexed doth appear together with all woods, waters, mines, minerals hereditaments and appurtenances to the said land Belonging or appurtenant to hold to the said William Battle his heirs and assigns forever, Yielding and paying to us such sums of money yearly or otherwise as our General assembly from time to time may direct. Provided always that the said William Battle shall cause this grant to be Registered in the Register's office of our said County of Nash within

¹See Table 76.

Twelve months from the date hereof, otherwise the same shall be Void and of no Effect. In Testimony whereof we have caused our Great seal to be hereunto affixed.

Witness Richard Caswell Esquire our Governor Captain General and Commander-in-chief at Kingston the Tenth day of November in the fourth year of our Independence and in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and seventy nine.

By His Excellency's Command,

R. Caswell (Seal)

J. Glasgow Sec.
Nash County,
April 20th 1781

The above Grant is Registered in the Registers office of said County.

Test. Wm. Hall, P. R.

This is a true Copy from Record by L. P. Ellen, P. R.

WILL OF THOMAS BATTLE¹

Onslow County, N. C., Aug. 11, 1788

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Thomas Battle of the State North Carolina Onslow County being Weak in body but of Sound and perfect memory do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner and Form Following this is to say Item First I Recommend that all my just Debts and Funeral Expences be satisfied and paid out of my Estate

Item. I lend unto my beloved Wife Ann Battle one half Plantation Whereon I now live for and during her natural Life including the house wherein I now Live I also lend unto my wife one Negro Wench named Big Rachel for the Term of Ten Years Provided the Two First living Children she shall have in that Term of Time to be supported by her Labor Till they come to the age of Five years-

Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Wife Ann Battle one Negro Boy named David also one Negro boy named Lewis also one Mare Colt Fannie her saddle and bridle also one horse Colt Suesper also Two cows and Calves Two Cows and yearlings one Two year old Stear one Two year old Bull also Five Sows and Shoats such as my Wife Shall Chuse out of my Stock also Two Beds, Bed Hides Cords & Furniture as they now stand also all my Plantation tools and Household Furniture Except such as I Shall hereafter Bequeath away her her heirs and assigns for Ever-

Item. I give and Bequeath unto my Beloved Son Benjamin William Battle the Plantation that I bought of William Webb also Being Straight Line from the Well Corner to the Fork of the Branch thence running up the various corners of that between the Two old Fields to Danul Humphry Line and all the Land in that Fork of the Branch to Samuel Ashe Line thence down Ashe Line to the said Webb Line be it more or Less also one Negro Boy named Cupit one named London one Girl named Little Rochell one Mare colt Nance One Cow and Calf Two Two year old Hievers one year old Hiefer one Bed and Furniture to him his Heirs and assigns for Ever-

¹See Table 74.

Item. I Give and Bequeath unto the Child that my Wife is now big with if it be Boy the Plantation Whereon I now Live with all the Land thereunto Belonging Except that part I have Lent unto my Wife he is not to be Processt with it Till after her Death if the Child my wife is now big With Should be a Girl I Lend it that half of the Plantation that I have not Lent my Wife to Raise and Support her Till my Son Benjamin arrives to age or Marriage At that time my Son Benjamin is to Process that half that is not Wil to his Mother the other half he is not to Process till her Death the Child my wife is now big with be Either Girl or boy I Give & Bequeath unto it one negro Girl named Agg one negro boy named Cuffee also one that James Gun owes me Living in the State Georgia Burke County of the age Ten years which I have his note for also the Two First living Children that my Negro Wench named big Rachel Shall have in the time of the Ten Years that I have already Lent to my beloved Wife also one bed and Furniture to it its heirs and assigns for Ever-

Item. I Give and Bequeath unto my beloved Wife Ann My Negro Wench named big Rachel after the Term of the Ten Years that I have already lent and other ways Disposed of to her her heirs and assigns for Ever-

Item. In Case the Child my wife is now big with be Either Boy or Girl and should Die not leaving Lawful Issue all the Person Estate to be Devided between my Loving Wife and my Son Benjamin and the other third to my beloved wife to them their heirs and assigns for Ever-

Item. Provided my Son Benjamin William Battle Should Die not leaving Lawful Issues then I Give and bequeath unto my Loving Nephew Thomas Battle Son of Ephraim Battle that part and parcel of Land that I Give Devise and bequeath to my Son Benjamin to him his heirs and assigns for Ever-

Item. I also leave Five hundred acres of Land that I have Lying in Georgia Burke County begining on Witches Spring Branch to be sold at the DiscreSSION of my Executors and the Money Rising there from be applied towards Discharging of my Debts—also I leave my negro Fellow Antony to be sold at the DiscreSSION of my Executors and the Money be applied to the Discharging my Debts with what Money I have Due me also be applied towards Discharging my Debts

Item. As For my Executors I do Constitute and appoint my Loving Brother Ephraim Battle My beloved Wife Ann Battle Executors my Brother in Law Henry Gregory and my Trusty Friends Obed Williams and Lot Williams to this my Last Will and Testament in Witness hereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Fixed my Seal This Eleventh Day of August in the year of Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty Eight-

Thos. Battle

(Seal)

Witness

Bryan Williams

——— Barrow

Obed Williams—Jun'r

DIVISION OF LANDS OF WILLIAM BATTLE¹

Nash County, N. C., May 15, 1792

NASH CO. }
 NORTH CAROLINA }

We the subscribers being appointed together with John Jones by the worshipful Court of Nash County to divide and appropriate the Real Estate of Wm. Battle Dec'd among his Heirs at Law to Wit. Jas, Wm and John Battle having met on the premises do Divide and appropriate the said Real Estate in the following manner to wit:

We allot and appropriate to the use of the said Jas. Battle four hundred and fifty acres of Land for his part and dividend of the said Real Estate lying on the south side of Swift Creek beginning at a persimmon tree on the said Creek thence running a line of marked trees to the patent line, thence the patent line to the head of a small Branch thence down said Branch to the patent line to the Steep Hill Branch thence the meanders of the said Branch to the Creek and thence the various courses of the Creek to the first station with the appurtenance thereto belonging in Nash County aforesaid.

We also allot, Divide and appropriate to the use of the said William Battle as and for his share and dividend of the said Real Estate three hundred and sixty four acres of land lying on the North side of Swift Creek beginning at a red oak running thence N. 45. W. 280 ps. to a corner White oak thence So. 14. W 340 ps. thence So. 14. E. 50 ps. to a corner Hickory at the mouth of the Branch at the creek and thence to the beginning, and also a tract of six hundred and fourty acres of land granted by the State to the said William Battle Dec'd. by grant bearing Date the 10th Day of November in the year 1779, as will more fully appear by a description thereof in the said grant reference being thereto had with the appurtenances in the said County of Nash.

We do further allot, divide and appropriate to the use of the said John Battle four hundred and twenty two acres of Land for his share and dividend of the said Real Estate lying also on the North side of Swift Creek beginning at the Hickory running thence N. 14, W. 50 ps., thence No. 14, E 340 ps, thence So. 50 ps., thence E. 286 P. to a corner black Jack, thence 46 W, 130 p. to a corner Hickory, thence So. 14 W. 140 p. to a corner Hickory on Swift Creek and thence to the beginning with the appurtenances in Nash County aforesaid.

All which Divisions and Appropriations will more fully appear by the several plats thereof annexed.

We do further determine and agree that the said James Battle pay to the said John Battle the sum of one hundred and forty nine pounds and theirten shillings and 10d. specie, as and for the Difference in value of the Lot assigned to the said James, and that assigned to the said John as aforesaid and that the said James also pay to the said William Battle the sum of Two pounds and seventeen shillings and 2d. specie as the difference aforesaid between their two several Lots as aforesaid as

¹See Table 75.

per a valuation and estimate of the said Real Estate made by us and hereto annexed and agreeably to the Act of Assembly in such cases made and provided.

Given under our hands and seals this 15th day of May 1792.

Nash County, May Term 1792.	Frances Ward	(Seal)
The within Instrument was	George Gardner	(Seal)
Exhibited in open Court and the	Edmund Drake	(Seal)
Report thereof being made according	Wm. Avent	(Seal)

to Law was ordered to be Recorded and is recorded.

Test. Wm. Hall C. C.

Test. Wm. S. Mearns P. R.

[Deed Book 4, page 147.]

DIVISION OF LANDS OF WILLIAM BATTLE¹

By order of the Justices of Nash County, North Carolina State and full Court, we the undersigned subscribers agreeable to an order of the said Court, have valued the Lands of the best of our judgment of the Estate of Mr. William Battle and determine as follows—viz:

			£	s.	d.
To Mr. James Battle	450 acres @ 35 s.		810		
To Mr. William Battle	364 " " 22 s.-6d.		409	10	
" " " "	640 " " 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ s.		170	13	4
" " John "	422 " " 18s.		379	16	
			1769	19	4

Of the above Mr. James Battle exceeds Mr. John Battle	£ 210	3s.	9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.
" " William	9	16s.	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Registered by order of the Court the

31st day of Nov. 1831

Attest Jno. G. Blount

Hardy Griffin

James Drake

Matt Drake

Thos. Whitehead

WILL OF ELISHA BATTLE²

Edgecombe County, N. C., Feb. 6, 1799

February the 6th day Anno Domini One thousand Seven hundred and Ninety Nine, I Elisha Battle of the State of North Carolina and County of Edgecomb do Constitute make and Ordain this (which follows) to be my last Will and Testament. And I give devise and dispose of my Worldly estate in the following manner & form (to wit).

First. I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Crudup two Negro's Named Venus and Sikey and their increase formerly given unto her possession, and two hundred and twenty five dollars to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

¹See Table 75.

²See Table 1.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand daughter Cloe Lee, two negroes Named Cato and Hardy given into the possession of her father to her, her heirs and assigns forever, Provided that if her father should die without a Will that the said two negroes shall be counted in the division of his estate and go towards her part.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Elisha Battle all the Negroes with their increase and other things which I have given into his possession to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Jacob Battle all the Negroes with their increase and other things which I have given into his possession to him his heirs & assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Jethro Battle all the Negroes and other things and their increase including Toney and Daniel, and their increase which I have given into his possession to him his heirs & assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Son Demsey Battle all the Negroes and their increase and other things which I have given into his possession including Ben and Luke to him his heirs & assigns forever. I also give and devise to my Son Demsey Battle my part of the plantation and land which I and my two Sons Jacob and Jethro Battle leased of Elias Fort during the term of said lease.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand son Isaac Battle one Negro boy Named Harry and Sixty Silver dollars to him his heirs and assigns forever, which said Negro is given up to said Isaac Battle.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand son Joel Battle one Negro boy Named Bob and fifty Silver dollars to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand daughter Ann Ross one Negro girl Named Doll and sixty Silver dollars to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Grand daughter Mary Andrews' three children (to wit) Jesse Andrews, John Andrews and Elizabeth Andrews one hundred Silver dollars each, to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath all the remaining part of my estate to be equally divided amongst my five children (to wit) Elizabeth Crudup, Elisha Battle, Jacob Battle, Jethro Battle and Demsey Battle, Provided that my Daughter Sarah Horns Six Children (to wit) Jeremiah Hilliard, Elizabeth Fort, Piety Fort, Charity Bunn, Seely Suggs and Henry Horn, Come in for one equal share with my five children to be equally divided amongst them and also provided that my Son John Battle's three children (to wit) Josiah Battle, Davis Battle, and Elisha Battle come in for one equal share with my four sons and one daughter and my daughter Sarah Horn's children to be equally divided amongst them. Provided also that my Grand daughter Mary Andrews' three children (to wit) Jesse Andrews, John Andrews and Elizabeth Andrews have One hundred dollars out of my son John Battle's childrens share, to be equally divided amongst them, to them, their heirs and assigns forever.

My will and desire is that my estate be sold or divided by my executors at their own discretion.

It is not intended that the debts which any of my children or Grand children may be owing me at the time of my death shall be included in their legacy. I do hereby constitute and appoint my four Sons, Elisha Battle, Jacob Battle, Jethro Battle and Demsey Battle my Executors of this my last Will and Testament and I do hereby

revoke and disannul all others. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal,

Signed Sealed Published
and declared to be my
last Will and Testament
in presence of
Nathan Gilbert
Joseph Sumner
Duke Wm Sumner.

Elisha Battle (Seal)

Edgecomb County- May Court 1799.

The within Will of Elisha Battle dec'd was proven in open court by the oaths of Nathan Gilbert and Duke Wm. Sumner two of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and Jacob Battle one of the executors therein named at the same time qualified there-to according to law. Ordered that the same be certified and the Will Recorded.

Test.

Edward Hall, Clk.

WILL OF WILLIAM FORT¹

Robertson County, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1801

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN:

I, William Fort, of Robertson County, State of Tennessee, being weak in body yet of sound and understanding memory, do constitute this my last will and testament, and desire it may be received by all as such.

Item: I leave unto my loving wife, Elizabeth Fort, one fifth of all the plantation whereon I now live with one fifth of the charges of the grist mill and saw mill in lieu of her right of dower in these lands during her natural life. I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Elizabeth Fort, one negro man named David, one negro girl named Rose, two beds and furniture her riding mare named Solon and her bridle and saddle, also one horse named Darb, one eighth of all my plantation utensils. Three cows and calves, and my wearing apparel, one large seal skin trunk, also one eighth or all of my stock (cattle and horses excepted) also the money which she has in her possession which has derived from the estate of her father and mother, dec'd.

Item: I lend the use of my negro woman named Rachel to my loving wife Elizabeth Fort during her widowhood, increase excepted. My will and desire is that all the residue of my estate, both real and personal, be continued in the hands or possession of my executor hereinafter mentioned under the following restrictions, that the residue of my estate above mentioned be kept with a joint stock with all the property therefrom (necessary expenditures of my executors excepted) until my oldest child comes of age, then to be equally divided according to quantity and quality so that he or they shall receive a proportionable part of my estate and so in proportion with all my children hereinafter named until my youngest child arrives to lawful age or at the time he or they should have had or arrived to lawful age, if they should die sooner, the residue of my estate as above described, if any remains, to be equally divided among all children to-wit: Jeremiah H., Sarah, James, Wm. A., Jacob, Josiah, Mary Fort, the above described premises with all the appurtenances

¹See Table 27.

thereunto belonging. I give and bequeath unto my aforesaid children, to them, their heirs and assigns for ever.

Lastly: I constitute and appoint my trusty and well beloved friends hereinafter named my true and lawful executors to execute this my last will and testament, revoking, cancelling and making void all other will or wills by me made or cause to be made, to-wit: Jeremiah Hilliard of North Carolina, Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, Isaiah Fort, Joseph Wimberly, Elias Fort, Sugg Fort and all my sons as above named.

In witness I set my hand and fix my seal this the 18th day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand, eight hundred and one.

Wm. Fort (Seal)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in the presence of us,

test,

Sam'l. Steele,

David Smith,

Thos. Morton.

This will was proven in open court at January term, 1802, by the oath of David Smith and ordered to be recorded.

[Will Book No. 1, page 78.]

Test, Thos. Johnson, Clerk.

MARY BATTLE'S DOWER¹

Agreeably to the above annexed order. We the subscribers being summoned as Jurors to lay off the Dower of the said Mary Battle, widow of the said William Battle dec'd. have met on the premises the 8th day of October 1804 together with Samuel Smith Surveyor of the County aforesaid and proceeded to business and on the 10th day of the same month do agree that the Dower of the said widow shall be laid off and is therefore laid off by the said Samuel Smith Surveyor in our presence in manner and form following, Viz:

Beginning at a red oak on the North side of Swift Creek above the mouth of Gideon's swamp thence So. 50, Wt. 156 po. to a white oak and bunch of black Gums thence No. 3, Wt. 160 po. to a post oak bush in the original line thence No. 45, Et. 315 po. to a white oak a corner at the edge of Philip Moodey's old field thence with Williams Chambliss' line of marked trees to the head of the Stoney Branch thence down the s'd branch to the creek thence up the creek to the first station containing Three hundred and Sixteen acres, this given under our hands and seals this day and date above written.

John Harrison	(Seal)	Henry Hines	(Seal)
George Gardner	(Seal)	James Hilliard	(Seal)
Benjamin Drake	(Seal)	William Bridgess	(Seal)
Wm. Avent	(Seal)	William Chambliss	(Seal)
Jordon Bass	(Seal)	Benjamin Boon	(Seal)
Peter Arrington	(Seal)	Elias Boon	(Seal)

Registered under order of Court the 22nd day of November 1831.

Attest.

Jno. G. Blount. P. R.

¹See Table 76.

DIVISION OF NEGROES OF WILLIAM BATTLE¹

Nash County, N. C., Feb. 10, 1806

At a meeting held the 4th of January 1806 at the late dwelling house of William Battle dec'd for the purpose of carrying the above order into effect, we the undersigned (being all three present) proceeded to the valuation of the said negroes forty five in number, To Wit:

Davy \$500, Jordon 490, Jason 450, little Dave 400, Friday 450, Allen 450, Shade 430, Ikey 430, Wells 350, Bob 350, Gid 350, Kitt 350, Captain 300, Driver 250, Richard 150, Mourning 320, Agg 290, Jenny 280, Hagar 280, Judah 280, Sarah Silvey's child 200, Amey (Charlotte's child) 175, Chone and child Lyd 450, Viney and two children Abram and Toney 500, Kizzy and child Balaam 400, Phibb and two children Anny and Robbin 450, Patt and two children Riddick and Pink 480, Siloah and two children Joney and Pifsey 450, Old Judah and two children Rose and Agg 250, and Old Sarah 25, making in the aggregate the sum of Ten Thousand nine Hundred and Twenty Dollars. Whereupon we made an allotment to Gen'l William Arrington in conveyance of his wife Mary, negroes to the amount of Eleven Hundred Dollars, that is to say Davy, Richard, Viney and Two children Cato and Clansey. The sum being eight Dollars more than a tenth part.

Given under our hands this 10th day of February 1806.

John H. Drake

Jas. Arrington

The above division is Registered under order of Court the 17th day of Nov. 1831.

Attest.

Jno. G. Blount. P. R.

WILL OF JESSE BATTLE²

Hancock County, Ga., Aug. 20, 1805

GEORGIA }
HANCOCK COUNTY }

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN:

I, Jesse Battle, of the County of Hancock and State of Georgia aforesaid, being in perfect sound mind and memory and calling to mind the mortality of the body and knowing that it is appointed for all men to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in the manner and form following (to wit) principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul unto God, who gave it me, my body I recommend to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubted but that it will be raised again at the general resurrection by the mighty power of God. And as for the worldly goods wherewith it has pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give and dispose of them in the order and manner following, viz,

First

My Will and desire is that all my lawful debts should be paid.

Secondly

I lend unto Susanah, my dearly beloved wife, the dwelling house and plantation

¹See Table 76.

²See Table 2.

whereon I now live, with all and singular the premises and appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining during her natural life, at her death, I give and bequeath unto my son Reubin Battle, the said plantation and everything appertaining thereunto, his heirs and assigns forever.

Thirdly

I lend unto my beloved wife Susanah, six negroes, to-wit: Duke, Lancaster, Bob, Winafred, Betty and Penny, during her natural life, then it is my will and desire that they be equally divided among my seven children to-wit: Benjamin Battle, William Battle, Lazarus Battle, Isaac Battle, Reubin Battle, Susanna Ragan and Polly Rabun, to them and their heirs and assigns forever.

Fourthly

I give and bequeath unto Benjamin Battle one negro boy named Andrew, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Fifthly

I give and bequeath unto my son William Battle one negro boy named Condy, to him and his heirs forever.

Sixthly

I give unto my son Lazarus Battle one negro boy named Miles, which he has now in possession, to him and his heirs forever.

Seventhly

I give unto my son Isaac Battle four negroes (to-wit), Alexander, Jack, Isabel, and Ede, which he has now in possession, to him and his heirs forever.

Eighthly

I give unto Reubin Battle, my son, four negroes (to-wit), Stafford, Dick, Saluda, and Tinsay, which he has in possession, to him and his heirs forever.

Ninthly

I give unto my beloved wife Susanna one Sorrel Horse named Tom, one Gray Mare named "Pegg", the one half of my stock of cattle, hogs and sheep, all of my household and kitchen furniture and one half of the crop that now is on the ground or may hereafter be at the time of my death, to hold to her and to her assigns during her natural life, and after her death what remains to be equally divided among my children, likewise I give unto my beloved wife Susanna One Hundred Dollars in specie, likewise one half of the farming utensils, to her and her heirs forever.

Tenthly

I give unto James B. Cain, my beloved grandson, one negro named Simon, to hold to him and his heirs forever.

Lastly

My will and desire is that the residue of my estate, both real and personal, should be equally divided among my seven children to-wit: Benjamin, William, Susanna Ragan, Polly Rabun, Lazarus, Isaac, Reubin, to them and to their heirs and assigns forever.

I also nominate, constitute and ordain my beloved son William Battle and my beloved son in-law, William Rabun, the sole executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other or former wills by me made, ratifying and confirming this only.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this the 20th day of August 1805.

Signed, sealed, pronounced and
declared the last Will and Testament
of the testator in the presence of
us who in the presence of him and
in the presence of each other have subscribed
our names as witnesses.

Jesse Battle (Seal)

Leven Ballard

William McClellan

John Veazey.

Probated October Term, 1805.

[Book "C", folios 237, 238, 239.]

WILL OF WILLIAM SUMNER BATTLE¹

Taliaferro County, Ga., Sept. 4, 1828

I, William Sumner Battle of the State of Georgia and the County of Taliaferro, do make and ordain this my last Will and testament in manner and form following, viz: First. I lend unto my beloved wife, Sarah Battle, dwelling house and all the out houses, and the plantation whereon I now live, with all and singular the premises and appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining, during her natural life. Also I lend her twenty negroes, to-wit, Chaney, Anne, Emely, Weston, Lewis and Jinney, Bobb and house, Harriett, Green, Jane, Crawford, Ben, and Martain, Philis and her sister, Harriett, Samuel Ezekiel, Cynthia, Kinchen and Dick, and their increase during her natural life. And I give and bequeath unto her all the household and kitchen furniture. I also give her all the stock of horses, cattle, hogs and sheep, and all the farming utensils, Blacksmith tools, carpenter-tools, wagons, carts and geer of every kind, and the Still and all the casks, and all the brandy, corn, fodder, wheat, oats and barley. I also give and bequeath unto her all my ready money, my outstanding debts and dues, and request that the few small debts I owe, may be paid out of it.

2nd Item. I hereby confirm unto my son Joseph John Battle, the gifts heretofore made him by me. And I further give and bequeath to him, one negro woman by the name of Henrita and her four children, Anderson, Jemima, Emely, and George and their increase. To him and his heirs and assigns forever.

3rd Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Jesse Brown Battle, the lands and tenements whereon he now lives in Hancock County, I also give and bequeath unto him two negro men, Candy and Andrew, and a woman called big Pheuba and her five children, to-wit: Ferry, Mourning, Allen, Weston and Washington with their increase; and all other property heretofore given him by me. To him and his heirs and assigns forever.

4th Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Sarah Carter, nine negroes named as follows: Anaca, and her three youngest children, Rose, big Jim and little Crawford, Peggey and her three children, Peter, Center, and the youngest, its name

¹See Table 4.

not recollected, and a boy named Clinton, with their increase, together with all other property heretofore given by me. To her and her heirs and assigns forever.

5th Item. I give and bequeath to my son John William Battle, fourteen negroes, to-wit: Little Creassy and her four children, Little Lucy, Otway, Rachael and Wiley, Agnes and her four children, Little Ben, Olive Merritt, Hittle, Violet, and Penney and her two children, Alfred and Penutice and fellow named Noel, and their increase. I also give my surveying and plotting instruments and a book entitled, Gibson Practical Surveying, and all other property heretofore given by me. To him and heirs and assigns forever.

6th Item. I give and bequeath to my grand daughter Susan Battle Mercer, one negro woman called big Patt and all her children, to-wit: Celia, Nathan, Abner, Martha, Margaret, and a young one whose name I do not recollect, and Milcah and her two children, Osborn, Austin and Delpha, and their increase. And I confirm to her father Herman Mercer, the gifts of a fifty dollar bill, a bed and furniture, side-saddle and bridle and four chairs heretofore given to him by me. And I hereby lend him the above named negroes, which I have given his daughter Susan Battle until she shall arrive to age, or marry, and no longer, then to her heirs and assigns forever.

7th Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Serena Ragan Stroud, eleven negroes, to-wit: Beck, and her three children, Mariah, Levina and big Alfred and Mariah's child, whose name is not recollected, Suckey and her four children, Naney, Edmund, Frances and the youngest whose name I do not recollect, and a girl named Euphemia, they and their increase, to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

8th Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, Lazarus Whitehead Battle, twelve negroes to-wit: Cheener, Lepsey, Otway, Thadius, and little Harriett, big Creacey and all her children, Dolley, Nelson, Aylsey, and Daniel, a girl called Pate, and a fellow named Neptone, and their increase, together with all other property heretofore given by me, to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

9th Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Susan Long, ten negroes, namely, Big Phillis, Patience and her sons, Kinchen, Hartwell, Dick, Betty, Ephrum, Raphley and Amanda, and Adeline, and their increase, together with all other property heretofore given her by me, to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

10th Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Selina Countes Bunkley, eight negroes, to-wit: Big Lucy, and her three youngest Children namely, Phebe, Matilda, and James Cato, little Pheruba and her three children, Sara, John and Elizabeth, and their increase together with all other property I have heretofore given her, to her and her heirs and assigns forever.

11th Item. I give and bequeath unto my four daughters, Sarah Carter, Serena A. Stroud, Susan F. Long and Selina C. Bunkley (jointly after the decease of their Mother) the lands and tenements whereon she now lives and the which is hereby reserved for her use during her natural life, to be equally divided amongst them in any way that they may deem most satisfactory to them and theirs and assigns forever.

12th Item. My will and desire is that after my decease, the following named negroes to-wit: Dafney and her three youngest children, Clorey, Rachael and Anderson, Nice and Bradford, Bridgett and her children, Betty, Sim and Eliza and their increase be equally divided among my eight children namely, Joseph John Battle, Jesse Brown Battle, Sarah Carter, John William Battle, Serena A. Stroud, Lazarus Whitehead Battle, Susan F. Long and Selina C. Bunkley, and after the decease of my wife, my will and desire that all the personal property that remain of my estate,

and is not otherwise appropriated, be equally divided among my eight children above named, to them and their assigns forever.

Lastly. I constitute and ordain my sons, Joseph J. Battle, John William Battle, and my son-in-law William Stroud, the sole executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all other or former wills by me made, ratifying and confirming this only. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this 22nd day of December Anno Domini, 1826.

W. S. Battle (Seal)

Signed, sealed and pronounced and delivered as the last will and testament of the testator in the presence of us, who in his presence, and in the presence of each other, have subscribed our names as witnesses hereto.

James Claxton

his

Wiley X Allen

mark

Larkin R. Gunn, J. P.

[Recorded in Will Book "A", pp. 45-49. Sept. 4, 1828.]

LAND GRANTS IN NORTH CAROLINA TO BATTLES, 1745-1836

[From Records in the Office of the Secretary of State, Raleigh, N. C.]

Book	Page	Date	Name	Acres	County
11	138	1745-1750	Elisha Battle	699	Edgecombe
			Dec. 10, 1760		
11	141	"	Elisha Battle		
			Aug. 10, 1762	690	"
11	143	"	Elisha Battle		
			Apr. 26, 1754	127	"
25	40	1775-1784	Ephraim Battle	300	Onslow
39	466	1779	William Battle	640	Nash
46	35	1782	Ephraim Battle	100	Onslow
			Oct. 28, 1782		
72	74	1789-1790	James Battle	200	Cumberland
73	20	1789-1791	John Battle	273	Edgecombe
73	26	"	Jethro Battle	101	"
76	442	1789-1794	Ephraim Battle	74	Onslow
76	443	"	"	92	"
80	508	1792-93	Thomas Battle	50	"
91	47	1796-97	James Battle, Sr.	105	Cumberland
105	9	1799-1800	James Battle	400	"
109	163	1800	Ephraim Battle	100	Onslow
120	232	1804-05	James Battle	4	Cumberland
121	366	1805-1806	John Battle	100	Buncombe
128	217	1813-1814	James Battle	11	Cumberland

131	67	1816-1817	Thomas Battle	15	Onslow
134	73	1819-1822	"	20	"
134	73	"	"	60	"
134	74	"	"	50	"
137	356	1826-28	Thomas Battle	10	Onslow
141	472	1833-1835	"	100	"
142	574	1835-1836	"	39	"

ABSTRACTS¹

Chowan County, N. C. March 17, 1740. Registered Nov. 8, 1741. Deed of William Battle² and wife, Sarah, "of the Colony of Virginia, County of Nansemond", to John Knight. 186 acres in Chowan County, for "fifty pounds current money of Virginia". Teste: Robert Knight, Edward Skite.

Edgecombe County, N. C. February 17, 1772. Registered by order of February Court 1772. Deed of Josiah Crudup³ to Elisha Battle.⁴ 90 acres in Edgecombe County for "fifty pounds procn. money". Teste: Hardy Pitman, Jacob Battle.

Edgecombe County, N. C. November 20, 1800. Registered by order November Court 1800 [Book 9, p. 699]. Deed of Isaac Battle⁵ to Joel Battle.⁶ 533 acres in Edgecombe County on South side of Tar River "for and in consideration of the Natural Love & Affection which he beareth unto the said Joel Battle his brother". Teste: Demsey Battle, Cullen Battle.

Will of Thomas Battle.⁷ Onslow County, N. C. May 6, 1769. *Wife and Executrix*: Mary. *Sons*: Ephraim, Thomas. *Daughters*: Phebe Dun, Lucy Davis. *Executor*: James Dun (son-in-law). *Witnesses*: James Howsey, Thomas Davis, Thos. John Story.

Will of Ephraim Battle.⁸ Onslow County, N. C. March 15, 1798. *Sons*: Lott, Abner, William, Thomas, Frederick, James. *Daughters*: Mary, Sarah Williams. *Executors*: Lott Battle, Abner Battle. *Witnesses*: Nath. Loomis, James Williams, Lewis Mills.

Will of Abner Battle.⁹ Onslow County, N. C. January 6, 1801. *Wife and Executrix*: Susanah. *Daughter*: Nancy. *Executor*: Gains Rowe. *Witnesses*: Obed Williams, Richard Shackelfort, William Reid.

Will of James Battle.¹⁰ Nash County, N. C. April 7, 1803. *Wife and Administratrix*: Abia. *Sons*: Thomas, James, John. *Daughters*: Elizabeth, Tempey. *Executor*: Nathan Whitehead. *Witnesses*: John Nicholson, Arthur Whitehead, Mathew Drake.

¹To the above records given in full it seems worth while to add abstracts of a few others.

²See Table 1.

⁷See Table 74.

³See Table 44.

⁸See Table 86.

⁴See Table 1.

⁹See Table 86.

⁵See Table 52.

¹⁰See Table 75.

⁶See Table 58.

Will of Solomon Perry.¹ Franklin County, N. C. March 23, 1815. *Wife*: Mary. *Sons*: John C., Josiah D., Lark S., Harwood P., Cordy W. *Daughters*: Mary C., Louisa H., and Elizabeth Harris. *Executor*: John C. Perry (son). *Commissioners to divide land*: Jeremiah Perry (fork), Jeremiah Perry (Col.), Thomas Arendall, James Strother, John Perry (brother). *Witnesses*: J. Perry, William Freeman, Sr., Alsebeth Conyers.

Will of Isaac Battle.² Hancock County, Ga. June 8, 1835. Aug. 13, 1835 [Book "N," folios 516-19]. *Wife*: Patsey. *Son*: William R. Battle. *Daughters*: Eliza Ann, Sarah W. Bishop. *Granddaughter*: Martha Ann Uriah Battle. *Executors*: William R. Battle (son), John W. Rabun (nephew). *Witnesses*: A. E. Reeves, Geo. W. Palmer, Frederick Barfield.

Will of Reuben T. Battle.³ Hancock County, Ga. 1844.⁴ January Court 1848 [Book "Q", folios 377-381]. *Wife*: Bethia. *Daughters*: Amanda M. F. Nisbet, Harriet E. A. Irwin, Mary L. A. Harley. *Executors*: Charles M. Irwin, William I. Harley, Eugenius A. Nisbet. *Witnesses*: John A. Latmer, Joseph J. Pearce, Daniel Grant.

Will of John W. Battle.⁵ Montgomery County, Ala. May 5, 1862. Oct. 17, 1865 [Will Book No. 4, pp. 482-85]. *Wife*: Sidney. *Sons*: Jesse S., John M., William A., Lee W. *Daughter*: Julia A. Frazier. *Executors*: William A. Battle, John M. Battle, William J. Frazier. *Witnesses*: Richard Olin, J. Wm. Killen, J. L. Townsend.

¹See Table 46.

³See Table 25.

²See Table 2.

⁴Certain slaves were willed to the three sons-in-law on Dec. 27, 1844.

⁵See Table 16.

CHAPTER VI

PIONEERING MEMORIES

1. REMINISCENCES OF A PIONEER IN LOUISIANA

by

MRS. MARTHA PHILIPS MARTIN¹

My object is to write something in regard to my family as far back as I have any recollection and can remember what I have been told by my mother.

My father, Joseph Philips, was the youngest of seven children—two daughters and five sons. My father was born in 1763, and raised in North Carolina, coming to Tennessee in 1791. My mother, Milbrey Horn (her maiden name) born in 1764 was also from North Carolina. They were married in 1785. They had nine children, three sons and six daughters. The eldest, Mary Philips, married Jesse Wharton from Virginia, a young lawyer of talents and great energy who represented the State in Congress twice and afterwards was elected United States Senator.

Sally Philips married in 1807 William Williams from North Carolina, a lawyer of great worth. His parents being wealthy, much time was spent on his education. A gentleman in every respect. His attention was turned more to farming than the practice of law. They lived to old age, my sister to be seventy, and her husband eighty-six. Mr. Williams' mother was ninety-six.

Rebecka died quite an infant in 1792.

Martha Philips (born in 1792) in 1809 married Thomas Martin, an Irishman by birth, raised in the County Down, leaving his native country when he was 19 years old, and landing in New York in 1800. He left Ireland during the rebellion, having taken an active part in favor of his party. He was taken prisoner but made his escape by some means. He was pursued, and followed to his father's home. Not being able to catch him they burned down every house on his father's place. Having a relation who was a captain of a vessel that was to sail the next day, he went there that night, the captain concealed him, and they left the next day.

My sister Charlotte Philips at the age of 16 was sent to a boarding school not far from Nashville. Mrs. Dr. Priestley was the teacher. Her husband was President of the Cumberland College. Mrs. Priestley often went in the river bathing, taking the girls with her. My sister being fond of that pleasure was generally one of the party. Unfortunately one day she went in but never returned. The next day her body was found and buried at my father's. Truly it was sad for my parents.

Henry Philips was born in 1797. At the age of 16 my father sent him to college. He remained there until he was nineteen. Then he engaged in the mercantile business but very soon after was taken sick and died in his twentieth year. A young man of character and much beloved by all his friends.

My sister Margaret Philips (born in 1799) married Josiah Williams, a young gentleman of unblemished character. She raised a large family of sons and daughters.

¹See Table 32.

ters. My sister died in 1844 leaving twelve children. Mr. Williams died in 1853. Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord.

Joseph Philips was born in 1803 and died in 1803, the same year.

William D. Philips (born in 1804), the youngest of the family, married in 1825 S. B. Clark, intelligent and amiable in all her ways. Truly did I love her. She passed away soon to her Father in Heaven. In 1828 he married Elizabeth Dwyer, born and raised in Dublin, Ireland. A lovely and charming lady. She died in 1872.

When I married Mr. Martin, he was living in Clarksville, Tenn., engaged in mercantile business with Mr. Reynolds. Soon after our marriage, Mr. Reynolds and my husband concluded to give up that business and go south where farming would be profitable. Louisiana was their preference. They purchased on Bayou Teche Allacapa, La. Remaining there ten months, my husband returned home in October, 1810, finding a little boy to welcome his return. The next winter we embarked on a flat boat for our home in Louisiana, leaving Nashville Feb. 4, 1811, a long tedious passage of eight weeks, stopping at Natchez a few days. We were frequently annoyed by the Indians when landing at evening, which we were always compelled to do. All on the left of the Mississippi was owned by the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians. Where Memphis and Vicksburg are was then Chickasaw Bluff and Walnut Hills. Well do I remember the appearance of each place as it was pointed out to me by our old captain on the boat.

We had considerable trouble, after leaving the Mississippi, passing through bayous and lakes. Many places looked as if a boat had never been there before. Alligators were so numerous it was great sport shooting them in every direction. We landed Sunday at Mr. Reynolds', just below our home. He very soon came on board to welcome us. Mr. Martin in return presented him our little boy, who was called James Reynolds after him. Our meeting was mutually agreeable. I assure you we were glad to get on land and be at our long looked for home. All welcomed us with joy. The country was principally prairie, and at that season of the year every thing was looking well. Cotton and sugar were the principal products of that part of Louisiana, orange trees bearing and blooming all the year, and vegetables of all kinds growing in abundance. The mode of making sugar in those days was by grinding the cane with mules, which was tedious. From two to three barrels a day were considered good work but always commanded a fair price. So long as the war between Great Britain and the United States lasted, which was 1812 to 1815, cotton was cheap, but sugar commanded a good price. So soon as peace was made cotton went up from \$7.00 to \$25.00 and \$30.00. The first summer and fall I spent there we had frequent attacks of fever. In November we lost our darling little boy James, which was sorrow indeed for a young mother away from all her family except my dear husband. Dear child, the Lord has taken him and I can say that it was my first treasure laid up in Heaven where we will all meet hereafter.

The country was settled by French, Spaniards, and Indians principally, when we went there. Very soon many from Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi came and purchased. Having plenty made quite a favorable change in our Bayou. Three or four Irish families living near us, Mr. Martin gave the place the name of Irish Bend and it goes by that name today. Three brothers by the name of Sumner from Tennessee (connections of mine) purchased a large plantation very near ours the year after our arrival, also Dr. Henning from Nashville, which added greatly to our society and the appearance of things in general. Our communication with New

Orleans was by small schooners, passing across Berwick Bay and up the Lafourche to the Mississippi seventy-five miles above the city. We lived ten miles from the Gulf and two from Grand Lake. Being just between them we always had a fine breeze. By sending to the Bay we got oysters in abundance. Game of all kinds was numerous and fish—nothing to do but throw your line in the Bayou. The red fish we often got from the Indians, and they were superior to any other. They often brought us game.

Soon after we got home, Alexander Porter, a young lawyer from Nashville, came to see us. He had gone to that country with my husband the year before. He found on his arrival that he would not be able to practice his profession until he could speak French. In six months he was perfect in that language and very soon made a brilliant display of his talents, realizing a handsome fortune in a short time. He married Miss Baker of that parish. Six years after their marriage Mrs. Porter died while on a visit to his friends in Nashville, leaving two daughters. Soon after, Judge Porter left for his native country, Ireland, his little daughters with him, leaving them there to be educated. Soon after his return he was elected United States Senator. His daughters returned, but lived only a short time. He left Washington and returned home to his large estate in Louisiana. There he died and was brought to Nashville and buried by his wife. His fortune he left to his only brother James Porter, except fifty pounds, that was left to the poor in the parish where he was born in Ireland, annually for ten years. Mrs. James Porter is now living on the farm that my husband purchased in 1810.

During our stay in Louisiana we raised cotton, sugar, corn, and rice, which all grew to perfection, finding a market in New Orleans for all we could make. Two years after our arrival we were blessed by the birth of a little girl, whom I called Jane. Of course we thought her beautiful and lovely, as all mothers are alike in that respect.

During the War the planters often could not obtain certain articles that were necessary for them to have. Mr. Martin, Mr. Sumner, Mr. Patten, Mr. Caffery and others concluded to take a schooner and go where they had heard they could obtain those things. They purchased what they required and were returning home. The second night a terrible storm came on. They dropped anchor and remained until daylight. The pilot thought they might set sail with safety, but very soon they found the vessel sinking. They threw a portion of iron out but still they found there was no hope of saving it. Having a yawl and being only half a mile from land, all got in that except three or four. Mr. Sumner, Mr. Patten, the pilot, and a servant of ours remained on the vessel, a part of it being out of the water. After getting on the beach, Mr. Caffery and one of the sailors returned, and found Mr. Sumner, his arms around a plank, drowned. Mr. Patten and the pilot were not to be found. The servant was hanging on the mast perfectly insensible. They were brought ashore and Mr. Sumner was buried on the island. The boy recovered. They were all left without any provisions and had only a small yawl in which to get home. They left the next morning, making slow progress. Two days after, they saw some vessels ashore, and immediately made for them. Mr. Martin concluded it was most prudent for one of them to go and ascertain who they were. He went himself and found it was LaFitte, the pirate. He made his situation known, and immediately LaFitte sent for them and treated them with all the kindness possible, taking them aboard his vessel and giving them a bountiful breakfast. Mr. Martin related their unfortunate disaster to him and how far they were from home.

He had a schooner made ready and provisions put on and all that was necessary. He inquired of Mr. Martin if he had a family. He replied, "I have a wife and one child." He sent me a demijohn of Madeira wine and the first pineapple cheese I ever saw. He told my husband the schooner was a present to him. I will say something more about the pirate hereafter.

It was several days before they reached home. My husband had lost his hat when leaving the sinking vessel and LaFitte had supplied him with a cap and cape attached, which was very acceptable in December. Mrs. Sumner, my next neighbor, was with me the evening before they arrived home. We were fearful some accident had happened, as they were gone much longer than we expected. It came soon indeed for her. I never witnessed greater grief and sorrow. Long did she moan for her dear husband. She was the mother of two little boys. His brother sent out for his remains which were brought and buried at his home in 1813.

The brothers were dissatisfied, offered their plantation for sale, and soon found a purchaser, Dr. Duncan of New Orleans. They returned to Tennessee the next year. My health not being good, I often would tell my husband a visit to my old home would be all that I required. My physician thought a trip to the seashore was all that was necessary. We left in a few days, several of our neighbors going with us, taking tents and everything in the way of cooking. Gen. McCall and family, who went out each season, were with us. I found it pleasant—plenty of oysters and good company. We remained there three weeks. My little Jane was much benefitted by the trip, but my heart was set on going to Tennessee, the only place where I could find good health. On our return I received a letter from my father, urging us to come up and spend the summer at my old home. The invitation was readily accepted.

In June we left for Nashville, taking two servants. A neighbor, Mr. Theall, traveling for his health, was going to Tennessee and we were pleased to have his company. The first night we spent with a friend, Mr. Crow. The next day we got to Berwick Bay, having to cross that at night, on account of storms and wind, the latter always being too high in the day to attempt crossing. There we learned that the pirate LaFitte had been taken prisoner and sent to New Orleans but had very soon made his escape. A large reward was offered to arrest him. I think certainly he made some friends. We crossed the bay that night on a platform laid on two barges. At two o'clock in the morning we landed at Breshar City, I having a letter to the landlady from her father. I sent it to her by a servant. She immediately came out of her room to see me and received me with kindness and attention. The table was all ready for those that had crossed the bay and all as well as myself enjoyed our supper. We were a mixed company, Americans, French, Spanish, and Indians. We went up stairs to a large room, with berths all round like those on a steamboat. It was late in the morning when we got up. All had gone down and taken their breakfast. The lady told me the night before to take my rest in the morning and not hurry as I could get my breakfast at any time. My little Jane was not well and I told the servant to remain until I sent for her.

We went down and at the foot of the stairs a servant approached us. I think he was a Spaniard. He inquired if that was Mr. Martin, and said there was a gentleman that wished to see him. He took me in the dining room and then followed the servant. Our breakfast was ready in a few moments. The lady observed, "Will you wait for your husband?" I replied, "He will be in very soon." I sat down and commenced eating, and after a while Mr. Martin came in. The lady sent

up for my baby. Soon after breakfast we left. I think we were twenty or twenty-five miles from Donaldsonville. When we got there Mr. Martin told me he had business with some gentlemen, which would delay him but a short time. While there we got our dinner. I often enquired of him who it was that he stopped to see at Donaldsonville, but he always evaded answering me. Some time after he told me it was LaFitte, the pirate, that was concealed and wished him to take some letters to Donaldsonville. On entering the room, LaFitte talked to him, saying, "Sir, I think I can trust you." Knowing him, his reply was, "You can. Your kindness to me cannot be forgotten and whatever I can do for you will be done with pleasure." "Will you deliver those letters to such gentlemen as I direct living in Donaldsonville?" Giving him all the information necessary, he handed him the letters saying, "Sir, I learned you were here early this morning. I immediately concluded to put those letters in your charge and I feel that they will be safely delivered." Mr. Martin was always quiet on the subject. The next place we heard of LaFitte, he was fighting the British in New Orleans in favor of the Americans.

Having relatives at Natchez, Dr. McCreary and family, we remained there several days. When leaving there the doctor and my cousin went some miles with us. The doctor reminded my husband of the need of getting a pass from the Governor to carry our servants through the Indian Nation, as that was during the war. We passed through Washington where the Governor lived. Mr. Martin recollected he had neglected getting the necessary pass. Mr. Theall proposed taking his horse and he would drive on slowly until his return. We were about twenty-five miles from Natchez. Crossing Bear Creek, our horse got frightened, running up a very steep bank which did not check him in the least. I thought my only hope of saving myself and child would be to jump out. I threw her out as I made the leap, but that leap was awful for me. My left limb was terribly broken in the ankle joint, both bones crushing through my gaiters. My little Jane received no injury whatever. Mr. Theall had his arm and several of his ribs badly broken. So soon as my servant came to me, I sent him back for my husband. As we were in a part of the country thickly settled, in a very short time many were there to give us assistance and carried me to the nearest house. Very soon after, Mr. Martin came. Finding me suffering greatly, he gave full vent to his feelings, which made me feel more sensible of my terrible situation. Two doctors were immediately sent for. They examined the shattered limb and very soon announced their opinion that amputation would be necessary to save my life. My husband would not consent to that but sent for Dr. McCreary, our relative that we had left that morning. During the night I was threatened with lock-jaw. That alarmed my husband and he told the doctors to act according to their own judgment. Immediately preparations were made, just as the sun rose. My heart seemed about to burst. I felt like soul and body were about to separate. My darling child was brought to me. I thought to take my last leave of her. My dear husband, his trouble and sorrow no one knew but himself. He wished to know if I had any particular wish to make. I told him my heart clung to my dear little babe. "Take her home to my mother; it is all of myself I have to give her." I was taken out on the gallery and laid on a table. The operation soon commenced. Chloroform was not used in those days and my suffering was only known to my God and myself. Soon after the operation Dr. McCreary arrived. He said that on account of the terrible break, the warm climate, and the season of the year (June), it was certainly the safest thing that could be done to save my life. We remained at that house for twelve days.

Mr. Caradine, a gentleman living near, proposed having me moved to his house, which was done. Mrs. Caradine preparing a small bed, I was carried with great ease to myself. In that family I received all the kindness and attention that could have been given to a near relative. They had no children, only a sister living with them. Their love and affection for my little Jane was something to me that I really prized. We remained at the Caradines' six weeks. During that time Dr. McCreary often visited me. He said so soon as I could leave, he would come and take me to his home and I would remain until I could leave for Tennessee. Knowing that my health would not permit of my traveling at that time, Mr. Martin had disposed of our wild horse and got one perfectly gentle.

When leaving for the doctor's, he insisted that I should get in his buggy with him, which I did. About five miles from his place we saw many Indians sitting immediately on the road. When they saw us, they rose up; the horse was frightened and kicked until he broke the entire front of the carriage. Not thinking of my situation, I stood up on the one foot and leaped out, falling on the end of my amputated limb, crushing the bones through which had not yet healed. Blood flowed from the wound, like pouring water from a pitcher. Had the doctor not been with us I could have survived but a short time. He stopped the flow of blood by using a tourniquet. He was slightly injured by a kick from the horse on his leg. I was put in our own buggy and went on, arriving at the doctor's at ten o'clock that night. For two weeks I was confined to my bed. Inflammation was so great the doctor feared part of the limb would have to be taken off. My husband mentioned it to me. I told him never. I preferred death rather than to undergo that suffering again. But with great care and skill in two weeks I was up.

We remained in Natchez until the first of September. My father, learning of my situation, sent down Mr. Barnes, a man he had great confidence in, and two horses to assist in getting me to my old home, the only mode of travel at that time. Soon after his arrival we left for Tennessee. Mr. Martin had sent to New Orleans and had me a cork leg made, which rendered me great assistance, but still I had to use my crutches. We had about four hundred miles to travel through the Indian Nation, Chickasaws, and Choctaws. Many white families were living among them that had been sent there by the Government.

The first night after leaving the doctor's, we stayed at the home of our dear friend, Mr. Caradine. They received us most affectionately. The next day we got to Fort Gibson, stopping at Mr. Mortner's, a friend of my husband. We remained there two days.

In a few miles of their place we found ourselves in the Indian Nation. Wherever we stopped, they treated us with great kindness, as they would if you showed that you had great confidence in them. Traveling on, we heard a tremendous howling and yelling. Going near, we found about fifty sitting on the grass with their blankets over them, mourning for a chief whom they had just buried. Near the line between the two nations, we stopped to stay all night. Finding a great number there, the agent soon told us that they were to have a War Dance there that night and leave the next morning for Pensacola. It was truly a night long to be remembered. The dance commenced, both male and female, and continued until after midnight. About sunrise they stood up and made all join hands, children and all, going round and round, crying and yelling. Soon after, they made ready for their departure. Taking leave of their wives and children, they concluded with awful

groans and yells. They left and were soon out of sight. The squaws appeared to mourn their departure.

I will relate a circumstance that happened that day. Crossing a large creek, the horse stopped to drink. I set Jane in her father's lap, my crutches being fastened just before me. I deliberately took them and threw them in the stream and they disappeared very soon. My husband looked at me with astonishment. I told him I could not stand the sight of them any longer. He very gently reproved me, saying, "How will you get along without them?" From that day to this I have had no use for them.

Wherever we stopped, they gave us our supper—venison, potatoes, and coffee. Having provisions along, we always had plenty. We stopped one morning where a white family had been sent to teach the Indians how to spin and weave. The lady met me saying, "I have heard of your misfortune; your husband will never love you the less, as beautiful and young a creature as you are." They were all kindness and attention to me and my little Jane.

The next morning we got our breakfast at James Colbert's, the Indian Chief. He and his wife had a few days before returned from Washington. He said his visit there with many others was to have a talk with their father, the President, in regard to sending his subjects to fight the British. Mrs. Colbert was delighted with her trip, said the President gave them a dinner and all the fashionable gentlemen and ladies were there. She was quite fashionably dressed, except for being bare footed. We got a most excellent breakfast. Mr. Colbert invited us to stay several days and rest. She gave me a lunch for my little Jane that lasted several days.

Two days after, we stopped at a house, expecting to stay all night, but the doors were all open and things had every appearance of being left in a hurry. We went on about two miles and camped in the woods, the only night we were out of a house during our journey. The servants made a fire and were preparing our supper when Mr. Toplin, the mail carrier, rode up, got down, and took his coffee, ham, and crackers with us. He told us we were fortunate in not being along two days before, as a party of Creek Indians had passed along killing every one they met. The next night we got to a place called Big Spring. There we found a great many Indians who had come there to protect the place. Three nights before, many of those Creek Indians had passed there. The families heard that they were coming that route where they had passed before, and so left. That night seven boatmen, who had gone down the Mississippi in their flat boats, sold out their produce and were returning home. They stopped at that place and five of the seven were killed. Their graves were near the house where they were buried that day. They gave us supper—turkey, corn, and potatoes. Mr. Martin asked the old Indian if he would let me and my child sleep in his house, but he would not consent. It is their custom not to allow strangers to sleep in the house with their family. I, not knowing the danger we were exposed to, slept in the house with not less than fifty Indians and many of them were drunk. My husband, Mr. Barnes, and the servants sat up all night.

The next night we were twelve miles from Columbia, Tenn. There we felt secure from danger. The night after, we stayed at Franklin. Leaving early the next morning, we went sixteen miles to my brother-in-law's, Mr. Wharton, four miles from Nashville. That evening we left for my old home. Father and my little brother met us in town. On my arrival I found all the family there that I had left except two dear sisters, Mary and Charlotte, who had passed away. Our meeting

was sad, my mother and sisters wept, but it was joy on my part that I had arrived at the home I had toiled so long to get to. My little Jane was caressed by all with a love of great affection. My little brother called her his dear loving sister.

My parents would not let Mr. Martin think of taking me back to Louisiana. Finally he concluded to remain in Tennessee, which I greatly preferred. In November Mr. Martin left for our southern home, going with the army that was leaving Nashville for New Orleans, commanded by Generals Coffey and Carroll, all on flat boats. They arrived in the city December 22, 1814, and I think the battle commenced the next day and continued until the 8th of January, 1815. In that battle Gen. Jackson gained a victory that crowned him with laurels which never faded through life.

Soon after my husband left, my sister Margaret married Mr. J. Williams. I remained at my father's until Mr. Martin returned, which was in April, 1815. He had leased his place in Louisiana until a favorable time to sell. During the Summer he purchased the place I am now living on. In July we had a little daughter added to our family. My mother named her Mary for my dear sister, Mrs. Wharton. My dear Jane was delighted, having a little sister to love.

Mr. Martin improved the place he had purchased and we moved to it in January, 1816. During that year there was much sickness throughout the country, called the cold plague. Very few ever recovered who were attacked with the terrible disease and many families were all taken; it was more fatal than cholera.

In 1817 we made fine crops, cotton, corn, tobacco, and hemp. Many houses were built up in Nashville. Our merchants were principally Irish, establishing large mercantile houses and realizing handsome fortunes in a few years.

The first steamboat came to Nashville, I think, in 1816. The goods were brought in wagons. Some two years after, the steamboats commenced running regularly.

In August we had three little girls in our family, Jane, Mary, and Elizabeth.

In the winter of 1818, Mr. Martin carried his cotton to New Orleans. While there he sold his plantation to James Porter. Soon after his return, he purchased Mr. J. Jackson's farm a mile and a half from the city on the Gallatin Pike, handsomely improved, paying forty dollars per acre. This place he rented to different persons for many years, generally cultivating the land himself, which always yielded abundantly. The splendid spring was the attraction.

In May, 1822, my father died leaving my brother William the old homestead, one thousand acres, twenty-five negroes, stock of all kinds and every necessity for farming, valued at \$40,000, my mother getting a life interest. The balance went to his daughters.

In June, 1822, I gave birth to William P. In September, 1824, Thomas D. was born; in March, 1827, Susan T.; and in October, 1832, Sarah W.

Mr. Martin made it a rule to purchase all land joining ours that was for sale. His first purchase was three hundred and twenty acres, and he added at different times six hundred or five hundred and sixty acres. He took great pride in having comforts and conveniences around him; a large barn, mill and gin house, stock of all kinds, particularly fine horses and a handsome carriage.

My eldest daughter, Jane, married Mr. McIver in 1833. He was truly a gentleman of polished manners. His father, a Scotchman by birth, had been raised in affluence and wealth. His pleasant manners won him friends wherever he traveled.

His eldest son, Evander McIver, married my niece, Elizabeth Williams, who died in ten days after their marriage.

Mr. McIver owned one of the handsomest farms in Rutherford County, where his father and mother both died. Mrs. Graham, his twin sister, married Major D. Graham, a gentleman of noble worth, serving his country as a statesman in many honorable positions. His widow is now living with my eldest grandson, Evander McIver.

In 1834 my daughter Mary married Major R. Dance, a Virginian by birth, a gentleman truly in every respect. He showed all the love and attention that could have been bestowed on a delicate wife. They had one little boy, Thomas, who died very young. Her health declining, the physician advised him to take her traveling. He went north and spent the summer, her sister Elizabeth accompanying them. The next winter she spent in New Orleans. She returned home in May and died in June, 1837. The next winter Major Dance had a hemorrhage from the lungs and was compelled to give up all business, so he came to the country and remained with me until his death in October, 1838.

In November, 1835, my dear husband was taken with a violent cough and constant fever, which lasted two weeks. Every attention was shown him by his friends and physicians to keep him with us, but God is just in all his ways. My home was desolate. I had everything in the way of living abundance, but his presence was all to me.

In October, 1839, my daughter Elizabeth married Dr. John Seip, a young graduate from the Medical Institute at Philadelphia, where he had been for many years. His father died at Natchez and his mother was left with one child in very delicate health. Her husband's dying request was that she should return to her native state by sea and in all possibility regain her health. But, alas, it was only to get there and die. I knew his mother before her marriage, a most accomplished and intelligent lady. She was a sister to Dr. McCreary of Natchez. Dr. Seip purchased a plantation on Red River, Louisiana, where I visited them often. In 1855 he died, leaving his widow and four children—one son and three daughters.

In 1840 I concluded that it was most advisable for me to live in Nashville, as my two youngest daughters should be at school. I purchased a house and lot and moved in. My sons I had sent to Kentucky to school. Susan had been going to the Academy for two years. I still kept her there; she progressed rapidly in her studies and music. In 1843 her health was delicate, so Dr. Dickinson advised me to send her south and let her spend the winter with her sister, Mrs. Seip, which she did. Her health greatly improved and they all insisted that she should remain longer. Thinking I should go down the next winter, I concluded to let her remain.

During the summer I received letters asking my consent for her marriage to Mr. James T. Flint, a young lawyer of considerable talents and good position, ranking among the first at the Bar. In 1844 they came to Nashville and spent the summer and fall with me. I often visited them in their southern home, which was a great pleasure to me. In 1853 Mr. Flint died with yellow fever, leaving my daughter Susan with five children—two sons and three daughters. They were living on a large plantation at the time of his death. My daughter still remained on the place. In 1855 I went down to visit her. I remained until the summer of 1856. During my stay just two years after Mr. Flint's death, my daughter and two of her children died with that awful scourge, yellow fever. I was appointed administratrix. We had a family meeting and it was decided the plantation and all the negroes should

be sold, which brought \$140,000. The debts being considerable took the largest portion of the proceeds. So soon as I could leave there, I returned to my home bringing the children, Elizabeth, James, and Emma, with me. I put the two eldest at school and returned the next year. There were about 200 hogsheads of sugar and some cotton that had been reserved and sold after the sale of the plantation. I lent a part of the proceeds to a gentleman and took a mortgage on his plantation and negroes to secure the debt. The War coming on and the interest increasing, I was finally compelled to have the place sold, which brought the full amount of the debt, bidding it in myself. The brothers and sisters are now living on that farm, giving them a comfortable home. Elizabeth married Dr. Dupre in 1874, after being with me nearly twenty years. They concluded to return to the state where they were born, Louisiana.

My youngest daughter, Sarah, after leaving school spent much time with her sisters in Louisiana. In 1853, I paid Mrs. Seip and Mrs. Flint a visit, intending to bring Sarah home with me. Going down, I found her on the eve of marrying Mr. R. Tanner, a planter of Louisiana, a young man of correct habits and good family. He lived about forty or forty-five miles from Alexandria. I visited her at her new home. Her surroundings were comfortable and abundant. I had concluded to remain with her that summer. Receiving a letter from home informing me of Mr. McIver's bad health, I immediately concluded to return, which I did. Two days before I reached home, I heard of his death. I found my daughter, Mrs. McIver, with an infant only one week old. In October, 1853, dear Sarah passed away to a home of rest where there are no more partings. Her death was truly a lasting shock to me. At the same time that I heard of her death, Mr. Flint's was announced, one on the fourth and the other on the seventeenth of the same month. In the spring Mr. Tanner paid me a visit, remaining a short time.

In January, 1861, in company with Mary McIver, and Elizabeth, James, and Emma Flint, I embarked on the steamboat James Johnson for New Orleans. Arriving there, we took passage on the Mary T. for Alexandria. Not long after our arrival there, Evander McIver came down. Mrs. Seip had one son, Fred, and two daughters. Joseph Philips was there from Nashville. These with my party made everything look gay and cheerful. War between North and South commenced; all was excitement. The young ladies tried who could excel in making the handsomest suit of clothes for the soldiers. Miss Chambers, who had just married Mr. Elgee, gave her elegant wedding gown to make a Confederate Flag. The ladies embroidered it most beautifully, all wishing to give it a finishing touch. Mary McIver gave much of her time in completing it. I saw it the day it was completed and when it was presented to the Company.

Thomas Martin my son who had served two years in the Mexican War gave much of his time to recruiting. Many companies left Alexandria while we were there. Evander McIver thought it most advisable to return home. Then he would come to some decision in regard to joining the army. The first of June we left, leaving Elizabeth and James Flint. When they got to the city, all seemed to think they were perfectly safe. When we arrived at Memphis, they were blockading the town. There we had to leave the Mississippi and take the cars for Nashville. Arriving there, Evander got a hack and we went to his mother's, finding all well, delighted to see us return to our home. Nothing was thought or talked about but the War. Tennessee had seceded and they were making every preparation for the defence of our town, blockading every hill around Nashville.

The steamboat that we had gone down on the winter before and many others were turned into gun boats. Companies were leaving every day for Kentucky or other points. In the winter a Texas Regiment came to Nashville and many of the poor soldiers were left there, never to return. The first battle that was near, up on the Cumberland River, the Confederates met with a considerable defeat. General Zollicoffer and many brave soldiers were killed there. Evander McIver was in that battle, and lost his horse (that he called Jeff Davis), his trunk, and everything except what was on his person. I will say nothing more about the War, as it is a subject all are familiar with and its final result.

In 1866 I paid my last visit in the south. Mrs. Seip had just returned from Texas, where she had fled with the hope of keeping her negroes. While there she had five hundred bales of cotton and a handsome residence destroyed by the Federals, together with the gin house and mill. I found them living in the cabins, quite cheerful, with the hope of making a good crop and getting a high price for their cotton. But alas, their hopes were all blasted. The overflow in June and the caterpillars in September blasted all their hopes. I spent much of my time with my son and his family. The most of his place was above high water. A great deal of sickness was throughout the parish. I had always enjoyed good health there before, but now for six months I never saw a well day. Thomas went out with a party to the pinewoods fishing and returned very ill. He said he had had severe chills. Soon after he got home, he was taken with a congestive chill and died that evening, leaving a widow and five children. All those trials are truly sad but make me more willing to depart and be with Christ, my Lord and Saviour. Rest, rest for the weary

2. EARLY DAYS IN BOWIE COUNTY, TEXAS¹

by

MRS. MIRIAM FORT GILL²

In the spring of 1836, shortly after the battle of San Jacinto, my grandfather, Dr. Josiah W. Fort, came to Texas on a prospecting trip, and coming overland from Tennessee naturally came into Texas at the northeast corner. Finding timber, springs, and small open prairies he thought this a similar country to the rich "barren lands" of Kentucky and Tennessee, and fearing the Indians farther west he stopped here. He secured a survey of land lying just one and one-half miles north of this city and later located the tract as his headright.

In November of the same year he brought his wife and seven children, a young lady friend of the family and forty slaves from Tennessee to Texas, traveling by carry-all, wagon, and horseback, the older girls through preference riding horseback all the way. For days they traveled along with or in the wake of Indians whom the United States Government was moving from Alabama, Mississippi, and Georgia to the Indian territory. The family was six weeks on the way.

Texas was at this time in a most unsettled condition. There were only about twenty thousand people in the entire Republic. The line between Texas and the United States was fairly well known but had never been surveyed. Travelers from the States were required to pay duty on everything brought into the Republic. Land had practically no value, vast tracts being given by the Government to settlers to induce colonization. Indeed years later 640 acres were often sold for a cow and calf or a good mustang pony. The prairie lands were not considered desirable for settlers because the high grass afforded excellent hiding places for the Indians, and prairie fires were frequent and dangerous. The settlements therefore were in the timber and hugged the streams. There was only one wagon road through this section, running from New Orleans through the settlements. In these early days there were no churches, no schools, no law or order, every man being law unto himself and ruling for the good of his household. It was not good manners to ask a stranger where he came from, the unsettled condition of the country rendering all parts of it a safe refuge for delinquents and criminals, some of whom settled down and made excellent citizens.

At this time there was no Bowie county; all northeast Texas was known as the Red River Country. Stock raising was the main industry, the luxuriant grass in the woodlands in summer and the canebrakes in winter keeping the cattle in prime condition. A few farms were opened up, but there was general prejudice against a man who cleared land for crops as he decreased the open range.

The first winter my grandfather spent in housing his family and clearing land for the next year's crops. For his family he built a house of hewn logs, two large rooms with a wide open hall between and a stick and dirt chimney at each end. The negroes had one-room cabins for each family. The two-room log house was the common settler's home and cost not exceeding twenty dollars. As a general thing it

¹From an article in the *Texarkana (Tex.) Four States Press*, December 2, 1923.

²See Table 29.

cost nothing, the settlers gathering for a "house raising," a common manifestation of mutual good will and helpfulness.

This primitive house contained only the bare necessities of living, for no furniture excepting beds and chairs could be brought over the long rough road from Tennessee. In it my grandmother, like many other pioneer women in similar houses, carried on the great business of homemaking, feeding, and clothing the family of fifty, white and black. She spun cotton and woolen yarns, colored them with dyes made from berries, roots, and bark, wove the cloth on a home-made loom, cut and made by hand every garment, and with the assistance of her daughters knitted all the socks and stockings for the big family. Food for a family of that size was a problem then. There was an abundance of game, but no fruit or vegetables the first year, although garden seeds had been brought from Tennessee. There was no coffee, no sugar, and for three years there was no flour on the table. There was no grist mill in that section and corn was ground into meal in a steel mill fastened to a tree, taking two negro men a whole day to grind a week's supply.

Candles were made by dipping a cotton wick again and again in melted tallow, an iron lamp of primitive Greek pattern, with a cotton wick floating in grease, was used in the kitchen and smoke-house, and lightwood knots supplied the cabins with lights.

There was no blacksmith shop nearer than twenty-five miles, to mend a broken chair or plowshare, and there was not a crossroad store in all the country. The nearest postoffice was at Washington, Arkansas, and a negro was sent once a month for the mail.

During the first winter the family had not even one visitor, and my grandmother, a cousin of the great Henry Clay, refined, educated, and accomplished, had no visitor in her house for three long years. During this dreadful loneliness death came twice into the home. First one of those dear companions who had come with her from Tennessee, sickened and died. During the winter grandfather had dug a sawpit and laid pine logs across it, and one negro standing at the pit and one above on the log with a whipsaw sawed some lumber. He took some of these boards and made a coffin for her friend, grandmother gave her best black dress to cover it, and one of the linen sheets lined it. A few months later her little baby boy died. They burned pine knots under an inverted washpot and made lamp black which was mixed with fresh turpentine from the pine trees and used to stain the little coffin black. As there were no screws to be had, the coffin lid had to be nailed down, each strike of the hammer crashing the mother's heart. There was no preacher, so grandfather read his Bible and prayed for his dead and his living. My father says his mother never was the same after this sorrow.

There was much sickness from malaria at this place that year. Every member of the family except my father and one negro woman were ill at one time. A kind physician named Dr. Gray came and stayed until all were recovering, but there never was a time when there was less than a third of the family sick.

The second year grandfather made a good corn crop and put up a gin and grist mill, the first in that part of the country. He made a cotton crop also, and hauled his cotton to White Oak shoals, a steamboat coming up from Fulton, Arkansas, for it. Very little cotton at that time was raised above Fulton.

Sometime during this year the Chihuahua traders, a company of Mexicans, came to the settlement and camped several days at grandfather's plantation. They had

a long train of wagons loaded with every necessity of the settler, which they traded for cotton, corn, pelts, etc., and their coming was both a joy and a blessing.

Having much illness on this place, after three years grandfather bought another body of land in the pine forests near old Myrtle Springs. He built there an imposing house of hewn logs, which was standing in my young days.

After Texas independence was established many fine people came in from the old states. The rich lands of the Red River bottoms attracted slave owners, and big plantations were opened up, the owners building their homes back from the bottoms in the pine hills.

These early Texans were men of splendid character, resourceful, honorable, and courageous, priding themselves upon their hospitality and honesty. It is said a loaded wagon broken down in the road would stay for weeks with its contents unmolested. They were educated people also and realized the great needs of schools, as the children were growing up with only such teaching as the parents and older children could give them. Grandfather and his neighbors built a school house about a mile from his home and secured a teacher. To give more children an opportunity for an education, he opened his home to them, and grandmother watched over them.

About this time grandfather went to New Orleans and bought a piano, the first in all the country, and the girls learned to play. My father had considerable musical talent and when he first came to Texas, although only a child, had made a fiddle out of a wooden box and some rawhide strings and actually put it in tune and learned to play the airs his father whistled and his mother sang. So when the piano was bought grandfather bought him a very fine violin, which filled his young heart with great joy, and, as he was the only fiddler in the country at that time, he was in great demand for all the frolics and weddings and affairs and had a jolly time. My brother plays now upon that same violin, beautifully toned by age. The settlers were religious people and churches of various denominations were organized in the little log schoolhouses or in some convenient home and some really able preachers came into the country. Men of influence predominated in public affairs: my father mentions Amos Morrill, John T. Mills, Thomas J. Rusk, Judge Todd, and others as exerting great influence for good in the community. Counties were laid off, county seats located, and a land office opened at Clarksville. There also about this time Mrs. Todd and Father McKenzie opened their famous schools, to which my aunts and my father were sent. My father was afterward sent to a high school at Spring Hill, Arkansas, and he also read medicine with Dr. Wilson at Lewisville.

In 1848 he was sent to Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, where he received his M. D. degree, and this is how he traveled there: He rode horseback to Memphis, Tenn., where he sold his horse and took a steamboat to Wheeling, W. Va., thence by stage over the Alleghenies to Cumberland, Md. Here he saw his first railroad, and rode in the cars to Philadelphia. Being from Texas, he was a curiosity, and as he was a mischievous young fellow, he delighted to entertain the staid Quakers with startling tales of Texas. Coming home one vacation he made a vest of duck's heads and a cravat of rattlesnake skin, got a coonskin cap, and a buckskin suit, and wore them while in Philadelphia with great glee in his character as a "Texan," although he was really a great young "dandy."

Visiting Tennessee, he met my mother and stayed until he married her. She bravely left her comfortable home and came to the new country, enduring its hardships to be with the man she loved. She was a beautiful bride and had a handsome trousseau and many little "falfals," as was customary in the old states. I have

often heard her tell of the first time she went to church in Texas. She knew, of course that it was a frontier country, but there were many refined people in the neighborhood, and she was young and credulous, so when my father asked her to put on her very best clothes and go to church with him, as he wanted to show every one his pretty wife, she gladly complied. She wore a handsome gown of brocaded silk, a fine embroidered collar and topaz brooch, a dainty watch and chain, fine mitts, silk hose and satin slippers, and crowned her toilette with her precious bonnet of uncut velvet with nodding plumes of pink and blue. In those days on impassable roads every one rode horseback; so she pinned up her silken skirts, put over them a riding skirt, and away she went. She said she noticed my father's eyes twinkling brightly but suspected nothing until they stopped at an open place in the woods. "What are you stopping for, Joe?" she asked. "Why, for church," he replied. "Where is the church?" "Just down here a little way." They walked a short distance to a log house with a dirt floor, with benches made of split logs and peg legs. The congregation was largely of settlers who wore homespun clothes, the women wearing sunbonnets. Proudly my father led the way, his mischievous eyes dancing, and she, realizing the joke he had played upon her, followed with blushing face and downcast eyes. After she was seated, the little girls, amazed at this wondrous vision, gathered around her, and said, "That's my watch," "That's my bonnet," "That's my mitts," until her confusion was completed by the preacher, who took for his text "Vanity of Vanities," saith the preacher, "Vanity of Vanities." But she had the good sense to know that those homespun dresses covered hearts of gold. And this tender bride herself one lonely night in the hills, when her doctor husband was away and the negroes fast asleep in the quarters, shot and killed a panther which had crept up to the open door and threatened her own and her baby's life.

A railroad was now the imperative need of this country. One had been projected to run from Pine Hills, the northwest corner of Red River County, to Galveston, but fell through. In 1849 there was great excitement over the proposed Great Pacific railroad which was to run from the Pacific to the Atlantic, passing through Memphis, Little Rock, and Fulton, entering Texas at the northeast corner. This prospect should not be confused with the Memphis and El Paso, which followed it. A commission of eminent men planned to ask the United States government to aid with its lands. This commission was to meet delegates from all the southern states in Memphis on July 4, 1849, and the Texans had started on the way when an outbreak of cholera in Memphis broke up the meeting.

Grandfather, like many other Texans, had great faith in this prospect and firmly believed the road would be built. He said this piece of high ground near the corner of Texas, Arkansas, and Louisiana was the logical situation for a city, and so firm was his faith that he erected on the south line of his headright a stout post, and on that post he nailed a board and on the board he painted the name which he originated for his dream city, a name made of the three states—"Tex-ark-ana."

3. PIONEER DAYS IN TEXAS¹

by

JOSIAH FORT BATTLE²

Our maternal grandparents Dr. Josiah W. Fort and his wife, with seven children and about one hundred negro slaves, together with two families of Tennessee neighbors, Jethro Battle Fort³ and Col. David Lane, moved from Tennessee to Texas in the fall of 1836. Dr. Fort had made a trip to Texas earlier in the year, was well pleased with the country, and had bought a fine tract of 800 acres of black prairie land in Hunt County, for which he paid five hundred dollars. They moved overland in horse-drawn vehicles. Our mother, her older sister, and Miss Jane Lane, girls in their teens rode horse-back the greater part of the way, which was about six hundred miles. It took the large caravan six weeks to make the trip.

At this time the United States Government was engaged in moving its wards, the various tribes of Indians, from Mississippi, Alabama, and Florida to their new reservation, the area now occupied by the State of Oklahoma. Frequently along the way the immigrants came in contact with the red people and many, many incidents occurred between and among the two groups of movers which were of interest to these equestrian girls, and which they ever delighted to relate to their friends and descendants.

Our sires landed in the northeast corner of the Republic of Texas in November, 1836. On account of the unsettled condition of the new government, and the frequent incursions of the wild Indian with his bow and arrow, tomahawk and bloody scalping-knife on the frontier and in the prairie districts of the Republic, it was thought wise and prudent to settle in the eastern, timbered country, and our grandfather, instead of going to his Hunt County purchase of land, accepted a grant of 1920 acres located four miles west of where the city of Texarkana now stands, tendered him by the Republic as a homestead. At this time there were no sawmills in that section of the country from which to get building materials, and they had to build log-houses for homes. With the help of the servants, the whites were soon housed in the hill-lands and quarters were constructed for the slaves near the rich Red River Valley lands, for the tract pre-empted lay about half in the hills, covered with a fine growth of pine timber and the other half in the river bottoms, well studded with hardwood timber such as ash, hickory, and oak. The slaves were soon put to work clearing the bottom lands for farming purposes. At this date the territory here mentioned was in Red River County. In 1840 Bowie County was carved out of Red River County's territory.

In this new and sparsely settled country the immigrants found an abundance of wild game. It had been hunted and frightened so little that it frequently came in range of the settlers' homes and could be shot from their premises. The settlers had but little trouble in keeping a supply of venison, wild turkey, ducks, and squirrels, and sometimes a bear was killed and they had bruin meat to feast on. It was

¹From an article in the *Dallas (Tex.) News*, April 21, 1924.

²See Table 69.

³The author is in error here. Jethro Battle Fort removed from Tenn. first to Mississippi, thence in 1849 to Texas.

no very uncommon thing to see fifty deer in a drove or that many wild turkeys in a flock. Fish were found in abundance, too. Red River, the lakes, and creeks seemed to be alive with them. But it was thirty-five to fifty miles to any market where other food could be obtained. The main dependence was on steamboats navigating Red River and bringing supplies, landing them at various plantations. When there was plenty of rain on the headwaters, boats came up. At that time the raft at White Oak Shoals, sometimes called Milliken's Bend, had not accumulated to such an extent as to prevent navigation of the river when there was a good stage of water. I have seen steamboats at my father's landing when I was a boy. Corn-meal was ground on hand-turned steel mills the first year, but my grandfather added a corn grist mill to his cotton gin the second year. Flour, sugar, and coffee, at times became very scarce indeed.

My grandfather Orren D. Battle, his three sons—James W., Julius D., and Robert J. Battle, the latter being my father, along with two sons-in-law, Charles McCutcheon and William Ellis, and their families, and a grandson, Thomas Benjamin Hopkins, came out from Hinds County, Mississippi, in 1842. They bought lands and settled in the same community with the Tennessee colony. They also brought a lot of negro slaves with them.

In a period of a few years the four daughters of Dr. Josiah W. Fort were married. In 1842 my father, Robert J. Battle, married my mother, Miss Susan G. Fort; James W. Battle married Miss Diana Fort; John Rochelle married Miss Julia Fort; and Meek Smith married Miss Harriet Fort. The latter couple moved to Bastrop, south Texas. The others all settled at Myrtle Springs, creating an ideal community, almost every member of which was closely related to the rest. Myrtle Springs was near where the railroad station Hooks, in Bowie County, now stands.

These forbears were all Missionary Baptists and this community was composed almost exclusively of people of that faith. In 1843 they built the first church owned by that denomination in Bowie County. It was constructed of hewn pine-logs. It had a loft running half way the building, reserved for the negro worshippers. My first memory of church buildings and church affairs dates back to this old log house. When I think of the sweet and hallowed influences that surrounded my childhood and compare it with the city churches we have today, turning the Temples of God into playhouses, where they ring with the guffaw rather than the serious melody, I rather pine for "good old days of the by-gone." I remember sitting by the side of my mother, having cleaned my first red-topped boots with my white handkerchief, looking at a big florid-faced minister away up in that little old-fashioned pulpit, preaching away. It was Brother Pickett, father of Col. G. B. Pickett, who represented Wise County in the State Legislature for several terms. The next of my mother's ministers was Elder Lewis Ward Davis. When he left that charge, he went to Arkansas and married. To that union was born a son, who was later Governor Jeff Davis of Arkansas. The third of these pioneer preachers was "Daddy" Daniel Buckner, father of Robert C. Buckner, founder of Buckner's Orphan Home located at Dallas, Texas. "Daddy" Buckner also had a son, Henry, who was a missionary to the Choctaw Indians. When they visited their father, they preached for him. From the appearance of these two brothers on their respective visits, I was given an idea of what St. Paul meant when he said of himself: "To the weak I became weak that I might gain the weak. I am made all things to all men that I might by all means save some." It was thus: Elder Buckner (Robert) was then serving the church at Paris. He represented or served in a community of the most

cultivated people there were in North Texas. When he came on a visit he was dressed within an inch of his life—fine and nice. When Elder Henry Buckner came over from the Indian Nation he was dressed like an Indian, with a fringed buckskin suit and moccasins. He even adopted the manners and customs of the red man that he might win him to Christ. To my mind, they were both as fine a type of Christian men as "My Old Kentucky Home" ever furnished Texas.

These old Tennessee and Mississippi Baptists were zealous and consecrated members of their church and did their parts in sowing the seed and laying the foundation of the Baptist faith in the new country. If I have it down right, no denomination of Christians has excelled them in faithful work for the Master in Texas. I am glad to write of the success of my ancestors' branch of the Christian church. I do it with sincerity and all good conscience. It would be unfair to myself, however, if I gave no expression as to my church relations. I have been a Presbyterian elder for more than fifty years. I have been active in the service of my Master and I hope that I may be pardoned if I say "diligent in studying to know and do His will." I have now passed my seventy-fourth mile-post in life's journey and can say with a clear conscience that I have never for a moment regretted having affiliated with, espoused the cause of, or conformed to the ordinances of my church.

There was quite a lot of swamp and bottom lands in the vicinity of the old pioneers and at times they had a great deal of sickness, among both the white and colored population. Chills, fevers, and all kinds of malarial diseases were prevalent. Screen cloth was unknown and mosquitoes, flies, gnats, and all kinds of disease-bearing insects got in their work at first hand. Of course, in the sparsely settled country, there was no great incentive found for the practice of medicine and physicians were scarce. These frontiersmen were put to a great deal of inconvenience and delay in getting doctors. Most of them had a medicine chest in which they kept blue mass, calomel, lobelia, quinine, etc. If the patient was not taken too violently ill they would administer these and other remedies like teas made of herbs, and mustard plasters, and some would bleed their sick in order to avoid sending for a physician. The physicians of that date were all of the old school of practitioners known as "saddle-bag doctors." They were true and sincere men, not so mercenary as a great many of their profession appear today. They usually visited their sick regardless of distance, the bad weather, or any hardships they had to endure to get there. There was a sincerity about his practice that endeared the "old-timey" doctor to his patrons, and made him a confidant, second only to the family pastor.

Washington, Arkansas, thirty-five miles away, was the nearest post-office to the new-comers. They had to despatch a negro once or twice a month for their mail. The old Star Route system of carrying mail then in vogue was a slow process of delivery. They experienced long delays in hearing from "back home", and it took months for the transmission of news from the Old World.

These advance agents of our great Texas civilization were educated and accomplished and their offspring had a penchant for learning, but the school facilities of the new country were very poor indeed. The nearest permanent schools were at Clarksville in Red River County and Arkadelphia, Arkansas. They had to patronize them for a number of years until others were established nearer.

South Carolina can claim the honor of having the first railroad constructed in the United States. It was operated from Charleston to Hamburg in 1831. But when these torch-bearers of civilization of whom we are writing landed in Texas, there was not a mile of railroad within five hundred miles of this State. Just be-

fore the Civil War the roadbed of the Texas & Pacific was graded through Bowie County. My grandfather, Orren Datus Battle, was privileged to cast the first spade of dirt in its construction in this county. My father had his slaves to do a considerable part of the grading, for which he was paid in land certificates, granted by the State to that company. The Texas & Pacific was also the first railroad that was built in Bowie County. It ran a train from the West into Texarkana in 1878.

Our pioneer relatives were farmers. They planted just enough corn for the home consumption and the balance in cotton. Grain did not do well on their bottom lands. Cotton was their moneyed crop. It was the only product they could raise that would bear exporting and they had to market it in New Orleans. It sold at a low price after freighting about 600 miles and it had to be sold by commission merchants, the owners paying their percentage for handling it. The New Orleans Cotton Exchange has kindly sent us a detailed report of the prices that prevailed in the market from 1840 to 1845. In order to shorten our article, we give below just the average prices per annum as quoted by them: During the year 1840-41 the best grade sold for 9 1-4, the lowest for 7 3-4. In 1841 to 1842 the best sold for 8 cents and the lowest for 7 cents. In 1842-43 the best sold for 6 1-4 and the lowest for 5 1-2 cents. In 1843-44 the best sold for 8 cents and the lowest for 7 cents. In 1844-45 the best brought 6 cents and the lowest 5 1-2 cents. It will be seen by this that the average price of cotton for those five years was 7.5 cents for the best and 6.5 cents for the lowest, making it sell for an average of about 7 cents, or \$35.00 per bale. The expense of sending it to New Orleans and the merchant's commission had to come out of this. It should also be considered that it took the owner two or three weeks to go to market and that he got nothing for the seed, as there was no market for them. We can see that even with slave labor the Southern producer did not have a gold mine in his cotton field. At that time a cotton gin was considered to be doing pretty well when it turned out five bales per day, the cotton being handled altogether by hand.

Our far-distant ancestors had come over from England in 1654 and settled in the South and their progeny scattered over the southern States, but few going north of the Mason-Dixon line. They had imbibed southern sentiments and adopted their manners and customs. Along with the others, they had become slaveholders. The Government of the United States had recognized slavery as legitimate. Slaves were bought and sold and considered as assets, just like other property and were just as legitimately their owner's property as the houses and lands, mules and horses of the citizen of the North. The Book of Books recognized slavery. The patriarchs and prophets had slaves and slavery was in vogue during the days of the Apostles. Abraham must have had a thousand slaves as he had 318 grown men able to bear arms and go to war with and for him. They were all born and reared under his own vine and fig tree. He was the Father of the faithful, the Friend of God. He was told of the Lord that "his seed was to be made slaves for a long period of time," just as if it had been so decreed by Jehovah. While Moses was engaged in the delivery of the Israelites, they had slaves; bought and sold them just as the people of the South did. Remember that Moses was cognizant of it and God was manifesting his presence in the pillar of cloud by day and the pillar of fire by night. During the 400 years of theocratic government—God acting through the Judges, the Israelites had slaves. Clear down to the days of our Saviour and the Apostles, this chosen race of the Lord practiced slavery. So the South had a long line of examples in the ownership of slaves.

The writer was born on one of the most beautiful slave-worked plantations in the Southland. It was known as the Hawkins Prairie Plantation. It was a black-land prairie plantation in the valley of the Red River, fourteen miles west of Texarkana, and consisted of a thousand acres, level and smooth, sloping about five feet to the mile. It was leveled at the upper end to ward off overflow waters. It belonged to my father and his brother, James W. Battle. Our home was on a bluff overlooking the entire plantation. The negro quarters were built on an elevation about the center of the plantation and consisted of two rows of houses about the length of a city block, facing each other on a graded street. At one end of these rows was the overseer's house, the smoke-house, and the commissary. At the other end were large barns and mule-sheds. A cotton gin, with a corn grist mill attached, was in the middle of the plantation. The owners had a sufficient number of slaves to work the place like a well-kept garden. When the crops were growing and the hands all out at work, it was a beautiful and inspiring sight to behold. My people were kind and considerate with their slaves. They were good providers for them.

I have some fond recollections of that negro-worked plantation. It was in a fine fishing and hunting territory, a hunter's paradise, and as a boy I was full to the brim all the time of my stay there with fun and sport. Then my remembrances of some of the slaves have been pleasant and interesting. There were Uncle King and Aunt Harriett. They were born in slavery to my Grandfather Battle. While they were servants and expected to do their work like the others, my father had an especial regard for them. He would not under any circumstances suffer them to be imposed upon. There were Jerry and Abe, inherited by my mother; Jerry a good carpenter and Abe a blacksmith. They would have sold on the block in any city of the South for \$5,000.00. A normal negro man was worth \$2,000.00. As the rule, the male negro was worth \$100.00 for every year of his age up to 20 years; the female a third less.¹ Then I have a vivid recollection of Simon, the ox-driver. He had charge of three yoke of oxen, had them well-trained. He could almost play a tune with his ox-whip in popping it. He married a half-breed Indian woman, about twice as large and strong as he was. She was a fine worker. My father bought her to gratify Simon. She was all right until she got mad. Then she would raise an Indian war-whoop that could be heard all over the negro quarters and at Simon's house it was "Rats to your holes!" and Simon was taking a vacation right NOW. Everybody just kept away from Louisa's house until the Indian blood cooled off. I will not soon forget "Slewfoot" York. He was big, brown, and rusty-looking; appeared like some big beast just out of the jungles of Africa. But the biggest thing about him was his feet. He could not get his toes in the largest shoes that came in a case and my father had to order an extra size, thirteens or fourteens, from New Orleans every year. Spencer was another inheritance of my mother's. He was short, stumpy, and resolute in appearance. He seemed to go back and partake of the nature of his Darwinian ancestors, fond of the forest. He would run off once or twice each year and stay a week or two. When he would get tired of sleeping in the fallen tree-tops, and was hungry and wanted to draw rations from "Marse Bob's" commissary, he would slip back to the plantation and be at work before anybody would know he was about. My brother was in the Confederate Army about the third year of the War. He was down on

¹Mr. Fort probably overestimates these values. Certainly in the eastern Southern States they were much lower.

the coast of Texas and wrote my father that he could sell his slaves down there for \$800.00 all around, that he thought it very doubtful about the success of the Confederacy and advised him to bring his slaves down there and sell them. My father saw it in a different light and went at once and bought a negro woman and her four boys. He paid \$2,000.00 for them, paying \$1,200.00 in cash, and gave his note for the balance, making it due and payable six months after a ratification of a treaty of peace between the Confederate States of America and the United States. Within twelve months the negroes were freed. The holder of the note brought suit on it but it was thrown out of court. This negro woman was named Saphrony. She gave birth to a girl baby after we bought her. Her children had unique names: Wesley Benjamin, Peter Origan, Sandy Richards, Charlie Isaac, and Beula Benton. The first two mentioned were twins, one a mulatto, wide between the eyes, with a broad and projecting forehead, the other, like his mother, jet black, mink-eyed, with flat and receding head.

Our grandfather, Josiah W. Fort, was past middle life when he came to Texas in 1836. He had been for years the leading physician in the western district of Tennessee. He had accumulated a competency and after moving to this State retired from the practice of medicine. He was a man of fine personal appearance and intellectual powers. He died at his home at Myrtle Springs in 1858, leaving a considerable estate, consisting largely of negroes and land. His wife died several years prior to his death.

Grandfather Orren D. Battle was of that hardy old type of North Carolinians, who, early in the history of the United States, settled in and developed the old Tar-Heel State. His ancestors came over from England and settled in this country in 1654. One of our ancestors, Elisha Battle, served in the North Carolina Provincial Congress before the Revolutionary War. They have been a sturdy and prolific family. Grandfather Battle moved from Edgecombe County, North Carolina, in 1808 to Tennessee, then in 1828 to Hinds Co., Mississippi, from thence to Bowie Co., Texas, in 1842. He was prepossessing in appearance, had strong religious and political convictions, was well-educated and wielded a wide influence. He died in Bowie County in 1869, at the age of eighty-four years.

My father, Robert J. Battle, and his two brothers, James W. and Julius D. Battle, came to Bowie County, as hereinbefore stated, in 1842. They were prosperous farmers, raised families, and did well until the Civil War. Having lost their fortunes through the emancipation of their slaves, they all left Bowie County. My father moved to Denton County and was in the flour mill business for a time, and then moved to Wise County, near Slidell. During the latter part of his life, he employed his time in religious work. He died at Greenville in 1892. My mother had died some time before that date. James W. Battle died in Tennessee. Julius D. Battle died in 1871 in Bowie County, Texas, having moved back there.

Two young men that came out with the original pioneers who became rather preeminent were Dr. Joseph M. Fort, son of Dr. Josiah W. Fort, and Dr. Thomas Benjamin Hopkins, grandson of Orren D. Battle. They completed their literary education at the McKenzie School, Clarksville, Texas. Both studied medicine and went to Philadelphia to the Jefferson Medical College, riding horseback to that place. They graduated in 1854, came back to Bowie County, and practiced their profession there as co-partners in the year 1855. Dr. Hopkins then moved to Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, and practiced medicine there until the outbreak of the Civil War. He volunteered in the Confederate Army and fought in the ranks for

two years until he was wounded at Corinth, Mississippi. After that time he was put in charge of a hospital and remained in that service the duration of the War. In Claiborne Parish he had married Miss Kennedy, who died during or soon after the War. When he returned from the War, he moved to Lafayette, Louisiana. Here he married his late wife's sister and settled. He lived in and practiced medicine at this place for more than fifty years. He was a man that took great pride in his profession, never allowing inclement weather to prevent his going to the bedside of the sick. He was preeminently a fine Christian character. He died at his home in Lafayette in 1922 at the ripe old age of ninety years. He left a large, well educated, and cultured family of sons and daughters who had settled around him. His house is over a hundred years old. The large live oak and magnolia trees which surround it were planted by Dr. Hopkins more than fifty years ago. They are covered with the long hanging moss which is indigenous to that country, and which adds to the beauty of the scenery. Dr. Joseph M. Fort moved to Boston, the county seat of Bowie County, and did an extensive practice. After the Civil War he moved to Paris, Lamar County, where he continued the practice of medicine. He was considered one of the leading physicians of North Texas for more than a half century. He helped to organize the North Texas Medical Association. He died at Paris in 1906 at the age of about eighty-five years. His widow, one son, and a daughter, Mrs. Thad Preston, lived in Paris. Joe Gill of Dallas and Murray Gill of Breckenridge are grandsons.

Judge Carey Ellis of Rayville, Louisiana, whose mother was a Battle, is another outstanding character among the old Bowie County pioneers. He moved to Louisiana quite a number of years ago. He has been recognized as one of the leading lawyers of that State for more than an ordinary life-time. He served as district attorney and as District Judge in his district for more than twenty years. He was also a delegate to the Constitutional Convention which framed the Constitution under which that State now operates. Judge Ellis is also president of the oldest bank in his home town. His son is the present district attorney of that district. He and the judge are partners in the practice of law at Rayville. Judge Ellis is seventy-five years of age and in good health.

Another of the old-timers, who lives now in one of the original pioneer houses constructed nearly one hundred years ago, is Jethro O. McCutcheon, whose mother was a Battle. He lives at Myrtle Springs, near the railroad station of Hooks, Bowie County. He is eighty-three years old. He fought through the War between the States under General Joe Wheeler. General Wheeler says in his printed farewell address to his division that they fought in three hundred battles. When I visited him last fall, Mr. McCutcheon was hale and hearty. He has a remarkable memory of the past, remembering almost every camping place his division stopped at during the war. I saw in the sitting room of this old house a carpet, a large round-top marble center-table, and a bookcase that were purchased at the sale of my grandfather's household effects after his death in 1858. This furniture dates back nearly a century, but still looks nice and tidy. The house is typical of the architecture of that time. The rooms are eighteen feet square. It has broad galleries and a wide hall. It is in fairly good condition now.

Hilliard Fort Smith has been an important personage in Central Texas for fifty years. He lives at Cameron. He is a banker and large land-owner. His mother was Harriet Fort, my mother's oldest sister, who rode horseback with her from Ten-

nessee to Texas in 1836. Hilliard Smith married Miss Oxsheer and has raised a large family at Cameron.

Orren Battle and his sister, Mrs. Ada Ector, children of Julius D. Battle, reside in Texarkana. There is also at Texarkana quite a family of Rochelles, who are descendants of Jethro Battle Fort.

There was no inconvenience or misfortune adjudged greater by the old pioneers than the poor school facilities they had to tolerate in the new country. The older the families grew, the more children were added to them and the more manifest it became that they should have a change in this condition of schools. But in 1850 there came a first-class school teacher from Virginia and opened a school at Boston, the county seat of Bowie County. It was called the Milam Male and Female Academy. The teacher was Mr. Booker Featherstone. He proved to be a success and soon had a fine patronage and school. My father, his two brothers, J. W. and J. D. Battle, and Dr. Joseph M. Fort moved to Boston in order to patronize this school. He taught there until the Civil War began, then moved to Tyler, and taught. From there he moved to Ladonia, Fannin County, and there, under the auspices of the Baptist Sister Grove Association, had a splendid school. The old schoolmaster finally moved to Cleburne, and taught. He died at Cleburne in 1877. Will Featherstone, a prominent Fort Worth lawyer, is a son. His widow, Mrs. Ann Featherstone, lives with another son, Mercer Featherstone, in Oak Cliff, Dallas, and Mrs. Mollie Towers, who has been a capable and popular music teacher in Dallas for twenty-five years is his daughter. William Reilly, editor of the *Craftsman*, a paper published at Dallas, is a grandson. I have never known a man in my long life in North Texas that did more to cultivate and train the minds of the youth of this State than did Prof. William Booker Featherstone, my beloved schoolmaster, who taught me the alphabet. I appreciate the opportunity to honor his memory.

While visiting Bowie County last September, I saw the ruins or debris of the home that my grandfather Fort built when he first arrived in Texas in 1836, also the house that my father and mother lived in the first year after their marriage in 1842. They were within what is now a ten or twenty minutes' drive from the city of Texarkana.

Oh! What a change eighty-eight years has brought about!

CHAPTER VII
SOME OLD LETTERS

JOHN BATTLE¹ TO ELIAS FORT, CUMBERLAND, TENN.

North Carolina, Edgecombe County,
May 22, 1794.

Dear Sir,

This may inform you that I recd. your letter some time last summer, the particular day I do not recollect, tho I was glad to receive a letter from you (which was the first I have received from that part of the world) * * * * Through the Mercy and Goodness of God I and my Family are in tolerable health at present. I hope these lines may find you and yours in a better state of health. My Father has been in a low state of health great part of the winter past, tho of late he has mended and can ride about the neighborhood a little. My Mother Departed this life on the 19th of Jany last, if I mistake not. Brother Jethro lost his Wife last summer. Many have removed from our parts since you left us, some to distant parts of the world and some to their graves, tho at present there is no great complaint of sickness in our parts. Against my desire and instruction at so youthful a day, Garry Fort and Jethro Battle's daughter Elizabeth were married on the 2nd Day of January last, and have settled to house keeping on his plantation with his negroes. He has employed an overseer and I hope will do tolerable well. When I recd. your letter he seemed intent to go to Cumberland: I agreed that he might go there if there was a good chance of company. I had bought him a good horse before, but I believe that the thoughts of marrying caused him to decline. I understand he talks yet of going sometime hence. I would be glad when you have an opportunity of writing if you would send me a memorandum of the ages of Garry Fort and Lewis as I have no certain acct. of their ages.

We hear the Indians are yet very troublesome in your country and we have great expectation of war with England, so much that Congress has as I understand passed an Act to raise 80,000 Troops in order to stand in our defense, tho at present with some there seems to be some hope of a reconciliation. Our merchants have raised considerably on their goods. Salt has been as high as two and a half dollars pr bushel. It has been reported that William Fort's wife was dead which we hope is not the case, but would be glad to hear whether it be so or not. Please remember me, my wife, Josiah Battle, and Lewis Fort to your sons and their wives and children, Jacob Dickinson and his family and enquiring friends.

Of late my wife is not troubled with the hysterick fitts as formerly. As to religion there seems to be but dull times with us, no additions of late in our church. We have some disorders and dissensions among us, but for the greater part of us, I hope we love and fellowship each other. Pray for me. No more at present, but remain yours &c

John Battle

¹John Battle was the eldest son of the first Elisha Battle.

JOEL BATTLE TO HIS PROSPECTIVE FATHER-IN-LAW,
AMOS JOHNSTON¹

Mr. Johnston

January the 24th, 1801.

Dear Sir

On subjects like this, where peace of mind, and happiness are so much concerned, ceremony and compliments are both disgusting, and unnecessary. Therefore I shall proceed. For the want of confidence, or assurance, I make use of this as a vehicle to convey my solicitude for your approbation on a matter the purport of which is nothing less than an alliance with your Family: Or in other words: I most cordially crave your assent to an Union with your Daughter (to wit) Polly.

It is by the permission of that amiable Girl that I now presume to step forward with this request: hope you will consider that on your determination depends my future happiness or disquietude: let this serve for an opening to a verbal conversation. Sir, I esteem it a matter of the greatest magnitude with me: therefore I with pleasure wait on you for an answer in any manner you shall think proper.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant etc
Joel Battle

JOEL BATTLE TO HIS SON, WILLIAM H. BATTLE, WHILE A STUDENT AT
THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA

Oak Grove, Feb. 18th, 1820.

Dear William,

A few days past I had the satisfaction of receiving and learning that you enjoyed the blessings of health and I also have the pleasure to inform you that myself, your mother, brothers and sisters all enjoy tolerable health, also your Aunt Ross and family all in moderate health. And as far as I know the neighbors generally are well except a few cases. Cousin John has 2 negroes that are thought dangerous, I have 2 or 3 unwell.

Mr. Benj Weaver returned from Virginia (he went with my hoggs) very unwell and continues So. He got to Shell Bank, last Tuesday was a Week, and has not been able to go out of the house since. I very much fear he will have a tedious spell. I have been to see him to day, as I do almost every day or two, and hope he has taken the turn for the better. He sold my pork at \$6 pr. hd., cr. one half until 3rd. Monday in June. We started 152 Hoggs and got 143 to market, they averaged 149 1-2 lbs. Those that got away came home all except 1 or 2.

Great distress and dissatisfaction about money matters prevail in this section of the world. I saw 30 negroes exposed to sale in Tarboro day before yesterday for debt, the greater part belonged to one master. We have sheriff sales almost every day or 2 in this neighborhood; one to day at A. Horn's—2 negroes sold, W. Ross purchased the woman at \$581 and Jesse Thorp the boy at about \$300.

¹See Table 58 and facsimile preceding Table 58.

It is said experience is the best teacher. Many have experienced to their confusion and sorrow but it is to be hoped that so many sad examples and woeful downfalls will teach some of us to avoid those dangerous and fatal rocks, imprudence and extravagance. It is enough to make an heart of adamant melt and weep to reflect on the thousands of helpless infants brought to beggary and want and no pitying eye to relieve. Ah! monster, imprudence and extravagance, what hast thou done!

I have said enough on this subject. Helen Bartlett is to be married Tuesday evening to Mr. Burtsett of Tarboro. I have inclosed you twenty five dollars. If you find this is not enough, let me know. I am afraid to risk much at a time this way.

Your mother and brothers all join in love to you &c. In much haste I subscribe with much affection, yours &c.

J. Battle

JOEL BATTLE TO HIS SON, WILLIAM H. BATTLE, WHILE A STUDENT AT
THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA

Oak Grove, April 11, 1820

Dear William

With pleasure we rec'd last evening your favour of the 3rd. inst. Should have written Sunday evening but heard there was a letter from you in office for me, and deferred writing to see its contents. We are much pleased to learn that you are deserving and have merited by your application to your studies the honours conferred on you by the faculty, also that you enjoy good health and it is with pleasure I inform you we all enjoy a reasonable portion of health at present. It has been generally healthy in this neighborhood since you left us. Richard and Amos are progressing steady in their studies, their quarterly examination took place a few days ago, but it so happened that I could not attend and the boys could not tell me much about it. The teacher W. Hickok requests to be informed what book in Latin should be read to prepare them for that place. You will inform us in your next about the book and also the time when you will want the horse and gig, provided I do not come myself, &c.

Very fortunately for you and us too, your cousin W. B. Ross, Jesse Thorp, and Benj. Weaver are about to start on a tour to the west and will set out Thursday morning next, if nothing unforeseen prevents, and they have consented to come by Chapel Hill, and carry those things you may need. You mentioned the want of a new suit. I have purchased and sent by W. Weaver 2 3-4 yd. B. Cloth. Have your coat and pantaloons and a pr. stockings and a vest made. I have inclosed in this \$10, it being all that I can spare at present as old W. Smith has declined distilling and is going to the west and we have him to pay off. Besides it takes all we can rake and scrape to get factory in operation, but I hope in 2 or 3 weeks it will go into operation, and in a little while will begin to draw back some of the precious stuff, &c.

Nothing very strange or important has taken place since you left us. We have had rather an unusual wet and cold spring, have had several very high freshets which took off considerable of fences and put the farmers to considerable trouble. We have a few days past set in to plant corn, &c.

Your mother and children send their love to you. Catharine is at Tarboro, boards with cashier Lorange and goes to school and may the good Lord bless, preserve, and teach you of His ways. Farewell,

With affection,

I subscribe,

J. Battle

HENRY A. DONALDSON TO WILLIAM H. BATTLE, THEN A STUDENT AT
THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA

Falls, 3rd May, 1820.

Dear William,

I shall in all probability want a teacher for the school at this place the ensuing year and think it likely some of the graduates at the University might wish such a situation. Will you do me the favor to make inquiry for a steady, discreet man well qualified, that you think would suit and know his lowest terms. His board, washing, and lodging will be found, and he will have probably about 30 students of all descriptions. The situation will not warrant a high salary particularly in these extremely hard times. Should the teacher be approved and prefer it, he may take the school on his own account and if he should think of teaching for some years, he might look forward to an increase of salary. Your father will be up for you and I have spoken to him to converse with you on the subject before you leave. All your friends are well. Amos, Richard, and Dossey are at school here.

Your friend,

Hy. A. Donaldson.

JOEL BATTLE TO HIS SON, WILLIAM HORN BATTLE, WHILE AT WILLIAMSBOROUGH, GRANVILLE COUNTY, N. C., READING LAW UNDER
JUDGE LEONARD HENDERSON

Oak Grove, March 15th, 1822.

Dear William,

Your letter dated Feb. 12th came to hand in due time, its contents noted. Am sorry you should let your imagination torture you when there was no existing reality, for in truth this loathsome disease did not approach one foot nearer us, than when you left us. It commenced in Mother Philips' Family, which was in a mile of Shell Bank, but such was the dread & terror of this disease that all communication both between white & black was in a great degree suspended, until all persons both white & black were vaccinated, which was soon done by the activity of a few for the benefit of the whole; every soul of my family both white & black, even those only 2 weeks old was vaccinated & I believe all did well except some had very sore arms. About 9 or 10 white persons died of the disease that took it the natural way, perhaps more negroes than whites died; but it never reached any of our family connections or relatives. From the best information I hope that the small pox is now extinct in this quarter of the world. There has not been a case since the 15th of Feb. past, and we have every reason to believe that if the vaccine matter can be kept genuine & vaccination attended to, there will not another case of the small pox

occur in this country. We have such evidence before us of its preventative powers that we can say with confidence that the cow pox is a preventative of small pox.

One reason of my not writing before this is now removed. Your mother has another fine daughter [Caroline C. Battle, who lived only 17 months], born the 6th inst., was very sick about a week which prevented my writing by the last mail. She is now recovered & we hope will do well; the child is large & healthy & they say pretty. We have no name for her & it is the request that you should send her a name.

Amos is at school at Hilliardston where we expect to send Catharine in a week or two. Richd, Duke, & Dossey are at school at Town Creek; they say W. Crowel is an excellent teacher & they learn fast. We are going on as usual all in reasonable health, your Aunt Ross & James & Charity expect to get off about the 1st of April. James has sent the bal. of his negros by Jo. Fort who left for Tennessee a few days ago.

E. Gray's property almost all of it was sold the 7th inst. to pay his bill of extravagance, scarcely 24 & all gone, sad reflection with the prospect of a plenty of children. Wild Henry has also slipt through the gate. These are loud monitors to young men. My son be wise, consider for what purpose the all wise God has placed you here, and try to esteem the kernel more than the shell, the soul more than the body.

Your mother, sister, and brothers Isaac & Columbus join with me in love to you.

With affection and regard,

I subscribe,

Joel Battle

N. B.

Have inclosed \$50 for Judge Henderson, & will in a short time remit another \$50. I did not get but a small part of my pork money, but shall sell my cotton soon for cash. Let us hear from you soon.

POLLY BATTLE TO HER SON, WILLIAM H. BATTLE, WHILE READING LAW
UNDER JUDGE LEONARD HENDERSON NEAR WILLIAMS-
BOROUGH, GRANVILLE CO., N. C.

Oak Grove, September 15th, 1822.

Dear Son,

I with pleasure inform you of the health of our family, we are about to-day, but cannot say how long it will be the case. The children have all been sick, but the least she is as fat as a pig. Your father is very unwell with a rising in his head, but has gone to see Jorden Barney, who is very like to die. Our black family is sickly as is commonly the case this time of year, but have had only one death as yet. Tempy's child died last Sunday with fits. The people continue to die in this part of the world, both old and young are victims to death. It is time for all of us to be up and doing what we can, for in an hour when we think not, the Son of Man cometh. Therefore I wish you to remember your Creator in the days of your youth, so you may not be afraid to die. The great business of life is to prepare for death.

Your grand-mother was here a few weeks ago, she was well; she lost her son Robert in July. The rest of our relatives are in good health. We had letters from

your Aunt Ross, they are well. James said he knew you wrote the letter that was sent for Polly by what was said about the girls, he said he must come and see something about them. It was not determined whether your Aunt and C. H. would return with James or not; they had not been to look at a place to live when they wrote. They said they wanted your father to make up his mind about the purchase of their land; he has not said yet what he will do. You had better come and help purchase it, bring your gold and silver with you. The children are all at home but A. and C. they are at Hilliardston, Duke is also with them. Mr. Stone is courting Mrs. Rosa Hines, he has been by here twice, he says you must be at the examination. I have been up there, and I was much pleased with the place and better with the people. They talk about you and say you are to live in their neighborhood, they have given you the name of little factory. Richard says you must come and help kill minks and owls or you will lose your dose of chicken pie.

I wish you to write what sort of clothes you will want and they will be ready for you. I must finish as it is getting late and my eyes fail very fast. All have gone to bed and I am alone thinking of you, and may the Lord keep you safe is the prayer of your loving mother,

Polly Battle

Give my respects to the Judge & lady.

CATHARINE ANN BATTLE TO HER BROTHER, WILLIAM HORN BATTLE,
WHILE HE WAS READING LAW UNDER JUDGE LEONARD HENDER-
SON AT WILLIAMSBOROUGH, GRANVILLE COUNTY, N. C.

Littleton Oct 23rd 1823

My Beloved Brother

The receipt of your letter gave me great pleasure as I had nearly become confirmed in the idea that you had quite forgotten me. I can the more readily forgive your negligence however having been guilty of the same myself, though as an older brother I had a right to expect you would write me first. I should have answered your letter last week but was prevented by attending a wedding party to which we were all invited about 6 miles from here. We anticipated a great deal of pleasure as it was the first thing of the kind in which we have participated since we came here, and you know occasional relaxation of this nature invigorates the mind and enables us to apply ourselves to study with greater diligence. The company assembled were tolerably numerous, though our own party almost constituted the majority. I had forgotten to mention that the persons married were Miss Martha Falconer to Mr. Isaac Falconer, strangers no doubt to you. Our session closes on the 19th of Novr. when I expect to return home. I am more pleased with this school than any I ever attended before and I hope to continue here as I expect it will be still better next year. You may wish to know my studies they are English grammar, geography, chymistry, spelling, arithmetick, and history which I think is a very pleasing study to an attentive mind. I am also taking musick lessons, I have learnt only 5 tunes. We have no musick teacher, one of the Miss Little's gives me lessons. I forgot to tell you I saw your old friend Mr. Obryan at the wedding, he had a very large boil on his face which made him look as if he had a double cheek. I have nothing more

of importance to tell you my dear Brother. I must therefore conclude by subscribing myself

Your affectionate sister until Death

C A Battle

You must answer this as soon as possible for I want to hear from you very much.

MRS. LUCY M. BATTLE TO HER HUSBAND, JUDGE WILLIAM H. BATTLE
AT LA GRANGE, FAYETTE CO., WEST TENNESSEE, WHERE HE
WAS PROSPECTING

Louisburg, N. C.

May 8th, 1832.

My dear Husband—

I have concluded that it is not improper nor sinful to break a bad resolution, have therefore determined to write to you notwithstanding my vow to the contrary. I scarcely know what to attribute your silence to—we have sent every day to the post-office & for the last week I have felt a little downcast that there was no letter for me. I am unwilling to think it proceeds from a want of affection on your part, so I have come to the conclusion that it is owing to irregularity of the mails. We returned today from Mr. Alston's, viz. Ma, myself & the children. We stayed nearly a week. I did not enjoy myself so much as I expected owing to Mama's indisposition. She was quite sick for 3 or 4 days while there but I am now in hopes she is recruiting. I received a letter from Bro. Richard about a week ago dated April 20th. Your relations down in that section of the country were then well. Mother's health has improved considerably, she can ride to the Falls to preaching which you know is an evidence that she is better. Doct. Lewis, Sister C., & himself were busy fixing to go to Henry Lewis' wedding. He gives a ludicrous description of Sister C's hurry, bustle, & perplexity in which she was involved. He says Dossey comes on bravely at C, says he goes there *twice a week & stays four days* at a time: Query—how many days does he stay at home?

Mr. Billy Eaton gave a large party the 3rd of this month to his son who you know is just married. Nearly all the young people from Warrenton were there. Ann reports they had fine times—agreeable company, good music, fine eating & drinking, &c., &c., but the new married couple were not there. The bride was sick we heard with the scarlet fever.

Alfred was at that time at Mr. Hamilton's frolic. Says he made a great run but there was not much to be seen. He started this evening to a party to be given at Sam Terry's tomorrow at which place he anticipates a great deal of pleasure.

That eccentric being Doc. Dillon is still in town. He has been up here twice since you left. The first time he pulled a tooth for Mama & then one for me which you advised (see what a dutiful wife). It hurt exceedingly—he took it out with an instrument, but pulled Mama's with his fingers, tho' hers was a larger tooth & a perfectly sound one. You will wonder why she had it extracted when she had so few—it was because the gum had left it & left the root exposed so that it ached for several days before she could be convinced that was the cause of it. The dentist told her it was & she consented for him to pull it & she has not been troubled since.

The second time he came up he filed my front teeth & plugged Ann's. Mine are much improved tho' there is a considerable vacuum. He told me while he was about it that my old man would not know me when he returned, he was going to make me so pretty. However you need not flatter yourself that you shall see a very *great beauty*.

I hear very often from the miners below. They are getting rich extremely fast. Tom was from there about 10 days ago. He said that they made about \$1000 in 7 days and Mr. Alston says they made one day not long since \$125 from one rocker. What do you think of that? I hope when you return that you & Bro. Wm. will more thoroughly examine your mine—there may be wealth some where for us yet. There would be more comfort in obtaining it here than going to the western wilds for it. Now, my dear, as I have touched upon the subject, permit me here to beg of you to weigh well the disadvantages as well as the advantages of that country. It would be best for you to listen as little as possible to the many fine tales that are told you but look about you & judge for yourself, for upon your decision in this matter depends our happiness in this life. Now do not think I have little or no faith in your judgment—on the contrary I have a great deal of confidence in you, but think it probable there will be so many persons anxious for you & Bro. W. to move that they will represent the advantages of that country in the most glowing colours while they will conceal if possible the disadvantages.

Cousin Isaac Hall was here this evening—seems to dislike the idea of our going. He told me to tell you to leave that for a less worthy man. I have not seen an old acquaintance in a long time I was more pleased to see—he has altered so little & reminds me so much of “auld lang syne.”

I was surprized today & somewhat alarmed at the reception of a letter from Mrs. Foster. She informed me of the death of Cousin Sally Gillett. It is a great affliction to the family but Oh, what a blessed exchange for her. She died triumphing in the hope of immortal glory. The old lady tells me they were well at home yesterday. She also said that she heard from you when you were about 100 miles from here, that you were well & going on well, but did not mention how she heard. This is the only time I have heard from you since you left. So, my dear husband, write often. You cannot conceive half the anxiety I feel about you, this moment I feel full to the brim.

The children are well & have been so since you left with the exception of little Sue who was very sick an hour or two one day. She frequently talks about you—Joel scarcely ever says anything about you—they are both very bad having been humored a great deal—little Kemp continues very fat & well—is still very much like a Scotchman.

'Tis nearly 10 o'clock at night & every one gone to bed but myself. I will therefore conclude. So I again beg of you to write often. All hands send their love to you & Bro Wm. Tell him I have not heard from Sister E—so I expect he will not enjoy the contents of this letter a great deal. Now my dear husband farewell with the hope that you will as soon as possible satisfy yourself as to prospects & that you may return to her who cannot be happy until you *do* return & that God may bless & preserve you is the fervent prayer of

Your afft. wife—

Lucy M. Battle—

P. S. Do not parse my letter—it was written as I generally write, in a hurry, therefore will not admit of it.—L. M. B.

DR. CULLEN BATTLE TO HIS COUSIN, REV. AMOS J. BATTLE AT
RALEIGH, N. C.¹

Irwinton Ala Augt. 5th, 1840.

Dear Cousin Amos,

I have just rec'd yours, announcing the death of Cousin Harriet. It would have been highly gratifying to have learned that she professed hope in the blessed Saviour, but this may have been the case tho she never professed it to the world. We can but hope.

Through much mercy we have been spared until now, though we are yet weak. I am quite weak to-day having had some fever last night. I will however try to write you a letter and say something in answer to yours. Beginning, my dear Cousin I am at present very low spirited and of course badly prepared to give you any advice relative to your future movements. I have generally been pleased with this country and now believe 'tis as good a country as any as far south as it is, but I fear it may prove too sickly on the water courses and they have most of the good lands. We have been thinking lately that we might move farther north or at least make a summer residence northwardly, perhaps Tennessee or Ohio. Not that I wish to get nearer Wm. H. Harrison, the Hard Cider Candidate, no, not I.

We should be highly pleased to have you live near us, but the things of time are so transitory and life so uncertain, that in selecting a place to live and leave one's children after us, we should think of other things, think where 'tis likely our children might do best, both as to time and eternity.

You must excuse me for the present, perhaps I may be better prepared in a month or two to write you on this subject, I am now weak both in body and mind and I feel very unsettled myself. I can't expect ever to move my negroes from this country and if anything keeps me here it will be that I am so attached to them and they to me. I ought truly to be very thankful, for I have never lost any one of my family since we have been here over 4 years except a negro man the Indians killed and perhaps 2 or 3 suckling children from bowel complaint.

I feel for Cousin James in his bereaved state. I think it likely he will enjoy himself better at Cool Spring than any where else—if it don't prove too sickly, he can however spend his summer and fall months in the up country. Our crops are considered now to be very good with us but the wet may injure the cotton.

If we get well enough, I may take Mary Jane and our oldest son Arch John on to the north in about 6 weeks, Arch to be placed in a preparatory school in Connecticut to enter Yale College next year. He will hardly then be old enough, but he is so anxious to go, I suppose I must let him, if he lives. He wishes to graduate in the best college in the U. States.

Dear Cousin, remember us in your prayers and may the good Lord remember all of our families and receive us all at last in His Kingdom is my prayer.

Our Love to your dear old mother and children, your wife and children. Tell Cousin Wm's wife, Cousin Lucy, that I remember her very well and hope ever to do so affectionately, tell her not to neglect the salvation of her soul if she has heretofore done so. Time is Short, but eternity is long.

Very affectionately Yrs,

Cullen Battle.

¹Postage on this letter was 28 cents.

DR. CULLEN BATTLE TO HIS COUSIN, JOHN VEASY, SR., AT
POWELTON, GA.

Irwinton, Ala.

Oct. 8th, 1840.

Dear Cousin Veasy,

Your kind letter of 27th. ult. is before me and 'tis as yet a sickly time with us, yet I will comply with your request to write often.

My negroes are better, but not all up. I have lost three young fellows some time ago, lately I have attended some myself, but now two of my children are down again and not strong myself I cannot attend them much.

As I remarked two of my children are down, Mary Jane and Cullen, but hope they will recover, are now better, some few cases now in town. Genrl. Wellborn is quite low, but have hope he will get up again. I desire to be thankful 'tis no worse with us than it is. We are glad to hear you are so healthy, hope you may yet be spared to do all you can, to be a blessing to us still, but when I think of the people and our once flourishing country—my heart sinking (as you say) at the prospects, but our folks gambling, and speculators now have all the sense and know all about government matters, will not listen to anything but what Whiggs say and write. 'Tis awful to think of it. Southerners have thrown away their principles and go all for party to please a reckless set of leaders. If Federalism was all, I could and would not so complain for I greatly desire to keep clear of politics, but when I see so many of our Southern people fighting against those to the north who have been our only friends, and supporting our enemies all Federalists and Abolitionists, and rejoicing at their success in the north over our friends, I am truly astonished and alarmed for the fate of our country, and these very fellows mostly were high States Rights men, great nullifiers some year or two ago, jumped out of Ultra State Rights into Ultra Federalism, as I told Nesbit at Reuben's last spring, and into Abolition too: strange, passing strange and yet 'tis so and we cannot help it. I think I see that even suppose we may succeed in electing Mr. Van Buren, that such reckless Partisans will ruin this country before very long. If the Lord does not interpose we are gone. They can laugh now as others have done, on the very brink of ruin, and these very fellows (as I wrote my brother in La Grange), just say Insurrection to them and they are immediately scared out of their wits, nearly to death. When will the people learn their true interests. "A prudent man forseeth the evil and hideth himself." I am told Jonathan Davis, Dr. Gilbreath, and other preachers (or pretend to be preachers of the Gospel) are now doing all they can for Harrison. The evils I fear for our country may not come upon us in our life time, we are getting old, but we have children.

I should not however be astonished were they to come soon, in two or three years. I have believed some time ago that many of our citizens want a division of the Union, blind as bats to Southern interests, but many of whom live on speculation and have little or nothing to lose, and if they get hard pressed, can slip off to Texas and leave us to reap the fruits of their folly, but enough of this.

We thought of taking a trip to La Grange and Hancock soon as this, but we are yet confined and I think now may not go at all this fall.

Our church is now building and expect it will be done or nearly so by Jany., but I am low spirited, times are so awful, we are very cold in religious things and fear the Lord may cross instead of blessing us. O that He would come and rain

righteousness upon and save us from ruin. We try to keep up a prayer meeting, but it is hard work.

I wish the two Wms may do well in Savannah, but fear. I suppose Bro. David is a very good Preacher. Oh, that we had more such. I suppose old father Mercer is yet alive, I wonder if he can be a Harrison man.

Give my love to Cousin Lancaster. We shall be glad to get a letter from you and Col. Bishop or any friends. Hope you will remember us in your prayers and in our afflictions.

Remember us affectionately to Cousin Jane.

Your friend and unworthy brother,

C. Battle

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER TO JOHN VEASY, SR., FROM DR. CULLEN
BATTLE, MAY 23, 1846

Texas is invaded and our Soldiers have had some 2 or 3 battles and some skirmishes. The last acct. is up to the 8th, instant.

Our forces have killed as reported abt 1700 Mexicans and our loss abt 150. Those Mexicans will have to be thrashed well before they will come to their senses. Whether Great Britain is at the bottom of this war, we shall see; I fear she is, if so we shall have a tough time of it. O! that the Lord would stay the ravages of war throughout our World. "The Lord God omnipotent reigneth." Let us praise him for what he hath hitherto done for us as a Nation.

KEMP P. BATTLE,¹ NOT QUITE TWELVE YEARS OLD, TO RUFUS L.
PATTERSON AT RALEIGH, N. C.

Chapel Hill Sep 9th 1843

Dear friend,

I don't know when I was so gratified as I was when I received your letter, and will endeavour to write a few lines to you. This place is very dull now but you know I don't like the bustle of the city.

I am very glad that the fire you spoke of was not a great one. You asked me what did I think about your going to that man by the name of Jefferson Madison Lovejoy. I think you have changed from the meanest of teachers to one of the best. You also asked me whether I knew him or not; I think I do; if I don't, I think I ought; although he never gave me but one lick in his life; but he has scared me almost out of my life.

I am very sorry that Hardy Carrol has got out of jail. I wanted his neck stretched this time any how. I believe this is the third time he has been committed for horse stealing. There are not many Bull Bats here. I am going to school to a man by the name of Ashbel Green Brown. He is not very tight. I like him very well. He has just graduated and is studying law under father and he studies very hard; he does at least in school. I am studying Sallust and think it very hard so far. I am also studying Greek Testament and do not think it hard much; and also Latin exercises besides several other books. I am very glad Mr. Lovejoy's school has increased. I thought you would like dancing school very much. I am very

¹See Chapter XI.

sorry the railroad was washed down. There are some good apple trees in our lot and there were a good many horse apples, but they are gone now. We live just on the border of town, surrounded on all sides by trees but one. Mother and Aunt Laura told me to send their love to your Mama.

Your affectionate friend,
Kemp P. Battle

JOEL DOSSEY BATTLE¹ TO CHARLES PHILLIPS, PROFESSOR OF MATHEMATICS AT THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA, IN REFERENCE TO PHILLIPS' APPROACHING MARRIAGE TO BATTLE'S AUNT, LAURA C. BATTLE²

Ridgeway Depot N. C. Sept 20th 1847

My dear Sir:—

Your letter the peculiar object of which was to request my services as waiter on the occasion stated was received yesterday. I take the greatest pleasure in assuring you that with many thanks for the honour, those services will be at any time at your disposal. I in candor say, Sir, that whatever may have been the opinion I previously entertained in regard to your becoming a member of our family in the manner intimated, I will with sincere pleasure hail you and yours as connections. My best wishes for you and the dear Aunt who will soon link her fortunes with yours individually, shall attend you united.

I am truly glad to learn that all are well at "Jezreel³," as also that favourable accounts of my uncle's health had reached there. I was becoming apprehensive that he too with so many others had ere this fallen a victim to the climate of Mexico. As to the grape seed, I think he would have done much better had he sent them to be Americanized by old Mr. Sidney Weller or some other adept in the art of vineyard cultivation. They at home are such bunglers in attempts of that nature, that I question if the seed being once in the ground will ever be seen or heard of again.

Enclosed you will find \$1.00 my mite of a contribution. I would that to give more were in my power to the forwarding of the noble cause in which you and the other gentlemen of the committee for receiving subscriptions to erect a monument suitable to such a man as Dr. Caldwell are engaged. I am aware that the thus availing myself of a letter the direct object of which is so far different from that of conveying contribution money appears somewhat irregular. But I suppose if you will be so kind as to present my respects to the other members of said committee, with the acknowledgement due the reception of your circular, it will answer every purpose.

I am very sincerely yours,
Joel D. Battle

P. S. Please, Sir, present my best respects to your father's family, and give my best love to all at home.

Yrs. &c.
J. D. B.

¹See Table 59.

²See Table 62.

³A name given by the Phillipses to Judge Battle's home as a place of many Battles.

JAMES S. BATTLE¹ TO MARTHA ANN BATTLE AT SCHOOL IN
GEORGETOWN, D. C.

White Sulphur Springs [Va.] July 19th 1849

My dear and beloved daughter Martha,

This may acknowledge your most affectionate and devoted letter of the 12th inst. received last night. It was received with pleasure, mixed with pain and remorse. I am always glad to hear from my dear children as my greatest object now in this life is to promote their happiness and prosperity in this world of trouble and trial, and their ultimate happiness beyond this vale of tears. I do not feel that I could write much on the present intricate, perplexing, and vexed question. My mind is burdened and perplexed. I know not which way to turn, or what to say. I would not willingly hurt or mar your peace in any temporal matters, and more especially in matters of religion, when the conscience is concerned, if I really thought it had not been led off into error and deception by false guides and instructors, by which your tender, susceptible, and excitable heart has been entrammelled and enslaved. True and vital religion is the greatest blessing bestowed on man in this life. May my right hand forget her cunning and my name be blotted out of existence, rather than I should be a stumbling block in the way of your performing your duty to your God: this world and time things are but vapours, and as the morning dew will soon pass away, and the place that now knows us will soon know us no more forever. May we be prepared for that important change. May the Lord direct us by his spirit in the way of all Truth, and give us Grace to walk therein, is my sincere prayer.

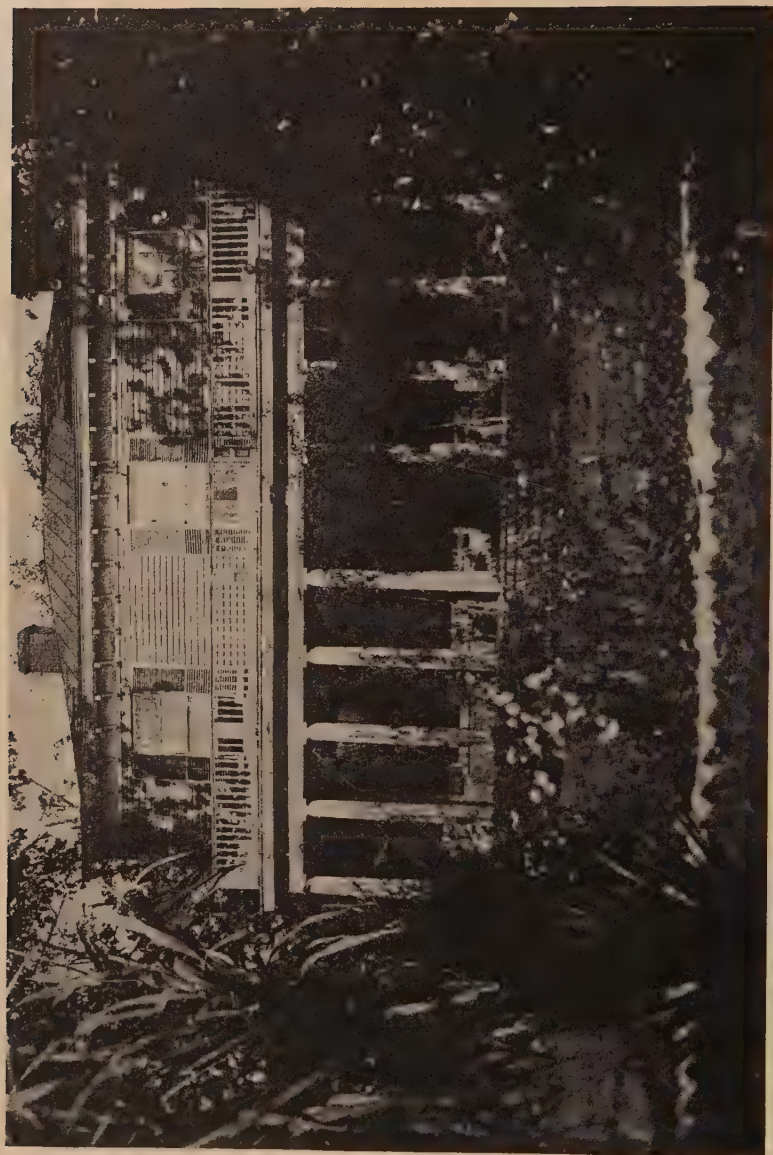
After the within preface I approach the subject, which appears to be the principal object of your writing, with a trembling hand and agitated mind, for I acknowledge to you candidly I am a little excited, and I do not think you are entirely divested of it. You observe you again ask my consent for you to join the Episcopal Church. It is an embarrassing and a delicate subject with me, and what to do in the premises I am at a loss to know. To give my consent *willingly* I cannot, and to say you shall not, I do not feel willing. You observe in yours you wrote me all of your views on the subject in your last letter sent to Warrenton and requested Eliza to forward it to me. I received a letter from Eliza and Neppy the same time that I received yours. She said nothing on the subject, neither received I your letter from her. Neppy observed in her letter that her Cousin Sally informed her that Mrs. Turner who had recently gone to Baltimore had paid you a visit, and that you were anxious to come home with her, but Mrs. Turner did not like to take the responsibility unless I knew something about it. My dear Martha, I cannot but believe you are somewhat excited and have been led into error. You are still young, have had but little experience in the world, I should prefer you postponing this important matter longer. I have likewise, I think, earnestly and sincerely prayed the Holy Spirit to instruct and direct me my duty on the matter, but with my present feelings and the light I have on the subject I cannot willingly consent, as I have observed, nor peremptorily deny, but this much I can say without a change should take place within me, if you unite yourself with them in my day, it will be an unhappy one with me. If I am in error, I pray God to undeceive me, man cannot do it. You observed that, if you did not believe a change had taken place in you, you would not

¹See Table 63.

ask to join this church. You likewise observe if the heart is right in the sight of God, it matters, you thought, but little, what church you join; I think differently, and that it is of the utmost importance to join the true church. Christ's loved and undefiled is but one. Christ told Nicodemus, you must be born again; he thought it strange, did not know how such things could be. Christ told him he need not marvel, that the wind blows where it listeth, you cannot see it but you hear the sound thereof, but can not tell whence it cometh nor whither it goeth. So is every one that is born of God. It is a supernatural work, a work of the spirit, a change of heart as you speak of, and after that change is effected then the person is a fit subject of baptism, not before: some contend baptism is regeneration, and by the Bishop laying on his hand on the person while pouring or sprinkling, which they call baptism, the Holy Ghost is imparted. Can you believe it my dear child? True and evangelical religion cometh from above, it is a manifestation from God, it is not a science to be taught by man, as some vainly think to bring up the youth of the present day by human means, such as sabbath schools, catechisms, &c, to be fit subjects of the church. We are informed that the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God; Christ's Kingdom is a spiritual one, it is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing. I hope, my dear daughter, I have not hurt or injured your feelings. Far be it from me to intend such a thing. I wish you to search the scriptures, in them you think you have eternal life, they are they that testify of Christ, consult for yourself my dear Martha, and do not consult and depend upon catechisms or prayer book, but pray God to direct and instruct you into all truth and give you grace to walk therein, defying the frowns of a gainsaying and perverse world. I have written more than I expected. If I have said anything improperly I am sorry for it. . . .

Your devoted father who wishes you well. My mind seems to be barren and unfruitful. Take the will for the deed.

James S. Battle.



Cool Spring Plantation Home
Built by James S. Battle about 1850

CHAPTER VIII

COOL SPRING

by

GEORGE GORDON BATTLE¹

By two original charters dated March 20, 1663, and June 30, 1665, King Charles the Second of England conveyed to eight Lords Proprietors "so much of the Continent of America as lies between 31 and 36 degrees of North Latitude". To these eight gentlemen was given the power to make laws (with the consent of the freemen of the territory) which would be in effect throughout this vast region. The power was also given to bestow titles of nobility; and it is interesting to note that in both charters the proprietors were authorized and indeed directed to establish religious freedom throughout their jurisdiction. The land thus ceded extended, roughly speaking, from the southern boundary of the present State of South Carolina to the northern limits of the Old North State and from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. One of the Lords Proprietors was Sir George Carteret. His grandson, John Carteret, became Earl Granville, overthrew the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, and was the Prime Minister of England. In June, 1729, the other seven Lords Proprietors sold their rights and interests in the Province of Carolana, as it is described in the Royal Charters, to the Crown, for the price of 2,500 pounds sterling each, making a total of 17,500 pounds sterling, to which was added an additional sum of 5,000 pounds in satisfaction of the claim of the Proprietors for quit rents then due to them. John Carteret, Lord Granville, however, refused to sell his birthright, and in 1700, by the King's command, his part of Carolana was set apart to him in severalty, the northern limit of his domain being the present line between Virginia and North Carolina, running west to the Pacific, while the southern boundary was the parallel of latitude 35° 34'. This southern line ran from a point midway between Roanoke Island and Cape Hatteras along the southern boundary of Mattamuskeet Lake, through Smithfield, and thence to the West. The territory thus ceded to the descendant of Sir George Carteret included about two-thirds of the present State of North Carolina. Within its borders lay the lands which now constitute the County of Edgecombe. The agents of Lord Granville pursued a liberal policy in selling and leasing the immense property over which they had jurisdiction; and settlers soon began to flock into the Granville counties, attracted by the fertility of the lands and the security of the titles.

Among these immigrants was Elisha Battle, who came from Nansemond County, Virginia, in 1747, acquired lands along Tar River in the present County of Edgecombe from the Granville agents; gave to his plantation the name of Cool Spring; built his home in a grove which lay in a bend of the river; and began the long, useful, and distinguished career which ended with his death in 1799. He lived and died at Cool Spring and is buried in the old grove in the field known as Taylor Field about half a mile west of the Cool Spring house. When he came

¹See Table 64.

to Cool Spring he brought with him his young wife, Elizabeth Sumner, first cousin of General Jethro Sumner, of the Army of the Revolution. Jacob Battle, the son of Elisha, lived with his father on the Cool Spring Plantation, building a home which still stands, nearly a mile southeast of Cool Spring, and bears to this day its original name of Old Town. Here James Smith Battle was born on June 25, 1786. When he grew to manhood he lived for several years at Walnut Creek, another plantation belonging to his father, but later took up his residence at Cool Spring, where he restored the house built by his grandfather and there established his home. He extended the large holdings of land which he inherited from his father until at his death he was the owner of about twenty thousand acres of river land and was the master of about five hundred slaves. When his children grew to maturity, he built in front of the home occupied by him, which came to be known as the Old House, another large house with white pillars at the front and connected by a corridor with the Old House. From Cool Spring his four daughters were married. He died on July 18, 1854, and is buried with his wife and many other members of his family in the grave yard on the original Cool Spring Plantation just across the road from Old Town.

Upon his death my father, Captain Turner Westray Battle, inherited as his share of his father's estate the Cool Spring home and about three thousand acres of the surrounding land. Here he brought from her home of Burncourt in Halifax County, North Carolina, my mother Lavinia Bassett Daniel, the daughter of Joseph J. Daniel, for many years a justice of the Supreme Court of the state. They were married on May 1, 1850. They both lived at Cool Spring throughout their lives; and they both lie surrounded by many of their children in the grave yard at Old Town. Both my father and mother had a great love for flowers and gardens. Before the War they brought down a German gardener from the north who laid out flower beds on either side and to the front of the house, the kitchen garden towards the rear, surrounded by a beautiful privet hedge, and with a row of cedars leading from the garden to the house. There was a green-house on the west side of Cool Spring which was kept warm during the winter and was filled with beautiful flowers. The grove surrounding the house was about twelve acres in extent and was composed of red oaks, white oaks, hickories, poplars, and one or two pines. They were all trees of original growth and were most impressive, dignified, and beautiful. Along the front of the grove ran the high road between Rocky Mount and Tarboro. There was a curved driveway leading from this high road at the southwest corner of the grove, passing by the front of the house and sweeping around to the east and again joining the highway at the grove's southeastern corner. At this corner were the stables and in later years the gin house. On the eastern side of the grove were the dairy, the smoke-house, and the other out-houses. When the War between the States came on, my father formed among his neighbors a company of which he was the captain. This company became a part of the Fifth, and afterwards the Fifteenth, North Carolina Infantry, C. S. A., in the Army of Northern Virginia. After the war he returned to Cool Spring and there continued his life as a cotton planter.

As a boy, my earliest recollections are connected with the shady grove around the home at Cool Spring and the broad shimmering cotton fields spreading in every direction almost as far as the eye could see. To the east of our plantation lay Shellbank, owned by my aunt, Mrs. William F. Dancy, afterwards Mrs. Newsom J. Pittman, and across the river was California, the plantation of my uncle, William Smith Battle. To the west of us was the home of Mr. Reddin Daughtry. Mr. and Mrs.

Daughtry were old and devoted friends. Among the most delightful recollections of my boyhood are memories of my visits to their hospitable home, where I was sure always of a cordial welcome and an abundant supply of the good things that delight the hearts of boys. Mr. Daughtry was an adept in hunting and fishing and in all kinds of woodcraft. My brothers and myself listened to his stories of the fields and the rivers with never-failing interest and delight. To the north of the Cool Spring Plantation lay a large body of swampy woodland. This we called the Poquoson, which is, I believe, an Indian name meaning "marsh." It abounded in rabbits and in the quail or bob-white, or, as we called them, partridges. In the Poquoson, and indeed all over the plantation my brothers and I set our rabbit traps, shot partridges and doves, and occasionally in the ponds of the pastures and on the river we would get a wild duck. The river was full of perch and chub and catfish, to be caught by line, while in the spring shad and rockfish abounded. It was a custom of the negroes on the plantation in the spring to skim the river with skim nets at the early dawn. They would sometimes bring the shad up to Cool Spring and we would have them for breakfast. I can imagine no better dish than a shad freshly caught from the river for breakfast.

Indeed, as I look back, we had wonderfully good food at Cool Spring. In the season, we would have partridges, or rather, quail, in abundance and also doves and other game birds. There was a constant supply of rabbits and they would appear on the table as often as it was desired. For breakfast invariably there would be two salt herring on the table in addition to the eggs and bacon and the chicken hash and other breakfast dishes. Also, at one o'clock dinner we always had a ham on the table along with the turkey, the chicken, the mutton, or the other meats, and a ham would also invariably be found on the supper table with the broiled chicken and other garnishments of that meal. Of course we had vegetables of every character in abundance. Rice was on the table every day of the year without fail, cooked in the true Southern fashion with each grain separate from the other. Batterbread was also served at breakfast and at supper. Of course we had the hot rolls and the corn bread which form a part of all good Southern cooking.

Our post office was Rocky Mount which was then eight miles distant by the country road. We seldom failed, however, to receive the mail every day. During the winter there would be days when none of the family would go to the station, but almost invariably a colored boy would be sent to bring the mail. Both my father and mother as well as my sister and brothers were fond of reading and we had an excellent library filled with English and American books. We subscribed to the *Eclectic Magazine* and to *Littell's Living Age*, which published in serial form many famous English novels as they came out. I have often heard my father and mother tell of the delight with which they read the novels of Thackeray and Dickens as they were published in these periodicals. I remember myself the keen interest with which we followed the novels of Anthony Trollope and Thomas Hardy and William Black and other English writers. Nor was our reading confined to fiction. These two magazines which I have mentioned contained many of the best English essays of the time. We subscribed to the *Raleigh News and Observer* and its predecessors, to the *Norfolk Virginian* and to the local newspapers, and, of course, to the *Southern Churchman*. Later on, we took the *Atlantic Monthly*, *Harper's*, and other leading American periodicals. During the long winter nights we all read sedulously and there was much talk and discussion of what we read. Also, we played whist and backgammon and chess so that the evenings were never too long.

At that time it was the general belief that malaria was caused by a miasma that arose from the rivers and other wet places and was particularly harmful at night. It was the custom of my father and mother to leave Cool Spring about the first of June to go to the mountains or watering places and to return the first of October. It was considered to be very dangerous to remain in the low country during the summer months. It had not then been discovered that malaria was due not to any miasma or to any night air but to the then unsuspected mosquito. My father had for years a summer home at Warrenton to which we drove in the family carriage. Then we began to go to Asheville for the summer. We would sometimes stop at Hickory, on the way going or coming, and stay at the Catawba White Sulphur Springs. In later years we formed the habit of going to Blowing Rock where my father built a summer home. Before the War my father and mother went frequently to White Sulphur Springs in Virginia and to Saratoga as my father was very fond of racing, but that was before my recollection. During these long stays at Asheville and Blowing Rock and other resorts we met many pleasant and interesting people from North Carolina and other states and formed enduring friendships. Of course this association with outside minds was helpful and beneficial in many ways.

Take it all in all, I can look back upon our life at Cool Spring with very great pleasure. It is a human trait to paint the past in brighter colors but even making all allowance for that tendency, I am convinced that the life led by my father and mother and by their children at Cool Spring was of a high and beautiful quality. It was a simple and inexpensive life; there was nothing approaching luxury. We had, however, the means to enjoy a high degree of intellectual pleasure. My sister and my brothers and I were taught by tutors and governesses. Miss Mary R. Goodloe, whom we all remember as Miss Mollie, was a loved member of our family for a generation and was a most efficient teacher both by precept and example. As I have said, we formed habits of reading and thinking along literary lines. There was not the preoccupation with material things which has become so marked a feature in later life. Of course there were many and deep griefs and sorrows as there are in all human lives, but Cool Spring was a beautiful home; we all loved it and we all loved the life at the old place.

My mother was a very devout Christian woman and devotedly attached to the Episcopal Church. My father was not a member of any church, although he revered religion and liberally assisted my mother in the many good causes to which she gave her support. When Bishop Thomas Atkinson visited Edgecombe County he almost always spent a night at Cool Spring. I remember him distinctly as being the embodiment of a Father of the Church. He was a strikingly handsome man, over six feet in height, with long white hair falling to his shoulders. He had great intellectual powers and was of the highest and noblest character. He was undoubtedly in many respects the leading citizen in our state. He held services in every county of the state and was known, respected, and loved throughout its borders. On account of the multiplicity of his engagements, he was compelled to hold services on week-days as well as on Sundays. When he would visit the small towns such as Rocky Mount on a week day, all the stores and other places of business were closed and practically all the people of every denomination would attend his services. Bishop Theodore B. Lyman, his successor, was also a man of beautiful character and high ability. He had traveled much and was widely read. When he came to Cool Spring he would sit during the long evening smoking a pipe and telling of his travels and discussing conditions in this country and abroad. It was a great treat to us to

hear him and our mother would allow us to sit up beyond our usual hours for that purpose. My mother took an active part in the management of the Church of the Good Shepherd at Rocky Mount. We all attended services at this church each Sunday when the weather would permit.

My father had an overseer at Old Town and an assistant overseer at the Poquoson. Our family at Cool Spring and these other two families constituted all the white persons upon the plantation. According to my recollection there must have been from thirty to forty negro families on the place. We were thrown constantly with the negroes and all my recollections of Cool Spring are closely connected with these negro friends. There was a tradition at Cool Spring that my grandfather's negroes were the blackest in North Carolina and that they were very proud of this quality. I do not recall a single mulatto among the old negroes. Most of them were of a lustreless black and many of them were superb looking men and women with erect carriage and excellent manners. During the War between the States when my father and both overseers were absent in the army, Cool Spring was under the sole management of my mother, and its fields were devoted to the raising of supplies for the Southern Army. The negroes were absolutely loyal and I have often heard my mother say that she could not have asked for better conduct from them. In the slavery days everything that was worn or used by the slaves was made on the plantation. There were spinners and weavers, tailors and shoemakers and hat-makers. There were blacksmiths and carpenters and masons. One of the most striking among the old negroes was Uncle Dick, the blacksmith. He was a superb looking man, coal black, as straight as an arrow, with a great mass of white hair and with a native dignity which made it impossible for anyone to be other than respectful to him. He was a fine blacksmith and I have often heard my father say that the plows made by him were more efficient than, and outlasted, any of those bought in later days. Our nurse, or mammy, was Aunt Sallie, and her husband, Uncle Joe, was the striker for Uncle Dick, while Uncle Rufus had charge of the wood shop, under the supervision of Blacksmith Dick. They made all the wagons, carts, and plows used on the plantation. There were many stories and traditions about Uncle Dick. He had married a woman who lived on an adjoining plantation and was the maid of her mistress. This family determined to move further south and to take their slaves, including Dick's wife with them. He was greatly distressed and spoke to my grandfather about it, and asked for his assistance. My grandfather arranged that his neighbor should buy Uncle Dick so that he could accompany the family to the South. When the old man was informed of this decision he was at first overjoyed; but the next morning before daylight, according to the story, he came up to Cool Spring, knocked at the door and told my grandfather that he had been thinking the matter over; that he could get another wife, but he was sure he could never get another master such as my grandfather, and therefore he had determined to remain at Cool Spring. My grandfather then made arrangements to buy his wife and she came over to Cool Spring when her master went to the South. In his last illness Uncle Dick desired to be buried at the foot of his old master, my grandfather, and he and his wife, Aunt Rose, lie to this day buried at the feet of my grandfather and my grandmother in the Old Town graveyard. It was a custom in those days for the negroes to take the first name of the father. By way of illustration, Uncle Dick had a son by the name of Wiley who called himself Wiley Dick and his son Josh was known as Josh Wiley.

Another interesting character on the plantation was Uncle Orren, a short stocky negro, entirely black, with a very heavy head of gray hair. He had been my father's play boy in their early years and there was a very deep affection between them all their lives. His only occupation was to drive a yoke of oxen. He would go to the mill, he would haul wood to Cool Spring, and do all manner of work of this kind. He approached more nearly to the character of Uncle Remus than any of the others of the Cool Spring negroes, although they were all proficient story tellers. Uncle Orren, however, was the most interesting. There was nothing we loved better than to go with him on his wagon behind his oxen and listen to his stories. He had a deep melodious voice and could "whoop" most beautifully. This "whooping" was something like a cadenced yodeling. In the warm southern nights and particularly in the early morning just before dawn we could hear Uncle Orren's deep voice giving utterance to this musical "whooping." He was greatly attached to another old negro on the place, Uncle Wright, who had lost his sight in his youth, having been struck in the eye with a grape vine while cutting down a tree. Uncle Orren went to see him almost every night. When Uncle Wright died my brother Gaston took Uncle Orren in his buggy to the funeral. He was much affected and the next morning did not come to work. My brother sent for a physician who said he could see no specific illness, that he was merely grieving over his lost friend. He died a week later. If space would permit, I could tell many amusing stories of the old man. He was a fine type of the faithful old slave, devoted to his master and all the members of his family and in turn deeply loved by them. There were very many others whom I recall. Among them stand out especially Uncle Ferry, who had been my father's coachman before the war, and Uncle Sol, who had been one of my mother's slaves. Uncle Sol was, I think, the finest looking negro I ever saw. He had all the appearance and manner of an African prince. He rented his land from my father and lived in a very comfortable cabin on the edge of the woods towards the Poquoson end of the plantation. He was almost as much his own master as if he were living in his ancestral forests.

Perhaps I cannot conclude these memories of the Cool Spring negroes better than by a brief account of one of the leading law cases in North Carolina bearing upon the rights of the slave to self-defense. My grandfather, James S. Battle, had recently employed a new overseer who lived in the house at Old Town on the Cool Spring plantation. This overseer had a dispute with a slave by the name of Will. As I heard the story in my boyhood, Will had an impediment in his speech which prevented him from talking when he was excited. For this reason he did not answer the overseer, and thus produced the impression of sullenness and insubordination. The overseer went to his house and returned with a gun; whereupon Will ran off to the woods, and the overseer shot him in the back with birdshot. He continued to run. The overseer pursued him and a scuffle ensued. Will drew his knife and inflicted a wound upon the arm of the overseer, which caused his death. Will then escaped and sought the protection of my grandfather who was at the time staying at another one of his plantations about twenty-five miles away. Will arrived at about daylight the next morning. My grandfather made a careful examination of the circumstances of the case and became convinced that Will had not committed murder. He employed Mr. Bartholomew F. Moore, who was at that time the head of the North Carolina bar, paying him, as I have heard, the fee, very large for that time and place, of a thousand dollars. He also employed Mr. Mordecai, a distinguished lawyer of that great legal family, to represent the unfortunate Will. The

jury found a special verdict, reciting the facts in the case and praying the advice of the court. The judge presiding at the trial was the well-known jurist, John R. Donnell. He held that a slave was not entitled to kill his master under any circumstances except when it was absolutely necessary for him to do so in order to save his own life; that the case of the slave Will did not come within that rule and that Will was therefore guilty of murder. The judge then pronounced sentence of death upon him. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the state and is reported in 18 North Carolina Reports (Devereaux & Battle's Law Reports, Vol. I), pp. 121-172. The briefs written by Mr. Moore and Mr. Mordecai for the defendant as well as that by the then Attorney General, the Honorable J. R. J. Daniel, are all of them most able and interesting. The institution of slavery is discussed and the relative rights of the slave and the master. The brief of Mr. Moore in particular is a noble argument for the rights of the slave. The case was heard before a bench of which Thomas Ruffin was Chief Justice, and Joseph J. Daniel and William Gaston were associate justices. Judge Gaston wrote the opinion for the court. It is closely reasoned and at the same time eloquent and moving. He concluded that the jury found no express malice; and that under the circumstances the killing was not done of malice aforethought but in the heat of passion and that the crime was not therefore murder but only manslaughter. This case occurred soon after the Nat Turner insurrection in Southampton County, Virginia, in which a number of white persons had been killed in a servile uprising. Naturally there was much uneasiness among the slave owners and my grandfather was severely criticised by some of his friends and neighbors for defending a slave who had admittedly killed his overseer. My grandfather was, however, a man of very high principles and a keen sense of justice. He conceived it to be his duty, as of course it was, to protect the defenseless negro and did so to the extent of his ability, with the result that Will's life was saved. I may say that the case is of particular interest to my immediate family. Will was the slave of my father's father. The case was argued before the Supreme Court at a time when my mother's father, Judge Joseph J. Daniel, was on the bench of that court, and he concurred in the decision of Judge Gaston. The Attorney General at the time, the Honorable J. R. J. Daniel, was a first cousin of my maternal grandfather and the husband of my mother's aunt, Frances Washington Stith, whom I remember with great affection as "Aunt Fanny." It was rather strange that one case should have so many points of contact with one family. There is a curious sequel to the case. After Will was released my grandfather sent him down to Mississippi to work upon a cotton plantation which he owned in that state. Will there became involved in an altercation with a fellow slave, killed him and was tried and convicted and hanged. I remember hearing old Aunt Rose talk about the case in my boyhood, saying: "Will surely had hard luck. He killed a white man in North Carolina and got off; and then was hung for killing a negro in Mississippi."

These memories of those remote days when slavery still existed seem now very faint and distant. That old civilization has completely passed—like an unsubstantial pageant faded. Indeed, the civilization which I recall in my boyhood on the Cool Spring plantation has vanished almost as completely. We all now recognize that slavery was an evil and rejoice that it no longer exists throughout the world except in some of its darkest corners. But on a plantation such as that of my grandfather undoubtedly the conditions were as favorable as possible. The slaves were well and humanely treated. They lived comfortably and were by universal report happy and contented. In my early years at Cool Spring the former slaves were

very fond of talking of the old slavery times before the war and it was easy to tell from the substance and the manner of their recollections that they led for the most part cheerful and happy lives under a humane and God-fearing master and mistress. Both the old and the new house at Cool Spring were destroyed by fire many years ago. By the lapse of time the old Cool Spring life has also vanished into the smoke of the past. In a book devoted to genealogy with its roots leading far back into that past these old memories of the by-gone years may, I hope, prove to be of some interest.

CHAPTER IX

SENLAC

by

WILLIAM JAMES BATTLE¹

Senlac, the Battle home at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, is so dear to the hearts of so many Battles and has played so large a part in their lives that it seems to merit a chapter all to itself. Five generations have foregathered there of which the writer belongs to the third. Judge William Horn Battle, the first owner, was his grandfather and President Kemp Plummer Battle was his father. He will consistently refer to the judge and his lady as grandfather and grandmother, and ordinarily and properly he will speak of President and Mrs. Battle as father and mother, but if from association with the fourth and fifth generations he slip into calling them Gramps and Granny, it will not be surprising. Probably he knew Senlac better than anybody except the owners did. He was not indeed born there, but he lived there as a boy for thirteen years, and for twenty-nine years more he spent a large part of every summer there except three, and even these three were not without their visits. No wonder he loved it.

Senlac was so called by my father because he liked to think that the family got its name originally from living near the battlefield of Senlac or Hastings. Its history is divided sharply by the Reconstruction control of the University into two periods—Judge Battle's time, 1843-1868, and President Battle's time, 1876-1919. The first was that of the old University, the second that of the rebuilding of the University by the new South. Nevertheless, though conditions changed, the spirit of Senlac did not. Its ways, its traditions, its standards persisted through both periods.

Senlac was bought by my grandfather in 1843 when he moved to Chapel Hill. There he lived till the Reconstruction government drove him to Raleigh in 1868. For the next eight years the place was rented out and like all rented places deteriorated steadily. Dreadful tales were told of how great oaks were cut down by the tenants and chickens kept in the former dining-room. When my father became President of the University in 1876, he bought the place from my grandfather and lived there from 1877 till his death, February 4, 1919. The household was not broken up, however, till the following fall after the death of Mrs. Charles Phillips, my father's aunt though only seven years his junior, who had for some years made Senlac her home. The place was then rented out again but happily was bought in 1922 by Dr. John Manning Booker, Professor of English in the University, who had married Nell Lewis Battle, President Battle's granddaughter, only daughter of Dr. H. B. Battle, the father of the Battle Book. It still therefore remains in the family. Of course much has now been changed. Roads have been cut, lots sold off, and the house improved out of recognition, but the lovely prospect to the front remains nearly as of yore.

Up to the time of Dr. Booker's purchase the place contained six acres and was virtually in the country. On the west side lay the front yard. On the south was

¹See Table 59.



Chapel of the Cross
Chapel Hill, N. C.



Senlac
Home of Judge W. H. Battle and
President Kemp P. Battle
Chapel Hill, N. C.

the flower garden with a corn field and the barn beyond; to the north stretched an orchard and a hayfield; to the east was the backyard with cow-lot and chicken-yard, smoke-house and pig-pen, with the vegetable garden on one side and on the other a second orchard.

The nearest neighbors lived to the north some two hundred and fifty yards away. To the west lay the Grove, an expanse of perhaps fifteen acres of great oaks and hickories and other forest trees, their branches cut high enough for us to see from the Front Porch across the Campus as far as the University buildings and to the right the little Chapel of the Cross whose lighted Gothic windows at night looked like Chinese mandarins.

To the south and east of Senlac stretched the forest now called Battle Park and still beautiful though much reduced in extent. This forest had been partially cut down early in the nineteenth century but had grown up again in a dense mass of many sorts of trees. It was full of flowers and birds and rabbits and occasionally squirrels and possums and coons were found. It was delightful at all times but especially in the crisp air of autumn when the trees were splendid with glorious color. Through it ran a little branch that rose in the Campus and flowing through Senlac grew larger from one spring and another. What a delight it was to build dams across this branch and sail boats. And under my father's direction to try fortunes with floating chips whose coming together meant being happy ever after. And on the lower reaches to try for an unwary fish! What matter if catching one was rather like putting salt on a bird's tail? In this forest lay Piney Prospect, a famous outlook to the east over the prehistoric arm of the sea beloved of geologists. Here too is supposed to have occurred the duel that resulted in the death of Drumgoole (only there wasn't any duel and Drumgoole was never killed). Here my grandfather towards the end of the Civil War buried fifteen hundred dollars in gold and later dug for it in vain till my uncle William reminded him that he had put it in quite another place. Here my father loved to walk and with his hatchet he cut out many a vista and path. Here in the days before movies and automobiles students used to seek solitude the better to read and study and practice speeches. Here was the Trysting Poplar and Lovers' Seat and Fairy Spring and many another spot alluring in name and attractive in fact. I wonder if anybody ever hears of them nowadays.

Northeast of Senlac House at the foot of a steep hill but still on the property rose a fine spring of unusually cold water. This spring was long the only source of water the family had. Later it lost this high estate and was dammed into two ponds, one to supply a rustic bath-house, the other to make a home for water-lilies. Certain neighbors hinted now and then at mosquitoes, but my father appealed to the fish and made peace offerings of lilies and the ponds were saved.

The bath-house was a contrivance of genius. It was built of old or new boards, whichever came handy, and had two tiny rooms. One was the dressing room; into the other came a trough through the roof bringing a stream (unless the trough leaked) as large as a man's wrist of the cold water of the spring some fifty or sixty yards away. We were always suspicious of a snake's putting out his head from the trough but he never did. One came in by the door one day, but fled worse scared than the bather. Snake or no snake, how cold the water was! And how grand and glorious the feeling when the shock was once over!

To get water up the hill from the spring was so much trouble that my grandfather determined to have a well. Again and again the hole he dug was dry.

Finally a man came with a peach-switch who declared that he could certainly find water and he was solemnly engaged. Sure enough he did, even if he had to blast through rock, magnificent water, the coldest and purest in all the village, never known to run dry, and at exactly the right distance from the house. At Senlac ice was never wanted for water; we needed only to draw a fresh bucket from the well. It was down this well that my mother's silver service was let, being sent up from Raleigh when the Yankees were expected there. Horrors! They came to Chapel Hill too, and used that very well for two weeks. Happily they did not suspect the silver and did not find it. It was taken out battered and black, but every piece was there and its makers in New York presently hammered and polished it into its pristine beauty. Alas, that so noble and historic a well should now be closed! Some sanitarian a year or two ago declared it no longer safe.

The first Senlac house went back to the earliest days of the University. It was enlarged by Judge Battle by the addition of eight rooms in front. As the Judge's family grew larger, additional room was supplied by two-roomed cottages called offices, one on each side of the front gate. My grandfather had his study in one of them and my father after him. The boys of the family and occasionally their elders lived in the other. In one my brother Dr. H. B. Battle was born, and here my grandfather died. My father moved both offices to the south side of the gate on the edge of the Grove and as the Upper and Lower Offices they were dear not only to the sons of the house, but, when they had grown up and gone away, to other occupants as well, now members of the faculty, now students, who enjoyed a quiet spot close to nature.

When my father bought Senlac, he thoroughly repaired it and added a one-story wing on each side. Besides the big house and the two offices there were also, in accordance with the traditions of Southern life, sundry outbuildings—well-house, two servants' houses, wood-house, cow-house, chicken-house, smoke-house, three or four privies, bath-house, barn—still eleven in number at the time of my father's death. All told there were in the big house and the offices twenty-four rooms, big and little, besides a cellar and one closet without a window. Wardrobes were used in place of closets.

There was not a water pipe in the house till some time in the nineties, when the slave-time nursery was turned into a bath-room. All the water used was brought in from the well. The house was heated by wood or coal burned in fire places except in two rooms which had stoves. Wood was used for cooking, though latterly oilstoves came in for some purposes.

For lighting there never was gas and no electricity till about 1900. When my father was in college, he studied by a candle, and thought himself lucky if he had two. Presently oil-lamps superseded candles. Lamps gave good light—indeed some of us still regret the yellow light of our German students' lamp—but the trouble of filling and cleaning oil-lamps was considerable. Once our lamps went out one after the other most mysteriously. They were full but still they would not burn. After a while it occurred to somebody to take off a burner and investigate. The odor at once revealed the truth. They had been filled with scuppernong wine that happened to be stored in large bottles like the ones that held the oil.

Naturally housekeeping in such a place was hard work. My mother's bedroom was on the ground floor but even so it was some seventy feet from the dining-room. Several servants were required, although the family lived very simply. My mother's health was such as to make a housekeeper necessary. Besides the housekeeper,

there were a cook, a housemaid, and a yard-man. Additional help was often needed in the garden and the washing was sent out. When there were small children, there had to be a nurse as well. Fortunately wages were low. The cook was paid about six dollars a month, the maid four, the yard-man twelve and a half, with keep and sometimes with a room. These prices gradually rose. Washing for men was a dollar a month each. The village prices in general were on the same scale. The best table-board was thirteen dollars a month and fair board could be had for eight. On the other hand salaries were correspondingly low. The highest professor's salary was two thousand dollars, the President's twenty-five hundred.

Not only was housekeeping at Senlac hard work but the place would by modern standards be judged insufferably uncomfortable. Each room was heated separately and the halls were not heated at all. Neither windows nor doors fitted tight and the wind came in with a howl. One of us once rigged up a row of paper windmills along the crack of a door leading from the hall into a bed-room and we got much amusement out of their merry whirling till we saw that it hurt our mother's feelings. In winter it was a law like that of the Medes and Persians that everybody on going to bed must empty his water-pitcher to keep the water from freezing and breaking it. In summer ice was as scarce as it was abundant in winter. Nobody in the village had an ice-house and ice had to be brought from Durham in barrels. Of course it was expensive and ice-cream in consequence a luxury.

Yet for all the discomforts of Senlac its people did not know that they were uncomfortable. In fact they look back to the life there as to a golden age. What we do not know we do not miss! And certainly the art of cooking as a source of pleasure has not advanced beyond that of forty years ago. We may have learned about balanced diets and vitamins and calories and what not else, but the food of the old southern kitchen beyond any shadow of doubt had a flavor that the food of today does not.

William Horn Battle, the first master of Senlac (though it was not called Senlac in his time), was a lawyer to whom business at first came so slowly that without other resources he would surely have starved. He used his leisure to make himself one of the most learned of the state's lawyers and in the course of time became Reporter to the Supreme Court, Judge of the Superior Court, Professor of Law at the University, and Supreme Court Justice. In his personal relations he was thoroughly kind-hearted, entertained generously, could talk well, but he was serious-minded and did not readily unbend. Very different was his wife, Lucy Plummer. She came of a family famous for its jollity, its love of music and dancing. In later life her health was poor and her spirits never recovered from the loss of her two youngest sons who were killed in the Confederate Army and her youngest daughter who died during the Civil War, but she never failed to make a home that was as dear to her children's children as it had been to her own.

After the Civil War began, the only child of the house who remained at home was Susan Catharine. She was not pretty but was so bright and interesting and had such strength of character and such an understanding heart as to bring a long series of admirers to her feet. Owing to an accident her health gave way and she died in her thirties unmarried.

In characteristics the second master and mistress of Senlac, Kemp Plummer Battle and Martha Ann Battle, were just the reverse of the first. The master was jolly, the mistress was serious. But the net result was the same. Children and grandchildren alike were inspired with a serious purpose in life and yet felt such a

love for parents and grandparents and for Senlac that on the slightest provocation they came trooping back for visits of outrageous length. They knew that there would be flowers and illuminations, that there would be anxious inquiries as to the blowing of the train whistle and watching for the carriage to come down through the Grove, that the dear figures were sure to be standing at the gate.

The most regular and welcome visitors to Senlac in my father's time were his daughter Nellie, Mrs. R. H. Lewis, and her family. She and the children came up from Raleigh usually for the whole summer, Dr. Lewis for Sunday—week ends had not then been invented. So lovely was Mrs. Lewis alike in person and character that her death in 1886 stands out in the history of Senlac as its greatest tragedy. "Such characters," said Mrs. C. P. Spencer, "form the ideal women. We turn to the old masters of English poetry and song to find them there embalmed. The 'hidden strength' of the Lady in Comus was hers—the charm of 'heavenly Una.' Herrick, Herbert, Shakespeare, must have been inspired by such women. Wordsworth drew her likeness". Twenty years later, alas, came another tragedy, hardly less felt, in the death of Mrs. Lewis's daughter Pattie, Mrs. Isaac H. Manning, whose nature appears in the name her grandfather gave her, Sunshine.

One fourth of August it occurred to somebody to mark the children's heights, weights, and ages on the wall of the North Porch. Next year the same thing was done. That made a tradition and every year thereafter as August came round the same thing was done till the children were grown. Of course each new grandchild had to be marked too, as soon as he could stand up, and towards the last there was hardly any room left for more. From time to time the house was painted, but the place of the children's marks never. It was sacred.

After the Lewis boys entered the University, they roomed at college but took their meals at Senlac all their four years. It is not surprising that it became to them a home as dear as their own in Raleigh.

At one time and another others than the children and grandchildren of Senlac dwelt under its roof. In the forties after leaving school Judge Battle's youngest sister, Laura Caroline Battle, made her home there. At Senlac she was married and there she came again and again to visit in later years. There too she spent the last years of her life, accompanied by her daughter, Mrs. J. S. Verner, of Columbia, South Carolina, and there she died, lacking but a few days of being ninety-five years old, a blessing and an inspiration her whole long life.

To Senlac came in the late sixties little Mary Battle Van Wyck from New York after the death of her mother to live with her grandparents. Twenty odd years after that another motherless child, my brother Tom's son, Kemp Davis Battle, came to enjoy another grandmother's tender care.

But the welcome of Senlac was not confined to children and grandchildren. At the Senlac table were not only the sons and grandsons who were in college but a succession of nephews as well. My uncle William S.'s sons Octave and Duke, Uncle Turner's sons Turner, Gordon, and Gaston, Aunt Eliza's son Frank Dancy, Aunt Neppy's son Pierre Cox, Uncle Dick's son Lewis, and divers others.

In the time of grief that followed my sister's death Mr. and Mrs. James Lee Love for some time added strength to the household, living in the North Room, formerly the Parlor, now transformed for their benefit. Mr. Love was an able young professor of Mathematics; Mrs. Love, whom everybody called Miss June long after her marriage, was the charming daughter of Mrs. C. P. Spencer. Later Collier

Cobb, Professor of Geology, and his wife, formerly Mary Lindsey Battle, true friends if ever friends were true, lived for some time in the same room.

Of course there were many others besides. The clergy seemed to come to Senlac by instinct. And at Commencement house and table overflowed. Once the small fry had to wait for the third table at dinner. Oh, how hungry we got! Lucky that there were three huge cherry trees at that moment in full fruit.

I have said that my mother's health made a housekeeper necessary. But the term housekeeper is misleading. At Senlac the housekeeper was rather another member of the family, entering into every privilege, every joy, every sorrow. Naturally she too caught the spirit of the house. To mention three, Miss Maggie Webb, of Hillsboro, later Mrs. Dee Mickle of Winston, Miss Susan G. Thompson of Chapel Hill, now of Haw River, Miss Myra Tillinghast of Fayetteville, now gone to her rest, are counted in a very real sense as daughters of Senlac and remembered for many a noble quality.

It would be a pleasure to speak of the long succession of our colored retainers: of faithful Aunt Jinney, who belonged to my grandfather and lived to an incredible age; of Abe Bynum, the yard man who split his big toe with an axe, and his son John who was member of a band that we bribed to practice at the other end of town; of John Evans who had no equal as a gardener if you let him work in his own way; of Henderson Oldham and his wife Cornelia, as upright and trustworthy as any white people; of Junius, who stopped to draw water from the well to put out a fire that was burning a fence close to the lily-pond; and sundry others. But space forbids. Of Easter Snipes alone must a special word be said. As her likeness shows, she presented a picturesque figure. Deep chocolate of hue, vast of bulk, with a grin like a Cheshire cat's, one could never forget her. She was not clever, she could not even read, yet somehow she *could* cook. She grew stiff with rheumatism and feeble with old age, she was overwhelmed with troubles in her family, but in all her nearly thirty years of service at Senlac, no matter what the weather, she could be counted on to come on time from her home a long mile away to do her allotted work.

In keeping with the simple tastes and means of the owners of Senlac the furniture was unpretentious. The best was a parlor set of carved rosewood, upholstered in red plush, reserved like the parlor itself for state occasions and held in great awe by the children. Later it came into daily use and soon showed signs of wear. By general consent the rocking-chair of this set was the most comfortable chair ever constructed and there was great rivalry as to who should sit in it. One re-upholstering it bore with equanimity but it absolutely refused to adapt itself to the new springs that Dick Lewis III put in it. It looks now as inviting as ever but nobody sits in it long. The dining-table had belonged to my grandfather at Cool Spring and we prized it highly. The best loved piece in the house was the old hall-clock that had come from my great-grandfather, Kemp Plummer of Warrenton. The original works had been burned in a great fire at Raleigh when they had been sent to the jeweler for repairs, but my father had found another very similar clock and transferring the works from that to the Kemp Plummer clock had forgotten what the differences were. The clock was given to Kemp P. Battle II and by him willed to Kemp Davis Battle. Curiously enough the works were again spoilt and new ones again required. Query: Has K. D. B. the Kemp Plummer clock?

As in most old southern houses there were a number of large oil portraits, most of them painted by William Garl Brown, an Englishman who for many years was active in the South. One of my sister Nellie when a little girl was really charming.

The notable thing about the house was the books. My father and mother were both fond of books and incessant readers. We had no room that we called the library but the walls of my father's two studies were almost wholly lined with books, two great cases stood in the sitting-room, and there were others elsewhere. After my father's professional law library went to my brother Tom—he had to pay for it—the collection was strongest in North Caroliniana and Americana. At the break-up of the house the disposal of the books presented a great problem. We gave the University all the North Carolina books it wanted; many relating to Southern history were sold to the Littlefield Collection at the University of Texas; the heirs took what they liked; still there were a great many left that nobody would have. We tried burning them but that proved tedious. In the end, as a mark of appreciation of the books we had given, the University librarian undertook to get rid of the residue. I suppose he did, but how he did I have never dared to ask.

We had even more trouble with the old letters and documents. All told some thirty large boxes were found filled full without any attempt at order. At first we tried reading all of everything but soon gave that up. Finally we threw away the obviously useless papers and put the rest aside for a more convenient season. That was eleven years ago but the more convenient season has never come.

It would be hard to decide which was the more fascinating, the plant or the animal life of Senlac. Let us consider the plant life first.

Of the trees of the virgin forest scarcely one remained on the place in Gramps's time, but others had been planted and carefully tended. Two great walnut trees covered with ivy stand out in memory alike for beauty and for most excellent nuts that used to fall with terrifying thud on the tin roof of the wings and the Front Porch. Remembered too are the magnolias and the mimosa, and the lucky tree. This lucky tree was a preternaturally tall coffee tree on which my father used to hang horseshoes that he found on the road. And there was the holly tree that never grew up. Some bug would attack it, or unseasonable cold blight it, or something break it down, till it became a joke.

In the hayfield was a fine weeping willow said to have come originally from Napoleon's tomb in St. Helena. Near the well was a paulownia that bore beautiful flowers but attracted enormous green worms. In the back-yard were a beech and an ash and a sweet-gum of great beauty. And the place was full of fruit trees, especially pears, cherries, plums, damsons, and apples. One apple-tree in particular was a never ending source of wonder. It had been grafted and even in extreme old age bore two utterly different kinds of apples, both good.

Better than fruit trees was the scuppernong grape vine that grew right in the middle of the garden where it had been set temporarily and forgotten. Its doom was decreed but as the vines that had been put in the right places had all died, there was such a loud outcry that it was spared and grew to cover a vast area and yield grapes enough for all the neighborhood and—shall I say it?—for home-made wine as well. Of course we had strawberries and raspberries too, but for blackberries we depended on supplies brought in by country people.

Speaking of blackberries, I shall be conferring a blessing on posterity by setting forth one use that we made of them, the construction of a certain dessert that we called Blackberry Fool. "Cut slices of light-bread a day or two old—toast them if preferred—and butter each slice. Stew blackberries in enough water to cover well and sugar to taste. Alternate the slices of buttered bread and the stewed

berries while still hot and set aside to cool. Serve cold with cream, plain or whipped."

In the *East Lawn Bulletin* (See Chapter XII), Vol. 17, No. 6, Feb. 24, 1929, Mrs. Smithers gives a method of serving this delectable dish even in winter: "Take a can of blackberries (loganberries will do), add half a cup of sugar, and stew over the fire a little. Cut bread half an inch thick, butter. Dip a slice in the juice in the saucepan, then spoon up some berries and spread them on the bread. Repeat till the berries and juice give out. Serve with cream. The delectable structure of the Fool is built up story by story. Two story Fool is easier to handle than the skyscraper variety."

While on culinary matters it seems opportune to give another classic Senlac recipe published in the *East Lawn Bulletin*, Vol. 16, No. 11, Dec. 9, 1928, as adapted from detailed directions submitted by Dr. H. B. Battle, who had them ages ago from Lucy Plummer Battle.

Chewy Chocolate Candy

"Reagents: Three pounds sho' nuff brown sugar, the browner the better. Almost all of a half-pound cake of Baker's chocolate [not sweetened], either grated through a colander or shaved with a knife (the latter method is the classical one—ed.). Two cups milk, a quarter of a pound of butter, one tablespoonful extract vanilla.

"Process: Mix chocolate, milk, butter, sugar, stir thoroughly over slow fire, increasing heat until butter is melted and active boiling begins. NEVER STOP STIRRING, STIR AND STIR AND DON'T STOP STIRRING AS LONG AS MIXTURE IS ON STOVE. Keep boiling without intermission for about fifteen minutes and until candy is done. The best plan is to have a trusty assistant who will keep stirring ALL THE TIME. To tell when candy is done, dip in a straw and transfer quickly to a tumbler of cold water. Pull candy off straw and roll it between finger and thumb. If done, it will feel firm and hard, and no discoloration will appear in the test water. If it feels soft on the fingers (KEEP STIRRING), boil some more, testing frequently. When done, add vanilla and stir briskly while still on the fire for a second or two. Now pour quickly into shallow buttered dishes, removing spoon and NOT STIRRING A PARTICLE AFTER REMOVING FROM FIRE. Do not scrape the last of the candy from the boiler; leave it to be scraped by the trusty assistant and the smaller fry among the onlookers. If any is scraped into the dishes, it will all turn into sugar. Put the dishes in the cold, then cut into squares, making lengthwise cuts first."

As long as efficient labor could be had a large vegetable garden was grown. Potatoes of both kinds, tomatoes (pronounced to-mah-toes), carrots, parsnips, beets, radishes, lettuce, cabbage, okra, squash, cucumbers, peas, beans, salsify, egg-plant, cantaloupes, water-melons—all these flourished, but asparagus simply would not repay the trouble we took.

The flower garden was even more successful than the vegetable. The season began with winterblooming jessamine, sometimes aflower before the snow was gone. Then came the crocuses and hyacinths, single and double, the tulips and bleeding-heart and snowdrops of the valley. The memory of them brings a thrill to this day. And the bushes—lilac, snow-ball, spirea, bridal-wreath, syringa, forsythia, deutzia, crepe-myrtle, hibiscus. And the vines—the akebia that grew all over the end of the Upper Office, the two yellow jessamines which birds seemed to

love to make their nests in, the lovely white jessamine that hid the smoke-house, the woodbine that grew on Granny's porch, the clematis that hung over the Front Porch, the ampelopsis that spread itself about the bay windows. Of all the vines the most luxuriant was the honeysuckle. Without the least encouragement it grew anywhere and in fact once started it was hard to get rid of. Between Gramps and Granny it was a constant bone of contention. Granny declared it was untidy and harbored snakes; Gramps urged that it did noble service in hiding ugly spots.

But the pride of the place was the roses. These were Granny's delight and constant care. It often happened that we grumbled when called on to water or cap them but we were proud of them nevertheless. By the way, all the water, till a late period came from the well by bucket or wheelbarrow and barrel, and was distributed in watering pots. Of greenhouse flowers there were not many for we had only a pit, but the house was full of ferns, lovely ones in great variety. There were palms too and sometimes cacti with magnificent red blossoms and smilax and wax plants that we never see any more and orange and lemon trees that grew so big that they had to be given away.

Could the animal life of Senlac vie with such loveliness? Attend and see.

In my father's time the family kept only one horse. He was named Rip Van Winkle because he was so slow, but this being abbreviated to Rip gave an erroneous impression of his character. There was a cow too in those days, a wonderful cow named Cherry. When the need for economy came both were given up. From time to time we had pigs. Of course there were dogs—a noble Newfoundland named Romeo that lived to be seventeen years old, a fine setter called Duke that was never cured of sucking eggs, and Rex the collie that nabbed a poor boy in the calf one day when he was innocently trying to sell fish. There were cats too that were banished in favor of birds, and white rabbits that increased so fast we had to eat them in self-defense, and canaries and love-birds and a famous parrot from the Congo. Of course so large a place had to have fowls—chickens, ducks, turkeys, guineas, but not geese nor pigeons.

But the tame beasties and birdies yielded in charm to the wild. It was a never failing source of delight to feed corn to the chipmunks that had a hole around the corner of the house. They would fill their pouches full, carry them home, and come back for more. One actually carried twenty-one grains on one trip, his greedy eyes and dependent chin reminding us of Ben Butler. At night the flying squirrels were active, jumping from tree to tree, but they never became friendly like the chipmunks. Rabbits often came on a visit, and occasionally minks and possums left a trail of blood in the chicken yard.

In summer at night the air vibrated with the noise of katydids and July-flies and tree-frogs close by and bullfrogs off in the distance. It was a firm belief among the children that if they went out and touched the tree in which a July-fly was singing (as they called it), he would stop. They often tried it and the things certainly did stop—sometimes, but whether it was a case of *post hoc* or *propter hoc* was never finally settled.

Another delightful occupation was to find doodlebug holes and lure the doodlebugs up by promise of food: "Doodlebug, doodlebug, come up and get a grain of corn". Whether the plan was successful or not, enough doodlebugs were captured to have doodlebug towns in boxes in the North Porch.

Snakes were rare but it was told under the breath that once a black-snake was found in the house. And there was no denying that a copperhead right in the front

yard bit Kemp Davis. This was a terrifying experience. The leg swelled up and got black and for a while there was genuine alarm. The killing of kingsnakes was strictly forbidden but all others were lawful prey, and were apt to be hung up to bring rain. Gramps, an inveterate rationalist as to proverbs and signs, declared that the injunctions of folklore were usually soundly based even if people had absurd ideas about them. Of course hanging up a snake did not bring rain, but it was usually followed by rain because snakes were sure to go abroad in dry weather looking for water; if found they were killed and hung up as a sign of prowess; then rain coming on as usual after dry weather was associated with the suspension of the snake.

Toads, we called them frogs, were plentiful, and to this day the present scribe recalls with horror the feel of a fat toad crushed accidentally under his bare foot.

Speaking of bare feet, most children in Chapel Hill went barefooted in summer, as the famous hammock picture testifies. It was a trial to have to wash one's feet before going to bed, but at Senlac the authorities did not require shoes on Sundays. We stumped our toes constantly and got stone bruises galore, and once there was a famous encounter with yellow-jackets in the grass, but we persisted in the practice from May to September till we were big boys and girls.

It was the birds that of all nature gave the greatest pleasure at Senlac. Under no circumstances could any bird except English sparrows be killed there. Against these there was constant warfare. Gramps kept a loaded shot-gun behind the door of his house-study ready for instant use against the foe. At any moment, on sight of even a single English sparrow in the yard, he would slip into the house, creep out, and fire away, usually with good effect, but sometimes to the alarm of unsuspecting visitors. Once he accidentally discharged the gun in the hall and the ceiling for years bore the marks of the shot. Luckily he hit neither himself nor anybody else. Somehow word got abroad among the birds of what was likely to happen and the sparrows ordinarily stayed away. Other birds did not seem to mind the gun at all. They flew away when it was fired but came right back again.

Well might birds other than English sparrows love Senlac. Nest-boxes were provided in abundance, after nearly every meal crumbs were thrown out, a great piece of fat usually hung in a tree for them to peck at, and there was always a stone basin of fresh water ready for drinking or bathing. They came in great numbers; one day thirty-five kinds were counted. Our greatest favorite was the wood-thrush, loved alike for his beauty and his song. Surely no note of nightingale or lark can compare with his pure and liquid tones. The blue-bird was almost a rival, a glint of comfort and hope, once plentiful but nearly exterminated the spring of 1888 by a fearful blizzard. Another cheerful and most amusing bird was the blue-jay, hated for his overbearing ways but admired for his beauty. For most people he uttered no sound except to quarrel, but when his soul was at peace with the world and he thought of his lady-love he had notes of great beauty that Granny declared showed he was Highland Scotch—Lochiel, Lochiel, uttered with a rising inflection. Some asserted that he was destructive of other birds' eggs and young and should share the fate of the English sparrows, but his beauty and his Scotch ancestry saved him. Another interesting bird was the red-headed woodpecker. He was so conspicuous in his red, white, and black, so industrious with his pecking! For some unknown reason he was dubbed Jethro. For a long time he was by no means common and when Mills Eure one day shot one directly in front of the gate, Gramps hastened out to reproach the culprit and confiscate the bird. We had him stuffed and he

abode with the last of our love-birds each under his glass dome on the sitting-room mantelpiece till the break-up came. Perhaps the daintiest of our bird friends were the nut-hatches and house-wrens. How tame the nut-hatches were and what wonderful heads they had to be able to come down the trunk of the elm-tree by the front door head foremost just as comfortably as they went up! One summer a pair of wrens built a nest in a vase on the mantelpiece in the Upper Office and raised their brood on thoroughly friendly terms with the human occupants.

One of the charms of Senlac was the simplicity and regularity of its life. In a college town this seemed natural, indeed inevitable, then, but people do not live that way in college towns now. When I was in college, breakfast was at half-past seven because students had to attend prayers in the Chapel every week-day at ten minutes to eight and the President went as regularly as any student. In vacation time the breakfast hour was changed to eight and college prayers replaced by family prayers, said by the head of the house in the dining-room after breakfast. Everybody was expected to be there and everybody was there as a matter of course except for good cause.

To tell the truth the breakfast was worth coming for. It was none of your modern scientifico-dietetic affairs. It varied somewhat with the time of the year but in general there were fruit and oatmeal; meat or eggs or roe herring (a favorite dish); two kinds of bread—biscuits (beaten or yeast-powder) and batter-bread or corn meal muffins or flour muffins; frequently fried apples or fried potatoes; nearly always some sort of griddle-cakes with syrup—buckwheat cakes, flannel-cakes, corn-meal batter-cakes, or waffles—and milk or coffee or both if you wanted them. Often too there was clabber, a most soothing food. Such a meal sounds impossible now but in those days it was the traditional southern breakfast.

After breakfast we scattered to our various occupations, to gather again a little before dinner-time to get the mail and then have dinner, always a plenteous repast, at half-past one. In summer, it being vacation time, pretty much everybody took a nap after dinner. Gramps had a post-prandial nap all the year round, seldom over half an hour long, but a great comfort and refreshment, probably a main cause of his excellent health for over eighty-seven years. Later in the afternoon came tennis, or a long walk, or some other form of exercise, and then supper about half-past six, a fairly substantial meal, hot in winter cold in summer. Supper over, came more work or a family gathering with games or reading, held in the sitting-room in the winter, on the Front Porch in the summer.

What an institution that Front Porch was! It was wide and went all across the house between the two wings. The floor was of heart-pine and though never painted needed no replacement in the forty-two years that I knew it. Of course it was kept clean by scouring. The Porch was delightful all day except in the early afternoon. Protected on three sides by the house it was comfortable even in winter much of the time. The prospect was lovely, lovely at all times of the day but loveliest in the late afternoon when the sinking sun cast wonderful golden light and the trees made long shadows over the endless expanse of grass. And so far off was the life of the University and the village that there was nearly always an air of infinite peace, seldom broken except by the deep tones of the college bell. We all loved this porch, my mother especially. She spent her time there rather than anywhere else. There in good weather she did her reading and sewing, there she received her guests, thence she directed the operations of the household, there in bad weather she would promenade back and forth for her needed exercise.

•

As I look back on it now, it is clear to me that the determining element in the atmosphere of Senlac was religion. It was not much talked about—rather was it taken for granted as the underlying fact of life. Judge Battle's people were Baptists but he became an Episcopalian under the influence of his wife, a member of an old Anglican family in Virginia. All their lives they were both earnest church people and brought up their children to love the ordered ways of the Episcopal Church as much as they did. They were enthusiastic supporters of the Rev. W. M. Green, later Bishop of Mississippi, in building the little Chapel of the Cross in the forties. Judge Battle was prominent too in the concerns of the Diocese of North Carolina and went as its deputy to session after session of the General Convention and to the one General Council of the Church in the Confederacy. He and President Battle were among the few Southern members of the General Convention in Philadelphia in 1865.

My father and mother were as devout members of the church and as prominent in its activities as my grandparents. This time it was the wife who was reared a Baptist, but she came into the Episcopal Church through school influences before she was married. Her father, James S. Battle, was a convinced Primitive Baptist. At first he was much opposed to his daughter's proposal to join the Episcopal Church but yielded when he saw how much in earnest she was. Curiously enough six of his children became Episcopalians through the influence of wife or school, and their descendants have followed them with few exceptions.

On Sundays at Senlac it was a matter of course for everybody unless ill to go to church, children went as well as grown-ups, and the family sat together. However, my father had such vivid recollections of painfully long sermons when he was a boy that he always allowed the Senlac children of his day to go out before the sermon until they were old enough to understand it. One Sunday the whole Communion rail was filled by the Senlac family. Another time when there happened to be no service at the church, the family arranged themselves like a congregation in the Senlac Front Porch and one of the sons said Morning Prayer and my father then past eighty read a sermon.

As a general thing, though the Chapel of the Cross was often without a rector, there was lay service with my father usually in charge. He took the duties of a lay-reader seriously and went to much pains to find good sermons. The ones the younger generation liked most were remarkable rather for brevity than profundity. If one passed twenty minutes, there was sure to be a protest. Once we discovered that my father had read two sermons together, leaving out the text of the second one. The combined length was within the approved twenty minutes but the fusion was held to be little less than sacrilege. Verily things were changed from the days when my mother used to attend the Baptist Church at the Falls of Tar River. On one occasion there a noted Elder preached for three hours with such eloquence that the congregation besought him to preach again in the afternoon and he did, almost as long.

CHAPTER X

SONGS OF SENLAC

One of the elements that bound the Senlac family together was music. Judge Battle, indeed, hardly knew one tune from another, but his wife more than made up for his deficiency. President and Mrs. Battle were both fond of music. In her younger days Mrs. Battle was a skilful pianist and she sang in church all her life. President Battle made no pretension to musical knowledge, but he took great delight in gathering children about him and, usually without instrument, singing to them and with them ballads and rounds, topical songs and negro melodies. His voice was pure and true, his sense of rhythm keen, his dramatic feeling strong, his memory amazing. As for the children, they always wanted more and in after-life they remembered these evenings with joy.

But President Battle was not the only singer in the family. His daughter Nellie, Mrs. R. H. Lewis, had a charming soprano voice and was long a leader in the choir of Christ Church, Raleigh. His grandson, Kemp P. Lewis, had an excellent tenor. His brother Richard H. Battle, of Raleigh, also inherited the Plummer talent and taste for singing and transmitted them to his daughter Lucy, Mrs. Collier Cobb. These were the soloists. The rest of the family made up the chorus.

Such a delightful feature of an old-time Southern home seems worthy of permanent record. Now, alas, the movie and the automobile allow few evenings at home and over these the radio reigns supreme. The following collection of Senlac songs is a combination of two, one made by a grandson, the other made by President Battle himself for one of his sons. The notes signed K. P. B. are President Battle's own; the others are by the editor. Not all the songs sung at Senlac are included. Yet the absence of patriotic American songs is not due to the editor. National songs were not sung at Senlac the generation after the War. How could they be? Southerners accepted the results of the War and came back into the Union in good faith. They gave up the songs of the South, but celebrate the Union they had sought to leave? Not yet.

1. NURSERY SONGS

ROCK-A-BY, BABY

Rock-a-by, Baby,
On the tree-top.
When the wind blows,
The cradle will rock.
When the bough breaks,
The cradle will fall;
Down will come Baby,
Cradle, and all.

BABY BUNTING

By, Baby Bunting,
Daddy's gone a-hunting,
Gone to get a rabbit-skin
To wrap the Baby Bunting in.

NANCY TILL

As sung by Mrs. K. P. Battle to her children, 1857-1875, and written in her own hand.

Down in the cane-brake, close by the mill,
There lived a pretty girl, her name was Nancy Till;
She knew that I loved her, she knew it very long;
I'm going to serenade her and this shall be my song.

Chorus: "Come, love, come, the boat lies low,
She lies high and dry on the Ohio.
Come, love, come, won't you go along with me?
I'll row the boat, while the boat rows me."

Softly the window begins for to rise,
The stars are a-shining above in the skies,
The moon is declining behind yonder hill,
Reflecting its rays on you, my Nancy Till. Chorus.

"Farewell, love, I now must away,
I've a long way to travel before the break of day,
But the next time I come, be ready for to go
A-sailing on the banks of the Ohio." Chorus.

NELLY BLY

Nelly Bly shuts her eye,
When she goes to sleep.
And when she wakens up again,
Her eye begins to peep.

Chorus: "Hi, Nelly, Ho, Nelly,
Listen, love, to me.
I'll sing for you,
I'll play for you,
The sweetest melody."

When she walks, she lifts her foot,
And then she puts it down.
And all the people say she is
The sweetest girl in town. Chorus.

LITTLE TOMMY TINKER

As chanted to an appreciative audience of seven children and five grandchildren, successively, one at a time. All by K. P. B. except the first four lines.

Little Tommy Tinker

Went to the river,

Put his foot in water,

Water *so* cold!¹

Little Tommy Tinker

Jumped in the river,

Splashed up the water,²

Swam out bold.

Little Tommy Tinker

Took the little minnow,

Carried him to his mother,

Cut him wide open.

Little Tommy Tinker

Scaled the little minnow,⁴

Fried him in the frying pan,

Baked him in the oven.

Little Tommy Tinker

Saw a little minnow,

Swimming in the water,

Hiding in the water grass.

Little Tommy Tinker

Jumped at the minnow,³

Caught him by his long tail,

Held him very fast.

Little Tommy Tinker

Took the little minnow,

Ate him for his dinner,⁵

Swallowed every bone.⁵

Little Tommy Tinker

Looked at his empty plate,

Cried for his minnow,

Gave a heavy groan.⁶

MINNOW GONE!!

¹Here pretend to put infant's foot in water and shudder horribly.

²Move arms like a goose's wings when splashing.

³Here seize progeny's arm and hold fast.

⁴Here scrape progeny's ribs to imitate scaling a fish.

⁵Imitate cutting up, eating, and swallowing.

⁶Here the skillful narrator will weep and groan copiously, *ab imo pectore*.

K. P. B.

WHEN I WAS A LITTLE BOY

When I was a little boy, I lived by myself,

And all the bread and meat I got,

I laid upon the shelf.

The rats and the mice, they made such a strife,

I was forced to go to London to buy me a wife.

The way was so long and the streets were so narrow,

I was forced to bring my wife home in a wheelbarrow.

The wheelbarrow broke and my wife had a fall,

Down came wheelbarrow, wife, and all.

For full result take child on knee and when the catastrophe comes, drop him to the floor.

K. P. B.

ROW THE BOAT

"Row the boat! Row the boat! Where shall I land?"
 "At Mr. McKee's, and there you'll find land."
 Who should come there all booted and spurred,
 But Mr. Plum Battle, a clever young blood.
 He knocked at the door; he rang at the bell,
 And asked Mrs. McKee if Miss Liza was well.
 "She's neither within, she's neither without,
 But up the stairs a frisking about."
 Down came Miss Liza as white as milk,
 Her hands before her sewing of silk.
 He hugged her and kissed her and pared her nails
 And gave her a girdle of peacocks' tails.
 "Though peacocks' tails be ever so dear;
 Miss Liza shall have one twice a year."

Sung to me by my mother. The girl or boy sung to should be on the singer's knees. Change names according to circumstances. Peacocks' tails were much valued in old times, for ornaments, for fly-brushes, etc. A little darky keeping flies off the dinner table with a peacock's tail is one of my earliest memories.

K. P. B.

THE CROW HE PEEPED AT THE WEASEL

The crow he peeped at the weasel,
 The crow he peeped at the weasel,
 The crow he peeped at the weasel,
 AND the weasel he peeped at the crow.

THE MONKEY MARRIED THE BABOON'S SISTER

The monkey married the baboon's sister,
 Smacked his mouth and then he kissed her,
 Kissed so hard he raised a blister,
 And she set up a yell.

What do you think the bride was dressed in?
 A blue gauze veil and a green glass breast pin,
 White kid gloves: she was interestin!
 Oh, she cut a swell.

SNAKE BAKED A HOECAKE

Snake baked a hoecake, set the frog to mind it,
 Frog went to nodding, lizard came and stole it.
 "Bring back my hoecake, you long tailed ninny."

Who said the last line? Snake or frog? A discussion of this puzzling question by K. P. B. may be found in the *University of N. C. Magazine* in the late eighties.

FROG WENT A-COURTIN

Frog went a-courtin, he did ride, m—hm
Frog went a-courtin, he did ride,
Sword and pistol by his side. m—hm.

He rode to Mistress Mouse's hall, m—hm
He rode to Mistress Mouse's hall,
And there he knocked and loudly called. m—hm.

"Miss Mousey, are you within? m—hm
Miss Mousey, are you within?"
"Oh yes, kind sir! I sit and spin." m—hm.

He took Miss Mousey on his knee, m—hm
He took Miss Mousey on his knee,
"Miss Mousey will you marry me?" m—hm.

"Oh no, kind sir! I can't say that, m—hm
Oh no, kind sir, I can't say that
Without the consent of old Uncle Rat." m—hm.

Old Uncle Rat came a-ridin home, m—hm
Old Uncle Rat came a-ridin home:
"Who's been here since I've been gone?" m—hm.

"A very fine gentleman has been here, m—hm
A very fine gentleman has been here,
Who says he'll marry me if you don't care!" m—hm.

Old Uncle Rat laughed till he shook his fat side, m—hm
Old Uncle Rat laughed and shook his fat side,
To think his niece should be a bride. m—hm.

"Where shall the weddin supper be? m—hm
Where shall the weddin supper be?"
"Way down yonder in the old hollow tree." m—hm.

"What shall we have for the weddin supper? m—hm
What shall we have for the weddin supper?"
"Black eyed peas and bread and butter." m—hm.

The first came in was Cap'n Bed-bug, m—hm
The first came in was Cap'n Bed-bug,
Who swore by all he was a rum jug. m—hm.

The next came in was Colonel Flea, m—hm
The next came in was Colonel Flea,
Who danced a jig with the bumble bee. m—hm.

The next to appear was old Sis Cow, m—hm
 The next to appear was old Sis Cow,
 Who tried to dance but didn't know how. m—hm.

And while they all were eatin supper, m—hm
 And while they all were eatin supper,
 In came the cat and made a great splutter. m—hm.

The first she pursued was old Uncle Rat, m—hm
 The first she pursued was old Uncle Rat,
 Knocked him down and spoilt his fat. m—hm.

The next she pursued was Miss Mousey, m—hm
 The next she pursued was Miss Mousey,
 But she ran up the hollow tree. m—hm.

The frog he swam across the lake, m—hm
 The frog he swam across the lake,
 And got swallowed up by a big black snake. m—hm.

Now this is the end of one, two, three, m—hm
 Now this is the end of one, two, three,
 Frog and Rat and Miss Mousey. m—hm, m—hm, m—hm.

The sounds imitated by m—hm are made through the nose with the mouth closed.
 By all means act all the scenes of this tragedy: laugh like rat, swim like frog,
 claw like cat, etc. Additional viands may be served and guests announced *ad libitum*.
 K. P. B.

Dr. L. W. Payne, Jr., of the University of Texas, has an interesting discussion
 of this folk-song in the publications of the Texas Folk Lore Society.

JOHNNY SCHMOKER

Johnny Schmoker, Johnny Schmoker,
 Ich can spielen, ich can spielen,
 Ich can spiel mine kliny drummy,
 Rub-a-dub-dub, miny drummy,
 Rub-a-dub-dub, miny drummy.

Johnny Schmoker, Johnny Schmoker,
 Ich can spielen, ich can spielen,
 Ich can spiel mine kliny fifey (Imitate fife).

Then have verses substituting piano, violin, banjo, trombone, and bag pipe, letting the bag pipe be the last and most nerve racking.

THE BATTLE BOOK

NEIGHBOR JONES

Good morning, Neighbor Jones, how do you do this morning? (Repeat.)
 I have for you, for you, for you, for you, for you, for you, for you,
 A budget full of wonders, Neighbor Jones.

The old white cow's got a calf, way down in yonder stable, (Repeat.)
 And she can't eat hay, hay, hay, hay, hay, hay, hay,
 Because she is not able, Neighbor Jones.

The old duck swallowed a snail, is it not a wonder? (Repeat.)
 The horn grew out through her brain, brain, brain, brain, brain, brain, brain,
 And split her head asunder, Neighbor Jones.

WAY DOWN ON THE OLD PEEDEE

Way down on the old Peedee, way down on the old Peedee,
 I'll take my boat and away I will float
 Way down on the old Peedee.

OLD JOE CUT OFF HIS TOE

Old Joe cut off his toe
 And hung it up to dry;
 And all the gals began to laugh,
 And Joe began to cry.

NINETY-NINE BLUE BOTTLES

Ninety-nine blue bottles are hanging on the wall.
 Take one blue bottle away from them all,
 And ninety-eight blue bottles will be hanging on the wall.

Ninety-eight blue bottles are hanging on the wall.
 Take one blue bottle away from them all,
 And ninety-seven blue bottles will be hanging on the wall.

And so on until the last blue bottle is removed, or until the singer faints from exhaustion.

JOE DOBBIN

Joe Dobbin he thought that his father was dead,
 And his father he thought that Joe Dobbin was dead.
 His father he thought that Joe Dobbin was dead,
 And Joe Dobbin he thought that his father was dead.

Repeat to the nth number of verses.

MR. REVEL

Oh, Mr. Revel,
 Did you ever see the devil
 With wooden spade and shovel
 A digging up the gravel
 With his long toe nail?

Sing very fast.

CALL MY LITTLE DOG

"Call my little dog!"
 "What shall I call him?"
 "Call him Ponto,
 Call him Carlo,
 Call him J-a-c-k!"

THE KITTEN IS UNDER THE SOD

The kitten is under the sod, the sod,
 The kitten is under the sod.

Repeat till the police are called in. The origin of this sad poem is lost in mystery. According to tradition it comes from the pen of W. J. Battle.

FLAP, FLAP, FLAP, FLAP

Flap, flap, flap, flap, flookip, flookip,
 Flap, flap, flap, flap, floodle doo.
 Flap, flap, flap, flap, flookip, flookip,
 Flap, flap, flap, flap, floodle doo.

And so on *ad infinitum*. The poem is obviously onomatopoeic. It represents the flute melody by which little Hans was found when lost in the Black Forest.

2. ROUNDS

SCOTLAND'S BURNING

Scotland's burning! Scotland's burning!!
 Look out! Look out!!
 Fire! Fire!! Fire!!! Fire!!!!
 Cast on water! Cast on water!!

THE BATTLE BOOK

OLD JOHN IS DEAD

Old John is dead, I hear his knell!
 Ding! ding! ding! ding! dong! dell!
 The bell doth toll: "Oh, may his soul,
 In Heaven forever dwell!"

A BOAT! A BOAT! ACROSS THE FERRY

A boat! A boat! Across the ferry!
 For we are going to be merry;
 To laugh and quaff and drink old sherry.

THREE BLIND MICE

Three blind mice,
 Three blind mice,
 See how they run!
 See how they run!
 They all run down to the farmer's wife,
 She cuts off their tails with the carving knife:
 Did you ever see such a sight in your life
 As the three blind mice?

3. NEGRO MELODIES

I COME FROM OLD VIRGINNY

I come from Old Virginny,
 My sweetheart's bright as a guinea,
 By the winkin of her eye,
 As you chance to pass her by,
 She'll cause your heart to palpitate,
 Give up the ghost and die.

Chorus. Oh, I warn you all boys not to lub her;
 Ef you do, she'll cause you to blubber.
 So get out my way,
 And mind you what you say,
 I'm going to marry her myself,
 Some very fine day.

Oh! Sambo tried for to kiss her,
 But I tell you what, boys,
 He did miss her.

I hit him on the nose,
 And I kicked him out o' doors,
 And I ducked him in the water,
 Till he almost froze. Chorus.

Oh! my sweetheart she's a daisy,
 She'll drive you almost crazy.
 From her head to her feet,
 She's pretty and she's neat,
 And she puts you in a trimble,
 When she smiles so sweet. Chorus.

One night, while the moon was a-beamin,
 I lay fast asleep and a-dreamin,
 That the sun was shining bright,
 In the middle of the night,
 And the darkies got together,
 For to have a little fight. Chorus.

When I woke, the banjo was a-soundin,
 The bones through the air were a-boundin.
 How pleasant it would seem,
 To be married in a dream,
 On a floatin scow of Old Virginny
 On a Mississippi stream. Chorus.

This was a favorite in the fifties. The second and third verses are mine. We wanted the song longer.

Bones are parts of a bovine's ribs about eight inches long, held between the fingers and struck together, sometimes in both hands. When well handled, keeping time, they sound very primitive and Ethiopic—and not unpleasant.

It may be contended that the third verse should be the second, but true poetry and human nature make the lover turn from the memory of his fierce conflict lovingly to the vision of his lady love.

K. P. B.

ON TOMBIGBEE RIVER

On Tombigbee river so bright I was born,
 In a hut made of stalks of the tall yaller corn,
 And there I first met with my Julia so true,
 And rowed her about in my gum tree canoe.

Chorus:

Row the boat, row,
 O'er the water so blue,
 Like a feather we'll float
 In my gum tree canoe.

THE BATTLE BOOK

All day in the field the soft cotton I hoe,
 I think of my Julia and sing as I go.
 I catch her a bird with a wing of true blue,
 And at night sail around in my gum tree canoe. Chorus.

With my hand on the banjo and toe on the oar,
 I sing to the sound of the river's soft roar,
 While the stars they look down on my Julia so true,
 And dance in her eyes in our gum tree canoe. Chorus.

We'll float down the river in my gum tree canoe,
 My hand in the hand of my Julia so true,
 And when the bow touches Eternity's shore,
 We'll float up above to part nevermore. Chorus.

DEAREST MAY

Come, listen to me, darkies, a story I'll relate,
 That happened in a valley of the old Carolina State;
 Way down in the meadow where I used to mow the hay,
 I always worked the harder, when I thought of dearest May.

Chorus: O dearest May!
 You're lovely as the day,
 Your eyes are so bright
 That they shine at night,
 When the moon is gone away!

My master gave me holiday, I wish he'd give me more;
 I thanked him very kindly, as I pushed my boat from shore;
 Way down the river I floated, my heart so bright and free,
 To the cottage of my lovely girl I longed so much to see. Chorus.

Down by the river where the trees do hang so low,
 Where the coons among the branches play, the mink he hides below,
 There is the spot and May she look so sweet,
 Her eyes they sparkle like the stars, her lips as red as beets. Chorus.

Beneath a shady old oak tree I've whiled such happy hours,
 As happy as the humming birds that flit among the flowers.
 But dearest May when I left her, she cried hard when we parted,
 I gave her one long farewell kiss and up the river started. Chorus.

Old master he was taken sick and poor old man he died,
 And I was sold way down below, close by the river side;
 But dearest May when she heard the news, she wilted like a flower,
 And now lies low beneath the tree, where the owl hoots every hour.

Chorus: To whoo, to whoo!
 To whoo, to whoo, to whoo!
 To whoo, to whoo, to whoo, to whoo!
 To whoo, *to whoo*, TO WHOO!
 Pianissimo: Dearest May
 Was lovely as the day, etc.

The owl chorus is an invention of mine and should not be attempted by any one who has not heard in the forest gloaming the peculiarly solemn and mournful note of a large owl.

K. P. B.

A LITTLE MORE CIDER TOO

I love the blonde girl and brunette,
 And I love all the re-est.
 I love the girls for loving me,
 But I love myself the be-est.
 Oh dear! I am so thirsty,
 I've just come down from supper,
 I drank two pails of apple-jack
 And a tub of apple-butter.

Chorus: And a little more cider too,
 And a little more cider too,
 A little more cider
 For Miss Dinah,
 A little more cider, too!

When first I saw Miss Dinah,
 'Twas on Broadway I spied her;
 I'd gave my hats and boots, I would,
 If I had been beside her.
 I looked at her and she looked at me.
 And then I crossed the stre-eet,
 And smilingly she said to me,
 "A little more cider, sweet!" Chorus.

I wish I was an apple,
 And Snow-flake was another!
 Oh! think how happy we would be,
 Upon the tree together!
 And then the darkies all would cry,
 When on the tree they spied her,
 To think how happy we would be,
 Both squushed up into cider. Chorus.

And now Old Age comes creeping!
 I grow old and don't get bigger;
 And cider sweet and sour then—
 But I'm the same old nigger.
 But be the matter what it be,
 Long, or short, or wider,
 She is the apple of my eye,
 And I'm bound to be beside her! Chorus.

Some misogynist bachelors interchange the pronouns of the fifth line of the second verse, but my reverence for the gentler sex makes me prefer what is written.

The third verse is true poetry, equal to anything in Homer.

Snowflake is a case of *lucus a non lucendo*. Darkies are very fond of this kind of wit. K. P. B.

OH, SUSANNAH

I come from Alabama,
 With my banjo on my knee,
 And I'm gwine to Loui-si-ana,
 My true love for to see.
 It rained so hard the day I left,
 The weather it was dry;
 The sun so hot I froze to death,
 Susannah, don't you cry!

Chorus: Oh, Susannah, don't you cry for me!
 I come from Alabama,
 With my banjo on my knee,
 And I'm gwine to Louisiana,
 My true love for to see.

I had a dream de oder night,
 When everything was still,
 I dreamt I saw Susannah,
 A-comin down the hill;
 A buckwheat cake was in her mouth,
 A tear was in her eye;
 Said I, I'm comin from the South,
 Susannah, don't you cry. Chorus.

I jumped aboard the telegraph,
 And travelled down the river;
 The electric fluid magnified,
 And killed five hundred nigger.
 The biler bust, the train run off,
 I really thought I'd die;
 I shut my eyes to hold my breath,
 Susannah, don't you cry. Chorus.

I'm gwine down to New Or-leeans,
 And then I'll look around,
 And if I spy Susannah,
 I'll fall upon the ground.
 But if I do not find her,
 This darky'll surely die,
 And when I'm dead and bu-ri-ed,
 Susannah, don't you cry. Chorus.

ON THE BANKS OF THE OHIO

We live on the banks of the Ohio, Ohio, Ohio!
 Tralla—la—la! Tralla—la—la!
 Where the mighty waters rapidly flow,
 And the steamboat streaks along!

Chorus:

We live on the banks of the Ohio, Ohio, Ohio!
 We live on the banks of the Ohio! On the O-hi-O!

Droop not, darkies, as we go,
 Tralla—la—la! Tralla—la—la!
 Back to the banks of the Ohio,
 The river we love so well. Chorus.

Old marster to we darkies is good!
 Tralla—la—la! Tralla—la—la!
 He gives us our clothes and he gives us our food,
 And we merrily sing all day. Chorus.

In a very short time we all must go,
 Tralla—la—la! Tralla—la—la!
 Back to the banks of the Ohio,
 Sweet music there to exccourse. Chorus.

WE'LL HAVE A LITTLE DANCE TONIGHT, BOYS

I'll sing you a little song, my boys, and then I'll sing you another,
 Old master's gone from home, my boys, he's gone to see his brother!
 So, darkies, wait a little while till he gets out of sight,
 We'll drop the shovel and the hoe * and have a little dance tonight.

Chorus:

We'll have a little dance tonight, boys, tonight, boys, tonight, boys!
 We'll have a little dance tonight, boys!
 We'll dance by the light of the moon.

I wants my cambric handkerchief, I wants my white cravat.
 And hand me down my high-heeled boots, likewise my beaver hat.
 The darkies all are blythe and gay, their teeth are very white,
 Then won't you go over the river * and have a little dance tonight? Chorus.

I rises at the break of day, I takes a morning walk,
 I meets my lovely Roxiana and this is the way I talk,
 Says I to her, "You are my love, you are my soul's delight,
 Then won't you go over the river * and have a little dance tonight?"
 Chorus—to be repeated pianissimo.

At the asterisk a well instructed company will pause and one of them will say:
 "What for, Sambo?" or
 "What you gwine to do that fur, nigger?"
 At the address to Roxiana the leader may turn to his best girl and look fondly
 into her eyes, etc. K. P. B.

IN THE MORNING OUT WE GO

In the morning out we go,
 To chop the wood and the co-orn to hoe,
 And when we do return at night,
 We dance by the moon
 Till broa-oad daylight.
 Broa-oad daylight.

Chorus: Let's be gay and banish sorrow,
 All our work is done today.
 Laugh and sing until tomorrow,
 'Tis the darkies' holiday.

This is all I ever heard.

The "broad daylight" was sung ludicrously, prolonged, or gasped out with contortions, looking to right and left.

When you get to the chorus, rise, take the hands of a girl and dance across the floor. Get her consent on the sly so she will not pull back and spoil the fun.

K. P. B.

JIM CRACK CORN

When I was young, I used to wait
 On master and hand him the plate,
 Pass him the bottle when he was dry,
 And brush away the blue-tail fly.

Chorus: Jim crack corn, I don't keer,
 Jim crack corn, I don't keer,
 Jim crack corn, I don't keer,
 For master's gone away.

And when he rides in the afternoon,
 I follow with a hickory broom,
 The pony being very shy,
 When bitten by the blue-tail fly. Chorus.

One day he ride around the farm,
 The flies so numerous they did swarm;
 One chance to bite him on the thigh,
 The dickens take that blue-tail fly! Chorus.

The pony rared and jumped and pitched,
 He flung old master in the ditch,
 The jury came and wondered why;
 The verdict was, "The blue-tail fly." Chorus.

They buried him under a simmon tree,
 His epitaph is dar to see,
 "Here am I now forced to lie,
 All on account of the Blue-Tail Fly." Chorus.

Negroes did not say *massa* but *marster*, with the *a* very broad. They did not use "am" for "is". They did use "is" for "am". The last verse should be sung weepingly, the last chorus with uncontrollable and despairing vociferations.

K. P. B.

OLD DAN TUCKER

Old Dan Tucker he got drunk,
 He fell in the fire and kicked up a chunk,
 A coal of fire got in his shoe,
 And bless your soul, honey, how the ashes flew!

Chorus: So git out de way, Old Dan Tucker!
 Git out de way, *Old* Dan Tucker,
 Git out de way, *OLD* Dan Tucker,
 You're too late to get your supper.

The bull frog jumped from the bottom of de well,
 He jumped so high I could not tell.
 I tied him fast to a hickory stump,
 And he rared and pitched but he couldn't get a jump. Chorus.

Some folks say this nigger won't steal,
 But I caught him in my corn field,
 I tied him fast to a knotty pine,
 And give him with the cow skin thirty-nine. Chorus.

Old Dan Tucker he went to town,
 And carried a load of molasses down,
 The lasses worked and the hoops did bust,
 And sent him home in a thunder gust. Chorus.

CARRY ME BACK TO OLD VIRGINNY

On a floatin scow in old Virginny,
 I've worked from day to day,
 A rakin among the oyster beds,
 Which always seemed to me play.
 But now Old Age he holds me fast,
 I cannot work any more,
 Then carry me back, carry me back
 To old Virginia's shore.

Chorus: Oh! carry me back to old Virginia,
 To old Virginia's shore!
 Oh! carry me back, carry me back,
 To old Virginia's shore.
Oh! Oh!! Oh!!! carry me back
 To *old* Virginia, to OLD Virginia's shore.

If only I was young again,
 I'd lead a different life;
 I'd save my money and buy a farm
 And take Dinah for my wife.
 But now I'm old and feeble grown,
 My bones are gettin sore,
 Then carry me back, carry me back
 To *old* Virginia's shore. Chorus.

When I am dead and gone to rest
 Lay the banjo by my side;
 Let the possums and coons to my funeral come,
 For they were always my pride.
 Then in soft repose I'll take my rest,
 And dream forever more,
 That they've carried me back, that they've carried me back,
 To old Virginia's shore.

OLD UNCLE NED

There was an old danky, and his name was Uncle Ned,
 And he lived long time ago.
 And he had no wool on the top of his head,
 In the place where the wool ought to grow.

Chorus: Then lay down the shovel and the hoe-o-o-oe,
 Hang up the fiddle and the bow.
 There's no more hard work for poor old Uncle Ned,
 He's gone where the good darkies go.

His fingers were long as the cane in the brake,
 And he had no eyes for to see,
 And he had no teeth for to eat the corn cake,
 So he had to let the corn cake be. Chorus.

When Uncle Ned died, Missis take it very hard,
 And the tears run down like the rain,
 And the darkies all said, when they saw the old man dead,
 They would never see his like again. Chorus.

Jack Wheat used to vary sundry lines: e. g. He had no teeth on the top of his head.

I have heard Uncle Ned sung in sesquipedalian words to great admiration. I give the first verse and chorus. K. P. B.

There was an ancient colored individual and his cognomen was Uncle Edward,
 And he dwelt in the primeval days long since past.
 And he had no capillary substance on the summit of his pericranium,
 In the place designed by kind Providence for the capillary substance to vegetate.

Chorus: Then deposit the agricultural implements prone upon Mother Earth.
 Let the violin and its accompanying bow hang pendant on the wall.
 There is no more arduous labor to be performed by Ancient Uncle Edward,
 He has departed to the place designed by kind Providence for honest and pious colored individuals to emigrate to.

My brother Dick sang this well. It requires a little practice to get in the words without losing the tune. Of course you can add bigger words to the extent of your vocabulary and rapidity of utterance. K. P. B.

I'M BOUND TO CROSS THE JORDAN

I'm bound to cross the Jordan,
 I'm bound to cross the Jordan,
 I'm bound to cross the Jordan, Hallelujah.
 I'm bound to cross the Jordan,
 I'm bound to cross the Jordan,
 I'm bound to cross the Jordan, Hallelujah.

Oh, brothers, won't you join me,
 Sisters, won't you join me,
 Sinners, won't you join me?
 For I'm bound to cross the Jordan, Hallelujah.

I'm bound to cross the Jordan, etc.

Oh, my brother's over Jordan,
 My sister's over Jordan,
 My neighbor's over Jordan,
 And I'm bound to cross the Jordan, Hallelujah.

I'm bound to cross the Jordan, etc.

OH, THE HEAVENS SHUT THE GATES ON ME

Oh, the heavens shut the gates on me,

Oh, the due time shuts the gates on me.

Sometimes I weep, sometimes I mourn,

Sometimes I do nary one (drawled out).

Oh, the heavens shut the gates on me,

Oh, the due time shuts the gates on me.

OLE MOLLY HAR

Ole Molly Har, whatcher doin dar,

Settin in the corner smokin a cigar?

SAID THE BLACKBIRD TO THE CROW

Said the blackbird to the crow,

"What makes white folks hate us so?"

"Oh! ever since old Adam was born,

It's been our trade to pull up corn,

And that's why white folks hate us so."

4. COMIC SONGS

GILES COLLINS

Giles Collins he said to his old moth-er,

"O mother come bind up my head,

And send for the parson of our par-ish

For tomorrow I shall be dead, dead, dead,

Tomorrow I shall be dead."

His mother she made him some water-gruel,

And stirred it round with a spoon.

Giles Collins, he drank the water gruel,

And died before it was noon, noon, noon,

And died before it was noon.

Lady Anna was sitting at her win-dow,

A-mending her night-robe and coif:

She saw the very prettiest corpse,

She had seen in all her loife, loife, loife,

She had seen in all her loife.

"What bear you there, you six strong men,
 Upon your shoulders so high?"
 "We bear the body of Giles Col-lins
 Who for love of you did die, die, die,
 For love of you did die."

"Set him down, set him down,"
 Lady Anna she cried,
 "On the grass that grows so green,
 For tomorrow ere the clock strikes ten,
 My body must lie by his'n, by his'n,
 My body must lie by his'n."

Lady Anna was buried in the East,
 Giles Collins was buried in the West;
 There grew a lily from Giles Col-lins,
 And touched Lady Anna's breast, breast, breast,
 And touched Lady Anna's breast.

There blew a cold north-easterly wind,
 That cut that lily in twain,
 Which never there did grow before,
 And never shall grow again, 'gain, 'gain,
 And never shall grow again.

It is effective to give the last two lines of each verse rapidly and grotesquely. To act the parts is better. The song is a drama, full of life and death, biting wind and despairing lover.

K. P. B.

ON SPRINGFIELD MOUNT

On Springfield Mount, as I've hycarn tell,
 A like-ly youth there once did dwell,
 Leftenant Curtis' only son,
 A like-ly youth nigh twent-y-one, nigh twent-y-one, nigh twent-y-one,
 A like-ly you-uth nigh twent-y-one.

Now this young man one day did go,
 Into the meadow for to mow,
 And as he mow-ed he did feel,
 A pizen serpent bite his heel, bite his heel, etc.

He threw his scythe upon the grass,
 "Ah me!" he cried, "Alas! alas!"
 To think that my life strings should break,
 By the bite of this vile and pizenous snake," etc.

His mother then to him did go,
 She sent for Doctor San-grado,
 He cut him deep with a lancet cruel,
 And gave him a dose of water gruel, water gruel, etc.

Now this young man gave up the ghost,
 To the land of spirits he did post,
 Singing loud as along he went,
 "Cruel, cru-el, cru-el serpent, cru-el serpent,
 Cru-el sarpe-ent to bite my heel."

IN THE GOOD OLD COLONY TIMES

In the good old Colony times,
 When we were under the King,
 Three roguish chaps fell into mishaps,
 Because they could not sing (three times).
 Three roguish chaps fell into mishaps,
 Because they could not sing.

The first he was a miller,
 The second he was a weaver,
 The third he was a little tailor,
 Three roguish chaps together (three times).
 The third he was a little tailor,
 Three roguish chaps together.

Now the miller he stole corn,
 And the weaver he stole yarn,
 And the little tailor stole broadcloth
 For to keep these three rogues warm (three times).
 And the little tailor stole broadcloth,
 For to keep these three rogues warm.

Now the miller got drowned in his pond,
 And the weaver got hung in his web,
 And Satan clapped his claw on the little tailor
 With the broadcloth under his arm (three times).
 And the little tailor went down Below,
 With the broadcloth under his arm.

CORK LEG

I'll tell you a story without any sham.
 In Holland lived Mynheer van Flam,
 Who every morning said, "I am
 The richest man in Amsterdam."

Chorus: Rytoo rytoo riryloo, rytoo rytoo rylay.

One morning while eating as full as an egg,
A poor relation came to beg,
But he kicked him out without broaching a keg,
And in kicking him out he broke his leg. Chorus.

A doctor the first in his vocation,
Came and delivered a long oration,
And wanting a limb for anatomization,
He finished the job by amputation. Chorus.

An artist in Amsterdam it would seem,
Had made cork legs his study and theme;
Each joint was as strong as an iron beam,
And the whole was a compound of clock-work and steam. Chorus.

The leg came home and fitted right,
Inspection the artist did invite,
Its fine shape gave Mynheer delight,
So he fitted it on and he screwed it tight. Chorus.

He went through each square and by each shop,
Of speed he went at the utmost top,
He went with a bound and a leap and a hop,
When he found his leg he could not stop. Chorus.

Horror and grief were in his face,
His neighbors thought he was running a race,
He clung to a lamp post to stop his pace,
But the leg kept on, nor gave up the chase. Chorus.

He called to some men with all his might,
"Oh! stop my leg, or I'm murdered quite!"
But though they heard him their aid invite,
In less than a minute he was out of sight. Chorus.

He went o'er hill and field and plain,
He tried his best to ease his pain;
He threw himself down, but all in vain,
For the leg hopped up and was off again. Chorus.

He walked of days and nights a score,
Of Europe soon he made the tour,
He died—and though he was no more,
The leg kept on the same as before. Chorus.

I've told you my story fair and free,
Of the funniest man you ever did see,
He never was buried tho' dead he be,
And now I am singing his L E G. Chorus.

THE DUMB MAIDEN

A song of Queen Anne's time.

All ye that pass along, come, listen to my song
Concerning of a youth, that was young, young, young!
And of a maiden fair; few with her that could compare,
But alack! and alas! she was dumb, dumb, dumb.

At length this country blade did wed this pretty maid,
And proudly conducted her home, home, home.
Thus in her beauty bright lay all his chief delight,
But alack! and alas! she was dumb, dumb, dumb.

Now I will plainly show what work this maid could do,
Which a pattern then might be, for girls young, young, young,
Oh! she both day and night in working took delight,
But alack! and alas! she was dumb, dumb, dumb.

She could brew and she could bake, she could wash and wring and shake,
And sweep the house well with a broom, broom, broom.
She could knit and sew and spin, and do most any such like thing,
But alack! and alas! she was dumb, dumb, dumb.

At length this man would go the doctor's skill to know,
Saying, "Doctor! can you cure a woman of the dumb, dumb, dumb?"
"Oh! it is the easiest part that belongs unto my art,
For to cure a woman of the dumb, dumb, dumb."

To the doctor he did her bring, and he cut her chattering string,
And set her tongue on the run, run, run.
In the morning she did rise and she filled his house with cries,
And she rattled in his ears, like a drum, drum, drum.

To the doctor he did go, with his heart all filled with woe,
Saying, "Doctor! I am undone, 'done, 'done.
She's turned a scolding wife, and I am weary of my life,
For I cannot make this woman hold her tongue, tongue, tongue."

The doctor then did say, "When from me she went away,
She was perfectly cured of the dumb, dumb, dumb.
But it's beyond the art of man, let him do whate'er he can,
To make a scolding wife hold her tongue, tongue, tongue."

But I heard the doctor say just before I went away,
"The oil of hickory is strong, strong, strong.
Just anoint the body round till the room begins to sound:
It *may* make a scolding wife hold her tongue, tongue, tongue."

VILLIKINS AND HIS DINAH

It's of a rich merchant I am going for to tell,
 Who had for a daughter an unkimmon fine young gal;
 Her name it was Dinah, just sixteen years old,
 And she had a large portion in silver and gold
 (Two shares in the University Railroad).

Chorus—which I sing by myself in consequence of the high price of Italian singers:

Too ral li, too ral li, too rol li day [four times].

As Dinah was walking in the garding one day
 (The front garding),

Her papa came to her and to her did say,

“Go dress yourself, Dinah, in gorgeous array

(Take your hair out of papers and put on a clean pair of stockings),

“And I'll bring you a husbiand both galliant and gay.” Too ral li, etc.

Chorus, in anticipation of the wedding breakfast ordered of Jordan Weaver around the corner: Too ral li, etc.

Now this is what the infant progeny said in reply to the horthor of her being.

“Oh, pa-pa, oh, papa (Papa is the French for father),

Oh, papa, dear papa, I've not made up my mind

To marry just yet; why I don't feel inclined;

And all my large portion I'll gladly give o'er,

If you'll let me remain singuel for one twelve month more.” Too ral li, etc.

Wheedling and persuasive chorus, on behalf of the offspring's remonstrance to the horthor of her being: Too ral li, etc.

Now this is the way the parricidal papa spoke, parenthetically and paregorically, to his lovely daughter:

“Go, go, boldest daughter,” the parient he cried,

“If you will not consent to be this here young man's bride,

I'll give your large portion to your nearest of kin,

And you shan't reap the benefit of one single pin.” Too ral li, etc.

Chorus of the ferocious, enraged, and tyrannical parient: Too ral li, etc.

Now we come to the most melancholy part of it and show what the progeny was druv to in consequence of the mingled ferocity and tyranny of the inconsiderable parient.

As Villikins was a-walking the garding around
 (This was the back garding),

He saw his dear Dinah lying dead on the ground,

With a cup of cold pison lying down by her side,

And a billet dux which said 'twas by pison she died

(Old corn whiskey). Too ral li, etc.

Chorus—expressive of Old Cor-run: Too ral li, etc.

This is what the lovyer did on the diskivery.

He kissed her cold corpus a thousand times o'er,
 And vowed she was *his* Dinah, though she was no more,
 Then swallowed the pison like a lovyer so brave,
 And Villikins and his Dinah were both laid in one grave. Too ral li, etc.
 Dismal, duplicate, defunct chorius, in consequence of the double event: Too ral li, etc.

Now this is the superlative, supernatural visitation, which appeared to the cruel
 parient after the decease of his only progeny.

At twelve the next night neath a tall popular tree,
 The ghost of his Dinah the parient did see,
 Arm in arm with her Villikins and both looking blue,
 Saying "We wouldn't have been pizenied if it hadn't been for you." Too ral li, etc.
 Sepulchral, subterranean chorius—to astonish the weak nerves of the parient: Too
 ral li, etc.

The parient's fate, and what he thought he would do, but he didn't:

Now the parient was seiz-ed with horror of home,
 So he packed up his portmanteau around the world to roam,
 But as he was starting he was seized with a shiver,
 Which shook him to pieces, and ended him forever.
 And those who picked up the pieces could only sing, Too ral li, etc.
 Sympathetic chorius for the parient's fragments, though the coroner's jury found,
 "Served him right:" Too ral li, etc.

Morale

Now all you young men, don't you thus fall in love, nor
 Do not by no means disobey your guv'nor;
 And all you young maidens, mind who you clap eyes on,
 Think of Villikins and his Dinah, not forgetting the pison.
 Chorius—Fearfully impressive: Too ral li, etc.

AUNT JEMIMA

Aunt Jemima she was old but very kind and clever,
 She had a notion of her own that she would marry never;
 She vowed she'd live and die in peace, avoiding all disaster,
 So she made her living day by day by selling of a plaster.

Chorus: Sheepskin and bees-wax
 Made this mighty plaster,
 The more you tried to get it off,
 The more it stuck the faster.

She had a sister very tall but still she kept on growing,
 She might have been a giant now, in fact there is no knowing;
 All of a sudden she became of her own height the master,
 And all because upon each foot she stuck Jemima's plaster. Chorus.

Her neighbor had a Thomas cat that was a very glutton,
 He never caught a mouse or rat, but stole both milk and mutton;
 To keep him at home she tried her best but ne'er could be his master
 Until she stuck him to the floor with Aunt Jemima's plaster. Chorus.

There was a thief that night by night kept stealing from the neighbors,
 They never could find the rascal out with all their tricks and labors;
 They set a trap upon the steps and caught him with a plaster,
 The more he tried to get away, the more he stuck the faster. Chorus.

Now if you have a dog or cat, a husband, wife, or lover,
 That you would wish to keep at home, this plaster just discover.
 And if you wish to live in peace, avoiding all disaster,
 Take my advice and try the effect of Aunt Jemima's plaster. Chorus.

To the above has been added the following by another poet—author unknown.

Aunt Jemima had a dog, his tail was short and stumpy.
 She put a plaster on his head and drew him into a monkey. Chorus.

Aunt Jemima went to town upon a load of peaches;
 She put a plaster on her head, and drew her out of her . . . pantalettes.
 Sheepskin and bees-wax
 Make this monstrous plaster,
 The more you try to pull it off,
 The more it sticks the faster.

IN BROOKLYN CITY

In Brooklyn City there lived a maid, and she was known to fame.
 Her mother's name was Ma-ri-Ann and hers was Ma-ri-Jane.
 And every Saturday morning she used to go over the river;
 She went to the market, where she sold eggs
 And sausages, sometimes liver.

Chorus: For Oh, for Oh, he was my darling boy,
 For he was the lad with the auburn hair,
 And his name was Mickle Roy.

She fell in love with a charcoal man, McCoskry was his name;
 His fighting weight was seven stone ten, and he loved Ma-ri-Jane.
 He took her to ride in his charcoal cart one fine St. Patrick's Day,
 But the donkey got scared at a Jersey man, and bolted and ran away. Chorus.

McCoskry jerked and hollered in vain: the donkey would not stop.
 He threw Ma-ri-Jane right over his head into a policy shop.
 When McCoskry saw her terrible fate, his heart was moved with pity,
 So he stabbed the donkey with a bit of charcoal and fled to Salt Lake City. Cho.

In the chorus "*For*" is sung loud and emphatically, with a pause after it. It does not appear how Mickle Roy gets into the story. Put the audience to guessing. My guess is that the lover was named Mickle Roy McCoskry. K. P. B.

THE BATTLE BOOK

BRYAN O'LINN

Bryan O'Linn had no breeches to wear,
So he got him a sheepskin and made him a pair,
With the skinny side out and the woolly side in;
"They are nice, light, and thin," said Bryan O'Linn.

Bryan O'Linn had no coat to put on,
So he got him a goat-skin and made him a one;
He planted the horns right under his chin;
"They'll take them for pistols", said Bryan O'Linn.

Bryan O'Linn had no watch for to wear,
So he got him a turnip and scooped it out fair;
He planted a cricket close under the skin;
"They'll think it's a-ticking", said Bryan O'Linn.

Bryan O'Linn had to bring his wife home,
He had but one horse and he was all skin and bone;
"I'll set her before me, as neat as a pin,
And her mother behind me", said Bryan O'Linn.

This is the only case in history of a man's being kind to his mother-in-law.

Bryan O'Linn and his wife and her mother
Were all going over the bridge together;
The bridge it fell down and they all tumbled in;
"We'll find ground at the bottom", said Bryan O'Linn.

BILLY GRIMES

"Tomorrow, Ma, I'm sweet sixteen,
And Billy Grimes, the drover,
Has popped the question to me, Ma,
And wants to be my lover.
Tomorrow morn, he says, Mama,
He's coming here quite early,
To take a pleasant walk with me,
Across the field of barley."

"What's that I hear, my daughter dear?
It's no use now a-talking,
You shall not go across the field
With Billy Grimes a-walking.
To think of his presumption too,
The dirty, ugly, drover,
I wonder where your pride has been
To think of such a lover."

“Old Grimes is dead, they say, Mama,
 And Billy is so lonely.
 Besides, they say, to Grimes’ estate,
 That Billy is the only . .
 Surviving heir of all that’s left,
 And that they say is nearly
 A good ten thousand dollars, Ma,
 About six hundred yearly.”

“My daughter dear, I did not hear,
 The last remark quite clearly,
 But William is a nice young man,
 And no doubt loves you dearly.
 So remember then tomorrow morn
 To be up bright and early,
 And take a pleasant walk with him
 Across the field of barley.”

5. SONGS FROM THE LAND OF OUR FOREFATHERS

SCOTS, WHA HAE WI WALLACE BLED

Scots, wha hae wi’ Wallace bled,
 Scots, wham Bruce has often led,
 Welcome to your gory bed
 Or to victorie!

Now’s the day, and now’s the hour;
 See the front o’ battle lour,
 See approach proud Edward’s power—
 Chains and slaverie!

Wha will be a traitor knave?
 Wha can fill a coward’s grave?
 Wha sae base as be a slave?—
 Let him turn, and flee!

Wha for Scotland’s King and Law
 Freedom’s sword will strongly draw,
 Freeman stand or freeman fa’,
 Let him follow me!

By oppression’s woes and pains,
 By your sons in servile chains,
 We will drain our dearest veins
 But they shall be free!

Lay the proud usurpers low!
 Tyrants fall in every foe!
 Liberty's in every blow!
 Let us do, or die!

THE CAMPBELLS ARE COMING

Chorus: The Campbells are coming, O-ho! O-ho!!
 The Campbells are coming, O-ho! O-ho!!
 The Campbells are coming to bonnie Lochleven!
 The Campbells are coming, O-ho! O-ho!!

Upon the Lomonds I lay, I lay,
 Upon the Lomonds I lay, I lay,
 I look-it down to bonnie Lochleven,
 And saw three bonnie pipers play. Chorus.

The great Argyle he goes before;
 He makes the cannons and guns to roar;
 With banners rattling in the wind,
 The Campbells are coming, O-ho! O-ho!! Chorus.

The Campbells they are all in arms
 Their loyal faith and troth to show;
 With sound of trumpet and fife and drum
 The Campbells are coming, O-ho! O-ho!! Chorus.

BONNIE DUNDEE

To the Lords of Convention 'twas Claverhouse who spoke,
 "Ere the King's crown go down there are crowns to be broke;
 So let each Cavalier who loves honor and me
 Come follow the bonnet of Bonnie Dundee."

Chorus: "Come fill up my cup, come fill up my can,
 Come saddle my horses, and call up my men;
 Unhook the West Port, and let me gang free,
 For it's up with the bonnet of Bonnie Dundee!"

Dundee he is mounted, he rides up the street,
 The bells are rung backward, the drums they are beat;
 But the Provost, douce man, said, "Just e'en let him be,
 For the Town is weel rid of that Deil o' Dundee." Chorus.

The Gordon demands of him which way he goes—
 "Where'er shall direct me the shade of Montrose!
 Your Grace in short space shall hear tidings of me,
 Or that low lies the bonnet of Bonnie Dundee." Chorus.

"There are hills beyond Pentland, and lands beyond Forth,
 If there's lords in the Lowlands, there's chiefs in the North;
 There are wild Duniewassals, three thousand times three,
 Will cry, Hey! for the bonnet of Bonnie Dundee." Chorus.

"Then away to the hills, to the lea, to the rocks—
 Ere I own a usurper, I'll couch with the fox;
 And tremble, false Whigs, in the midst of your glee,
 Ye hae not seen the last of my bonnet and me!" Chorus.

A HIGHLAND LAD

A Highland lad my love was born,
 The lowland's laws he held in scorn,
 But he was faithful to his clan,
 My gallant braw John Highland man.

Chorus: Heh! my braw John Highland man,
 And ho! my braw John Highland man.
 There's not a lad in all the land,
 Can match with my John Highland man.

With his philibeg and his tartan plaid,
 And his good claymore down by his side,
 The ladies' hearts he did trepan,
 My gallant braw John Highland man.

Chorus: So heh! my braw John Highland man, etc.

They banished him across the sea,
 But ere the bud was on the tree,
 The pearls adown my cheeks they ran,
 Embracing my John Highland man. Chorus.

But oh, they caught him at the last,
 And bound him with their fetters fast,
 My curse upon them every one:
 They've hanged my braw John Highland man. Chorus.

OH DEAR, WHAT CAN THE MATTER BE

Chorus: Oh dear! what can the matter be?
 Dear, dear! what can the matter be?
 Dear, dear! what can the matter be?
 Johnny's so long at the fair.

He promised to bring me a fairing would please me,
 And then for a kiss how he vowed he would tease me;
 He promised to bring me a bunch of blue ribbon,
 To tie up my bonnie brown hair. Chorus.

He promised to bring me a basket of posies,
 A handful of lilies, a garland of roses;
 And a little straw hat to set off the blue ribbon,
 That tied up my bonnie brown hair. Chorus.

ROY'S WIFE OF ALDIVALLOCH

Roy's wife of Aldivalloch,
 Roy's wife of Aldivalloch,
 Wot you how she treated me,
 As I went o'er the braes of Balloch?

She vowed, she swore she wad be mine,
 She said she loved me best of any,
 But oh! the fickle, faithless quean,
 She's ta'en the carl and left her Johnny.

Oh! she was a canty quean!
 Weel could she dance the hieland walloch.
 How happy I, had she been mine,
 Or I'd been Roy of Aldivalloch.

Her hair sae fair, her een sae clear,
 Her wee bit mouth sae sweet and bonnie,
 To me she always will be dear,
 Tho' she's forever left her Johnny.

THE SANDS O' DEE

"Oh! Mary, go and call the cattle home,
 And call the cattle home,
 And call the cattle home,
 Across the sands o' Dee!"
 The western wind was wild and dank with foam,
 And all alone went she;
 The western wind was wild and dank with foam,
 And all alone went she.

The creeping tide came up along the sand
 And o'er and o'er the sand,
 And 'round and 'round the sand,
 As far as eye could see.

The blinding mist came down and hid the land,
 And never home came she.
 The blinding mist came down and hid the land,
 And never home came she.

"Oh! is it weed or fish or floating hair,
 A tress of golden hair,
 Of drown-ed maiden's hair,
 Among the nets at sea?"
 Oh! never salmon yet that shone so fair,
 Among the stakes of Dee!
 Oh! never salmon yet that shone so fair.
 Among the stakes o' Dee!

They rowed her in across the rolling foam,
 The cruel, crawling foam,
 The cruel, hungry foam,
 To her grave beside the sea.
 But still the boatmen hear her call the cattle home,
 Along the sands o' Dee.
 But still the boatmen hear her call the cattle home,
 Along the sands of Dee.

Nellie, my daughter, sang this with infinite pathos and sweetness. I think it one
 of the finest songs in the language. K. P. B.

THE THREE FISHERS

Three fishers went sailing away to the West,
 Away to the West as the sun went down;
 Each thought on the woman who loved him the best,
 And the children stood watching them out of the town;
 For men must work, and women must weep,
 And there's little to earn, and many to keep,
 Though the harbor bar be moaning.

Three wives sat up in the lighthouse tower,
 And they trimmed the lamps as the sun went down;
 They looked at the squall, and they looked at the shower,
 And the night-rack came rolling up ragged and brown.
 But men must work, and women must weep,
 Though storms be sudden, and waters deep,
 And the harbor bar be moaning.

Three corpses lay out on the shining sands
 In the morning gleam as the tide went down,
 And the women are weeping and wringing their hands
 For those who will never come home to the town;
 For men must work, and women must weep,
 And the sooner it's over, the sooner to sleep;
 And good-bye to the bar and its moaning.

A FINE OLD ENGLISH GENTLEMAN

I'll sing you a good old song, made by a good old pate,
 Of a fine Old English Gentleman, who had an old estate,
 Who kept up his old mansion at a bountiful old rate,
 With a fine old porter to relieve the old poor at the gate,
 Like a Fine Old English Gentleman all of the Olden time.

His hall so old was hung around with guns and spears and bows,
 And swords and good old bucklers, that had stood against old foes,
 And there his worship sat in state in doublet and trunk hose
 And drank his cup of good old sack to warm his good old nose, Like, etc.

When winter old brought frost and cold, he opened house to all,
 And though threescore and ten his years, he featly led the ball,
 Nor was the houseless wanderer e'er turn-ed from his hall,
 For while he feasted all the great, he ne'er forgot the small, Like, etc.

But time though sweet is strong in flight and years rolled swiftly by,
 And autumn's falling leaves proclaimed the old man he must die,
 He laid him down right tranquilly, gave up life's latest sigh,
 And mourning friends around him stood and tears bedimmed each eye,
 For the Fine Old English Gentleman all of the Olden Time.

A WET SHEET AND A FLOWING SEA

A wet sheet and a flowing sea, and a wind that follows fast,
 That fills the white and rustling sail, and bends the gallant mast,
 That bends the gallant mast, my boys, while, like an eagle free,
 Away the good ship flies and leaves old England on the lee.

"Oh! for a soft and gentle wind," I heard a fair one cry,
 But give to me the roaring breeze, and white waves heaving high,
 And white waves heaving high, my boys, the good ship tight and free;
 The world of waters is our home, and merry men are we.

There's tempest in yon horn-ed moon, there's lightning in yon cloud;
 And hark the music, mariners, the wind is piping loud.
 The wind is piping loud, my boys, the lightning flashing free;
 The hollow oak our palace is, our heritage the sea.

GAILY THE TROUBADOUR

Gaily the Troubadour touched his guitar,
 As he was hastening home from the war,
 Singing, "From Palestine far have I come,
 Ladylove, Ladylove, welcome me home."

She for the Troubadour hopelessly wept,
 Sadly she thought of *him*, while others slept,
 Singing, "To Palestine fain would I roam,
 Troubadour, Troubadour, come to thy home."

Hark! 'Tis the Troubadour breathing her name,
 Under the battlements softly he came,
 Singing, "From Palestine far have I come,
 Ladylove, Ladylove, welcome me home."

RORY O'MORE

Young Rory O'More courted Kathleen Bawn.
 He was bold as a hawk and she soft as the dawn.
 He wished in his heart pretty Kathleen to please,
 And he thought the best way to do that was to tease:
 "Now Rory, be aisy", sweet Kathleen would cry,
 Reproof on her lip, but a smile in her eye.
 "With your tricks I don't know, in troth, what I'm about.
 Faith, you've teased till I've put on my cloak inside out."
 "Oh, jewel", says Rory, "that same is the way
 You've treated my heart for this many a day.
 And 'tis plaised that I am, and why not, to be sure?
 For it's all for good luck", says bold Rory O'More.

"Indeed then", says Kathleen, "Don't think of the like,
 For I half gave a promise to Soothing Mike.
 The ground that I walk on he loves, I'll be bound."
 "Faith," says Rory, "I'd rather love you than the ground."
 "Now, Rory, I'll cry, if you don't let me go.
 Shure I drame every night that I'm hating you so".
 "Oh", says Rory, "that same I'm delighted to hear,
 For drames always go by contraries, my dear.
 Oh, jewel, keep draming that same till you die,
 And bright morning will give dirty night the black lie.
 And 'tis plaised that I am, and why not, to be sure?
 Since 'tis all for good luck", says bold Rory O'More.

"Arrah, Kathleen, me darlint, you've teased me enough;
 And I've thrashed for your sake Dinny Grimes and Jim Duff;
 And I've made myself, drinking your health, quite a baste,
 So I think after that I may talk to the priest".
 Then Rory, the rogue, stole his arm round her neck,
 So soft and so white, without freckle or speck,
 And he looked in her eyes that were beaming with light,
 And he kissed her sweet lips (Don't you think he was right?).
 "Now, Rory, leave off, sir, you'll hug me no more.
 That's eight times today that you've kissed me before".
 "Then here goes another", says he, "to make sure,
 For there's luck in odd numbers", says Rory O'More.



Faculty of the University of North Carolina, 1878

(Center) Kemp P. Battle, President

(Left to right beginning at bottom) A. R. Ledoux, State Chemist; F. W. Simonds, Natural History; R. H. Graves, Applied Mathematics; A. W. Mangum, English and Philosophy; Charles Phillips, Mathematics; William H. Battle, Law; J. deB. Hooper, Greek and French; A. F. Redd, Chemistry; George T. Winston, Latin and German; C. D. Grandy, Physics; W. C. Kerr, State Geologist

CHAPTER XI

PRESIDENT KEMP PLUMMER BATTLE

by

WILLIAM JAMES BATTLE¹

Kemp Plummer Battle was the fourth of the ten children of William Horn Battle and Lucy Martin Plummer. On his father's side his people were North Carolinians—Battles, Johnstons, Williamses, Horns; on his mother's side they were Virginians—Plummers, Kemps, Martins, Longs. Most of them were of English descent; the Johnstons were Scotch, the Williamses were Welsh. The family knows no other racial strain.

William Horn Battle was the son of Joel Battle, a substantial planter of Edgecombe County, who had built at the Falls of Tar River one of the first cotton factories of the state. Graduating at the University of North Carolina in 1820, he read law under Judge Leonard Henderson at Williamsborough and began practice at the little town of Louisburg, the county seat of Franklin County. To eke out a painful income he invested in a small farm near Louisburg, going thence for his cases to Louisburg and the neighboring county towns. He had a long struggle but persistence won out and he became one of the most highly respected men in the state. He was a man of great force of character but his long absences from home consequent on the duties of his profession left to his wife to be the strongest formative influence in the life of their children.

Lucy Martin Plummer was one of the large family of Kemp Plummer and Susanna Martin. On one side a Plummer, on the other a Kemp, both distinguished names in Virginia, Kemp Plummer graduated from Hampden-Sydney College, Va., settled at Warrenton, North Carolina, and obtained eminence there as the "Honest Lawyer" and the dispenser of a generous hospitality. Susanna Martin also belonged on both sides to prominent families. Her mother, Nancy Long, was daughter of Colonel Nicholas Long who was commissary general of the North Carolina forces in the Revolution. The Plummers and Martins were Anglican and Cavalier by tradition but enthusiastic nevertheless in support of the Revolution. Lucy Plummer was petite, vivacious, musical, very fond of hearing and telling good stories, but for all that she had a strong mind and will and was an admirable mother of a family and manager of a household of many children and slaves and much company.

Of such parentage Kemp Plummer Battle was born on the farm near Louisburg, December 19, 1831. As a baby he recalled his father's mother, Mary Johnston, and was nicknamed "the Scotchman," but as he grew he became like his mother's people both in looks and in character. His mother would say to him, "Kemp, never be beaten if you can help it." But in truth the boy needed no spur. He was by nature ambitious, industrious, conscientious. He was also quick to learn and remembered what he learned so that he usually stood at the head of his classes. In physique he was slight but healthy and active, good at all sorts of games, and an

¹See Table 59.

enthusiastic sportsman. He was also popular, developing early that genius for friendship which characterized him all through life. The son of such parents could hardly be other than honorable and true but not until he was mature did he become a church member. Naturally the church was the Episcopal, for his father and mother were both earnest Episcopalians. As a churchman he was to follow in his father's footsteps. Genuine in his interest and effective in his work he was destined in the course of time to fill the highest offices that the Church entrusts to laymen—Senior Warden, Lay Reader, Member of the Standing Committee, Deputy to Diocesan and General Convention; to be in constant requisition for special service; and to be the intimate friend and trusted counselor successively of Bishops Atkinson, Lyman, and Cheshire.

When Kemp was eight years old and had been in school for several years in Louisburg, his father in 1839 moved his family to Raleigh. There he went to the Lovejoy Academy until 1843, when his father made another move, this time to Chapel Hill, the seat of the University of North Carolina. The judge could educate his six sons there at less expense than in Raleigh, and could ride his Superior Court circuit as well from there as from Raleigh.

At Chapel Hill by September, 1845, Kemp had made such progress in his studies that he was able to enter the University when not yet fourteen years old. The University in those days did not require so many Carnegie units for admission as it does now, but in the Latin, Greek, and mathematics that it did require Kemp was able to hold his own with anybody. In the four years of his college course Kemp worked hard and when the score was footed up in 1849 he was found, though only seventeen and a half years old, to be one of the three First Mite men of the class and delivered the Valedictory at Commencement like his father before him.

There were no inter-collegiate athletics or dramatics or glee club or band in those days and the main extra-curricular activity was work in one of the two literary societies, Dialectic and Philanthropic. These were nearly as old as the University itself and every student had to belong to one or the other. Their sessions were secret and they had much of the glamor that now belongs to fraternities. As public speaking played a much larger part in life then than it does now, proficiency in it was much more important, though even now it is worth more than some would allow. As giving good training in declamation and debate and composition and incidentally very excellent lessons in parliamentary procedure, the Di and Phi Societies, as they were called, were held in much honor. Many alumni looked back on them with pride and affection and attributed to them no small part of their after-success. Among these was Kemp Battle. Naturally painfully timid, he learned in the Di Society to be a clear, convincing, and ready speaker, though for oratory of the Websterian type he had no taste and acquired no renown therein. The rules he evolved for himself as writer and speaker deserve consideration: "Make up your mind definitely what you want to say. Say it as simply, clearly, and briefly as you can and *stop*."

Young though he was, on Kemp was bestowed the highest honor in the gift of the Di Society, its presidency. In after times he loved to tell how in 1848 he presided at the dedication of a new hall conjointly with James Mebane, the first president of the Society fifty-three years before, and was much pleased when fifty years later he was invited in turn to preside on some festal occasion with the president of that day. It was, he declared, a sort of apostolical succession.

When Kemp graduated at the age of seventeen and a half in 1849, he was certainly not grown and he was still so thin that he seemed small for his years. As a sort of graduation present his father took him for a trip through Western North Carolina—an experience so delightful that he arranged a similar trip for three of his own sons when they graduated. Unlike many tellers of good stories he did not mind jokes on himself and used to tell with gusto how on this trip his comb was cut when he heard the daughter of a certain hotel keeper ask her father's permission to give an apple to "the Judge's little boy." -

Despite his small size and lack of years he was honored by the University the year of his graduation with appointment to a tutorship in Latin, a position which involved actual teaching of college Latin classes. Many of his students must have been older than their teacher but so much skill did he show that he was promoted next year to a higher position as tutor in mathematics and reappointed each year thereafter to the summer of 1854. In the latter position he taught not only elementary mathematics but higher branches like calculus and astronomy as well. "His classes," says one of his contemporaries, "were remarkable for their order, attention, and application." Years afterwards without further study he was always ready and able to help his sons over rough places in Latin and in mathematics and to the last was able to read the simpler Latin authors with pleasure. His acquaintance with Greek he kept alive by following the lessons in the church service with Greek Testaments that he kept under the cushion of his pew. In these Testaments he was in the habit of marking the text of the sermon with the preacher's name and the date. Sometimes he discovered that the preacher had preached the same sermon once and even twice before.

As tutor, finding himself cut off from undergraduate games, he took refuge in long walks in Chapel Hill's lovely forests. Often he could find no companion and to make the time more profitable studied the flowers along the path or memorized poetry, astonishing his children later by telling them offhand the names of rare wild flowers and by repeating one poem after another as long as they would listen. The Christmas before his death, at the age of eighty-seven, standing before the fire with his hands behind him, he repeated the greater part of Byron's "Dream". Memorizing noble verse was, he always insisted, the best possible means of acquiring literary appreciation and an unfailing source of comfort and pleasure. You might think you had forgotten a poem entirely, but quite unexpectedly it would return some day with all the charm of a long lost friend. Later on it happened that his wife had the same view and applying it to religion induced her children to learn hymns and the collects of the Prayer Book, not always with their complete approval at the time but much to their subsequent satisfaction.

While tutor in the University, Mr. Battle read law under his father, then Professor of Law. He also received the degree Master of Arts but in those days this meant no work additional to the Bachelor of Arts but only the payment of certain fees. In 1854 he was admitted to the bar and, on the theory that it was better to go where the big cases came, decided to settle in Raleigh, the capital of the state and the seat of the Supreme Court. Anyway, the leading lawyers there were elderly men who might drop off before long. Having saved up about sixteen hundred dollars he bought a partnership with Quentin Busbee then a prominent lawyer and soon entered on a busy practice.

ANDREW JOHNSON,
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING:

Whereas, *K. P. Battle,* _____
of Wake County, North Carolina, by taking part in the
late rebellion against the Government of the United States, has
made himself liable to heavy pains and penalties; _____

And whereas, the circumstances of his case render him a
proper object of Executive clemency; _____

Now, therefore, be it known, that I, ANDREW JOHNSON,
President of the United States of America, in consideration of the premises,
deems this good and sufficient reason thereunto moving, do
hereby grant to the said *K. P. Battle,* _____
a full pardon and amnesty for all offenses by him committed,
arising from participation, direct or implied, in the said rebellion,
conditioned as follows, viz: this pardon to begin and take
effect from the day on which the said *K. P. Battle*
shall take the oath prescribed in the Proclamation
of the President, dated May 29th, 1865, and to be void
and of no effect if the said *K. P. Battle* shall here-
after, at any time, acquire any property whatever in
slaves, or make use of slave labor _____

Pardon of Kemp P. Battle for taking part in the Confederacy,
June 20, 1865.

And upon the further condition that the said
Kemp P. Battle,
shall notify the Secretary of State, in writing, that he has
received and accepted the foregoing pardon.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto signed my name and caused
the Seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the City of Washington, this
Twentieth day of June,
A. D. 1865, and of the Independence of the
United States the Eighty-ninth.

By the President: Andrew Johnson
W. H. Coates,
Acting Secretary of State.

United States of America.

I, Kemp P. Battle of the County of
Macon State of North Carolina, do solemnly
swear, or affirm, in presence of Almighty God, that I will henceforth faithfully support, pro-
tect, and defend the Constitution of the United States, and the Union of the States thereunder;
and that I will, in like manner, abide by and faithfully support all Laws and Proclamations
which have been made during the existing rebellion with reference to the emancipation of slaves.
So help me God.

Kemp P. Battle
Subscribed and sworn to before me at Raleigh, N. C. this 29th day of
June 1865. H. W. Holden, Gov.

The above named has light complexion, light hair, and blue eyes, is
35 years of age, 1 1/2 inches high, and by profession a farmer.

Pardon of Kemp P. Battle for taking part in the Confederacy,
June 20, 1865.
(Below) Kemp P. Battle's Oath of Allegiance

On the twenty-eighth of November, 1855, Mr. Battle was married to a distant cousin, Martha Ann Battle of Cool Spring, Edgecombe County, daughter of James Smith Battle, a prominent planter there, who had died the year before. The story of his courtship he tells his son Thomas in a delightfully quaint and characteristic letter:

"Chapel Hill, N. C., Aug. 4, 1918.

My dear Thomas,

. . . I have been thinking how it came about that I have such a good and worthy son. The main reason is that I had such a good and worthy wife. And how did that happen? First there was the accident of our listening to Jenny Lind in Tripler Hall, New York. Then we met by accident at West Point. There we talked over our having been in the same theatre, never having met before. Then by accident we met on the train at Albany and I escorted her to the hotel. Then on my return home she was in Warrenton and I stopped there for a day and felt it my duty to call on my cousin. Then I studied law for four years, by advice of Father not thinking of matrimony. He said it would interfere with my law to get tangled up with a girl. Then Cousin Helen married Dr. Ricks and I was asked to be first groom. Uncle Dossey and I called on Cousin James, were invited to dinner. Your mother did the honors so gracefully that I was fascinated. Then Uncle Richard told me he met her at Jones' Springs and that she praised me "to the skies". That pleased me of course and I concluded to renew the acquaintance. I was soon in the toils. We were different but suited one another. She won my heart entirely. A better wife and mother never existed. She made my boys so lovable, high-toned, unselfish. We were sweethearts fifty-seven years and she is alive to me now. I dream about her and I am glad she is always young in my dreams".

The marriage took place at Cool Spring where Miss Battle was still living with her brother Turner. The hostess, Mrs. Turner W. Battle (Lavinia Bassett Daniel), writes about it thus:

"We had forty guests who remained all night, and the following day and night, so you may know I was busy to make them all comfortable such cold weather. I had nineteen or twenty beds, and thus stored them away, two by two. The Misses Somerville, Miss Brownlow, Miss Sue Plummer, Miss Margaret Norfleet, Miss Bettie Parker, Mrs. Austin, Mollie Battle, Mittie and her little ones, were the lady part of the company, who rested here all night, and such a nice clever set of gentlemen! I wish Brother George could have been here to have seen them. Pattie behaved in the most proper manner imaginable. She was a good deal frightened, but evinced her usual self-control. She looked more handsome than I ever saw her, in a dress of white corded silk, worn under an embroidered lisse, with three skirts. Kemp, of course, was all smiles and happiness. Mr. Cheshire remarked that it made him very sad to perform a ceremony which separated from his flock one whom he so highly esteemed and warmly loved. Pat was a great favorite with him, as she is with all who know her. The girls accompanied her to Chapel Hill on Friday, when there was to be a great feasting and merry-making".

Of this marriage and of the life and character of Mrs. Battle the Right Reverend Joseph Blount Cheshire, Bishop of North Carolina, son of the clergyman who performed the ceremony, writes as follows:

"On the morning of Palm Sunday, March 16, 1913, at her home in Chapel Hill, Mrs. Martha Ann Battle, wife of the Hon. Kemp P. Battle, departed out of this life into a better. She was born February 14, 1833. . . . It is not necessary to say anything of her ancestry, since to all North Carolinians her family is well known as notable for a succession of men of high character, ability, and public service, in all periods of our history from Colonial times to the present day. She inherited traditions of noble character and unselfish devotion to duty and to the best interests of society, and she has passed them on, refined and invigorated by her own example, to be the most precious heritage of her descendants.

"Her education began at Warrenton, the summer home of her father, in an excellent school established there by the Hon. Daniel Turner and his wife. . . . She afterwards attended a school in Georgetown, D. C., and finished her school days under the Rev. Dr. Aldert Smedes at our own St. Mary's.

"November 28, 1855, she married her kinsman, Mr. Kemp P. Battle, then a young lawyer of Raleigh, whose long life of devoted and eminent service in Church and State she shared and sustained during more than fifty-seven years. From 1857 to 1877 [Seven Oaks] their beautiful home in Raleigh was not only full of peace and comfort and domestic felicity for themselves and their increasing family, but to many others, kinsmen, friends, and strangers visiting Raleigh, it was an open haven of simple, cordial, and delightful hospitality, not to be forgotten by those who had enjoyed it. Seven children were born to them during those happy years. . . . Two were taken from them in childhood. [The names of the five children who reached maturity are Cornelia Viola, who married Dr. Richard H. Lewis of Raleigh; Kemp P. Battle, Jr., a physician of Raleigh; Thomas H. Battle, lawyer, banker, manufacturer, of Rocky Mount; Herbert B. Battle, chemist, of Montgomery, Alabama; and William James Battle, Professor of Classical Languages in the University of Texas, Austin, Texas.]

"In 1877 she was called to give up her home in Raleigh, with its pleasant surroundings, and the tender associations of twenty happy years, that she might accompany her husband to Chapel Hill, where he had been entrusted with the most honorable but heavy task of reviving the University of the State, and establishing it upon new and broader foundations. Here, in the straggling village of dilapidated and (in many cases) empty houses, were gathered a handful of faithful men and women devoted to this great work. Her home in Chapel Hill became at once what it had so long been in Raleigh, but with a wider range of hospitality, and a more potent and far-reaching influence. For more than twenty years, and until failing strength absolutely demanded greater repose for mind and body, her house was the hospitable home of innumerable friends and visitors of the University, both of the humblest and the most eminent, of the State and the country. And here, as time went on, she had the happiness of leading her grandchildren and her nephews, as they came up to the University, in those ways of goodness and truth and domestic affection in which she had so well instructed her

own children. When no longer able to receive with unlimited welcome all who came, there was yet no essential alteration in the spirit and exercise of generous friendship and hospitality. It was seldom that some guest chamber was not occupied, or that one or more friends did not share the comfort and charm of that happy home. Thus passed the years of a useful, godly, and noble life, blessed in itself, and blessing others, until in God's good time He took her to Himself. Her last words, repeated more than once after she seemed otherwise unconscious, were: 'O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord'. . . .

"Words of affection and admiration can add little to the eloquence of the facts of such a life. The filial piety which attended with unwearied sympathy and affection the bedside of a dying father developed into the devoted love, patience, and helpfulness of the wife and mother; and yet that rich nature had still treasures of love for a wide circle of kinsfolk and friends, to each in due proportion, who valued their place in her affections as one of their best possessions. To him who pens these lines the memory of her and her good and noble husband is, and ever must be, associated with the earliest recollections of childhood, the happy days of youth, the most fruitful and blessed experiences of domestic happiness and of earnest endeavor in maturer years, and, while memory lasts, must continue to be part of the best that is in him.

"It may seem superfluous to add that she was a woman of intellectual as well as social culture and refinement. She was fond of reading, and she read only the best books, as she chose her friends among the best men and women. And neither in books nor in friends could she enjoy, or willingly tolerate, in word or in thought, any departure from the highest standard of goodness, purity, or truth. She was of a deeply religious nature, and from her youth had cultivated by assiduous devotion and meditation her innate love of that which is high and holy. Without narrowness of thought or of sympathy, she was devotedly attached to the worship, the services, and the sacramental system of the church to which in early youth she had given her allegiance, and whose clergy, from the most venerable Bishop to the youngest and most inexperienced Deacon, ever found in her and her husband the kindest and most generous of friends, and the best and most sympathetic of wise counselors. Her Bible and Prayer Book were her daily companions, and next to them she loved those writers who most truly represent and express the spirit of the Holy Scriptures. Saintly George Herbert especially she read and loved, in a day when he was little known and less appreciated by the laity of the Church. After him she and her husband named their third son, Herbert; and, that there might be no doubt whose name he bore, they added the name of George Herbert's parish—so inseparably associated with the memory of that saintly musician and poet—Herbert Bemerton. And as she so loved and admired that young old poet, so she herself in no small measure merits (to the heart and mind of him who writes these words) that sweet and loving tribute which the poet Donne paid to the mother of George Herbert, surely one of the most tender and delicate sentiments ever addressed by poet to woman—when he wrote:

"No Spring, nor Summer's beauty hath such grace,
As I have seen in one autumnal face."

The young lawyer came rapidly to the front in his profession and in the esteem of the community. Along with some of the ablest men of the state he was in 1857 made a director of the newly re-chartered Bank of North Carolina. About the same time he was appointed a director of the State Asylum for the Insane and a member of the executive committee.

It was not long until he decided to go into politics and ran for the General Assembly from Wake County as a Whig. Of this campaign, in which he was defeated by a narrow margin, he used to tell many stories. One was that on one occasion his opponent Sion H. Rogers, with whom he was making a joint campaign, told him he felt so bad that he could not remember his speech. "Don't worry about that," Mr. Battle replied, "I have heard your speech so often that I know it as well as you do and I will prompt you." Relying on this assurance, Mr. Rogers got through with his speech without missing a word.

Though defeated in his first campaign, Mr. Battle made such a good impression that when Secession was up he ran for the Convention of 1861 as a Whig and Unionist on the same ticket with the Honorable George E. Badger, formerly Secretary of the Navy, and the Honorable W. W. Holden, later Governor of the State, and was elected. With these gentlemen he opposed Secession until Lincoln called for an army to keep the South in the Union by force. Now he could hesitate no longer and signed the Ordinance of Secession with the rest. Henceforth he was earnest in his support of the Confederacy. As a means of supplying the Confederate munitions factories with needed fuel he advocated the construction of a railroad to the coal fields of Chatham County, was made President of the Chatham Railroad Company, and pushed the work with great energy. In politics he took the Conservative side, working for the election of Vance for governor and supporting his measures consistently. On one occasion he was sent by Vance in company with ex-Governor Bragg on a special mission to President Davis to protest against the disregard of North Carolina court process by the military in certain habeas corpus cases. Lee and Jackson were heroes to him as to all of the South but Davis he never admired, though of course he was outraged after the war by the way Davis was treated. Surviving letters show that he was confident of Southern success (or claimed to be so) long after one can see now that there was no real ground for hope.

Accepting the results of the war, he applied for and received a pardon from President Johnson and with a good courage set to work to help rebuild his ruined country. The end of the war found him with his slaves freed, his Confederate bonds and money worthless, his bank stock gone, and divers further losses, but he was luckier than many men in being free from debt, and in still having his wife's two plantations in Edgecombe County, Flag Marsh and Walnut Creek, in good condition. In Allen Battle, one of the former family slaves, he found a faithful and most efficient overseer and enough hands were secured to put in crops. Allen was a man of such unusual character and force that a sketch and picture of him are given in Chapter XII under the heading, Three Colored Friends.

Realizing the need of bringing new capital and new settlers to the South, Mr. Battle was active in forming a company, Battle, Heck, and Company with offices in New York, to promote the sale of Southern lands and land mortgages. For a time the outlook was good but the proposal of Thad Stevens and Sumner and the other radicals in Congress to confiscate the land of the rebels as they called the Confederates caused so much distrust about titles that the sale of land and the borrowing of money on land security were alike impossible and the enterprise was abandoned.

Returning home, Mr. Battle was in 1866 elected State Treasurer by the General Assembly, a member of the Conservative administration of Governor Worth. In this capacity he served with marked ability till the whole State government was thrown out in 1868 under congressional reconstruction.

Always interested in agriculture because his forebears had been farmers and he himself had been born on a farm and had acquired by marriage large farming interests, he was active in reviving the State Agricultural Society and as its President, 1867-1870, engineered with success three State Fairs at Raleigh.

Another enterprise in which he took a most effective interest at this time was the creation of a new Cemetery at Raleigh. The fruit of his labors was the formation of the Oakwood Cemetery Association of which he was the first president, and the development of the cemetery in which he is himself now buried, one of the most beautiful in the South.

The range of his interest is further seen in the organization of the Citizens' National Bank and the North Carolina State Life Insurance Company, both at Raleigh. Of the Bank he was a director and contributed no little to its early success. Of the Insurance Company he was President and as long as he lived in Raleigh and held the office its progress was satisfactory. That the subsequent management found it desirable to sell out never ceased to be to him a source of indignation. About this time also he was Alderman of the City of Raleigh and did much good work in straightening out its finances.

In 1872 James Reed, who had been elected Superintendent of Public Instruction to succeed Alexander McIver, died before taking office. Governor Caldwell held that McIver's tenure ended with the term for which he was elected and appointed Mr. Battle to succeed him. McIver refused to vacate the office, alleging that under the law he held office until his successor was elected, which Mr. Battle had not been. The matter being referred to the courts, Mr. McIver was sustained and Mr. Battle lost the office. How little bitterness he felt was shown after he became President of the University by his appointing McIver a member of the faculty of the first Summer Normal School.

Mr. Battle had long been distressed at the desolate condition of the University. His interest in the University was much more than that of the ordinary citizen or alumnus. In fact it began before he was born. His grandfather, Joel Battle, had been a student in 1798. His father had graduated in 1820 and had been Trustee thirty-five years and Professor of Law twenty-three years. Numerous uncles, brothers, and cousins had been on its rolls. He had himself been taken to Chapel Hill to live when he was eleven years old. He had been a student four years and a tutor five, he had been Trustee from 1862 to 1868 and had been active in this capacity. His feeling toward the institution is shown by his dedication of the first volume of his *History of the University of North Carolina* published in 1907. "To the memory of my father and mother who instilled into my brain and heart from earliest boyhood pride in and affection for my Alma Mater this book is lovingly dedicated."

The University was one of the few Southern institutions that kept its doors open through the war. Not until Kilpatrick's cavalry occupied the Hill did classes cease to be held. They were resumed shortly afterward but the condition of the institution was deplorable. The faculty was depleted and the salaries of the few professors who remained were grievously in arrears. Not only was the endowment all swept away but there was an enormous debt incurred for the purchase of State Bank stock for the endowment fund that was now utterly worthless. It was the general belief that the

whole institution was subject to sale to pay the debt. There was a fair number of students but their tuition fees were insufficient to pay the salaries of the existing professors much less to employ needed new ones. The President was now old and very deaf. The visit of President Johnson to Commencement in 1867 gave a temporary flare of prestige but it was clear to all who knew the facts that something drastic must be done. A committee of investigation was appointed and in the spring of 1868 presented through its chairman, Kemp P. Battle, a carefully studied plan of reorganization. By this time however it was apparent that the radical reconstruction legislation of Congress would shortly throw out the existing state government altogether and with it the present management of the University. The old faculty who had resigned in order to give the trustees a free hand were all reelected and no change was made whatever.

In the summer the blow fell. The old Board of Trustees were removed by the Constitution of 1868 and a wholly new Board created, to be chosen not by the General Assembly but by the Board of Education. This Board vacated all the chairs in the faculty and elected a new body. Classes were held for part of the session of 1868-1869 and for one more year. The effort was a mournful failure. The friends of the old University would have nothing to do with the new one, and no support was forthcoming even from the radical General Assembly. Obviously the fees of thirty-five students would not pay many salaries. In December, 1870, even the pretense of classes was given up and the University was definitely closed.

As long as the radical State government was in control any reopening of the University was out of the question. In 1873, however, a constitutional amendment was adopted restoring the election of Trustees to the General Assembly and in 1874 that body elected a new Board which included Judge William H. Battle and Mr. Kemp P. Battle. The new Board organized at once with Governor Brogden in the chair and Kemp P. Battle as Secretary and Treasurer. The reconstruction President of the University refused to give up possession of the University buildings and the new Board could do nothing till his claim was denied by the Supreme Court in the spring of 1875.

Of the situation of the University at this time and the course of events President George T. Winston gives a vivid account:

"The University had been closed for several years, the Campus was grown up in weeds, the buildings were without proper roofs, and much exposed not only to the weather but to all sorts of depredations; the libraries had been plundered of many valuable books, and the apparatus essential to the proper equipment of the scientific departments was largely ruined or stolen. The institution was without friends and heavy debts hung over it. Its revival seemed almost impossible. Our people had not recovered from the effects of the war and a financial panic was adding distress to poverty.

"Nothing daunted by these evils and inspired by a lifetime love of the University, Mr. Battle set vigorously to work and canvassed the State for funds. No other man would have undertaken the task, and certainly no other man could have accomplished it. He appealed to the alumni and to patriotic men not alumni, through the press, by letter and by personal interview. The result was \$20,000 and the revival of the University.

"But funds were lacking for support of the institution as well as for its equipment. The faculty had to be paid and the laboratories provided with apparatus. The tuition fees were entirely inadequate to meet these ex-

penses. With wise foresight, Mr. Battle had provided for this emergency. Upon his representation of the needs of the University, the General Assembly appropriated for its annual support \$7,500, being the interest on the Land Scrip Fund of \$125,000 donated to the State by the National Government.

"These two funds, both secured by Mr. Battle, enabled the institution to open its doors September 6, 1875. During the hundred years of its existence the University had never received more loving service nor more valuable aid than was rendered in 1875 by the Honorable Kemp P. Battle."

In the light of today, when even a Southern institution has received a gift of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for an ornamental gateway and salaries of more than seventy-five hundred dollars each are known in many Universities, a restoration fund of twenty thousand dollars and a maintenance appropriation of seventy-five hundred dollars seem ridiculous but in sober fact they meant the life of the University of North Carolina in 1875. Small as they were, even these amounts had strings tied to them. Several of the larger contributions to the restoration fund were to be repaid by free tuition for the descendants of the contributors! The conditions attached to the Land Grant Fund were much more serious. The Act of Congress known as the Morrill or Land Grant Act of 1862 donated public land to the several states and territories which might provide colleges for the benefit of agriculture and the mechanic arts and directed the Secretary of the Interior to issue land scrip to the states in which there was not the required quantity of public land. The act further directed that the money derived from this source should constitute a perpetual fund the principal of which should remain forever undiminished and the interest of which should be inviolably appropriated by each state to the endowment, support, and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object should be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such manner as the legislatures of the states may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions in life.

To these national restrictions on the use of the Land Grant Fund the General Assembly added another—the University must give free tuition to one poor student from each county.

In soliciting and administering the Land Grant Fund the President and Trustees acted in perfectly good faith. Every cent of the money was spent in teaching subjects plainly included under the act. If the full purpose of the act was not carried out, it was because the amount of money appropriated by Congress was wholly inadequate and except for the Summer Normal the General Assembly added not a cent for six years and then gave only five thousand dollars a year; did not increase that amount for four years; and then voted only fifteen thousand dollars a year more. Tuition fees hardly averaged six thousand dollars a year for the first ten years of the new University. The total average income of the University from all sources for all purposes except the Summer Normal School was therefore from 1875 to 1880 less than thirteen thousand dollars; from 1881 to 1884 about \$18,000; from 1885 to 1886 about \$32,000. Now the President and Trustees could hardly be expected to let the old University die in order that the new College of Agriculture and

the Mechanic Arts might grow. Considering how utterly insufficient the University's income was, the theoretical subjects connected with agriculture and the mechanic arts were well taught but the practical side had to wait.

Nevertheless discontent with the situation gradually arose, fostered mainly by Col. L. L. Polk, a fluent speaker who edited the *Progressive Farmer*. In 1887 it came to a head in a demand on the General Assembly that a separate Agricultural and Mechanical College be established at Raleigh and the Land Grant Fund be transferred to it from the University. The movement was aided by the provision of free tuition for one poor student from each county that the General Assembly had attached to the Land Grant Fund. The denominational colleges cried out mightily against this provision alleging that it tolled students away from them unrighteously. They therefore united enthusiastically with the advocates of the Agricultural and Mechanical College in crippling the University—not that they loved the Agricultural and Mechanical College but that they hated the University.

The combination was successful. The Agricultural and Mechanical College was established and the University lost the Land Grant Fund. The Agricultural and Mechanical College prospered but it was because the General Assembly granted ever more and more liberal appropriations. In time the University also received more liberal appropriations and also prospered. Whether a combined institution such as many states have would have been better also for North Carolina may be doubted. The ideals of the two types of institutions are so different that it may well be that separation leads to a better development of both.

For the first year the head of the new University was Dr. Charles Phillips, Chairman of the Faculty, but his health was bad and it was decided to elect a President. The example of Virginia in electing Lee as President of Washington College led some to wish for a Confederate General but there was no money to pay one an attractive salary. The eyes of the Trustees turned naturally to Kemp P. Battle who had all along been leader in the reopening movement and he was elected President in 1876. He was in the prime of life, being forty-four years of age, a man of recognized standing in law, finance, and politics, of high character, public spirit, broad vision, energy, resourcefulness. Further, he had an unusually wide acquaintance with the people of the state and was on good terms with both Conservatives and Radicals. Yet he accepted the Presidency with misgivings. No man knew better than he the difficulties that lay ahead. As he wrote Mrs. C. P. Spencer, "I have long been trying to engineer Dr. Charles Phillips into the Presidency, but his illness has thwarted me. When the Trustees decided that I was the best man under the circumstances I did not refuse. I have had opportunities. I have been student, Tutor, Trustee before and after, Secretary of the Board, lawyer, politician, member of the Constitutional Convention, president of a railroad, banker, lobbyist, planter. These have trained me for the grandest of all trades perhaps. Time only will show. If I succeed it will be a crown of honor, . . . but my thoughts of the future are very solemn."

But Mrs. Spencer knew him and felt no doubt. "Kemp is surely the right man for his place. He brings an enthusiasm and a love for the University that no money could buy and which is indispensable and inestimable."

Mrs. Hope Summerell Chamberlain in her *Old Days in Chapel Hill* (page 226) makes this comment: "When this same year he was chosen President he knew how to steer the craft without touching anyone's prejudices or self will and was a conciliator. He had a great mission, and fulfilled it by reason of his nature and train-

ing. All through this political turmoil he is said to have been a man whom all parties trusted as being honest and fair. After he came to the University, he continued his course of disarming and conciliating, and he was needed for that very quality. A fighter would have embroiled the feeble institution with interests at enmity with it, and would have very likely wrecked it in the very inception."

The new President bought his father's old place, the home of his boyhood, repaired and enlarged it, and installed his family there in the fall of 1877. The beauty, the charm, the associations of this place were destined to be a source not only of pleasure but of comfort in time of trouble and sorrow.

On his duties as President Mr. Battle entered with characteristic vigor. He recognized that new times demanded new methods.

First of all, he was determined that there should be a spirit of friendliness and helpfulness between faculty and students, that students should be treated like gentlemen, that as far as practicable the students should be entrusted with their own government, that there should be no attempt to secure good behavior by any system of espionage. Personally he sought to gain the friendship of every student. He interviewed every applicant for admission and set down the important facts about his family, life, and training in what came to be known as his Pedigree Book. Frequently he astonished the applicant by knowing more about his family than he did. The Di and Phi Societies had been revived with the reopening of the University and as in the old days every student had to belong to one or the other. Here lay ready to hand instrumentalities for the inauguration of student self government. The societies were entrusted with important functions of discipline in addition to their primary aim of developing the power of public speaking. They had vigilance committees and monitors and censors with clearly defined duties. On the whole these officers took their duties seriously and were supported by the Societies.

The need of more freedom in the choice of studies was met by curricula leading to new degrees parallel to the old Bachelor of Arts but there was not money enough to give much in the direction of new work.

The President's policy outside the class-room was one of conciliation and enlightenment. It was imperative to win friends for the University and to convince the state of her need for the University. To men of all shades of politics and religion he would be friendly, no matter what the provocation to lose his temper. He would make speeches wherever he could find people to listen to him. He would publish articles wherever he could get them printed. He would do more. He would make the University so useful to the state that there could be no denying its claim to popular approval and support. Two of his undertakings deserve special mention.

One was encouragement of public school teaching by a Summer Normal School at the University. For this purpose he secured an appropriation of two thousand dollars annually from the General Assembly and the first Normal School in North Carolina, the first Summer Normal in connection with a university or college in the whole Union, was held in 1877 and repeated each summer through 1884.

The second was the improvement of farming methods and the protection of farmers against bad fertilizers by an Agricultural Experiment Station in connection with the University. Through his representations the Station was established by the General Assembly in 1877, one of the first in the whole country. Under the vigorous control of Dr. A. R. Ledoux, Dr. Charles W. Dabney, Dr. H. B. Battle, and their successors the Station did admirable work and is still in existence.

The difficulties that beset the President were frightful. To begin with, the state was wretchedly poor and discouraged. To the awful losses of the Civil War in men and money had succeeded the period of oppression, corruption, and robbery curiously called Reconstruction. Then came the panic of 1873. All the while went on the drain of payment of northern war debt and northern pensions and tariff tribute to northern manufacturers. No wonder prices kept falling steadily. No wonder people were apathetic towards expenditure for education or anything else that could be postponed. The General Assembly never even in prosperous times had made an annual appropriation for the University. Why should it now?

The same poverty, the same apathy kept back all sorts of schools. There were so few secondary schools, either public or private, that very few boys were well enough prepared to pass even the moderate admission examinations required by the University. The attendance through President Battle's administration seldom rose above two hundred. It is pathetic to see how, if a single belated student entered after the Catalogue for the year was issued, his name was carefully inserted on a slip.

In addition to poverty and public apathy to education there was the positive opposition of several of the religious denominations to any state support of higher education whatever. They were afraid of losing students from their own colleges if the University were made too attractive. Sad to say this opposition did not confine itself to facts. Outrageously false statements were constantly made about the state of morals at the University, about rampant atheism there, about the University as a rich man's school, about favoritism to the Episcopal church in elections to the faculty, about anything else that might create prejudice and stir up enmity.

There were troubles inside the University too. Students would drink and gamble and haze and bedevil the faculty. And occasionally there was an unhappy choice to the faculty that caused friction. In general, however, the faculty were able, enthusiastic, and splendidly loyal.

In the midst of his University difficulties the President was overtaken by personal financial disaster. He had endorsed heavily for a friend and the time came when the friend could hold out no longer. Moreover under the pressure of University duties he could not help neglecting his own affairs and he had become deeply involved in debt. To protect his own creditors an assignment was imperative. He sacrificed everything, even the life-interest that the law gave him in his wife's estate, his beloved Senlac, his very furniture and books. Unhappily values were now so low in North Carolina that the sale of his assets did not equal his personal debts and the residue was paid only by the help of his wife and his son Thomas. His mortification was intense, because he had been proud of his business success and reputation. Yet he refused to be crushed. He would make a new reputation in the field of education. By greater effort than before he would justify his choice as President. In truth it is doubtful if his disaster had any effect at all on his position as President. His associates had entire confidence in his integrity and their support did not waver. By mortgaging one of her two plantations Mrs. Battle recovered their control and saved Senlac and its contents. In the end the mortgage ate up both plantations. The household became dependent on the University salary, but adversity only bound it closer together.

That the President survived his labors is surprising. Besides the usual duties of his office, he regularly taught classes in Political Science and Constitutional and International Law; he gave a short course each year on Business Law; every Sun-

day he delivered a lecture on the Bible; for two years he acted as Professor of Law; he was unwearied in attendance at Chapel and at all public exercises; he was conspicuous in his courtesies to visiting strangers; to save money he would have no secretary but wrote all his letters with his own hand. He was saved only by his strong constitution, his regular habits of sleep and exercise, and his persistent cheerfulness.

Of the achievements of his Presidency probably the most important was the first annual appropriation by the General Assembly in 1881. The amount was only five thousand dollars, but except for the Summer Normal there had never before been a single cent of annual appropriation made to the University. Well might the enthusiastic boys back home give him a gold-headed cane in appreciation of it. Yet even that was twisted into an insult to the denominational colleges. The principle of an annual appropriation once established, the granting of fifteen thousand dollars additional in 1885 came more easily. This time the boys took the horses out of his carriage and pulled him all the mile and a half from the station to his home. It meant several new professors at once. In 1885 also was completed Memorial Hall, the first new building on the Campus since 1860, within the last few months declared unsafe and torn down. The money for this building was in part secured through the President's efforts, some by personal interview, more by individual letters, appealing to family pride to commemorate distinguished relatives by marble tablets.

Another achievement was the building of the University Railroad in 1882 from University Station on the North Carolina Railroad to Chapel Hill. It is said that in the fifties, when the North Carolina Railroad was being laid out from Goldsboro through Raleigh to Greensboro and Charlotte, President Swain of the University protested against its coming by Chapel Hill. In the eighties times had changed and the University no longer wished to be isolated. In our own day nobody rides on the University Railroad any more, but then it was such an improvement over the dreadful road to Durham that it was hailed as the beginning of a new era.

Of benefactions now so common there were in President Battle's time but few. Curiously enough the first four large ones were all made by women and the women were all named Mary.

A great improvement was effected in 1886 by the combination of the two literary society libraries of about seven thousand volumes each with the University Library.

A more doubtful change was the repeal in 1885 of the law against fraternities.

The crowning event of his administration came in 1889 in the Centennial Celebration of the Foundation of the University and the endowment of the Alumni Chair of History at a grand banquet. Not since the Reopening had there been such a display of enthusiasm. But once more it fell to the President to make a campaign for funds—not enough had been raised at the banquet. It was successful and the chair was duly established.

The President had now come to feel that he had fulfilled his mission and he wished to retire and write a history of the University. By common consent he was marked out for the first occupant of the new chair of History and in 1891 he resigned the Presidency to accept it.

The new Professor of History had little technical training for the position but he had personality, he had a sound general education and wide culture, he had the training of a lawyer and twenty years experience in the handling of evidence, he had been since manhood both a student of public affairs and a participant, he knew

men as well as books, he had had wide experience in teaching other subjects, and he had shown by numerous historical addresses that he could write effectively. If history be philosophy teaching by experience, he was likely to be a good teacher of history. And so it turned out. His courses were popular and his students both loved and admired him. He had an unusual power of seizing the essential element in a situation and in pressing it home by clear exposition and apt illustration. President Alderman testifies: "Under his wise and sympathetic direction the department has enriched and invigorated the intellectual life of the University. The historical instinct, the love and aptitude for historical research, the power to collect, arrange, deduce, and vivify historical data are entering into the equipment of University students. History is no longer with us merely informational and conventional in value, but is a department of the great science of sociology. In the days to come, the commonwealth shall not lack for those able to tell the story of its spirit, its genius, and its progress."

Dr. Battle was not only a man of industry in general but he was also an assiduous writer. He had a naturally clear mind and expressed himself pointedly. In his younger days he took much pains to improve his style. In the end he wrote not only well but easily. We are all said to have our pet economies. One of his was the use of old paper, blank on one side. On paper of this sort he wrote with a pencil most of his family letters and the first draft of his work for publication. A complete list of his publications would probably run over seventy. Not all are equally well done, but all show his standards of truth, clearness, simplicity, charm. They may be grouped as follows:

1. Discussions on financial and other public questions. The earliest of these are campaign documents prepared in support of Bell and Everett in 1860. Next come his Reports as State Treasurer. These, Wheeler says, were "considered models of financial ability, conciseness, and accuracy." The rest are mostly short. Several concern themselves with the National Banking System in which he took a deep interest.

2. Reports, addresses, and papers on subjects connected with the University. Naturally these are numerous, early showing a distinct historical trend. They culminate in the most considerable of his publications—A History of the University of North Carolina, Volume I, 1907, pp. 860; Volume II, 1912, pp. 875. The first volume is better than the second, but both are full of interest.

3. Addresses on educational questions. Of these the best was delivered at the Commencement of the University of South Carolina in 1886 on The Head and the Hand. It is a well reasoned argument for practical as well as liberal training, quite sufficient disproof of the charge at one time made that he was out of sympathy with technical education. With reference to this address the Hon. John Skelton Williams, the well known banker of Richmond, Va., Comptroller of the Currency in Wilson's administration, began an address to the same University in 1910:

"My presence here tonight is a coincidence so strange and so vivid as to be solemn. I am here as an echo . . . of words spoken in these walls in a time which to some of you may seem distant, as confirmation of prophecy and promise which to some of you may seem old. From an occasion like this, from this very place, twenty-four years ago, this same lovely month of June, a message came to me from the University of South Carolina to the University of Virginia, where I was studying law, which im-

pressed me deeply. It has had strong influence in guiding the course of my life and thought.

"In June, 1886, Kemp P. Battle, LL. D., President of the University of North Carolina, was the commencement orator before the students of South Carolina College, as it was called then: His subject, as indicated in the heading was: 'The Head and the Hand; the Practical Side of College Life. Problems of the Day.' It was so clear, so strong, so true, so vibrant with vital suggestion, so thrilling with inspiration, that a score of years later I had it reprinted, feeling that I would do a real service to the young men of the country by aiding in its preservation and circulation. I can not better justify the high honor and compliment bestowed on me by your invitation to address you here than by reiterating to you from actual knowledge the lesson I received as precept."

4. Historical addresses and papers. These are very numerous. Many are biographical: Gen. Jethro Sumner, Capt. Johnston Blakely, Privateer Otway Burns, Gov. Z. B. Vance, Judge R. P. Dick, Hon. John Manning, Augustus A. Lewis, James S. Battle, Francis L. Dancy, and many more. The names of the counties of North Carolina are treated more than once; the early history of Raleigh three times. Several deal with the Episcopal Church—Laymen of the Church of England in North Carolina in Colonial Times; A History of Christ Church, Raleigh; Fifty Years of the Episcopal Church in the United States. Probably the best of all is the History of the Supreme Court of North Carolina published in Volume 101 of the Supreme Court Reports.

The years passed with little diminution in his vigor, none in his cheerful outlook, but when he reached the age of seventy-five he thought it wise to make way for younger blood and accepted in 1907 the Carnegie annuity that his friends secured for him. It was only sixteen hundred and fifty dollars a year but it was enough for a simple household.

For twelve years more he lived his peaceful life at Senlac, reading and writing most of the day in his curious old desk-arm chair in the Upper Office, always taking a walk in the afternoon in the forest that he loved so well, in the evening reading or chatting with family and friends. Gradually he grew deaf but his eyesight and his general health continued excellent till within a few weeks of his death.

Gratifying honors came to him. He was continued in office as Trustee by the General Assembly till he died, having served a total of fifty-one years. He had long ago been made a Doctor of Laws by Davidson College and in 1910 he received the same degree from the University. In 1907 the first volume of his History of the University brought him the award of the Patterson Cup for the best book of the year on a North Carolina subject. On the publication of the second volume in 1912 the General Assembly passed a resolution of thanks. His colleagues of the Department of History gave him a beautiful Loving Cup. A group of nature-lovers gave him a compass set in a gold hatchet in recognition of his woodcraft. Knowing that he had a fancy for canes, friends were constantly bringing new ones from out of the way places or old ones with histories. Better than all else was the extraordinary affection and admiration shown him over and over by students old and new. The appellation of Second Father of the University had long been his. Now he came to be known as the Grand Old Man of North Carolina. Each Commencement for many years he was invited by the Senior Class to a half-hour of fellowship and counsel that came to have almost a sacred character.

The end came on the fourth of February 1919 in his eighty-eighth year. It was expected, for his figure had of late become pathetically stooped and thin. And yet it seemed impossible. Nobody had ever known Chapel Hill without him—how could such a thing be?

There was a beautiful service in the University Chapel and then the body was taken to Raleigh to lie beside his wife with his two little daughters near and parents, sisters, brothers, and grandparents close at hand. A notable company gathered for the funeral at Christ Church which he had attended when he lived in Raleigh. Many of the most distinguished men of the state were there. Both Houses of the General Assembly adjourned in his honor. The Supreme Court came in a body.

Over his grave was erected a cross like that over his wife, on its base the simple inscription:

W. Kemp Plummer Battle,

December 19, 1831—February 4, 1919.

S. Lawyer, Teacher, Historian.

E. President of the University of North Carolina, 1876-1891.

N. A lover of men, he was by men beloved.

Public resolutions, comments of the press, personal letters, were extraordinary, alike for number and for warmth of feeling. As throwing light upon his character and work a few may be given.

The Alumni Review for March, 1919:

"The *Review* but expresses the feeling of every alumnus when it pays loving tribute to the character, services, and rare personality of the late Kemp Plummer Battle, member of the class of 1849, President of the University from 1876 to 1891, Alumni Professor of History from 1891 to 1907, and since then Professor Emeritus, who, on February fourth, died at his home in the village full of labors and held in the tenderest affection and love by all who had known him in his long distinguished career.

"Dr. Battle's services to the state were many and noted. But the one in which he justly took most pride, and for which he was the recipient of the state's enduring gratitude, was the task, inconceivably difficult, of reopening and refounding the University. The University, deprived by the Civil War and Reconstruction of all productive endowment, dependent upon an impoverished people in many instances indifferent to its needs and hostile to its support, tainted with politics, the continuity of its existence violently broken, was in a condition all but hopeless. Confronted with this situation, Dr. Battle set himself to the task of the University's rehabilitation; and with limited funds, against bitter opposition, he refounded it, built by degrees a new sort of faculty, evolved new policies of service, and so wrought that when he retired from the presidency in 1891, he was able to hand over to his successor the new, modern University, state-supported, ready to be developed to meet the requirements of the new day.

"This achievement, at once so difficult and great, was attributable to something more than Dr. Battle's large ability and spotless character—his rare personality. Through this he was able to remove the University from politics, to gain for it the support of all parties when party relations were bitter, and to eliminate political prejudice from the campus. It was his personality, likewise, rather than his learning, that made his teaching of

history inspirational and vital in the life of his students and enabled them to retain the spirit of their revered teacher long after the information imparted in the class room had faded from their memory.

"Of the many qualities blended in Dr. Battle's character the outstanding were devotion to duty, a high sense of responsibility, a driving energy, and a stern courage. These were tempered but in no sense impaired by a constitutional dislike of blind partisanship, a spirit of toleration for the opinions of others, a broad human sympathy which made him instinctively like people and hold in personal affection an extraordinarily large number. Combined with these, and dominating his whole life and thought, was a happy, Christian optimism which made life to him a thing of never-ending joy, and, in turn, made of his living a benediction to his community.

"In characterizing him one instinctively recalls the happy portrayal of him by President Graham in his inaugural address as 'the historian of the University's heroic past, on whose heart each syllable of her story is written—who lived through a period of bitterness without hate, who endured poverty without a regret, achieved honor without pride, and who now so deeply shares the eternal youth about him that age finds him with a heart so young and a life so full of affection and praise that he is the witness of his own immortality.'"

The University Faculty in a Resolution:

"The story of his life will record the efficient administration of offices of trust, but his record does not afford an adequate measure of the esteem in which Dr. Battle was held. He was the object of affection based on his character as a man. In this character the dominant element was the spirit of love. In the solution of his problems he was guided by this spirit. He demanded truth and justice, but for him justice was tempered by mercy. And so he went through life working, helping, and striving always to create an atmosphere of harmony. As his presence was a benediction, his memory will be an inspiration."

The Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, in a letter from Washington to his paper, the *Raleigh News and Observer*:

"To have known President Battle, to have walked with him and counseled with him on a journey through Battle Park, to have received the cheery word of a life devoted to service and to have known intimately that familiar figure in his declining years as he paused at the postoffice for the noon mail—this would have made a four years sojourn at Chapel Hill a rich heritage. . . .

"He was permitted to live long and in his old age he gave a wealth of needed and wise admonitions to his successors. It takes a man of rare qualities to stand aside in advancing years and take younger men by the hand and rejoice as they carry on his work and be happier when they have enjoyed the fruits of it. This is the surest test of Dr. Battle's noble spirit. He was as proud of all that Winston, Alderman, Venable, and Graham did as if they had been his own boys and they cherished for him an ever-growing affection and gratitude for his unfailing and wise counsel."

Dr. George T. Winston, his successor in the Presidency, in a letter to Dr. K. P. Battle, Jr.:

"Your dear father and I worked together, cordially, unceasingly, and zealously, throughout his administration and mine. He was to me partly as a brother and partly as a father. Though we lived apart in recent years, he was in my mind and in my heart. He was the kindest soul I ever knew; and his entire life was spent for the good of others, as friend, kinsman, neighbor, teacher, public spirited worker, and philanthropist. He was the 'Father of the New University.'"

George Gordon Battle, Esq., of New York:

"I have thought a great deal about Uncle Kemp and Aunt Pattie during the last few days. They are so closely associated with my earliest memories. I remember as a boy how welcome were Uncle Kemp's visits. He used to come down to Dunbar and would frequently stop over to spend the night with us. His good nature, his keen interest in everything, his stories and his jokes always amused and entertained the whole household, and his coming was marked as a white day in our annals. Then when I went to Chapel Hill, their kindness to me I can never forget. As you say, he was a natural democrat—sympathetic with all sorts and conditions of men."

The Rev. W. D. Moss, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Chapel Hill:

"To think happy thoughts, to live simply, to have and to merit the dear affection of friends, to be interested in life and wish the happiness of others, to have a heart for the tender, opening things of springtime and all the splendor of the varied, fourfold year, amidst the jarring forces of our life to cherish the serene confidence that all is well, to love to work, to do one's work as a sacrament and without fretting, to achieve honor without pride, and above all to endure as a child of God—that is the legacy our good comrade has left us. In that legacy we are rich and in it we have encouragement to know ourselves as masters and not slaves and to enjoy support in the hour that tempts to weakness of any kind."

Dr. C. Alphonso Smith, Professor of English at the United States Naval Academy:

"I cannot think of Chapel Hill without him. Its intellectual and spiritual life, its atmosphere of whole-hearted hospitality, its memories of the past, its vision of a greater future, its streams and hills and woodland ways are all compact of him and of his personality.

"My mind has been traversing the years that have passed since I first met him. Every North Carolinian of my generation knew of him from earliest childhood but to meet him was to experience a sort of liberalizing surprise that so much learning and civic achievement, such wealth of garnered observation and experience could company so graciously with such keen responsiveness, such warmth of sympathy, or such genial unaffectedness of manner and speech.

"He was to me not only a reminder of an heroic past but a fore-token of that ampler and happier future which the federated sympathies of society will yet usher in. No bitterness, no narrowness, no inhumanity

dwelt in him, and none could radiate from him. The circle of those who knew him is the circle of those who will always love and reverence him. Please accept for yourself and convey to each member of the family not only my sympathy in his death but my sense of grateful heritage in the benediction of his life."

Five years later, Dr. Robert P. Pell, of the Class of 1881, President of Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C., summed up the administration of President Battle in the following address at the University Commencement:

"It almost staggers me to think of the difficulties that confronted President Battle when he undertook not merely to resuscitate the University, but actually to re-create it and to equip it to become a constructive force in the new era that was just beginning to dawn upon the young manhood of our state as the darkest period of reconstruction days began to wane. To describe in detail the bitter political partisanship, the intense ecclesiastical rivalries, the desperate poverty of the University itself would start again the ignoble animosities that his great heart deplored—animosities that happily disappeared before he passed away and that in a Christ-like spirit he had long ago forgiven. It is my purpose to make a mere reference to them so as to prepare us to do justice to his work and to appreciate the unflagging devotion and the practical wisdom that laid the foundations of the structure of our University today.

"There were two ideas that ran throughout practically every measure that President Battle formed and executed during his term of office—ideas that undertoned his entire administration, and whether or not they were consciously formulated by him, those of us who had a personal insight into his ministrations can look back today and realize how consistently and persistently he clung to them.

"The first was the conviction that whatever policies and plans might be adopted, the very life of the University must have its source in the goodwill of the masses. To entrench this institution in the affections of the ordinary man and woman of North Carolina was indispensable if it could hope to win and justify their support, contribute to their genuine well-being, and become the inspirers of their best aspirations. This was not a mere coldly wrought-out scheme of a calculating brain proposing to use the people as tools to promote a selfish ambition or the interests of a certain social caste, but it was the unaffected expression of a genuine lover of humanity. He longed to build a University of the people, by the people, and for the people.

"Let us trace the steps by which he gradually effected his purpose.

"First of all, soon after his inauguration it began to be whispered throughout the state that no North Carolina boy however poor would be denied the privileges of the University. If he would only write President Battle, state his case and prove his worth, in some way known only to the President himself the boy would soon find himself on this old campus glowingly welcomed by his benefactor. Some of us knew that such cases were frequently financed by the Deems fund, which itself had come to the University largely through the friendship of the donor for President Battle; but beyond this he found employment for many of these needy

ones and thus started the self-support plan which has today reached such proportions. Naturally this alone awakened a friendly feeling for the University among a class who had thought that it was a rich man's institution and that they were forever barred from it.

"But this was a small venture as compared with another one. We might claim that President Battle made an original contribution to the educational forces of our entire southland when he began the summer normal school, the first of its kind known in our section. Its uniqueness, however, consisted not so much in its program and actual work as in its adaptability to a larger purpose of the President. Now at last he had found an instrumentality that could be made the most fruitful in carrying the University right to the hearthstones of all the people. For, if he could instill in the mind and heart of what was then called the common school teacher a love of the University, a pride in its past and a belief in its future, and a confidence in its democratic character and purpose, then the next generation of the children of the state, regardless of wealth or station, would acquire a deep devotion to it. Those of us who attended the early sessions of this summer normal school well remember how ardently the President sought the love and trust of 'these old-field school teachers' as they were frequently termed. He studied and promoted to the smallest detail their social, professional, and religious development, and this tender thoughtfulness coupled with his simple-hearted attitude and kindly eye stamped him forever as their friend. He told them the traditions of the University; he introduced them to its archives; he depicted to them the careers of its great alumni; he took them on tramps through its woodlands and joined with them in their gleeful talk and laughter around the well. The picture of President Battle in those days—you could almost discern from afar his happy smile as he left his door beyond the grove in the morning to spend his day among his teacher friends on the campus—this picture has never left me. . . .

"The other idea that President Battle kept to the front was that the University should be the real head of the public school system, not in the sense that it should dominate its activities and absorb all of its gains, but be a source of unfailing inspiration, guidance, and helpfulness to it. He carried this conception to every part of North Carolina through his speeches and through the press, as well as by drilling it into the teachers during these summer normal schools. But the most effective agency in this propaganda was not his own personal efforts but the vision of it he imparted to a choice group of young men who were students in the University during the early part of his administration and who likewise attended these summer normal schools. If you ask me where Aycock obtained his profound convictions on popular education, where McIver began his thinking that resulted in his notable contributions to it, where Alderman's imagination was so kindled that he became its most eloquent exponent, and where Joyner's sympathetic appreciation of it was formed so that he became such a practical and efficient apostle of it—my answer is that they absorbed it here year by year because it was in the atmosphere, and that atmosphere was charged with it by President Battle. . . ."

CHAPTER XII

MATTERS OF VARIOUS INTEREST

1. RECORDS OF COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY SERVICE

JOHN BATTLE (Table 1):

John Battle was granted land on Nansemond River, Colony of Virginia, December 14, 1654. (Colonial Land Office Records, State Capitol, Richmond, Va. Land Grants, Vol. 3, 1652-65, p. 216. See The Battle Book, Chap. V.)

ELISHA BATTLE (Table 1):

Justice of the Peace.

(North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. XXIII, p. 993)

Justice of the County Court of Edgecombe.

(Afterwards Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions. See County Records, Tarboro, N. C.:

"Jan. 26th, 1759. Elisha Battle, Esq., one of the gentlemen named in the Commission of Peace, appeared and took the oath appointed by law and subscribed the tests and accordingly took his place on the Bench.

[Signed]

Mr. Ruffin

Mr. Hart

Mr. Dew

Mr. Lamon

Mr. Battle".)

Member of the North Carolina General Assembly, 1771.

(Wheeler's History of North Carolina, 1851, Vol. II, p. 146:

"In 1771 he was elected a member of the Assembly, and served many years".)

Member Provincial Congress, Halifax, April 4, 1776, opposed to Royal Government in North Carolina.

(Wheeler's History of North Carolina, 1851, Vol. I, p. 78)

Member Provincial Congress, Halifax, November 12, 1776, to form State Constitution.

(North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. X, pp. 500-1, 523, 585, 914, 916, 948, 950, 953, 974, 979; Wheeler's History of North Carolina, Vol. I, p. 85, and Vol. II, p. 146:

"He was a member of the State Congress that met at Halifax in November, 1776, which body formed our State Constitution; a firm and decided patriot. He was distinguished for his patriotism and piety".)

Member of the Committee of Safety, Edgecombe County, N. C.

(North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. X, p. 749)

State Senator, 1777 to 1787 (except 1782 and 1784).

(Wheeler's History of North Carolina, Vol. II, p. 146)

JESSE BATTLE (Table 2):

Records from North Carolina Historical Commission, Raleigh, "Big Book C" Jan. 1779:

"No. 5255 Jesse Battle.

Army Accounts, Vol. 7, Book C-17.

List of specie certificates paid by Green Hill, Esq.,-Treas., Dist. of Halifax Bundle 9, No. 199, Jesse Battle, £14-3-4.

Army Accounts, Vol. 9, Book L-3.

On account of certificates delivered into treasurer's office and exchanged pursuant to an act of Assembly passed 1789.

Jesse Battle £35-14-6 and others. Jesse Battle £20-5.

List No. 260 delivered to William Reynolds."

WILLIAM SUMNER BATTLE (Table 4):

"Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia", Knight, Atlanta, 1918, p. 407.

[William *Lamar* Battle is a typographical error for William *Sumner* Battle.]

"History of Georgia Baptists, Portrait Gallery", p. 27.

"Third Annual Report National Society Daughters of the American Revolution to Smithsonian Institution", Senate Documents, Vol. 16, No. 219, 56th Congress, 2nd session, 1900-01, pp. 369-393.

"Cherokee Land Lottery", James T. Smith, Harper and Bros., 1838, p. 333.

Land Lottery Grants, Revolutionary Soldiers, and Widows of Revolutionary Soldiers [Sarah Battle, residence 602nd District, Taliaferro Co., Ga., was widow of William Sumner Battle].

WILLIAM BATTLE (Table 76):

Captain Regiment, American Revolution.

(Oct. 1779, Pay-roll Comptroller's Office, Kinston, N. C., p. 156.)

EPHRAIM BATTLE (Table 86):

Captain of Militia for Onslow County, N. C.

(N. C. Colonial Records, Vol. X, pp. 625-626:

"Tuesday, June 11, 1776, Resolved that the following persons be appointed Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns to the Edenton, Newbern, Halifax, and Wilmington Brigades of Militia now in actual service under the command of Brigadier Ashe, at Cape Fear".

"For Onslow County, Ephraim Battle, Captain; James Foy, Lieutenant; William Shaw, Ensign".)

To his Excellency Josiah Martin Esq.
Governor and Commander in Chief of the
Province of North Carolina.

The Humble Address
of all the Ministers and Elders of the Baptist Society
who associate Annually in Halifax County in the

Province, assembled in Behalf of themselves and in many
Names of their Brethren.

In Reply to your Excellency.

It is with unfeigned pleasure we acknowledge the Happiness with
which we are Blessed in Common with the other Inhabitants of this
Province, under your Administration of Government; But we Beg
Leave, in more particular manner, to Express our grateful
Sentiments of the protection we Enjoy in the Exercise of our Reli-
gious and Civil Liberties; for which it is our Duty, and shall be
our Constant Endeavour, to Distinguish our Selves as Loyal
Subjects to our most gracious Sovereign; and usefull Members
of Society. We hope this Address will not be Considered for a Casu-
ary Compliment, But a tribute of Acknowledgment due to
your Merit, from the Experience we have had of your publick
Conduct. It is our prayer to the Almighty, that as he has placed
you in a most Distinguished Station; he would Eminently guide
and Direct you in all your actions, and Bless you with prosperity
here, and Everlasting Happiness hereafter.

Signed at our Association in Halifax County Sep: 17. 1772

Jonathan Thomas Moderator
Elisha Battle Clerk.

We appoint our Brethren Jonathan Thomas, Henry Abbot,
William Horn, Elisha Battle John Thomas, and William Bourgeois
To present this Address.

Page from Minutes of the Kehukee Baptist Association
Address of Appreciation to Josiah Martin, Governor of the Province of North Carolina,
bearing the name of Elisha Battle as Clerk, September 17, 1772.

2. A SHORT HISTORY OF THE CHURCH AT THE FALLS OF TAR RIVER, NASH COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

CHAPTER XI OF A BASKET OF FRAGMENTS

by

ELDER JOSHUA LAWRENCE

Tarborough, N. C., 1833.

According to Burkitt's History of the Kehukee Association, this Church is ancient and has always been a very respectable church, being constituted by his account in the year 1757, so that she has existed seventy-six years since her constitution, and is still a respectable church for number, worth, piety, and discipline. According to Elder Burkitt's account, Elder John Moore was the first pastor of this church, and he was succeeded by Emanuel Skinner, a worthy member, who was raised up in this church and called to the ministry; and he was succeeded by Elder Nathan Gilbert in the pastoral care, in which office he continued beloved and respected until his death—under whose ministry the church was comforted, prosperous, and happy, for in the course of two years of his ministry there were added to the church 154 members, but soon 80 of those members were constituted in a church at Town Creek, under the care of Elder Winsted, which left in the church 134 members, and some of them of as much respectability as any in the State, or perhaps as in the world. After the death of Elder Gilbert, the church called on Elder Joshua Lawrence, a young minister who had been called to the ministry and raised up and ordained by Elders Burkitt and Read in the church at Fishing Creek, now Lawrence's meeting house, to take care of the church; which believing he was called on to do by Almighty God, by a very singular vision of Elder Gilbert's death, three days before it took place, he consented to do so, and thus became the successor of Elder Gilbert. In the course of a year or two a glorious revival succeeded, under Elder Lawrence's ministry, so that he baptized as many as 22 at one time, mostly young men and women; and in the course of two years there were upwards of 100 added to the church, for there have been 150 members added to the church under Elder Lawrence's ministry, and we hope the day of God's visitation is again at hand and the time of refreshment from his presence not far off, when this church that has continued in respectability shall be watered from on high and increase to the joy, strength, and gladness of those precious sons and daughters of Zion that have stood the storm of a wintry season and leave behind them a young and worthy set of successors to adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

There have been since the constitution of this church 635 persons members of it; there have been raised up in it, or members of it by baptism, 8 ministers, viz: Emanuel Skinner, Jordan Sherrod, Lewis Wells, John Atkinson, Elisha Battle, Jesse Andrews, Dr. John Gilbert, son of Elder Nathan Gilbert, former pastor, and Josiah Crudup, a minister of very respectable talents, character, and good education, who is now we are told acting a very successful part in winning souls to Christ in Wake County, and is a member and pastor of a church at Hepsibah in the above county; the last four ministers were baptized by Elder Lawrence in the revival at the Falls, and thus we see every new revival produces a new succession of ministers.

The present number of members in this church is 87, notwithstanding the deaths, removals, and excommunications that have taken place since the revival, and the lim-

ited state of her bounds from what they used to be under former ministers; for there are now four constituted churches, besides the church at the Falls, in what used to be her limits, all of whom may be said to receive some additions from her in their constitution.

The church at the Falls of Tar River hath built them a commodious new meeting house at which they assemble, which stands on an eminence about one quarter of a mile from the Falls where the cotton factory is built by Col. Joel Battle—surrounded is the meeting house with a lofty grove and on the North side of Tar River, their stated meeting is the second Sunday in every month with the Saturday before it, yearly meetings in September. Here we may say of a truth a gospel church has stood in credit, maintained doctrine, discipline, ordinances, and piety for 76 years, and the gates of hell have not yet prevailed; so that on this hill we may raise our Ebenezer, hitherto the Lord hath helped us; and we may say, like a dying Joseph, the Lord shall again surely visit you, our brethren; be strong and of good courage, therefore, and wait upon the Lord for the renewal of your strength and numbers.

There have always been some very pious members in this Church. Among them one of the first members was Elisha Battle, the grandfather of the present generation, who it may be said was a man of wealth and piety, and may in some sort be called an Abraham to the present race of Battles, for that profuse and extensive blessing that has been poured out on the Battle family—for in the revival under Elder Lawrence's ministry the blessing of heaven seemed to pursue the very blood of the family, and not even stopt there but those of other families connected by marriage with them were also blessed with a hope of religion—so that almost all of the blood before, then, and afterwards, became Baptists, so that it may be said, behold a family blessed of the Lord.

Jacob Battle, the sixth son of this old Elisha Battle, was another wealthy, industrious farmer, and pious member of this church; he was born on the 22nd of April, 1754, and married Penelope Edwards, by whom he had six children, all of whom are dead except the oldest son whose name is James S. Battle. He, Jacob Battle, embraced the faith of the Baptists early in life, and continued to lead an exemplary, correct, and moral life, beyond the commonalty of professors to his dying day; which took place in the 61st year of his age, in peace, from home—being heard to say, when he took up at night, was then taken with the epidemic and laid down, "In a little while I shall be with Jesus." He was a member of this church about forty years without spot of moral character, and deacon nineteen years, in which office he died. He was county treasurer for a number of years until death, and in all his dealings with men we hear of no impeachment of character from Church, or State, or citizen—kind and humane to his servants to a fault, if such a thing could be—great method, prudence, and precaution and industry in the transaction of all his business; and as to his liberality to ministers of the gospel he perhaps had not an equal, nor perhaps did any man ever better fill the office of deacon, both from church fund and his own private pocket, as a judgment day will reveal—when the Saviour shall say, I was hungry, naked and in want of such a minister, and you supplied me in him. He was plain in his dress, manners, and table, though owner of above 100 slaves, and strictly attentive to conference and preaching in general—he was a man of few words, seldom or never expressing himself in positive terms, nor chatting on foolishness, rather blunt and altogether unassuming in his manners and hard to become acquainted with by them that did not know him by reason of his plainness of

manners and fewness of words. If all deacons and professors of the Baptists were such men as he for piety and attention to their office, it might be much for the prosperity and honor of the Baptist cause—as well, as we might add, behold the upright man in his dealings, words, and actions, both in public and private life, for the end of this man was peace, as we hear him say in a dying hour.

Demcy Battle, brother to Jacob and youngest son of old Elisha, was born the 4th day of December, 1758, and married Jane Andrews in 1784, by whom he had eight children; his wife died in 1799, trusting in Christ, in her 32nd year, and he died the 10th of March, 1815, in his 57th year, rejoicing in hope of glory through the Lord Jesus Christ. He joined the church in or about his 18th year, and thus was a member of this church for about forty years. He left behind him at his death three sons and a daughter, viz: Dr. Cullen Battle, who is now a member of the Baptist church at Powelton, Georgia, and his wife also; and Dr. Andrew Battle, who also is a deacon and member of a church in Georgia, but was baptised at the Falls—and John Battle, the youngest, who unfortunately killed himself by leaping out of a tree—and Amelia Battle the daughter, married Dr. John Gilbert, and became a Baptist at the Falls, and died in 1817, in full fellowship, in the 26th year of her age. Demcy Battle was among and foremost on the list for moral character, of all the professors of religion that we have been acquainted with in this church or any other; he was a kind and affectionate husband, without a cross word or sour look or manifesting the least displeasure towards his wife through their stay on earth together; humane and forbearing to his servants, feeding and clothing them well and never driving them through cold and heat, wet and dry, to hoard up a little property, yet he was rich and abounded in plenty. As a father he was fond and truly affectionate, yet he possessed that rigid morality, as some professors would call it, that he restrained himself and children from the use of bywords of any kind, nor would he suffer them any amusement like gambling, such as fives, etc., or that had the appearance of evil at any time. As a citizen, honest, humane, punctual, obedient to the laws of his country—as a neighbor, kind, restraining from injury—but when we come to take him into view as a church member and for moral character, says Elder Lawrence, and he well knew him for many years at home and in conference, it is here that he shines with that lustre that is enough to make other professors blush with shame; in his dress, neat, modest, and clean, bearing a good index to his heart; at his table simple, yet plenty and good, without luxury, show, or parade, his countenance and unassumed manners and affable invitations always bespoke you a welcome, without those hypocritical apologies too often found an attendant on many fine-spread tables, when the heart wishes you gone. In the morning and evening we find him on his knees looking up to his God for his help to keep him through the day and night from temptation and evil, for forty years setting an example to his children and slaves and showing them that he carried on a trade with heaven as well as earth. In conference his worth cannot be told, never speaking but seldom, but that was like a snail in a secure place, or a word in season and to the purpose, and always showed he had well weighed the matter before he spoke. And again his worth was great, being of unimpeachable character himself he feared not to charge others with their crimes, and hold the rod to those that walked ungodly in the church; yet sufficiently lenient in discipline, but never suffering a crime to go unnoticed by the church and dealt with according to the scriptures. Oh, the value of such members in a church, says Elder Lawrence, since the loss of him is

great, very great, to any church. He was frequently delegated to the Association, where his conduct was equally good; but above all, he shone most in his guardedness in conversation, for he never allowed himself in idle conversation, nor foolish laughing or jesting, nor vain conversation, nor idle words or back biting, nor tale bearing, nor talking of the failings of his brethren or other men behind their backs—of which conduct thousands of professors ought to be ashamed, and more especially in these days when it has become the table, fireside, court-yard and meeting-house talk, to hear and tell of something bad that worldling or professor has done. Let this man's conduct put such to blush of shame, and resolve to do better for the future, as it is in the limits of the power of all professors; and remember the tongue is a deadly weapon to the character of men, and though you may not at times think harm of it, or tell truth, yet, oh yet, what harm is often made of it by a bird of the air carrying the news—therefore, if you would not that others speak evil of you, do not even so to them. This man, therefore, may be said to come up to his text: Let your conversation be as cometh the gospel of Christ—in the court-yard and every public company he was the same man, all of a piece at home and abroad, and in all the private walk of life all of a piece; so that it may suffice for all, that if any professor of religion ever came up to the scriptures: Be holy, be ye perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect—this same Demcy Battle is the man, says Elder Lawrence, who well knew him as a member of his church, and at home and in public company, as well as private life.

Elder Nathan Gilbert, the former pastor of this church, was born in Anson County, North Carolina, the 30th day of January, 1768, and joined the Baptist church at a very early age, and commenced almost immediately to preach the gospel to lost sinners; he was the son of Jesse Gilbert, who was a Baptist and among the first in North Carolina. Nathan was the only child—after preaching sometime in Anson County, he came to Edgecombe County sometime in the year 1793; and July 10th, 1794, was married to a Miss Charity Ricks, a fine, lovely, moral young woman, who was baptized by Elder Lawrence with her oldest son John, after his death; she was the daughter of James Ricks, who was the proprietor of the land at the Falls of Tar River, where the cotton factory now stands. Elder Nathan Gilbert, from the year 1794, preached for this church occasionally, yet though solicited, he would not become the pastor, although in 1798 the church called upon him by a unanimous vote, yet he would not accept the call until 1802. Whether Elder Gilbert was ordained in Anson County, or in the church at Scuppernong, from which church he took his letter of dismission to join the Falls, we do not know, nor by whom he was ordained, yet he was an ordained minister when he came to the Falls. He died the 1st day of August, in the year 1809. He was pastor of this church to their great satisfaction and even to the church's doting on him, and to her pride, that she was so blessed as fortunate as to get such a blessed minister for her pastor for a number of years. Elder Nathan Gilbert left five children, all of whom with his wife moved to Georgia sometime after his death, under the care of his oldest son, Dr. John Gilbert, who is now a minister of the gospel in that state. Elder Nathan Gilbert, says Elder Lawrence, who drew a sketch of his biography, was a man second to none in the pulpit, and he well knew him for he baptized Elder Lawrence and was for some years occasional pastor of the church of which he was a member, and frequently preached with him there and elsewhere, as well as having been at his house and in his company some years. In his stature he was about the common size, yet rather bulky, strong nervous powers; his countenance was modest, diffident, harmless, and very

much of the look down, seldom looking up in conversation or in the pulpit, except when touched in his preaching with feeling of truth and worth of souls, then his countenance became piercing, pitiful, and his eyes seemed to beam forth love and earnest anxiety on all the assembly; his voice sweet, very harmonious, soft and pathetic; and seldom or never of the self-confident or dogmatical kind was heard in his preaching. Well acquainted with men and things by study and reading, his method of preaching was of the strong reasoning and persuasive kind in the general for more than half his sermon, then he generally rose in tone of voice and eloquence that seldom failed to flood his audience in tears and here he always left off, done his subject or not; he was a sure preacher on this account, leaving his audience always on the top of the mount, and never continuing so long as to chill and cool his audience again. In this account he gave Elder Lawrence the following good advice: never fear old preachers, it will eclipse your ideas, for they know how to bear with the infirmity of young preachers having been young themselves; nor never preach too long, but leave your audience with a desire to hear and in the best frame of feeling, this will make them willing to hear you again. He seldom or never failed in his preaching to have something always new, and would so manage the subject as to make it entertaining to all ranks of his assembly; so that each one seemed to go off with his mess of meat and pleased with the man, more especially the children of God, for he was truly a sheep feeder which is the best gift in the ministry; nor did the goats go unfed, nor even the kids beside this shepherd's tent. Elder Lawrence compares him to a lad gathering stones to throw at a bird or at a squirrel—for in the first part of his sermon he was slow and decisive, and his arguments and metaphors well chosen to open his subject to the mind of his audiences; and when he had got his subject thus arranged, he seemed to rise in animation, life and tone of voice, and throw stones of truth in every direction, so that they used to hit. Elder Lawrence, when a profligate youth, though he used to creep in the meeting house and get behind the door where this same Nathan could not see him, yet his words would find him, his heart, his sin out, so as to flood him in tears and make resolutions to do better; but as soon as out, away to his sins again, as he has been frequently heard to say. And it was seldom he failed to hit with his words all conditions of his audience, so much so that Elder Lawrence has been heard to say, after thirty years experience in the ministry himself, and hearing a great many preachers in that time, that if he was to choose a preacher for himself, for something new, for being entertained, and for a fresh supply of spiritual strength, that he would make choice of Elder Gilbert in preference to all or any preacher he has ever heard, and that he possessed the best entertaining pulpit talents. In his dress, modest, plain and decent; in his manners, courteous, gentle, meek, and unassuming, in conversation free and entertaining by the fireside and elsewhere; his very looks showed that harmlessness was the abounding grace of his heart—a man of peace in church, State and neighborhood—was once elected to the general assembly, was a magistrate for many years, made considerable progress in the study and practise of medicine in the latter part of his life—pious in a high degree, so much so as to be without censure from church or world; always avoiding giving offence even in his preaching in the vindication of the truths of the gospel doctrines, yet sufficiently plain for the children of God to understand him, but not of the world of mankind. It was for this reason that a high handed gentleman once said to old Elder Joshua Barnes, who was a hero for truth and has not in this particular left perhaps his equal behind him—you and your brother Gilbert don't preach the same doctrine; yes we do, said the old man, but Gilbert cuts it up

in such small pieces and so butters it over you can swallow it, but I cut it in such long chunks it chokes you as bad as fish hooks. This was his only fault as a gospel minister, if it may be called a fault. He wrote a circular letter on good works, which shows the genius of the man as well as his ideas of the Christian life; in a word he was among the best of men and ministers; lived beloved and respected in a high degree, and died lamented by family, friends, church, and world. Such an one was this servant of Jesus Christ on earth—go thou and do likewise, and no doubt it shall be well with thee at last.

Time would fail me to write even a short biography of the many deceased worthy members that have been in this church, for there was Col. Joel Battle, owner of the factory at the Falls, a man of great wealth and undoubted piety, liberality and benevolence—a magistrate for many years, abundantly useful in church discipline, in his neighborhood and to his native state—of stern moral character, maintaining it to his dying day, to his honor and the honor of the cause of religion. And Redmond Bunn, a man of wealth, who was a member of this church for upwards of forty years, and deacon for perhaps between 20 and 30 years—was a magistrate for many years and was often elected to the general assembly—died in peace and fellowship in a good old age, beloved and regretted. And Jethro Battle, an uncommon moral man before, and much more so after his profession of religion—died in peace and good hope. With a hundred others whose memories are dear to all the brethren that knew them—as well as many that are now alive that adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour, whose names we may forbear to mention, as we shall not have much to say of the living but wait until they finish their race and see how they come off the field.

Perhaps there has not been a church in the state that has had as many members as ornaments to the Baptist religion, as in this—although she, like all other churches, has had all along some few that have defiled their garments to their shame. It may with truth be said of the Battle family that they have been abundantly blessed of the Lord, abounding in general with wealth and the hope of religion—for, for us to say how many of this family are Baptists in the United States, it would be out of our power—but the number is great, very great, including all its branches and marriage connections, with few exceptions.

[The Church at Falls of Tar River is still in existence. The membership is small but faithful. A year or two ago the old frame building was torn down and a very pleasing brick church erected in Colonial style.]

3. A HISTORY OF THE ROCKY MOUNT MILLS

by
KEMP DAVIS BATTLE¹

The Rocky Mount Mills, located at the Great Falls of Tar River, in Nash County, N. C., have been so intimately connected with the history of the Battle family of that State that an account of their origin and subsequent development should be of interest. For more than a century they have been owned, or in part officered, by Battles,—a rather unusual record of continuity of family management.

The Falls of Tar River are due to a great granite ledge where the Piedmont area meets the Coastal Plain, producing a fall of water in Tar River of sufficient magnitude for manufacturing purposes. For many years the boundary line between Nash and Edgecombe Counties ran just above the dam, an arrangement which was said to have been engineered by representatives of Edgecombe County so that the factory might be subject to taxation in Edgecombe County and the bridge above the dam maintained by Nash County. The line between Nash and Edgecombe Counties was changed in 1871 in such a way that the Atlantic Coast Line Railroad track, about a mile to the east, became the county line, and the entire plant is now in Nash County.

The lands at and around the Falls were conveyed by Earl Granville to Isaac Ricks in 1752. What became of the title of Ricks does not appear, as the land was subsequently granted by the State of North Carolina to John Watkins in 1805. In 1807 John Watkins, with his associates, Joel Bunn, James Thorp, and Jacob Horn, erected a grist mill which operated with the water power available at the Falls. The Watkins grist mill was on the north side of the river. Another grist mill was built on the south side of the river by James Ricks. Such was the situation in 1816 when Joel Battle, grandson of Elisha I, appears on the scene with his brother-in-law, Peter Evans, who like him married one of the daughters of Amos Johnston, and a third party, Henry A. Donaldson, a man of Scotch ancestry and with practical experience in the cotton mill business, brought from the north by Battle and Evans to furnish the technical knowledge for the enterprise which they had conceived. The three partners began buying up the land around the Falls in 1816. The Ricks mill-site on the south side of the river with 171 acres of adjacent land was bought in several deeds by the partners above named, and John Hogun. Hogun's connection with the enterprise was short-lived as he sold his one-fourth interest to Joel Battle in June 1817. Battle, Evans, and Donaldson were soon the owners of the entire area, the last deed to the partnership being dated Nov. 1, 1820, at which time they procured license from Isaac Watkins, possibly a son of John Watkins, to "build a dam across the river at Great Falls, commonly called the middle dam."

The actual commencement of construction is somewhat obscure but from the best available evidence it appears that the original stone building was begun either in 1816 or 1817. Just when manufacturing started is not known. In 1819 the building was enlarged and in 1820 the mill was in full operation, at its present location.

¹See Table 59.



Rocky Mount Mills
Falls of Tar River, N. C.

There is a definite tradition in the family that the mill thus operated by Battle, Evans, and Donaldson was the first cotton mill built and run in North Carolina. There are authorities which so state, but the weight of evidence seems to be to the effect that a mill near Lincolnton built by members of the Schenck family was the first mill in actual operation. The successor of that mill has been enlarged and continued at a new location. It can be stated with safety that Rocky Mount Mills are the oldest mill in North Carolina now running at the original location and the second mill in the state to start operation.

Joel Battle built his home on a bluff on the south bank of the river in 1819. The site is behind the wooden building which was for many years used as a commissary and later as a moving-picture hall. He lived there until a few years before his death, when he moved to his Edgecombe country home called "The Oaks" on a farm now owned by the Fletcher Daughtridge heirs. He was buried there, but in 1872 his oldest son, Judge William H. Battle, had his remains and those of his widow moved to Oakwood Cemetery in Raleigh.

It appears likely that in 1821 dissension arose among the partners Battle, Evans, and Donaldson; and Donaldson in his own name bought the Watkins mill-site north of the river with water rights and then bought out Evans. This gave Donaldson a half-interest in the land on the south of the river and he was full owner of the land on the north side of the river. He is said to have started a small cotton mill on the Watkins site on the north side but it does not appear that it was ever operated. Somewhat later he moved to Fayetteville, N. C., and erected a mill there. In August, 1825, he conveyed to Joel Battle his interest in the property on the south side of the river and in 1828 the Watkins mill-site, also, with twenty acres adjoining on the north side of the river and in addition Panther Island.

After the death of Joel Battle an attempt was made to organize a corporation to take over the property and a charter was granted by the Legislature in 1838. An organization meeting was held on January 1, 1839, with William H. Battle, the oldest heir, presiding. It was resolved to accept the charter, sell stock, and acquire the property at a price of \$80,000. The stock was advertised in various newspapers published in the state, among others at Tarboro and Raleigh, but the investing public did not become interested and the plan came to naught.

Joel Battle left a large family. It seems needless to trace the deviations by which the entire interest was finally acquired by his sons, William H. Battle, Benjamin Dossey Battle, and Columbus C. Battle. One family anecdote, however, may be preserved. The grist mill adjacent to the cotton mill is said to have been allotted to Laura Battle, later Mrs. Charles Phillips, she being then still a child. One morning she was found in tears and upon being questioned replied that so many people were using her mill they would wear it out before she could grow up and enjoy it.

The acquisition of the property by William H. Battle and his brothers appears in the following notice taken from the Tarboro Press of November 16, 1844:

NOTICE

William H. Battle & Benj. D. Battle, having purchased the interest of Amos J. Battle in the

COTTON FACTORY

And appurtenances situated

AT THE FALLS OF TAR RIVER

The whole establishment is now owned by them and C. C. Battle. The business in future will be conducted as heretofore, in the name of Battle & Brothers, and upon the same liberal and accommodating terms.

In consequence of the withdrawal of one of the former firm of Battle & Brothers, the business will have to be closed up to the 1st day of June 1844. A suitable agent will be employed to attend to this part of the business.

They hope to have the continued patronage of a generous public, as they will endeavor to have their yarns made of good quality, and will sell at as low prices as the articles can be had at other places.

BATTLE & BROTHERS

Rocky Mount, N. C. June 18, 1844

Col. Benjamin Dossey Battle, one of the owners, father of Judge Dossey Battle, built a residence adjacent to the mills in 1845 and the building is now used as the main offices of the mills. He is buried at "The Oaks", the Joel Battle home place referred to above and his tombstone is visible from the Tarboro highway. He and his brother, Judge William H. Battle, managed the mills until 1847 when they sold to a cousin James S. Battle and his son, William S. Battle. After the death of James S. Battle his interest was acquired by William S. Battle in 1857 and he remained the sole owner until 1878, operating the mills with his son, James S. Battle, under the name of Battle & Son.

The mills were run by slave labor until 1852, at which time the experiment was made of running by wage hands. There is no authentic information as to the relative efficiency of the two types of labor.

During the War between the States it became the custom of farmers in the eastern counties of North Carolina to haul their corn to the mills at the Falls, there to be ground into meal and exchanged for yarn, which the women wove into cloth or knit into socks. The mills were also furnishing yarn to the State Government.

On learning this, the Federal commander at New Bern conceived the idea that the destruction of the mills would deprive the Confederacy of a valuable asset. A raiding party of cavalry was accordingly organized and despatched from New Bern in July, 1863, on a mission of destruction which was completely carried out on July 20th, 1863, cotton factory, gin, and grist mill all being burned to the ground. The Yankees next started to burn the residence of the owner, Mr. William S. Battle, who was absent at the time at his summer home in Warrenton. The superintendent of the mills, Mr. Crowder, went to the commanding officer and told him that he was a Northern man and a Mason and persuaded him to spare the residence. After the destruction of the mills the detachment moved back toward New Bern via Tarboro. Meanwhile Mr. Stewart, the head overseer of Mr. Battle's three large plantations located down the river from the Falls, was in fear that, as Mr. Battle had been a member of the State Convention that voted the State out of the Union, the Yankees

would destroy as much of his property as possible. With a view to saving the farm supplies he issued orders to have all the meat piled on wagons and to rendezvous on the county road in order to move and conceal them in a heavily wooded section known as "The Piney Woods". Some thirty-four wagons and carts soon assembled with their mules and drivers, the vehicles piled high with all the available supplies. Just as the last wagon was leaving the county road for the Piney Woods path the Yankee cavalry hove in sight and captured the whole company. The mules were cut from their traces, the vehicles with the meat and other supplies piled into a huge heap and burned amid the lamentations of the slaves of the plantation. The drivers were taken off by the troops and carried to New Bern. At Tarboro a small engagement was had with members of the Junior Reserves there gathered and several of the Yankees were killed and buried on the road-side. When Dr. Russell H. Conwell, Baptist preacher and author of the celebrated lecture "Acres of Diamonds", appeared on the Chautauqua platform in Tarboro, N. C., in the present century, he prefaced his famous address by recalling that the last time he had been in Tarboro he was a member of the Federal cavalry which was sent from New Bern to the Falls of the Tar to destroy the factory there in 1863.

William S. Battle rebuilt the factory in brick in 1865 and with his son, James S. Battle, ran it until Nov. 10, 1869, at which time it was burned by a white operative through motives of spite. The fire was discovered in the picker-room about half-an-hour after the hands had stopped for dinner. Both building and machinery were a total loss. The factory was rebuilt in 1870 and enlarged in 1871 and continued under the same management.

In the seventies the continued financial reverses of the owner, William S. Battle, made it necessary that new capital be brought into the business. A charter was granted by the State Legislature in 1874 (Chap. 115 Private Laws of 1874), the incorporators being William S. Battle, James S. Battle, and John D. Battle, and their associates. The capital stock was fixed at \$150,000 with authority to issue additional capital up to a total of \$1,000,000. On December 12, 1876, an act was passed extending the time for organization until January 1, 1882. The ownership of William S. Battle and his sons was relinquished and his stock disposed of, and after a few years the corporation was reorganized with Thomas H. Battle as President and J. H. Ruffin as Treasurer and active manager. J. H. Ruffin was a son of Judge Thomas Ruffin, Jr., who had been a classmate of William S. Battle at the University. In 1893 (Chap. 37 Private Laws of 1893) the land owned by the Mills was created a municipal corporation under the name of Town of Rocky Mount Mills. This was continued until 1927 when by Chap. 222 of the Public-Local Laws of that year, the Town of Rocky Mount Mills was merged with the City of Rocky Mount.

The Mills continued under the active management of J. H. Ruffin until the loss of his health in 1898, when Thos. H. Battle succeeded him as treasurer and executive head of the corporation, a position which he still holds at this time (May, 1930.) His son, Hyman L. Battle, is now the active manager and its recent success is due in a very large measure to his aggressive and competent technical skill and knowledge. Turner B. Bunn, a great-nephew of William S. Battle, is the secretary of the corporation and in charge of the office. Kemp D. Battle, another son of Thos. H. Battle, is the Mills' attorney and a member of the Board of Directors.

The brick building erected for the factory by William S. Battle in the seventies is still in use but there have been various enlargements and additions, notably in 1893, 1916, and 1923. There are 38,000 active spindles producing cotton yarns

with an enviable trade reputation for quality. The capital stock is \$1,000,000 and the stockholders are singularly tenacious of their holdings. The mill village has always been a source of pride to the management which has been unsparing of effort and money to provide wholesome and healthful living conditions. It was one of the first in the State to provide electric lights, running water, sewerage, and fly-screens for all the houses.

[It is worth noting that in the Dossey Battle residence mentioned above as now the Company's offices were born the following children of James S. Battle, then the Treasurer of the Company, viz:

Col. William S. Battle of Roanoke, Va., Vice-President of the Norfolk & Western Railroad and one of the Publishing Committee of The Battle Book.

Col. Marion S. Battle of Roanoke, Va., Provost-Marshal in Paris during the World War, and member of the Publishing Committee of The Battle Book.

Col. John S. Battle, a distinguished hero of the World War, who died in Washington under an operation after the War, said to be the tallest graduate of West Point.

Mrs. Mary S. Rivers of Washington, wife of General W. C. Rivers, recently Inspector General of the U. S. Army.]

4. THE HYMN BOOK OF THE REV. ELISHA BATTLE¹

The Battle family is not one addicted to versification. An exception was the Rev. Elisha Battle, who published in Raleigh, N. C., through the Minerva Press of A. Lucas, in 1814, "A Collection of Hymns and Spiritual Songs for Public and Family Worship, some of which are original". It is a leather bound volume 3 1-4 x 5 1-2 inches, of 224 pages, and contains 160 hymns. In his quaint Preface the author says he uses larger type than usual because there are some soldiers (The War of 1812 was going on) who cannot so well read small print. "When I consider that a song or hymn is like a proverb which does not interrupt its nearest neighbor", . . . the arrangement "makes but little or no difference, as the table will show where they are. I have been particular to select hymns suitable for different occasions for the use of Preachers as well as heads of families; . . . and I think it is as much the duty of heads of families to hold up family prayers as it is for Ministers to preach. . . . May the Lord make it a blessing to many and give them cheerful hearts to sing; therein is the prayer of a very unworthy servant of Christ's church."

Here are three hymns by the author himself:

ACROSTIC

Earth has too long been my delight,
 Lord, now I long for worlds more bright;
 I long to leave this earthly clod,
 Surround thy throne to praise my God:
 However, Lord, I feel resign'd
 Awhile to wait thy heavenly mind,

¹See Table 40.

Become obedient to thy will,
And serve my God with holy zeal.
Thou hast done wondrous things for me,
Therefore I wish to adore thee:
Lord, let my life and converse prove
Earth does not now attract my love.

CXL. L. M.

ON MEETING TO WORSHIP

1. Dear brethren we have met again,
To try to preach, hear, pray, and sing;
Then let each heart unite as one,
And have all things in order done.
2. The Lord's mercy is ever new,
Therefore to him our praise is due;
Then let us raise our voices high,
To him who [will] all our wants supply.
3. Though many days or weeks have been
Since we each other's face have seen,
Yet Jesus who well knows his sheep
Each tender lamb doth safely keep.
4. We happy feel when here we meet,
And do with love each other greet;
But yet it doth [sore] grieve each heart,
To think again we soon must part.
5. But, brethren, let us look above,
There sits our Jesus cloth'd in love,
And he has bid us not despair,
For we shall soon be with him there.
6. There all who love my Lord will meet,
There happiness will be complete;
While the blest Lamb will take his bride,
And lead her where cool waters glide.
7. Ye seraphs now your music bring,
And strike aloud each heavenly string;
While Jesus leads his flock along,
Let Gabriel gaze with wonder on.
8. But, brethren, we are yet below,
What troubles yet we do not know;
Then let our lamps be always bright,
Though the bridegroom call us at midnight.

CLI. C. M.

ON PARTING

1. The time draws nigh when we must part,
Perhaps a long adieu;
Oh! how it grieves me to my heart,
To think of leaving you.
2. Though united with cords of love,
My Lord I must obey;
I hope we'll meet again above,
O brethren, for me pray!
3. The gospel trumpet I must blow
To sinners far and near,
The Lord has call'd and I must go,
For many wish to hear.
4. Brethren, farewell but for a while!
If we ne'er meet again
While here on earth, yet Jesus smiles
And says with him we'll reign.
5. Oh, may our hearts united be,
And for each other pray;
Again your face I hope to see,
But now I cannot stay.
6. Farewell, farewell to all around,
I bid you all adieu:
O Jesus, speak the word divine,
"Lo, I will be with you."

5. MRS. CHARLES PHILLIPS¹
by
MRS. LUCY PHILLIPS RUSSELL

Laura Caroline Battle was born Nov. 5, 1824, near the Falls of Tar River in Edgecombe County, N. C., the youngest of the eleven children of Joel Battle and his wife Mary Johnston (known in early life as pretty Polly Johnston, the "To-wit Polly" of the letter preceding Table 58). She married, December 8, 1847, Charles Phillips of Chapel Hill, then a tutor in Mathematics in the University of North Carolina. To them were born eight children. Mrs. Phillips died in Chapel Hill October 4, 1919, nearly ninety-five years old, and was buried by the side of her husband whom she had survived thirty years.

These bare statements give no conception of a life singularly rich in contacts and a character that unconsciously influenced every soul within its radius. In early childhood Laura Battle was sent from the malaria of the low country to a school in Pittsboro, kept by Miss Charlotte Jones (later the wife of Governor Abram Renschcr), then to a private school in Raleigh, and completed her education at the Select School for Young Ladies established at Bordentown, New Jersey, by the wife and sister-in-law of Prince Lucien Murat. One smiles at the word "completed" because all through her long life Mrs. Phillips was a constant reader of the best in literature, a discriminating critic, a keen observer of nature, a profound student of the Bible. Of her it might truly be said: "She died learning."

Early in life Laura Battle was confirmed in the Episcopal church, but upon her marriage she joined the Presbyterian church with her husband and until her death was a devoted, intelligent, and active member of that denomination.

In person Mrs. Phillips was small, with quick, alert movements, and her fastidious neatness of dress was characteristic to the last hour when she quietly gave directions as to her apparel for her last journey. She raised fine needle work and knitting to the level of an art. Her sense of humor was keen but kind; she loved to laugh but never at another's expense. Her hospitality was as wide as her circle of friends. Little children loved her; the gayest youth found in her a charming and congenial companion; the sorrowing came to her for unfailing sympathy; the destitute were never turned empty-handed from her door; the sick were never nursed more tenderly than by her hands. Her long life brought to her many burdens and bitter sorrows; she endured the poverty and hardships of war and reconstruction; her husband was a suffering invalid for many years; she buried five of her eight children and survived every loved friend of her youth; yet no word of repining fell from her lips, no shadow dwelt upon her serene faith in her Saviour and His comforting spirit.

With brief intervals her life was spent at Chapel Hill where she loved every stone in the honored walls of the University and every shadow upon its paths. A list of her relatives who served that institution in various ways would read like a roll-call of the alumni and it was most fitting that she should be borne to her grave by a group of young kinsmen, all University graduates, whose lives had known no fairer influence than her own. Upon the stone that marks her last resting place are inscribed the words: "She made sunshine in shady places".

However great the vicissitudes of life have been, they are all forgotten when I remember that God gave me the privilege of calling her "Mother".

¹See Table 62.

6. A SOUTHERN HERO OF A NORTHERN UNIVERSITY

"This very day there is in Oxford [Ohio] a fine old family that is never without a respectable and well-mannered cat at its fireside. And the name of this cat is always Joe Battle. When newcomers ask foolish questions, they learn that the name is a tradition of the household, running back before the war, when Grandfather Cone kept the now dismantled Mansion House and knew and loved the Miami boys. His favorite was Joel Allen Battle¹, a lithe, keen-eyed daredevil of a Southerner, with a silver tongue, a tender heart, and a temper of fire. Nobody ever questioned Battle's ability. The faculty never ranked him with the Dignissimi. He hadn't time for that. But in the literary hall he found few to match him in the tangles of debate; and often amused himself, when he had floored a rather easy victim, by coming back with a telling argument in behalf of the opposition.

"Joe Battle was a fellow of strong likes and dislikes. His circle of friends fairly worshipped him. Outside the circle, under the stress of those hot-headed ante-bellum days, he often strained his temper to the breaking point and got his name on the faculty minutes. Apparently his was a name that had a real significance. Dear old Ben Battle, of glorious memory, was never intended more definitely to be a soldier bold. The process of getting used to war's alarms came soon enough. Preparatory to it came a series of pranks and wilder escapades, winding up with a specimen of the manly art of self-assertion which sent little Dutchy Roemler into arnica and bandage for a period of days.

"Finally Battle was graduated in due order with the class of '59. He soon married a girl from the North and settled in Cincinnati to study law. He realized that a national conflict was impending, and frequently declared to friends that when it came he could not fight against the flag, nor yet against his kinsfolk, and would probably go abroad during the struggle. But the call of the South, echoing in the guns about Sumter, came to him, as to many another fine young fellow, in the tone that could not be ignored or disobeyed. He became adjutant of his father's regiment, the 20th Tennessee, and received his first wound at the battle of Mill Springs.

"It was Tuesday morning, the eighth of April, 1862. The 41st Illinois and the 31st Indiana were encamped on opposite sides of a crude roadway through the woods about a mile from Pittsburg Landing. For miles about were the relics of the great conflict. Nine thousand corpses from both armies strewed the battle-field, and fifteen thousand wounded were receiving such care as was possible. Out of a tent on the Indiana side staggered Clifford Ross, a bit unsteady from the scalp wound of some days before. Two Union men were plodding up the road with an inert mass in gray between them. They paused to rest, laying their burden at Ross's very feet. Such attention to Confederate gray aroused his curiosity and he drew back the edge of the blanket. Ross had been at Miami with the class of '59, and for the past two nights in his delirium had mingled and conversed with the jolly dogs back there. Now he blamed it to the fever, as he looked straight into the sightless eyes of that jolliest of all, Joe Battle.

"The detail explained how it was. An Ohio surgeon, who knew Battle, had found him dead upon the field, and sent them with the body to their own camp. With broken voice Ross persuaded them to entrust to him the proper disposal of the remains. He recalled that another Miami man, Lewis of Illinois, was encamped

¹See Table 57.

across the way, also slightly wounded. Between them they hunted out several others of the old college crowd and proceeded to their mournful duty. The coffin was rudely constructed of cracker-boxes. The monument was a massive oak, beneath whose branches the shallow grave was hollowed out. Name and date were burned into a board, which was nailed to the tree. 'The means available were rough,' says one of that little group, 'but I could not have asked for a brother's more than we did for his body'. And he adds: 'I believe no more brave and noble soul left its body on that bloody field'. Thus did the brother-love from old Miami reach across the gulf of war, faithful to the very end¹."

There is no longer a cat named Joe Battle, but the memory of the gallant soldier is still vivid at Miami University. This very summer the wife of a member of the faculty writes:

"At our Pageant during Commencement Week your relative, Joe Battle, was easily the one unforgettable figure of the college scenes. He is a familiar figure to the Oxford faculty, for every year or two some class, some group, some department gives us some reminiscence of him. But while I have often seen him in out-door pageants with his rifle and his Confederate cap beside a campfire, I have never had the feeling before this year that I myself knew Joe Battle. . . .

"We reach the period of the War and suddenly the Miami boys are seen camping on the Miami field—most of them in somewhat nondescript blue—playing cards on the ground, talking, singing, coming and going, eagerly hoping for the news that their turn to go has come at last. This engagement and that has been broken, old friends are at swords' points, yet the lads play on and sing on, and toss the cards, and face their futures cheerily and noisily. . . . Somebody asks where Joe Battle is. Somebody else has seen him, but—well, he isn't wearing the blue, you know. And what does Beulah think of it all? Beulah with her passionate loyalty to the South and with her lover Sam setting out to join the North? And what of the girl Joe Battle cares about? A northern girl she is. Then all at once a lad in blue pipes up, 'Listen now, don't say a word about Joe Battle. Whatever that fellow does is right.' And as the crowd is jostling from the stage, one young fellow is left alone, Sam, and to him comes from the left the quiet, tall, easy, responsible figure of the young Joe Battle, our much loved and much sung Miami hero. He is essentially a gentleman, dignified, with an earnestness and alertness about him, wearing as I see him again in my mind, not a uniform but citizens' clothes, a plain dark suit. The Miami boy who played him is a fine-looking youth and he suggested to us the bearing and manner of a long-ago youth who felt keenly, deeply, and very resolutely the decision he had made. He spoke a few words only, quiet and brief, but he held Sam's hand with a good grip. They would be friends forever, and would see each other again soon, when this affair of the War was all well over. He had no other course, Joe Battle, but he was just matter of fact about it. You wished so tremendously that there was no war and that he might splendidly go on being the teacher or the preacher or the judge that you knew he could so naturally become! It was all over in three or four minutes, I suppose less than three. But in these three minutes your Joe Battle had lived again for us, a fine lad doing his duty as he saw it, doing it simply, and just as a part of the day's work. And in his mind and heart there were bigger things than war.

"We did not see him again in the Pageant but we mourned his death."

¹From *Old Miami*, by Alfred H. Upham, Hamilton, Ohio, 1909, pp. 244-249.



Easter Snipes (about 1910)
Cook at Senlac, Chapel Hill, N. C.,
nearly thirty years
See Chap. IX



Three nurses with their charges in
Capitol Square, Raleigh, N. C.
(about 1895)
Nurses: Maria Syme, Margaret Selby,
Mahaley Haywood
Children: J. Wilson Battle, Nell Battle
Lewis, Charles Busbee



Margaret Selby holding
Nell Battle Lewis
(1893)



Allen Battle (about 1870)
Slave of Mrs. Kemp P. Battle, afterwards overseer of her Walnut Creek plantation



Viney King (1889)
Slave of Robert J. Battle
(hand lost after emancipation)



Tombstone of Maria Syme
Raleigh, N. C.



Dred Wimberley
(about 1920)
Slave inherited by Mrs. Kemp P. Battle from her father, James S. Battle
Later a member of the General Assembly and a staunch supporter of President Kemp P. Battle's University measures

7. THREE COLORED FRIENDS

ALLEN BATTLE¹

by

THOMAS H. BATTLE²

One of the most remarkable slaves of the Edgecombe Battles was Allen Battle who was inherited by Mrs. Kemp P. Battle from her father, James S. Battle, in 1854. Allen showed so much executive ability that he was soon made overseer of her Walnut Creek Plantation, and gave eminent satisfaction in this position all through the Civil War and until his death about 1876. He was a short, thickset negro, and of such unusual personal dignity and ability, good sense, and loyalty and firmness that he was universally respected. He was a shrewd farmer and managed his hands, slave and free, with great success. He accumulated some estate and in his will made Dr. Kemp P. Battle his executor and trustee of his estate for his wife Suckey, who remained on the plantation till her death in 1885. He left no children and after his widow's death the estate was divided among her kin.

On one occasion about 1872 when a great freshet had covered much of the Walnut Creek Plantation, Dr. Battle went down to see Allen and the crops. Faithful Allen took him out to a bluff on the low grounds and pointing with arm stretched out over the swollen river sobbed out with tears streaming from his eyes, "Two hundred acres of corn under water and hit a-risin." Dr. Battle's sense of humor was so much struck by the tragic spectacle that he almost forgot the pecuniary loss.

Allen was such an unusual character and exemplified so well the loyalty and faithfulness often shown by the slaves that he is worthy of being remembered.

MARGARET SELBY³

(1842-1903)

by

IVEY F. LEWIS⁴

When Kemp P. Battle went to Petersburg, Va., in 1857 and bought as a maid for his bride a "likely looking" colored girl named Margaret, he could not have realized that in a few years he would lose his investment. Still less could he have foreseen that the loss was only apparent and that he and those who came after him had really gained a lifetime of loving, faithful, and willing service. "Mammy" to his children became "Mammy" to his grandchildren, and as such holds a place in the hearts of many now living so unusual that its analysis is impossible.

Of Mammy's early life we know little. We know that she had a sister from whom she was early separated. She remembered with a thrill that was never to be dulled the first matches that seemed such a miracle to one brought up on flint and steel; she knew and sang the cowboy songs of an earlier day; she had an abiding distrust and fear, amounting almost to horror, of "wild Indians." On one occasion, as we set out joyously to see Buffalo Bill's Wild West Show, she warned us solemnly to beware of the Indians, and by no means to trust them. Whatever her early

¹For likeness see illustrations on page 189.

²See Table 59.

³For likeness see illustrations on page 188.

⁴See Table 59.

experiences and surroundings, her real allegiance was to her North Carolina "white folks."

After the Surrender she married and lived for a number of years with her own family, but when Dr. Battle's daughter, Mrs. Richard H. Lewis, needed her she came quickly and remained with the Lewises till she died.

To two generations of children she was at once servitor and friend. Her mistresses felt that they could trust her implicitly. Her judgment was uncommonly sound. She fitted quietly into her background: "scenes" did not center around her. It was not her way to make a fuss. She was ingenious in devising simple means to gain her ends. One was to quiet us at bed-time by telling us that it was a sin to talk after saying our prayers. Perhaps it is because of her quiet ways that we have few anecdotes which would serve to recall her sayings and doings. Yet her personality is real and vivid. She was a true friend of children; in fair weather or foul we could count on her moral support. Perhaps some of the older disciplinarians of the family would say that she spoiled children, but as ones who enjoyed her gentle ministrations we would dissent, saying rather that she touched that universal chord by which children grow naturally and easily into a sound maturity, the harmony of the affections.

But her limitless patience was sometimes sorely tried. One April Fool's Day she was presented by her youthful charges with a snuff-box, shiny and new enough to deceive her, filled with brown dust. On this occasion she thought we had gone too far, but the volcanic symptoms called forth by the effort to get rid of the unfriendly powder which had taken on her lip the place of her loved and soothing solace soon expired of their own violence, and we were again in her good graces.

In her later days she attended St. Paul's Methodist Church in Raleigh. One shaver, a little puzzled by the idea that St. Paul could have been other than an Episcopalian, asked, "Mammy, was St. Paul a Methodist?" "Course he was, honey, course he was."

She was at her best at the Christmas season. It was a point of honor with her to be the first to cry "Christmas gift," even though the youngsters had started the gay day long before the first peep of dawn. She had a sweet tooth; she loved the gaiety and excitement; a little present brought her disproportionate pleasure. Looking back one can see that her eager enjoyment was a large part of the feast, and so it was on all high days and holidays. Family celebrations without her would have been lacking in some essential thing. The pleasures of family life were shared by her as one of us.

In the fruits of the Spirit she was rich: love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance.

MARIA SYME¹

by

MRS. NELL BATTLE BOOKER²

When I was two weeks old my father advertised in the Raleigh, N. C., newspaper for a nurse for me. Maria Syme was the answer. She nursed me and my brother through our childhood and was the most faithful of servants during all the fourteen years she lived with us.

¹For likeness see illustrations on page 188.

²See Table 59.

My earliest recollection is of Maria and her two cronies sitting on a bench in the Capitol Square. Maria was looking after my brother, James Wilson Battle, Margaret (Dr. R. H. Lewis's servant) nursing Nell Battle Lewis, and Mahaley attending Charles Busbee¹. In 1897 my family moved to Winston. Maria went with us and lived in our house there for several years. But she was getting very old and finally went back to Raleigh to live with her grandchild, great-grandchild, and great-great-grandchildren.

After I was grown, I often visited in Raleigh and always went out to see Maria Syme. My visits were preceded by a shopping expedition on Hargett Street, looking for her special brand of snuff. I was in Raleigh when she died, and attended the funeral, bringing up the long procession in an open landau. The front seats of the church were reserved for Maria's "white-folks." Maria lived to be very old. We had no exact date of her birth. When "the stars fell" (in 1830?) she was "out in service" in the house of Dr. Hogg in Raleigh. Several years ago my father had a stone put up at Maria's grave in the colored cemetery in Raleigh. It marks the resting-place of an ever-faithful and devoted servant and friend. Maria was a true example of the old Southern mammy—a type that has passed away.

8. AGENCIES FOR MAINTAINING FAMILY INTEREST

The family interest that has given rise to the Battle Book has manifested itself also in two agencies that merit approval and imitation. One is an organization, the other a publication.

The Jethro Battle-Martha Lane Association, formed in 1925 is composed of the descendants of Jethro Battle and Martha Lane (See Table 65) who live near enough to Rocky Mount, N. C., to come to an annual reunion and picnic dinner in August. Jethro Battle was the youngest son of Elisha Battle, "The Patriarch," and his plantation adjoined his father's near Tar River on one side and the village of Battleboro on the other. Battleboro, by the way, was named after Jethro Battle and James S. Battle, his nephew, as a recognition of their building a section of the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad passing that point.

The meeting of the Association for 1930 was held on Jethro's home plantation, in the grove between his barn (the original barn is still standing) and the tablet-boulder erected by the Association a year ago. The president and moving spirit is Mrs. Ivan M. Procter, daughter of Mrs. Tempie A. Marriott and granddaughter of Joseph Sumner Battle, son of Jethro. This time she came with all her descendants—children and grandchildren to the number of eighteen. In all the attendance was eighty-five and much interest was manifested. First tribute was paid to the memory of those who had died within the year. Among these was Henry Lawrence Battle, for years a valued official of the Amoskeag Cotton Mills in Manchester, New Hampshire. As it happened his father Joseph John Battle had been selected to be specially considered this year and an excellent sketch of him was read by Miss Ella Battle. Thomas H. Battle, descendant of two of Jethro's brothers, Jacob and William, also spoke of Joseph John Battle, declaring him one of the outstanding bearers of the name and one of the finest men the state had ever produced. The meeting was glad to hear that George Gordon Battle, Esq., of New York, had erected a stone and iron fence around the old cemetery at Cool Spring where Elisha Battle lies buried.

¹For likeness see illustrations on page 188.

The publication promotive of family feeling is the *East Lawn Bulletin* that for some years has been sent out in duplicated form to his immediate relatives by Dr. Ivey F. Lewis, of the University of Virginia. It is a chatty sheet, full of news about the family told with much wit and charm. Mrs. Smithers (who appears in our Chapter IX as authority for a winter variety of Blackberry Fool) is, outside the Bulletin, Dr. Lewis's wife, formerly Margie Hunter.

9. BATTLES AT THE UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA, 1798-1930.

1. BEARERS OF THE NAME

Alfred Battle—Nashville, N. C., 1816.
 Alford Lane Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1806.
 Burrell Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1806.
 Christopher Columbus Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., A. B. 1835.
 Cullen Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1802.
 Dossey Battle—Nash Co., N. C., 1858-61.
 Edmund Strudwick Battle—Raleigh, N. C., 1889-91.
 Elisha Battle—Tarboro, N. C., 1878-79.
 Fred Gordon Battle—Raleigh, N. C., 1917-20.
 Gaston Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C., Ph.B. 1890.
 George Cullen Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1908-10.
 George Gordon Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1881-82.
 Henry Lawrence Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1851-52.
 Henry Lawrence Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1878-81.
 Herbert Bemerton Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., B. S. 1881, Ph.D. 1887.
 Hyman L. Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C., 1914-16.
 Isaac Luther Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1834-35.
 Ivan Procter Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C., 1900-02.
 Jacob Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1866-68.
 Jacob Battle II—Rocky Mount, N. C., 1891-92.
 James Philips Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1846-47.
 James Smith Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1800-02.
 James Smith Battle—Tarboro, N. C., 1864-67.
 James Smith Battle—Tarboro, N. C., 1919-23.
 James Wilson Battle—Montgomery, Ala., 1910-11.
 Jeremiah Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1798.
 Joel Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1798-1800.
 Joel Dossey Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., A. B. 1847, A. M. 1852.
 John Bell Battle—Shelby Co., Tenn., 1856-57.
 John Manning Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., A. B. 1911.
 Junius Cullen Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., A. B. 1860.
 Kemp Davis Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C., A. B. 1909.
 Kemp Plummer Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., A. B. 1849, A. M. 1852, LL.D. 1910.
 Kemp Plummer Battle II—Raleigh, N. C., A. B. 1879.
 Kemp Plummer Battle—Lilesville, N. C., 1890-91.
 Lewis Junius Battle—Raleigh, N. C., Ph.B. 1886.
 Marmaduke Battle—Tarboro, N. C., 1881-83.
 Newsom Pittman Battle—Tarboro, N. C., B. S. 1924.

Octavius Battle—Tarboro, N. C., 1878-79.

Richard Henry Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., A. B. 1828.

Richard Henry Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., A. B. 1854, A. M. 1857, LL.B. 1858, LL.D. 1895.

Thomas Hall Battle—Raleigh, N. C., A. B. 1880.

Turner Westray Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., A. B. 1846, A. M. 1849.

Turner Westray Battle II—Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1879-81.

Wesley Lewis Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., 1859-62.

William Horn Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C., A. B. 1820, LL.D. 1853.

William Horn Battle II—Chapel Hill, N. C., A. B. 1853.

William Horn Battle III—Lilesville, N. C., 1896-97.

William James Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C., A. B. 1888, A. M. 1889, Ph.D. 1890.

William Kemp Battle—Raleigh, N. C., 1897-1900.

William Smith Battle—Tarboro, N. C., A. B. 1844.

William Smith Battle II—Tarboro, N. C., 1866-67.

William Smith Battle—Warrenton, N. C., 1886-88.

2. DESCENDANTS OF JOEL BATTLE

1. Joel Battle, 1798-1800.

1. William Horn Battle, A. B. 1820, LL.D., 1853.

2. Joel Dossey Battle, A. B. 1847, A. M. 1852.

4. Kemp Plummer Battle, A. B. 1849, A. M. 1852, LL.D. 1910.

1. (Cornelia Viola Battle m. Richard Henry Lewis II, 1866-68)

1. Richard Henry Lewis III, A. B. 1898.

3. Kemp Plummer Lewis, A. B. 1900.

4. Ivey Foreman Lewis, A. B. 1902, M. S. 1903.

2. Kemp Plummer Battle II, A. B. 1879.

3. Thomas Hall Battle, A. B. 1880.

1. Kemp Davis Battle, A. B. 1909.

2. Hyman Llewellyn Battle, 1914-16.

4. Herbert Bemerton Battle, B. S. 1881, Ph.D. 1887.

2. James Wilson Battle, 1910-11.

7. William James Battle, A. B. 1888, A. M. 1889, Ph.D. 1890.

5. William Horn Battle II, A. B. 1853.

1. (Mary Lindsey Battle m. Collier Cobb, 1880-81)

1. William Battle Cobb, A. B. 1912, A. M. 1913, Ph.D. 1927.

2. Collier Cobb II, A. B. 1914, B. S. 1915.

3. Mary Louisa Cobb, A. B. 1921.

4. Kemp Plummer Battle, 1890-91.

6. William Horn Battle III, 1896-97.

6. Richard Henry Battle, A. B. 1854, A. M. 1857, LL.B. 1858, LL.D. 1895.

3. Lewis Junius Battle, Ph. B. 1886.

4. (Carolina Burgwyn Battle m. William Morrison Stitt)

1. Richard Battle Stitt, 1918-19.
7. Edmund Strudwick Battle, 1889-91.
10. William Kemp Battle, 1897-1900.
9. Junius Cullen Battle, A. B. 1860.
10. Wesley Lewis Battle, 1859-62.
2. (Amos Johnston Battle m. Margaret Hearne Parker)
 2. (Ann Judson Battle m. William B. Harrell)
 3. (Ida Caroline Harrell m. Hardee Horne)
 1. Herman Harrell Horne, A. B. and A. M. 1895.
 11. Albert Bernard Harrell, 1894-96.
4. (Martha Louisa Battle m. Bennet B. Rhodes)
 6. (Minnie Laura Rhodes m. P. B. Deans)
 1. Archibald Battle Deans, 1907-09.
 8. (Rosalie Battle Rhodes m. Elisha Lee Applewhite)
 1. Blake Deans Applewhite, 1910-13.
 5. Eric Leon Applewhite, 1914-16.
3. Richard Henry Battle, A. B. 1828.
4. (Catharine Ann Battle m. John Wesley Lewis)
 2. Richard Henry Lewis, A. B. 1852, A. M. 1855.
 4. William Figures Lewis, 1882-83.
 5. Elisha Betts Lewis, 1894-95.
 2. McDaniel Lewis, A. B., 1916.
 3. Meriwether Lewis, 1914-16.
 4. William Figures Lewis, A. B. 1920.
 6. Frank Cox Lewis, 1895-96.
3. William Gaston Lewis, A. B. 1855.
 1. (Elizabeth Mason Lewis m. William Theophilus Dortch II, 1881-83).
 2. William Theophilus Dortch III, 1909-10.
 3. Gaston Lewis Dortch, 1912-13.
 5. Hugh Dortch, 1919-20.
 9. Redmond Pittman Dortch.
 10. Helen Dortch.
 2. Anna Hartwell Lewis, 1907.
 6. James Spencer Lewis, 1892-93.
 4. Exum Lewis, A. B. 1857.
 5. Christopher Columbus Lewis, 1855-58.
5. (Benjamin Dossey Battle)
 1. Dossey Battle, 1858-61.
6. Christopher Columbus Battle, A. B. 1835.
7. Isaac Luther Battle, 1834-35.
8. (Susan Esther Battle m. William Henry McKee)
 1. James McKee, 1859-61.
 2. John Sasser McKee, 1896-99.
 1. John Sasser McKee II, B. S. 1927.
 2. (Laura Battle McKee m. William Beekman Gulick)
 1. William McKee Gulick, 1885-87.

10. (Laura Caroline Battle m. Charles Phillips, A. B. 1841, A. M. 1844, D. D. 1868)
 5. William Battle Phillips, Ph.B. 1877, Ph.D. 1883.
 2. Drury McNeill Phillips, B. S. 1908.
 3. Laurance Vermeule Phillips, B. S. 1923.
 6. Alexander Lacy Phillips, A. B. 1880, D. D. 1895.
 7. (Lucy Plummer Phillips m. Moses Harris Russell)
 1. Charles Phillips Russell, A. B. 1904.

3. DESCENDANTS OF JAMES SMITH BATTLE

1. James Smith Battle, 1800-1802.
 2. William Smith Battle, A. B. 1844.
 1. James Smith Battle, 1864-67.
 1. William Smith Battle, 1886-88.
 2. (Frank Dancy Battle)
 1. (Emily Churchill Battle m. Louis Milton Bourne, A. B. 1887)
 1. Louis Milton Bourne II, 1909-10.
 2. Francis Churchill Bourne, 1912-14.
 5. William Camillus Bourne, 1918-19, 20-21, 23-24.
 3. William Smith Battle II, 1866-67.
 5. (Samuel Westray Battle)
 4. Belknap Battle, 1908-09.
 8. Octavius Battle, 1878-79.
 9. Marmaduke Battle, 1881-83.
 4. Turner Westray Battle, A. B. 1846, A. M. 1849.
 1. Jacob Battle, 1866-68.
 1. Jacob Battle II, 1891-92.
 6. Turner Westray Battle II, 1879-81.
 10. George Gordon Battle, 1881-82.
 11. Gaston Battle, Ph.B. 1890.
 1. John Manning Battle, A. B. 1911.
 5. (Mary Eliza Battle m. (1) William Francis Dancy, A. B. 1841; (2) Newsom J. Pittman)
 2. Frank Battle Dancy, A. B. 1881.
 4. Bryan Grimes Dancy, 1912-13.
 4. (Cornelia Bradford Pittman m. John W. B. Battle)
 1. Newsom Pittman Battle, B. S. 1924.
 2. James Smith Battle, 1919-23.

CHAPTER XIII

GENEALOGICAL TABLES

EXPLANATION

The progenitors of the Battle family in America, so far as is known, were John Battle and Mathew Battle (probably John's brother). In the following Tables are given, as far as they could be procured, the names of all their descendants, with such facts about each as seemed most worth setting down. Tables 1-73 give the descendants of John, Tables 74-87 those of Mathew. The inset key shows the relation of the Tables.

The reference under the names heading a Table shows the previous Table in which the descent of the first name may be traced. For example, in Table 10 under the heading *Henry Laurens Battle* etc. the reference, *See Table 9*, means that Henry Laurens Battle's descent may be traced in Table 9.

The letter and numbers before the first name of a Table show the manner of descent from John or Mathew Battle. For example, in Table 10, *J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 3. 7. Henry Laurens Battle* means that Henry Laurens Battle was the seventh child of the third child of the third child of the sixth child of the second child of the first child of John Battle. Similarly in Table 79, *M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 5. Nicholas William Battle* means that Nicholas William Battle was the fifth child of the first child of the first child of the first child of the first child of Mathew Battle.

After the first name of each Table are given, where possible, present or last place of residence, occupation, place and date of birth, place and date of death, manner of education, items of special interest, religious affiliation, place and date of marriage, name of husband or wife with, in parenthesis, the place and date of birth and death of that husband or wife and the names of the parents.

In the next line are given in like manner name and facts for the first child. The number 1 is prefixed in even line with the left margin of the page; the name and facts are set two ems to the right of the number.

In the next line come number 1, name, and facts for the first child of the first child of the head name, the number 1 being set not in even line with the left margin of the page but two ems to the right of the left line of the paragraph devoted to the first child, the name and facts two ems to the right of the number.

And so on. For every name all descendants are given as far as the Table will allow before the next brother or sister is taken up. The order of children is indicated by continuous numbering without regard to different marriages. The succession of generations is shown in the printing by offsets to the right. A son bearing the same name as his father is distinguished by II (not Jr.); the same name as his father and grandfather by III; and so on.

The abbreviations employed are mostly in common use and require no explanation. The following may be noted: b., born; d., died; ed., educated; m., married; s. of, son of; d. of, daughter of.

Further: A. E. F.	American Expeditionary Forces.
Art.	Artillery.
Batt.	Battalion.

C. P. A.	Certified Public Accountant.
C. S. A.	Confederate States of America.
C. S. A.	Confederate States Army.
D. A. R.	Daughters of the American Revolution.
D. S. O.	Distinguished Service Order.
F. A.	Field Artillery.
F. A. C. S.	Fellow American College of Surgeons.
M. G.	Machine Gun.
O. R. C.	Officers Reserve Corps; Order Railway Conductors.
Q. M. C.	Quartermaster's Corps.
S. A. R.	Sons of the American Revolution.
S. C. V.	Sons of Confederate Veterans.
S. R.	Sons of the Revolution.
U. C. V.	United Confederate Veterans.
U. D. C.	United Daughters of the Confederacy.

In each paragraph with the first place-name the name of the state is given; afterwards, the same state is to be understood until a new state is named and this in turn is to be understood until indication of a change.

Personal names are given in the form used by the bearer even if this conflicts with common usage today.

KEY TO GENEALOGICAL TABLES

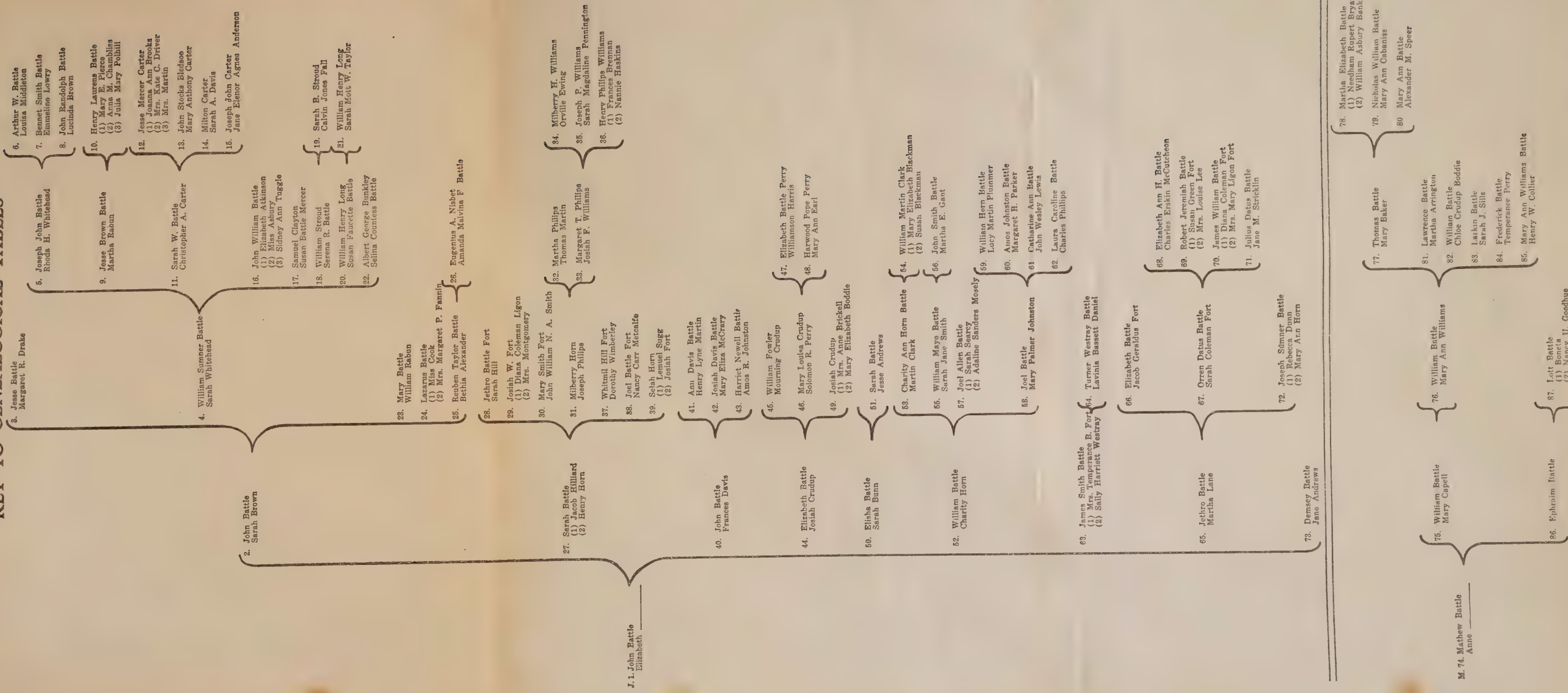




TABLE 1

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH BATTLE

J. JOHN BATTLE was one of the founders of the Battle family in America. Family traditions show him to have been born in Yorkshire, England, but the exact date is not known. He married there Elizabeth —— (surname not known). In 1654, he emigrated to America with his family and a number of relatives and neighbors, among whom were Sumners, Hunters, and Bakers, and settled on the west fork of Nansemond River, in a district since known as Nansemond County, Virginia. He secured a royal patent, dated December 14, 1654, for 200 acres of land from the Governor of the Colony of Virginia. On September 25, 1663, he secured from the Royal Governor, Sir William Berkeley, additional grants, one of which included 640 acres of land located on the Paspetank (now called Pasquotank) River in North Carolina (See grants, Chap. V). He died about 1690. Children:

1. William Battle was born in North Carolina on Paspetank River in 1682. After the death of his father about 1690, he returned under care of guardians to his former home on Nansemond River in Virginia, where he resided until his death in 1749 (See deeds, Chap. V). He married Sarah Hunter (b. 1684; d. 1769; d. of William Hunter). Children:

1. William Battle II—Nansemond Co., Va.; m. Miss Brown, d. of Dr. John Brown. Child:
 1. William Battle III—d. unmarried.
2. John Battle—Hertford Co., N. C.; b. Nansemond Co., Va., Apr. 30, 1709; m. 1726, Sarah Brown (For descendants, see Table 2).
3. Sarah Battle.
4. Mary Battle.
5. Elisha Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Nansemond Co., Va., Jan. 9, 1723; d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Mar. 6, 1799 (See deeds and will, Chap. V); removed 1747 to Tar River, Edgecombe Co.; lands bought on north side of river where home was built are now Cool Spring Plantation, still owned by members of the family; 1756-95, Justice of Peace, Edgecombe Co.; 1759, Justice County Court of Edgecombe (afterwards Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions); 1760, one of five commissioners to found and lay out town of Tarboro; 1764, joined Falls of Tar River Church (deacon 28 years); 1765, assisted in organizing Kehukee Assoc. (moderator many years); patriot American Revolution (See Chap. XII); 1771, member General Assembly serving 20 years; Apr. 4, 1776, member Provincial Congress, Halifax; Nov. 12, 1776, member Congress, Halifax, forming State Constitution; 1777-81, 1783, 1785-87, State Senator; member Committee of Safety, Edgecombe Co.; 1788, delegate Constitutional Convention, serving as Chmn. Committee of Whole; Baptist; m. Nansemond Co., Va., 1742, Elizabeth Sumner (d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 19, 1794; d. of John Sumner whose brother, Jethro Sumner, was the father of Brig. Gen. Jethro Sumner

of the Continental Army, the first President of the Society of the Cincinnati). Children:

1. Sarah Battle—m. 1st, Jacob Hilliard; m. 2nd, Henry Horn (For descendants, see Table 27).
2. John Battle—m. Frances Davis (For descendants, see Table 40.)
3. Elizabeth Battle—m. Josiah Crudup (For descendants, see Table 44).
4. Elisha Battle II—m. Sarah Bunn (For descendants, see Table 50).
5. William Battle—m. Charity Horn (For descendants, see Table 52).
6. Jacob Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 22, 1754; d. Oxford, Apr. 1, 1814; Baptist Deacon; m. July 21, 1785, Mrs. Penelope (Langley) Edwards (b. Apr. 14, 1762; d. Edgecombe Co., May 26, 1800). Children:

1. James Smith Battle—m. 1st, Mrs. Temperance (Battle) Fort; m. 2nd, Sally Harriett Westray (For descendants, see Table 63).
2. Lucy Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 21, 1789; d. Sept. 23, 1794.
3. Marmaduke Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 15, 1791; d. unmarried.
4. Thomas Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Dec. 29, 1793; d. Sept. 19, 1799.
5. Elizabeth Langley Smith Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 5, 1797; d. Mar. 21, 1815; Baptist; m. 1814, Dr. Cullen Battle, s. of Demsey Battle and Jane Andrews (For descendants, see Table 73).
6. Thomas Langley Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Nov. 8, 1799; d. Aug. 30, 1805.
7. Jethro Battle—m. Martha Lane (For descendants, see Table 65).
8. Demsey Battle—m. Jane Andrews (For descendants, see Table 73).

2. Alsey Battle—d. young.

TABLE 2

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BATTLE AND SARAH BROWN

(See Table 1)

J. 1. 2. JOHN BATTLE—Hertford Co., N. C.; planter; b. Nansemond Co., Va., Apr. 30, 1709; d. Hertford Co., N. C., Apr. 30, 1740 (See will, Chap. V); after marriage moved to Wine Creek, Hertford Co., N. C.; m. 1726, Sarah Brown, d. of Dr. John Brown of Chowan River. Children:

1. Sarah Battle—b. 1727; m. Richard Yates. Children:
 1. Jesse Yates (and others).
2. Mary Battle—b. 1728; m. James Norfleet. Children:
 1. Sally Norfleet—m. 1st, Elias Hilliard; m. 2nd, Col. William Horn.
 2. Several others.
3. Martha Battle—b. 1729; m. 1st, Isaac Dortch; moved to Tenn.; m. 2nd, Samuel Lawrence.

Child of 1st marriage of Martha Battle:

 1. Ann Dortch—m. Robert West, s. of George West and Mary Clark, sister of Gov. H. T. Clark of N. C. Children:
 1. Isaac Dortch West.
 2. Robert West II.
 3. George Clark West.
 4. Martha West—m. W. B. Johnson.
 5. Mary West—m. Charles Minor.
 6. Arabella West—m. Q. C. Atkinson.
 7. Ann Laura West—m. Robert McClure.
 8. Elizabeth West.
 9. Sarah West.
4. William Battle—b. 1731; d. Dec. 1778 (See will, Chap. V); lived on Chowan River, Hertford Co., N. C.; m. Martha Drake. Children:
 1. Sarah Battle—m. Mr. Rutland; lived on Roanoke River.
 2. John Battle—m. Mrs. Moore; lived on Little Branch Creek, Anson Co., N. C.
 3. Jesse Battle—m. Margaret Riddick Drake (For descendants, see Table 3).
 4. Elizabeth Battle—d. near Powelton, Ga.; m. Randolph Rutland; moved to Ga.
 5. James Battle—lived and died, Hertford Co., N. C. (will probated Nov. 1832); unmarried.
 6. Martha Battle—m. Mr. Jarrett.
 7. Mary Battle.
 8. Josiah Battle—lived in Winton, N. C., on Chowan River; merchant.
5. Priscilla Battle—b. Hertford Co. N. C., 1732; m. near Suffolk, Va., Benjamin Faucette¹, brother of Susanna Faucette, wife of Jesse Battle; moved to Bertie Co., N. C., during Revolution. Children:

¹Sometimes spelled *Forsett* or *Fawcette*.

1. Sally Faucette—m. Robert Bowling; lived in Baltimore, later removing to Richmond, Va. Children:
 1. Benjamin Bowling.
 2. Moses Bowling.
 3. Sally Bowling.
 4. John Bowling.
 5. Betsy Bowling.
2. Elizabeth Faucette—m. 1st, Windsor, N. C., Benjamin Moore, killed by accidental discharge of his gun; m. 2nd, Windsor, Wilson Lipscomb.

Children of 1st marriage of Elizabeth Faucette:

 1. Susan Moore.
 2. Priscilla Moore.
6. Jesse Battle—b. Hertford Co., N. C., July 8, 1738¹; d. Hancock Co., Ga., Aug. 25, 1805 (See will, Chap. V); reared by grandfather, William Battle, in Nansemond Co., Va.; Revolutionary soldier (See Chap. XII); removed 1777 to Swift Creek, Edgecombe Co., N. C., and thence, Feb. 20, 1787, to Greene (now Hancock) Co., Ga.; Baptist; m. Nansemond Co., Va., 1756, Susanna Faucette (b. France, Oct. 7, 1738¹; d. Hancock Co., Ga., May 8, 1819, a French Huguenot who escaped from France hidden in bales of silk). Children:
 1. John Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1757; d. there young.
 2. Benjamin Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1759; removed 1789 from N. C. to Ga.; Baptist; m. Christian Wyatt. Child:
 1. Jesse Battle—m. Miss Cato and settled in Ga. on Ogeechee River at Battle's Bridge. Children:
 1. Benjamin Franklin Battle.
 2. Bethesda Battle.
 3. Jesse Battle II.
 4. Elizabeth Battle.
 5. Lucinda Battle.
 3. William Sumner Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., Oct. 26, 1761; m. N. C., May 24, 1783, Sarah Whitehead (For descendants, see Table 4).
 4. Sarah Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1763; moved 1789 to Ga., settling on Ogeechee River; m. Jacob Cain. Children:
 1. James Battle Cain.
 2. Susan Cain—d. young.
 5. Priscilla Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1765; d. N. C., 1779.
 6. Bathsheba Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1767; d. there young.
 7. Jesse Battle II—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1770; d. there young.
 8. Lewis Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1773; d. Ga., 1787.
 9. Susan Faucette Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1774; m. 1st, John Ragan and lived on Pearl River, Miss.; m. 2nd, Mr. Fairchild.

Children of 1st marriage of Susan Faucette Battle:

 1. Simeon Ragan.
 2. Serena Ragan—m. Nathaniel Robertson of Pearl River Miss.

¹Dates from family Bible in possession of J. W. Nisbet, Macon, Ga.

3. Elam Sharon Ragan.
4. Jesse Ragan—m. Sally Buchanan, Pearl River, Miss.
5. Rebecca Ragan.
6. Lazarus Ragan.
10. Mary Battle—b. Nansemond Co., Va., Dec. 12, 1774; m. 1793, William Rabun (For descendants, see Table 23).
11. Lazarus Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., July 4, 1777; m. 1st, Miss Cook; m. 2nd, Mrs. Margaret (Porter) Fannin (For descendants, see Table 24).
12. Isaac Battle—Hancock Co., Ga.; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1781 (See abstract of will, Chap. V); Baptist; m. Martha (Patsy) Rabun (b. about 1775; d. of Matthew Rabun and Sarah Warren, sister of Gov. William Rabun of Ga.). Children:
 1. Uriah Battle—m. Aug. 7, 1828, Amanda J. Askew (who when married a second time was plaintiff in celebrated case in Taliaferro Co., Ga., won by Alex. H. Stephens, Isaac Battle being defendant. See Howard Carroll's "Twelve Americans", p. 442). Child:
 1. Martha Ann Battle.
 2. William Rabun Battle—m. Sept. 1, 1836, Caroline D. Mason.
 3. Eliza Ann Battle—d. 1843; unmarried.
 4. Sarah W. Battle—m. Mr. Bishop.
13. Reuben Taylor Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 10, 1784; m. Jan. 23, 1805, Bethia Alexander (For descendants, see Table 25).

TABLE 3

DESCENDANTS OF JESSE BATTLE AND MARGARET RIDDICK DRAKE

(See Table 2)

J. 1. 2. 4. 3. JESSE BATTLE—lived first in Southampton Co., Va., on south side Nottoway River; removed to Hertford Co., N. C., to a place on Chowan River where he died; Methodist minister; m. Margaret (Peggy) Riddick Drake. Children:

1. Sarah Battle—b. Hertford Co., N. C., July 4, 1804; m. 1824, John Oberry of Southampton Co., Va., (b. 1802; carriage maker). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Oberry—Holland, Va.; b. Nansemond Co., Oct. 31, 1825; Christian; m. Nansemond Co., Jan. 8, 1848, Dempsey Jones. Children:
 1. Mary V. Jones—m. Mr. Langston of Holland, Va.
 2. Sarah Jones—m. Mr. Rawls of Holland, Va.
 2. Margaret Riddick Oberry—b. Nansemond Co., Va., Mar. 9, 1828; m. Apr. 7, 1847, Robert H. Holland of Holland, Va. (minister Christian Church; s. of Zachariah Holland). Children:
 1. Eugenia M. Holland—b. Nansemond Co., Va.; ed. Murfreesboro (N. C.) Female College; m. Mr. Porter of Holland, Va.
 2. Augustina F. Holland—b. Nansemond Co., Va.; m. Mr. Johnston of Port Norfolk.
 3. Jessie E. Holland—b. Nansemond Co., Va.; m. Mr. Luke of Holland, Va.
 4. Robert W. Holland—Holland, Va.; b. Nansemond Co.; ed. Suffolk Collegiate Inst.
 5. Job G. Holland—Holland, Va.; physician; b. Nansemond Co.; ed. Suffolk Collegiate Inst. and Richmond Med. College.
 3. Virginia Oberry.
 4. John Oberry II—d. in C. S. A.
 5. James Oberry.
 6. Jesse Oberry—d. in C. S. A.
 7. Sarah Oberry—m. Peter Peacock of Ga.
 8. Martha Oberry—m. Thomas Norfleet of Ga.
2. Martha Drake Battle—b. Va., Sept. 16, 1805; d. Jan. 7, 1871; m. Dec. 23, 1828, Richard Barnes (b. May 13, 1804; d. near Campbellton, Fla., May 5, 1860). Children:
 1. Jesse Battle Barnes—b. Sept. 27, 1829; d. Jan. 21, 1890; C. S. A.; m. Feb. 12, 1867, Mary E. Britt (d. Sept. 3, 1872).
 2. James Edward Barnes—d. Aug. 21, 1834.
 3. Benjamin Franklin Barnes—Campbellton, Fla.; b. N. C., May 16, 1833; C. S. A.; m. 1857, Ellen Jane Long of Quincy, Fla. Children:

1. William Colley Barnes—Franklin, Tex.; b. Campbellton, Fla., Feb. 5, 1861.
2. Rosa Belle Barnes—Whitesboro, Tex.; b. Newton, Ala., Apr. 8, 1869; m. Dec. 19, 1889, Louis W. Erwin. Children:
 1. Lou Ellen Erwin—b. Feb. 22, 1896.
 2. Louise Erwin—b. Feb. 27, 1898.
 3. Louis Franklin Erwin—b. Jan. 27, 1901.
3. Martha Ann Barnes—Franklin, Tex.; b. Jan. 9, 1871.
4. Edwin Smith Barnes—killed battle of Sharpsburg, Sept. 17, 1862, C. S. A.
5. Henry Thomas Barnes—killed battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862, C. S. A.
6. William Riddick Barnes—d. in prison Ft. Delaware, O., Oct. 1863, C. S. A.
7. Margaret Ann Barnes—b. Sept. 30, 1841; d. Sept. 18, 1887; m. Oct. 18, 1876, Edward Dowling.
8. Richard Joseph Barnes—Franklin, Tex.; b. Feb. 17, 1843; C. S. A.; m. Dec. 26, 1878, Mattie Ector.
9. Sarah L. Barnes—d. N. C., Sept. 21, 1846.
10. Martha Sarah Barnes—b. Jan. 13, 1850; m. Sept. 3, 1876, Noel Hamilton Grace of Franklin, Tenn.
3. Ann R. Battle—m. Rev. Edward Smith, Methodist minister. Child:
 1. Ann Battle Smith—d. 1847.
4. Elizabeth (Betsy) Battle—m. Samuel Everett of Somerton, Va. Child:
 1. "Bunch" Everett—Southampton Co., Va.; unmarried.
5. Jesse Battle II—moved west.
6. Abram Battle—moved west.
7. William Riddick Battle—m. Mary J. Maget, d. of Nicholas Maget. Children:
 1. Nicholas Jesse Battle—d. Apr. 12, 1902; m. Lou Maget, his first cousin. Child:
 1. William Battle—Riddicksville, N. C.
 2. James W. Battle—m. 1st, Miss Pittman; m. 2nd, Sue Horn. Children of 2nd marriage:
 1. J. O. Battle—Riddicksville, N. C.
 - 2, 3, 4, and 5. Daughters.
 3. John Battle—d. in C. S. A.; unmarried.
 4. Ann Eliza Battle—m. Thomas Pittman. Child:
 1. ——— Pittman, Gates Co., N. C.

TABLE 4

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM SUMNER BATTLE AND SARAH WHITEHEAD

(See Table 2)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. WILLIAM SUMNER BATTLE—Taliaferro Co., Ga.; planter; b. Nansemond Co., Va., Oct. 26, 1761; d. Taliaferro Co., Ga., 1828 (See will, Chap. V); came to N. C. in 1777 with his father, Jesse Battle, and in 1787 removed with him to Greene (now Hancock) Co., Ga.; author "Historical Sketch of the Battle Family to 1820" (See Chap. II); Soldier of the American Revolution (See Chap. XII); Baptist; m. Edgecombe Co., N. C., May 24, 1783, Sarah Whitehead (b. N. C., Mar. 9, 1766; d. of Lazarus Whitehead). Children:

1. Elizabeth Battle—b. on Fishing Creek, Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 24, 1784; d. Powelton, Ga., Dec. 12, 1803; Baptist.
2. Joseph John Battle—b. Sept. 12, 1786; m. Jan. 16, 1810, Rhoda Henrietta Whitehead (For descendants, see Table 5).
3. Jesse Brown Battle—b. Hancock Co., Ga., Sept. 2, 1788; m. Feb. 23, 1815, Martha Battle Rabun (For descendants, see Table 9).
4. Sarah Whitehead Battle—b. Ga., Feb. 20, 1790; m. Oct. 8, 1811, Christopher Anthony Carter (For descendants, see Table 11).
5. John William Battle—b. Hancock Co., Ga., Apr. 1, 1792; m. 1st, Elizabeth Atkinson; m. 2nd, Miss Asbury; m. 3rd, Sidney Ann Tuggle (For descendants, see Table 16).
6. Mary Hale Battle—b. Ga., Jan. 28, 1794; Baptist; m. Hermon Mercer, brother of Rev. Jesse Mercer, noted Baptist minister and founder of Mercer University, Macon, Ga. Children:
 1. Died infant.
 2. Susan Battle Mercer—b. Greene Co., Ga., Oct. 12, 1822; m. Dr. Samuel Clayton (For descendants, see Table 17).
7. Serena A. Ragan Battle—b. Ga., Mar. 2, 1796; m. William Stroud (For descendants, see Table 18).
8. Lazarus Whitehead Battle—Cedartown, Ga., b. Ga., Sept. 10, 1798; d. 1859; m. Nancy Chevers. Children:
 1. Joel C. Battle—Troup Co., Ga.; m. Miss Allison. Child:
 1. M. T. Battle—Farmersville, Tex.
 2. Frances Elizabeth Battle—m. Joel Terrill. Several children.
 3. William S. Battle—m. Miss Rice, d. of Judge Rice of Marietta, Ga. Children:
 1. Annie Battle.
 2. George Battle.
 3. Son.
 4. Thomas Battle—d. unmarried.
 5. Nancy L. Battle—Rockmart, Ga.; m. Judge W. H. Hines. Children:
 1. Etta Hines—m. Mr. Burge.
 2. Carrie Hines—m. Mr. Smith.

3. William L. Hines.
6. Sarah G. Battle—m. Rev. Mr. West, Baptist minister.
7. Emma G. Battle—m. Mr. Brown.
8. Susan Battle—m. Mr. Lampton.
9. Bennett Whitehead Battle—b. Ga., Dec. 12, 1800; d. infant.
10. Susan Faucette Battle—b. Ga., July 1, 1803; m. William Henry Long (For descendants, see Table 20).
11. Selina Countess Battle—b. Ga., May 14, 1806; m. 1st, Albert George Bunkley; m. 2nd, Richard Felton (For descendants, see Table 22).
12. Betsy Mercer Battle—b. Ga., Sept. 21, 1809; d. 1816.



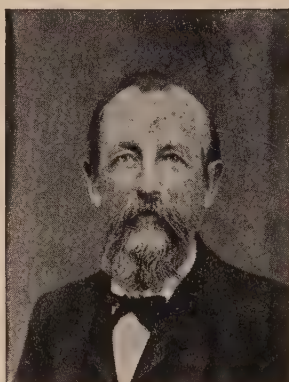
Mrs. E. A. Bowers (1920)
(Mary Eunice Howe)
Table 5



John Wesley Wilder II (1924)
Table 5



Whaley Everett Battle (1907)
Table 6



John Randolph Battle (1889)
Table 8



Mrs. A. F. Hodges (1916)
(Emma Rebecca Battle)
Table 8



Alva Brown Battle (1897)
Table 8



William R. Hearst Battle (1927)
Table 8

TABLE 5

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH JOHN BATTLE AND RHODA HENRIETTA WHITEHEAD

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 2. JOSEPH JOHN BATTLE—Buena Vista, Ga.; minister; b. Sept. 12, 1786; d. Marion Co., Ga., Dec. 18, 1858; removed from N. C. to Laurens Co., Ga., thence to Upson Co., and later to Buena Vista, Marion Co.; Baptist; m. Jan. 16, 1810, Rhoda Henrietta Whitehead (b. Feb. 3, 1789; d. 1871; d. of William Whitehead of Laurens Co., Ga.). Children:

1. Eliza Whitehead Battle—Thomasville, Ga.; b. Dec. 22, 1810; m. Mr. Jeter.
2. William Whitehead Battle—Bullock Co., Ala.; planter; b. Ga., June 21, 1812; d. Bullock Co., Ala., 1873; removed to Ala. about 1818; m. 1st, 1833, Permelia Caroline Westbrook, d. of Thomas Westbrook and Mary Shine; m. 2nd, Mrs. Vann (lived one yr., niece of Dr. Lane); m. 3rd, Mrs. Cumi Reynolds of Glennville (lived 4 yrs.); m. 4th, Mrs. Tyson of Montgomery Co. Children of 1st marriage of William Whitehead Battle:

1. Geraldine (Dolly) Battle—b. Ga.; d. Bullock Co., Ala.; unmarried.
2. Henry Westbrook Battle—Columbus, Ga.; teacher; b. Ga.; d. Columbus; taught several years at Chunnenugee Ridge, Ala., and after Civil War at Ridgely; m. Macon Co., Ala., Dec. 20, 1859, Margaret Moore (d. Columbus, Ga., 1908). Children:

1. Henry Battle.
2. Arthur Battle.
3. Minnie Battle.
4. Kate Battle.

3. Ordella Shine Battle—Union Springs, Ala.; b. Chunnenugee Ridge, Ala., Apr. 27, 1838; d. Union Springs, Aug. 13, 1925; Baptist; m. Union Springs, Feb. 24, 1859, William Cawthon Wilson II (b. Columbia, Ala.; d. Union Springs, Feb. 13, 1925; Capt. Co. I, 46th Ala. Regt., C. S. A.; s. of William Cawthon and Roxie Anna Wilson). Children:

1. Edward Battle Wilson—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Union Springs, Ala., Dec. 31, 1861; d. Atlanta, Ga., June 12, 1901; m. Janie Sims (d. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 12, 1911). No children.
2. Roxie Elizabeth Wilson—Columbus, Ga.; b. Union Springs, Ala., Nov. 2, 1863; m. Dec. 18, 1892, John B. Crossman. No children.
3. James Nesbit Wilson—Sneads, Fla.; b. Union Springs, Ala., Feb. 20, 1865; State Senator; m. 1st, Marianna, Fla., July, 1888, Cora Daniel; m. 2nd, Josie Sewell.

Children of 1st marriage of James Nesbit Wilson:

1. Satira Wilson—b. Marianna, Fla., Oct. 2, 1889; m. June 10, 1912, William Martin.

2. Cora Lee Wilson—b. Marianna, Fla., Mar. 9, 1891; unmarried.
- Children of 2nd marriage of James Nesbit Wilson:
3. James Wilson.
 4. Lucile Wilson.
4. William Henry Wilson—Union Springs, Ala.; merchant; b. Union Springs, Feb. 22, 1867; d. Union Springs, July 5, 1910; m. Hatchechubbee, 1892, Beulah Dawson (b. Uchee, Ala.; d. of Samuel I. Dawson). Children:
 1. Isler Dawson Wilson—Columbus, Ga.; merchant; b. Union Springs, Ala., Oct. 31, 1893; m. Ossie Kennedy, d. of Jesse Kennedy of Kinston, N. C. No children.
 2. Irene Kennedy Wilson—Union Springs, Ala.; b. Union Springs, Sept. 29, 1898; m. Georgetown, Ga., July 23, 1912, Walter Alburtus Orr (b. Union Springs, Aug. 19, 1892; s. of Dr. John Milton Orr and Mattie Lee). No children.
 5. Mittie Wilson—Union Springs, Ala.; b. Union Springs, Mar. 9, 1869; Baptist; unmarried.
 6. Genie May Wilson—d. aged 12 years.
 7. Walter Cawthon Wilson—Union Springs, Ala.; live stock dealer; b. Union Springs, Oct. 18, 1872; Baptist; unmarried.
 8. Ruby Rae Wilson—Columbus, Ga.; b. Union Springs, Ala., Apr. 3, 1876; Methodist; m. Union Springs, Oct. 14, 1896, Louis Pierce Dowdell (b. Tuskegee, Ala., Apr. 30, 1867; s. of Rev. Louis F. Dowdell, Methodist minister, and Arcadia Mitchell). Children:
 1. Ruby Rae Dowdell—Sparta, Ga.; b. Columbus, July 16, 1897; m. Columbus, July 20, 1925, Robert Nesbit Holt, s. of Benjamin J. and Hattie Holt. No children.
 2. Louis Pierce Dowdell II—Columbus, Ga.; b. Columbus, Oct. 16, 1904; Methodist; unmarried.
 9. Geraldine Wilson—Midway, Ala.; b. Union Springs, Nov. 10, 1879; m. Aug. 12, 1902, Edwin Cartledge. Children:
 1. Louise Cartledge—b. Midway, Ala., Dec. 18, 1910; m. Union Springs, Dec. 24, 1928, James C. Cox.
 2. Edwina Cartledge—b. Midway, Ala., May 12, 1915.
 10. Ordellia Battle Wilson—Cordele, Ga.; b. Union Springs, Ala., Oct. 2, 1884; m. June 20, 1905, Claud Lemon McMillan. Children:
 1. James McMillan—b. Jefferson, Ga., July 16, 1907.
 2. Evelyn Battle McMillan—b. Cordele, Ga., Dec. 19, 1911.

4. Arthur Battle—d. in C. S. A.
5. Nesbit Sneads Battle—d. of disease in C. S. A.
6. Matilda Battle—d. Bullock Co., Ala.; m. Joseph Vann. Child:
 1. Permelia Vann—m. Mr. Kirvin. No children.
7. Philogenia Battle—Union Springs, Ala.; b. July 23, 1846; 1887-1923, Dean Cox College, Atlanta, Ga.; m. Dec. 22, 1879, Joseph Vann (husband of her deceased sister, Matilda). Child:
 1. Roline Vann—d. Mar. 5, 1903; m. Jan. 1, 1901, A. B. Kennedy. No children.
8. Joseph Thomas Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; physician; b. Chun-nuggee, Ala., Oct. 9, 1848; d. Montgomery, Oct. 21, 1903; M. D. 1867, Univ. Ga., Augusta; Baptist; m. Eufaula, Jan. 26, 1868, Johnnie Tallulah Moore (b. Madison, Ga., Jan. 26, 1850; d. Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 14, 1921; d. of John Coleman Moore and Margaret Watson). Child:
 1. Tallulah Madeleine Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Eufaula, Nov. 29, 1870; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Arthur W. Battle—b. Ga., Jan. 20, 1815; m. Louisa Middleton (For descendants, see Table 6).
4. Emily Green Battle—b. Oct. 21, 1816; m. Mr. Blount; moved west.
5. Amanda L. Battle—b. Dec. 25, 1817; d. 1835; unmarried.
6. Bennet Smith Battle—b. Laurens Co., Ga., Jan. 18, 1820; m. Emmeline M. Lowry (For descendants, see Table 7).
7. Martha Jane Battle—Barnesville, Ga.; b. May 7, 1822; d. Barnesville, Dec. 17, 1857; m. Aug. 21, 1838, Daniel Hightower (b. Feb. 14, 1814; d. Aug. 28, 1853). Children:
 1. David Clemmons Hightower—Barnesville, Ga.; b. Marion Co., July 8, 1839; d. Zebulon, June 12, 1889; Co. D, 3rd Ga. Inf., C. S. A.; Methodist; m. Barnesville, 1873, Bonita Dumas (b. Barnesville, May 24, 1849; d. Barnesville, Feb. 27, 1899; d. of William Henley Dumas and Martha Ann Elizabeth Kendrick). Children:
 1. Warren Roy Hightower—b. Barnesville, Ga., Aug. 19, 1875; d. Apr. 16, 1911.
 2. Daniel Condor Hightower—b. Barnesville, Ga., Oct. 3, 1881; d. 1915.
 3. William Erle Hightower—b. Barnesville, Ga., July 11, 1884.
 4. Martha Nelle Hightower—Los Angeles, Calif.; secy. to bank mgr.; b. Barnesville, Ga., Jan. 27, 1888; ed. pub. schools Atlanta and Los Angeles, Gordon Inst., Barnesville, and Occidental Academy, Los Angeles; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 2. Sarah Ann Elizabeth Hightower—b. Nov. 11, 1840; d. Aug. 25, 1896; m. May 22, 1860, B. D. Hardaway (lawyer; d. Thomaston, Ga., May 23, 1895). Child:
 1. Mattie Hardaway—b. Apr. 5, 1861; d. unmarried.
 3. John William Hightower—Barnesville, Ga.; merchant; b. Upson Co., June 13, 1842; Lieut. Co. B, 4th Batt. Ga. Sharpshooters, C. S. A.; Methodist; m. Upson Co., Jan. 30, 1868, Martha Emily Blalock

(b. Upson Co., Ga., July 29, 1848; d. of Reuben Wilkinson Blalock and Martha Emily Walker). Children:

1. Claude Huguley Hightower—b. Barnesville, Ga., Apr. 23, 1875; d. July 19, 1878.
2. Willie Leonta Hightower—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Barnesville, Apr. 17, 1877; Methodist; m. Barnesville, Sept. 27, 1898, George Pope Huguley (b. Barnesville, Sept. 14, 1877; M. D.; Fellow Am. College Surgeons; s. of George Ezekiel Huguley and Annie Lundy Pope). No children.
4. James Daniel Hightower—Barnesville, Ga.; merchant; b. Marion Co., Feb. 22, 1844; d. Greensboro, June 9, 1919; enlisted May 26, 1862, Gibson's Battery; later transferred to Darden's Battery, in which he served until close of war; for many years member firm of Bates, Kingsbury, and Co., mfg. clothiers, with stores in N. Y. and Atlanta; m. Covington, Ga., Dec. 15, 1875, Laura Genevieve Henderson (b. Aug. 26, 1850; d. Atlanta, Oct. 17, 1897; d. of Col. John T. Henderson and Pauline Wood). Children:
 1. Louise Genevieve Hightower—Greensboro, N. C.; b. near Covington, Ga., Jan. 12, 1877; ed. Washington Seminary, Atlanta; Methodist; m. Barnesville, Mar. 3, 1903, James Ogilvie Boyd (b. Wilkes Co., Jan. 1, 1878; s. of James William Boyd and Annie Elizabeth Fortson). Child:
 1. Louise Genevieve Boyd—Greensboro, N. C.; insurance; b. Wilkes Co., Ga., June 9, 1906; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro.
 2. Dan Hightower—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 1, 1879; d. Aug. 17, 1879.
 3. James Daniel Hightower II—Greensboro, N. C.; accountant; b. Atlanta, Ga., June 6, 1880; ed. Emory Univ., Oxford, Ga.; S. A. E.; Charter Member D. V. S. Society, Emory College; C. P. A., La. and N. C.; 1900-12, on staff Am. Audit Co.; 1914, Sec. N. C. State Bd. Accountancy; 1923, Pres. N. C. State Bd. Accountancy; member Am. Inst. Accountants; Am. Soc. C. P. A.; Fellow La. State Soc. C. P. A.; Presbyterian; m. Burlington, N. C., May 17, 1916, Thelma deCarteret Thurston (b. Oct. 18, 1895; d. of William Carter Thurston and Josephine deCarteret; lineal descendant feudal family of DeCarteret of the Island of Jersey who aided in placing Charles II on throne of England). Child:
 1. James Daniel Hightower III—b. Greensboro, N. C., Mar. 29, 1924.
 4. Mary Hightower—b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 16, 1889; d. Atlanta, Aug. 17, 1896.
5. Martha Emma Hightower—b. Feb. 26, 1846; d. Feb. 1872.
6. Victoria Virginia Hightower—b. Dec. 16, 1847; d. June, 1866.
7. Joseph Battle Hightower—b. Marion Co., Ga., Apr. 7, 1849; d. July, 1866.

8. Albina Caroline Hightower—Thomaston, Ga.; b. Feb. 12, 1851; d. June, 1896; unmarried.
9. Mary Cornelia Hightower—b. Oct. 27, 1852; d. Nov. 25, 1853.
10. Warren Randolph Hightower—b. Mar. 5, 1854; went west; m. 1890, Lydia Johns of Texas (d. 1892). Child:
 1. Infant—b. and d. 1892.

8. Warren Lazarus Battle—Pelham, Ga.; minister; b. Mar. 4, 1823; d. Valdosta, 1885; Primitive Baptist; m. 1st, Elizabeth Cottle; m. 2nd, Sallie Whittle (d. Cusseta, Ga., May, 1887).

Children of 1st marriage of Warren Lazarus Battle:

1. Thomas Oscar Battle—Pelham, Ga.; b. Warren Co., July 22, 1851; Primitive Baptist; m. 1st, Dec. 2, 1875, Albina Gertrude Rumph (d. Oct. 11, 1880); m. 2nd, Mar. 22, 1882, Sarah Frances Dixon.

Children of 1st marriage of Thomas Oscar Battle:

1. Bernard Oscar Battle—b. near Americus, Ga., Sept. 12, 1875; d. Pelham, Ga., May 4, 1906; m. Marshallville, Dec. 8, 1903, Eddie Eugenia Jones (b. Columbus, Nov. 2, 1882). Child:

1. Bernard Elizabeth Battle—Marshallville, Ga.; teacher; b. Pelham, Oct. 21, 1905; ed. Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville, and Shorter College, Rome; 1926- , teacher, Eastman; Baptist.

2. and 3. Died young.

2. Joseph Ebenezer Battle—Baldwinville, Ga.; minister and farmer; b. 1854; d. Baldwinville, May 15, 1908; Baptist; m. Prattsburg, Nov. 9, 1880, Leila Fannie King (b. 1859; d. Talbotton, Oct. 16, 1928).

Children:

1. Daisy Battle—Talbotton, Ga.; b. Butler, Mar. 21, 1882; m. Red Bone, Nov. 7, 1908, James Leonard Turner. Children:
 1. Joseph Leonard Turner—b. Baldwinville, Ga., Oct. 1, 1911.
 2. Annie Elizabeth Turner—b. Red Bone, Ga., Dec. 23, 1914.
 3. Mamie Eleanor Turner—b. Baldwinville, Ga., May 15, 1920.

2. Henry Warren Battle—Macon, Ga.; car inspector, Southern Ry.; b. Prattsburg, Oct. 2, 1885; Primitive Baptist; m. 1st, Flint, Mar. 23, 1913, Gussie Mae Shirah (b. May 7, 1895; drowned Boggs Ferry, near Newton, Apr. 12, 1919; d. of Eugene Augustus and Jennie Lou Shirah); m. 2nd, Flint, Apr. 15, 1922, Mary Bertha Tyler (b. Bolingbroke, Sept. 12, 1902; d. of William Harrell and Clutie Lavinia Tyler). No children.

3. Oscar King Battle—Columbus, Ga.; b. Talbot Co., Apr. 12, 1889; m. Florrie Lokey. Children:

1. Oscar King Battle II—b. 1921.
2. Joseph Lokey Battle—b. 1922.
3. Carl Hatcher Battle—b. 1924.
4. Lois Madge Battle—b. 1926.

4. Don Hudson Battle—Rome, Ga.; R. R. engineer; b. Talbot Co., Oct. 5, 1891; m. Elizabeth Flowers.
5. Lois Elizabeth Battle—Fortson, Ga.; b. Pleasant Hill, Sept. 17, 1895; m. A. L. Hubbard. Children:
 1. Joseph Battle Hubbard—b. and d. 1920.
 2. James Howard Hubbard (twin of above)—b. 1920.

3. John Battle—d. infant.
4. Sophie Battle—Bradenton, Fla.; b. Marion Co., Ga., Apr. 16, 1858; d. Bradenton, Fla., Feb. 28, 1929; m. Nov. 28, 1877, William R. Hudson. No children.
5. Adella Battle—d. infant.

Children of 2nd marriage of Warren Lazarus Battle:

6. Warren Lazarus Battle II—Bradenton, Fla.; hardware merchant; b. Cusseta, Ga., Feb. 28, 1880; m. Dawson, Nov. 4, 1908, Jewel Beatrice Durham (b. Terrell Co., Dec. 2, 1883; d. of Lucius C. Durham and Eulalia Shuck Bridgers). Children:
 1. Warren Battle—b. Dawson, Ga., Aug. 26, 1909.
 2. Lucius Durham Battle—b. Dawson, Ga., June 1, 1918.
 3. James Whittle Battle—b. Dawson, Ga., July 4, 1920.
7. James Whittle Battle—San Diego, Calif.
8. Sammie Battle—d. Camp Hill, Ala., 1888.
9. Joseph John Battle II—b. Nov. 27, 1824; d. 1842; unmarried.
10. Sarah E. Battle—Troy, Ala.; b. Apr. 16, 1827; m. John Brown; s. of Enoch George Brown and Permelia Flournoy. Children:
 1. Victoria Brown.
 2. Pembroke Brown.
 3. Pugh Brown—Troy, Ala.; physician.
 4. John Randolph Brown.
 5. Permelia Brown.
11. John Randolph Battle—b. Upson Co., Ga., Sept. 15, 1830; m. Mary Ann Lucinda Brown (For descendants, see Table 8).
12. Missouri Clayton Battle—Butler, Ga.; b. Oct. 12, 1832; d. near Butler, Feb. 28, 1903; Primitive Baptist; m. Feb. 4, 1852, Daniel Shehee (b. May 1, 1830; d. July 9, 1904). Children:
 1. Lavinia Alafair Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Jan. 16, 1853; d. June 11, 1853.
 2. Ella Valeria Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., June 25, 1854; d. Jan. 30, 1882; m. Dec. 18, 1873, Robert Raines Howe. Children:
 1. Monnie Irene Howe—b. Sept. 19, 1874; d. young.
 2. Robert Eshton Howe—Leesburg, Ga.; merchant; b. Americus, Oct. 23, 1876; d. Leesburg, Sept. 3, 1925; Methodist; m. DeSoto, Mar. 3, 1903, Lynnne Albema Cunningham (b. Murphy, N. C., May 28, 1881; grad. 1899, Grant Univ., Athens, Tenn., and 1901, N. C. College for Women, Greensboro). Children:
 1. Gwendolyn Eline Howe—b. Rochelle, Ga., Mar. 14, 1904; d. Rochelle, June 2, 1904.
 2. Edith Blanche Howe—b. DeSoto, Ga., Oct. 25,

- 1906; grad. Ward Belmont, Nashville, Tenn.; teacher.
3. Harry Hugh Howe—b. DeSoto, Ga., Sept. 7, 1910; d. DeSoto, Mar. 5, 1911.
 4. Louise Eshton Howe—b. DeSoto, Ga., Sept. 21, 1913.
 5. Nanelle Linnie Howe—b. DeSoto, Ga., May 13, 1916.
 6. Marjorie Albema Howe—b. Leesburg, Ga., Nov. 21, 1921.
3. Mary Eunice Howe—Clay Center, Kans. (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Tazewell, Ga., May 31, 1878; Methodist; m. 1st, Americus, Apr. 30, 1895, John Wesley Wilder (roadmaster, S. A. L. R. R.; d. Fitzgerald, Ga., Nov. 26, 1900); m. 2nd, Atlanta, Nov. 23, 1908, James Alfred Jones (traveling salesman; d. San Antonio, Tex., May 22, 1914); m. 3rd, May 27, 1925, Ervin Alpheus Bowers.
- Children of 1st marriage of Mary Eunice Howe:
1. Ora May Wilder—b. DeSoto, Ga., Feb. 19, 1896; d. DeSoto, Mar. 1896.
 2. Florrie Blanche Wilder—b. Americus, Ga., May 9, 1898; d. May 4, 1902.
 3. John Wesley Wilder II—San Antonio, Tex.; architect (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Americus, Ga., Nov. 27, 1900; B. S. Arch. 1924, A. and M. College, College Station, Tex.; m. San Antonio, Apr. 4, 1925, Evelyn Lorene Evans (b. San Antonio, Aug. 5, 1906; d. of Alva Devotie Evans and Lorene Carrington).
 4. Joe Tom Howe—b. Americus, Ga., Oct. 2, 1880; d. Jacksonville, Fla., Jan. 26, 1928; Methodist; m. Darien, Ga., Apr. 18, 1907, Lilla Gignilliat Mallard. Child:
 1. Mary Gignilliat Howe—b. Valdosta, Ga., Aug. 24, 1919.
3. Emma Fredonia Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Oct. 18, 1855; d. Sept. 17, 1862.
4. Calista Thomas Shehee—Greenville, S. C.; b. near Butler, Ga., Apr. 16, 1857; m. Feb. 10, 1880, Green Hays Cleveland. Children:
1. Theron Clare Cleveland—b. May 31, 1881.
 2. Earl Bela Cleveland—b. Oct. 17, 1883.
 3. Ellie Hays Cleveland—b. Aug. 10, 1885.
 4. Grover Cleveland—b. Mar. 6, 1887.
 5. Frances Folsom Cleveland (twin)—b. Mar. 6, 1887.
 6. Paul Rieves Cleveland—b. Sept. 29, 1889.
 7. Louise Hightower Cleveland—b. Dec. 21, 1892.
 8. Sophia Jule Cleveland—b. Oct. 8, 1895.
5. Joseph Sherod Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Apr. 25, 1859; m. 1st, Apr. 19, 1885, Mollie J. Eliston; m. 2nd, Dec. 24, 1901, Unoka B. Murphy.

6. Dannie Irrolla Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Mar. 29, 1861; d. 1886; unmarried.
7. Lizzie Adella Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Aug. 27, 1864; m. Mar. 23, 1886, T. Harper Bevill. Children:
 1. John Bevill—Gainesville, Fla.
 2. Harper Bevill—Gainesville, Fla.
 3. Della Bevill—Montezuma, Ga.; m. Lewis Minor.
8. Rhoda Henrietta Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Jan. 27, 1866; d. Nov. 21, 1867.
9. Thomas Jonathan Jackson Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., July 6, 1868; d. July 15, 1882.
10. Robert Edward Lee Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Jan. 2, 1870; d. Sept. 13, 1870.
11. Aylesbury Shehee—Oglethorpe, Ga.; b. near Butler, Mar. 19, 1872; m. Oct. 30, 1897, Savannah Guy.
12. Agnes Berman Shehee—b. near Butler, Ga., Feb. 13, 1874.

TABLE 6

DESCENDANTS OF ARTHUR W. BATTLE AND
LOUISA MIDDLETON

(See Table 5)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 2. 3. ARTHUR W. BATTLE—Tazewell, Ga.; lawyer; b. Jan. 20, 1815; Senator Ga. Legislature; 1838, Town Commissioner; m. Louisa Middleton (who after his death m. Dr. Nathaniel Holton). Children:

1. John Randolph Battle—Boston, Ga.; minister; b. Oct. 28, 1836; d. 1896; Baptist; m. 1st, July 17, 1860, Julia Amanda Dukes (b. Dec. 2, 1844; d. Aug. 26, 1874); m. 2nd, Dec. 10, 1874, Marguerett S. Cone.

Children of 1st marriage of John Randolph Battle:

1. Ada Battle—b. May 11, 1861; d. 1897; m. 1880, James R. Wilson. Children:

1. Anna Battle Wilson—m. George Baker of Dothan, Ala.
2. Grace Wilson—Quitman, Ga.; b. 1891; d. Quitman, Jan. 24, 1924; m. 1911, Charles D. Blalock. No children.
3. Leila Wilson.
4. Jerry Wilson.

2. Eula Battle—b. Nov. 3, 1863; d. Oct. 9, 1874.

3. Arthur Whitehead Battle—planter and minister; b. Mar. 12, 1865; d. 1907; ed. Collingsworth School, Talbotton, Ga.; Mason; Baptist; m. 1885, Lessie Alice Stanaland (b. 1865). Children:

1. Roy Alva Battle—Moultrie, Ga.; lumber; b. 1887; d. Atlanta, Jan. 20, 1919; grad. Stanley Bus. College, Macon; Mason; Baptist; m. Boston, Ga., Jan. 12, 1908, Katie Lou Groover (b. Boston, Ga., Jan. 17, 1888; d. Atlanta, Jan. 26, 1919; d. of Mack Shelton Groover and Hattie Elizabeth Dugger). Child:

1. Doris Inez Battle—Moultrie, Ga.; b. Moultrie, Oct. 5, 1908; ed. Norman Inst., Norman Park, and Wesleyan Conservatory, Macon; Baptist.

2. Guy Arthur Battle—Sumter, S. C.; automobile dealer; b. Boston, Ga., Apr. 2, 1889; Mason; Kiwanian; m. College Park, May 28, 1914, Annie Lucile Bazemore (b. West Point, Ga., Apr. 6, 1891; d. of Thomas Jefferson Bazemore and Alice Ophalia McCowan). Child:

1. Guy Arthur Battle II—b. Fort Wayne, Ind., Sept. 8, 1918.

3. Julia Amanda Battle—Lillie, La.; b. Boston, Ga., May 1, 1891; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Apr. 15, 1914, Charles Allen Carroll (b. Spearsville, La., Feb. 11, 1888; farmer; grad. Atlanta College Pharmacy; drug business, La., 1914-24; s. of Joseph Allen Carroll and Eliza Ann Cole). Children:

1. Joseph Allen Carroll—b. Junction City, Ark., June 20, 1915.
2. Martha Jane Carroll—b. Spearsville, La., Feb. 3, 1918.
3. Charles Battle Carroll—b. Mansfield, La., June 29, 1921.
4. Mary Louise Carroll—b. Mansfield, La., Jan. 20, 1923.
5. Benjamin Otis Carroll—b. Spearsville, La., Sept. 28, 1928.
4. Frank Otis Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; wholesale flour and feed jobber; b. near Boston, Ga., Sept. 6, 1896; Mason; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Mar. 1, 1919, Anniebelle Brady (b. Feb. 28, 1898; d. of John Wesley Brady and Emma Martin). Child:
 1. Roy Arthur Battle—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 22, 1921.
5. Mary Louise Battle—Abbeville, Ala.; b. Boston, Ga., Apr. 6, 1904; grad. 1923, Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; taught two years; Baptist; m. May 24, 1925, William Edgar Roberts (b. Oct. 31, 1899; d. Abbeville, Oct. 11, 1927; ed. Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; merchant; director Abbeville State Bank; s. of Edgar Lee Roberts and Jane Walker Hudspeth). Child:
 1. Edgar Lee Roberts—b. Mar. 8, 1926.
4. Marcus L. Battle—b. Mar. 2, 1867; d. near Boston, Ga., Jan. 20, 1885.
5. George Rema Battle—Ocala, Fla.; banker; b. Brooks Co., Ga., Nov. 22, 1868; d. Ocala, Fla., Jan. 4, 1927; 1903, organizer and director, Bank of Perry, Fla.; 1911, removed to Albany, Ga.; Baptist; m. Moultrie, Ga., June 4, 1895, Dora Rebeccah Atkinson (b. Moultrie, Feb. 11, 1878). Children:
 1. John Randolph Battle—Phoenix, Ariz.; wholesale automobile dealer; b. Hamilton, Tex., Mar. 12, 1896; ed. Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; wholesale horse and mule business, St. Louis and El Paso; Methodist; m. St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 22, 1922, Grace Eubanks (b. East St. Louis, Ill., Jan. 16, 1900; d. of James Sims Eubanks and Mary Belle Pope).
 2. Rema H. Battle—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Moultrie, Ga., Oct. 15, 1897.
 3. Kate Amanda Battle—Miami, Fla.; b. Moultrie, Ga., July 6, 1899; Baptist; m. Moultrie, Apr. 12, 1918, Wiley Marvin Monk (b. Funston, 1897; s. of Miles Monk II and Willie Twitty of Pelham, Ga.). Child:
 1. Son—b. 1921.
 4. John Lewis Battle—Ocala, Fla.; hotelist; b. Moultrie, Ga., Jan. 7, 1902; Baptist; m. Lake City, Fla., Feb. 7, 1926, Curtyss Lillian Callahan. Child:
 1. Betty Joe Battle—b. Ocala, Fla., Mar. 9, 1928.

5. Pearl Louise Battle—b. Perry, Fla., Oct. 13, 1903; d. Feb. 17, 1905.

6. Mary Newell Battle—b. Perry, Fla., Nov. 5, 1907; m. Ocala, May 14, 1925, Lammons Edison McLaughlin of San Antonio, Tex. Child:

1. Bobby McLaughlin—b. Dec. 21, 1926.

7. Eula Varnell Battle—b. Albany, Ga., Mar. 17, 1910; d. Aug. 10, 1920.

6. Joseph John Battle—Tampa, Fla.; farmer, banker, and real estate dealer; b. Boston, Ga., Aug. 29, 1870; d. Tampa, Fla., Aug. 18, 1925; Presbyterian; m. 1st, June 6, 1899, Cobbie Melton (b. 1877; d. Sept. 11, 1904); m. 2nd, Atlanta, May 23, 1918, Katie Lou Williams (b. Sparks, Ga., July 7, 1890; d. of Irvin A. Williams and Ella Crofford Crosby). No children.

7. Julia Randolph Battle—b. May 19, 1874; d. July 24, 1876.

Children of 2nd marriage of John Randolph Battle:

8. Conie Battle—b. July 21, 1876; d. June 20, 1877.

9. Whaley Everett Battle—Perry, Fla.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Boston, Ga., Apr. 19, 1879; d. Moultrie, June 24, 1916; grad. 1907, Mercer Univ., Macon; served Sp. Am. War; Master Mason; Mayor; Baptist; m. Hampton Springs, Fla., Nov. 20, 1902, Sallie Viola Carter, d. of John C. Carter (b. Troy, Ala., June 8, 1847; removed 1852 to Monticello, Fla., and 1866 to Lafayette Co.) and Sarah A. Gartner (b. May 8, 1851; d. Jan. 17, 1920). No children.

10. Benjamin Hill Battle—b. Sept. 27, 1882; d. Thomasville, Ga., Aug. 24, 1904; unmarried.

2. Marcus Lafayette Battle—Thomasville, Ga.; dentist, minister, and planter; b. Tazewell, Ga., July 31, 1839; d. Thomasville, Mar. 19, 1898; Baptist; m. 1st, Sept. 19, 1858, Penelope P. Terry (b. Warren Co., Ga., Sept. 18, 1840; d. Marion Co., Feb. 27, 1864; d. of John and Elizabeth Terry); m. 2nd, Jan. 26, 1865, Susan R. Little (b. Cass Co., Ga., June 20, 1849; d. Schley Co., Aug. 15, 1867; d. of William and Nancy Little); m. 3rd, Decatur Co., Ga., Feb. 28, 1869, Nancy Catherine Thomas (d. Blakely, Ga., Feb. 22, 1917).

Children of 1st marriage of Marcus Lafayette Battle:

1. Eugenia R. Battle—Faceville, Ga.; b. Schley Co., Sept. 22, 1859; m. Thomas Fain.

2. Arthur W. Battle—b. Marion Co., Ga., June 6, 1861; d. St. Augustine, Fla., 1886; unmarried.

3. Pira Penelope Battle—b. Marion Co., Ga., Feb. 27, 1864.

Child of 2nd marriage of Marcus Lafayette Battle:

4. Pira L. Battle—b. Marion Co., Ga., Nov. 11, 1865; m. S. W. Hickson of Ft. Valley, Ga.

Children of 3rd marriage of Marcus Lafayette Battle:

5. Willie Lou Battle—Thomasville, Ga.; b. Bainbridge, Sept. 14, 1870; m. Oct. 25, 1892, William Preston Cox (b. Dec. 9, 1869; s. of John English Cox and Mary Jane Bridges). Children:

1. Blanche Louise Cox—b. Nov. 20, 1893; m. Feb. 15, 1919, Claude Hines Pittman. Children:

1. Claude Hines Pittman II—b. Jan. 2, 1920.
2. Blanche Louanne Pittman—b. Apr. 1, 1922.
2. Lula Mae Cox—b. Sept. 7, 1895; m. June 12, 1917, Julius Hanford O'Quinn. Children:
 1. Nellie Mae O'Quinn—b. May 7, 1918.
 2. Betty Jane O'Quinn—b. Oct. 22, 1919.
 3. Martha Belle O'Quinn—b. July 22, 1922.
3. Ben Taylor Cox—b. July 16, 1900; m. Oct. 12, 1921, Myrtle Adora Clark. Children:
 1. Ben Taylor Cox II—b. Nov. 17, 1922.
 2. William Edward Cox—b. Oct. 3, 1926.
4. Leila Inez Cox—Thomasville, Ga.; stenographer; b. Jan. 11, 1904; unmarried.
6. Mary Virdie Battle—b. Feb. 27, 1873; m. C. M. Tuttle.
7. Hilton Lafayette Battle—b. Oct. 11, 1875; d. July 1, 1879.
8. John Randolph Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; insurance; b. Decatur Co., Ga., Oct. 9, 1877; d. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 21, 1927; Methodist; m. Savannah, Ga., Nov. 9, 1909, Adelaide Hearn (b. Brooklyn, N. Y., June 16, 1883; d. of James John Hearn and Adelaide Powell). Children:
 1. Hilton Lafayette Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; R. R. storekeeper; b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 21, 1910; Methodist.
 2. Virdie Catherine Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; stenographer; b. Montgomery, Apr. 23, 1912; Methodist.
9. Milton Lafayette Battle—b. Decatur Co., Ga., Jan. 18, 1880; m. June 7, 1905, Jessie Bunting.
10. Grover Cleveland Battle—b. Decatur Co., Ga., Mar. 4, 1884; joined army; when last heard from was in charge of Post Exchange, Yellowstone National Park.
3. George Battle—d. in C. S. A.

TABLE 7

DESCENDANTS OF BENNET SMITH BATTLE AND
EMMELINE M. LOWRY

(See Table 5)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 2. 6. BENNET SMITH BATTLE—Butler, Ga.; b. Laurens Co., Jan. 18, 1820; d. Taylor Co., May 24, 1904; Methodist; m. Sumter Co., Nov. 16, 1841, Emmeline M. Lowry (b. Twiggs Co., Ga., May 1, 1825; d. Taylor Co., Apr. 15, 1895). Children:

1. Henry Clay Battle—b. Marion Co., Ga., Sept. 20, 1843; d. Blain's Cross Roads, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1862.
2. Mary Frances Battle—Plains, Tex.; b. Marianna, Fla., Mar. 11, 1846; d. Plains, Tex., Oct. 30, 1918; ed. Wesleyan Female College, Macon, Ga.; Methodist; m. Marianna, Fla., Apr. 19, 1866, Samuel McGee Stanford (b. Duplin Co., N. C., July 30, 1838; d. Barbour Co., Ala., July 17, 1902; grad. law, Univ. N. C.; Capt. 51st N. C. Vol. Inf., C. S. A.; s. of Thomas Jefferson Stanford¹ and Dorothy McGee). Children:
 1. Minnie McGee Stanford—San Marcos, Tex.; art teacher; b. Henry Co., Ala., Dec. 24, 1867; ed. Univ. Nashville, Peabody College, Nashville, Tenn., and Art Schools, New York City; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Nora Lowry Stanford—Garden Valley, Tex.; b. Henry Co., Ala., June 30, 1869; d. Garden Valley, Tex., Sept. 18, 1916; m. Edom, Tex., Dec. 16, 1894, Edward Garland Bruton. Children:
 1. Vallie Bruton—Dallas, Tex.; b. Garden Valley; m. San Marcos, Dec. 28, 1916, John Brawner. Children:
 1. John Bruton Brawner—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Jan. 6, 1918.
 2. Edward Leroy Brawner—b. Garden Valley, Tex., May 19, 1919.
 3. Janice Brawner—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Dec. 13, 1922.
 4. Elvin Brawner—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Nov. 6, 1925.
 2. Lois Bruton—Lindale, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, July 13, 1898; Baptist; m. Lindale, July 15, 1917, Emmett Allen. Child:
 1. Hubert Allen—b. Lindale, Tex., Nov. 22, 1919; d. Tyler, Jan. 24, 1928.
 3. Rufus Garland Bruton—Wichita Falls, Tex.; automobile engineering; b. Garden Valley, Mar. 31, 1899; enlisted New

¹Thomas Jefferson Stanford (b. 1808; d. June 30, 1853; ed. William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.; m. Sept. 16, 1828, Dorothy McGee) was son of Rev. Samuel Stanford, Presbyterian minister, Col. American Revolution at 19 years of age, wounded at Battle of Cowpens.

Orleans, La., Apr. 7, 1917, Co. K, 1st La. Inf.; Aug. 17, 1917, Hdqrs. Troop, 42nd Div. France; Dec. 13, 1918, Hdqrs. Troop, Army Occupation, Master Mechanic, Military Police, Germany; Baptist; m. Wichita Falls, Tex., Aug. 31, 1924, Emma Pauline Waters (b. Queen City, Tex., Apr. 10, 1907; d. of Oren Madison Waters and Lura Mae Curtis). Child:

1. Gret'n Ann Bruton—b. Electra, Tex., June 18, 1925.
4. Samuel Edward Bruton—Lockhart, Tex.; b. Garden Valley; m. Lockhart, Sept. 1923, Mavis Wilder. Child:
 1. Samuel Edward Bruton II—b. Lockhart, Tex., Aug. 1924.
5. Carrie Bruton—Wichita Falls, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, June 25, 1902; Methodist; m. San Marcos, June 8, 1924, Benjamin Franklin Jones. Child:
 1. Bennie Josephine Jones—b. Wichita Falls, Tex., Apr. 1, 1927.
6. Anna Bruton—Wichita Falls, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, Tex., Feb. 1, 1905; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Edward Quincy Stanford—Tampa, Fla.; b. Henry Co., Ala., Mar. 20, 1871; in Coast Guard service and killed in line of duty, Tampa, Fla., Sept. 28, 1900; Methodist; m. Belleaire, Fla., Apr. 8, 1897, Frances Estelle Turner (b. Clearwater, Fla., Mar. 15, 1876; d. of Arthur Campbell Turner and Frances Keziah Kilgore). Children (Mrs. Frances Estelle Turner Stanford married second, Ralph Converse, and the Stanford children assumed the name of Converse, though not legally):
 1. Francis Langdon Stanford Converse—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Clearwater, Fla., May 23, 1898.
 2. Madge Turner Stanford Converse—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Port Tampa, Fla., Dec. 25, 1899; m. Chicago, Ill., Dec. 14, 1918, Mano Nathan Cash (b. West Lake, La., Nov. 29, 1894). Children:
 1. Margaret Cash—b. Nov. 26, 1919.
 2. Frances June Cash—b. June 17, 1921.
4. Samuel Ritt Stanford—Ben Wheeler, Tex.; farmer; b. Henry Co., Ala., Dec. 7, 1872; removed 1893 to Van Zandt Co., Tex.; Methodist; m. Canton, July 11, 1897, Ora Launa Watts (b. Feb. 28, 1878; d. of P. A. and Penelope Watts). Children:
 1. Ralph Stanford—Dallas, Tex.; construction work; b. Ben Wheeler, Sept. 23, 1898; Baptist; m. Ben Wheeler, Nov. 25, 1919, Florine Howell (b. Ben Wheeler, Apr. 1, 1903; d. of Edd and Tishie Howell). Child:
 1. Marshall Edd Stanford—b. Ben Wheeler, Tex., Nov. 9, 1920.
 2. Lorna Fay Stanford—Ben Wheeler, Tex.; b. Ben Wheeler, Oct. 11, 1900; Methodist; m. Ben Wheeler, Dec. 31, 1919, Edd Ellis Stephens (b. Ben Wheeler, Dec. 28, 1898; s. of

- A. L. and Ethel Stephens). Children:
1. Katherine Fay Stephens—b. Ben Wheeler, Tex., Nov. 14, 1920.
 2. Ellis Glen Stephens—b. Ben Wheeler, Tex., Aug. 14, 1923.
 3. Pansy Anne Stanford—Ben Wheeler, Tex.; teacher; b. Ben Wheeler, Oct. 23, 1905; ed. college at San Marcos, Tex.; Methodist.
 4. Ruth Blye Stanford—Ben Wheeler, Tex.; b. Ben Wheeler, July 9, 1908; Methodist.
 5. Bradie Stanford—b. Ben Wheeler, Tex., May 4, 1911.
 6. Son—b. Ben Wheeler, Tex., Feb. 18, 1914; d. Ben Wheeler, Mar. 12, 1914.
5. Laura Battle Stanford—b. Barbour Co., Ala., Sept. 18, 1874; d. Barbour Co., Nov. 2, 1874.
6. Bennet Battle Stanford—Garden Valley, Tex.; b. Barbour Co., Ala., Aug. 17, 1876; m. Lindale, Tex., Nov. 23, 1910, Viola Kendrick. Children:
1. Samuel Henry Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Nov. 9, 1911.
 2. Bennet Battle Stanford II—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Oct. 11, 1913.
 3. Guy Frederick Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., July 25, 1915.
7. Henry Clay Stanford—Kissimmee, Fla.; merchant; b. Barbour Co., Ala., Oct. 16, 1878; d. Kissimmee, Fla., June 13, 1910; ed. Bus. College, Nashville, Tenn.; Christian; unmarried.
8. Jefferson Davis Stanford—Garden Valley, Tex.; b. Barbour Co., Ala., Aug. 30, 1880; unmarried.
9. Iline Dorothy Stanford—Dallas, Tex.; teacher; b. near Eufaula, Ala., Apr. 19, 1882; ed. Sam Houston Normal Inst., and Univ. Tex.; Christian; m. Garden Valley, Tex., May 24, 1911, Robert Henry Moodie (b. Ft. Worth, June 8, 1887; s. of Samuel O. Moodie and Hallie Haughton). Child:
1. Iline Mary Moodie—b. Houston, Tex., Dec. 16, 1917.
10. James Thomas Stanford—Garden Valley, Tex.; b. Barbour Co., Ala., Jan. 13, 1884; m. Garden Valley, May 25, 1913, Nettie May Freeman. Children:
1. Nora Frances Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Mar. 27, 1914; d. 1914.
 2. Henry Clay Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., June 7, 1915.
 3. Samuel McGee Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Aug. 3, 1916.
 4. Bennie Mary Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., July 17, 1918.
 5. Anne Cleo Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Mar. 20, 1920.
 6. Alice Minnie Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Nov. 1, 1924.

7. Nettie Freeman Stanford—b. Garden Valley, Tex., May, 1928.
3. Elizabeth Rhoda Battle—Ideal, Ga.; b. Gadsden Co., Fla., July 30, 1849; d. Ideal, Ga., Dec. 24, 1921; m. Taylor Co., Nov. 1871, Thomas Sanford Brooks (b. Stewart Co., Ga., Jan. 1, 1846). Children:
 1. Bennett Battle Brooks—Montezuma, Ga.; dentist; b. Macon Co., Aug. 1, 1872; D. D. S. 1897, Atlanta Dental College; 1915-19, Representative Legislature, Macon Co.; 1919-21, State Senator, 13th Dist.; Methodist; m. Guyton, Oct. 28, 1903, Corene Simmons (b. Guyton, Ga., June 11, 1878; d. of Andrew Jackson Simmons and Agnes Shearouse). Children:
 1. Agnes Elizabeth Brooks—b. Oglethorpe, Ga., Aug. 12, 1904; d. Guyton, July 17, 1911.
 2. Laura Pauline Brooks—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Sept. 17, 1906; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; Methodist; m. Montezuma, Jan. 16, 1927, Fred Grist Guerrey (b. Georgetown, Ga., Dec. 16, 1899; s. of Samuel Guerrey and Minnie Lee).
 3. Corene Brooks—b. Montezuma, Ga., Sept. 14, 1908; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon.
 4. Bennie Rose Brooks—b. Montezuma, Ga., Oct. 17, 1912.
 5. Emily Simmons Brooks—b. Montezuma, Ga., June 17, 1917.
 6. Mary Christmas Brooks—b. Montezuma, Ga., Dec. 25, 1920.
 2. Wyatt Clark Brooks—Rupert, Ga.; b. Macon Co., Dec. 4, 1874; Methodist; m. Macon, Dec. 16, 1900, Mary Olivia Shirah (b. Mar. 24, 1880). Children:
 1. Wyatt Hilburn Brooks—b. Sept. 19, 1901.
 2. Olivia Wayne Brooks—b. Oct. 7, 1903.
 3. Julia Virginia Brooks—b. May 17, 1905.
 4. Mary Elizabeth Brooks—b. Apr. 10, 1908.
 5. Emmeline Lowry Brooks—b. Nov. 6, 1909.
 6. Paul Battle Brooks—b. July 8, 1911.
 7. Edwin Clark Brooks—b. Mar. 24, 1915.
 3. Ora Leazina Brooks—Americus, Ga.; b. Macon Co., May 21, 1877; Methodist; m. Americus, Apr. 15, 1896, George Lester Williams (b. Buena Vista, Sept. 27, 1867; s. of Enoch Williams and Susan James). Children:
 1. Thomas Brooks Williams—Elmira, N. Y.; electrical engineer; b. Americus, Ga., Mar. 27, 1897; B. S. 1919, Ga. Tech., Atlanta; Methodist; m. Elmira, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1924, Mae Anna Molter (b. Scranton, Pa., July 8, 1903; d. of Charles Fred Molter and Emma Stachel). Children:
 1. Thomas Brooks Williams II—b. Elmira, N. Y., May 3, 1927.
 2. Anne Marie Williams—b. Elmira, N. Y., Mar. 30, 1929.
 2. Bennett Lester Williams—Americus, Ga.; civil engineer; b. Americus, Sept. 13, 1901; Methodist; unmarried.

3. Orale Williams—Americus, Ga.; b. Americus, June 23, 1906; Methodist; unmarried.
4. Margaret May Brooks—Americus, Ga.; b. Macon Co., May 13, 1879; Methodist; unmarried.
5. Emmeline Lowry Brooks—Americus, Ga.; b. Oglethorpe, Aug. 20, 1882; Presbyterian; m. Americus, June 3, 1900, Albert James Harris (b. Oct. 20, 1875; s. of Horace Augustus Harris and Elmina James). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Harris—Americus, Ga.; b. Americus, Apr. 15, 1901; ed. Brenau College, Gainesville; Presbyterian; m. Americus, Dec. 20, 1922, Marshall Bush Connaway (b. Minco, I. T., Mar. 12, 1901; mining engineer; s. of Philip Kerney Connaway and Emma Lucretia Wideman). Child:
 1. Betty Jean Connaway—b. Americus, Ga., Jan. 26, 1924.
 2. Albert James Harris II—Americus, Ga.; salesman; b. Americus, Jan. 2, 1904; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 3. Kathryn Harris—Americus, Ga.; b. Americus, Mar. 16, 1908; ed. Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; Presbyterian.
 4. Thomas Brooks Harris—b. Americus, Ga., Dec. 8, 1911; Presbyterian.
 5. Horace Augustus Harris—b. Americus, Ga., Sept. 30, 1916; Presbyterian.
6. Ruba Meade Brooks—Dublin, Ga.; b. Macon Co., Oct. 20, 1885; m. Dublin, Sept. 1905, W. H. Burgess. Children:
 1. Margaret Burgess—b. Oct. 15, 1906.
 2. Elizabeth Burgess—b. Apr. 10, 1908.
 3. Willie Lee Burgess—b. 1915.
 4. Thomas Brooks Burgess—b. 1919.
 5. Ruba Joe Burgess—b. 1922.
7. Thomas Henry Brooks—Ideal, Ga.; dentist; b. Macon Co., Oct. 8, 1889; m. Ideal, Sept. 6, 1914, Martha Peak. No children.
8. Elizabeth Wayne Brooks—b. Macon Co., Ga., May 2, 1893; d. Oglethorpe, Sept. 1897.
4. Eliza Shropshire Battle—b. Gadsden Co., Fla., Mar. 6, 1852; d. Aug. 11, 1852.
5. Lawrence Emmeline Battle—b. Jackson Co., Fla., Dec. 16, 1854; d. Oct. 27, 1856.
6. Alice Ordella Battle—b. Jackson Co., Fla., Dec. 3, 1858; d. Sept. 6, 1859.
7. Emmeline Bennet Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Jackson Co., Fla., May 5, 1860; m. Butler, Ga., Mar. 23, 1880, H. W. Slappey. Child:
 1. Emmeline Mary Slappey—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Butler, Nov. 13, 1881; m. Aug. 15, 1910, Raymond Pardee (d. June 10, 1919). Children:
 1. Thomas Henry Pardee—b. Dec. 17, 1912.
 2. Emil R. Pardee—b. Nov. 19, 1918.
8. Jessie Estelle Battle—b. Jackson Co., Fla., Aug. 4, 1863; d. Sept. 1, 1864.
9. Thomas Henry Battle—Tazewell, Ga.; lawyer; b. Jackson Co., Fla., Feb. 27, 1866; unmarried.

TABLE 8

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN RANDOLPH BATTLE AND
MARY ANN LUCINDA BROWN

(See Table 5)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 2. 11. JOHN RANDOLPH BATTLE—Andersonville, Ga.; planter (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Upson Co., Sept. 15, 1830; d. near Andersonville, Mar. 22, 1911; Co. C, 6th Regt., C. S. A.; Primitive Baptist; m. Calhoun Co., May 23, 1854, Mary Ann Lucinda Brown (b. Harris Co., Dec. 25, 1835; d. Sumter Co., Nov. 20, 1905; d. of Enoch George Brown and Permelia Flournoy). Children:

1. Millard Delone Battle—Andersonville, Ga.; b. Marion Co., Aug. 29, 1856; d. Oglethorpe, Dec. 14, 1915; unmarried.
2. Lura Lee Battle—Andersonville, Ga.; b. Marion Co., Oct. 26, 1858; d. Dec. 10, 1893; m. Marion Co., Jan. 25, 1877, Solomon Lockhart Fleming, s. of Frank Lockhart Fleming and Elizabeth Blue. Children:
 1. Ceres Lockhart Fleming—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Marion Co., Dec. 14, 1877; ed. Butler Female College; Methodist; m. Tazewell, Ga., Nov. 15, 1894, Simeon Riley Fouche (b. Tazewell, Feb. 21, 1874; s. of Martin Woodward Fouche and Susan Elizabeth Wall). Children:
 1. Annie Lura Fouche—b. Tazewell, Ga., Aug. 6, 1895; m. Atlanta, Dec. 21, 1913, Stafford Harris Stark. Children:
 1. Stafford Harris Stark II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Mar. 26, 1915.
 2. Buell Ann Stark—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 23, 1916.
 3. Ceres Fouche Stark—b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 20, 1924.
 2. Nelle Fouche—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Tazewell, Mar. 28, 1897; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Atlanta, June 19, 1913, Jamie Vernon Forbes (b. Montgomery, Ala., 1892; s. of Maj. A. G. Forbes and Clara DeWitt Dillard); m. 2nd, Atlanta, Jan. 15, 1919, John Buell Stark (b. Conyers, Ga., Nov. 21, 1896; s. of Buell Stark and Annie Stafford); m. 3rd, Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 18, 1925, Lee Orvis Burlingame (b. Elmira, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1897; s. of Charles Burlingame and Jessie Lee Orvis).
Child of 1st marriage of Nelle Fouche:
 1. Clara DeWitt Forbes—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 19, 1916.
 3. Pearl Fouche—b. Tazewell, Ga., Apr. 11, 1899; d. infant.
 4. Elizabeth Fouche—b. Albany, Ga., Sept. 12, 1905; d. infant.
 2. Frank Leslie Fleming—U. S. Army; b. Tazewell, Ga., Sept. 19, 1879; d. Ga., Mar. 6, 1904; served 4 yrs. in Philippines; unmarried.
 3. William Randolph Fleming—b. Tazewell, Ga., Apr. 25, 1881; killed in R. R. accident, Feb. 26, 1904; unmarried.

4. Mary Ann Elizabeth Fleming—Norfolk, Va.; b. Tazewell, Ga., Jan. 1, 1883; m. June 8, 1917, Harold Houghton of London, Eng.
5. Annie Claire Fleming—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Butler, Apr. 15, 1889; m. Buena Vista, July 1, 1906, Rheiner Boyd Barbre (b. Leary, Ga., Dec. 8, 1880; s. of Claud Barbre and Virginia Preston). Child:
 1. Dorothy Claire Barbre—b. Albany, Ga., June 7, 1912.
6. Solomon Lee Fleming—Tazewell, Ga.; b. Tazewell, July 4, 1891; unmarried.
3. Joseph George Battle—Mims, Fla.; farmer; b. Marion Co., Ga., Jan. 7, 1861; m. Dec. 15, 1886, Ada Parker (b. Sumter Co., Ga., Mar. 26, 1869; d. of Leonard Parker and Asenith Daniel). Children:
 1. Nellie Nelson Battle—Fort Pierce, Fla.; b. Sumter Co., Ga., July 6, 1888; m. near Dawson, Nov. 19, 1913, William M. Mount. Children:
 1. Willie Beatrice Mount—b. July 4, 1915.
 2. Oscar Bernard Mount—b. Feb. 7, 1923.
 2. Elton Pauline Battle—Mims, Fla.; b. Sumter Co., Ga., Oct. 13, 1890; m. near Dawson, Apr. 6, 1913, John Hugh McLendon II (b. Terrell Co., Ga., June 4, 1891; s. of John Hugh McLendon and Anna Mathis). Children:
 1. Geraldine McLendon—b. Terrell Co., Ga., Oct. 10, 1914.
 2. Hugh Cyril McLendon—b. Terrell Co., Ga., Aug. 12, 1919.
 3. Joseph Douglas McLendon—b. Ft. Pierce, Fla., Apr. 5, 1925.
 3. Lura Belle Battle—b. Sumter Co., Ga., Dec. 22, 1893; d. Terrell Co., Apr. 25, 1906.
 4. Ada Mary Anne Battle—Americus, Ga.; b. Americus, Mar. 23, 1896; Baptist; m. Dawson, Oct. 23, 1921, Seaborn Richard Stevens (b. Preston, Ga., Apr. 19, 1892; A. E. F.; s. of Wilkin Brantly Stevens, Baptist minister, and Fanny Worthy). Child:
 1. Seaborn Richard Stevens II—b. Americus, Ga., May 17, 1923.
 5. William Arthur Battle—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Sumter Co., Ga., Jan. 16, 1899; m. Nov. 16, 1923, Josie Langford.
 6. John Leonard Battle—Mims, Fla.; fruit packer; b. Sumter Co., Ga., Sept. 8, 1902; unmarried.
 7. Joseph Randolph Battle—Mims, Fla.; fruit business; b. Terrell Co., Ga., May 23, 1908.
 8. Claudie Oleta Battle—Mims, Fla.; b. Terrell Co., Ga., Aug. 4, 1910.
4. Willie Clifford Battle—Lakeland, Ga.; b. Marion Co., May 27, 1863; m. Sumter Co., Sept. 6, 1891, Albert Rhett Davidson (b. Muscogee Co., Sept. 4, 1859; farmer; s. of Larkin Davidson and Cornelia Reese). No children.
5. Emma Rebecca Battle—Andersonville, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Marion Co., Dec. 7, 1865; Baptist; m. Sumter Co., Oct. 29, 1890, Algernon Frenau Hodges (b. Sumter Co., Ga., Nov. 14, 1865; s. of Robert James Hodges and Matilda Caroline Hill). Children:
 1. Ruth Hodges—Greensboro, N. C.; b. Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 19, 1891; B. S. 1911, Brenau College, Gainesville; m. Andersonville, July 19, 1920, Roger Adams Jennings (b. Danville, Va., Oct. 13,

- 1891; s. of Charles Wesley Jennings and Josephine Adams). Child:
1. Roger Adams Jennings II—b. Greensboro, N. C., Feb. 17, 1928.
 2. Emma Rebecca Hodges—Greensboro, N. C.; b. Andersonville, Ga., June 20, 1893; ed. Salem College, Winston-Salem, N. C.; Presbyterian; m. Americus, Ga., June 8, 1915, Penn Carrigan Scott (b. Society Hill, S. C., Sept. 8, 1893; s. of John Penn Scott and Ena Carrigan). Children:
 1. Penn Carrigan Scott II—b. Greensboro, N. C., Mar. 19, 1916.
 2. Richard Hodges Scott—b. Greensboro, N. C., Dec. 29, 1921.
 3. John Randolph Hodges—Andersonville, Ga.; planter; b. Sumter Co., July 6, 1895; ed. Ga. Tech., Atlanta, and Military Academy, Sewanee, Tenn.; July 16, 1918-Jan. 14, 1919, U. S. Army; m. Americus, Ga., Dec. 19, 1923, Martha Louise Horne (b. Sumter Co., Ga., Jan. 28, 1899; d. of Cullen Sherrod Saunders Horne and Martha Daniel). No children.
 4. Robert James Hodges—Andersonville, Ga.; planter; b. Andersonville, Sept. 1, 1897; ed. Ga. Tech., Atlanta, and Univ. Ga., Athens; enlisted Aug. 30, 1918, Central Machine Gun Officers Training School, Camp Hancock; Protestant; unmarried.
 5. Algernon Frenau Hodges II—New York City; bond broker; b. Miami, Fla., Dec. 22, 1899; ed. Gordon Inst. and Ga. Tech., Atlanta; Oct. 1-Dec. 6, 1918, Officers Training Camp, Atlanta; unmarried.
 6. Warren Randolph Battle—Americus, Ga.; merchant; b. near Tazewell, July 20, 1868; ed. Bus. College, Atlanta; Baptist; m. Macon, Mar. 14, 1909, Abi Clark (b. Andersonville, May 23, 1885; d. of Adoniram Judson Clark and Abi Morris). Children:
 1. Mary Abi Battle—b. Sumter Co., Ga., Jan. 24, 1910.
 2. Lota Margaret Battle—b. Oglethorpe, Ga., Jan. 5, 1915.
 3. Warren Randolph Battle II—b. Dothan, Ala., Aug. 12, 1919.
 4. Judson Clark Battle—b. Americus, Ga., Feb. 28, 1924.
 7. Alva Brown Battle—Pensacola, Fla. (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Marion Co., Ga., Aug. 2, 1870; Baptist; m. Albany, Nov. 20, 1900, Willie Clifford McNealy. Children:
 1. Alva Brown Battle II—b. Nov. 10, 1899; d. 1914.
 2. William Randolph Hearst Battle—Livingston, Tex.; foreman motor co. (See likeness on page preceding Table 5); b. Tampa, Fla., July 26, 1902.
 3. Harold Battle—d. aged 6 yrs.

TABLE 9

DESCENDANTS OF JESSE BROWN BATTLE AND
MARTHA BATTLE RABUN

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 3. JESSE BROWN BATTLE—Sumter Co., Ga.; Baptist minister; b. Hancock Co., Sept. 2, 1788; d. Sumter Co., Dec. 2, 1869; ordained 1818; pastor churches at Mt. Zion, Island Creek, Bethel, Darien, and Beulah; m. Feb. 23, 1815, Martha Battle Rabun (b. Sept. 8, 1794; d. Jan. 19, 1854; d. of Gov. William Rabun and Mary Battle. See Table 23). Children:

1. William Rabun Battle—farmer; b. Hancock Co., Ga., Sept. 12, 1815; d. Feb. 15, 1886; Baptist; m. Sparta, Sept. 2, 1836, Caroline Deluvia Mason (b. Hancock Co., Nov. 23, 1819; d. Mar. 9, 1879; d. of Col. Thomas J. Mason¹ of Va.). Children:

1. Mary William Battle—Macon, Ga.; b. Lee Co., Jan. 12, 1852; d. Macon, Sept. 15, 1920; Baptist; m. Baker Co., 1871, Edward B. Cook. Children:
 1. Charles Churchill Cook—Macon, Ga.; railroad; b. Leary, Ga.
 2. Annie Cook—Colquitt, Ga.
2. Thomas Milton Battle—Bainbridge, Ga.; tax collector; b. Americus, Nov. 23, 1859; ed. Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and Columbia Univ., New York City; Baptist; m. Savannah, Oct. 3, 1888, Maud Sawtell Rice (b. Savannah, Jan. 29, 1872; d. of Trevor Rice of Charleston, S. C., and Grace Rolfe Quantock of Savannah of the English family from "Quantocks Court", Eng.). Children:
 1. Maud Louise Battle—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Savannah, Ga., June 18, 1889; ed. Female College, LaGrange, Ga., and Florence (Ala.) Normal; Presbyterian; m. Bainbridge, Ga., June 22, 1910, William Dowse Martin (b. Reidsville, July 25, 1885; s. of Axon A. Martin and Caroline Lucinda Rogers). Children:
 1. Hilda Louise Martin—b. Bainbridge, Ga., Mar. 4, 1911; ed. Alabama College, Montevallo.
 2. William Dowse Martin II—b. Bainbridge, Ga., Feb. 6, 1914.
 2. Trevor Robert Battle—Tallahassee, Fla.; automobile dealer; b. Savannah, Ga., Jan. 10, 1893; U. S. Army; m. Tallahassee, Fla., Sept. 23, 1926, Leah Smith.
 3. Paul Harold Battle—Georgiana, Ala.; automobile dealer; b. Bainbridge, Ga., June 16, 1897; ed. Cornell Univ., Ithaca, N. Y., and Univ. Paris, France; m. Dothan, Ala., Oct. 19, 1925, Edna Huff.

¹Graduate West Point; served in War of 1812 and Indian Wars; civil engineer under Gen. Andrew Jackson; chief engineer surveying State of Alabama.

4. William Rabun Battle—b. Bainbridge, Ga., Feb. 3, 1899; d. Bainbridge, Oct. 22, 1922; m. May 17, 1922, Katheryn Chamberlain.
5. Caroline Grace Battle—Thomasville, Ga.; b. Bainbridge, July 22, 1902; ed. Mt. de Sales, Macon, and Sullins College, Bristol, Va.; m. Bainbridge, Ga., Nov. 16, 1921, Daniel Douglas Arden II (b. Oct. 25, 1892; s. of Daniel Douglas Arden and Irene Rawls). Children:
 1. Daniel Douglas Arden III—b. Bainbridge, Ga., Sept. 24, 1922.
 2. Caroline Arden—b. Thomasville, Ga., Oct. 16, 1928.
2. Mary Battle—d. infant.
3. Sarah Warren Battle—Americus, Ga.; b. Hancock Co.; 1819; d. Americus, May 22, 1858; m. Hancock Co., Sept. 25, 1832, Roger Evans, planter. Children:
 1. Louise Evans.
 2. Lucy Evans.
 3. Sterling Evans.
4. Milton Anthony Battle—Buena Vista, Ga.; lawyer; b. Hancock Co., Oct. 22, 1820; d. Buena Vista, Apr. 14, 1852; Baptist; m. May 2, 1843, Eliza Valeria Stroud (b. Clarke Co., Ga., Dec. 23, 1821; d. DeLand, Fla., Jan. 10, 1901; d. of William Stroud and Serena Ragan Battle. See Table 18). No children.
5. Amanda Louise Battle—West End, Ga.; b. Hancock Co., Apr. 14, 1822; d. West End, Feb. 22, 1877; Baptist; m. Feb. 12, 1846, Alexander Beck (b. Apr. 12, 1818; d. Hancock Co., Nov. 12, 1855). Children:
 1. Robert Ryland Beck—Sparta, Ga.; merchant; b. Hancock Co., Feb. 19, 1847; d. Mar. 19, 1869 from disease contracted from exposure in Army; enlisted in C. S. A. at age of 17; Baptist.
 2. Alexander Beck II—Atlanta, Ga.; traveling salesman (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Hancock Co., Jan. 28, 1849; d. Denver, Colo., Nov. 19, 1908; Universalist; m. Atlanta, Ga., May 25, 1871, Cora Selah Warren (b. Starkville, Apr. 4, 1851; grad. Wesleyan College, Macon; d. of Dr. Ebenezer Willis Warren, Baptist minister of Macon, and Selah Gresham Jones). Children:
 1. Warren Alexander Beck—b. Macon Ga., July 17, 1872; d. Atlanta, Aug. 6, 1875.
 2. Herbert Landrum Beck—b. Macon, Ga., July 27, 1874; d. Atlanta, Oct. 13, 1875.
 3. Mabel Grice Beck—b. Decatur, Ga., Feb. 26, 1876; d. Atlanta, Apr. 8, 1883.
 4. Minna McLeod Beck—Montevallo, Ala.; artist; b. Atlanta, May 18, 1878; B. S. 1914 and M. A. 1918, Columbia Univ., New York City; member Arts Club, Washington, D. C.; exhibited at Pa. Academy, Chicago Inst., and New York City; author "Better Citizenship through Art Training"; 1920-27, Director Art Education, Harrisburg, Pa.; now head Art Dept., Alabama College, Montevallo.

5. Julian Abbott Beck—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 2, 1880; d. Hot Springs, Ark., July 2, 1881.
6. Alexander Rabun Beck—New York City; b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 4, 1882; d. New York City, Oct. 8, 1919; m. Pensacola, Fla., Isla Smith, d. of Octavius Smith and Miss Marino. Child:
 1. Son.
7. William Robert Beck—Atlanta, Ga.; banker; b. Atlanta, July 12, 1886; 1902-15, clerk and teller, Fourth Nat. Bank; 1915-19, Mgr. Fourth Nat. Bank Bldg.; 1919-22, Atlanta Tob. Co.; 1922-23, Am. Audit Co., Atlanta; 1923, Sec.-Treas., D. P. Butler Motor Co.; Universalist; m. 1st, Aug. 15, 1911, Leila Frances Ashworth, d. of W. H. Ashworth; m. 2nd, Nov. 12, 1920, Mary Hooper Wilke, d. of C. A. Wilke.
Child of 1st marriage of William Robert Beck:
 1. William Robert Beck II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 1, 1912.
 Child of 2nd marriage of William Robert Beck:
 2. Martha McElwain Beck—b. Marietta, Ga., Apr. 10, 1922.
8. Henry Oliver Beck—b. St. Andrews, Fla., Feb. 9, 1888; d. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 13, 1911; ed. Ga. School Tech.; unmarried.
9. Andrew Mercer Beck—Raleigh, N. C.; publisher; b. Atlanta, Ga., Mar. 2, 1891; m. Locust Grove, June 24, 1915, Mamie Upchurch, d. of Thomas J. Upchurch and Sarah Elizabeth Duke. Children:
 1. John Warren Beck—b. Macon, Ga., May 8, 1916.
 2. Andrew Mercer Beck II—b. Macon, Ga., Dec. 18, 1918.
10. John Janes Beck—Columbus, O.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 26, 1893; ed. Univ. Ga., Athens; 2nd Lieut. Inf., World War; A. E. F.; m. June 2, 1925, Pheribe Linville, d. of Charles Bennett Linville and Cora Biggs.
3. Andrew Jefferson Beck—Sarasota, Fla.; Baptist minister and educator; b. Hancock Co., Ga., Aug. 6, 1850; d. Sarasota, Fla., Mar. 2, 1907; A. M. 1870, Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga.; Pastor, Milledgeville, Eatonton, and Marietta; Pres. Houston Female Academy and DeKalb Seminary, Lithonia, Ga.; removed 1904, to Bradenton, Fla., pastor there and Sarasota; author series Bible question books for Sunday School use; editor Christian Index; m. 1st, Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 21, 1871, Octavia S. Warren, d. of Rev. E. W. Warren; m. 2nd, Milledgeville, Aug. 5, 1879, Edith Alling (b. Oneonta, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1859; d. of Edward Thomas Alling and Almira Pardee, formerly of Conn.).
Children of 1st marriage of Andrew Jefferson Beck:
 1. Willie Rabun Beck—Waycross, Ga.; teacher; b. Perry, Sept. 18, 1872; A. B. Cox College, Atlanta; Principal pub. school, Waycross; Baptist.

2. Cora McLeod Beck—Waycross, Ga.; teacher; b. Macon, Sept. 22, 1874; A. M. 1893, Cox College, Atlanta; studied Univ. Chicago; Latin teacher, Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; later engaged in newspaper work; now teacher Waycross High School; Baptist.
3. Robert Ryland Beck—b. Jan. 8, 1877; d. Aug. 5, 1899.

Children of 2nd marriage of Andrew Jefferson Beck:

4. Helen Louise Beck—Sarasota, Fla.; b. Milledgeville, Ga., Sept. 21, 1880; unmarried.
5. Andrew Edward Beck—Sarasota, Fla.; custodian Court House; b. Milledgeville, Ga., June 28, 1883; ed. Ga. School Tech.; Baptist; m. Manatee, Fla., Feb. 13, 1910, Olive Coral Rushton (b. Birmingham, Ala., Nov. 24, 1889; d. of Morgan Graham Rushton and Martha Frances Rushing). Children:

1. Edith Frances Beck—b. Jan. 24, 1911.
2. Edward Rushton Beck—b. Aug. 22, 1912.
3. Cecil Philips Beck—b. Jan. 17, 1916; d. Jan. 20, 1916.
4. Jane Eleanor Beck—b. May 17, 1919.
5. Alice Miriam Beck—b. July 21, 1920.

6. Edith Henrietta Beck—b. St. Andrews Bay, Fla., Mar. 11, 1887; d. Eatonton, Ga., May 18, 1889.
7. Alice Etheridge Beck—Columbia, Tenn.; b. Eatonton, Ga., Jan. 19, 1890; grad. Music, pupil Alfredo Barili and Sigismund Stojowski; canteen worker in France, World War; Presbyterian; m. Bradenton, Fla., Oct. 14, 1919, Norman Dale (b. Columbia, Tenn., Oct. 21, 1886; s. of William J. Dale and Margaret McLean). Children:

1. Edith Alling Dale—b. May 9, 1921.
2. Margaret McLean Dale—b. Dec. 4, 1923.
3. Alice Beck Dale—b. Aug. 10, 1927.

8. Donald Alexander Beck—Palmetto, Fla.; mgr. Palmetto Canning Co.; b. Lithonia, Ga., June 13, 1900; grad. 1923, U. S. Military Acad., West Point, N. Y.; 1924-26, Officer U. S. Cav.; 1926- , canning bus., Palmetto; Baptist; m. Ridgewood, N. J., June 26, 1926, Helen Greenlaw (b. Brooklyn, N. Y., July 2, 1901; d. of John G. Greenlaw and Minnie Stockton).

4. William Rabun Beck—b. Hancock Co., Ga., June 15, 1852; d. Mar. 6, 1875; ed. Mercer Univ., Macon.

6. John Randolph Battle—Boston, Ga.; b. Oct. 14, 1824; d. July 20, 1897; m. Oct 3, 1848, Susan Pierce, d. of Thomas Pierce of Jefferson Co. Children:

1. Hugh R. Battle.
2. Paul Battle.

7. Henry Laurens Battle—b. Hancock Co., Ga., July 14, 1826; m. 1st, Mary E. Pierce; m. 2nd, Anna M. Chambliss; m. 3rd, Julia M. Polhill (For descendants, see Table 10).

8. Leander Troup Battle—physician; b. Hancock Co., Ga., Aug. 16, 1828; d. Mar. 11, 1854; Baptist; unmarried.
9. Jesse Brown Battle II—Wadley, Ga.; teacher (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Hancock Co., Apr. 28, 1831; d. Wadley, Jan. 5, 1890; 1st Lieut., C. S. A.; Supervisor Schools, Brunswick Co., Va., later returned to Ga. where he taught until his death; Baptist; m. June 10, 1855, Mary Broadnax Chambliss (b. Brunswick Co., Va., Jan. 18, 1831; d. Gary, Ga., July 14, 1918). Children:
 1. Frank Spencer Battle—Sorrento, Fla.; retired lumberman; b. Brunswick Co., Va., July 29, 1856; ed. Fair Oaks Acad., Brunswick Co.; Baptist; m. Wadley, Ga., Mar. 27, 1881, Lena Maria Battle (b. Bethany, Ga., Mar. 7, 1859; d. Sorrento, Fla., May 25, 1926; d. of Henry Laurens Battle and Anna Chambliss. See Table 10). Children:
 1. Anna Chambliss Battle—Wauchula, Fla.; b. Wadley, Ga., Dec. 13, 1884; ed. Brenau College, Gainesville; Baptist; m. Broxton, Dec. 27, 1906, Crew Walker (b. Gordon Co., Ga., Apr. 3, 1880; s. of John and Tennie Walker). Children:
 1. Lena Kate Walker—b. Titusville, Fla., Mar. 18, 1908.
 2. John Battle Walker—b. Sorrento, Fla., May 23, 1912.
 2. Jesse Laurens Battle—Sorrento, Fla.; lumber dealer; b. Wadley, Ga., Dec. 25, 1886; d. Sept. 11, 1917; Baptist; m. Sept. 27, 1910, Ida Hawkins. Children:
 1. Anna Laura Battle—b. Pasco, Fla., June 29, 1911.
 2. Dorothy Clyde Battle—b. Sorrento, Fla., Aug. 1914.
 3. Frank Spencer Battle II—Ft. Meade, Fla.; chemist; b. Wadley, Ga., Oct. 30, 1896; ed. Fla. Mil. Academy, Univ. Fla., and Southern College, Lakeland; m. Orlando, Apr. 1917, Marie Register. Children:
 1. Frances Eileen Battle—b. Orlando, Fla., Jan. 24, 1919.
 2. Betty Battle—b. Ft. Meade, Fla., Dec. 18, 1922.
 2. Milton Anthony Battle—b. Brunswick Co., Va., Dec. 27, 1857; d. near Wadley, Ga., Mar. 13, 1878; Methodist.
 3. Henry Leander Battle—b. Brunswick Co., Va., Feb. 25, 1860; d. Brunswick Co., Mar. 19, 1863.
 4. Thomas Atkinson Chambliss Battle—Sorrento, Fla.; b. Jefferson Co., Ga., Oct. 16, 1861; Baptist; m. 1st, Brunswick Co., Va., Sept. 12, 1881, Mary Joe Saunders (d. Brunswick Co., May 18, 1895; d. of Joseph and Mary Saunders); m. 2nd, Dec. 25, 1908, Jessie M. Searight, d. of Milton and Mary A. Searight.
Children of 1st marriage of Thomas Atkinson Chambliss Battle:
 1. Mary Broadnax Battle—Wadley, Ga.; teacher; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Sept. 12, 1882; d. Wadley, Ga., Jan. 1, 1908; Baptist; unmarried.

2. Annie Rabun Battle—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Jan. 11, 1886; ed. Normal School, Fla.; taught Southern College, Lakeland, High Springs, and Jacksonville; Baptist; m. Pasco, June 22, 1911, Leonard Kirby Rose (b. Brunswick, Ga., Nov. 19, 1885; s. of James Rose and Irene LaFrance). Child:
 1. James Oscar Rose—b. Jacksonville, Fla., Dec. 2, 1912.
 3. Carl Milton Battle—Titusville, Fla.; owner and driver school bus; b. near Lawrenceville, Va., June 28, 1889; Baptist; m. Jacksonville, Fla., Apr. 23, 1911, Ethel Lorena Wilson (b. Titusville, Dec. 8, 1889; d. of Dr. Benjamin Rush Wilson and Ethelands Brooks Feaster). No children.
 4. Jesse Brown Battle—St. Petersburg, Fla.; merchant; b. Brunswick Co., Va., June 18, 1892; Catholic; m. St. Petersburg, Fla., Sept. 4, 1912, Clara Louise Cherbonneaux (b. Chicago, Ill., July 28, 1893; d. of James William Cherbonneaux and Clara Anna Weisenborn). Children:
 1. Jesse Brown Battle II—b. St. Petersburg, Fla., June 27, 1913.
 2. Thomas Anthony Battle—b. St. Petersburg, Fla., Oct. 21, 1915.
 3. Joe Cherbonneaux Battle—b. St. Petersburg, Fla., May 10, 1918.
 4. Clara Marie Battle—b. St. Petersburg, Fla., Sept. 25, 1920.
 5. James William Battle—b. St. Petersburg, Fla., June 15, 1923.
 6. Maxwell George Battle—b. St. Petersburg, Fla., Sept. 9, 1925.
 5. Joe Chambliss Battle—Miami, Fla.; mgr. stock room, auto co.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., May 18, 1895; enlisted U. S. Navy, May 6, 1917, serving on U. S. S. Montana; m. Miami, Fla., Oct. 31, 1926, Mary Cameron Gaughran (b. Glasgow, Scotland, Jan. 22, 1906; d. of John Joseph Gaughran and Annie Margaret Hutchison).
- Children of 2nd marriage of Thomas Atkinson Chambliss Battle:
6. Wallace Clyde Battle—b. Norman Park, Ga., Aug. 28, 1909; d. Norman Park, Mar. 21, 1911.
 7. Arthur Atkinson Battle—b. Norman Park, Ga., Sept. 12, 1910; d. Norman Park, Mar. 22, 1913.
 8. Freddie Tyler Battle—b. Pasco, Fla., July 2, 1911.
 9. Thomas Edwin Battle—b. Sept. 25, 1912.
 10. Walter Everet Battle—b. Sorrento, Fla., Oct. 25, 1916; d. Sorrento, Sept. 6, 1924.
5. Henry Leander Battle—Wadley, Ga.; druggist; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Jan. 29, 1864; d. Wadley, Ga., July 10, 1886; Baptist; unmarried.

6. Jessie Martha Battle—West Palm Beach, Fla.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Mar. 1, 1866; Baptist; m. Springfield, Ga., Feb. 6, 1886, Josiah Daniel Johnson II (b. Hampton Co., S. C., Aug. 22, 1864; d. Kinston, N. C., May 9, 1919; s. of Josiah Daniel Johnson and Julia Emma Ellis). Children:
 1. Henry Frank Johnson—Galveston, Tex.; supt. grain elevators, Galveston Wharf Co.; b. Goethe, S. C., Sept. 3, 1888; ed. Fla. Agricultural College, Lake City; m. Galveston, Tex., Sept. 15, 1915, Anna Louise Von Blucher (b. Texarkana, July 14, 1894; d. of Frederick William Von Blucher and Emma Hannah Bowman). Children:
 1. Henry Frank Johnson II—b. Galveston, Tex., Nov. 15, 1916.
 2. Emma Anna Johnson—b. Galveston, Tex., Feb. 13, 1919.
 3. Daniel Warren Johnson—b. Galveston, Tex., Sept. 13, 1926.
 2. Annie Julia Johnson—Chicago, Ill.; b. Suwanee Co., Fla., Sept. 13, 1893; Methodist; m. Mayo, Fla., Apr. 2, 1913, Richard Hunter Goodbred (b. Mayo, July 3, 1889; s. of Richard M. Goodbred and Sarah Hunter). Children:
 1. Louise Annette Goodbred—b. Mayo, Fla., Apr. 24, 1914.
 2. Howard Hunter Goodbred—b. Mayo, Fla., July 24, 1916.
 3. Dorothy Evalina Goodbred—b. Mayo, Fla., Nov. 3, 1919.
 3. Mary Evalina Johnson (twin of above)—West Palm Beach, Fla.; b. Suwanee Co., Sept. 13, 1893; Methodist; m. Mayo, Oct. 10, 1916, James Edward Dickinson (b. Madison; s. of Elijah Graves Dickinson and Elizabeth Coffee).
 4. Josiah Daniel Johnson III—Granada, Nicaragua; b. LaFayette Co., Fla., Dec. 3, 1895; ed. Marine Inst., Washington, D. C.; U. S. Marine Corps; unmarried.
 5. Jessie Martha Johnson—Tampa, Fla.; b. LaFayette Co., Fla., Jan. 16, 1898; Baptist; m. Mayo, Dec. 19, 1916, Eugene Wilbur Sears (b. LaFayette Co., Fla., July 3, 1889; s. of Rowan Sears and Arametta McAlpin). Children:
 1. Eugene Wilbur Sears II—b. Norfolk, Va., Oct. 10, 1917; d. Washington, D. C., Apr. 15, 1918.
 2. Mary Sears—b. Philadelphia, Pa., July 26, 1919.
7. Mary Evalina Battle—Swainsboro, Ga.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Feb. 11, 1868; ed. State Normal, Athens; Baptist; m. Wadley, Jan. 3, 1899, William Pournelle Gary, s. of Robert Broadnax Gary and Sarah Augusta Pournelle. No children.
8. Anna Louise Battle—Wallace, N. C.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Jan. 4, 1870; Baptist; m. Wadley, Ga., Nov. 19, 1894, John Wallace Winn. No children.

9. William Rabun Battle—Wadley, Ga.; bookkeeper; b. Brunswick Co., Va., June 15, 1872; Baptist; m. Stillmore, Oct. 22, 1902, Hattie Leonora Lake (b. Thomasville, Nov. 2, 1884; d. of William Perry Lake and Henriette Wallace). Children:
 1. Marion Louise Battle—Wadley, Ga.; teacher; b. Rentz, Feb. 13, 1906; grad. 1925, Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; now instructor Wadley High School; Baptist.
 2. Willie Rabun Battle—b. Blundale, Ga., Feb. 26, 1909; B. S. 1928, Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville.
 3. George Chambliss Battle—b. Blundale, Ga., Oct. 23, 1912.
 4. Lyda Angeline Battle—b. Sorrento, Fla., Nov. 13, 1918.
 5. Mary Ellen Battle—b. Blundale, Ga., Sept. 19, 1920.
10. George Chambliss Battle (twin of above)—Sorrento, Fla.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., June 15, 1872; Baptist; m. Nov. 13, 1893, Emma Lula Moye, d. of Robert J. Moye. Children:
 1. William Rabun Battle—b. Harrison, Ga., June 10, 1895.
 2. Robert Moye Battle—b. Harrison, Ga., July 7, 1897; d. Harrison, Aug. 30, 1899.
 3. George Chambliss Battle II—b. Harrison, Ga., June, 1900.
11. Sarah Milton Battle—Wadley, Ga.; b. Brunswick Co., Va., Nov. 11, 1876; d. Wadley, Ga.; Baptist.

TABLE 10

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY LAURENS BATTLE AND (1) MARY E. PIERCE, (2) ANNA M. CHAMBLISS, (3) JULIA MARY POLHILL

(See Table 9)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 3. 7. HENRY LAURENS BATTLE—Wadley, Ga.; physician and surgeon; b. Hancock Co., July 14, 1826; d. Wadley, Feb. 15, 1897; ed. Powelton Academy and Mercer Univ., Macon; M. D. 1848, Charleston (S. C.) Med. College; located first at Sparta, Ga., removing 1858 to Wadley; at age of 24 was elected Judge Inferior Court, Hancock Co.; 1875, represented Jefferson Co. in Legislature; member Jefferson Co. Medical Society and Med. Assoc. of Ga.; Baptist Deacon; m. 1st, Mary E. Pierce, d. of Thomas Pierce of Jefferson Co.; m. 2nd, May 20, 1852, Anna M. Chambliss, d. of Thomas Chambliss of Brunswick Co., Va.; m. 3rd, Dec. 28, 1873, Julia Mary Polhill (b. July 25, 1850; d. Feb. 13, 1918; d. of Augustus and Mary Polhill).

Child of 1st marriage of Henry Laurens Battle:

1. Jesse Brown Battle—Dallas, Tex.; b. Jefferson Co., Ga., Dec. 21, 1849; d. Dallas, Tex., Feb. 3, 1924; Baptist; m. Athens, Ala., Nov. 1, 1877, Sallie Herring Salter (b. Ala., Sept. 12, 1856). Children:
 1. Henry Lamar Battle—Dallas, Tex.; manufacturer; b. Bailey, Sept. 7, 1878; Baptist; m. 1st, Dallas, Aug. 11, 1907, Ella Chilton (b. and d. Dallas; d. of Robert Ellis Chilton); m. 2nd, Dallas, Feb. 25, 1925, Alta Lona Heifrin (b. Mar. 4, 1894; d. of George Nicholas Heifrin and Martha Virginia Keith). Children of 1st marriage:
 1. Ida Ruth Battle—b. Dallas, Tex., Dec. 3, 1912.
 2. Mercer Chilton Battle—b. Dallas, Tex., Nov. 1, 1917.
 2. Jesse Mercer Battle—b. Nov. 30, 1879; d. Nov. 11, 1895.
 3. Naomi Lee Battle—Amarillo, Tex.; b. Wolfe City, Aug. 7, 1883; Baptist; m. Wellington, Dec. 23, 1900, Joe Easmond McDowell. Children:
 1. Mildred McDowell—b. Mar. 3, 1905.
 2. Roy Lee McDowell—b. Oct. 1, 1906.
 4. James Bailey Battle—Oklahoma City, Okla.; tailor; b. Fannin Co., Tex., Dec. 5, 1885; ed. Goodnight (Tex.) Baptist College; Baptist; m. Sulphur, Okla., Dec. 4, 1911, Elizabeth May Meadors (b. Ft. Smith, Ark., Jan. 31, 1891; d. of Josiah Martin Meadors and Elizabeth Blakely). Children:
 1. Margaret Louise Battle—b. Dustin, Okla., Jan. 24, 1913.
 2. James Busey Battle—b. Sulphur, Okla., Feb. 24, 1915.
 3. Dick Meadors Battle—b. Oklahoma City, Okla., Mar. 12, 1925.
 5. Mary Emma Evalina Battle—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Bonham, Aug. 3, 1887; Baptist; m. Sulphur, Okla., Nov. 14, 1909, Robert Ernest Larmer (b. Va., Nov. 25, 1885; s. of T. M. and Mary Jessie Larmer). Children:

1. Robert Norris Larmer—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 5, 1912.
2. Jack Battle Larmer—b. Fort Worth, Tex., May 15, 1914.
3. William Ernest Larmer—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 19, 1918.
6. Lucy Evans Battle—Dallas, Tex.; b. Fannin Co., Sept. 1, 1889; Baptist; m. Sulphur, Okla., June 7, 1911, Robert Pence Chaney (b. Bonham, Nov. 24, 1898; s. of R. D. and Cora B. Chaney). No children.
7. Anna Amanda Battle—San Marcos, Tex.; b. Wellington, Aug. 26, 1892; Baptist; m. Kingsville, Apr. 21, 1912, James Ford Ivey (b. San Marcos, Sept. 3, 1880; s. of Elijah and Mary Ivey). Children:
 1. Claude Ivey—b. Kingsville, Tex., Feb. 12, 1915.
 2. Henry Ivey—b. Kingsville, Tex., Nov. 18, 1918.
 3. Jessie Ivey—b. Kingsville, Tex., Sept. 5, 1922.
8. Helen Marie Battle—Waco, Tex.; b. Wellington, Oct. 29, 1896; Baptist; m. Dallas, Feb. 14, 1920, Sam Houston Slaughter II (b. St. Joe, June 17, 1894; s. of Sam Houston Slaughter and Laura Louella Pannel). Children:
 1. Sam Houston Slaughter III—b. Dallas, Tex., Dec. 8, 1920.
 2. Saralu Slaughter—b. Waco, Tex., Mar. 4, 1925.

Children of 2nd marriage of Henry Laurens Battle:

2. Leander Rabun Battle—Lakeland, Fla.; R. R. engineer; b. Hancock Co., Ga., June 14, 1854; d. Lakeland, Fla., 1915; 1880, removed to La., with La. Ry., back to Georgia in 1882 and thence to Fla., 1883; Baptist; m. Oct. 25, 1882, Emily Maybell Hack, d. of Gordon Byron Hack. Children:
 1. George Laurens Battle—b. Hacktown, Ga., June 21, 1883.
 2. Leander Rabun Battle II—b. Hacktown, Ga., Nov. 12, 1884.
 3. Gladys Avis Battle—b. Hacktown, Ga., Mar. 4, 1886; m. Lakeland, Fla., Oct. 7, 1908, J. G. Tolson. Children:
 1. George Leander Tolson—b. June 26, 1909; d. Sept. 21, 1911.
 2. John Franklin Tolson—b. Mar. 6, 1911.
 4. Charles Hack Battle—b. Hacktown, Ga., Oct. 24, 1888.
 5. Sallielue Varnadoe Battle—b. Valdosta, Ga., July 14, 1891; m. May 2, 1909, Clare Henley. Child:
 1. Mabel Clare Henley—b. Mar. 22, 1910.
 6. Emily Battle—b. July 6, 1902.
3. Henry Laurens Battle II—Hickory Creek, Tex.; farmer; b. Hancock Co., Ga., July 22, 1857; d. Feb. 15, 1897; merchant and farmer in Ga. and Tex.; with Mexican Central Ry. as engineer in Tex. and Mexico; Baptist; m. Hickory Creek, Tex., Oct. 10, 1886, Mary Olivia Salter. Children:
 1. Rosalie Battle—Greenville, Tex., b. June 9, 1888; m. Mr. Johnson.
 2. Edwin L. Battle—b. Dec. 10, 1889; d.
 3. Jesse F. Battle—Tucson, Ariz.; b. Nov. 5, 1891.
 4. Willie H. Battle—Big Spring, Tex.; b. June 15, 1893.
 5. Thomas M. Battle—Texon, Tex.; b. Oct. 27, 1895.
 6. Mary A. Battle—Wolfe City, Tex.; b. Jan. 7, 1899; m. Mr. Gris-
ham.

7. James M. Battle—Seattle, Wash.; b. Mar. 26, 1901.
8. Nellie E. Battle—Celeste, Tex.
9. Hallie L. Battle—Celeste, Tex.
4. Lena Maria Battle—b. Bethany, Ga., Mar. 7, 1859; d. Sorrento, Fla., May 25, 1926; m. Frank Spencer Battle, s. of Jesse Brown Battle II and Mary Broadnax Chambliss (For descendants, see Table 9).
5. George Chambliss Battle—Wadley, Ga.; b. Burke Co., Oct. 4, 1862; d. Wadley, July 29, 1897; Baptist; unmarried.

Children of 3rd marriage of Henry Laurens Battle:

6. Milton Augustus Battle—Dublin, Ga.; R. R. carpenter; b. near Wadley, Oct. 10, 1874; Baptist; m. 1st, near Midville, Ga., Dec. 25, 1899, Susie Claude Brown (b. near Midville, June, 1882; d. Midville, Oct. 1907; d. of Alfred Brown and Margaret Ann Wells); m. 2nd, Sandersville, Oct. 15, 1911, Cora Lou Silas (b. June 1883; d. of George W. and Lela Adelle Silas).

Children of 1st marriage of Milton Augustus Battle:

1. Lena Margaret Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Wadley, Ga., Oct. 16, 1900; m. Ross Moores. Child:
 1. Mary Margaret Moores.
2. Walter Henry Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; postal clerk; b. Bartow, July 18, 1902; Baptist; m. Milledgeville, June 14, 1924, Lillian Smith (b. Bartow, Nov. 20, 1903; d. of Sam Eugene Smith and Nannie Kitchens). Children:
 1. Henrietta Battle—b. Statesboro, Ga., Mar. 23, 1925.
 2. Warren Louise Battle—b. Statesboro, Ga., Oct. 23, 1926.
3. Albert Lamar Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; salesman; b. Rentz, May 2, 1904; ed. Sou. Bus. Univ., Atlanta; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 24, 1926, Eva Mae Moon (b. Atlanta, July 26, 1909; d. of Andrew Marion Moon and Susan Eunice Edge).
4. Roy Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Rentz, Sept. 3, 1906.

Children of 2nd marriage of Milton Augustus Battle:

5. George Milton Battle—b. Wadley, Ga., May 14, 1913; d. Wadley, June 13, 1914.
6. Thomas Augustus Battle—b. Wadley, Ga., Nov. 10, 1917.
7. Nell Frances Battle—b. Wadley, Ga., Aug. 8, 1919.
7. Mary Ella Battle—Wadley, Ga.; b. Bethany, June 24, 1877; d. Wadley, June 9, 1915; ed. Ga. State Normal School; taught Jefferson Co.; Baptist; m. Wadley, May 9, 1897, Leon Algerine Perkins (b. July 4, 1877; s. of Styrena Perkins and Mary Wiggins). Children:
 1. Styrena Laurens Perkins—Dawson, Ga.; pharmacist; b. Wadley, Apr. 11, 1898; grad. School of Pharmacy, Atlanta; 1st Lieut. 83rd and 77th Div., A. E. F., World War; Baptist; m. Louisville, Ga., Apr. 12, 1921, Georgia Wright Quinney (b. July 10, 1897; d. of George Washington Quinney and Ella Louise Perkins). Child:
 1. Katherine Louise Perkins—b. Dawson, Ga., July 13, 1926.
 2. Leon Holmes Perkins—b. Wadley, Ga., July 6, 1899; d. July 7, 1899.
 3. Julia Roline Perkins—Sylvania, Ga.; b. Jennings, Fla., Sept. 15, 1900; Baptist; m. Wadley, Ga., Dec. 19, 1917, James Henry Page

(b. Riddleville, Aug. 15, 1897; s. of Josiah Patrick Page and Addie Fulghum). Children:

1. Patrick Leon Page—b. Wadley, Ga., Dec. 7, 1918.
2. James Henry Page II—b. Sylvania, Ga., Aug. 26, 1920.
3. Margaret Eleanor Page—b. Sylvania, Ga., Sept. 28, 1922.
4. Earl Polhill Perkins—Sylvania, Ga.; State Highway Dept.; b. Jennings, Fla., June 13, 1906; Baptist; m. Waynesboro, Ga., July 13, 1924, Carolyn Heyman (b. Girard, Ga., Sept. 10, 1909; d. of James Elbert Heyman and Mattie Florence Griffin). Child:
 1. Billy Polhill Perkins—b. Sylvania, Ga., Jan. 24, 1926.
8. Nina Patsy Battle—Jennings, Fla.; b. Bethany, Ga., Sept. 19, 1881; d. Jennings, Fla., Oct. 24, 1902; Baptist; m. Wadley, Ga., Dec. 9, 1901, Robert Jackson Avriett (d. Valdosta, Ga., 1909; s. of Henry Avriett and Dorsey Jennings). Child:
 1. Robert Battle Avriett—b. Jennings, Fla., Oct. 22, 1902; d. Nov. 23, 1902.
9. Grace Darling Battle—Helena, Ga.; b. Wadley, Apr. 26, 1884; Baptist; m. Jennings, Fla., July 25, 1903, Joseph Clifford Beaty (b. Jennings, June 22, 1879; s. of Thomas Wilson Beaty and Hannah Ruth Colson). Children:
 1. Julia Louise Beaty—Savannah, Ga.; b. Jennings, Fla., Sept. 9, 1904; ed. South Ga. College, McRae, Ga.; Baptist; m. 1st, Carl Meadows; m. 2nd, George Whitehead (b. Waverly Hall, Aug. 2, 1892; s. of John T. and Melissa Whitehead).
Child of 1st marriage of Julia Louise Beaty:
 1. Carl Meadows II—b. Helena, Ga., Sept. 10, 1923.
 2. Imogene Beaty—McRae, Ga.; b. Jennings, Fla., Nov. 29, 1905; ed. South Ga. College, McRae; Baptist.
 3. Grace Clifford Beaty—McRae, Ga.; b. Jennings, Fla., Oct. 4, 1910; ed. South Ga. College, McRae; Baptist.
10. Sarah Warren Battle—Bartow, Ga.; b. Wadley, Mar. 28, 1887; A. B. 1907, Bessie Tift College; Baptist; m. Wadley, Oct. 17, 1909, Pughsley Tarver (b. near Wadley, Aug. 18, 1880; s. of Sam Francis Tarver and Mary Pierce). No children.

TABLE 11

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH WHITEHEAD BATTLE AND CHRISTOPHER ANTHONY CARTER

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 4. SARAH WHITEHEAD BATTLE—Smith Co., Tex.; b. Ga., Feb. 20, 1790; d. Smith Co., Tex.; Baptist; m. Oct. 8, 1811, Christopher Anthony Carter (b. May 31, 1782; d. Cherokee Co., Tex.; removed to Tex. about 1850 and established plantation in Cherokee Co.; s. of Josiah Carter of Clark Co., Ga.). Children:

1. Jesse Mercer Carter—b. Ga., Sept. 16, 1812; m. 1st, Joanna Ann Brooks; m. 2nd, Mrs. Kate G. (Courtney) Driver; m. 3rd, Mrs. Martin (For descendants, see Table 12).

2. Serena Carter—Smith Co., Tex.; b. Ga., Dec. 24, 1813; d. Smith Co., Tex., 1891; m. Aug. 5, 1830, Richard Bennet Hubbard. Child:

1. Richard Bennet Hubbard II—lawyer; d. 1901; Lieut. Gov. Tex., 1874-76, Governor, 1876-79; Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary to Japan, 1893-97; m. 1st, Eliza Hudson; m. 2nd, Janie O. Roberts.

Children of 1st marriage of Richard Bennet Hubbard II:

1. Richard Bennet Hubbard III—d. young.
2. Thomas Hubbard—d. young.
3. Claudia Hubbard—d. young.
4. Rena Hubbard.
5. Hattie Hubbard—d. young.
6. Mattie Hubbard (twin of above)—d. young.
7. Infant—d. young.

Children of 2nd marriage of Richard Bennet Hubbard II:

8. Charles Hubbard—d. young.
9. Clarence Hubbard—d. young.

10. Julia Searcy Hubbard—Dallas, Tex., m. A. Taylor Hardy.

3. Mary Anthony Carter—b. Ga., Dec. 2, 1815; m. Rev. John Stocks Bledsoe (For descendants, see Table 13).

4. William Battle Carter—b. Ga., Sept. 25, 1818; m. Jan. 20, 1841, Mary Ann Davis (sister of Sarah Davis, wife of his brother, Milton). Children:

1. Laura Carter.
2. Grant Carter.
3. James Carter.
4. Mary Carter.
5. William Carter.
6. Sadie Carter.
7. Nannie Carter.
8. Mark Carter.

5. Sarah Battle Carter—b. Ga., July 14, 1820; m. Feb. 14, 1837, Pinckney Jackson Tuggle. Children:

1. Augustus Tuggle.
2. Milton Tuggle.
3. Ann Eliza Tuggle—m. William Walker.
4. Sarah Adelaide Tuggle—m. Dr. W. A. J. Anderson.
5. John Pinckney Tuggle—m. Mary Cherry.
6. Mary Jane Tuggle—m. 1st, C. W. Berry; m. 2nd, David M. Vining.
7. Paul Lester Tuggle—m. 1st, Miss McCullum; m. twice.
8. Lily Cola Carter Tuggle—m. J. F. P. Mims.
9. Josiah Carter Tuggle—m. Miss McCullum (sister of his brother's wife).
10. Estelle Glenn Tuggle—m. 1st, Mr. Maddox; married three times.
6. Eliza Carter—b. Ga., Jan. 7, 1823; d. aged 21 days.
7. Milton Carter—b. Ga., Apr. 18, 1824; m. 1st, Sarah A. Davis; m. 2nd, Mrs. Mary Frances Roberts Welborn (For descendants, see Table 14).
8. Joseph John Carter—b. Newton Co., Ga., July 17, 1826; m. Newton Co., Nov. 7, 1848, Jane Elenor Agnes Anderson (For descendants, see Table 15).
9. Christopher Bennet Carter—Terrell, Tex.; lumber dealer; b. Newton Co., Ga., Dec. 3, 1827; d. Terrell, Tex., Feb. 23, 1880; ed. Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga., holding Chair of Mathematics there until his removal to Tex.; Baptist; m. Rusk, Tex., Dec. 20, 1854, Nancy Jane McEwen (b. Maury Co., Tenn., Aug. 4, 1827; d. Gilmer, Tex., Mar. 9, 1894; d. of David Kerr McEwen and Lydia Lane). Children:
 1. Lydia Lane Carter—Oklahoma City, Okla.; b. Rusk, Tex., Oct. 25, 1855; ed. Charnwood Inst., Tyler, and Odd Fellows College, Pittsburg; Baptist; m. Terrell, Apr. 23, 1884, Thomas Jefferson Wood II (b. Washington Co., Ga., Dec. 7, 1861; d. Oklahoma City, Okla., Oct. 14, 1927; State mgr., Fed. Life Ins. Co., Chicago; s. of Thomas Jefferson Wood and Mary Sheeley). Child:
 1. Christine Josephine Wood—b. Terrell, Tex., Jan. 30, 1885; d. Terrell, Dec. 13, 1885.
 2. Joseph John Carter—Dallas, Tex.; lumber dealer; b. Cherokee Co., Tex., June 14, 1857; d. Dallas, May 5, 1929; ed. private schools, Gilmer, Pittsburg, and Dallas Co., Tex.; Baptist; m. Harmony Hill, Jan. 19, 1881, Josephine Moore Robertson (b. Rusk Co., Aug. 4, 1861; d. of James Moore Robertson and Nannie Holloway). Children:
 1. Nannett Josephine Carter—b. Upshur Co., Tex., Jan. 5, 1885; d. Lufkin, Sept. 9, 1903; ed. Peabody College, Nashville, Tenn.
 2. James Robertson Carter—Dallas, Tex.; insurance; b. Dallas, May 18, 1889; ed. Univ. Tex.; Phi Delta Theta; Capt. 42nd Field Artillery, 14th Div., World War; Mason; Presbyterian; m. Dallas, June 11, 1918, Alice Armstrong Carter (b. Dallas, Mar. 17, 1896; d. Dallas, July 8, 1929; d. of Charles Franklin Carter and Susan Tanner). Children:
 1. Marjorie Carter—b. Dallas, Tex., Jan. 5, 1923.
 2. James Robertson Carter II—b. Dallas, Tex., Oct. 4, 1925.
 3. Christopher Bennett Carter—Dallas, Tex.; physician; b. Dallas, Aug. 4, 1893; M. D. 1919, Univ. Tex. Medical

- School, Galveston; Interne, 1918-19, and Demonstrator Anatomy, 1919-20, Univ. Tex.; Interne, City Hospital, 1920-21, and Charity Hospital, 1921-22, Cleveland, O.; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Cora Carter—Allgood, Ala.; b. Rusk Co., Tex., Apr. 1, 1859; Baptist; m. Longview, Feb. 21, 1878, Adoniram Judson Cheney (b. Penfield, Ga., June 24, 1852; s. of Dr. Franklin Washington Cheney and Mary Louise West). Children:
 1. Franklin Carter Cheney—Allgood, Ala.; manufacturer; b. Pittsburg, Tex., July 10, 1879; m. Woodlawn, Ala., Sept. 18, 1908, Irene Wheeler Denny (b. Citronelle, July 31, 1885; d. of Alexander Jordan Denny and Irene Payne). Children:
 1. Christine Cheney—b. Birmingham, Ala., July 18, 1909.
 2. Franklin Carter Cheney II—b. Birmingham, Ala., Sept. 5, 1911; d. Birmingham, Dec. 12, 1914.
 3. Linna Irene Cheney—b. Birmingham, Ala., Nov. 3, 1913.
 4. Cora Cheney—b. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 20, 1916.
 5. Alan Breck Cheney—b. Allgood, Ala., July 27, 1920.
 2. John West Cheney—Birmingham, Ala.; real estate; b. Dirt-Town, Ga., Aug. 28, 1881; unmarried.
 3. Alvin McEwen Cheney—Allgood, Ala.; b. Rome, Ga., Apr. 21, 1884; d. Allgood, Ala., Sept. 30, 1918; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. Newman Noggs Cheney—b. Rome, Ga., Oct. 29, 1886; d. Rome, Aug. 27, 1887.
 5. Edith Royal Cheney—b. Anniston, Ala., Sept. 22, 1892; d. Anniston, Apr. 30, 1893.
 4. Ida Carter—Terrell, Tex.; b. near Quitman, Oct. 17, 1860; d. Terrell, Sept. 6, 1883; grad. Odd Fellows College, Pittsburg, Tex.; Baptist; m. Terrell, Oct. 27, 1881, Dr. James Hugh Montgomery (b. Springfield, Ky., 1858; d. Dallas, Tex., Sept. 23, 1909; M. D. Louisville [Ky.] School of Medicine; s. of James Hugh Montgomery and Annie Blackwell). Child:
 1. Ida Christine Montgomery—Drumright, Okla.; b. Terrell, Tex., Mar. 6, 1883; reared by uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Wood; A. B. 1902, Baylor Female College, Belton; 1902-04, St. Mary's Hall, San Antonio; Baptist; m. Corsicana, Nov. 14, 1906, Warren Edgar Nicodemus (b. Irwin, Pa., Nov. 28, 1874; real estate and insurance; s. of William Spang Nicodemus and Emma Ochs). Children:
 1. Thomas Jefferson Nicodemus—b. Waco, Tex., Aug. 3, 1907; ed. Univ. Oklahoma City, Okla.
 2. Warren Edgar Nicodemus II—b. Oklahoma City, Okla., Mar. 16, 1914.

5. Christine Carter—b. near Tyler, Tex., Dec. 28, 1862; d. Terrell, Sept. 24, 1883; grad. 1883, with honor, Athenaeum, Columbia, Tenn.; pianist; unmarried.
6. Bennett McEwen Carter—b. Smith Co., Tex., Aug. 8, 1865; d. Longview, June 22, 1922; Christian; m. Pallok, June 18, 1903, Ada Robertson (b. Harmony Hill, Aug. 14, 1866; d. Mineral Wells, May 17, 1917; grad. Sam Houston State Normal, Huntsville, and Peabody College, Nashville, Tenn.; d. of James Moore Robertson and Mattie Holloway). Child:
 1. Bennetta McEwen Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Dallas, Dec. 19, 1904; A. B. 1926, Southern Methodist Univ., Dallas; 1927-28, studied Sorbonne, Paris, France; Christian; m. Dallas, Oct. 2, 1928, James Anderson Purse II (b. Savannah, Ga., Dec. 4, 1902; s. of James Anderson Purse and Daisy Mildred Ward).
10. Josiah Anthony Carter—Clarkston, Ga.; physician; b. Newton Co., Apr. 26, 1830; d. Clarkston, Apr. 1895; M. D. Mercer Univ., Penfield; Baptist; m. Penfield, June 17, 1851, Louisa Abigail Northen (b. Penfield, 1836; d. Clarkston, May 1914; d. of Peter Northen). Children:
 1. James Thomas Carter—Oakland, Calif.; author; b. Penfield, Ga., Mar. 4, 1852; first honor, Mt. Zion High School; Phi Sigma Gold Medal in Composition before 15 yrs. of age; m. Woodstock, Oct. 15, 1875, Emma America Riviere (b. Warrenton, Apr. 21, 1852; d. of William Hamilton Riviere and Elizabeth Abbott). Children:
 1. Frank Abbott Carter—Oakland, Calif.; sales mgr., Todd Protectograph Co., Rochester, N. Y.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 9, 1876; ed. Univ. Ga.; Baptist; m. Feb. 27, 1906, Ethel Clare MacKenzie, d. of John W. and Anna MacKenzie. Child:
 1. Frances Clare Carter—Oakland, Calif.; b. Nov. 16, 1908; grad. Univ. Calif.; Presbyterian.
 2. Frederick Josiah Carter—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 18, 1880; d. Atlanta, Apr. 5, 1882.
 2. Josiah Anthony Carter II—Washington, D. C.; b. Greene Co., Ga., Apr. 21, 1858; d. Washington, D. C., Sept. 24, 1914; m. Covington, Ga., June 16, 1883, Annie Logan Anderson (b. Newton Co., Sept. 17, 1858; d. of Sarah Adelaide Tuggle and Dr. William A. Anderson; grandd. of Sarah Battle Carter and Pinckney Jackson Tuggle. See Table 11). Children:
 1. Adele Carter—Washington, D. C.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Mar. 16, 1884; engaged in newspaper work, Atlanta and New York City; D. A. R.; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, Dec. 8, 1910, Aaron Hardy Ulm (b. Columbia Co., Ga., Sept. 18, 1879; s. of James Augustus Ulm and Nancy Powell). Children:
 1. Amanda Adelaide Ulm—b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 18, 1911.
 2. Aaron Hardy Ulm II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 28, 1913.

2. Josiah Anthony Carter III—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, Apr. 22, 1888; m. Atlanta, Dec. 29, 1907, Ethel Mae Hollingsworth (b. Atlanta, June 21, 1888). Child:
 1. Hayden Anthony Carter—b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 6, 1908.
3. Robert Logan Carter—Washington, D. C.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 13, 1890; unmarried.
4. Christopher Northen Carter—b. Atlanta, Ga., June 28, 1897; d. Atlanta, Apr. 1899.
5. Richard Hubbard Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Sept. 21, 1898; married. Children:
 1. Richard Hubbard Carter II
 2. Mary Ann Carter
3. Frank Northen Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; newspaper work; b. Greene Co., Ga., July 4, 1860; Baptist deacon; m. Atlanta, June 11, 1882, Betty Winters (b. Atlanta, Sept. 9, 1864; d. of William Alphonso Winters and Nancy Ann Langston). Children:
 1. Roy Alphonso Carter—Cincinnati, O.; linotype operator; b. Atlanta, Ga., June 21, 1884; m. Ingleside, Apr. 26, 1904, Lucy Warner. Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Ingleside, Jan. 22, 1906; unmarried.
 2. Louise Evelyn Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Kirkwood, Apr. 30, 1908; m. Atlanta, Aug. 28, 1927, Carl Stamps.
 2. Ethel Frank Carter—Hapeville, Ga.; b. Edwardsville, July 15, 1886; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 26, 1907, Raleigh Barksdale Coombs (b. Jeffersonville, Feb. 9, 1884; s. of William Glover Coombs and Martha Vanness Barksdale). Children:
 1. Frank Edward Coombs—b. Clarksdale, Ga., Jan. 15, 1909; d. Apr. 14, 1909.
 2. Raleigh Barksdale Coombs II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 20, 1910.
 3. William Thomas Coombs—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 29, 1911.
 4. George Carter Coombs—b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 22, 1913.
 5. Louise Abigail Coombs—b. Hapeville, Ga., Mar. 22, 1917.
 6. Elizabeth Vanness Coombs—b. Hapeville, Ga., Apr. 28, 1919.
 7. Josiah Anthony Coombs—b. Hapeville, Ga., Dec. 30, 1920.
 8. Ethel Beatrice Coombs—b. Hapeville, Ga., Dec. 3, 1922.
 9. Mildred Ruth Coombs—b. Hapeville, Ga., Oct. 4, 1924.

3. Joe Carter—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 10, 1888; d. Atlanta, Aug. 3, 1888.
4. Nell Wyatt Carter—Bolton, Ga.; b. Atlanta, July 22, 1889; m. Atlanta, Feb. 14, 1910, Willis L. Rogers. Children:
 1. Margaret Nell Rogers—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 20, 1911.
 2. Dorothy Jerome Rogers—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 14, 1912.
 3. Willis Turner Rogers—b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 22, 1913.
5. Alice Belle Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Clarkston, June 28, 1891; m. Birmingham, Ala., 1912, Hiram Clifford Phillips. Children:
 1. Hiram Clifford Phillips II—b. Oct. 28, 1913; d. Aug. 1917.
 2. Thomas Frank Phillips—b. Washington, D. C., Nov. 1916.
 3. Nancy Elizabeth Phillips—b. Washington, D. C., Dec. 1918.
 4. Wilbur Leon Phillips—b. Washington, D. C., 1920.
 5. Marvin Carter Phillips—b. East Point, Ga.
 6. Alice Belle Phillips—b. East Point, Ga., 1923.
 7. Morton Phillips—b. Atlanta, Ga., 1924.
6. Frederic Christopher Carter—b. Clarkston, Ga., Nov. 17, 1893; d. Clarkston, Sept. 27, 1898.
7. Anthony Northen Carter—b. Clarkston, Ga., Dec. 30, 1895; d. Atlanta, Aug. 3, 1908.
8. Sallie Maggie Carter—Daytona Beach, Fla.; b. Clarkston, Ga., Apr. 11, 1899; m. Atlanta, Jan. 1915, William Lollie Stubbs. Children:
 1. Ruth Evelyn Stubbs—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 14, 1916.
 2. Frances Loraine Stubbs—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 22, 1919.
 3. William Lollie Stubbs II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 18, 1921.
 4. John Livingston Stubbs—b. Daytona Beach, Fla., Oct. 1926.
9. William James Carter—Hapeville, Ga.; leather beltman; b. Clarkston, Aug. 18, 1901; m. LaGrange, Sept. 28, 1922, Edna Lucille Greenwood (b. Huntsville, Ala., Aug. 20, 1907; d. of William Greenwood and Ida Sweany). Children:
 1. Edith Nell Carter—b. LaGrange, Ga., July 28, 1923.
 2. William Francis Carter—b. Birmingham, Ala., Sept. 9, 1925.

10. Henry Gray Carter—b. Clarkston, Ga., June 18, 1903; d. Clarkston, June 22, 1903.
11. Morton Macauley Carter—Hapeville, Ga.; scenic artist; b. Kirkwood, Oct. 28, 1905; unmarried.
4. William Henry Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; newspaper work; b. Woodstock, Dec. 24, 1862; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Oct. 12, 1893, Carrie Caswell Dillard (b. Keysville; d. of Dr. Taliaferro Dillard and Anna Cook). No children.
5. Sallie Carter—Brooklyn, N. Y.; b. Mitchell Co., Ga., Nov. 11, 1865; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 19, 1889, James William Magill (b. Due West, S. C., May 10, 1860; d. Smyrna, Ga., Mar. 10, 1923; s. of James Magill and Elvira Haddon). Children:
 1. Louise Evelyn Magill—b. Clarkston, Ga., June 15, 1894; d. Atlanta, May 26, 1906.
 2. James Carter Magill—Sunnyside, L. I.; salesman; b. Clarkston, Ga., Dec. 15, 1895; m. Macon, Apr. 21, 1918, Jennie Elaine Wood (b. Bremen, Dec. 25, 1900; d. of Thomas James Wood and Nancy Reid). Children:
 1. James Carter Magill II—b. Macon, Ga., Apr. 16, 1919.
 2. Louise Elaine Magill—b. Macon, Ga., Mar. 23, 1922.
 3. Carolyn Margaret Magill—Brooklyn, N. Y.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 27, 1904; grad. Atlanta Conservatory of Music; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Sept. 16, 1924, Charles Albert Phipps (b. Newcastle, Pa., July 1, 1902; grad. 1924, Ga. Tech.; electrical engineer, N. Y. Tel. Co.; s. of Charles Edward Phipps and Celia Crill). Child:
 1. Charles Albert Phipps II—b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1928.
 4. William Sitton Magill—Brooklyn, N. Y.; singer; b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 30, 1906; ed. A. and M. College, Powder Springs, Ga.; Baptist; unmarried.
 5. Frank Northen Magill—b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 21, 1907; ed. Ga. School Tech., Atlanta; Baptist.
6. Maggie Carter—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Nov. 18, 1868; Baptist; m. Nov. 10, 1892, William Dean Paden (b. Woodstock, Dec. 14, 1866; s. of Mark Simpson Paden and Emma Fowler). Children:
 1. Dean Simpson Paden—Atlanta, Ga.; Vice-Pres. and Treas., King Hardware Co.; b. Clarkston, Aug. 30, 1893; B. A. 1918, Wake Forest (N. C.) College; LL. B. 1926, Atlanta Law School; grad. work, Univ. Toulouse, France; member Ga. Bar; Baptist; m. 1st, Atlanta, Sept. 2, 1921, Lura Baker (b. Griffin; d. Atlanta, Aug. 8, 1922; d. of William Henry Baker and Mary Manley); m. 2nd, Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 26, 1925, Bee Louise Bowen (b. Tex., Dec. 1, 1893; d. of William Jerry Bowen and Loula Thomas).
 2. Ruth Louise Paden—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, June 19, 1896; ed. Shorter College, Rome, Ga.; Apr. 17, 1918-Jan.

15, 1920, asst. payroll mgr. and asst. statistician, later mgr., Personnel Dept., S. E. Div. of Army Y. M. C. A.; 1924, attended Am. Banking Inst., Atlanta; 1925, Atlanta Law School; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Jan. 21, 1926, James Lon Duckworth (b. Blairsville, Oct. 29, 1899; grad. 1923, Lamar School of Law, Emory Univ., Atlanta; Phi Delta Phi; s. of John Francis Duckworth and Laura Jane Wood). Child:

1. Margaret Jane Duckworth—b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 4, 1928.

3. Carter Northen Paden—Atlanta, Ga.; mech. engr. and plant mgr., Atlanta Stove Works; b. Atlanta, Aug. 12, 1900; B. S. 1922, Ga. Tech.; Oct. 1-Dec. 6, 1918, U. S. Army; member Am. Soc. Mech. Engrs.; Phi Kappa Sigma; Mason; Baptist; m. Macon, Sept. 24, 1925, Anna Browne Small (b. Macon, Aug. 3, 1906; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; d. of Ralph Browne Small and Annie Kimbrough). Child:

1. Carter Northen Paden II—b. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 1, 1927.

11. James Thomas Carter—b. Jan. 5, 1832; d. Penfield, Ga., Mar. 13, 1850, while student at Mercer Univ.

12. Rachel Ann Carter—b. Jan. 20, 1834; d. Dec. 9, 1835.

TABLE 12

DESCENDANTS OF JESSE MERCER CARTER AND (1) JOANNA
ANN BROOKS, (2) MRS. KATE G. (COURTNEY) DRIVER
(See Table 11)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 4. 1. JESSE MERCER CARTER—Cherokee Co., Tex.; minister and planter; b. Ga., Sept. 16, 1812; d. Cherokee Co., Tex.; Baptist. In Spring of 1854, he sold his home and lands in Jones Co., Ga., and removed to Texas, taking with him all his children and about thirty slaves. He had about \$40,000 in gold. Under his shirt he wore a jacket made of ducking into which had been quilted about \$3,000 in twenty dollar gold pieces. This was to be used for expense money on the way and when he needed cash, he would secretly cut out a gold piece. The other was put away for safe keeping. They traveled by carriage and wagon to Chattanooga where they took the boat for New Orleans. There the money not carried on his person was placed in the iron safe on the boat. All went well until they reached Lake Pontchartrain where the boat caught fire at night. Unable to reach landing, gang planks were run out but the boat was too far from shore. Many lives were lost. All of Jesse Carter's family were saved but his wife received injuries from which she never recovered. Several of his slaves were burned. All his livestock and household goods were lost. When the safe was raised, the managers of the boat declared it had been robbed. Adding further to his troubles, all of his slaves except one died of cholera. The family finally made their way from Shreveport to Cherokee County, Texas, the home of his father, Christopher Anthony Carter, who, with other relatives and Masons, helped them to start life anew; m. 1st, Feb. 9, 1836, Joanna Ann Brooks, d. of George Brooks of N. C.; m. 2nd, Rusk, Tex., Dec. 21, 1867, Mrs. Kate G. (Courtney) Driver (b. Boston, Mass., 1835; d. Cherokee Co., Tex., Sept. 27, 1869); m. 3rd, Mrs. Martin.

Children of 1st marriage of Jesse Mercer Carter:

1. Sarah Battle Carter—Tex.; b. Tenn., Dec. 19, 1840; d. Tex., Jan., 1923; Baptist; m. Andrew Adams Coupland. Children:
 1. Thomas Dodson Coupland—Winters, Tex.; merchant; b. Dec. 20, 1871; Food Administration and Welfare Work during World War; Baptist; m. Walker Co., Dec. 20, 1894, Martha White Sloan (b. Lyons, Iowa, Sept. 25, 1873; d. of LaFayette Thomas Sloan and Sarah Martha White). Children:
 1. Laura Helen Coupland—Wilmette, Ill.; piano teacher; b. Pine Valley, Tex., Oct. 3, 1895; B. Mus. 1926 and Master Mus. Theory, 1929, Columbia School of Music, Chicago; 1920-25, Missionary, Canton, China; now teacher in Columbia School of Music, Chicago; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Harold Adams Coupland—b. Walker Co., Tex., Mar. 5, 1897; 1915-18, 1st Class Eng., U. S. Navy.
 3. Philip Lawrence Coupland—Benicia, Calif.; agent Sou. Pacific; b. Phelps, Tex., May 30, 1898; Mar. 3, 1915, entered U. S. Navy as apprentice seaman; Sept. 10, 1919, discharg-

ed as chief radio electrician, serving in British and French waters during World War; 1919-21, radio operator, merchant ships; 1921-25, U. S. Air Mail Service, radio operator, Salt Lake City, Utah; 1926, telegraph operator and agent, Sou. Pacific Ry.; m. Salt Lake City, Dec. 3, 1921, Eula Edith Asher (b. Salida, Colo., Oct. 23, 1899; d. of Frank Asher and Minnie Lay). Children:

1. Son—b. and d. Salt Lake City, Utah, Dec. 14, 1922.
2. Eula Bernice Coupland—b. Salt Lake City, Utah, Jan. 7, 1924.
3. Philip Lawrence Coupland II—b. Salt Lake City, Utah, Feb. 9, 1926.
4. Frank Eugene Coupland—b. Salt Lake City, Oct. 30, 1928.
4. Gladys Edith Coupland—Tulsa, Okla.; b. Sept. 30, 1899; grad. 1920, C. I. A., Denton, Tex.; m. J. D. Pitcock.
5. Margaret Elizabeth Coupland—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Mar. 13, 1901; m. A. J. Theabault
2. Serena Bell Coupland—Dallas, Tex.; m. C. H. Willingham.
3. Clyde Carter Coupland—Ottumwa, Iowa; mgr. J. C. Penney Co.; b. Troup, Tex., Aug. 23, 1878; 1918-21, Penney Co., Sterling, Colo.; 1921-, Penney Co., Ottumwa; Pres. Kiwanis Club; Vice-Pres., Y. M. C. A.; Director, C. of C.; Baptist; m. Longview, Tex., Dec. 26, 1906, Olive Purcell Pegues (b. Longview, Oct. 14, 1885; d. of Oliver and Purcell Pegues). Children:
 1. Randolph Coupland—b. Cleburne, Tex., July 25, 1908; d. Longview, Jan. 20, 1911.
 2. Kathryn Coupland—b. Eagle Pass, Tex., June 21, 1912.
4. Ellie Coupland—Venice, Tex.; m. J. R. Smith.
2. Frances Elizabeth Carter—Alto, Tex.; b. Macon, Ga., Oct. 18, 1841; d. Alto, Tex., Oct. 19, 1919; removed to Texas, 1850; taught public schools, Rusk, Griffin, and Knoxville, Tex.; Baptist; m. Rusk, Mar. 21, 1866, John Ceborn Tidwell (d. Fayetteville, Ark., 1886; s. of Milton J. Tidwell). Children:
 1. Jesse Eugene Tidwell—Rusk, Tex.; farmer; b. Tyler, Feb. 23, 1867; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. John Milton Tidwell—Rusk, Tex.; farmer; b. Tyler, Sept. 25, 1868; Baptist; m. Alto, Feb. 2, 1890, Catherine Vashti Lambert (b. Rusk, Tex., June 6, 1872; d. of James Madison Lambert and Eliza Bowers). Children:
 1. James Dallas Tidwell—Alto, Tex.; farmer; b. Alto, Nov. 23, 1890; Baptist; m. Alto, Nov. 9, 1913, Ida Gertrude Burke (b. Alto, Feb. 23, 1894; d. of William Franklin Burke and Peggy Ann Tullis). Children:
 1. Virgil Drewry Tidwell—b. near Alto, Tex., Mar. 19, 1915.
 2. James Winifred Tidwell—b. near Alto, Tex., Nov. 2, 1916.

3. Estella Doris Tidwell—b. near Alto, Tex., Sept. 3, 1918; d. Alto, Feb. 18, 1921.
4. Ida Elouise Tidwell—b. near Alto, Tex., July 23, 1920.
5. Dallas Elizabeth Tidwell—b. near Alto, Tex., Apr. 6, 1922.
6. Peggy Catherine Tidwell—b. near Alto, Tex., Mar. 26, 1926.
2. Amy Celestia Tidwell—Alto, Tex.; b. Alto, Dec. 19, 1892; Baptist; m. Alto, Dec. 12, 1915, Ollie W. Martin (b. Alto, Nov. 11, 1893; s. of Isaac Martin and Olivia White). Children:
 1. Clara Christine Martin—b. Nov. 23, 1916.
 2. Harvey Carter Martin—b. Oct. 23, 1917; d. Apr. 11, 1918.
 3. Infant—b. Aug. 21, 1921; d. Aug. 26, 1921.
 4. Ruth Rachel Martin—b. Dec. 11, 1925.
 5. Katheryn Frances Martin—b. Dec. 21, 1927.
3. Clyde Carter Tidwell—Alto, Tex.; b. Alto, July 12, 1895; U. S. Army, June, 1918-July, 1919, A. E. F.; m. Alto, Nov. 11, 1917, Ila Mae Stancil (b. Oct. 28, 1898; d. of John William Stancil and Bettie Ellis). Children:
 1. Clyde Carter Tidwell II—b. Dec. 15, 1918.
 2. Dorothy Celestia Tidwell—b. Feb. 27, 1922.
 3. Alice Marie Tidwell—b. Jan. 28, 1924.
 4. Cameron Douglas Tidwell—b. Oct. 8, 1926.
4. Eva Estella Tidwell—Rusk, Tex.; teacher; b. Alto, Oct. 6, 1898; grad. Rusk College; B. S. 1928, Stephen F. Austin State Teachers College, Nacogdoches; Baptist.
5. John Finis Tidwell—Rusk, Tex.; teacher; b. Alto, Oct. 3, 1901; 1922-23, attended North Tex. State Teachers College, Denton; 1925, Rusk College; 1927-28, Stephen F. Austin State Teachers College, Nacogdoches; taught four years; Baptist; m. Rusk, Sept. 8, 1927, Mary Jessie Avara (b. Alto, July 20, 1907; d. of Thomas Burwell Avara and Harriett Anneliza Russell).
6. Katie Lois Tidwell—Alto, Tex.; b. Alto, Oct. 31, 1903; Baptist; m. Alto, Nov. 25, 1922, William Milton Harvey (b. Alto, Feb. 20, 1898; s. of William Beauregard Harvey and Belinda Emma Fitts). Children:
 1. Harold Milton Harvey—b. Alto, Tex., May 4, 1924.
 2. John William Harvey—b. Alto, Tex. Mar. 22, 1926.
 3. Leonard Philip Harvey—b. Alto, Tex., Mar. 22, 1928.
7. William Ernest Tidwell—Rusk, Tex.; b. Alto, Sept. 9, 1906.
8. Leonard Lambert Tidwell—b. Alto, Tex., Aug. 7, 1910; d. May 14, 1922.

3. Celestia Battle Tidwell—b. Knoxville, Tex., Aug. 1871; d. Troup, 1885.
3. Jesse Mercer Carter II—d. in C. S. A. between first and second Battle of Manassas at age of 19; buried in Richmond.
4. James William Carter—Anson, Tex.; dealer musical instruments; b. Social Circle, Ga., Nov. 26, 1850; m. 1st, Mt. Enterprise, Oct. 20, 1871, Avonia Belle Camp (b. Mt. Enterprise, Oct. 20, 1849; d. of Rev. Mr. Camp and Miss Dawson); m. 2nd, Mineola, 1885, Mrs. Allis Pauline (Moore) Connell (b. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1857; d. Abilene, Tex., Sept. 17, 1910; d. of Calaway Blanton Moore and Martha Fountaine Dandridge); m. 3rd, Rule, Sept. 24, 1913, Alla May Smith (b. Warren Co., Tenn., Sept. 23, 1880; d. of Hays Smith and Miss Collier).

Children of 1st marriage of James William Carter:

1. Otis Edwards Carter—Los Angeles, Calif.; insurance; b. Alto, Tex., Apr. 1, 1879; attended Baylor Univ., Waco; D. D. 1903, Sou. Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.; 1903-14, pastoral and evangelical work in Texas; 1914, removed to Calif., and entered insurance business; Pres. Appliance Corp. of America, Ltd.; Baptist; m. 1st, Abilene, Tex., 1900, Alice Belle Doman (d. 1906); m. 2nd, Austin, Tex., 1908, Virginia E. Cloud (b. Austin, July 23, 1883; d. of Joseph W. and Virginia E. Cloud).

Children of 1st marriage of Otis Edwards Carter:

1. Lois M. Carter—Los Angeles, Calif.; dept. mgr. wholesale shoe firm; b. Hempstead, Tex., Aug. 13, 1901.
2. Otis Edwards Carter II—Santa Monica, Calif.; commercial artist; b. Louisville, Ky., Nov. 20, 1902.
3. Warren G. Carter—Santa Monica, Calif.; municipal work; b. Austin, Tex., Mar. 20, 1904.

Child of 2nd marriage of Otis Edwards Carter:

4. Catherine Carter—b. Austin, Tex., Sept. 21, 1912.
2. Claudia Carter—d. Cisco, Tex.; m. R. T. Mancil.
3. Ethel Carter—d. Houston, Tex.; m. Mr. Smith.

Children of 2nd marriage of James William Carter:

4. Birtie Lee Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. 1886; m. James Irving.
5. James William Carter II—Breckenridge, Tex.; b. 1888; married.

Children:

1. James William Carter III.
2. Dorothy Carter.
3. Robert Carter.
6. Ernest Carter—enlisted World War, Mansfield, Ill., June 1917; not heard from since.

Children of 3rd marriage of James William Carter:

7. Daughter.
8. Daughter.
5. Serena Hubbard Carter—Huntington, Tex.; b. Mar. 30, 1853; d. Huntington, May 5, 1910; Baptist; m. Benager Bibb Lindsay (b. Tyler, Tex., Mar. 17, 1848; d. Huntington, Dec. 24, 1928). Children:
 1. Bertha Carter Lindsay—b. Jan. 6, 1879; d. June 4, 1881.
 2. Mary Whitley Lindsay—b. May 9, 1882; d. July 7, 1883.

3. Alexander Burkhead Lindsay—b. Apr. 19, 1884; d. Oct. 6, 1887.
4. Joanna Lindsay—Huntington, Tex.; b. Tyler, Apr. 22, 1887; Baptist; m. Huntington, July 18, 1909, J. R. Morgan. Child:
 1. Hubbard Carter Morgan—b. Huntington, Tex., July 14, 1910.
5. William Martin Lindsay—White City, Tex.; Baptist minister and farmer; b. New York, Tex., Apr. 25, 1888; m. Lufkin, Nov. 27, 1914, Callie Roberta Williams (b. Aug. 2, 1894; d. of J. E. and Annie Williams). Children:
 1. Myrtle Lois Lindsay—b. June 4, 1917; d. July 14, 1918.
 2. Serena Annie Lindsay—b. Oct. 8, 1918.
 3. Evilene Frankie Lindsay—b. Aug. 5, 1922.
 4. Henry Lindsay—b. Nov. 8, 1926; d. Nov. 8, 1927.
 5. Daniel Martin Lindsay—b. Sept. 4, 1928.
6. Frankford Littleton Lindsay—Huntington, Tex.; farmer; b. Aug. 5, 1890; m. Huntington, July 10, 1913, Zannie Greer Johnson (b. Mansfield, La., Dec. 18, 1895; d. of Charlie W. and Elizabeth Johnson). Children:
 1. Cecil Edward Lindsay—b. Huntington, Tex., Mar. 6, 1916.
 2. Charlie Benager Lindsay—b. Huntington, Tex., May 11, 1918.
 3. Mildred Arcade Lindsay—b. Huntington, Tex., Nov. 14, 1921.
 4. Marjorie Marie Lindsay—b. Huntington, Tex., Feb. 9, 1927.
7. Sarah Battle Lindsay—Ewing, Tex.; b. June 1, 1894; Baptist; m. Mr. Harmon.
6. Robert Hardeman Carter—d. aged 5 yrs.
Child of 2nd marriage of Jesse Mercer Carter:
7. Lula Carter—Marlowe, Okla.; b. Rose Hill, Tex., Dec. 21, 1868; Methodist; m. Troup, Mar. 2, 1893, T. J. Thompson (b. Troup, Aug. 27, 1874). Children:
 1. Jeffie Thompson—Sapulpa, Okla.; b. Troup, Jan. 1, 1894.
 2. A. W. Thompson—Lindsay, Okla.; b. Jan. 8, 1896.
 3. Helen A. Thompson—Three Sands, Okla.; b. Troup, Tex., May 1, 1897; m. Aug. 26, 1926, Orren F. Bennett.
 4. Hayden Thompson—Lindsay, Okla.; b. near Troup, Tex., Feb. 26, 1901.
 5. Agnes Thompson—b. Aug. 8, 1902; m. Mar. 21, 1920, John Armstrong.
 6. Jesse Richard Thompson—b. Dec. 2, 1903; d. Nov. 26, 1904.
 7. Lottie Thompson—Anadarko, Okla.; b. Troup, Tex., Feb. 23, 1905; m. Sept. 24, 1924, Clark S. Bauman.

TABLE 13

DESCENDANTS OF MARY ANTHONY CARTER AND
JOHN STOCKS BLEDSOE

(See Table 11)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 4. 3. MARY ANTHONY CARTER—Garden Valley, Tex.; b. Ga., Dec. 2, 1815; d. Garden Valley, Tex., Jan. 27, 1883; Baptist; m. Ga., July 23, 1833, John Stocks Bledsoe (b. Ga., Aug. 15, 1812; d. Aug. 3, 1904; Baptist minister; s. of Aaron Bledsoe and Betty Stocks). Children:

1. Sarah Elizabeth Bledsoe—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, May 25, 1834; d. Macon, Jan. 24, 1864; Baptist; m. Newton, Aug. 24, 1852, Jesse William Fears (b. Madison, Ga.; d. Toccoa, Oct. 10, 1892; wholesale grocer; sugar and cotton planter; s. of Zachariah Fears and Elisabeth Matthews). Children:

1. Mary Carter Fears—Toccoa, Ga.; b. Sept. 5, 1855; d. Toccoa, Apr. 17, 1920; grad. 1872, Wesleyan Female College, Macon; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, June 1, 1875, Edward Schaefer (b. Baltimore, Md., Mar. 27, 1852; s. of Adolphus Christian Schaefer and Martha Elizabeth Crawford of Baltimore). Children:

1. Edward William Schaefer—Toccoa, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Atlanta, Apr. 20, 1878; B. L. 1899, Univ. Ga.; Baptist; m. Toccoa, June 10, 1903, Marie Bruce (b. Toccoa, Apr. 24, 1878; d. of William Robert Bruce and Lucy Morris). Children:

1. Elizabeth Morris Schaefer—b. Toccoa, Ga., May 29, 1905.

2. William Bruce Schaefer—b. Toccoa, Ga., Jan. 7, 1907.

3. Mary Fears Schaefer—b. Toccoa, Ga., Apr. 24, 1912.

2. Martha Elizabeth Schaefer—Hot Springs, Ark.; b. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 24, 1884; ed. Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Ga., and National Park Seminary, Washington, D. C.; Episcopalian; m. Toccoa, Ga., Dec. 7, 1910, Dr. Albert Henry Tribble (b. Franklin, Ky., 1877; chief surgeon St. Joseph's and Levi Memorial Hospitals, Hot Springs; s. of Albert King Tribble and Anne Roark). Child:

1. Mary Nell Tribble—b. Hot Springs, Ark., May 19, 1918.

3. Mary Carter Schaefer—Toccoa, Ga.; b. Toccoa, July 5, 1890; A. B. 1906, Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C.; Episcopalian; m. Toccoa, June 28, 1917, John William Marks (b. Owensboro, Ky., Mar. 21, 1890; construction engr.; Capt. 22nd Engineers, World War; s. of Thomas Smith Marks and Mary Story). Child:

1. Edward Schaefer Marks—b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 27, 1919.
4. William Crawford Schaefer—b. Toccoa, Ga., May 29, 1899; d. Toccoa, June 10, 1900.
2. Elisabeth Matthews Fears—b. 1857; d. young.
3. Harriet Irwin Fears—Toccoa, Ga.; b. near Madison, Aug. 27, 1860; grad. 1876, Southern Female College, LaGrange; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, July 1, 1879, Thomas Walker Gilmer (b. Lynchburg, Va., Mar. 17, 1843; d. Toccoa, Ga., Jan. 7, 1903; C. S. A.; s. of Dr. Peachy Harmer Gilmer and Isabel Walker). Children:
 1. Mary Fears Gilmer—Trudeau, N. Y.; b. Toccoa, Ga., June 25, 1880; Episcopalian; m. Saranac Lake, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1912, Strashimir Albertus Petroff (b. Varna, Bulgaria, Aug. 20, 1882; became American citizen, 1909; Ph. D. 1923, Columbia Univ., New York City; s. of Col. Petroff of Russian Army). Child:
 1. Gilmer Petroff—b. Saranac Lake, N. Y., Mar. 20, 1913.
 2. Peachy Harmer Gilmer—Hinton, W. Va.; b. Toccoa, Ga., Nov. 6, 1883; m. Neola, W. Va., Martha Fertig, d. of J. Thomas Fertig and Louise Beard. Child:
 1. Louise Fears Gilmer—b. Hinton, W. Va., Oct. 7, 1915.
 3. Isabel Walker Gilmer—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Toccoa, Dec. 9, 1885; grad. 1903, Southern Presbyterian College, Red Springs, N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Greenville, S. C., Jan. 23, 1911, James Gibson Jackson (b. Toombsboro, Ga., Sept. 18, 1883; cotton merchant; s. of Ben Hill Jackson and Martha Gibson). Children:
 1. James Gibson Jackson II—b. Toccoa, Ga., Jan. 1, 1912.
 2. Priolean Jackson—b. Toccoa, Ga., Jan. 30, 1914; d. Toccoa, Feb. 5, 1917.
 3. Harriette Gilmer Jackson—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 26, 1918.
 4. Ben Hill Jackson—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 12, 1922.
 4. Margaret Pryor Gilmer—b. Lynchburg, Va., Aug. 9, 1891; d. Lynchburg, Apr. 17, 1892.
 5. Edward Schaefer Gilmer—Toccoa, Ga.; b. Lynchburg, Va., Feb. 18, 1896; m. Mar. 18, 1919, Willie Owen, d. of John W. Owen. Child:
 1. Edward Schaefer Gilmer II—b. Toccoa, Ga., Mar. 18, 1922.
4. Sarah Bell Fears—b. 1861; d. 1862.
2. Serena Augusta Bledsoe—Tex.; b. Newton, Ga., Sept. 29, 1836; d. Tex.; Baptist; m. 1st, Tyler, Tex., Apr. 20, 1854, Col. Benjamin Thomas Selman; m. 2nd, May 1877, Capt. A. J. Scarborough.
Child of 1st marriage of Serena Augusta Bledsoe:

1. Benjamin Thomas Selman II—Snyder, Tex.; b. Tyler, June 11, 1855; d. Snyder, 1901; Baptist; m. Lindale, 1873, Alice Taylor (d. Forney, Oct. 14, 1899). Child:
 1. Benjamin Thomas Selman III—b. Lindale, Tex., June 5, 1874; d. McKinney, 1879.
 2. Malcolm Selman—b. McKinney, Tex., 1876; d. Jan. 15, 1882.
 3. Clarence Carter Selman—Kalamazoo, Mich.; interior decorator; b. Snyder, Tex., Dec. 1, 1882; ed. Tex. A. and M. College; Baptist; m. Dallas, June 16, 1914, Ruby Gertrude Huff (b. Dallas, Oct. 16, 1890; d. Dallas, Dec. 23, 1916; d. of William S. Huff and Martha Storkman).
 4. John Selman—b. Forney, Tex., Aug. 1, 1886; d. Snyder, Nov. 1902.
 5. Eugene Rutherford Selman—Theodore, Ala.; b. Forney, Tex., Sept. 11, 1889; m. Gulfport, Miss., July 5, 1920, Lillie Carmine Conn. Children:
 1. Alice Taylor Selman—b. 1923.
 2. Bettye Joyce Selman—b. 1925.
 3. Georgia Williebelle Selman—b. 1927.
 6. Emmett Bruce Selman—Port Richmond, N. Y.; traveling salesman; b. Dallas, Tex., Nov. 1, 1893; Baptist; m. 1st, Dallas, Feb. 8, 1913, Florence Couch (b. Italy, Tex., 1892; d. of Mitchell Couch and Effie Davis); m. 2nd, Port Richmond, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1921, Barnette Elise Hillebrand (b. Shaws Bend, Tex., Aug. 15, 1900; d. of Henry Lewis Hillebrand and Bertha Hundt). Children of 1st marriage of Emmett Bruce Selman:
 1. Olen Benjamin Selman—b. Dec. 19, 1913.
 2. Mary Alice Selman—b. Sept. 11, 1916.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Emmett Bruce Selman:
 3. Emmett Bruce Selman II—b. Port Richmond, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1923.
 4. William Ellsworth Selman—b. Port Richmond, N. Y., July 11, 1926.
2. Mary Selman.
3. John L. Selman.
4. Georgia Selman—Mt. Selman, Tex.; b. Tyler, Nov. 15, 1862; Baptist; m. Colorado City, Tex., Aug. 17, 1884, Thomas Carlton (b. White House, Tex., 1854). Children:
 1. Thomas Selman Carlton—Jacksonville, Tex.; b. July 26, 1885.
 2. Mary Agnes Carlton—b. July 31, 1887; d. Nov. 16, 1914.
 3. S. D. Carlton—Mt. Selman, Tex.; b. Oct. 23, 1889.
 4. Charles Bledsoe Carlton—Dallas, Tex.; b. Sept. 11, 1891.
 5. Fannie Florence Serena Carlton—Mt. Selman, Tex.; b. Sept. 6, 1899.
 6. Lois Carlton—Mt. Selman, Tex.; b. May 3, 1903.

Children of 2nd marriage of Serena Augusta Bledsoe:

5. Janie Scarborough—m. Mr. Jones.
6. Irene Scarborough—m. Mr. Boren.
5. Ann Hasseltine Judson Bledsoe—b. near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 22, 1838; m. William Henry Bunkley (For descendants, see Table 22).
4. William Thomas Bledsoe—b. Ga., Oct. 12, 1840; d. Macon, Ga., Feb. 2, 1863, while in C. S. A.
5. John Aaron Bledsoe—b. Ga., July 27, 1842; d. Mar. 19, 1843.
6. John Kerr Bledsoe—b. Ga., Jan. 28, 1844; d. Hopkinsville, Ky., Jan. 26, 1862, while in C. S. A.
7. Mary Ella Bledsoe—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Social Circle, Ga., Mar. 30, 1846; d. Atlanta, May 11, 1928; Baptist; m. Dec. 2, 1869, Edward Berry Tuggle (b. Union Point, Ga., Jan. 6, 1841; d. Tex., June 9, 1877; grad. Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga.; Baptist minister; s. of William Tuggle and Katherine Terrell). Children:
 1. Mary Garland Tuggle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Union Point, Sept. 26, 1870; ed. Monroe College, Forsyth; Baptist; m. Atlanta, July 16, 1891, William Oscar Mitchell (b. Union Point, May 16, 1848; d. Atlanta, Feb. 16, 1913; lawyer; grad. Mercer Univ., Macon; Baptist; s. of Hugh Mitchell and Harriet Beasley of Spottsylvania Co., Va.). Child:
 1. Hubbard Garland Mitchell—New Rochelle, N. Y.; b. Atlanta, Ga., May 10, 1892; ed. Univ. Ga., Athens; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Oct. 4, 1914, Lois McElreath (b. Union Point, July 5, 1897; d. of Frank McElreath and Lois May). Children:
 1. Mary Ella Mitchell—b. Athens, Ga., July 2, 1915.
 2. Dorothy Mitchell—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 13, 1919.
 3. Laura May Mitchell—b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 28, 1921.
 2. Eddie Blanche Tuggle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. near Tyler, Tex., Aug. 28, 1872; grad. Monroe Female (now Bessie Tift) College, Forsyth, Ga.; D. A. R.; U. D. C.; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 25, 1894, Mortimer Grimbail Bailey II (b. near Charleston, S. C., Mar. 12, 1870; d. Memphis, Tenn., Mar. 23, 1927; Pres. Liberty Savings Bank and Trust Co.; Episcopalian; s. of Mortimer Grimbail Bailey and Julia Westcott). Children:
 1. Blanche Lareame Bailey—Shreveport, La.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 11, 1895; ed. Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; m. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 7, 1917, John Cyril Wilde (b. Eng., Sept. 30, 1895; ed. Cambridge, Eng.; s. of Herbert Wilde and Elizah Margaret White of Oldham, England). Children:
 1. Cyril Bailey Wilde—b. Memphis, Tenn., July 20, 1922.
 2. Nancy Carter Wilde—b. Memphis, Tenn., July 1, 1925.
 2. Helen Arthur Bailey—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Decatur, Ga., Nov. 4, 1897; attended St. Mary's, Raleigh; A. B. 1923, Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; m. Feb. 20, 1928,

- Vancourt Monroe Hare II (b. Aug. 27, 1900; architect; attended Univ. Tenn.; grad. architecture, Boston).
3. Fannie Bessie Tuggle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Austin, Tex., Oct. 8, 1874; ed. Bessie Tift College, Forsyth, Ga.; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 2, 1900, Claude Ambrose Virgin (b. Macon, July 28, 1876; s. of John A. Virgin and Belle Nolan). Children:
 1. Claude Ambrose Virgin II—Atlanta, Ga.; auditor; b. Atlanta, Dec. 19, 1901; ed. Ga. Tech.; Baptist; m. New York City, Sept. 6, 1927, Louise Beith (b. Wheeling, W. Va., Jan. 1, 1905; d. of Lawrence Beith and Mary Anne Mueller). Child:
 1. Claude Ambrose Virgin III—b. Atlanta, Ga., June 8, 1928.
 2. Mary Blanche Virgin—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, June 14, 1908; Baptist; m. Atlanta, June 1, 1927, Homer Kemp (b. Dayton, O., Oct. 28, 1901; s. of Fred S. Kemp and Edna Tippie of Dayton, O.). Child:
 1. Homer Kemp II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 21, 1928.
 3. John Edward Virgin—b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 13, 1911; student Ga. School Tech.
 4. Edward Berry Tuggle II—Kemp, Tex.; b. Tyler, June 21, 1876; Baptist; m. Kemp, Tex., Annie Mae Ansley. Children:
 1. Edward Berry Tuggle III.
 2. Edwin Bradford Tuggle.
 3. Robert Tuggle—d. young.
 4. Ella May Tuggle—b. Kemp, Tex., Mar. 27, 1905; Baptist.
 5. Alfred Tuggle—b. May 1908; Baptist.
 6. James Mortimer Tuggle—b. Nov. 5, 1910.
 8. Bettie Stocks Bledsoe—b. Ga., July 13, 1848; d. Oct. 2, 1850.
 9. Fannie Stocks Bledsoe—b. Oct. 30, 1850; d. Feb. 6, 1852.
 10. Joe Carter Bledsoe—b. near Garden Valley, Tex., Sept. 17, 1853; d. near Garden Valley, Mar. 27, 1863.
 11. Dola Adelaide Bledsoe—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Garden Valley, Tex., Nov. 15, 1855; d. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 5, 1904; taught Baylor Univ., Waco, Tex.; Matron, Baptist Orphanage, Nashville; Baptist; unmarried.
 12. Frank Fears Bledsoe—Skidmore, Tex.; Baptist minister; b. near Garden Valley, Nov. 22, 1860; 1877-80, Tex. A. and M. College; 1893, Sam Houston Normal College; teacher for 20 years; now pastor and associational missionary; m. Caldwell, July 23, 1885, Georgia Louise Harris (b. Brenham, Tex., July 20, 1864; d. of Jesse Harris and Louisa Rainwater). Children:
 1. Mary Louise Bledsoe—Devine, Tex.; b. Lampasas, Nov. 11, 1886; d. Devine, Nov. 18, 1922; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. George Carroll Bledsoe—Waco, Tex.; steamship agent; b. Lampasas, Tex., Aug. 30, 1888; Baptist; m. Groesbeck, Nov. 24, 1912, Rachie Welch (b. Groesbeck, Oct. 22, 1889). No children.
 3. John Harris Bledsoe—Groesbeck, Tex.; b. Mount Selman, June 3, 1890; d. Groesbeck, Jan. 9, 1919; m. Nov. 17, 1915, Grace Morgan of Groesbeck, Tex. No children.

4. Frank Fears Bledsoe II—b. Huntsville, Tex., Jan. 22, 1892; d. Kemp, June 12, 1896.
5. Ruth Ray Bledsoe—Austin, Tex.; bank clerk; b. Kemp, Feb. 21, 1894; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Gordon Lee Bledsoe—Houston, Tex.; b. Kemp, Jan. 24, 1896; Baptist; m. Feb. 3, 1927, Beulah Louise Roane. Child:
 1. Gordon Lee Bledsoe II—b. Houston, Tex., Jan. 7, 1929.
7. Robert Bledsoe—b. and d. Mabank, Tex., Oct. 16, 1899.
8. Robert Bruce Bledsoe—Austin, Texas; lawyer; b. Mabank, Apr. 5, 1903; B. A. 1923, and LL. B. 1930, Univ. Tex.; Baptist; unmarried.

TABLE 14

DESCENDANTS OF MILTON CARTER AND SARAH A. DAVIS
(See Table 11)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 4. 7. MILTON CARTER—Dallas Co., Tex.; minister; b. Ga., Apr. 18, 1824; d. Dallas Co., Tex.; Baptist; m. 1st, Ga., Dec. 14, 1841, Sarah A. Davis (b. Ga.; d. Smith Co., Tex.; sister of Mary Davis, wife of his brother, William Carter); m. 2nd, Mrs. Mary Frances Roberts Welborn (d. Dallas Co., Tex., 1892).
Children of 1st marriage of Milton Carter:

1. Serena Carter—b. Ga., 1845; d. Tex.; m. William Daniels.
2. Christopher Carter—b. Ga., 1847; d. Miss.
3. Bennet Carter—b. Tex., 1851; d. Dallas Co., Tex., 1867.
4. Joseph Carter—b. Smith Co., Tex., 1852; d. 1919; married. Child:
 1. Pearl Carter—Dallas, Tex.; m. Al Whaley. Children:
 1. Howell Whaley—Wheatland, Tex.; grocer; married.
 2. Monette Whaley.
5. Grant Davis Carter—Plano, Tex.; farmer; b. Dallas, Mar. 13, 1855; Baptist; m. Oct. 12, 1879, Lou Ella Myers (b. Dallas Co., Tex., Jan. 22, 1858; d. Plano, Jan. 17, 1917; d. of Meredith Myers and Emily Eddy). Children:
 1. Effie Clyde Carter—b. Dallas, Tex., July 26, 1880; d. Dallas, Feb. 4, 1890.
 2. Emily Josephine Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Dallas Co., July 18, 1882; Baptist; m. Feb. 7, 1906, Homer Lowry Abernathy (b. Plano, Nov. 5, 1882; s. of Rev. John Robert Abernathy and Mollie Baldrige). Child:
 1. Homer Davis Abernathy—b. Dallas, Tex., Oct. 15, 1910.
 3. Myrtle Carter—Plano, Tex.; b. Dallas Co., Dec. 5, 1884; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Lucy Laura Carter—b. Dallas Co., Tex., Mar. 13, 1887; d. Dallas Co., July 11, 1890.
 5. Milton Meredith Carter—b. Dallas Co., Tex., May 14, 1889; d. Dallas Co., Feb. 4, 1890.
 6. Willie Lee Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Dallas Co., Jan. 5, 1891; m. Mabel Brown.
 7. Mary Lou Carter—Plano, Tex.; b. Collin Co., Aug. 14, 1893; m. Joseph Rice. Child:
 1. Loraine Rice.
 8. Rufus Harrell Carter—Dallas, Tex.; salesman; b. Collin Co., Apr. 14, 1897; m. Dallas, May 6, 1920, Mary Stoneham (b. Rosebud, Tex., July 1, 1898; d. of Joseph Dillard and Lurline Lillian Stoneham). Children:
 1. Joseph Donald Carter—b. Dallas, Tex., Feb. 4, 1925.
 2. Robert Harrell Carter—b. Dallas, Tex., May 19, 1928.
 9. Leroy Grant Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Collin Co., Aug. 4, 1900; m. Mrs. Dora Lee.

6. Fannin Carter—b. Smith Co., Tex.; 1856; d. Dallas Co., 1866.
7. Laura Carter—Tulsa, Okla.; b. Smith Co., Tex., 1859; m. J. Horton. Children:
 1. Reginald Horton—Wilmer, Tex.; dairyman; married twice.
Child of 1st marriage of Reginald Horton:
 1. Serena Mae Horton.
 Child of 2nd marriage of Reginald Horton:
 2. Hazel Reginald Horton.
 2. Nuckey Horton—Dallas, Tex.; married. Children:
 1. Floyd Horton—Cockrell Hill, Tex.
 2. John Horton—Dallas, Tex.
 3. Anna Mae Horton.
 3. Charlie Barcus Horton—Dallas, Tex.; dairyman; married. Child:
 1. Gerald Rayford Horton.
 4. Grant Horton—Dallas, Tex.; dairyman; married. Children:
 1. Grant Carter Horton.
 2. Virginia Horton.
 3. Katrina Horton.
 5. Mary Horton—Tulsa, Okla.; m. Mart Myers. Children:
 1. Mart Myers II.
 2. Horton Myers.
 3. Charles Myers.
 4. Virginia Ruth Myers.
 6. Serena Horton—Okmulgee, Okla.; m. Treber Hamilton. Children:
 1. Laura Louise Hamilton.
 2. Frances Hamilton.
 7. Lucy Horton—m. Albert Gerlof. Child:
 1. Laura Lucy Gerlof.
 8. James Horton.
 9. Willis Horton.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Milton Carter:
 8. Sallie Carter—Dallas, Tex.; d. 1901; m. Jesse Wright. Child:
 1. Louine Wright—d. 1907.
 9. Lizzie Carter—Dallas, Tex.; m. Dr. R. G. Robinson. Children:
 1. Gano Robinson—Dallas, Tex.; grocer; married. Child:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Robinson.
 2. Forrest Robinson—New Orleans, La.; asst. mgr. Traffic Bureau; married. Children:
 1. Robert Gerard Robinson.
 2. Richard Watson Robinson.
 3. Forrest Gano Robinson.
 4. Patricia Robinson.
 10. Emma Estelle Carter—Dallas, Tex.; d. Dallas, Feb. 22, 1927; m. 1886, J. W. Jackson. Child:
 1. Callis Welborn Jackson—San Francisco, Calif.; musician; b. Dallas Co., Tex.; married.
 11. Willis R. Carter—Dallas, Tex.; d. Dallas, July 11, 1919; m. Mollie Myers. Children:
 1. Sadie Carter—Cockrell Hill, Tex.; m. S. A. Hilton. Child:

1. Robert Hilton.
 2. Myers M. Carter—Dallas, Tex.
 3. Grace Carter—Dallas, Tex.
 4. Olive Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Dallas, June 10, 1895; Baptist; m. Dallas, July 19, 1914, Velma Avo Tidwell (b. Burns, Tenn., July 15, 1889; s. of James Edmond and Mollie Susanna Tidwell). No children.
 5. Noel Carter—Dallas, Tex.
 12. Milton Carter II—Dallas, Tex.; b. Dallas Co.; d. Dallas, Dec. 22, 1921; m. Minnie Maddox. Children:
 1. Otis S. Carter—Dallas, Tex.; married. Children:
 1. Alma Carter.
 2. Genna Frances Carter.
 3. Otis Milton Carter.
 2. Ima Carter—Dallas, Tex.
 13. Jesse Mercer Carter—Hutchins, Tex.; farmer and dairyman; b. Dallas Co., 1876; m. Dona Williams. Children:
 1. William S. Carter—Hutchins, Tex.; grocer; married. Children:
 1. William S. Carter II.
 2. Hugh Richard Carter.
 3. Jesse Graves Carter (twin of above)—d. young.
 2. Callis Jackson Carter—Dallas, Tex.; Express Co.; married. Children:
 1. Callis Jackson Carter II.
 2. Dorothy Louise Carter.
 3. Allen Means Carter—Dallas, Tex.
 4. Laura Edith Carter—Dallas, Tex.
 5. Mary Frances Carter.
 6. Minnie Lee Carter.
 14. Welborn Carter—Dallas, Tex.; farmer; b. Dallas Co., July 29, 1878; m. 1st, Dallas, Jan. 1, 1898, Addie Judy (b. Jan. 1, 1879; d. Caddo Mills, Tex., Dec. 8, 1900); m. 2nd, Dallas, May 31, 1901, Elizabeth Martin (b. Tater, Mo., Aug. 28, 1881; d. of Alexander Cornn Martin and Eliza Caroline Nanec). Child of 1st marriage of Welborn Carter:
 1. Ollie Frances Carter—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Dallas Co., Feb. 16 1899; Methodist; m. Dallas Co., Nov. 19, 1916, Arthur Boone Ward (b. Cooke Co., Oct. 27, 1896). Children:
 1. Theda Lois Ward—b. Feb. 7, 1918.
 2. Mildred Alva Ward—b. Apr. 27, 1920.
 3. Kenneth Price Ward—b. Sept. 22, 1922.
 4. Arthur Boone Ward II—b. Feb. 8, 1925.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Welborn Carter:
2. Jesse Milton Carter—Dallas, Tex.; farmer; b. Dallas Co., July 13, 1902; unmarried.
 3. Leona Mae Carter—Dallas Tex.; secretary; b. Dallas, June 12, 1907; grad. 1925, highest honors, Lisbon High School; 1927, secretarial course, Metropolitan Bus. College, Dallas; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Daughter—b. Dallas Co., Sept. 13, 1914; d. Dec. 25, 1914.
 5. Charlie Barcus Carter—b. Dallas Co., Tex., Mar. 22, 1917.

TABLE 15

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH JOHN CARTER AND
JANE ELENOR AGNES ANDERSON

(See Table 11)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 4. 8. JOSEPH JOHN CARTER—Camden, Tex.; lumber dealer & flour mfr. (retired); b. Newton Co., Ga., July 17, 1826; d. Houston, Tex., Sept. 13, 1907; Baptist; m. Newton Co., Ga., Nov. 7, 1848, Jane Elenor Agnes Anderson (b. Covington, Apr. 7, 1829; d. Barnum, Tex., Nov. 30, 1889). Children:

1. Claudius Bennette Carter—b. Rusk, Tex., Jan. 29, 1851; d. Homer, Aug. 12, 1871.
2. Joseph John Carter II—Franklin, Tex.; lumber dealer; b. Rusk, Apr. 28, 1853; m. 1st, Homer, Sept. 11, 1873, Mary Virginia Granbury (b. Tarrant Co., May 8, 1856; d. Dec. 1, 1905; d. of John Granbury and Ann Eliza Butler); m. 2nd, Mart, Tex., Mar. 7, 1917, Georgia Mary Titsworth (b. Reisel, Jan. 9, 1883; d. of William David Titsworth and Mary Elizabeth Ramey).

Children of 1st marriage of Joseph John Carter II:

1. Adelbert Granbury Carter—b. Englewood, Tex., Sept. 29, 1875; d. Englewood, Apr. 16, 1879.
2. Claude Bennette Carter—Franklin, Tex.; lumber dealer; b. Englewood, Nov. 14, 1878; m. Yorktown, Jan. 28, 1903, Alfreda Mary Gohmert (b. Yorktown, Sept. 23, 1879; d. of Frank B. Gohmert and Catherine Shewetz). Children:
 1. Claire Elizabeth Carter—Waco, Tex.; b. Franklin, Nov. 9, 1903; m. Franklin, May 30, 1926, Orville William Dutton (b. Waco, Aug. 28, 1902; s. of Charles Dutton and Willie Arnold).
 2. Virginia Mary Carter—Franklin, Tex.; b. Franklin, July 16, 1906.
 3. Freda Lillian Carter—b. Franklin, Tex., Jan. 21, 1916.
3. William Edgar Carter—b. Franklin, Tex., Nov. 16, 1881; d. Franklin, June 8, 1884.

Child of 2nd marriage of Joseph John Carter II:

4. Joseph John Carter III—b. Franklin, Tex., Sept. 13, 1918.
3. William Thomas Carter—Houston, Tex.; b. Tyler, Feb. 4, 1856; d. Houston, Feb. 23, 1921; m. Pennington, Jan. 16, 1879, Maude Lenore Holley (b. Marion, Ala., Jan. 16, 1858). Children:
 1. Lena Lister Carter—b. Pennington, Tex., Nov. 24, 1879; m. Houston, Mar. 4, 1903, James Judson Carroll. Children:
 1. Frankie Maude Carroll—b. Camden, Tex., Mar. 2, 1904; m. Houston, Dec. 1925, John P. Bullington.
 2. Mary Josephine Carroll—b. Dec. 5, 1908.
 3. Lena Carter Carroll—b. Oct. 16, 1911.
 2. Jessie Gertrude Carter—b. Trinity, Tex., Apr. 19, 1881; m. Houston, Mar. 22, 1904, Judson Ludwell Taylor. Children:

1. Jessie Gertrude Taylor—b. Houston, Tex., Dec. 3, 1904; m. Houston, Nov. 1, 1922, Driscoll A. Otto. Children:
 1. Gertrude Otto—b. Houston, Tex., Aug. 16, 1924.
 2. Driscoll Otto—b. Houston, Tex., Apr. 12, 1926.
 3. Martha Otto—b. Houston, Tex., Nov. 3, 1927.
 2. Dorothy Taylor—b. Las Animas, Colo., July 4, 1910.
 3. Agnese Jane Carter—b. Barnum, Tex., Aug. 4, 1889; m. Houston, Aug. 12, 1918, Frank Haywood Nelms. Children:
 1. Frank Haywood Nelms II—b. Houston, Tex., July 9, 1920.
 2. Nancy Nelms—b. Houston, Tex., May 17, 1923.
 3. Agnese Nelms (twin of above)—b. Houston, Tex., May 17, 1923.
 4. Aubrey Leon Carter—b. Barnum, Tex., June 19, 1892; m. Dallas, Mar. 23, 1922, Marjorie Leachman. Children:
 1. Aubrey Leon Carter II—b. Houston, Tex., Dec. 25, 1923.
 2. Thomas Leachman Carter—b. Houston, Tex., Aug. 1, 1927.
 5. Frankie Carter—b. Barnum, Tex., Jan. 25, 1894; m. Houston, June 14, 1918, Robert DeCan Randolph. Children:
 1. Aubrey Carter Randolph—b. Houston, Tex., May 28, 1919.
 2. Jean Carter Randolph—b. Houston, Tex., Nov. 19, 1922.
 4. Hubbard Parks Carter—b. Wood Co., Tex., Apr. 23, 1858; d. Smith Co., July 7, 1865.
 5. Ernest Anderson Carter—Corpus Christi, Tex.; b. Smith Co., July 11, 1861; m. 1st, Mar. 7, 1886, Elizabeth Victoria Barclay (b. Tyler Co., Nov. 15, 1861; d. Barnum, Apr. 4, 1887; d. of W. W. and Eliza Jane Barclay); m. 2nd, Apr. 14, 1889, Martha Dent Caton (b. Ala., July 4, 1870; d. of G. M. T. and Nancy Jane Caton).
- Child of 1st marriage of Ernest Anderson Carter:
1. William Thomas Carter—b. Barnum, Tex., Jan. 24, 1887; m. Houston, Nov. 29, 1910, Lillie Neuhaus. Children:
 1. William Thomas Carter II—b. Houston, Tex., June 6, 1913.
 2. Victor Neuhaus Carter—b. Houston, Tex., Mar. 13, 1917.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Ernest Anderson Carter:
2. Erwin Anderson Carter—Corpus Christi, Tex.; concrete pipe mfg.; b. Barnum, Nov. 28, 1890; m. 1913, Juanita Yarborough. Child:
 1. Ernest Anderson Carter—b. July 23, 1916.
 3. Harry Norman Carter—Corpus Christi, Tex.; merchant; b. Barnum, Mar. 13, 1892; m. Ella Wheeler. Children:
 1. Harry Ernest Carter—b. Corpus Christi, Tex., 1922.
 2. Ada Elizabeth Carter—b. Corpus Christi, Tex., 1924.
 3. Martha Evelyn Carter—b. Corpus Christi, Tex., 1927.
 4. Eleanor Carter—Beaumont, Tex.; b. Barnum, Feb. 14, 1894; m. Miami, Fla., Aug. 17, 1918, Warwick Bell Landes (b. Staunton, Va., July 19, 1892; cement mfg.; s. of W. H. and Hester Virginia Landes). Child:
 1. Eleanor Wallace Landes—b. Houston, Tex., Nov. 9, 1919.
 6. Lucien Cunningham Carter—Nacogdoches, Tex.; b. Smith Co., Aug. 3, 1865; m. 1st, Lampasas, Tex., June 23, 1889, Lula Lee Reed (b. Ark., June 23, 1870;

d. Camden, Tex., Apr. 26, 1905); m. 2nd, Livingston, Feb. 5, 1910, Manda Carolyn Holloman (b. Livingston, Sept. 5, 1889).

Children of 1st marriage of Lucien Cunningham Carter:

1. Clarence Reed Carter—Houston, Tex.; b. Barnum, Apr. 12, 1890.
2. Kelso Moore Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Barnum, Oct. 14, 1896.
3. Lula Lee Carter—Corpus Christi, Tex.; b. Camden, Apr. 26, 1905.

Children of 2nd marriage of Lucien Cunningham Carter:

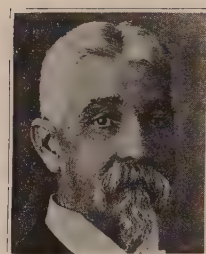
4. Lucien Carlton Carter—b. Camden, Tex., Nov. 11, 1910.
5. John Holloman Carter—b. Camden, Tex., Apr. 11, 1912.
6. James Dixie Carter—b. Camden, Tex., Aug. 18, 1914.
7. Edgar Carter—b. and d. Mar. 9, 1867.
8. Edwin Carter (twin of above)—b. and d. Mar. 9, 1867.
9. Clarence Leon Carter—Houston, Tex.; lawyer; b. Homer, Nov. 23, 1869; ed. Law School, Univ. Tex.; m. Moscow, Jan. 11, 1893, Alice Lyle Winston (b. Moscow, Sept. 23, 1867; d. of Marcellus Winston and Mary Caroline Lyle).
Children:
 1. John Winston Carter—Houston, Tex.; banker; b. Moscow, July 22, 1894; ed. Rice Inst., and Univ. Tex.; Presbyterian; m. Painesville, O., Sept. 6, 1927, Helen Gage.
 2. Alice Clare Carter—Houston, Tex.; b. Moscow, June 15, 1896; ed. Kent Place, Summit, N. J.; Presbyterian; m. Houston, Tex., Nov. 16, 1920, Andrew J. Caspersen.
 3. Mary Iva Carter—Houston, Tex.; b. Livingston, Dec. 24, 1898; ed. Kent Place, Summit, N. J.; Presbyterian; m. Houston, Tex., Nov. 24, 1923, Thomas Morris Murray (b. Newport, Tenn., Nov. 11, 1893; s. of Joseph George Murray and Pauline Morris).
 4. Ernest Thomas Carter—b. Livingston, Tex., Sept. 16, 1902; Presbyterian.
 5. Ruth Carter—b. Houston, Tex., Jan. 6, 1909; ed. Kent Place, Summit, N. J.; Presbyterian.
10. Claudia Gertrude Carter—b. Trinity, Tex., Sept. 1, 1872; d. Houston, May 12, 1913.



Alexander Beck II
(about 1889)
Table 9



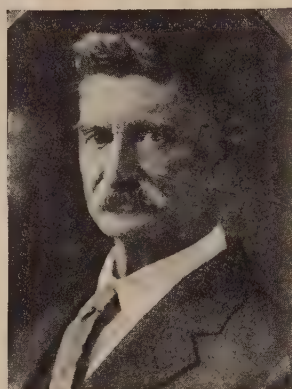
Edward William Schaefer (1898)
Table 13



Dr. Lee Whitehead Battle (1901)
Table 16



John William Battle
(about 1895)
Table 16



James Manly Jones (1922)
Table 16



Mrs. James Manly Jones (1922)
(Cora Lee Frazer)
Table 16



Louise Battle (1927)
Table 16



Lee Harris Battle (1923)
Table 16



Mrs. Charles W. Moseley
(about 1910)
(Elizabeth Battle)
Table 16



Jesse Sumner Battle (1863)
Table 16



Mrs. Jesse Sumner Battle
(about 1860)
(Nancy Elizabeth T. Culbreath)
Table 16



Pulaski Erastus Battle (1887)
Table 16



Pulaski Erastus Battle (1924)
Table 16



John D. Battle II (1923)
Table 16



John Dillard Battle (1922)
Table 16



Mrs. John D. Battle (1923)
(Ida Burke)
Table 16



Pulaski Elmo Battle (1923)
Table 16

TABLE 16

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN WILLIAM BATTLE AND (1) ELIZABETH ATKINSON, (2) MISS ASBURY, (3) SIDNEY ANN TUGGLE
(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 5. JOHN WILLIAM BATTLE—Montgomery Co., Ala.; planter and merchant; b. Hancock Co., Ga., Apr. 1, 1792; d. Montgomery Co., Ala., Aug. 18, 1865 (See abstract of will, Chap. V); removed about 1830 from Augusta, Ga., to Ala.; m. 1st, Elizabeth Atkinson; m. 2nd, Miss Asbury (no children; cousin of 1st wife); m. 3rd, Sidney Ann Tuggle (b. 1808; d. 1887).

Children of 1st marriage of John William Battle:

1. William Whitehead Battle—d. young.
2. Jesse Sumner Battle—Greene Co., Ga.; farmer (See likeness on page preceding Table 16); b. Greene Co., Ga., Feb. 4, 1829; killed in C. S. Army near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864, and buried in Confederate Cemetery; ed. Mercer Univ., Penfield, Ga.; Baptist; m. Penfield, Dec. 18, 1850, Nancy Elizabeth Thomas Culbreath (See likeness on page preceding Table 16; b. Greene Co., Ga., Aug. 16, 1832; d. Union Point, May 6, 1896; d. of William Culbreath and Martha Tuggle). Children:
 1. Pulaski Erastus Battle—Union Point, Ga.; merchant and farmer (See likeness on page preceding Table 16); b. Greene Co., Ga., Nov. 27, 1851; m. Wilkes Co., Nov. 22, 1877, Ellen Tree Adams (b. Wilkes Co., Ga., Dec. 18, 1849; d. Union Point, Ga., Feb. 16, 1927; d. of Zelotus Adams of Conn. and Ann O. Chivers of Ga.). Children:
 1. Norma Adams Battle—Miami, Fla.; b. near Union Point, Ga., July 28, 1882; Methodist; m. Union Point, Dec. 25, 1903, William Graves Davant (b. Sept. 14, 1875). Children:
 1. Infant—b. Aug. 25, 1904; d. Sept. 25, 1904.
 2. Infant (twin)—b. Aug. 25, 1904; d. Oct. 24, 1904.
 3. Anna Crocroft Davant—b. Oct. 22, 1906.
 4. William Graves Davant II—b. June 2, 1909.
 5. Nell Salina Davant—b. Feb. 8, 1915.
 6. Frederick Columbus Davant—b. Dec. 12, 1917.
 7. Norman Adams Davant—b. July 11, 1920.
 2. Jesse Zelotus Battle—Sharon, Ga.; R. transportation agt.; b. near Union Point, June 20, 1885; Methodist; m. Union Point, Nov. 19, 1911, Dora Eley (b. White Plains, Mar. 6, 1893; d. of Abner Mitchell Eley and Gertrude Matilda King). Child:
 1. Jesse Zelotus Battle II—b. Augusta, Ga., Mar. 21, 1921.
 3. John Dillard Battle—Washington, D. C.; Traffic Mgr., Nat. Coal Assoc. (See likeness on page preceding Table 16); b. near Union Point, Ga., May 17, 1887; 1904-18, Ga. and C.

& W. C. R. R.; 1918-20, Office Director under Director Gen. McAdoo, Washington; 1920- , Nat. Coal Assoc.; Presbyterian; m. Augusta, Ga., Aug. 29, 1908, Ida Burke (See likeness on page preceding Table 16; b. Eatonton, Aug. 9, 1891; d. of William Burke of New York and Eliza McManus of Ga.). Children:

1. Pulaski Elmo Battle—b. Augusta, Ga., June 8, 1909; ed. pub. schools, Augusta, Ga., Washington, D. C., and Univ. Va. (See likeness on page preceding Table 16).
2. John Dillard Battle II—b. Augusta, Ga., June 19, 1912 (See likeness on page preceding Table 16).
2. Mattie Elizabeth Lavonia Battle—Savannah, Ga.; b. Taliaferro Co., Aug. 19, 1853; Baptist; m. Greene Co., Ga., Nov. 18, 1873, Cyrus White Nunn (b. Jackson Co., Ga., Oct. 16, 1843; d. Atlanta, Dec. 23, 1909; Co. E., 10th Ga. Cav., Young's Div., Hampton's Corps, C. S. A.; s. of George Washington Nunn and Eunice Berry). Children:
 1. Jesse Rowland Nunn—b. Greene Co., Ga., Jan. 24, 1879; d. Crawfordsville, Mar. 10, 1879.
 2. Paul Everett Nunn—b. Greene Co., Ga., Feb. 25, 1882; d. Atlanta, Oct. 16, 1890.
 3. Eunice Cleveland Nunn—Savannah, Ga.; b. Taliaferro Co., Oct. 30, 1884; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. DeWitt Talmadge Nunn—Savannah, Ga.; mgr. Savannah Linen Supply Co.; b. Taliaferro Co., Sept. 1, 1887; Baptist; unmarried.
3. John Armistead Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Greene Co., Ga., Apr. 11, 1855; d. Jan. 20, 1916; Methodist; m. White Plains, Dec. 11, 1881, Eulah Ingram (b. Greene Co., Ga., May 26, 1861; d. Jan. 14, 1915; d. of James Ingram and Rebecca McGeboney). Children:
 1. Claude Elward Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; dentist; b. Greene Co., Ga., Sept. 23, 1882; D. D. S. 1904, Atlanta Dental College; Methodist; m. Atlanta, Sept. 13, 1903, Maggie Mae Ware (b. Barnesville, Ga., Apr. 26, 1884; d. of John S. Ware and Nannie Green). Children:
 1. Eula May Battle—Jersey City, N. J.; b. Atlanta, Ga., June 30, 1904; Methodist; m. Dec. 10, 1924, Bernard South.
 2. Nanelle Elizabeth Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, Jan. 22, 1907; Methodist.
 3. Claude Elward Battle II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 19, 1909; d. Atlanta, Nov. 7, 1911.
 2. Roger Armistead Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; chief clerk N. C. & St. L. Ry.; b. Greensboro, Ga., Apr. 3, 1884; Methodist; m. Atlanta, Jan. 14, 1905, Eula Eugene Johns (b. Atlanta, Sept. 20, 1887; d. of Vandy L. Johns and Nora Coppedge). Children:
 1. Helen Warner Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, July 13, 1906; m. Atlanta, Jan. 11, 1928, Lawson

- Fort Turner (b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 30, 1903; lawyer; s. of Harry Milburn Turner and Aline Coe).
2. Alma Clyde Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, July 10, 1908; m. William E. Haden.
 3. Anna Louise Battle—Paris Island, S. C.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 18, 1911; m. Alton D. Trippe.
 4. Roger Armistead Battle II—b. and d. Atlanta, May 25, 1914.
 5. Dorothy Eugenia Battle—b. Atlanta, Ga., July 27, 1917.
 6. Lenna Megan Battle—b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 1, 1923.
3. Julia Clyde Battle—Salt Lake City, Utah; b. Greensboro, Ga., Apr. 20, 1886; m. James F. Stewart.
 4. Ruth Boyd Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, Dec. 13, 1896; m. Clifford J. Hunt.
4. Nancy Elizabeth Battle—b. Greene Co., Ga., Oct. 22, 1856; d. Greene Co., Oct. 1859.
 5. Jesse Milton Battle—b. Greene Co., Ga., July 15, 1858; d. Greene Co., Oct. 1860.
3. John Milton Battle—d. in C. S. A.; m. Ann Garrard of Pine Level, Ala. (She m. 2nd, Dr. E. H. Rowell and removed to Texas, 1870.) Children:
 1. Son—d. young.
 2. Elizabeth Adelaide Battle—Brownwood, Tex.; b. Pine Level, Ala., Sept. 8, 1857; d. Brownwood, Tex., Feb. 3, 1928; Methodist; m. near Lewisville, Tex., Oct. 5, 1879, Millard Clay Townsend (b. near Pine Level, Ala., July 17, 1856; removed to Anson, Jones Co., Tex., 1898, and to Brownwood, 1920; s. of Jefferson M. and Savannah A. Townsend). Children:
 1. Alma Eulalia Townsend—Brownwood, Tex.; b. near Pine Level, Ala., Nov. 19, 1880; m. near Anson, Tex., Oct. 23, 1910, C. C. Webb. Child:
 1. Manly A. Webb—b. Sept. 13, 1912.
 2. Milton M. Townsend—b. near Pine Level, Ala., June 6, 1882; d. near Pine Level, Aug. 30, 1884.
 3. Verner Ethel Townsend—Brownwood, Tex.; b. near Pine Level, Ala., Nov. 30, 1883.
 4. Ernest Townsend—b. near Pine Level, Ala., Sept. 6, 1885; d. near Pine Level, Jan. 10, 1886.
 5. Millard Clay Townsend II—b. near Pine Level, Ala., Sept. 3, 1888; m. near Daleville, Dec. 21, 1919, Cora Andrews (d. Mar. 15, 1921). Child:
 1. Clance Roland Townsend.
 6. Jesse Alson Townsend—b. near Pine Level, Ala., Oct. 18, 1890; m. Stanford, Tex., Feb. 9, 1918, Elizabeth Noble. Children:
 1. Bessie Ruth Townsend—b. Mar. 9, 1919.
 2. Margarette Louise Townsend—b. Oct. 17, 1921.

7. Andrew Battle Townsend—b. near Pine Level, Ala., Jan. 15, 1894; m. Woodson, Tex., Oct. 11, 1914, Maude Leona Atkins. Children:
 1. Louis Atkins Townsend—b. near Anson, Tex., Aug. 30, 1915.
 2. Andrew Paul Townsend—b. Austin, Tex., Nov. 6, 1917.
 3. Leona Maude Townsend—b. Clarksville, Tex., Oct. 30, 1919.
 4. Sarah E. Townsend—b. Dec. 6, 1921.
 5. Dorothy Alma Townsend—b. Nov. 25, 1925.
 6. Marion Clay Townsend—b. May 15, 1928.
4. Daughter—d. young.
- Children of 3rd marriage of John William Battle:
 5. William Augustus Battle—Pine Level, Ala.; farmer; b. Montgomery Co., Ala., Jan. 11, 1836; d. near Pine Level, Oct. 16, 1894; 51st Ala. Cav., C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Montgomery Co., Dec. 30, 1860, Mattie Rebecca Edwards (b. Bullock Co., Ala., Jan. 8, 1843; d. Bullock Co., Oct. 9, 1902; d. of John Edwards and Susan Jane Morris). Children:
 1. Mattie Belle Battle—b. Montgomery Co., Ala., Nov. 6, 1861; d. Montgomery Co., Sept. 5, 1862.
 2. Frank Forrest Battle—b. Montgomery Co., Ala., Nov. 8, 1862; d. Montgomery Co., Sept. 4, 1867.
 3. Florence Vernon Battle (son)—Montgomery, Ala.; merchant; b. Pine Level, Ala., July 11, 1865; d. Montgomery, Dec. 29, 1922; Baptist; m. Pine Level, Jan. 19, 1890, Susan Virginia Wright (b. Pine Level, Nov. 16, 1871; d. Montgomery, Nov. 20, 1926; d. of Jonathan David and Rosetta Virginia Wright). Children:
 1. Florence Battle—Tampa, Fla.; b. Pine Level, Ala., Dec. 3, 1890; Baptist; m. Montgomery, Jan. 30, 1912, Gideon Dean Leverett (b. LaFayette, Ala., Feb. 24, 1883; s. of Gideon Lazarus Leverett and Mary Frances Ratchford). Children:
 1. Margaret Louise Leverett—b. Montgomery, Ala., Mar. 12, 1913.
 2. Frances Virginia Leverett—b. Montgomery, Ala., June 11, 1915.
 3. Florence Elizabeth Leverett—b. Montgomery, Ala., Mar. 22, 1926.
 2. Aline Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Pine Level, Ala., Apr. 4, 1892; Baptist; m. Montgomery, Apr. 18, 1911, Charles Bryan Blackshear (b. Tallahassee, Fla., Oct. 23, 1888; s. of Charles Whitney Blackshear and Kate Crenshaw). Child:
 1. Charles Bryan Blackshear II—b. Montgomery, Ala., Mar. 30, 1918.
 3. Clemmie Lois Battle—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Pine Level, Nov. 29, 1897; Baptist; m. Montgomery, Feb. 20, 1919, Marshall L. Hussey (b. Tarboro, N. C., July 15, 1889; 1st Lieut., U. S. A., World War; s. of M. L. Hussey and Rhoda Johnson). Child:

1. Virginia Lois Hussey—b. Birmingham, Ala., Oct. 27, 1920.
4. Franklin Adair Battle—Pine Level, Ala.; farmer; b. Bullock Co., Feb. 22, 1867; Baptist; m. 1st, Bullock Co., Jan. 28, 1891, Ella Irene Thigpen (b. near Greenville, Jan. 19, 1869; d. Bullock Co.; Aug. 23, 1895; d. of Lemuel Gilead Thigpen and Emily Matilda Dewberry); m. 2nd, Pine Level, Mar. 22, 1896, Edna Posey Evans (b. Pine Level, Apr. 24, 1871; d. Pine Level, Apr. 9, 1927; d. of Newton Alexander Evans and Mary Ann Dixon).

Child of 1st marriage of Franklin Adair Battle:

1. Eunice Irene Battle—Pine Level, Ala.; b. Bullock Co., Mar. 30, 1892; Baptist; m. Montgomery, June 26, 1913, Clifton Benjamin McGhee (b. Troup Co., Ga., Mar. 16, 1892; d. Macon, Apr. 24, 1924; s. of Benjamin Franklin McGhee and Neutie Evans). Children:
 1. Hubert Clifton McGhee—b. Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 10, 1914.
 2. Elwyn Adair McGhee—b. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 16, 1915.
 3. Otis Evans McGhee—b. Montgomery, Ala., Dec. 24, 1916.
 4. Eunice Lela McGhee—b. Pine Level, Ala., Mar. 14, 1918.
 5. Elon Leroy McGhee—b. Pine Level, Ala., Oct. 14, 1919.
 6. Lois Alva McGhee—b. Pine Level, Ala., Sept. 14, 1921.

Children of 2nd marriage of Franklin Adair Battle:

2. Alonzo Adair Battle—Pine Level, Ala.; Western R. R.; b. Bullock Co., Feb. 25, 1897; 1918-1921, U. S. Naval Reserve Force, U. S. S. Nevada, World War, A. E. F.
3. Bedford Forrest Battle—b. Bullock Co., Ala., Aug. 1, 1901; d. Bullock Co., Sept. 1, 1905.
4. Milton Evans Battle—Pine Level, Ala.; Bell Telephone Co.; b. Pine Level, Feb. 13, 1907.
5. Franklin Elton Battle—b. Pine Level, Ala., Sept. 26, 1913.
5. Henry Elton Battle—Andalusia, Ala.; physician; b. China Grove, Oct. 9, 1868; d. Andalusia, Mar. 5, 1923; M. D. Univ. Tenn.; 1896-1900, practiced Pine Level, Ala.; 1900-23, Andalusia; Baptist; m. Pine Level, Feb. 17, 1897, Jessie Corine Wright (b. Pine Level, Dec. 12, 1880; d. of John David Wright and Rosa Virginia Parkes). Children:
 1. Sumpter Elton Battle—Gainesville, Fla.; b. May 8, 1899.
 2. Lee Otis Battle—b. Jan. 5, 1901; d. Mar. 4, 1918; joined U. S. Navy, Aug. 22, 1917, on destroyer Cyclops lost off Barbadoes, 1918.
 3. Evelyn Battle—b. Oct. 10, 1906.
6. John William Battle—Dothan, Ala.; merchant (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Bullock Co., Mar. 2, 1870; d. Dothan,

Mar. 2, 1924; Baptist; m. Union Springs, Oct. 4, 1903, Bessie Sessions Vaughan (b. Union Springs, Oct. 26, 1875; d. of Gillam Nicholson Vaughan and Amanda Madora Goode). Child:

1. Mamie Louise Battle—Dothan, Ala. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Dothan, May 20, 1905; B. Mus. 1928, Judson College, Marion; Baptist.

7. Thomas Milton Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Bullock Co., Dec. 2, 1871; Baptist; unmarried.

8. Sherrod Augustus Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; merchant; b. Bullock Co., Dec. 27, 1873; Baptist; m. Bullock Co., Dec. 31, 1899, Birdie Collins (b. Lowndes Co., Dec. 4, 1876; d. of Daniel Marion Collins and Sarah Ellis Powell). Child:

1. Vera Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Bullock Co., Sept. 9, 1900; Baptist; m. Dothan, May 18, 1920, Charles Buford Lewis (b. Hartford, Mar. 8, 1895; s. of Charles Owen Lewis and Emma Stephens). Children:

1. Sarah Marie Lewis—b. Montgomery, Ala., June 28, 1921.

2. Jean Lewis—b. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 1, 1923.

9. Bernice Chalmer Battle (son)—Andalusia, Ala.; b. Bullock Co., Aug. 14, 1876; m. 1st, Willie Griswold; m. 2nd, Mrs. Bessie Bedgood.

Children of 1st marriage of Bernice Chalmer Battle:

1. Juanita Battle.
2. Chalmer Battle.
3. Jethro Battle.
4. Elizabeth Battle.

10. Geftie Alabama Battle—Petrey, Ala.; b. Bullock Co., Jan. 30, 1878; d. Petrey, Oct. 2, 1906; Baptist; m. Montgomery, Adolphus Morris (b. Petrey; s. of Alexander and Fannie Morris). No children.

6. Lee Whitehead Battle—Durham, N. C.; physician (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Greene Co., Ga., Sept. 21, 1839; d. Durham, N. C., Feb. 25, 1903; M. D., Pa. Med. College; Capt. Co. B, 51st Ala. Cav., C. S. A.; resided in Montgomery, Ala., for 8 yrs. after war, removing 1874 to Charlotte, N. C., and 1880 to Durham; Baptist; m. Pittsboro, Nov. 20, 1867, Elizabeth Ann Harris (b. Chatham Co., N. C., Feb. 10, 1848; d. Greensboro, Dec. 3, 1915; d. of Thomas W. and Nancy S. Harris of Chatham Co., N. C.). Children:

1. Lee Harris Battle—Chattanooga, Tenn.; accountant and auditor (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Pine Level, Ala., Dec. 5, 1868; ed. private and pub. schools, Durham, N. C.; 1887-90, Wake Forest (N. C.) College; banking business, Roxboro, Durham, Charlotte, Wilmington, and Greensboro; Pres. 1903, N. C. Bankers Assn.; later engaged in cotton manufacturing business; 1913, removed to Chattanooga and organized Lee H. Battle Audit Co.; Baptist; m. Durham, N. C., Apr. 21, 1891, Nannie Covington Howerton (b. Roxboro, Mar. 24, 1872; d. of Richard Thomas Howerton and Sarah Elizabeth Lansdell). Children:

1. Leone Tyree Battle—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Durham, N. C., Aug. 26, 1892; grad. 1911, Greensboro (N. C.) College;

- studied Univ. Chattanooga and Columbia Univ.; Baptist; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., June 23, 1923, William Hendricks Austin (b. DeKalb, Ala., Oct. 3, 1887; s. of William Blevins Austin and Sarah Katherine Countess). Children:
1. William Hendricks Austin II—b. Nov. 20, 1924; d. Nov. 16, 1927.
 2. Nancy Elizabeth Austin—b. Nov. 6, 1926; d. Nov. 9, 1926.
2. Lee Royal Battle—b. Durham, N. C., Feb. 24, 1894; d. Durham, Jan. 9, 1913.
 3. Richard Thomas Battle—Chattanooga, Tenn.; accountant; b. Charlotte, N. C., Nov. 23, 1895; ed. pub. schools, Greensboro, and Mountain City Bus. College, Chattanooga, Tenn.; Baptist.
 4. William Augustus Battle—b. Durham, N. C., Dec. 14, 1897; ed. Trinity College, Durham; U. S. Navy during World War; Baptist.
 5. Elizabeth Ann Battle—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Greensboro, N. C., Jan. 31, 1900; ed. pub. schools, Chattanooga, and Limestone College, Gaffney, S. C.; Baptist.
 6. Mary Lansdell Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Greensboro, N. C., Dec. 27, 1901; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., June 14, 1922, Richard Daniel Holliday. Children:
 1. Jane Battle Holliday—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1923.
 2. Mary Lansdell Holliday—b. Nov. 6, 1925.
 3. Nancy Howerton Holliday—b. Mar. 20, 1927.
 7. Nannie Lindley Battle—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Greensboro, N. C., Dec. 8, 1903; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 20, 1923, Charles Thomas Martin II. Children:
 1. Charles Thomas Martin III—b. Feb. 10, 1924.
 2. Lee Battle Martin—b. Dec. 10, 1925.
 8. Margaret Temple Battle—b. Greensboro, N. C., May 2, 1906.
 9. Virginia Roberson Battle—b. Greensboro, N. C., Feb. 14, 1909.
 10. Lee Harris Battle II—b. Greensboro, N. C., Nov. 23, 1911.
 11. Charles Newell Battle—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 30, 1915.
 12. Dorothy Frances Battle—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Apr. 22, 1918.
2. Thomas Whitehead Battle—b. Pine Level, Ala., Jan. 12, 1872; d. Durham, N. C., Feb. 24, 1884.
 3. Elizabeth Battle—Greensboro, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. Charlotte, June 22, 1875; grad. 1895, N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; teacher, 1895-03, Durham Grammar School; 1903-06, Greensboro Drawing and Manual Training; 1906-13, Sec. to Dr. J. W. Long, Surgeon; 1913-21, private classes drawing, china painting, etc.; 1921-23, sec. to specialist, Washington,

- D. C.; 1923-24, writer case histories, Wesley Long Hospital, Greensboro, N. C.; Baptist; m. Greensboro, Jan. 8, 1927, Dr. Charles West Moseley (b. Surry Co., N. C., May 10, 1865; M. D. 1893, Baltimore Med. College; post-grad. work, New York and New Orleans polyclinics; s. of James Henry Moseley and Thersa Matilda Hurt).
4. Frederick Gordon Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; dealer in fertilizers; b. Charlotte, Aug. 27, 1877; Baptist; m. Laurel, Md., Dec. 12, 1899, Annie Melissa Bentley (b. Elmira, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1878; ed. Maryland College; d. of Benjamin Allen Bentley and Mary Carr). Children:
 1. Frederick Gordon Battle II—Raleigh, N. C.; Standard Oil Co.; b. Durham, Sept. 28, 1900; 1917-20, Univ. N. C.; Baptist; m. New Bern, Sept. 3, 1924, Harriet Slover Dunn. Child:
 1. Harriet Slover Battle—b. Apr. 10, 1926.
 2. Lee Bentley Battle—b. Durham, N. C., Jan. 22, 1904.
 3. Mary Catherine Battle—b. Greensboro, N. C., Sept. 4, 1907; d. Raleigh, Feb. 9, 1927.
 4. Robert Louis Battle—b. Durham, N. C., Dec. 28, 1912.
 7. Julia Ann Battle—b. May 16, 1841; d. Nov. 28, 1867; m. Apr. 15, 1858, William Jones Frazer (b. June 28, 1835; d. Nov. 16, 1888). Children:
 1. Cora Lee Frazer—Pine Level, Ala. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16); b. near Pine Level, Mar. 23, 1859; d. Pine Level, Dec. 30, 1927; Methodist; m. Nov. 30, 1879, James Manly Jones (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 16; b. Sept. 10, 1857; s. of Casper Henry Jones and Emily Elizabeth Townsend). Children:
 1. Iola Mae Jones—b. Nov. 1, 1880; d. Oct. 19, 1881.
 2. Manly Clyde Jones—Montgomery, Ala.; R. R. conductor; b. Sept. 12, 1882; m. Feb. 4, 1905, Eva May Evans. Children:
 1. Audrey Jones—b. Oct. 27, 1906.
 2. Clyde Evans Jones—b. Jan. 11, 1911.
 3. Julia Emily Jones—Grady, Ala.; b. Pine Level, Aug. 2, 1885; Baptist; m. 1st, Jan. 30, 1904, Edgar Nathaniel Wright (b. May 5, 1880; d. Oct. 16, 1907); m. 2nd, Dec. 15, 1907, Leslie Clanton Curry (b. Grady, July 14, 1882; member Bd. of Revenue 8 yrs). Child of 1st marriage:
 1. Edgar Nathaniel Wright II—b. Grady, Ala., Dec. 5, 1904.
 4. William Albert Jones—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Dec. 11, 1887; m. Feb. 27, 1913, Rebecca Jones. Children:
 1. William Albert Jones II—b. Jan. 9, 1916.
 2. Margaret Lee Jones—b. May 9, 1921.
 5. Arthur Frazer Jones—Pine Level, Ala.; flagman; b. Pine Level, July 15, 1890; Baptist; m. Pine Level, Nov. 24, 1912, Lily Zuber (b. Pine Level, Aug. 4, 1894; d. of William Daniel Zuber and Lily Guice). No children.
 6. Glyndon Lee Jones—Linwood, Ala.; farmer; b. Pine Level, Jan. 27, 1894; Baptist; m. China Grove, June 2, 1920, Mary

Louise Sims (b. China Grove, Sept. 22, 1898; d. of Richard Joseph Sims and Sallie Lillian Dismuke; grandd. of Dr. Benjamin Jackson Dismuke and Mary Brundidge and of Richard James Sims and Caroline Louise Crowder). Children:

1. Glyndon Lee Jones II—b. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 18, 1922.
2. Cora Lillian Jones—b. Cottonwood, Ala., May 18, 1926.

2. William Augustus Frazer—Birmingham, Ala.; R. R. engineer; b. Montgomery Co., Apr. 15, 1861; d. Birmingham, Jan. 28, 1904; Baptist; m. 1st, 1890, Ida Atkinson (b. Talladega, 1866; d. Birmingham, Mar. 22, 1892); m. 2nd, Memphis, Tenn., June 20, 1899, Mrs. Emma Lang Taylor (b. Utica, N. Y., Apr. 15, 1867).

Child of 1st marriage of William Augustus Frazer:

1. Ida Lenore Frazer—Dothan, Ala.; b. Birmingham, Mar. 10, 1892; taught two years before marriage; Baptist; m. Pine Level, Nov. 12, 1913, Vandy Joseph Forrester (b. Cowarts, June 10, 1880; s. of John Forrester and Cornelia Hood). Children:
 1. Marjorie Cornelia Forrester—b. Brundidge, Ala., Aug. 21, 1915.
 2. Vandy Joseph Forrester II—b. Brundidge, Ala., Nov. 11, 1917.
 3. Carolyn Frazer Forrester—b. Brundidge, Ala., Dec. 26, 1919; d. Montgomery, May 10, 1921.

Children of 2nd marriage of William Augustus Frazer:

2. Infant—d. young.
3. Harold Lamar Frazer—Los Angeles, Calif.; owner newspaper agency; b. Birmingham, Ala., Aug. 26, 1901; Presbyterian; m. Alhambra, Calif., May 25, 1924, Vera Ruthe Bennett (b. Minneapolis, Minn., Aug. 19, 1901; d. of William Walter Bennett and Ruthe May Burke).
3. Julia Sidney Frazer—b. June 19, 1866; d. Oct. 22, 1872.

TABLE 17

DESCENDANTS OF SUSAN BATTLE MERCER AND
SAMUEL CLAYTON

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 6. 2. SUSAN BATTLE MERCER—b. Greene Co., Ga., Oct. 12, 1822; d. Cuthbert, Nov. 26, 1851; m. Albany, Feb. 1, 1839, Dr. Samuel Clayton (b. Culpeper, Va., July 3, 1808; d. Cartersville, Ga., June 30, 1877; s. of George Clayton and Elizabeth Gaines). Children:

1. George Marcellus Clayton—b. Calhoun Co., Ga., Nov. 13, 1839; killed Battle of Strasburg, near Winchester, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; m. Quitman, Ga., Aug. 18, 1857, Annie E. Paramore. Children:
 1. Samuel Mathew Clayton—Chelsea, I. T.; railway conductor; b. Calhoun Co., Ga., July 16, 1858; d. Chelsea, I. T., Apr. 6, 1889; Methodist; m. Collinsville, Ala., May 6, 1883, Corinna Jane Roberts (b. Apr. 29, 1863; d. of William Jehu Roberts and Lucy Winston). Children:
 1. Sam Louis Clayton—Dunsmuir, Calif.; asst. trainmaster and div. examiner, Sou. Pacific Co.; b. Collinsville, Ala., May 18, 1884; traveled extensively in Latin American countries; Protestant; m. San Marcial, N. Mex., Sept. 12, 1907, Hallie Jewel Price. Child:
 1. Sam Louis Clayton II—b. Arkansas City, Kan., Oct. 30, 1910; ed. Univ. Southern Calif.
 2. Ruby Ellen Clayton—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Mar. 24, 1886; Methodist; m. Wylam, Ala., Dec. 9, 1903, Wilson Gurley Tyler (b. Bessemer, Sept. 23, 1878; s. of Richard Lee Tyler and Mary Ann Patton). Children:
 1. Wilson Gurley Tyler II—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Birmingham, Oct. 27, 1904; ed. Webb School, Bell Buckle, Tenn., and Univ. Sou. Calif.; m. Los Angeles, Dec. 1, 1927, Marjorie Elizabeth Hargrave (b. Rockville, Ind., Apr. 15, 1900; d. of Arthur Alonzo Hargrave and Marian Sinclair Moore). Child:
 1. Marjorie Ann Tyler—b. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 21, 1928.
 2. Ruby Clayton Tyler—b. Birmingham, Ala., Oct. 8, 1906; d. Birmingham, May 1, 1908.
 3. Annie Corinne Tyler—b. Birmingham, Ala., June 18, 1909; d. Birmingham, Oct. 8, 1909.
 4. Virginia Ross Tyler—b. Birmingham, Ala., July 4, 1912; ed. Ward Belmont, Nashville, Tenn.
 5. Louise Clayton Tyler—b. Birmingham, Ala., Mar. 6, 1916; d. Birmingham, June 17, 1917.

6. Eloise Winston Tyler—b. Birmingham, Ala., Feb. 6, 1918.
2. George Marcellus Clayton II—MacClenny, Fla.; b. Berrien Co., Ga., Feb. 10, 1861.
3. Robert Lee Clayton—Celina, Tex.; physician; b. Berrien Co., Ga., Mar. 29, 1863; married twice.
Child of 1st marriage of Robert Lee Clayton:
 1. Elsie May Clayton.
2. Richard Aurelius Clayton—b. Barker Co., Ga., June 29, 1841; d. May 13, 1907; m. Cartersville, Ga., Feb. 24, 1870, Fannie C. Howard, d. of Col. J. J. Howard. Children:
 1. Samuel Howard Clayton—b. Jan. 15, 1871; d. Aug. 6, 1871.
 2. Richard Benham Clayton—b. Sept. 13, 1872; d. July 26, 1873.
 3. Frances Lois Clayton—b. May 22, 1875; d. Oct. 21, 1875.
 4. Julian Clayton—Clearwater, Fla.; banker; b. Cartersville, Ga., Oct. 23, 1878; 1900-02, First Nat. Bank, Cartersville; 1902-25, asst. cashier and asst. trust officer Fourth Nat. Bank, Atlanta; 1925, cashier and trust officer Guaranty Title and Trust Co., Clearwater; Baptist; unmarried.
 5. William Henry Clayton—Atlanta, Ga.; road contractor; b. Cartersville, May 22, 1881; 1906-20, construction engineering; 1920-, road contractor; Baptist; unmarried.
 6. Lorimer Clayton—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Cartersville, Aug. 9, 1883; Presbyterian; m. Murphy, N. C., Nov. 4, 1926, Margaret Callaway Wheatley (b. Americus, Ga., Sept. 11, 1900; d. of George Dudley Wheatley and Margaret Holt Callaway).
3. Milton Battle Clayton—b. Barker Co., Ga., Jan. 2, 1843; d. Cumberland C. H., Va., Mar. 14, 1862; 5th Regt. Ga. Vols., C. S. A.
4. Samuel Philip Clayton—physician; b. Albany, Ga., Mar. 30, 1845; unmarried.
5. Mary Whitehead Susan Clayton—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Cobb Co., Mar. 1, 1847; m. Nov. 17, 1875, Alexander Campbell Smith. No children.
6. Herman Mercer Clayton—Tampa, Fla.; merchant; b. Cuthbert, Ga., Sept. 18, 1849; d. Tampa, Fla., Dec. 23, 1925; Baptist; m. 1st, Cartersville, Ga., June 5, 1872, Constance V. Howard (d. Sept. 1880; d. of Col. J. J. Howard); m. 2nd, near Ocala, Fla., June 19, 1890, Leila Gray (b. Lincoln, Ala., Feb. 14, 1866; d. of Emory M. and Mary Ann Gray).
Children of 1st marriage of Herman Mercer Clayton:
 1. William Richard Clayton—Tampa, Fla.; b. Sept. 29, 1874; m. Emana Zuber. Children:
 1. Elmo Synol Clayton—d. infant.
 2. Gladys Clayton.
 3. Hugh Clayton.
 4. William Howard Clayton.
 5. Frances Clayton.
 2. Constance Elizabeth Clayton—b. July 1875; d. Oct. 23, 1875.
 3. George Howard Clayton—Tampa, Fla.; b. July 20, 1876.
 4. Lois Howard Clayton—b. Oct. 16, 1878; d. Sept. 1880.
 5. Constance Howard Clayton—Tampa, Fla.; b. Feb. 5, 1880.

Children of 2nd marriage of Herman Mercer Clayton:

6. Harold Gray Clayton—Gainesville, Fla.; dis. agt. Agr. Extension Service, Univ. Fla.; b. Ocala, Feb. 27, 1892; B. S. Agr. 1914, and M. S. Agr. 1916, Univ. Fla.; Baptist; m. Tampa, Sept. 23, 1921, Harriet Ray (b. Eureka Springs, Ark., Aug. 8, 1892; d. of Edwin Dennis Ray and Mary Ellen Smith). Child:
 1. Peggy Ann Clayton—b. Gainesville, Fla., Oct. 21, 1928.
7. Herman Mercer Clayton II—Jacksonville, Fla.; sales agt. B. F. Goodrich Rubber Co., Akron, O.; b. Ocala, Fla., Dec. 17, 1893; ed. pub. schools Tampa; 1910-16, Bentley-Gray Dry Goods Co., Tampa; 1917-19, U. S. Navy; 1919-26, Spool Cotton Co., New York; 1926-28, B. F. Goodrich Rubber Co.; 1928, Sec.-Treas. Hudmon Tire Co., Jacksonville; Baptist; m. Tampa, Feb. 18, 1928, Leila Elizabeth Hutchingson (b. Lake City, Fla., Nov. 20, 1903).
8. Nellie Clayton—b. near Ocala, Fla., July 20, 1897; d. Tampa, Nov. 28, 1898.
7. Elizabeth Gaines Clayton—Tampa, Fla.; b. Cuthbert, Ga., May 26, 1851; d. Tampa, Fla., Nov. 25, 1919; Baptist; m. 1st, Cartersville, Ga., Jan. 29, 1879, John Zebulon McConnell (b. Cherokee Co., Ga., Aug. 19, 1849; d. Cartersville, Apr. 11, 1885; s. of Gen. Samuel Milton McConnell); m. 2nd, Cartersville, Aug. 14, 1887, Jason Hayes Coram (b. Randolph Co., Ga., Jan. 25, 1840; d. Charlotte Harbor, Fla., Oct. 18, 1899; Mason; C. S. A.; Baptist; s. of William Madison Coram and Elizabeth Cook).

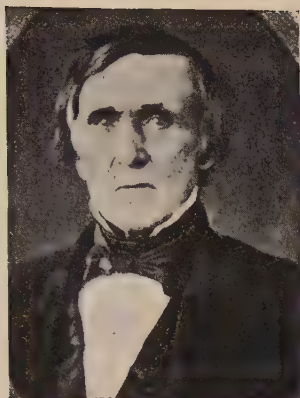
Children of 1st marriage of Elizabeth Gaines Clayton:

1. Samuel Clayton McConnell—Tampa, Fla.; sec. Masonic Lodge; b. Cartersville, Ga., Jan. 25, 1880; Baptist; m. Tampa, Oct. 8, 1902, Mary Elizabeth Eddings (b. Tampa, Fla., May 22, 1882; d. of James Mason Eddings and Mary Elizabeth Savell). Children:
 1. Samuel Mason McConnell—Tampa, Fla.; mail carrier; b. Tampa, Oct. 13, 1903; Baptist; m. Tampa, Nov. 17, 1921, Gladys Denton (b. near Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 11, 1902; d. of Albert Rufus Denton and Lula Myrtle Bridges). Child:
 1. Mary Maxine McConnell—b. Tampa, Fla., Nov. 7, 1923.
 2. Dorothy Lillian McConnell (adopted)—b. Tex., May 21, 1920.
2. Milton Brewster McConnell—Tampa, Fla.; foreman letter carriers; b. Cartersville, Ga., Aug. 8, 1881; Methodist; m. Pasadena, Fla., Nov. 24, 1902, Edith Annie Stewart (b. Preston, England, Dec. 10, 1881; d. of William Stewart and Jessie Pringle). Children:
 1. George Brewster McConnell—Tampa, Fla.; letter carrier; b. Tampa, Feb. 11, 1904; ed. Fla. State College; Presbyterian; m. Tampa, July 11, 1928, Miriam Aline Link (b. Tampa, June 15, 1906; d. of Roger Martin Link and Miriam Lucretia Owen).
 2. Ellen Elizabeth McConnell—Tampa, Fla.; teacher; b. Tampa, Mar. 14, 1906; B. S. E., Fla. State College.
 3. Milton Hayes McConnell—Tampa, Fla.; mechanic; b. Tampa, June 5, 1908.

4. Jessie May McConnell—b. Tampa, Fla., July 20, 1910.
3. Ozella McConnell—b. Cartersville, Ga., Aug. 1, 1883; d. Cartersville, Apr. 18, 1885.

Children of 2nd marriage of Elizabeth Gaines Clayton:

4. Alma Bee Coram—b. Charlotte Harbor, Fla., July 31, 1888; d. Tampa, Apr. 14, 1908; Baptist.
5. Mary Coram—b. Charlotte Harbor, Fla., Dec. 2, 1890; d. Charlotte Harbor, Sept. 20, 1891.
6. Richard Jason Coram—Tampa, Fla.; b. Charlotte Harbor, Dec. 16, 1892; d. Tampa, Feb. 1920; Baptist.
7. John Mercer Coram—Tampa, Fla.; postoffice employee; b. Charlotte Harbor, Jan. 14, 1895; Mason; Methodist; m. Tampa, Apr. 19, 1914, Hazel Ardell Marble (b. Lansing, Mich., Apr. 26, 1897; d. of Charlie Collins Marble and Hattie Elizabeth Himes). Child:
 1. Charlie Hayes Coram—b. Tampa, Fla., July 10, 1916; d. Tampa, Jan. 18, 1922.



William Stroud
(about 1825)
Table 18



Mrs. Edward Crawford Long
(about 1877)
(Cora Celestia Stroud)
Table 18



Robert Mark Hitch (1929)
Table 19



Mrs. S. M. Chapman II (1906)
(Tallulah Catherine Hitch)
Table 19



Calvin Milton Hitch
(about 1920)
Table 19



Mr. and Mrs. William Brinson
Hitch and children, Sibyl
Louise and Frances
Marie (1919)
Table 19



William Brinson Hitch II (1921)
Table 19

TABLE 18

DESCENDANTS OF SERENA RAGAN BATTLE AND
WILLIAM STROUD

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 7. SERENA RAGAN BATTLE—b. Ga., Mar. 2, 1796; d. Ga., Sept. 17, 1830; Baptist; m. Nov. 22, 1814, William Stroud (See likeness on preceding page; b. Hillsboro, N. C., Apr. 29, 1785; d. Clark Co., Ga., Feb. 10, 1870; removed 1788 to Hancock Co., Ga., and thence 1798 to Clarke Co. near Athens; 1837-43, member Ga. Legislature; s. of Mark Stroud¹ and Martha [Strother] Thompson²). Children:

1. Amanda Lavinia Stroud—b. Clarke Co., Ga., Nov. 27, 1815; d. Dec. 3, 1819.
2. Mary Ann Stroud—Tex.; b. Clarke Co., Ga., Mar. 21, 1817; d. Tex., July 11, 1870; m. Nov. 17, 1853, Dr. Charles Lewis Bolton (b. Wilkes Co., Ga., Aug. 14, 1798; d. Nov. 6, 1874). Children:
 1. Lillian Serena Bolton—b. Washington, Ga., Apr. 29, 1855; m. 1871, Henry Lee Lewis of Hearne, Tex. Children:
 1. Norma Lewis—m. Cyrus Hardin of Columbus, Ga. Child:
 1. Adeline Hardin.
 2. William S. Lewis.
 3. Hubert Lewis.
 4. Adeline Lewis—m. Howard Schultze.
 5. John Lewis.
 2. William Stroud Bolton—El Paso, Tex.; cattleman; b. Galveston, May 25, 1859; d. El Paso, June 3, 1913; M. D. Louisville (Ky.) Medical School; Surgeon, U. S. A., Spanish American War, Philippines; unmarried.
3. Sarah Battle Stroud—b. Clarke Co., Ga., Sept. 21, 1818; m. Dr. Calvin Jones Fall (For descendants, see Table 19).
4. Martha E. Stroud—b. Clarke Co., Ga., May 10, 1820; d. Oct. 18, 1840; m. Nov. 21, 1839, Peter E. Love (d. Nov. 10, 1867; lawyer, Perry, Ga.; member Congress, 1861; Judge Superior Court). No children.
5. Eliza Valeria Stroud—DeLand, Fla.; b. Clarke Co., Ga., Dec. 23, 1821; d. DeLand, Fla. Jan. 10, 1901; m. 1st, May 2, 1843, Milton Anthony Battle (b. Hancock Co., Ga., Oct. 22, 1820; d. Buena Vista, Ga., Apr. 14, 1852; s. of Jesse Brown Battle and Martha Battle Rabun. See Table 9); m. 2nd, San Antonio, Tex., July 31, 1878, M. A. H. Stegall. No children.
6. Mark Stroud—b. Clarke Co., Ga., Mar. 21, 1823; d. Mar. 26, 1870; unmarried.
7. Serena Catherine Constance Stroud—San Antonio, Tex.; b. Clarke Co., Ga., Feb. 26, 1825; d. San Antonio, Tex., Nov. 13, 1904; unmarried.
8. John William Stroud—Athens, Ga.; planter; b. Clarke Co., Apr. 10, 1827; d.

¹Mark Stroud—b. Hillsboro, N. C., Feb. 27, 1763; d. July 2, 1798.

²Martha (Strother) Thompson—b. May 8, 1765; d. Dec. 28, 1845.

Clarke Co., June 5, 1876; m. 1st, Lawrenceville, Sept. 11, 1850, Sarah Celestia Martin (b. Lawrenceville, Aug. 14, 1833; d. Carroll Parish, La., Oct. 6, 1861; d. of Capt. James Martin and Jane Winn); m. 2nd, Clarke Co., Ga., July 20, 1864, Martha Jackson (b. Clarke Co.; d. Athens; d. of Mr. Jackson and Letitia Jackson).

Children of 1st marriage of John William Stroud:

1. Jane Austin Stroud—b. Clarke Co., Ga., Aug. 28, 1852; d. Clarke Co., Jan. 5, 1853.
2. Cora Celestia Stroud—San Antonio, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 18); b. Macon, Co., Ala., June 14, 1854; m. Senoia, Ga., Oct. 25, 1877, Edward Crawford Long (b. Athens, Ga., Jan. 11, 1852; s. of Dr. Crawford William Long, discoverer of ether anaesthesia, and Mary Caroline Swain). Children:
 1. Marion Sims Long—b. Athens, Ga., Oct. 6, 1878; d. Athens, Oct. 15, 1880.
 2. Edward Crawford Long II—Nashville, Tenn.; structural steel engineer; b. Athens, Ga., Nov. 7, 1880; ed. Ga. Tech.; m. Williamsburg, Va., Jan. 6, 1904, Louise Braithwaite (b. Williamsburg, Mar. 2, 1882; d. of Mr. Braithwaite and Adelia Bucktrout). Children:
 1. Marion Virginia Long—b. Johnstown, Pa., Mar. 22, 1906; ed. Peabody College and Vanderbilt Univ.
 2. Frances Taylor Long—b. Johnstown, Pa., July 25, 1911; ed. Demonstration School Peabody College and Ward-Belmont, Nashville, Tenn.
 3. Edward Crawford Long III—b. Johnstown, Pa., Jan. 4, 1918.
 3. Maude Eudora Long—San Antonio, Tex.; ed. Mulholland School, San Antonio.
3. William Stroud—b. Sept. 11, 1856; d. Marietta, Ga., Jan. 30, 1861.
4. Florine Augusta Stroud—b. Apr. 23, 1860; d. Carroll Parish, La., Sept. 21, 1861.
9. Susan Jane Stroud—Athens, Ga.; b. Clarke Co., Dec. 15, 1828; d. Athens, Sept. 19, 1894; Presbyterian; m. Clarke Co., May 26, 1847, Dr. Henry Russell Jones Long (b. Danielsville, 1824; d. Athens, Nov. 18, 1888; s. of James William Long and Mary Ware; brother of Dr. Crawford W. Long). Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Long—San Antonio, Tex.; b. Danielsville, Ga., Apr. 8, 1848; d. Athens, Feb. 3, 1899; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens; Presbyterian; m. Athens, Jan. 1881, Stephen Gould of Newport, R. I. (b. July 22, 1836; d. San Antonio, Tex., June 23, 1928; s. of Nathan Hamet Gould and Emily Rogers; grands. of Isaiah Rogers, supervising architect Bunker Hill Monument, Boston, Astor House, New York, and other notable buildings). Children:
 1. Russell Gould—Chico, Calif.; supt. power, Sacramento Northern Ry.; b. Athens, Ga., Nov. 6, 1881; A. B. 1902 and B. S. 1903, Univ. Ga.; Presbyterian; m. San Antonio, Tex., Nov. 6, 1912, Florida Lockwood (b. San Antonio, Oct. 29,

1882; d. of John Evertson Lockwood and Patty Tunstall). Children:

1. Russell Lockwood Gould—b. Chico, Calif., Jan. 22, 1916.
2. Marion Lewis Gould—b. Chico, Calif., Dec. 30, 1919.
2. Nathalie Rogers Gould—San Antonio, Tex.; b. Athens, Ga., Aug. 19, 1890; ed. Univ. Tex.; taught school 8 yrs.; translated French and Spanish letters in Censor's office during World War; Catholic; m. New Orleans, La., May 26, 1920, Henry Antonio Marucheu (b. San Antonio, Tex., Feb. 25, 1873; wholesale grain merchant; s. of Charles Marucheu of St. Lucia, West Indies, and Marguerite Castanola; descendant of Pierre Marucheu, marquis of southern France who served with Rochambeau in aid of the colonists in the American Revolution). Children:
 1. Valerie Marucheu—b. San Antonio, Tex., Mar. 17, 1922.
 2. Eugenie Natalie Marucheu—b. San Antonio, Tex., May 16, 1924.
 3. Henri Antoine Marucheu—b. San Antonio, Tex., Nov. 8, 1925.
 4. Suzanne Marie Marucheu—b. San Antonio, Tex., Dec. 1, 1928.
3. Valerie Howze Gould—Fresnillo, Zacatecas, Mexico; b. Athens, Ga., Apr. 23, 1894; m. Mexico City, Mexico, Oct. 24, 1911, Ernest William von Friedrich (b. Bobolna, Hungary, Dec. 15, 1872; d. Tepeapulco, Hidalgo, Mexico, July 30, 1913; s. of Gen. Georg Karl von Friedrich of the Austrian Army and Anna Maria Prestel). Child:
 1. William Bataille von Friedrich—b. Mexico City, Mex., Oct. 3, 1912.
2. Valeria Serena Long—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Athens, Ga., Aug. 18, 1850; d. Athens, Sept. 26, 1887; grad. 1868, Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens; Presbyterian; m. Athens, Feb. 16, 1870, Augustin Clayton Howze (b. Athens, Aug. 17, 1846; s. of John Howze and Claudia Clayton of Marion, Ala.). Children:
 1. Henry Russell Howze—Birmingham, Ala.; lawyer; b. Marion, Nov. 12, 1870; A. B. 1890 and LL. B. 1891, Univ. Ala.; Presbyterian; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 28, 1909, Minnie Love, d. of William E. Love and Mary Emma Lockett. No children.
 2. Augustin Clayton Howze II—b. Athens, Ga., Nov. 8, 1872; d. Marion, Ala., Nov. 11, 1876.
 3. Susie Howze—Columbia, Tenn.; b. Marion, Ala., Feb. 1, 1874; Episcopalian; m. Birmingham, Dec. 6, 1897, Preston Hampton Haskell (b. Abbeville, S. C., May 18, 1870; s. of John Cheves Haskell and Sallie Hampton). Children:

1. Preston Hampton Haskell II—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Central America, Dec. 11, 1898; grad. Univ. Va.; World War; Episcopalian; m. Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 29, 1928, Mary Wyatt Rushton (b. Montgomery, 1903; d. of Ray Rushton and Mary Wyatt).
2. John Cheves Haskell—Birmingham, Ala.; brick business; b. Birmingham, Mar. 28, 1900; B. A. 1920, Va. Mil. Inst.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. Augustin Howze Haskell—Columbia, Tenn.; chemist; b. Birmingham, Ala., Feb. 24, 1907; B. S. 1929, Univ. South, Sewanee, Tenn.; Episcopalian.
4. Susan Howze Haskell—Columbia, Tenn.; b. Birmingham, Ala., Mar. 16, 1910; ed. Sweetbriar College, Va.; Episcopalian.
4. John Howze—Los Angeles, Calif.; real estate; b. Athens, Ga., Aug. 7, 1875; d. Los Angeles, Calif., Jan. 20, 1915; Presbyterian; m. Kate Fontaine Meade.
5. Marion William Howze—Washington, D. C.; officer, U. S. Army; b. Marion, Ala., Feb. 7, 1880; grad. 1903, U. S. Mil. Academy, West Point, N. Y.; Lt. Col., U. S. Army; Presbyterian; unmarried.
6. Gerald Howze—Duluth, Minn.; investment banker; b. Athens, Ga., Sept. 13, 1882; attended Univ. Ala.; grad. 1905, U. S. Naval Acad., Annapolis; retired U. S. N. as Lieut. Commander, Mar. 6, 1915; Pres. Howze, Spencer, & Co.; Presbyterian; m. Duluth, Minn., Feb. 22, 1911, Kathrina Richardson (b. Austin, Minn., Mar. 4, 1886; d. of William Eddy Richardson and Kathrina Von Suesmilch). Child:
 1. Kathrina Howze—b. Duluth, Minn., July 13, 1912.
3. James William Long—Athens, Ga.; b. Athens, Jan. 1, 1853; d. Athens, Oct. 1897; m. Marion, Ala., 1875, Julia Dorroh (b. Marion, 1855; d. 1876). Child:
 1. William Julian Long—b. Athens, Ga., 1876; d. Athens, Sept. 14, 1888.

TABLE 19

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH BATTLE STROUD AND
CALVIN JONES FALL

(See Table 18)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 7. 3. SARAH BATTLE STROUD—Senoia, Ga.; b. Clarke Co., Sept. 21, 1818; d. Senoia, Jan. 10, 1890; m. Clarke Co., Nov. 21, 1839, Dr. Calvin Jones Fall (b. Jasper Co., Mar. 18, 1815; d. Senoia, Apr. 10, 1879; s. of Dr. John Strader Fall and Martha Barnett). Children:

1. Martha Serena Fall—Morven, Ga.; b. Decatur, Aug. 31, 1840; d. Morven, Dec. 25, 1878; m. Henry Co., May 28, 1859, Dr. Robert Marcus Hitch (b. Laurens Co., S. C., June 6, 1832; d. Morven, Ga., Apr. 15, 1888; physician, merchant and planter; M. D., Univ. Ga. Med. College, Augusta; Major, C. S. A.; s. of William Wilder Hitch and Nancy Hunter). Children:

1. John William Hitch—West Palm Beach, Fla.; lumberman; b. Fayette Co., Ga., Nov. 16, 1862; Methodist; m. 1st, Lowndes Co., Hattie Rountree, d. of Wesley and Edie Rountree; m. 2nd, Oct. 5, 1892, Simmie T. Rountree, d. of Node James Rountree.

Child of 1st marriage of John William Hitch:

1. William Brinson Hitch—Wichita, Kans.; salesman (See likeness on page preceding Table 18); b. Morven, Ga., Nov. 3, 1890; m. Great Bend, Kans., Jan. 26, 1916, Sibyl Irene Stout (b. Newton, Mo., July 3, 1895; d. of Moses B. and Frances J. Stout). Children:

1. Sibyl Louise Hitch—b. Great Bend, Kans., Nov. 1, 1916.
 2. Frances Marie Hitch—b. Great Bend, Kans., Feb. 10, 1918.
 3. William Brinson Hitch II—b. Great Bend, Kans., Jan. 6, 1921 (See likeness on page preceding Table 18).
 4. Robert Mitchell Hitch—b. Wichita, Kans., June 17, 1925.
 5. John Wesley Hitch—b. Wichita, Kans., May 17, 1929.

Children of 2nd marriage of John William Hitch:

2. Marie Hitch—Homestead, Fla.; b. Morven, Ga.; m. May 1, 1926, Carl Gamer. No children.
 3. Jewell Hitch—Homestead, Fla.; b. Morven, Ga.; m. Mar. 7, 1920, John W. Peacock. No children.
 4. Virginia Hitch—Willow, Fla.; m. May 1, 1926, J. E. Stafford. No children.
2. Tallulah Catherine Hitch—Quitman, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding Table 18); b. Morven, Nov. 1, 1864; honor graduate, June 1882, Young Female College, Thomasville; Librarian and Asst.

Teacher, Science Dept., Wesleyan College, Macon; 1897, organized Quitman Chapter, U. D. C. (Pres. three years); 1907, organized Hannah Clarke Chapter, D. A. R., Quitman (Regent three years); 1917-18, State Treas., and 1918-20, State Auditor, Ga. Society, D. A. R.; teacher Wesley Bible Class 14 yrs.; Methodist; m. Morven, Jan. 21, 1885, Sheldon Madison Chapman II (b. Liberty Co., Sept. 11, 1857; d. Johnston Station, June 30, 1889; s. of Sheldon Madison Chapman and Charity Baggs). Children:

1. Martha Agnes Chapman—Quitman, Ga.; b. Liberty Co., June 16, 1886; A. B. Wesleyan College, Macon; Methodist; m. Quitman, Oct. 14, 1908, William Henry Long of Leesburg, Ga. (b. Lee Co., Jan. 31, 1878; d. Quitman, Mar. 17, 1920; s. of Judge Henry L. Long and Marie Antoinette Ragan. See Table 21). Children:
 1. Agnes Catherine Long—b. Quitman, Ga., Oct. 19, 1909; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon.
 2. William Henry Long II—b. Quitman, Ga., Oct. 19, 1913.
 3. Paul Franklin Long—b. Quitman, Ga., Jan. 17, 1918; d. Quitman, Mar. 24, 1920.
2. Blanche Leigh Chapman—Quitman, Ga.; b. Liberty Co., June 7, 1888; d. Quitman, Sept. 13, 1929; A. B. and B. Mus., Wesleyan College, Macon; D. A. R.; Methodist; m. Quitman, Nov. 23, 1916, Henry Frink Mabbett (b. Quitman, July 27, 1883; cotton buyer; s. of Joseph Mabbett and Ida Raysor). Children:
 1. Blanche Chapman Mabbett—b. Quitman, Ga., Sept. 11, 1917.
 2. Henry Frink Mabbett II—b. Quitman, Ga., Nov. 4, 1919; d. Quitman, July 1, 1921.
 3. Joseph Sheldon Mabbett—b. Quitman, Ga., Mar. 16, 1922.
 4. Mildred Fall Mabbett—b. Quitman, Ga., Mar. 3, 1924.
3. Benjamin Franklin Hitch—Morven, Ga.; b. Morven, Sept. 11, 1866; d. Morven, May 9, 1901; unmarried.
4. Sarah Arabella Hitch—Barney, Ga.; b. Morven, Nov. 2, 1867; grad. 1885, Young Female College, Thomasville; Methodist; m. Morven, June 19, 1892, Thomas Alligood Rozier (b. Lumberton, N. C., Nov. 3, 1855; s. of Simpson Rozier and Maria Carlyle). Children:
 1. Hazel Hitch Rozier—Louisville, Ky.; b. Foster, Ga., Nov. 13, 1894; ed. Bessie Tift College, Forsyth, and South Ga. Normal College, Valdosta; 1918-23, Veterans' Bureau, Washington, D. C.; Methodist; m. Washington, Dec. 17, 1923, Harry Hurst Stanhope (b. Midway, Ky., July 31, 1891; Marine Service, World War; electrical engineer; s. of Alfred Wheeler Stanhope and Alice Owsley). Children:
 1. Thomas Alfred Stanhope—b. Barney, Ga., Aug. 5, 1925.

2. Frederick Hurst Stanhope—b. Louisville, Ky., Jan. 23, 1929.
2. Robert Carlyle Rozier—Quitman, Ga.; postal clerk; b. Foster, June 29, 1896; ed. Sparks College, Sparks, Ga.; Signal Service, World War; Baptist; m. Dec. 2, 1923, Claudia May Simmons (b. near Berlin, Ga., Feb. 14, 1905; ed. Sparks College, Sparks; d. of Roscar Loyd Simmons and Martha Leona Dorrough). Child:
 1. Robert Marcus Rozier—b. Quitman, Ga., Nov. 7, 1924.
3. Lois Catherine Rozier—Barney, Ga.; b. Barney, Nov. 6, 1900; ed. South Ga. Normal College and South Ga. Bus. College, Valdosta; Baptist; m. Barney, July 17, 1921, Thomas Fleetwood Lanneau (b. Bishopville, S. C., Aug. 20, 1894; s. of Thomas Lanneau and Eloise Rembert Dixon). Child:
 1. Hazel Rembert Lanneau—b. Bishopville, S. C., May 8, 1923.
5. Calvin Milton Hitch—Basel, Switzerland; American Consul (See likeness on page preceding Table 18); b. Morven, Ga., July 28, 1869; grad. 1888, Emory College, Oxford, and grad. Commercial College, Ky. Univ., Lexington; 1890-96, practiced law; Solicitor Co. Court, Brooks Co., Ga.; 1896-97, member Ga. Legislature; 1898-1907, Exec. Sec. three Governors of Ga.; 1907-10, Sec. to Senator Bacon, Washington; 1910-12, Sec. Ga. State Dem. Exec. Com.; 1913-15, Asst. Chief, Latin-American Div., State Dept., Washington; appointed Consul, Nottingham, Eng., 1915; transferred to Basel, Switzerland, 1923; Methodist; m. Adele, Ga., Feb. 19, 1890, Ida Blanche Parrish, d. of Robert M. Parrish. Child:
 1. Guy Harvard Hitch—Kingston-on-Thames, Eng.; mgr. F. W. Woolworth Co.; b. Adele, Ga., Sept. 14, 1891; m. Marguerite Smith of Belfast, Ireland. Child:
 1. June Hitch.
6. Robert Mark Hitch—Savannah, Ga.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 18); b. Morven, Feb. 14, 1872; A. B. 1892, Mercer Univ., Macon; Sigma Nu; 1893, practiced law, Savannah; Sergt. Co. M., 2nd Ga. Vol. Regt., Spanish-American War; 1900-01, member Gen. Assembly from Chatham Co.; 1902-04, member State Democratic Com.; 1908, Presidential Elector from Ga.; 1908-16, Chmn. Dem. Exec. Com., 1st Congressional Dist.; member Savannah Bar Assoc., Ga. Bar Assoc., and American Bar Assoc.; S. R.; S. C. V.; member Ga. Historical Soc.; Mason; Presbyterian; m. Cedar Spring, S. C., Nov. 21, 1900, Virginia Eppes Walker (b. Cedar Spring, Apr. 11, 1875; d. of Dr. Newton Farmer Walker, Supt. and founder, S. C. Institution for Deaf and Blind, and Virginia Eppes). Children:
 1. Son—b. and d. Cedar Spring, S. C., Oct. 24, 1901.
 2. Virginia Eppes Hitch—Savannah, Ga.; b. Savannah, Feb. 10, 1903; grad. 1920, Dana Hall, Wellesley, Mass.; A. B.

1924, Smith College, Northampton; Presbyterian; m. New York City, Aug. 13, 1926, Benjamin Alexander Oxnard II (b. New Orleans, La., Dec. 5, 1903; s. of Benjamin Alexander Oxnard and Robbie Giffen). Child:

1. Virginia Eppes Oxnard—b. London, Eng., May 16, 1927.

3. Robert Mark Hitch II—b. Savannah, Ga., May 24, 1908; grad. 1926, Lawrenceville (N. J.) School; now student Yale Univ.; Presbyterian.

7. Martha Mary Hitch—Barney, Ga.; b. Morven, May 16, 1874; Methodist; unmarried.

8. Eleanor Eunice Hitch—Quitman, Ga.; artist; b. Morven, July 28, 1875; d. Alto, May 5, 1916; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; student art, New York and Paris; 1910-12, instructor art, Wesleyan College; unmarried.

9. Nina Lois Hitch—Quitman, Ga.; b. Morven, Jan. 20, 1877; d. Quitman, Apr. 12, 1902.

2. Tallulah Selina Fall—b. Henry Co., Ga., Apr. 25, 1842; d. Fayetteville, Jan. 29, 1862; m. Fayette Co., May 7, 1861, Samuel W. Jones, Lt. Col., C. S. A.; killed Spottsylvania C. H., May 12, 1864. No children.

3. John Strader Fall—b. Henry Co., Ga., Nov. 2, 1843; killed Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, C. S. A.

4. William Stroud Fall—b. Henry Co., Ga., Dec. 20, 1845; d. Richmond, Va., July 1, 1862 from wounds received at Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862, C. S. A.

5. Mary Susan Fall—Pavo, Ga.; b. Henry Co., Nov. 12, 1847; d. Pavo, Sept. 6, 1904; m. Senoia, Dec. 15, 1866, Timothy Brice (b. Pavo, Oct. 4, 1838; d. Pavo, Apr. 11, 1910; s. of Francis Brice and Elizabeth Murphy). Children:

1. Sallie Elizabeth Brice—Pavo, Ga.; b. Pavo, Jan. 15, 1868; d. Pavo, July 24, 1906; m. Pavo, Jan. 5, 1899, J. D. Butler. No children.

2. Lucy Brice—Tampa, Fla.; b. Pavo, Ga., Nov. 16, 1869; m. Pavo, Nov. 15, 1888, J. M. Burnett, s. of Macy K. and Bitton Burnett. Children:

1. Brice M. Burnett—clerk; b. Tampa, Fla., 1897; m. 1920, Mary E. Philyaw. Children:

1. Bettie Burnett—b. Tampa, Fla., Apr. 16, 1921.

2. Sarah Burnett—b. Tampa, Fla., Dec. 28, 1925.

2. Lucile Burnett—Orlando, Fla.; b. Tampa, 1899; B. S. Wesleyan College, Macon, Ga.; m. 1924, Fred Jackson Bazemore. Child:

1. James Fred Bazemore—b. Tampa, Fla., Oct. 28, 1927.

3. Symms Burnett—Tampa, Fla.; b. 1902; grad. 1924, Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; unmarried.

4. Dorothy Burnett—b. Tampa, Fla., 1912.

3. Jennie Evelyn Brice—Pavo, Ga.; b. Pavo, Sept. 10, 1871; m. Pavo, Jan. 9, 1901, Dr. Joseph Monroe Brannon (b. Camden, S. C., Dec. 14, 1871; s. of John Brannon and Laura Brice). Child:

1. Mary Claire Brannon—Pavo, Ga.; b. Dec. 5, 1909; ed.

- Univ. Ga.; m. Tallahassee, Fla., Dec. 24, 1928, John Parnell Bondurant, s. of Emmett Bondurant and Birdie Moss.
4. Willie Mae Brice—Morven, Ga.; b. Pavo, May 18, 1873; m. Pavo, July 18, 1901, Dr. Reuben Jackson Clower (b. Ray City, Oct. 11, 1873; s. of John Thomas Clower and Anne Brogdon). Children:
 1. Mary Thomas Clower—Homestead, Fla.; b. Morven, Ga., July 5, 1903; A. B. 1922, Andrew College, Cuthbert; m. Miami, Fla., May 29, 1925, Frederick Theodore Suber (b. Andersonville; s. of Mr. Suber and Lula Wesson).
 2. Emil Jackson Clower—Quitman, Ga.; lawyer; b. Morven, Sept. 1, 1905; grad. 1923, Emory Academy; B. Ph. 1927, and LL. B. 1929, Emory Univ.; 1928, pres. student body.
 3. Timothy Brice Clower—b. Morven, Ga., May 21, 1909; student veterinary medicine, Univ. Ga.
 4. Margaret Clower—b. Morven, Ga., Apr. 22, 1915.
 5. Jessie Eliza Brice—Pavo, Ga.; b. Pavo, Jan. 5, 1875; d. Whigham, Mar. 26, 1904; m. Meigs, May 1900, George Latham Bunch (b. Leary; s. of Morgan Bunch). Child:
 1. George Laford Bunch—Wilmington, N. C.; b. Whigham, Ga.; ed. Univ. Fla.; m. Wilmington, N. C., Mar. 1926, Hazel Guthrie (b. Wilmington; d. of James Guthrie).
 6. Frank Calvin Brice—Hattiesburg, Miss.; b. Pavo, Ga., Nov. 3, 1876; m. June 3, 1908, Florine Faith (b. Floyd, La., Jan. 26, 1882). Children:
 1. Frank Calvin Brice II—b. McLain, Miss., Feb. 8, 1912.
 2. Mary Faith Brice—b. Epley, Miss., Aug. 30, 1913.
 3. Charles Brice—b. Epley, Miss., May 25, 1915.
 7. John Thomas Brice—Fellows, Calif.; b. Aug. 30, 1882; m. Okla., Dec. 28, 1912, Malta Matthews. Children:
 1. John Thomas Brice II.
 2. James Brice.
 3. Mary Evelyn Brice.
 8. James Samuel Brice—Clay Center, Kans.; prop. battery and electrical works; b. Pavo, Ga., Oct. 16, 1889; ed. Ga. Tech., Atlanta, and Miss. A. and M., Starkville; m. Clay Center, Kans., Mar. 25, 1913, Amy Peterson (b. Osceola, Neb., Aug. 25, 1895; d. of John Peterson and Svea Stohlberg). Children:
 1. Corrine Brice—b. Morenci, Ariz., Jan. 2, 1914.
 2. Donald Brice—b. Morenci, Ariz., Aug. 2, 1917.
 3. Roger Brice—b. Clay Center, Kans., Dec. 15, 1919.
 9. Mary Louette Brice—Tampa, Fla.; b. Pavo, Ga., Oct. 27, 1890; m. Tampa, Fla., June 8, 1926, Benjamin J. Spear (b. Tazewell, Ga., Dec. 24, 1888; s. of J. W. and Alice Spear).
 6. Eliza Ann Fall—Senoia, Ga.; b. Henry Co., Feb. 12, 1850; d. Senoia, Nov. 6, 1895; m. Senoia, Nov. 25, 1879, Dr. Robert Marcus Hitch (who first married her eldest sister, Martha Serena Fall). Children:
 1. Emmet Fall Hitch—Morven, Ga.; b. Morven, May 22, 1881; d. Aug. 13, 1916; unmarried.
 2. Alice Virginia Hitch—Sparks, Ga.; b. Morven, Ga., Feb. 2, 1883; ed.

Wesleyan College, Macon; Methodist; m. Morven, Aug. 8, 1906, Samuel Gaines Ethridge (b. Auburn, Jan. 11, 1864; d. Sparks, June 15, 1928; ed. Emory College, Oxford; M. D. Augusta [Ga.] Medical College; s. of William Manuel Ethridge and Jane Rakestraw). Children:

1. Samuel Gaines Ethridge II—b. Sparks, Ga., Aug. 11, 1907.
2. Robert Frank Ethridge—b. Sparks, Ga., Apr. 6, 1909.
3. Mary Eleanor Ethridge—b. Sparks, Ga., Sept. 23, 1912.

7. Milton Battle Fall—Senoia, Ga.; farmer; b. Henry Co., Dec. 20, 1851; d. Fayette Co., June 5, 1885; m. Senoia, Nov. 23, 1875, Alice Chatfield Baggarly (b. Meriwether Co., Feb. 10, 1855; d. of Warren Francis Baggarly and Julia Bowles). Children:

1. Clarence Milton Fall—Senoia, Ga.; traveling salesman; b. Fayette Co., Oct. 10, 1876; Baptist; m. Atlanta, June 20, 1905, Frances Swift Eakin (b. Shelbyville, Tenn., Mar. 4, 1880; d. of George Newton Eakin and Frances Caroline Swift). Child:

1. Frances Elizabeth Fall—Santa Monica, Calif.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 20, 1906; ed. North Ave. Presbyterian School, Atlanta, and Shorter College, Rome; unmarried.

2. Sarah Julia Fall—Centre, Ala.; b. Senoia, Ga., Apr. 9, 1878; B. M. 1896, Brenau Conservatory of Music, Gainesville; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Aug. 16, 1905, Earl Varner Ellis (b. June 18, 1879; s. of John Thomas and Nina Catherine Ellis). Children:

1. and 2. Twins—b. and d. Apr. 11, 1907.

3. Lillie Tallulah Fall—Mayo, S. C.; b. Fayette Co., Ga., Apr. 7, 1880; Baptist; m. Senoia, Oct. 5, 1907, George Earle Mayfield (b. Simpsonville, S. C.; s. of George Washington Mayfield and Nan Valentine). Children:

1. Edna Earle Mayfield—b. Senoia, Ga., Jan. 25, 1909.
2. Charlotte Alice Mayfield—b. Senoia, Ga., Oct. 17, 1910.
3. George Walter Mayfield—b. Simpsonville, S. C., Apr. 1, 1913.
4. Milton Fall Mayfield—b. Simpsonville, S. C., Feb. 19, 1915.
5. Evelyn Josephine Mayfield—b. Simpsonville, S. C., Mar. 6, 1917.
6. Julia Frances Mayfield—b. Simpsonville, S. C., Aug. 28, 1920.

4. Eliza Virginia Fall—Senoia, Ga.; b. Fayette Co., Dec. 28, 1881; A. B. 1901, Cox College, College Park; Baptist; m. Senoia, Jan. 24, 1905, Luther Edward Arnall (b. Coweta Co., Jan. 25, 1881; s. of Joshua Fleming Arnall and Nancy Caroline Leach). Children:

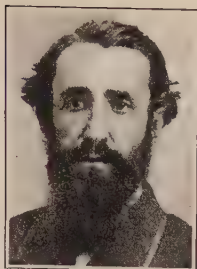
1. Virginia Chatfield Arnall—b. Senoia, Ga., Nov. 18, 1905.
2. Martha Curtis Arnall—b. Senoia, Ga., June 27, 1909.
3. Doris Fall Arnall—b. Senoia, Ga., Apr. 14, 1914.
4. Maida Carolyn Arnall—b. Senoia, Ga., Apr. 20, 1921.

5. Mary Susan Fall—Cave Spring, Ga.; b. Fayette Co., Jan. 4, 1884; Baptist; m. Senoia, Apr. 5, 1904, Thomas Lemuel Barron (b. Oakland, Apr. 4, 1881; s. of Thomas Daniel Barron and Mary Ann Milam). Children:

1. Mary Alice Barron—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Senoia, Apr. 12, 1905; grad. Hearn Academy; Baptist; m. Cave Spring, June 17, 1922, Guy Winfred Gupton (b. Sylvania, Oct. 13, 1899; B. S. Ga. Tech.; U. S. Navy, World War; s. of Sidney Lewis Gupton and Emmy Moore). Child:
 1. Guy Winfred Gupton II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 15, 1926.
2. Dorothy Evelyn Barron—b. June 2, 1907.
3. Margaret Fall Barron—b. Aug. 6, 1909; d. Nov. 22, 1922.
4. Thomas Lemuel Barron II—Cave Spring, Ga.; b. Nov. 4, 1911.
5. Sara Barron—b. Dec. 6, 1913.
6. Susan Frances Barron—b. Sept. 6, 1917.
7. Virginia Ann Barron—b. Nov. 15, 1919.
8. Evelyn Virginia Fall—Senoia, Ga.; b. Henry Co., June 29, 1854; d. Senoia, Oct. 29, 1910; m. Senoia, Apr. 30, 1873, William Luther Carlton (b. Coweta, Dec. 29, 1851; d. Senoia, Sept. 30, 1924; s. of Thomas C. Carlton and Eliza Majors). Children:
 1. Annie Carlton—Brunswick, Ga.; b. Senoia, Sept. 9, 1876; A. B. 1894, Southern Female College, LaGrange; D. A. R.; Baptist; m. Senoia, Aug. 22, 1900, Edgar Tolbert Whatley (b. Coweta, Nov. 3, 1863; A. B. 1886, Univ. Ga.; Demosthenian Society Anniversarian; 1891-93, Asst. State Geologist; 1906-27, U. S. Immigrant Inspector in Charge, Savannah; s. of Simeon A. Whatley and Jane Tolbert). No children.
 2. Mary Carlton—Tifton, Ga.; b. Senoia, Nov. 22, 1878; m. Apr. 18, 1907, Robley Donaldson Smith.
 3. Calvin Fall Carlton—Atlanta, Ga.; accountant; b. Senoia, Aug. 22, 1880; d. Senoia, Feb. 24, 1911; unmarried.
 4. Elizabeth Battle Carlton—Senoia, Ga.; b. Senoia, Jan. 25, 1884; ed. Cox College, College Park; Baptist; m. Senoia, May 18, 1905, Ralph Erwin McKnight (b. Meriwether Co., Apr. 30, 1881; ed. Ga. Tech.; merchant and farmer; s. of James A. McKnight and Alice Cocke). No children.
 5. Evelyn Virginia Carlton—Senoia, Ga.; b. Senoia, Sept. 19, 1889; m. Aug. 12, 1915, William Dews Gibson.
 6. Lois Hope Carlton—Senoia, Ga.; b. Apr. 18, 1892; Baptist; unmarried.
 7. Lucille Helen Carlton—Savannah, Ga.; teacher; b. Senoia, May 14, 1894; ed. Bessie Tift College (Forsyth), State Normal (Athens), Columbia Univ., and Univ. Calif.; 1920-, teacher pub. schools, Savannah; Baptist; m. Savannah, Dec. 26, 1927, Francis Henry Marshall.
9. Mark Anthony Fall—Atlanta, Ga.; dept. mgr. Coca Cola Co.; b. Henry Co., May 4, 1857; d. Atlanta, June 19, 1927; Baptist; m. LaGrange, Nov. 15, 1882, Mary Mildred Todd (b. LaGrange, Oct. 18, 1858; d. Atlanta, Jan. 23, 1916). No children.



Charles Larkin Bass
(about 1916)
Table 23



Dr. Charles Henry Bass
(about 1870)
Table 23



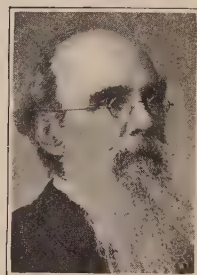
Floyd Childs Cooper II (1924)
Table 21



Jesse Brown Battle II (1886)
Table 9



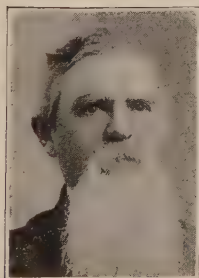
Mrs. W. A. Pullen (1926)
(Marietta Angeline Long)
Table 20



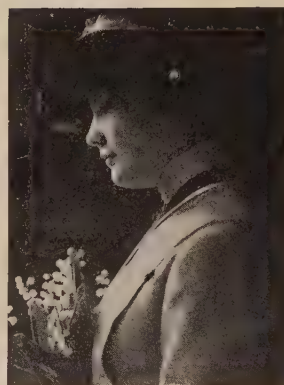
Oliver Lazarus Battle (1880)
Table 24



William Pulaski Green Cato
(about 1850)
Table 23



Dr. Reuben Battle Nisbet
(about 1890)
Table 26



Blanche Kell Nisbet (1912)
(Mrs. Samuel R. Chamberlain)
Table 26

TABLE 20

DESCENDANTS OF SUSAN FAUCETTE BATTLE AND WILLIAM HENRY LONG

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 10. SUSAN FAUCETTE BATTLE—Ga.; b. Ga., July 1, 1803; d. Ga., Oct. 9, 1857; m. near Powelton, June 7, 1821, Col. William Henry Long (b. near Powelton, Aug. 16, 1798; d. July 18, 1866; s. of Henry Long, b. Apr. 25, 1756, and Ann Pope, b. Dec. 21, 1761). Children:

1. William Henry Long II—b. near Powelton, Ga., Apr. 22, 1822; m. Aug. 16, 1842, Sarah Mott Warthen Taylor (For descendants, see Table 21).
2. Sarah Ann Battle Long—b. Sept. 7, 1823; d. 1892; m. 1st, Feb. 21, 1839, Henry T. Chevirs (b. July 14, 1806; d. Oct. 7, 1839); m. 2nd, Nov. 3, 1840, Dr. Oliver Porter Fears (d. 1882).

Children of 2nd marriage of Sarah Ann Battle Long:

1. James Henry Fears—b. Aug. 30, 1841; d. Sept. 15, 1842.
2. William Porter Fears—b. May 21, 1843; m. Oct. 25, 1876, Mary Emma Gilbert of Nacogdoches, Tex. Child:
 1. William Fears.
3. John Battle Fears—Garrison, Tex.; physician; b. Nov. 17, 1844.
4. Henry Linn Fears—b. Jan. 29, 1846; d. June 30, 1857.
5. James Ridley Fears—b. Jan. 13, 1848; d. Feb. 11, 1849.
6. Susan Long Fears—b. Dec. 31, 1849; m. Feb. 25, 1875, Benjamin Lee Jopling. Children:
 1. Willie Jopling.
 2. John Allen Jopling.
7. Mary Emma Fears—b. Sept. 25, 1852.
8. Oliver Watson Fears—Garrison, Tex.; physician; b. Jan. 2, 1855.
9. Rebecca Fleming Fears—b. Apr. 13, 1857; m. Dec. 7, 1876, Dr. Thomas M. Attaway. Child:
 1. Nannie Attaway.
3. John Bennett Long—b. Jan. 7, 1826; d. Ala., June 17, 1873; m. Frances Broughton (d. June 17, 1873). Children:
 1. Henry Long—married. One child.
 2. Mollie Long—Georgiana, Ala.; m. Mr. Foster.
 3. Edward Long.
 4. Sarah Long.
 5. Barton Long.
 6. Watson Long.
4. James Alfred Long—Sherman, Tex.; physician; b. LaGrange, Ga., Oct. 26, 1827; d. Sherman, Tex., Aug. 26, 1879; M. D. Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Major, 13th Ga. Regt., C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Sept. 15, 1851, Sallie Curtis Griggs (b. Putnam Co., Ga., May 27, 1835; d. Atlanta, Aug. 21, 1902; d. of Wesley Griggs and Rhoda Brown). Children:
 1. William Augustus Long—Atlanta, Ga.; b. LaGrange, Oct. 18, 1853;

- d. Atlanta, July 22, 1903; m. Cleveland, O., Oct. 27, 1897, Jessica M. Fields. No children.
2. Betty Brown Long—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., June 22, 1856; d. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 20, 1926; grad. 1873, Southern Female College, LaGrange; Baptist; m. Sherman, Tex., Aug. 25, 1880, Charles Howard Murdock (d. Fort Worth, Nov. 15, 1915). Children:
 1. Charles Augustus Murdock—b. Sherman, Tex., Nov. 7, 1881.
 2. Helen Summerfield Murdock—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, Sept. 14, 1883; m. Fort Worth, Oct. 8, 1912, Clifford R. Calloway.
 3. Susan Faucette Battle Long—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Aug. 6, 1858; Baptist; m. 1st, Sherman, Tex., Jan. 16, 1881, Oliver Perry Wright (b. Jackson, Miss., Nov. 28, 1855; d. Sherman, Tex., Mar. 28, 1883); m. 2nd, Fort Worth, Mar. 20, 1890, Louis Pyron Robertson.
 Child of 1st marriage of Susan Faucette Battle Long:
 1. James Long Wright—Los Angeles, Calif.; investment banker; b. Sherman, Tex., Jan. 9, 1882; entered business world as stenographer and rose to presidency of large banking house at age of 35; Disciple of Christ; m. Dallas, July 6, 1900, Helen Howard Herr (b. Mayview, Mo., Aug. 28, 1882; d. of Edward Herr and Mary Withers Grant). Children:
 1. Louise Marion Wright—b. Crowley, La., Sept. 7, 1903; m. New Orleans, July 9, 1920, Edward Howard McCaleb II. Children:
 1. Marion Wright McCaleb—b. Oct. 31, 1921.
 2. Edward Howard McCaleb III—b. Sept. 10, 1923.
 2. James Long Wright II—b. New Orleans, La., Dec. 2, 1910.
 3. Gail Herr Wright—b. New Orleans, La., May 31, 1914.
 4. Mary Morgan Long—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga.; Baptist; m. Atticus T. Lyle. No children.
 5. James Alfred Long II—Muskogee, Okla.; farmer; b. LaGrange, Ga., Feb. 11, 1861; m. Henrietta, Okla., Apr. 22, 1898, Annie Applewhite (b. Wise Co., Tex., Oct. 18, 1874; d. of William Applewhite and Sarah Ann Taylor). Children:
 1. Sally Curtis Long—Muskogee, Okla.; b. Muskogee, Jan. 15, 1899; m. Muskogee, June 2, 1920, Leander Marion Sykes (b. Muskogee, Feb. 27, 1900; s. of Alex Anderson Sykes and Laura Alice Chew). Children:
 1. Marion Curtis Sykes—b. Muskogee, Okla., July 3, 1921.
 2. Frances Elaine Sykes—b. Muskogee, Okla., Apr. 25, 1926.

2. Annie Lee Long—Muskogee, Okla.; b. Muskogee, Jan. 17, 1902; m. Muskogee, Dec. 23, 1923, Willie Franklin Greer (b. Fannin Co., Tex., Oct. 12, 1899; s. of Wood V. Greer and Ella Cox). Children:
 1. Alice Marie Greer—b. Muskogee, Okla., Mar. 6, 1926.
 2. Homer Eugene Greer—b. Muskogee, Okla., Dec. 11, 1928.
3. James Augustus Long—Muskogee, Okla.; farmer; b. Muskogee, Apr. 4, 1904; m. Muskogee, July 2, 1924, Essie Irene Humphrey (b. Warner, Nov. 1, 1908; d. of John Newton Humphrey and Janie Effie Tillman). Children:
 1. James Augustus Long II—b. Muskogee, Okla., Aug. 1, 1925.
 2. Nancy Jane Long—b. Muskogee, Okla., Apr. 20, 1929.
6. Sally Griggs Long—Atlanta, Ga.; teacher; b. LaGrange, Nov. 23, 1868; ed. Peabody Normal College, Nashville, Tenn., Univ. Calif., and Columbia Univ.; taught three yrs. Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga.; now Principal Calhoun School, Atlanta; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Annie Louise Long—Atlanta, Ga.; b. LaGrange, Sept. 29, 1870; d. Fort Worth, Tex., July 1, 1919; Baptist; m. Fort Worth, Oct. 16, 1895, Eugene Harris Carroll. No children.
8. Lena Estelle Long—Atlanta, Ga.; b. LaGrange, Apr. 14, 1874; ed. Brenau College, Gainesville; Baptist; unmarried.
5. Susan Ann Elizabeth Long—b. Aug. 11, 1829; d. Aug. 10, 1847.
6. Jesse Lafayette Long—b. 1831; d. out west; m. 1st, Lucy Borman; m. 2nd, Martha Heard.
 Child of 1st marriage of Jesse Lafayette Long:
 1. William Henry Long—Bibb Co., Ga.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Jesse Lafayette Long:
 2. Susan Elizabeth Long.
 3. Charles Long.
 4. George Long.
 5. Thomas John Long.
 6. Mary Emma Long—d. young.
 7. Sarah Annie Long.
7. Erastus W. Long—b. and d. Feb. 8, 1832.
8. Martha Antoinette Long—Austin, Tex.; b. near Forsyth, Ga., Feb. 17, 1834; d. Austin, Tex., Nov. 4, 1911; grad. 1851, Southern Female College, LaGrange, Ga.; Baptist; m. LaGrange, Jan. 1852, John Isaac Callaway (b. Feb. 8, 1828; d. Cuero, Tex., Sept. 12, 1897; clerk, Sec. State, Austin; s. of William Callaway of Troup Co., Ga.). Children:
 1. Sumner Battle Callaway—Batesville, Ark.; Baptist minister; b. La Grange, Ga., Dec. 19, 1852; d. Batesvillê, Ark., May 7, 1916; 1874, removed to Texas; 1876-82, practiced law; Priv. Sec. to Gov. Richard B. Hubbard of Tex.; pastor, Austin, Cuero, San Marcos, Tex., and Batesville, Ark.; m. 1st, Austin, Tex., Sept. 4, 1879, Susie Exall Chaplain, d. of Dr. Charles C. Chaplain of Austin; m. 2nd, June 1,

1898, Eliza Stephens Mitchell (b. London, Eng.; d. of James Mitchell of Ayr, Scotland, and Ann Stephens of Bohan, Aberdeenshire, Scotland).

Child of 2nd marriage of Sumner Battle Callaway:

1. Madge Callaway—Marion, Ark.; b. Austin, Tex., Apr. 18, 1899; B. M. 1922, Central College, Conway, Ark.; Baptist; m. Conway, Jan. 22, 1919, Leander Guy Woollard (b. Clarkedale, Dec. 14, 1899; s. of Drury Boyce Woollard and Annie Slaton). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Anne Woollard—b. Clarkedale, Ark., Sept. 25, 1923.
 2. Leander Guy Woollard II—b. Marion, Ark., Apr. 23, 1928.
2. Walter Pope Callaway—Houston, Tex.; mining engineer; b. LaGrange, Ga., Nov. 14, 1854; 1875-79, Texas Ranger; operated coal mines in Ala., Ark., Colo., N. Mex., Utah, and Calif.; Baptist; m. Austin, Tex., Mar. 18, 1879, Gilder Wright, d. of A. S. Wright. Child:
 1. Mary O'Bryan Callaway—Houston, Tex.; b. 1905; unmarried.
3. William Henry Callaway—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Sept. 17, 1857; Baptist; m. Austin, Tex., Oct. 15, 1879, Zenaida Smith (b. Richmond, Va., July 10, 1863; d. of Robert Bowlin Smith and Mary Taylor). Children:
 1. Lilian Callaway—Pine Bluff, Ark.; b. Austin, Tex., Mar. 1, 1881; Baptist; m. Mr. Holderness.
 2. Maidee Callaway—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Austin, Sept. 8, 1882; Baptist; m. Austin, Henry Washington Williams (b. West Point, Ga.; s. of Dr. H. W. and Elizabeth Williams). Child:
 1. Elizabeth Williams—d. young.
 3. Vera Callaway—Alhambra, Calif.; b. Austin, Tex., July 17, 1886; attended Univ. Nebr.; 1926, removed to Calif.; Episcopalian; m. Fort Worth, Tex., July 12, 1916, George Bruckner Goodspeed (b. Ypsilanti, Mich., Oct. 18, 1883; s. of Delbert Cramner Goodspeed and Henrietta Bruckner). No children.
 4. William Elmore Callaway—New York City; b. Austin, Tex., Apr. 1, 1888; Baptist.
4. John Isaac Callaway II—Austin, Tex.; b. near LaGrange, Ga., Aug. 28, 1859; d. Austin, Tex., Dec. 10, 1884; unmarried.
5. Mattie Louise Callaway—Austin, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Nov. 26, 1869; Baptist; m. Austin, Tex., Apr. 27, 1891, Dr. David Addison Lane (dentist; s. of A. E. Lane and Jennie Eppight). Children:
 1. Isaac Callaway Lane—b. Austin, Tex.; d. San Antonio, infant.
 2. Roy Callaway Lane—Austin, Tex.; interior decorator; b. Austin, Jan. 17, 1893.
 3. Joseph Callaway Lane—Wichita Falls, Tex.; Willard rep-

representative; b. Austin, Tex., Oct. 28, 1896; m. Augusta Birkman. Child:

1. Joseph Callaway Lane II.

4. John Callaway Lane—Wichita Falls, Tex.; Willard salesman; b. Austin, Tex.; m. Ethel Peter.

9. Marietta Angeline Long—Sherman, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Monroe Co., Ga., July 8, 1836; Baptist; m. Troup Co., Oct. 17, 1854, William Alexander Pullen (b. Giles Co., Tenn., Jan. 3, 1820; d. Sherman, Tex., June 4, 1880). Children:

1. Mary Belle Pullen—Sherman, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Sept. 20, 1855; ed. Southern Female College, LaGrange; Baptist; unmarried.

2. William Henry Pullen—b. LaGrange, Ga., Sept. 24, 1857; Baptist.

3. Charles D. Pullen—b. LaGrange, Ga., Sept. 21, 1859; d. LaGrange, Dec. 24, 1863.

4. Susan Battle Pullen—b. LaGrange, Ga., Sept. 24, 1861; d. LaGrange, Aug. 24, 1862.

5. Mattie Pope Pullen—Sherman, Tex.; teacher; b. LaGrange, Ga., Aug. 24, 1864; grad. Mary Nash College, Sherman; Principal Washington Ward School 35 yrs.; Baptist; unmarried.

6. Emma Leila Pullen—Sherman, Tex.; teacher; b. LaGrange, Ga., Apr. 18, 1867; ed. Mary Nash Inst., Sherman, Tex.; teacher Sherman pub. schools 40 yrs.; now Primary Supervisor Pub. Schools; Baptist; unmarried.

7. Marietta Pullen—Sherman, Tex.; mgr. ladies ready to wear dept.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Aug. 8, 1869; ed. Mary Nash Inst., Sherman, and Sam Houston State Normal, Huntsville, Tex.; taught 6 yrs., Bonham; Baptist; unmarried.

8. John Callaway Pullen—Breckenridge, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Oct. 18, 1872; Baptist.

10. Camilla Mildred Long—b. Dec. 2, 1838; m. Benjamin T. Cameron, s. of Thomas Cameron of Troup Co., Ga. Several children.

11. Emma Faucette Long—b. Oct. 1841; d. 1844.

TABLE 21

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM HENRY LONG II AND
SARAH MOTT WARTHEN TAYLOR

(See Table 20)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 10-1. WILLIAM HENRY LONG II—Lee Co., Ga.; planter; b. near Powelton, Apr. 22, 1822; d. in C. S. A., Tazewell, Tenn., Mar. 29, 1862; grad. 1840, Mercer Univ., Penfield, Ga.; read law, LaGrange, but later became planter; first Mayor of Cuthbert; 1861, organized Cuthbert Rifles; Capt. C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Monroe Co., Aug. 16, 1842, Sarah Mott Warthen Taylor (b. Jones Co., Aug. 20, 1824; d. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 17, 1906; d. of Job Taylor of Monroe Co., Ga.). Children:

1. Henry Lafayette Long—Leesburg, Ga.; lawyer; b. Monroe Co., Ga., June 26, 1843; d. Albany, June 15, 1928; C. S. A.; served Lee Co. as Commissioner, Ordinary, Senator in Ga. Legislature; Judge City Court, Leesburg, 20 yrs.; Baptist; m. Albany, Oct. 21, 1863, Marie Antoinette Ragan (b. Lee Co., June 16, 1845; d. of James Harvey Ragan and Ann Margaret Jordan). Children:

1. James Ragan Long—Leesburg, Ga.; lawyer; b. Lee Co., Aug. 12, 1864; A. B. 1889, Mercer Univ., Macon; 1890, admitted to bar; Baptist; m. Austell, Oct. 13, 1898, Walter Elizabeth Potter (b. Prattsburg, July 3, 1874; d. Leesburg, Sept. 28, 1907; d. of Lewis Potter of Conn. and Georgia Carter of Talbotton, Ga.). Children:

1. Walter Percy Long—Leesburg, Ga.; planter; b. Lee Co., Oct. 16, 1899; ed. Ga. Tech., Atlanta, and George Washington Univ., Washington, D. C.; U. S. Meteorological Service, Leesburg, Ga., Due West, S. C., and Washington, D. C.; Brazilian Meteorological Service, Rio de Janeiro; Baptist; m. Washington, D. C., Aug. 22, 1925, Lillian Frances Stanton (b. Washington, Sept. 8, 1899; d. of Francis Joseph Stanton and Mary Elizabeth Trueman). No children.
2. Mildred Elizabeth Long—b. Lee Co., Ga., Aug. 17, 1901; d. Lee Co., June 4, 1903.
3. James Ragan Long II—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Lee Co., Aug. 25, 1907; Methodist; unmarried.

2. Walter Percy Long—b. Lee Co., Ga., Dec. 3, 1865; d. Mar. 31, 1886.

3. Henry Lafayette Long II—Leesburg, Ga.; physician; b. Lee Co., Jan. 15, 1868; B. S. 1893, Ga. School Tech.; Professor Math. and Physics, Benedict Memorial School, Cedartown; M. D. 1899, College of Physicians and Surgeons, Atlanta; Baptist; m. Leesburg, Nov. 8, 1908, Bessie Ellen Trotter (b. Oct. 24, 1884; d. of John D. Trotter of Lyerly). Children:

1. Dorothy Bessie Long—b. Leesburg, Ga., July 14, 1909.
2. Henry Lafayette Long III—b. Leesburg, Ga., Nov. 14, 1912.
3. John Trotter Long—b. Leesburg, Ga., Aug. 15, 1925.

4. Lota Minda Long—b. Lee Co., Ga., Apr. 14, 1870; d. Feb. 13, 1880.
5. Edgar Taylor Long—Leesburg, Ga.; planter; b. Lee Co., Dec. 26, 1871; ed. Ga. School Tech.; Baptist; m. Smithville, July 26, 1899, Alice Clara Hays (b. Smithville, July 9, 1876; d. of Oliver Hays and Roxana Graves). Children:
 1. Alice Long—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Smithville, Mar. 21, 1901; ed. Bessie Tift College, Forsyth; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Rosalie Long—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Leesburg, Aug. 28, 1903; ed. Agnes Scott College, Decatur; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 3. Edgar Paul Long—Moultrie, Ga.; clerk; b. Smithville, Dec. 31, 1906; ed. Perkinson (Miss.) Agricultural School; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Charles Taylor Long—b. Leesburg, Ga., Nov. 22, 1909; student Mercer Univ., Macon; Baptist.
 5. James Calvin Long—b. Smithville, Ga., Apr. 11, 1912; d. Smithville, Jan. 19, 1919.
 6. Edgar Junior Long—b. Smithville, Ga., Oct. 22, 1916.
 7. Marie Louise Long—b. Leesburg, Ga., Feb. 26, 1922.
6. Son—b. Lee Co., Ga., Apr. 3, 1874; d. Lee Co., Apr. 9, 1874.
7. Annie Jordan Long—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Cuthbert, Aug. 18, 1875; ed. Gordon Inst., Barnesville; A. B. 1898, Cox College, College Park; Baptist; unmarried.
8. William Henry Long—Quitman, Ga.; lawyer and judge; b. Lee Co., Jan. 31, 1878; d. Quitman, Mar. 17, 1920; A. B. and LL. D., Mercer Univ., Macon; 1904-13, practiced law, Quitman; 1913-20, Judge City Court, Quitman; member Quitman City Bd. Education; Baptist; m. Quitman, Oct. 14, 1908, Martha Agnes Chapman, d. of Tallulah Catherine Hitch and Sheldon Madison Chapman (For descendants, see Table 19).
9. Daughter—b. Lee Co., Ga., Nov. 12, 1879; d. Lee Co., Mar. 15, 1880.
10. Francis Taylor Long—New York City; educator and journalist; b. Lee Co., Ga., Feb. 14, 1881; A. B. 1904, Mercer Univ., Macon; A. M. 1920, Univ. Ga., Athens; 1905-07, Instructor English, High School, Union Springs, Ala.; 1907-08, Instructor English, High School, Griffin, Ga.; 1908-09, reportorial staff, Atlanta Journal; 1909-10, Savannah Press; 1910-13, editor, Americus Times-Recorder; 1918-19, Phelps-Stokes Fellow, Univ. Ga.; 1915-24, Prof. English, Southern College, Lakeland, Fla., Baptist; unmarried.
11. Marie Antoinette Long—b. Lee Co., Ga., Jan. 14, 1886; d. Lee Co. Oct. 14, 1886.
12. Ila Long—b. Lee Co., Ga., Mar. 3, 1887; d. Lee Co., June 18, 1887.
13. Paul Long—b. Leesburg, Ga., Jan. 30, 1889; d. Leesburg, Sept. 14, 1891.
2. Mary Warthen Long—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Mar. 8, 1845; d. Americus, May 24, 1895; ed. Bethel College, Cuthbert, and Southern Female College. LaGrange; Baptist; m. Cuthbert, Jan. 1864, Thomas Merrill Callaway (b. Henry Co., 1839; d. Atlanta, Feb. 10, 1888; s. of Rev. William Anderson Callaway and Martha Pope). Children:

1. Eugene Charles Callaway—Atlanta, Ga.; manufacturer; b. Cuthbert, Oct. 26, 1864; in manufacturing business 25 yrs.; author "Harmony of the Last Week"; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Oct. 11, 1893, Elizabeth Johnson (b. Apr. 1873; d. Dec. 13, 1927; d. of Henry A. Johnson and Emmie Rawson). No children.
2. Helena Clifford Callaway—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Cuthbert, June 26, 1866; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Jan. 18, 1888, Frank Arthur Hooper (b. Rome, Oct. 20, 1866; B. A. and M. A. 1888, Mercer Univ., Macon; 1890-94, Solicitor Sumter Co.; 1897-1909, Solicitor Gen. South Western Circuit; Past Grand Chancellor Ga. K. P.; Phi Delta Theta). Children:
 1. Laurie Clarke Hooper—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Cuthbert, Dec. 19, 1888; ed. Washington Seminary, Atlanta; Christian; m. Atlanta, Aug. 31, 1928, Charles Napier DuBose (b. Decatur, Tex., Apr. 30, 1884; s. of Amos DuBose and Ella Napier).
 2. Mary Callaway Hooper—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Americus, July 19, 1900; d. Atlanta, Mar. 13, 1923; m. Gordon Baker.
 3. Christine Fort Hooper—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Americus, Mar. 8, 1893; ed. Atlanta Normal School and Washington Seminary, Atlanta, and Agnes Scott College, Decatur; Christian; m. Atlanta, Nov. 3, 1916, Henry Latimer Collier II (b. Atlanta, July 19, 1892; s. of Henry Latimer Collier and Antoinette Sheffield). Child:
 1. Henry Latimer Collier III—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 25, 1919.
 4. Frank Arthur Hooper II—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Americus, Apr. 21, 1895.
3. Samuel Clayton Callaway—Atlanta, Ga.; insurance; b. Cuthbert, Mar. 10, 1868; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Mar. 23, 1897, Allie Julia Shropshire (b. Atlanta; d. of Andrew Jackson Shropshire and Mary Alice Shepherd). Children:
 1. Andrew Shropshire Callaway—b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 7, 1898; d. Atlanta, Mar. 4, 1899.
 2. Clayton Callaway (daughter)—Toronto, Canada; b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 7, 1907; m. Dec. 7, 1926, Edgar Gordon Burton. Child:
 1. Mary Alice Burton—b. Toronto, Canada, May 5, 1928.
4. Mary Davis Callaway—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Newnan, July 11, 1872; grad. 1891, Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens; Baptist; m. West Point, Oct. 24, 1894, William Wilson Reid (b. Gort, Ireland, May 17, 1866; s. of John Reid and Ruth Wilson). Children:
 1. Ruth Reid—Baltimore, Md.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 2, 1895; grad. 1912, Washington Seminary, Atlanta, and 1914, Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Mar. 7, 1916, Olin Oglesby Ellis (b. Uvalde, Tex., Apr. 17, 1886; grad. 1908, U. S. Mil. Academy, West Point, N. Y.; Lieut. Col., World War, Staff Officer, A. E. F.; 1920, resigned from army to enter business; s. of Olinthus Ellis of Ky. and Sallie Grace Oglesby of La.). Children:

1. Suzanne Ellis—b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 15, 1917.
2. Olin Oglesby Ellis II—b. Baltimore, Md., July 22, 1924.
2. Mary Reid—Atlanta, Ga.; b. College Park, Dec. 21, 1902; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, and Maryland Art Inst.; unmarried.
5. Walter Pope Callaway—Atlanta, Ga.; real estate; b. Murray Co., July 16, 1877; Baptist; m. Anniston, Ala., May 29, 1902, Ivylyn Duggan, d. of Ivy Walker Duggan and Sallie Cone). Children:
 1. Sarah Cone Callaway—b. Anniston, Ala., Apr. 16, 1905; d. Anniston, May 3, 1907.
 2. Mary Long Callaway (twin of above)—Miami, Fla.; b. Anniston, Ala., Apr. 16, 1905; d. Atlanta, Ga., May 1, 1926; ed. Shorter College, Rome; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Thomas Merrill Callaway II—Greenville, Tenn.; broker; b. Sonora-ville, Ga., June 21, 1880; ed. Mercer Univ., Macon; Phi Delta Theta; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Nov. 25, 1903, Nellie Belle Shropshire (b. Atlanta; d. of Andrew Jackson Shropshire and Alice Shepherd). Child:
 1. Alice Callaway—Knoxville, Tenn.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 29, 1904; ed. Washington Seminary, Atlanta, and Hollins College, Va.; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Eugene Long—d. young.
1. William Henry Long III—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Nov. 18, 1848; d. Leesburg, Oct. 10, 1910; Baptist; m. 1st, Marshallville, Apr. 17, 1877, Emma Hargrove (b. Marshallville; d. Leesburg, Aug. 11, 1878; d. of J. S. and Mary Frances Hargrove); m. 2nd, LaGrange, Oct. 26, 1886, Mary Warthen (b. Greenville, Ala., Nov. 28, 1860; d. of James T. and Lydia Warthen). Children of 2nd marriage:
 1. Mary Long—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Leesburg, Dec. 25, 1888; Baptist; m. 1st, Leesburg, Mar. 10, 1912, Lucius Kimbrough (d. Aug. 13, 1918); m. 2nd, Leesburg, Sept. 27, 1919, W. H. Branch.
Child of 1st marriage of Mary Long:
 1. Juanita Kimbrough—b. July 2, 1913.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Mary Long:
 2. Harrison Branch—b. Sept. 29, 1920.
 3. Mary Clark Branch—b. Aug. 18, 1924.
2. William Henry Long IV—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Barnesville, Jan. 28, 1891; Baptist; m. Leesburg, Nov. 29, 1919, Eufa May Chappell (b. Plains, May 27, 1895). Children:
 1. William Hugh Long—b. Sept. 7, 1920.
 2. Arthur Chappell Long—b. Jan. 31, 1922.
3. Littleton Pitts Long—b. Barnesville, Ga., Dec. 16, 1892; d. Miami, Fla., Oct. 13, 1921; unmarried.
4. Cora Clifford Long—b. Leesburg, Ga., Aug. 31, 1895; d. Leesburg, May 20, 1897.
5. Evelyn Louise Long—Brundidge, Ala.; b. Leesburg, Ga., Dec. 22, 1897; Baptist; m. Leesburg, Aug. 19, 1924, William Tellis Mims (b. Clopton, Ala., Jan. 21, 1898; s. of John Berry Mims and Leila Marguerite Brannon). Child:

1. William Tellis Mims II—b. Louisville, Ky., Sept. 16, 1927.
6. Carl Long—Leesburg, Ga.; clerk; b. Leesburg, Sept. 22, 1899; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Arthur Rhodes Long—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Leesburg, Ga., Oct. 23, 1901; Baptist; m. Apr. 4, 1926, Willie Frances Taylor* (b. Raleigh, Tenn., May 18, 1904; d. of William Riley Taylor and Lula Anderson). Child:
 1. William Riley Long—b. July 8, 1927.
8. Sarah Frances Long—Leesburg, Ga.; b. Leesburg, Jan. 8, 1904; ed. Ga. Normal School, Athens; Baptist; m. Dawson, Oct. 23, 1927, Travis Braxton Israel (b. Ashburn, Mar. 4, 1904; s. of Emmett Clay Israel and Minnie Lenora Blackman).
5. Cora Long—d. aged 16 years.
6. Taylor Long—d. aged 22 years.
7. Emma Susan Long—d. aged 6 years.
8. Sarah Mott Long—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Lee Co., Apr. 30, 1858; grad. 1878, Furlow College, Americus; Baptist; m. Albany, Nov. 11, 1879, William Reid Taylor (b. Barnesville, May 28, 1854; d. Barnesville, Mar. 22, 1889; lawyer and City Solicitor, Barnesville; s. of Basil Manly Taylor and Mary Reid). Children:
 1. May Taylor—Atlanta, Ga.; teacher; b. Barnesville, Sept. 20, 1880; grad. 1896, Gordon Inst., Barnesville; grad. 1898 and B. S. 1928, Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; M. A. 1929, Emory Univ., Atlanta; summer sessions, Columbia Univ., New York City; Principal Williams St. School, Atlanta; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. William Reid Taylor II—Atlanta, Ga.; insurance; b. Barnesville, Feb. 7, 1882; grad. 1897, Gordon Inst., Barnesville; Charter Member Sigma Alpha; organizer, Vice-Pres. and Gen. Mgr., American Life and Annuity Co.; Baptist; m. Brunswick, July 20, 1908, Edna Hinson (b. Lumber City, Dec. 6, 1880; d. of Leonard Franklin Hinson and Laura Sykes). Children:
 1. William Reid Taylor III—b. Atlanta, Ga., May 6, 1909.
 2. Leonard Hinson Taylor—b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 30, 1912.
 3. Ethel Taylor—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Barnesville, Jan. 26, 1884; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Nov. 8, 1905, Floyd Childs Cooper (b. Forsyth, Nov. 20, 1882; s. of Walter J. Cooper and Carrie Childs). Child:
 1. Floyd Childs Cooper II—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, Apr. 5, 1907 (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); student Oglethorpe Univ., Atlanta; Theta Kappa Nu; The Blue Key; Pres. Debate Council, 1927-28; Scoutmaster, Troop 11.
 4. Frank Taylor (daughter)—Atlanta, Ga.; teacher; b. Barnesville, Jan. 12, 1887; A. B. 1928 and M. A. 1929, Oglethorpe Univ., Atlanta; teacher Jr. H. S., Atlanta; Baptist; unmarried.
 5. Henry Taylor—b. Barnesville, Ga., Mar. 1889; d. May 1891.
9. Frank Long—d. aged 21 years.

TABLE 22

DESCENDANTS OF SELINA COUNTESS BATTLE AND
ALBERT GEORGE BUNKLEY

(See Table 4)

J. 1. 2. 6. 3. 11. SELINA COUNTESS BATTLE—b. Ga., May 14, 1806; Baptist; m. 1st, Albert George Bunkley; m. 2nd, Richard Felton.

Children of 1st marriage of Selina Countess Battle:

1. William Henry Bunkley—Garden Valley, Tex.; b. LaGrange, Ga., Jan. 16, 1828; d. Garden Valley, Tex., Oct. 22, 1876; m. near Tyler, Tex., Nov. 7, 1854, Ann Hasseltine Judson Bledsoe (b. near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 22, 1838; d. Waxahachie, Tex., Oct. 5, 1916; Baptist; d. of John Stocks Bledsoe and Mary Anthony Carter; grandd. of Christopher Anthony Carter and Sarah Whitehead Battle. See Tables 11 and 13). Children:

1. Emma Countess Bunkley—Paris, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, Aug. 24, 1855; Baptist; m. Marshall, Dec. 6, 1876, Jesse Mercer Carter (b. Talbotton, Ga., Oct. 15, 1842; d. Sulphur Springs, Tex., June 15, 1918; s. of John Carter and Candace Ross). Children:

1. Ellen Countess Carter—Paris, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, Dec. 25, 1877; grad. music and art; Baptist; m. Dallas, July 18, 1906, Larkin Wade Skinner (b. Grandview, Tex., Aug. 14, 1875; s. of Walton Skinner and Annie Wade). Children:

1. Countess Lois Skinner—b. Dallas, Tex.
2. Jesse Walton Skinner—b. Dallas, Tex.
3. Wade Owen Skinner—b. Dallas, Tex.
4. Roy Paul Skinner—b. near Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 30, 1914.

2. Cecil Ross Carter (daughter)—Dallas, Tex.; music teacher; b. Wills Point, Jan. 23, 1878; d. Dallas, May 15, 1910; unmarried.

3. Roy Owen Carter—Dallas, Tex.; b. Wills Point, June 7, 1884; m. Dallas, 1907, Annie Kathleen Oxford (b. Dallas, May 12, 1884; d. of Mr. Oxford and Mary Norma Randle). Children:

1. Emma Dorothy Carter—b. Dallas, July 21, 1908.
2. Roy Oxford Carter—b. Dallas, 1912.

2. William Wayland Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; mechanic; b. Garden Valley, Jan. 1, 1857; d. Waxahachie, Feb. 23, 1927; Baptist; unmarried.

3. Charlie Lee Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, Oct. 10, 1859; unmarried.

4. Beatrice Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, July 31, 1861; Baptist; m. Waxahachie, Nov. 7, 1891, James Marshall Lee (b. Coatopa, Ala., Feb. 25, 1861; d. Bay City, Tex., Dec. 18, 1921; s. of John Lee and Mary Henson). No children.

5. Edwin Alfonso Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; miller; b. Garden Valley, June 14, 1863; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Camilla Belle Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; b. Garden Valley, Oct. 16, 1865; d. Waxahachie, Apr. 4, 1928; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Jesse Oswell Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; mechanic; b. Garden Valley, Mar. 31, 1868; Baptist; unmarried.
8. Anna Gertrude Bunkley—Waxahachie, Tex.; bookkeeper; b. Garden Valley, Aug. 22, 1870; Baptist; m. Waxahachie, Oct. 18, 1891, Oliver Body Huckabee (b. Ala., Nov. 13, 1860; d. Waxahachie, Tex., Jan. 2, 1900; s. of Rev. John Huckabee). Children:
 1. Walter Cochrane Huckabee—Waxahachie, Tex.; insurance; b. Waxahachie, Nov. 27, 1894; m. Waxahachie, Aug. 2, 1921, Nida Walston (b. Caldwell, July 12, 1896; d. of Thomas Walston and Lou Farquhar). Child:
 1. Bettye Jo Huckabee—b. Waxahachie, Tex., Oct. 19, 1923.
 2. Ruth Huckabee—Waxahachie, Tex.; b. Waxahachie, Oct. 14, 1896; A. B. Trinity Univ., Waxahachie; Baptist; m. Chaparra, Cuba, Aug. 15, 1922, Guy Drake (b. Columbus, O., Apr. 19, 1877). No children.
9. Horatio Long Bunkley—Breckenridge, Tex.; embalmer; b. Garden Valley, Oct. 20, 1872; ed. Tex. Bus. College, Austin, and Embalming School, Dallas; Baptist; m. Waxahachie, Oct. 18, 1899, Catherine Dirmeyer Leigh (b. Jefferson, Jan. 30, 1876; d. of William Lemuel Peters Leigh and Hannah Maria Dirmeyer). Children:
 1. Horatio Leigh Bunkley—Ranger, Tex.; salesman; b. Waxahachie, June 29, 1900; Baptist; m. Waxahachie, Feb. 28, 1920, Tempie Anne Morris (b. Ike, Tex., Mar. 14, 1899; d. of William Thomas Morris and Tempie Anne Josephine Cole). Children:
 1. Horatio Leigh Bunkley II—b. Waxahachie, Tex., July 4, 1921.
 2. Thomas Hilmer Bunkley—b. Ranger, Tex., Sept. 6, 1922.
 3. Catherine Josephine Bunkley—b. Breckenridge, Tex., Aug. 24, 1924.
 4. Robert Wayland Bunkley—b. Breckenridge, Tex., Sept. 3, 1925.
 5. Marjorie Nell Bunkley—b. Ranger, Tex., June 25, 1927.
 2. William Henry Bunkley—Breckenridge, Tex.; gas operator; b. Waxahachie, May 1, 1902; Baptist; m. Waxahachie, Sept. 7, 1921, Annie Leona Ashton (b. Italy, Tex., Apr. 10, 1904; d. of Van Buren Ashton and Betty Loyd). Children:
 1. William Henry Bunkley II—b. Italy, Tex., Aug. 19, 1922.
 2. Charles Elwin Bunkley—b. Breckenridge, Tex., Apr. 13, 1924.

3. Mary Louise Bunkley—Eastland, Tex.; b. Waxahachie, Mar. 25, 1905; Baptist; m. Eastland, July 20, 1924, Horace McMahan Condley (b. Pulaski, Tenn., Oct. 6, 1902; s. of Alonzo Condley and Grace Edwards). No children.
4. Catherine Berneice Bunkley—Breckenridge, Tex.; b. Waxahachie, Oct. 19, 1909; Baptist.
5. Frances Elizabeth Bunkley—b. Waxahachie, Tex., Mar. 25, 1912; Baptist.
6. Sterling Bledsoe Bunkley—b. Waxahachie, Tex., Dec. 28, 1914.
7. Charles Edgar Bunkley—b. Waxahachie, Tex., Nov. 14, 1919.
10. William Henry Bunkley—b. Garden Valley, Tex., Mar. 15, 1875; d. Garden Valley, Mar. 26, 1875.
2. Jesse Bunkley—Garden Valley, Tex., b. LaGrange, Ga.; d. Garden Valley, Tex., July 1864; m. Ala., Susan Pressley. Children:
 1. Selina Bunkley—d. Ala., aged 18.
 2. Jessie Bunkley—d. Ala., aged 16.
 3. Elizabeth Bunkley—d. Ala., young.

TABLE 23

DESCENDANTS OF MARY BATTLE AND WILLIAM RABUN

(See Table 2)

J. 1. 2. 6. 10. MARY BATTLE—Sparta, Ga.; b. Nansemond Co., Va., Dec. 12, 1774; d. Dec. 8, 1842; m. Nov. 21, 1793, William Rabun (b. Halifax Co., N. C., Apr. 8, 1771; d. while Governor of Ga., Milledgeville, Oct. 24, 1819; removed 1785 to Wilkes Co., thence 1786 to Hancock Co.; served Ga. Legislature 18 yrs.; 1817-19, Governor; Baptist; s. of Matthew Rabun¹ and Sarah Warren). Children:

1. Martha Battle Rabun—b. Sept. 8, 1794; d. Jan. 19, 1854; m. Feb. 23, 1815, Jesse Brown Battle, s. of William Sumner Battle and Sarah Whitehead (For descendants, see Table 9).
2. John Rabun—b. Feb. 24, 1797; d. Jan. 1801.
3. Susanna Faucette Rabun—b. Nov. 24, 1798; m. Dec. 22, 1818, William Stevens. Children:
 1. Rabun Stevens—Col. C. S. A.; removed to La.
 2. Sallie Stevens—Macon, Ga.
 3. Susan Stevens—Macon, Ga.
4. William Rabun II—b. Sept. 1, 1800; d. Oct. 4, 1804.
5. Sallie Warren Rabun—b. Jan. 15, 1802; d. Oct. 1804.
6. Elizabeth Biggers Rabun—Thomaston, Ga.; b. Hancock Co., Nov. 22, 1803; d. Thomaston, Apr. 17, 1838; Methodist; m. Oct. 11, 1820, William Low (b. Wilkes Co., Dec. 26, 1791; d. Thomaston, July 31, 1862). Children:
 1. James Rabun Low—Thomaston, Ga.; lawyer; b. Thomaston, Nov. 27, 1821; d. Thomaston, Aug. 23, 1846; unmarried.
 2. John William Low—Thomaston, Ga.; lawyer; b. Thomaston, Sept. 29, 1829; d. Thomaston, Oct. 8, 1852; m. Jane Dixon.
 3. Emma Rabun Low—Hamilton, Ga.; b. Thomaston, July 3, 1836; d. Hamilton, May 11, 1897; Methodist; m. Thomaston, Benjamin Henry Lowe II (b. Harris Co., Nov. 20, 1835; d. Hamilton, Nov. 19, 1893; s. of Benjamin Henry and Mary Lowe). Children:
 1. Mollie Estelle Lowe—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Thomaston, Aug. 15, 1856; m. Mar. 12, 1891, Roland Alburtis Russell (b. Muscogee Co., June 7, 1844; d. Hamilton, Mar. 24, 1905; s. of William R. and Mary Russell). Children:
 1. Rabun Alburtis Russell—Atlanta, Ga.; salesman; b. Hamilton, Feb. 24, 1892; m. Atlanta, 1919, Ruth O'Shields. Child:
 1. Lillian Estelle Russell—b. Atlanta, Ga.
 2. Clyde Lowe Russell—Atlanta, Ga.; salesman; b. Hamilton, Jan. 8, 1895; m. Atlanta, Freida Burkett. No children.

¹Matthew Rabun—b. Halifax Co., N. C., May 15, 1744; d. Halifax Co., N. C., May 19, 1819.

2. Emma Lowe—b. Thomaston, Ga., July 7, 1858; d. Thomaston, Sept. 2, 1862.
3. William Anderson Lowe—b. Thomaston, Ga., Oct. 11, 1860; d. Thomaston, 1860.
4. Mariah Lavinia Lowe—b. Thomaston, July 2, 1862; d. Thomaston, Mar. 21, 1863.
5. James Rabun Lowe—Atlanta, Ga.; head rate clerk, Motor Vehicle Dept.; b. Thomaston, Aug. 27, 1872; 1913-27, Dept. Agriculture, Atlanta; 1927- , Motor Vehicle Dept.; Food Administrator, Harris Co., World War; unmarried.
7. Mary Battle Rabun—b. Powelton, Ga., Nov. 5, 1805; d. Atlanta, Aug. 1871; m. Jan. 8, 1822, Dr. Larkin Bass (b. Warren Co., 1795; d. Thomaston, Nov. 3, 1833). Children:
 1. Mary William Bass—m. Silas M. Blanchard.
 2. Maria Jane Bass—b. 1824; d. Oct. 11, 1830.
 3. Julia Louise Bass—m. Thomas S. Powell. No children.
 4. Charles Henry Bass—Milledgeville, Ga.; physician (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Sparta, Feb. 3, 1830; d. Nov. 12, 1872; M. D. Ga. Medical College, Augusta; 1856-72, Asst. Physician, State Sanitarium for Insane; Art. Co., C. S. A.; m. Milledgeville, Aug. 10, 1858, Martha Crowder Græen (b. Milledgeville, Nov. 20, 1836; d. Abbeville, Mar. 25, 1925; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; grad. Masonic College, Covington; charter member Phi Mu; invited by Masons to meeting of Grand Lodge of Ga. and presented with her son's Grand Master's Jewel, being the only woman ever thus honored; d. of Dr. Thomas Fitzgerald Green, Supt. and Resident Physician for 36 yrs., State Sanitarium for Insane, and Adeline Eliza Crowder). Children:
 1. Addie Green Bass—Abbeville, Ga.; unmarried.
 2. Mary Rabun Bass—Abbeville, Ga.; m. Clarkesville, Dec. 30, 1902, Hal Lawson, s. of John Davenport Lawson and Mary Oswell Holley. No children.
 3. Martha Crowder Bass—Abbeville, Ga.; d. Abbeville, Mar. 31, 1914; unmarried.
 4. Charles Larkin Bass—Atlanta, Ga.; director Welfare Work, Masons (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Baldwin Co.; member Legislature from Habersham Co.; 1905, joined ministry, serving pastorates at Blue Ridge and Mount Vernon; Welfare Agent, Southern Ry., 12 yrs.; Y. M. C. A. work overseas, World War; 1923- , Director, Welfare Work, Masons of Ga.; 1919-21, Grand Master, Grand Lodge of Ga.; Illustrious Grand Master of Grand Council, Royal and Select Masters; Knight Templar; Prophet, Mystic Shrine, Atlanta, 9 yrs.; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Julia Louisa Bass—Abbeville, Ga.; unmarried.
8. John William Rabun—Savannah, Ga.; cotton merchant; b. Sparta, Aug. 23, 1807; d. Savannah, Aug. 7, 1866; Brig. Gen. 2nd Brigade, 2nd Div., Ga. Militia; 1860-66, Commander Ga. Military Guard; served Confederacy handling supplies at Savannah; m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1828, Harriet A. Haygood; m. 2nd, July 11, 1843, Eusebia E. Boyd; m. 3rd, Savannah, Apr. 7, 1853, Eliza Chappell

Quantock¹ (b. Somersetshire, Eng., Feb. 13, 1834; d. Scarboro, Ga., Oct. 17, 1896; d. of James Quantock and Harriet Chappell).

Children of 1st marriage of John William Rabun:

1. Julia Maria Rabun—b. Dec. 24, 1828; m. Nov. 28, 1850, Isaac A. Wood. Children:
 1. Rabun Wood.
 2. Hansford Wood.
2. Charles James Rabun—b. July 1, 1831; d. Apr. 16, 1832.
3. Mary Ann Rabun—b. Oct. 30, 1834; d. Nov. 12, 1854.

Children of 2nd marriage of John William Rabun:

4. Matthew Rabun—b. Apr. 19, 1844; d. Oct. 24, 1848.
5. Emma Rabun—b. Nov. 25, 1845; d. June 1878; m. May 8, 1866, William F. Chaplain. Children:
 1. Clarence Chaplain.
 2. William Rabun Chaplain.
6. William Swift Rabun—b. Nov. 13, 1846; d. Oct. 2, 1848.
7. Eusebia Susan Rabun—b. Feb. 6, 1848; m. Dec. 7, 1865, Adolphus Ambrose Wood, s. of Isaac A. Wood (above). Children:
 1. Mattie Wood—m. Eugene Roberts.
 2. Julia Wood.
8. Matthew William Rabun—b. Jan. 26, 1852; d. 1873.

Children of 3rd marriage of John William Rabun:

9. Harriet Chappell Rabun—b. Feb. 25, 1854; d. July 28, 1854.
10. John William Rabun II—Guyton, Ga.; b. Savannah, May 29, 1855; d. Guyton, Aug. 15, 1902; m. May 12, 1879, H. Frances White (b. Savannah, Ga., Apr. 27, 1860). Children:
 1. Lila May Rabun—Savannah, Ga.; b. Savannah, Feb. 9, 1880; m. Savannah, Aug. 21, 1911, Harvey L. Fell (b. Talbotton, Nov. 15, 1872). Child:
 1. Harvey L. Fell II—b. Savannah, Ga., Nov. 10, 1914.
 2. Mary Estelle Rabun—b. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 24, 1884; d. Savannah, Aug. 1885.
 3. Beulah H. Rabun—Augusta, Ga.; b. Mar. 13, 1888; m. Austin Daniel. Child:
 1. Austin Daniel II—d.
 4. Louette Rabun—Savannah, Ga.; b. Savannah, Jan. 19, 1892; unmarried.
 5. Wilhelmina Rabun—Savannah, Ga.; b. Guyton, Nov. 7, 1898; m. Savannah, Nov. 27, 1920, M. L. Vannerson. Children:
 1. Frances Rabun Vannerson—b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 15, 1921.
 2. Jessie Crump Vannerson—b. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 17, 1923.

¹After the death of J. W. Rabun, she married Capt. Warren R. Wood, nephew of Isaac A. Wood. They had two children: Hattie, who m. Geo. T. Christian of Atlanta, and Bessie, who m. Charles A. Lanier of Athens, Ga.

11. Anna Fulwood Rabun—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Savannah, Ga., July 26, 1858; m. Scarboro, Sept. 24, 1878, Walter Harris Ketchum (b. Wilmington, N. C., Sept. 1, 1851; d. Savannah, Ga., Mar. 7, 1918; s. of Jonathan and Clementina Ketchum). Children:
 1. Nell Anna Ketchum—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Savannah, Ga., Sept. 15, 1881; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Walter Harris Ketchum II—Hawkinsville, Ga.; minister; b. Savannah, Dec. 30, 1886; member South Ga. Methodist Conference; m. Dublin, June 16, 1909, Cora Wood. Children:
 1. Walter Harris Ketchum III—b. Dublin, Ga., Dec. 4, 1910.
 2. Clarence Wood Ketchum—b. Jeffersonville, Ga., Apr. 20, 1915.
 3. Clarence Harley Ketchum—Savannah, Ga.; b. Atlanta, Feb. 9, 1890; Methodist; m. Savannah, Apr. 6, 1918, Mary Abbie Ellis (b. S. C., May 3, 1894). No children.
 4. William Rabun Ketchum—Jacksonville, Fla.; shipping business; b. Athens, Ga., Aug. 28, 1898; B. B. A. Univ. Washington, Seattle; Ensign in Navy, World War; Presbyterian; m. June 29, 1929, Barbara Stark (b. June 19, 1901; d. of Charles Marion Stark and Jane McGiffin).
12. Eliza Warren Rabun—Albuquerque, N. Mex.; b. Savannah, Ga., Mar. 17, 1861; ed. Scarboro Academy; Congregationalist; m. Evanston, Ill., Mar. 31, 1886, William Robertson Harley (b. Glasgow, Scotland, July 8, 1861; d. Minneapolis, Minn., Jan. 10, 1929; Sec. "Soo" Line; s. of William Harley and Euphemia Pollock). Children:
 1. Effie Rabun Harley—Ashland, Wis.; b. Milwaukee, June 6, 1887; ed. pub. schools and Milwaukee-Downer College, Milwaukee; A. B. 1909, Univ. Chicago; taught in high schools, Delavan and Sturgeon Bay, Wis., before marriage; Congregationalist; m. Des Moines, Iowa, Aug. 14, 1913, George Ainslee Bassford (b. Sturgeon Bay, Wis., Aug. 19, 1886; grad. 1905, Sturgeon Bay H. S.; 1909, Milwaukee State Teachers College; Ph. B. 1917, Univ. Wis.; M. A. 1922, Univ. Chicago; now Principal Ashland H. S.; s. of George Everett Bassford and Eliza Halverson). Child:
 1. Elizabeth Jane Rabun Bassford—b. Janesville, Wis., Oct. 29, 1919.
 2. Madge Quantock Harley—Morristown, N. J.; b. Milwaukee, Wis., Oct. 31, 1889; grad. Hyde Park H. S., Chicago; Methodist; m. New York City, June 21, 1919, Raymond Pearce Heath (b. Staten Island, N. Y., May 24, 1887; M. E. 1911, Cornell Univ., Ithaca, N. Y.; safety engineer, Marsh and McLennan Ins. Co., New York; s. of Charles Frederick Heath and Lorena Van Name Pearce). Children:
 1. Robert Harley Heath—b. Morristown, N. J., Mar. 27, 1920.

2. Raymond Pearce Heath II—b. Morristown, N. J., June 3, 1926.
3. William Pollock Harley—Albuquerque, N. Mex.; retail lumber; b. Chicago, Ill., Sept. 9, 1891; B. S. F. 1915, Iowa A. and M. College, Ames; Sept. 1919-May 1925, forester Indian service, Dulce, N. Mex.; Forestry Div., World War; Congregationalist; m. Albuquerque, N. Mex., Nov. 10, 1920, Alma Baldrige (b. Albuquerque, Nov. 1, 1895; d. of Joseph Coulter Baldrige and Clara Josephine Finley). Children:
 1. Joseph Baldrige Harley—b. Dulce, N. Mex., July 10, 1922.
 2. William Pollock Harley II—b. Albuquerque, N. Mex., Nov. 9, 1927.
4. Marion Jean Harley—Albuquerque, N. Mex.; b. Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 13, 1898; ed. pub. schools, Des Moines, Iowa; Protestant; m. Minneapolis, Minn., Dec. 2, 1922, Seymour Scott Thurber (b. Peoria, Ill., May 21, 1894; killed in airplane accident, Minneapolis, Minn., June 20, 1929; s. of Miles Strickland Thurber and Sarah Whiteside Hurst). Children:
 1. Jean Harley Thurber—b. Minneapolis, Minn., Oct. 24, 1923.
 2. Seymour Scott Thurber II—b. Minneapolis, Minn., Feb. 15, 1926.
13. Mollie Helen Rabun—Athens, Ga.; b. Scarboro, Apr. 23, 1863; d. Athens, Mar. 2, 1910; m. Scarboro, June 1883, James Alexander Fulcher (d. Athens). Children:
 1. Nina Rabun Fulcher—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Scarboro, Ga., Apr. 4, 1886; m. Athens, June 2, 1909, Cicero Alonzo Blasingame (b. Monroe, Aug. 9, 1877; s. of Cicero Powell Blasingame and Mary Marable). Children:
 1. Nell Blasingame—b. Athens, Ga., Dec. 30, 1910.
 2. Theda Bess Blasingame—b. Athens, Ga., Aug. 26, 1916.
 3. Nina B. Blasingame—b. Athens, Ga., Dec. 12, 1918.
 2. Robert Fulcher—b. Scarboro, Ga., Feb. 17, 1888; d. Statesboro, May 1905.
 3. Dorothy Fulcher—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Athens, Ga., July 9, 1907; Methodist; m. Aug. 31, 1929, E. T. Schweikart.
9. Maria Ellender C. Rabun—b. Apr. 13, 1810; m. 1st, Oct. 28, 1830, William Pulaski Cato (b. Jan. 19, 1801; bro. of James W. Cato, below); m. 2nd, Feb. 28, 1837, Paschal H. Wooten.
Children of 1st marriage of Maria Ellender C. Rabun:
 1. William Pulaski Green Cato—b. Aug. 5, 1831 (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); d. Charleston, S. C., from exposure while serving as private, 46th Ga. Regt., C. S. A.; m. Kittie Harris of Fort Valley, d. of James Harris and Sarah Andrews. Child:

1. Kittie Will Cato—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Lee Co., Sept. 20, 1860; m. Thomasville, Apr. 22, 1885, James Hayes Everitt (d. Texas, 1898). Child:
 1. Henri Andrews Cato (daughter; took surname of mother)—Atlanta, Ga.; Presbyterian; m. Joseph Crawford Robertson. Child:
 1. W. Craig Robertson—b. Oct. 15, 1915.
 2. James Franklin Cato—Plains, Ga.; physician; b. Nov. 4, 1833; d. Aug. 28, 1910; M. D. Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; m. Preston, Ga., Nov. 20, 1856, Mary E. Shepherd (b. Dec. 8, 1835; d. Dec. 14, 1891). Children:
 1. Willie Tallulah Cato—Plains, Ga.; b. Aug. 21, 1857; d. Sept. 1916; m. M. L. Hudson. No children.
 2. Robert Eugene Cato—Americus, Ga.; physician; b. Preston, Nov. 19, 1860; d. Americus, Nov. 26, 1917; A. B. 1883, Mercer Univ., Macon; M. D. 1886, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; Methodist; m. Preston, Ga., Dec. 6, 1888, Nannie Myers (b. Schley Co., Apr. 8, 1863; d. of William Parks Myers and Martha Ann Threlkeld). Children:
 1. Ada May Cato—b. Americus, Ga., Aug. 16, 1892; d. Americus, June 27, 1894.
 2. Robert Eugene Cato II—St. Petersburg, Fla.; real estate; b. Americus, Apr. 15, 1897; grad. 1915, Ga. Military Acad., Atlanta; Methodist; m. Americus, Dec. 27, 1917, Annie Singer (b. Lumpkin, Feb. 19, 1886; d. of S. Fred Singer and Annie Hightower). Children:
 1. Robert Eugene Cato III—b. Americus, Ga., Jan. 17, 1923.
 2. John Singer Cato—b. Americus, Ga., Aug. 7, 1926.
 3. Frank Lee Cato—Leslie, Ga.; physician; grad. Mercer Univ., Macon; M. D., Jefferson Med. College, Philadelphia; m. May McGough. Child:
 1. Frank Lee Cato II—New Orleans, La.; physician; M. D. Tulane Univ., New Orleans.
 4. Mary Pauline Cato—Thomaston, Ga.; m. Dr. Harvey Black. Children:
 1. Mary Will Black—d. 1918; unmarried.
 2. Kathleen Black—Atlanta, Ga.; m. D. P. Welchel.
 5. John Pulaski Cato—Americus, Ga.; m. Jessie Green.
 6. George Cato—b. Apr. 2, 1871; d. Feb. 21, 1898.
 7. Florence Cato—b. July 22, 1878; d. Mar. 2, 1882.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Maria Ellender C. Rabun:
3. Collin Harrison Wooten—b. Feb. 12, 1838; d. 1891.
 4. Ann Amanda Wooten—b. Aug. 26, 1840; d. 1904; m. 1st, Dr. Paris; m. 2nd, J. W. Ford. No children.
 5. Mary Eusebia Wooten—Sumter Co., Ga.; teacher; b. Sept. 25, 1843; d. May 5, 1908; unmarried.

6. Maria Eugenia Wooten—Sumter Co., Ga.; teacher; b. Oct. 19, 1846; d. Aug. 1892; unmarried.
7. Alfred Halcomb Wooten—b. Jan. 10, 1850; d. Oct. 3, 1853.
10. Amanda Louise Rabun—Bottsford, Ga.; b. Nov. 27, 1811; m. Dec. 15, 1829, Dr. James W. Cato. Child:
 1. John William Rabun Cato—Jackson, Miss.; physician and surgeon; served as surgeon, Union Army; married twice.

TABLE 24

DESCENDANTS OF LAZARUS BATTLE AND (1) MISS COOK,
(2) MRS. MARGARET (PORTER) FANNIN
(See Table 2)

J. 1. 2. 6. 11. LAZARUS BATTLE—Madison, Ga.; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., July 4, 1777; d. Ga., July 26, 1824; representative in Legislature from Baldwin Co.; Baptist; m. 1st, Miss Cook of S. C.; m. 2nd, May 6, 1818, Mrs. Margaret (Porter) Fannin (b. Jan. 7, 1791; d. Dec. 24, 1830; d. of Oliver and Margaret Porter).
Child of 1st marriage of Lazarus Battle:

1. Martha Battle—b. Sept. 29, 1802; m. Apr. 12, 1819, Dr. John Green Gilbert, who first married Amelia Battle, d. of Demsey Battle and Jane Andrews (See Table 73). Child:

1. William Milton Gilbert—b. Apr. 19, 1820.

Children of 2nd marriage of Lazarus Battle:

2. Oliver Lazarus Battle—Waco, Tex.; planter (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Morgan Co., Ga., Mar. 2, 1819; d. Waco, Tex., Mar. 5, 1886; grad. 1838, Univ. Va.; representative in Ga. Legislature from Baldwin Co.; 1854, removed to Wharton Co., Tex.; Baptist; m. Wilkes Co., Ga., July 17, 1838, Martha Sappington Irwin (b. Wilkes Co., July 26, 1821; d. Waco, Tex., Dec. 18, 1908; d. of Isaiah Tucker Irwin and Isabella Bankston; sister of Dr. Charles M. Irwin, who m. Harriet A. Battle, d. of Reuben Taylor Battle and Bethia Alexander. See Table 25). Children:

1. Reuben Porter Battle—b. Wilkes Co., Ga., June 19, 1839; d. Wilkes Co., July 17, 1839.
 2. Charles Irwin Battle—Waco, Tex.; b. Wilkes Co., Ga., Jan. 12, 1842; d. Waco, Tex., 1902; ed. Univ. Va.; went to Harper's Ferry with company of students, afterwards joining Irwin's Artillery; Baptist; m. Wharton Co., Tex., Nov. 29, 1865, Letitia Nisbet Walker (b. July 31, 1843; d. Madison, Ga.; d. of Zeno Walker). Children:
 1. Margaret Battle—b. and d. Wharton Co., Tex., 1868.
 2. Mary Isabella Battle—b. Wharton Co., Tex., June 13, 1870; d. Wharton Co., 1873.
 3. Mattie Lou Battle—b. Waco, Tex., Sept. 11, 1871; d. Waco, Nov. 11, 1873.
 4. Eliza Battle—b. Waco, Tex., Apr. 29, 1873; d. Wharton Co., 1875.
 3. Eliza Walker Battle—Eagle Lake, Tex.; b. Washington, Ga., June 7, 1844; d. Eagle Lake, Tex., Sept. 8, 1884; m. Galveston, Jan. 2, 1868, John Fielding Ficklen II (b. Washington, Ga., 1842; d. Eagle Lake, Tex., July 3, 1900; s. of Dr. John Fielding Ficklen). Children:
 1. Mattie Irwin Ficklen—b. Eagle Lake, Tex., Apr. 21, 1869; d. Waco, 1873.
 2. John Fielding Ficklen III—b. Waco, Tex., Apr. 8, 1873.
 3. Irwin Ficklen—b. Eagle Lake, Tex., 1875; d. Waco, 1904.

4. John Tucker Battle—Waco, Tex.; real estate; b. Washington, Ga., Aug. 20, 1846; d. Dallas, Tex., Apr. 21, 1928; ed. Univ. Va.; went with company of students to Harper's Ferry, afterwards joining Co. C, 11th Ga. Artillery (Irwin's Artillery); Sec. Bd. Trustees, Baylor Univ., Waco; Baptist Deacon; m. Washington, Ga., Sept. 29, 1868, Mary Rosalie Waddey (b. Washington, Feb. 17, 1848; d. Dallas, Tex., May 11, 1923). Children:
 1. Mattie Lou Battle—b. July 4, 1869; d. Sept. 25, 1870.
 2. Oliver Lawrence Battle—Waco, Tex.; b. Mar. 2, 1871; d. Waco, Aug. 25, 1921; m. Young Harrington Hamilton. Children:
 1. Rosalie Waddey Battle—Dallas, Tex.; b. Waco, Jan. 6, 1908; m. Dallas, June 3, 1928, James Frank Montgomery II (b. Aug. 8, 1905; s. of James Frank Montgomery and E. B. Johnson).
 2. John Tucker Battle.
 3. Mary Helen Battle.
 3. Waddey Wingfield Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. April 2, 1877; ed. Univ. Tex., Austin, and Univ. Chicago; m. Maude Burgan. Several children.
 4. Mary Belle Battle—Midland, Tex.; b. Waco, May 26, 1887; Presbyterian; m. Dallas, June 19, 1913, C. Edwin McCool. No children.
5. Mary Isabella Battle—Waco, Tex.; b. Washington, Ga., July 20, 1848; d. Waco, Tex., Nov. 27, 1925; m. Waco, Mar. 2, 1886, John Fielding Ficklen II (who married first her elder sister, Eliza Walker Battle). No children.
6. Anne Porter Battle—Waco, Tex.; b. Wharton Co., Oct. 3, 1863; grad. 1881, Baylor Univ., Waco; Baptist; m. Waco, Apr. 25, 1893, William Howell Wood (b. Springville, Ala., Apr. 14, 1863; s. of Jacob Ross Wood and Elizabeth Buchanan). Children:
 1. Mary Belle Wood—Falfurrias, Tex.; b. Waco, Apr. 3, 1894; ed. Baylor Univ., Waco, specializing in piano; Baptist; m. Waco, Nov. 21, 1916, Thomas Roy Bennett (b. Florence, Sept. 22, 1893; Vice-Pres. First Nat. Bank, Falfurrias; s. of Henry Marshall Bennett and Anna Louise Whittenburg). Children:
 1. Thomas Roy Bennett II—b. Dilley, Tex., Oct. 31, 1917.
 2. Annie Louise Bennett—b. Waco, Tex., June 8, 1920.
 3. Marie Bennett—b. Waco, Tex., Mar. 30, 1923.
 2. William Howell Wood II—Austin, Tex.; head Div. Tests and Materials, State Highway Dept.; b. Waco, Nov. 17, 1896; C. E. Univ. Tex.; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Ross Wood—Wellesley Hills, Mass.; b. Waco, Tex., Jan. 27, 1899; grad. 1930, Mass. Inst. Tech., Boston; served 4 yrs. Radio Naval Reserve; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Alice Wood—Cuero, Tex.; b. Waco, Jan. 17, 1902; ed. Baylor Univ., Waco; Baptist; m. Oct. 1, 1923, Stilwell Morris

Melton; s. of John Thomas and Nancy Carolyn Melton.
Children:

1. Stilwell Morris Melton II—b. Oct. 5, 1924.
2. William Howell Melton—b. Nov. 27, 1926.
5. John Fielding Wood—Waco, Tex.; b. Waco, June 16, 1906;
grad. 1930, Tex. A. and M.; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Margarett Ann Battle—b. Jan. 19, 1823; d. Sept. 10, 1830.

TABLE 25

DESCENDANTS OF REUBEN TAYLOR BATTLE AND BETHIA ALEXANDER

(See Table 2)

J. 1. 2. 6. 13. REUBEN TAYLOR BATTLE—Powelton, Ga.; planter (See abstract of will, Chap. V); b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 10, 1784; d. Powelton, Ga., Dec. 6, 1849; contributed liberally of his means toward the founding of schools at Powelton, then noted as a seat of learning; Baptist Deacon; m. Jan. 23, 1805, Bethia Alexander (b. Greene Co., June 5, 1788; d. Hancock Co., Feb. 1855; d. of Capt. James Alexander and Tabitha Wooten). Children:

1. Amanda Malvina Fitzallen Battle—b. Nov. 2, 1805; m. Judge Eugenius Aristides Nisbet (For descendants, see Table 26).
2. Harriet Ellen Andrews Battle—Maysville, Ga.; b. Hancock Co., Aug. 20, 1817; d. Maysville, Jan. 19, 1886; Baptist; m. Powelton, Nov. 11, 1834, Dr. Charles Mercer Irwin (b. Nov. 11, 1813; d. Atlanta, Feb. 23, 1893; Baptist minister; s. of Isaiah Tucker Irwin and Isabella Bankston). Children:
 1. Reuben Battle Irwin—b. Aug. 20, 1835; d. Hancock Co., Ga., Feb. 1837.
 2. Mary Isabella Irwin—Eufaula, Ala.; b. Powelton, Ga., Mar. 12, 1846; d. Eufaula, Ala., 1923; ed. Branham's Seminary, Macon, Ga.; Baptist; m. Leesburg, Aug. 2, 1864, Dr. Morton Bryan Wharton (b. Orange Co., Va., Apr. 5, 1839; d. Atlanta, Ga., July 20, 1908; A. B. 1861, Richmond College, Va.; D. D. 1875, Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.; LL. D. 1906, Univ. Ala.; 1881-83, U. S. Consul, Sonneberg, Germany; pastor Baptist Churches, Eufaula, Ala., Louisville, Ky., Augusta, Ga., Norfolk, Va., Montgomery, Ala., and Baltimore, Md.; author: *European Notes*, 1884; *Famous Women of the Old Testament*, 1889; *Famous Women of the New Testament*, 1890; *Pictures from a Pastorium*, 1898; *Famous Men of the Old Testament*; *Sacred Songs to Popular Airs*, 1904; s. of Malcolm H. Wharton and Susan Robert Colvin). Children:
 1. Charles Irwin Wharton—b. Macon, Ga., Jan. 26, 1866; d. Amherst, C. H., Va., July 1866.
 2. Harriet Grace Wharton—Eufaula, Ala.; b. Eufaula, June 23, 1867; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon, Ga.; member Philomathean Society; education completed in Germany during father's term of office as U. S. Consul; Baptist; m. Macon, Ga., June 16, 1884, John McDowell Moore (b. Decatur, Mar. 13, 1864; d. Atlanta, Nov. 4, 1904; s. of William Adolphus Moore and Euphemia Elizabeth Barry). Children:
 1. Wharton Adolphus Moore—b. Atlanta, Ga., May 7, 1885; d. 1916.
 2. Elizabeth Irwin Moore—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Atlanta, Sept. 23, 1886; m. Oct. 13, 1904, J. S. Mitchell II.

3. May Belle Moore—b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 11, 1888; d. Atlanta, 1906.
4. Emma Moore—b. Atlanta, Ga., Jan. 1891; d. Atlanta, June 10, 1892.
5. Bertha Hardon Moore—Eufaula, Ala.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 8, 1895; Charter Member Atlanta Junior League; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, June 29, 1915, William Hoadley Merrill (b. Eufaula, Ala., Oct. 11, 1887; s. of Allen Hunter Merrill and Tade Sims Bray). Children:
 1. Bertha Moore Merrill—b. Eufaula, Ala., Aug. 16, 1916.
 2. Harriet Wharton Merrill—b. Eufaula, Ala., Dec. 2, 1918.
 3. Tade Sims Merrill—b. Eufaula, Ala., Oct. 17, 1920.
 4. Terese Hunter Merrill—b. Eufaula, Ala., Sept. 21, 1925.
3. Morton Bryan Wharton II—Greensboro, N. C.; b. Eufaula, Ala., Mar. 7, 1870; d. Greensboro, N. C., Apr. 18, 1899; ed. Univ. Ala. and Univ. Va.; Presbyterian; m. Graham, N. C., Apr. 30, 1890, Kittie Mebane Holt (b. Sept. 20, 1870; d. of L. Banks and Mary Catherine Holt). Children:
 1. Mary Catherine Wharton—Scarsdale, N. Y.; b. Graham, N. C., Mar. 27, 1891; m. Douglas Malcolm.
 2. Thomas Holt Wharton—Atlanta, Ga.; insurance; b. Graham, N. C., Feb. 2, 1897; ed. Woodberry Forest School, Va., and Univ. N. C.; U. S. Naval Reserve and Aviation, World War; Anglican Catholic; unmarried.
3. Charles Battle Irwin—Graham, N. C.; b. Madison, Ga., Apr. 20, 1853; d. Graham, N. C., Feb. 14, 1916; Baptist Deacon; m. Sumter Co., Ga., May 22, 1872, Mary Hannah Speer (b. Sumter Co., Jan. 13, 1853; d. of Col. Thomas D. Speer and Mary Adams Johnson). Children:
 1. May Speer Irwin—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Waco, Tex., Mar. 10, 1873; m. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 4, 1893, Dr. Logan McLean Crichton (b. Jacksonville, Fla., Dec. 29, 1865). Child:
 1. May Deleplane Crichton—b. Sept. 20, 1897; m. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 1917, Lieut. K. J. Fielder. Children:
 1. May Crichton Fielder—b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 1, 1918.
 2. Kendall J. Fielder II—b. Ft. Washington, Md., Feb. 13, 1921; d. Ft. Washington, Sept. 25, 1922.
 2. Charles Battle Irwin II—b. Habersham Co., Ga., May 28, 1875; d. Habersham Co., July 20, 1875.

3. Ruby Lilian Irwin—E. Orange, N. J.; b. Mount Airy, Ga., Mar. 4, 1877; Baptist; m. Atlanta, Oct. 14, 1896, Herbert Willis Post (b. Jersey City, N. J., May 28, 1874; s. of Levi William Post and Fanny Rice). Children:
 1. Charles Irwin Post—East Orange, N. J.; chief chemist, Nat. Oil Products Co.; b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 14, 1898; B. S. 1921, Rutgers College; Ph. D. 1925, Columbia Univ., New York City; Baptist; m. East Orange, N. J., Mar. 20, 1926, Nettie Carita Ackerman (b. Passaic, Oct. 20, 1900; d. East Orange, Feb. 18, 1928; d. of Peter Gilbert Ackerman and Nettie Hopper). Child:
 1. Charles Irwin Post II—b. East Orange, N. J., Feb. 10, 1928.
 2. Mary Lawson Post—b. East Orange, N. J., Oct. 30, 1904; d. Feb. 26, 1910.
4. Harriette Battle Irwin—Fayetteville, N. C.; b. Gwinnett Co., Ga., July 29, 1880; Presbyterian; m. Graham, N. C., June 20, 1906, Lynn Banks Williamson. Children:
 1. Robert Holt Williamson—Fayetteville, N. C.; cotton grader; b. Alamance Co., Nov. 12, 1907; ed. Augusta Mil. Academy, Va., and Univ. N. C.
 2. Hallie Irwin Williamson—Fayetteville, N. C.; b. Alamance Co., Dec. 6, 1908; ed. Sweetbriar College, Va.
3. Mary Lucinda Battle—b. 1819; Baptist; m. Rev. William I. Harley of Sparta, Ga. Children:
 1. Hattie Hayes Harley—Sparta, Ga.; b. Powelton, Dec. 16, 1843; d. Sparta, Oct. 3, 1906; grad. 1862, Limestone Springs Female High School; U. D. C.; Methodist; m. Sparta, Jan. 20, 1870, George Foster Pierce (b. Columbus, Feb. 24, 1843; grad. Emory College; C. S. A.; lawyer; representative in Ga. Legislature; Solicitor-General Northern Circuit). Children:
 1. Sarah Clopton Pierce—b. Sparta, Ga., Aug. 28, 1871; m. Sparta, Jan. 11, 1899, Robert Kirkland Harley of Beaufort, S. C.
 2. William Harley Pierce—b. Sparta, Ga., July 24, 1873.
 3. George Foster Pierce II—d. 1902.
 4. Marion Barnwell Pierce—b. Sparta, Ga., June 25, 1883; ed. Wofford College.
 2. James Alexander Harley—Sparta, Ga.; lawyer; b. Apr. 1, 1846; 5th Ga. Cav., C. S. A.; grad. 1868, Mercer Univ.; 1884, appointed Solicitor-General Northern Judicial Circuit; 1896-1900, Judge Hancock Co. Court; member Ga. Legislature; m. Mar. 1, 1870, Annie Toombs Pierce, d. of Bishop George F. Pierce. Children:
 1. Pauline Harley.
 2. Ella A. Harley.
 3. George Foster Harley—b. Sparta, Ga., Jan. 6, 1875; ed. Corcoran Scientific School, Columbia Univ., and Mercer

Univ., Macon; 1898-1900, U. S. Dept. Agriculture; 1903-07, civil and hydraulic engineer, U. S. Reclamation Service; B. S. 1904, Civil Engineering, George Washington Univ.; 1907-11, constructing engr. water power development, Ga.; 1911-12, resident engr., Columbus (Ga.) Power Co.

4. James Alexander Harley II.

3. Ella Amanda Harley—b. 1848; d. 1863.
4. Mary Barnwell Harley—teacher; b. May 4, 1851; grad. 1868, Judson Female College.
5. Anne Bethia Harley—Savannah, Ga.; teacher music and art; b. Sparta, Sept. 14, 1853; d. Aug. 28, 1909; grad. Hollins Inst., Va.; formerly Prin. Music Dept., Franklin (Ky.) Female College and C. F. College, Pontotoc, Miss.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
6. William I. Harley II—Sparta, Ga.; farmer; b. Mar. 1856; m. Dec. 24, 1890, Lena Wofford, d. of Gen. W. T. Wofford of Cartersville. Children:
 1. Wofford Julien Harley—b. Feb. 18, 1898.
 2. William I. Harley III—b. Aug. 1901.
7. Reuben Battle Harley—Sparta, Ga.; lawyer; b. Sparta, Nov. 2, 1859; d. 1923; ed. Mercer Univ., Macon; 1884, admitted to bar; author *History of the Spanish-American War*; Baptist; m. Sept. 28, 1899, Mary Blanche Brown of Birmingham, Ala.

TABLE 26

DESCENDANTS OF AMANDA MALVINA FITZALLEN BATTLE AND
EUGENIUS ARISTIDES NISBET

(See Table 25)

J. 1. 2. 6. 13. 1. AMANDA MALVINA FITZALLEN BATTLE—Macon Ga.; b. Powelton, Nov. 2, 1805; d. Macon, May 17, 1865; ed. Powelton, Ga., and Moravian College, Winston-Salem, N. C.; Presbyterian; m. Powelton, Ga., Apr. 12, 1825; Eugenius Aristides Nisbet (b. Greene Co., Dec. 7, 1803; d. Macon, Mar. 18, 1871; ed. Powelton, Ga., Univ. S. C., and Univ. Ga., where he was made B. A. in 1821 and LL. D. in 1868; opened law office at Madison; mem. State House of Representatives 4 years and Senate 3 years; 1837, removed to Macon; 1838-42, Member Congress; 1845-53, Justice Supreme Court; 1861, author Ordinance of Secession of Ga.; Member Provisional Congress, Confederate States; author numerous magazine articles; 1864-71, Trustee, Univ. Ga.; Ruling Elder, Presbyterian Church; s. of Dr. James Nisbet and Penelope Cooper). Children:

1. Charles Eugene Nisbet—Houston Co., Ga.; planter; b. Madison Co., Apr. 8, 1826; d. Houston Co., Sept. 16, 1870; Lieut. Jackson Art. of Macon, C. S. A.; m. 1st, Sept. 20, 1849, Virginia Jones of Madison (d. Dec. 3, 1851); m. 2nd, Burke Co., Jan. 18, 1857, Fannie J. Evans.

Children of 1st marriage of Charles Eugene Nisbet:

1. Bessie Nisbet—b. Sept. 3, 1850; d. Dec. 29, 1854.
2. Eugenius Nisbet—d. aged 1 yr.

Children of 2nd marriage of Charles Eugene Nisbet:

3. Virginia Jones Nisbet—b. 1857; d. 1878.
4. Laura Boykin Nisbet—Green's Cut, Ga.; b. May 1860; m. Robert H. Griner. Several children.
5. Daniel Evans Nisbet—Green's Cut, Ga.; b. 1861; m. Jan. 10, 1885, Nina Alice Griner. Several children.
6. Amanda Battle Nisbet—Green's Cut, Ga.

2. James Taylor Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; lawyer and editor; b. Madison, Feb. 20, 1828; d. Wingfield, Bibb Co., Apr. 29, 1894; grad. 1845, Oglethorpe Univ., later studying law and medicine at Yale; private, Jackson Art. of Macon, C. S. A.; later Receiver of Sequestered Property for Confederate govt.; 1850-55, editor and part owner, Journal and Messenger, Macon; 1856-60, editor, Constitutional, Augusta; 1865-86, practiced law, Macon; 1886-90, Sec. Exec. Dept., Atlanta, under Gov. John B. Gordon; 1872, drew Act creating Board of Public Education for Macon and Bibb Co., serving as its first secy. and later as president; Presbyterian; m. Eatonton, Dec. 18, 1856, Mary Seymour Wingfield (b. Eatonton, Aug. 18, 1837; d. Macon, Jan. 27, 1912; d. of Col. Junius Wingfield and Mary Page Moseley). Children:

1. Junius Wingfield Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; Federal appraiser farm lands; b. Eatonton, Jan. 28, 1858; A. B. 1876, Univ. Ga.; Oct. 1877, admitted to bar after examination in open court, Macon; 1877-84, practiced law, Macon; 1884-85, Govt. position, Washington, D. C.; 1885-

95, Clerk Court, Macon; 1897-1914, Supt. Bradstreet's, Macon; 1914-17, and 1923- , appraiser farm lands; 1917-23, Federal Land Bank Appraiser; Presbyterian; m. Sunnyside, Ga., July 6, 1892, Sarah Tabitha Kell (b. Sunnyside, Mar. 1, 1871; d. of John McIntosh Kell, U. S. Navy Officer; 1st Lieut. and Exec. Officer, Confederate Cruisers, Sumter and Alabama, and Julia Blanche Munroe). Children:

1. Blanche Kell Nisbet—Macon, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Macon, Apr. 25, 1893; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, Ga., and Moravian College, Winston-Salem, N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Sunnyside, Ga., Dec. 26, 1916, Samuel Robertson Chamberlain (b. Fauquier Co., Va., Oct. 23, 1892; s. of Samuel Newton Chamberlain and Lillian Robertson). Child:

1. Wingfield Nisbet Chamberlain—b. Baltimore, Md., Sept. 6, 1919.

2. Mary Wingfield Nisbet—Pittsburg, Pa.; b. Sunnyside, Ga., Jan. 6, 1896; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, Ga.; Episcopalian; m. Macon, Oct. 25, 1920, Thomas Henderson Robertson (b. Henrico Co., Va., June 10, 1895; s. of Beverly Robertson and Anna Baird). No children.

2. Ophelia Reid Nisbet—b. July 28, 1859; d. July 2, 1881; m. Jan. 1880, Robert Smith Saulsbury of Macon.
3. Eugenius Alexander Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; lawyer; b. Macon, Sept. 20, 1861; grad. 1879, Mercer Univ., Macon; Lieut. Ray's Regt. "Immunes", 3rd U. S. Vols., Sp. American War, serving 8 mos. in Cuba.
4. Henrietta Dawson Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, Nov. 26, 1863; m. Atlanta, Aug. 14, 1889, Richard Cuyler King (d. June 30, 1913; s. of Thomas Butler King, former Member Congress from Ga.). Children:

1. James Nisbet King—d. infant.
 2. Thomas Butler King—d. infant.
 3. Henry Lord Page King—Long Branch, N. J.; Capt. U. S. Army; b. Macon, Ga., Apr. 17, 1895; m. Sept. 6, 1919, Sarah Brumley Evans. Children:

1. Henry Lord Page King II—b. Oct. 22, 1920.

2. May Lindsay King—b. Nov. 23, 1922.

4. Mary Nisbet King—b. Mar. 4, 1900; m. Sept. 19, 1921, Capt. Ranald Trevor Adams, U. S. Army. Children:

1. Ranald Trevor Adams II—b. Mar. 7, 1925.

2. Richard King Adams—b. Nov. 11, 1926.

5. James Taylor Nisbet II—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, Sept. 2, 1866; d. Macon, Mar. 8, 1923, as the result of exposure in France during World War; 1900, enlisted in U. S. Army for service in Philippines, 1st Sergt. Co. F, 28th Inf.; m. Atlanta, Ga., 1888, Alice Bonnell. Children:

1. William Lloyd Nisbet—New York City; b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 15, 1888; m. Anna Odell. Children:

1. Jessie Nisbet.

2. Doris Nisbet.

2. Murray Whittle Nisbet—b. Apr. 6, 1890; d. Apr. 9, 1890.
3. Marie Adele Nisbet—New York City; b. Jan. 14, 1891; m. 1st, Holland Curran; m. 2nd, Walter H. King.
Child of 1st marriage of Marie Adele Nisbet:
 1. Alan Curran.
 Child of 2nd marriage of Marie Adele Nisbet:
 2. Grace King.
6. Ella Amanda Nisbet—b. Macon, Ga., Nov. 30, 1869; d. Macon, Oct. 9, 1883.
7. Charles Richard Nisbet—Charlotte, N. C.; minister; b. Macon, Ga., July 24, 1871; grad. 1893, Univ. Ga.; 1894, admitted to bar, Macon; 1896-97, student Princeton Theological Seminary; Nov. 15, 1898, ordained minister by Macon Presbytery, Quitman, Ga.; pastor, Bainbridge, Kirkwood, Atlanta, Ga., Kansas City, Mo., and Charlotte, N. C.; Presbyterian; m. Toccoa, Ga., Feb. 15, 1899, Ola May Jones, d. of William B. Jones and Mary Josephine Williams of Morgan Co. Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Nisbet—Kansas City, Mo.; b. Bainbridge, Ga., Aug. 12, 1900; m. Aug. 1921, Samuel Clinton Marty. Child:
 1. Susan Jane Marty—b. July 3, 1923.
 2. Charles Richard Nisbet II—b. Dec. 23, 1905.
8. Mary Seymour Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, June 15, 1874; d. Macon, Nov. 7, 1916; grad. 1892, Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens; 1894-1900, teacher, Nisbet School, Macon; Presbyterian; m. Macon, Nov. 7, 1900, William Warner Hardwick. Children:
 1. Mary Nisbet Hardwick—b. Oct. 31, 1903; m. Richmond, Va., Oct. 20, 1928, Albert Kenton Muhleman. Child:
 1. Daughter—b. Oct. 4, 1929.
 2. William Warner Hardwick II—b. Aug. 7, 1906.
3. Reuben Battle Nisbet—Eatonton, Ga.; physician (See likeness on page preceding Table 20); b. Madison, Feb. 6, 1830; d. Eatonton, Apr. 10, 1901; grad. Oglethorpe Univ., Univ. Ga. Med. College, Augusta, and Jefferson Med. College, Philadelphia, Pa.; 1858, Capt. Putnam Rifles, volunteer company, Eatonton; entered Confederate service, 1861, as Capt., Brown Rifles of Eatonton, serving in all campaigns in Va.; promoted to Lt. Col. 3rd Ga. Regt.; severely wounded battle of Sharpsburg and invalided home; 1864, elected State Senator while disabled from active service; 1877, member State Constitutional Convention; 1887-92 and 1898-1901, member Bd. Trustees State Sanitarium; member Bd. Trustees Eatonton Schools 25 yrs. and pres. for 16 yrs.; Chairman Co. Bd. Education 20 yrs.; Grand Senior Deacon, Grand Lodge of Masons of Ga.; Ruling Elder, Presbyterian Church; m. 1st, Mar. 15, 1853, Mrs. Martha Ann (Dennis) Grimes (d. Dec. 26, 1871); m. 2nd, Oswichee, Ala., Nov. 12, 1873, Mrs. Martha (Dennis) Nisbet, widow of his brother, Richard Henry Nisbet, and first cousin of his first wife.
Children of 1st marriage of Reuben Battle Nisbet:
 1. Dennis Brent Nisbet—Eatonton, Ga.; physician; b. Eatonton, Feb. 20, 1855; grad. Univ. Ga., Athens, and State Med. College, Augusta; attended lectures, Bellevue Med. College, New York City; Presbyte-

rian; m. Nov. 29, 1876, Anna Lou Moseley (d. July 12, 1898). Children:

1. Albert Moseley Nisbet—b. Jan. 25, 1879; d. Sept. 21, 1879.
2. Reuben Battle Nisbet—b. Eatonton, Ga., July 12, 1881.
3. Mary Reese Nisbet—b. Eatonton, Ga., May 28, 1883; m. Jan. 12, 1911, Theodore Brown. Child:
 1. Dennis Nisbet Brown.
4. Anna Lou Nisbet—b. Eatonton, Ga., Nov. 7, 1888; m. Gregory Hicks. Children:
 1. and 2. Twin sons—d. in infancy.
 3. Nancy Gregory Hicks—b. Mar. 23, 1916.
 4. Louise Nisbet Hicks (twin of above)—b. Mar. 23, 1916.
2. Charlie Nisbet—b. Apr. 12, 1858; d. Apr. 20, 1862.
3. "Little Pinkie" Nisbet—b. Sept. 16, 1861; d. May 1, 1862.
4. Robert Brent Nisbet—b. Jan. 12, 1863; d. May 7, 1863.
5. Filiola Nisbet—Savannah, Ga.; b. Eatonton, Nov. 19, 1868; grad. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens; D. A. R.; Presbyterian; m. Eatonton, Dec. 19, 1895, James Boog Floyd (b. Camden, Dec. 24, 1850; d. Savannah, Nov. 13, 1912; rice planter, cotton merchant and manufacturer; s. of Col. Henry Hamilton Floyd and Mordina Boog; grandson of Gen. John Floyd, War of 1812, and Maria Isabella Hazzard).

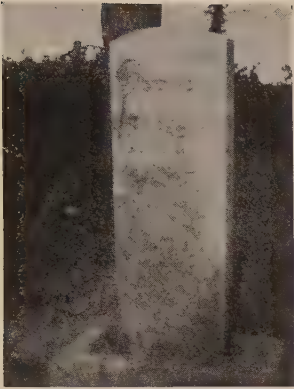
Child of 2nd marriage of Reuben Battle Nisbet:

6. Osborne Brevard Nisbet—Eatonton, Ga.; cotton manufacturer; b. Eatonton, Nov. 16, 1875; d. Eatonton, June 19, 1915; A. B. 1895, Univ. Ga.; former Supt. Pub. Schools, Eatonton; 2nd Lieut. Co. M, 3rd Regt., Ga. State Troops; mgr. Putnam Mills and Power Co.; Presbyterian; m. Miss George Smith of Rogersville, Tenn. Child:
 1. Brevard Nisbet (daughter)—b. Eatonton, Ga., Jan. 25, 1914.
4. Richard Henry Nisbet—Eatonton, Ga.; physician; b. Madison, Mar. 2, 1832; d. Eatonton, July 26, 1870; grad. Jefferson Med. College, Philadelphia; hospital surgeon, Ringgold, Ga., C. S. A.; Presbyterian; m. Eatonton, Nov. 17, 1859, Martha Antoinette Dennis. Children:
 1. Eugenius Alexander Nisbet—Eatonton, Ga.; contractor; b. Macon, Apr. 11, 1861; d. Newport News, Va., Oct. 28, 1905; m. Sept. 12, 1887, Hattie Polhill.
 2. Sarah Louisa Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; b. Eatonton, Nov. 5, 1863; Presbyterian; m. Eatonton, Feb. 3, 1887, Thomas Butler Couper (b. St. Simon's Island, Nov. 4, 1858; d. Lafayette, Ala., Apr. 10, 1909; s. of William Audley Couper and Hannah Matilda Page). No children.
 3. Respass Battle Nisbet—pharmacist; b. Eatonton, Ga., Dec. 8, 1865; d. Philippines, Dec. 1901.
5. Laura Josephine Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; b. Madison, Mar. 4, 1834; d. Macon, Mar. 25, 1900; grad. Female College, Madison; writer and musician; Presbyterian; m. May 10, 1853, Dr. Samuel Boykin (d. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 3, 1899; Baptist minister; editor S. S. paper, *Kind Words*). Children:
 1. Laurette Nisbet Boykin—b. Macon, Ga., June 7, 1866; d. Nashville, Tenn., July 1, 1894.

2. Eugenia Nisbet Boykin—Washington, D. C.; b. Macon, Ga., Jan. 17, 1875; ed. Nashville (Tenn.) College for Young Ladies; Presbyterian; m. Macon, Ga., Apr. 18, 1901, Charles Stanley Dashiell II (b. Memphis, Tenn.; s. of Charles Stanley Dashiell and Miss Howry). Child:
 1. Eugenia Boykin Dashiell—b. Memphis, Tenn., July 30, 1911; d. Washington, D. C., Oct. 10, 1925; Presbyterian.
6. Ophelia Ellen Nisbet—New York City; b. Madison, Ga., Jan. 22, 1836; d. New York City; m. Nov. 18, 1856, William A. Reid of Eatonton, Ga., grandson of Samuel Reid of Iredell Co., N. C., Capt. American Revolution. Children:
 1. and 2. Twin daughters—d. in infancy.
 3. Eugenius Nisbet Reid—Washington, D. C.; b. Macon, Ga., Dec. 13, 1860; d. Washington, D. C., Feb. 16, 1899; m. Maggie Bayliss. Child:
 1. Paul Reid—Washington, D. C.
 4. Marion Reid—b. 1866; m. William Arthur McEwen of Mt. Vernon, N. Y.
 5. Frank Reid—New York City.
7. Mary Frances Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, May 30, 1838; d. Macon, July 8, 1911; Presbyterian; m. Macon, Mar. 1, 1865, Dr. Patrick Henry Wright (b. Goldsboro, N. C., Oct. 3, 1837; d. Macon, Ga., Dec. 13, 1888; surgeon, C. S. A.). Children:
 1. Fitzallen Battle Wright—Macon, Ga.; b. July 28, 1866; m. Macon, Feb. 14, 1893, Harry Center Kendall. Children:
 1. Harry Center Kendall II—b. Dec. 12, 1893; unmarried.
 2. Fitzallen Nisbet Kendall—b. Sept. 17, 1901; m. Sept. 18, 1929, Lamar Munroe Fearing of New York City.
 2. Council Randolph Wright—Macon, Ga.; bookkeeper; b. Macon, Sept. 15, 1867; d. Macon, Jan. 31, 1927; Presbyterian; m. 1st, Milledgeville, Nov. 18, 1890, Rosa Mapp (d. June 9, 1898); m. 2nd, Mrs. Mary (Nevin) Brumby.
Child of 1st marriage of Council Randolph Wright:
 1. Mary Frances Wright—Augusta, Ga.; b. Macon, Aug. 27, 1891; Presbyterian; m. Sterrett Dobson Copeland. Child:
 1. Mary Frances Copeland—b. Feb. 5, 1915.
 3. Leila Nisbet Wright—b. Macon, Ga., Jan. 13, 1872; d. June 1, 1872.
 4. Eugenius Nisbet Wright—Chevy Chase, D. C.; salesman; b. Macon, Ga., Oct. 8, 1873; Presbyterian; m. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 8, 1902, Florence Hamilton Irvin (b. July 15, 1881; ed. Miss Anable's School, Brunswick, N. J.; d. of Washington Irvin and Mary Florence Hamilton). Children:
 1. Irvin Wright—b. Baltimore, Md., June 17, 1903; ed. Army and Navy Prep. School, Washington, D. C.; Presbyterian; m. Washington, Dec. 8, 1928, Margaret Ireland Kimball (b. New York City, Nov. 19, 1903; d. of Charles Seymour Kimball and Margaret Elizabeth Ireland).
 2. Mary Hamilton Wright—b. Baltimore, Md., Nov. 14, 1904; Presbyterian.
 3. Eugenia Nisbet Wright—b. Washington, D. C., Sept. 23,

1913; ed. Misses Eastman School, Washington; Presbyterian.

5. Henry Marion Wright—b. May 12, 1883; d. Sept. 12, 1883.
8. Ella Amanda Nisbet—b. Macon, Ga., May 8, 1840; d. Macon, July 20, 1841.
9. Frank LeConte Nisbet—Eatonton, Ga.; b. Macon, Nov. 4, 1842; d. Macon, July 26, 1879; m. Eatonton, Oct. 19, 1871, Annie Gertrude Wingfield, d. of Col. Junius Wingfield. Children:
 1. James Marion Wingfield Nisbet—b. Macon, Ga., Aug. 20, 1872; d. Eatonton, Oct. 3, 1873.
 2. Frank LeConte Nisbet II—Eatonton, Ga.; b. Oct. 19, 1874; d. 1926.
 3. James Battle Nisbet—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Sept. 23, 1876; d. 1927; m. 1901, Callie Denham. No children.
10. Eugenia Amanda Nisbet—b. Macon, Ga., Sept. 30, 1844; d. Macon, May 25, 1861.
11. Leila May Nisbet—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, Feb. 26, 1846; d. Macon, Oct. 29, 1882; m. Dec. 8, 1868, Council B. Wright, brother of Dr. P. H. Wright, who m. her sister, Mary Frances Nisbet. Children:
 1. and 2.—d. in infancy.
12. Corinne Alexander Nisbet—b. Macon, Ga., July 21, 1848; d. Macon, Sept. 24, 1849.



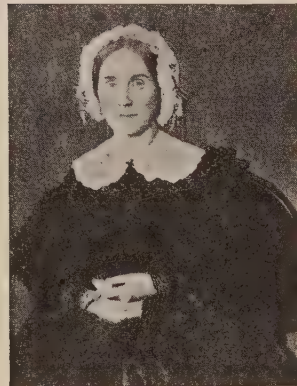
Elias Fort Marker
Table 27



William Duncan Philips Homestead
Davidson County, Tenn.
Table 31



William Duncan Philips
(about 1834)
Table 31



Mrs. William Duncan Philips
(about 1834)
(Eliza Dwyer)
Table 31



John Felix DeMoville
(about 1870)
Table 31



DeMoville Home and Tablet
Nashville, Tenn.



Mrs. John Felix DeMoville
(about 1870)
(Mary L. Philips)
Table 31

TABLE 27

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH BATTLE AND (1) JACOB HILLIARD,
(2) HENRY HORN II
(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 1. SARAH BATTLE—b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1743; d. Mar. 19, 1802; m. 1st, Jacob Hilliard, planter of Edgecombe Co., N. C., living near the Falls of Tar River; m. 2nd, Henry Horn II of Quaker descent (s. of Henry Horn).
Children of 1st marriage of Sarah Battle:

1. Jeremiah Hilliard—b. about 1760; d. Apr. 21, 1810; m. 1st, Nancy Hilliard, d. of Isaac Hilliard; m. 2nd, Mrs. John Hilliard. No children.
2. Elizabeth Hilliard—b. N. C., Sept. 6, 1763; d. Tenn., Oct. 4, 1819; Baptist; m. Mar. 6, 1782, William Fort (b. June 23, 1759; d. Jan. 8, 1802 [See will, Chap. V]; removed 1791 from Edgecombe Co., N. C., to Robertson [then Cumberland] Co., Tenn.; member Convention which met at Knoxville, Jan. 11, 1796, to name the new state of Tennessee and adopt its Constitution; member committee to draft constitution and member first General Assembly; s. of Elias Fort¹ and Sarah Sugg). Children:
 1. Jacob Hilliard Fort—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 13, 1783; d. there Sept. 13, 1785.
 2. Jeremiah Hilliard Fort—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Aug. 28, 1784; d. Cumberland, Tenn., Feb. 23, 1806; m. Temperance Battle (d. of Jethro Battle and Martha Lane; after the death of Jeremiah Hilliard Fort, she married James Smith Battle, s. of Jacob Battle and Mrs. Penelope [Langley] Edwards. See Table 63). Child:
 1. Jethro Battle Fort—b. Mar. 1805; m. Aug. 2, 1824, Sarah Hill (For their descendants, see Table 28).
 3. Sarah Coleman Fort—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 6, 1786; m. Dec. 7, 1809, Orren Datus Battle (For their descendants, see Table 67).
 4. James Fort—merchant; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Oct. 18, 1788; d. Tenn., July 9, 1819; m. 1st, Dec. 19, 1810, Jane Vernon Hampton (b. Mar. 1, 1791; d. Dec. 13, 1811; d. of George Hampton and Mary Nugent Ballard); m. 2nd, Miss Ewing, who after the death of her husband married William B. Ross.
Child of 1st marriage of James Fort:
 1. Jane Vernon Hampton Fort—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Sept. 11, 1811; d. Carroll Co., Miss., Aug. 6, 1856; m. Sept. 11, 1827, John Thomas Turner (b. Mar. 5, 1804; removed to Carroll Co., Miss.) Children:

¹Elias Fort—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., July 14, 1730; d. Robertson Co., Tenn., Jan. 14, 1819; Corp. 1st N. C. Regt. Revolutionary War (See picture of marker on page preceding Table 27); with large number relatives and neighbors removed 1791 from Edgecombe Co., N. C., to Robertson (then Cumberland) Co., Tenn.; Baptist; m. 1758, Sarah Sugg (b. May 1738; d. Mar. 19, 1802).

1. Nancy Peters Turner—b. July 17, 1828.
2. Mary Elizabeth Turner—b. Feb. 4, 1830.
3. Susan Turner—b. Oct. 28, 1831.
4. Martha Frances Turner—b. Mar. 1, 1833.
5. James William Fort Turner—b. Jan. 7, 1835.
6. Virginia Phillips Turner—Greenwood, Miss.; b. Mar. 16, 1836; m. S. Watt Turner.
7. Irene Vaughan Turner—b. Mar. 22, 1838.
8. John Thomas Turner II—b. Feb. 23, 1840.
9. Jane Vernon Hampton Turner—Shaw, Miss.; b. May 21, 1842; m. Mr. Bishop.
10. Lucy Perkins Turner—b. Mar. 23, 1844.
11. Margaret Cynthia Turner—b. May 13, 1846.
12. Evelyn Turner—b. Feb. 28, 1848.
13. Sallie Amelia Turner—b. Feb. 16, 1850.
14. Simon Watkins Turner—b. Aug. 16, 1852.

Child of 2nd marriage of James Fort:

2. William Fort.
5. William Anthony Fort—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Dec. 21, 1790; d. June 5, 1817; unmarried.
6. Jacob Hilliard Fort—merchant; b. Tenn., Nov. 29, 1792; d. Dec. 22, 1833; m. Cynthia Copeland. Children:
 1. Cornelia Fort.
 2. Cynthia Fort.
 3. Martha Fort.
 4. Edward Fort.
 5. Jacob Fort.
7. Josiah W. Fort—b. June 25, 1795; m. 1st, Feb. 14, 1816, Diana Coleman Ligon; m. 2nd, Mrs. Montgomery (For descendants, see Table 29).
8. Mary Smith Fort—b. Oct. 24, 1797; m. Apr. 22, 1817, John William Nicholas Arthur Smith (For descendants, see Table 30).

Children of 2nd marriage of Sarah Battle:

3. Milberry Horn—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Dec. 4, 1764; m. 1785, Joseph Philips (For descendants, see Table 31).
4. Piety Horn—b. Dec. 10, 1767; d. Nov. 27, 1815; m. N. C., Jan. 17, 1788, Josiah Fort (b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 8, 1762; d. Apr. 21, 1848; came from Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1791, with father, Elias Fort, and brother, William Fort, and settled in Tenn.; member County Court from establishment; Baptist; s. of Elias Fort and Sarah Sugg). Children:
 1. Whitmil Hill Fort—b. Oct. 23, 1788; m. Oct. 13, 1808, Dorothy Wimberley (For descendants, see Table 37).
 2. Henry Fort—b. Feb. 24, 1791; m. Florence, Ala., Nov. 5, 1822, Mary W. Gray of Ala. Children:
 1. Henry Fort—Missouri.
 2. Louisa Fort—m. Dr. Lowry.
 3. William Fort—b. Oct. 18, 1793; m. Robertson Co., Tenn., Mar. 14, 1815, Patsy Gorham. Children:

1. Henry Fort—m. Frances Lowry.
2. Martha Fort—m. Walter Burton.
3. Amanda Fort—m. James Loffoon.
4. Frances Fort—m. Giles Cook.
5. John Thomas Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; physician; m. 1st, Emily Fort, d. of Elias J. Fort and Louise Hannum; m. 2nd, Ellen Fort, sister of Emily Fort.
6. Jackson Fort—removed to Montana; m. Missouri Gorham.
4. Charity E. Fort—b. June 5, 1796; m. May 30, 1819, Ambrose Bourne. Child:
 1. Piety Bourne—Guthrie, Ky.; m. Mr. Grisard.
5. Catherine Branch Fort—b. Dec. 24, 1798; m. Dec. 12, 1820, John Grubbs. Child:
 1. Nancy Grubbs—Oakville, Ky.; m. Ira Orndorff.
6. Sarah Battle Fort—b. Sept. 23, 1801; d. Apr. 27, 1845; m. Jan. 15, 1822, Joseph Wimberly.
7. Joel Battle Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Feb. 17, 1805; m. Oct. 2, 1828, Nancy Carr Metcalfe (For descendants, see Table 38).
8. Elias Joseph Fort—b. Feb. 17, 1808; d. Apr. 18, 1883; m. Dec. 24, 1834, Louisa Montgomery Hannum (b. Feb. 15, 1814; d. June 30, 1847). Children:
 1. Emily Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Apr. 16, 1836; d. Aug. 1872; m. Dr. John Thomas Fort, s. of William Fort and Patsy Gorham.
 2. Henry Horn Fort—Texas; b. Sept. 7, 1837; m. Helen Wood. Children:
 1. Susie Fort.
 2. Penelope Fort.
 3. Emily Fort.
 3. Ellen C. Fort—b. Sept. 3, 1839; m. Dr. John Thomas Fort, who first married her sister, Emily Fort.
 4. Piety Horn Fort—b. Apr. 12, 1841; m. George R. Calhoun.
 5. Penelope Fort—b. Feb. 3, 1843; d. Aug. 11, 1862.
 6. Virginia Fort—b. Dec. 5, 1844; d. Sept. 7, 1848.
 7. Louisa Fort—b. June 30, 1847; m. Daniel Flowers of Adairsville, Ky. Children:
 1. Lottie Flowers.
 2. Edmond Flowers—Adairsville, Ky.
 3. John Flowers.
 4. Ellen Flowers.
 5. Penelope Flowers.
 6. Lillie Flowers.
 7. Fort Flowers.
5. Charity Horn—b. Oct. 29, 1769; m. 1st, Burrell Bunn, brother of Benjamin Bunn and uncle of Sarah Bunn, wife of Elisha Battle II; m. 2nd, Mr. Vick. Children of 1st marriage of Charity Horn:
 1. Piety Bunn—m. Dr. Terryll. No children.
 2. William Bunn—removed to Twiggs Co., Ga.; m. Sarah Bunn, d. of William Bunn. One child.

3. Henry Bunn—removed to Twiggs Co., Ga.; m. Nanny Thorpe. Several children.
4. Jeremiah Bunn—removed to Ga.
6. Selah Horn—b. Feb. 21, 1779; m. 1st, 1802, Lemuel Sugg; m. 2nd, Josiah Fort (For descendants, see Table 39).
7. Henry Horn III—Ga.; m. 1st, Miss Read, d. of Rev. Jesse Read; m. 2nd, Miss Costafney. Several children by first marriage.

TABLE 28

DESCENDANTS OF JETHRO BATTLE FORT AND SARAH HILL
(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 2. 2. 1. JETHRO BATTLE FORT—Myrtle Springs, Tex.; b. Tenn., Mar. 1805; d. Bowie Co., Tex., Mar. 21, 1860; removed 1849 from Carroll Co., Miss., to Myrtle Springs, Tex.; m. Aug. 2, 1824, Sarah Hill of Wake Co., N. C. (b. June 2, 1805; d. Texarkana, Tex., Mar. 13, 1885). Children:

1. Temperance M. Fort—b. Tenn., June 1825; d. Tex., Sept. 2, 1865; m. Dec. 1851, Edmund S. Runnels, brother of Gov. Richard H. Runnels of Tex. Child:
 1. Mary Zella Runnels—DeKalb, Tex.; b. Myrtle Springs, Nov. 14, 1855; ed. Bellwood Female College, Louisville, Ky.; Presbyterian; m. Boston, Tex., May 27, 1874, Dr. William W. Sanders of Columbia, Tenn. (d. Oct. 3, 1919). Children:
 1. Mary T. Sanders—DeKalb, Tex.; b. Jan. 28, 1875; m. Mr. Ingram. Child:
 1. Zella S. Ingram.
 2. W. D. Sanders—b. Nov. 21, 1877.
2. James Marmaduke Fort—b. near Denmark, Tenn., May 1835; d. while in C. S. A. at Columbus, Miss., June 1862; unmarried.
3. Sarah Cordelia Fort—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Carrollton, Miss., July 16, 1837; d. Texarkana, Tex., Dec. 7, 1918; m. Myrtle Springs, July 26, 1855, Henry Pinckney Rochelle (b. Fairfield Co., S. C., Dec. 28, 1832; d. Texarkana, Tex., Jan. 19, 1884; removed from Myrtle Springs to Texarkana, 1876; s. of James Rochelle and Nancy Moores). Children:
 1. Jethro Battle Rochelle—b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., May 24, 1856; d. Myrtle Springs, Feb. 16, 1860.
 2. Henry Pinckney Rochelle II—Texarkana, Tex.; lumberman; b. Myrtle Springs, Aug. 13, 1858; d. Texarkana, May 5, 1926; unmarried.
 3. Mary Florence Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Myrtle Springs, Apr. 3, 1861; m. Texarkana, Feb. 28, 1882, David Thomas Harrison (b. Columbia, S. C., Sept. 1856; s. of Eli Hart Harrison and Elizabeth Fleming Douglas). Children:
 1. Reeves Harrison (daughter)—Texarkana, Ark.; b. Feb. 28, 1883; m. Apr. 3, 1907, Thomas Fischer. Children:
 1. Lillian Fischer—Texarkana, Ark.; b. June 21, 1908; m. 1925, Luther Reed.
 2. Dorothy May Fischer—b. May 21, 1914.
 3. Thomas Douglas Fischer—b. May 27, 1919.
 4. Janie Florence Fischer—b. Oct. 19, 1923.
 5. Ely Watts Fischer—b. Dec. 11, 1925.
 2. Cordelia Harrison—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, June 18, 1885; m. Texarkana, Sept. 17, 1902, Harry Silvester Witterstaedter (b. St. Louis, Mo., June 15, 1879). Children:
 1. David Franklin Witterstaedter—b. May 25, 1904;

- m. Texarkana, Tex., Apr. 20, 1929, Ruth Orr.
2. Marvin Ross Witterstaedter—b. Aug. 14, 1905.
3. Harry Silvester Witterstaedter II—b. Aug. 7, 1907; m. Nov. 20, 1928, Hollis Kegley.
4. Margaret Louise Witterstaedter—b. Jan. 11, 1914.
5. Mildred Witterstaedter—b. Mar. 15, 1917; d. Sept. 15, 1917.
6. Mary Florence Witterstaedter—b. Sept. 7, 1921.
7. Geraldine Witterstaedter—b. Dec. 26, 1927.
3. Jimmie Harrison—b. Apr. 3, 1890; d. Mar. 1903.
4. Douglas Harrison—Texarkana, Ark.; b. July 8, 1892; m. Dec. 29, 1921, Irene Beth (b. Sept. 15, 1903). Children:
 1. Albert Douglas Harrison—b. Oct. 26, 1922.
 2. Eloise Harrison—b. Aug. 16, 1924.
4. James Fort Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; planter; b. Myrtle Springs, Feb. 15, 1864; Sheriff, Bowie Co., two terms; Tax Collector, Texarkana; mercantile business, Texarkana; banking and farming; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Dec. 20, 1893, Ella McMickle (b. Sand Hill, Dec. 25, 1873; d. of E. P. and E. L. McMickle). Children:
 1. Arley S. Rochelle—b. Oct. 4, 1894.
 2. Merle Rochelle—b. Feb. 15, 1896.
 3. James Rochelle—b. Jan. 30, 1899.
 4. Eddie S. Rochelle—b. Jan. 15, 1904.
 5. Ruth Rochelle—b. July 9, 1908.
 6. Rollin Rochelle—b. Oct. 16, 1910.
 7. Lois Rochelle—b. Feb. 23, 1914.
5. Temperance Runnels Rochelle—b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., Feb. 28, 1866; d. Myrtle Springs, Oct. 16, 1874.
6. Edmond Shackelford Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; farmer; b. Myrtle Springs, Sept. 4, 1868; d. Texarkana, Jan. 1, 1896; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Jethro Battle Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; retail grocer; b. Myrtle Springs, Aug. 21, 1871; Presbyterian; m. Myrtle Springs, Dec. 22, 1897, Elizabeth Warren Moore, d. of David S. Moore and Colie E. Smith. Children:
 1. Margaret Rochelle—b. Sept. 24, 1899; d. Nov. 19, 1924; m. Apr. 20, 1919, Joseph L. Kauffman of Arkadelphia, Ark. Children:
 1. Margaret Jo Kauffman—b. Apr. 23, 1920.
 2. Norman Henry Kauffman—b. Nov. 5, 1924.
 2. Henry M. Rochelle—b. Nov. 29, 1901.
 3. Norman Rochelle—b. Dec. 14, 1903.
 4. Jethro B. Rochelle—b. May 13, 1906; m. May 31, 1927, Bessie Willoby.
8. Sarah Elizabeth Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Myrtle Springs, May 13, 1874; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Feb. 27, 1907, Milton Haigood Chance (b. near Clinton, La., Mar. 11, 1871; s. of Benajah Chance and Rachel Thomas Brian). No children.

9. Nannie Jane Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, May 26, 1876; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Jan. 2, 1901, Julian McKinney Edwards (b. Bowie Co., Dec. 25, 1866; d. Texarkana, Apr. 1, 1920; s. of Meredith Walter Edwards and Mattie Brinlee). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Edwards—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, July 10, 1902; m. Texarkana, Mar. 31, 1929, Robert Kelley Varner (b. Searcy, Ark., June 14, 1897; s. of E. M. and Mertie May Varner).
 2. Meredith Rochelle Edwards—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, July 9, 1904.
 3. Julian McKinney Edwards II—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, Jan. 4, 1906.
 4. Milton Eli Edwards—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, Oct. 11, 1911.
10. Eli Moores Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; planter; b. Texarkana, Jan. 29, 1882; Commissioner, Bowie Co.; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Mar. 12, 1918, Nora Endsley (b. Atlanta, Tex., Dec. 16, 1885; artist; d. of Frank Endsley and Mary Elizabeth Lively). No children.

TABLE 29

DESCENDANTS OF JOSIAH W. FORT AND (1) DIANA COLEMAN
LIGON, (2) MRS. MONTGOMERY

(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 2. 7. JOSIAH W. FORT—Myrtle Springs, Tex.; physician; b. June 25, 1795; d. Myrtle Springs, Sept. 5, 1858; removed 1836 from Tenn. to Texas; Baptist Deacon; m. 1st, Robertson Co., Tenn., Feb. 14, 1816, Diana Coleman Clay Ligon (b. Halifax Co., Va., Jan. 7, 1797; d. Myrtle Springs, Tex., July 7, 1855; d. of Lieut. Joseph Ligon of Va. Militia); m. 2nd, Mrs. Montgomery, who lived only a short time.

Children of 1st marriage of Josiah W. Fort:

1. Jacob Hilliard Fort—b. June 13, 1818; d. Sept. 3, 1818.
2. Maria Patillo Fort—b. July 29, 1819; d. Sept. 4, 1819.
3. Harriet Elizabeth Fort—Orange, Tex.; b. Tenn., Dec. 23, 1822; d. Orange, Tex., 1874; m. Boston, Tex., Elias Meek Smith (b. Wilson Co., Tenn., Apr. 30, 1815; d. Milam Co., Tex., Feb. 1, 1884). Children:
 1. Gauvort Meek Smith—b. Bastrop Co., Tex., Nov. 29, 1845; d. in C. S. A. at Alexander, La.; member Gen. Wharton's staff.
 2. Josiah J. Smith—d. young.
 3. Paulona J. Smith—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Feb. 13, 1848; d. Fort Worth, Aug. 20, 1922; Methodist; m. Orange, Jan. 12, 1868, William Henry Black (b. 1845; d. Lott, Tex., June 24, 1892). Children:
 1. William M. Black—Bryan, Tex.; railway mail clerk; b. Oct. 18, 1869; Methodist; m. Sallie Hawkins. Children:
 1. Ida Virginia Black.
 2. Byron Black.
 2. Percy S. Black—Fort Worth, Tex.; machinist; b. Orange, Oct. 18, 1871; Methodist; m. Terrell, Dec. 25, 1900, Lillie Lancaster (d. July 12, 1922). Children:
 1. Jewell Black—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 2, 1903.
 2. Allen P. Black—b. Okla., Apr. 24, 1908.
 3. Hattie V. Black—b. Mar. 20, 1874; d. Oct. 2, 1876.
 4. Paulona E. Black—Long Beach, Calif.; b. Apr. 17, 1876; Christian Scientist; m. 1st, Zorus White; m. 2nd, William McGregor.
 Child of 1st marriage of Paulona E. Black:
 1. Erma White.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Paulona E. Black:
 2. Willie Lee McGregor.
 3. Milton McGregor.
 5. Thomas Leroy Black—Fort Worth, Tex.; merchant; b. Orange, May 13, 1878; Baptist; m. Terrell, Cordelia Hunnicutt (b. Tenn., Oct. 14, 1876; d. of October and I. B. Hunnicutt). Children:

1. Leroy Black—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Aug. 21, 1909; Baptist.
2. Cecil Edgar Black—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Feb. 13, 1916; Baptist.
6. Alma Black—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Aug. 17, 1880; Methodist; m. Kiah Cromer of S. C. Children:
 1. Eunice Cromer.
 2. Merrill Cromer.
 3. Lewis Cromer.
 4. H. F. Cromer.
 5. Jack Cromer.
7. Howell M. Black—b. Nov. 28, 1882; accidentally killed Dec. 1, 1902; unmarried.
8. Horace Leon Black—Fort Worth, Tex.; supervisor Tex. Power and Light Co.; m. Sarah Martin. Children:
 1. Lawrence Black.
 2. "Toots" Black.
9. Walter Herbert Black—Dallas, Tex.; public accountant; b. Stranger, Aug. 30, 1888; in Govt. service as auditor during World War; Baptist; m. Handley, Sept. 1, 1909, Emma Leah Covington (b. Breckenridge, Dec. 31, 1888; d. of Potius Festus Covington and Clara Washburn). Children:
 1. William Horace Black—Dallas, Tex.; architect; b. Handley, June 22, 1910; Cadet Capt., Adj. General's Staff, 3rd Batt., R. O. T. C.
 2. Ruby Maurine Black—b. San Antonio, Tex., Mar. 4, 1912.
 3. Ernest Williford Black—b. San Antonio, Tex., May 19, 1913.
 4. James Frank Black—b. Weatherford, Tex., Oct. 26, 1915.
 5. Donald Black—b. El Paso, Tex., Sept. 26, 1920.
4. Hilliard Fort Smith—Cameron, Tex.; banker and planter; b. Bastrop Co., Mar. 7, 1853; first Pres., Citizens Nat. Bank, Cameron; member State Legislature; m. Nov. 25, 1875, Viola Oxsheer (b. Milam Co., Nov. 14, 1853; d. of W. W. and Martha Oxsheer). Children:
 1. Aetna Smith—Cameron, Tex.; b. Hamilton Co., Nov. 11, 1877; Catholic; unmarried.
 2. Oxsheer Meek Smith—Cameron, Tex.; banker; b. Milam Co., Sept. 12, 1880; ed. Univ. Tex.; Pres. Citizens Nat. Bank; Methodist; m. Gardiner, Me., June 27, 1914, Marion Dingly Swift (b. Gardiner, Nov. 9, 1888; d. of Charles F. Swift and Emily Dingly). No children.
 3. Elizabeth Smith—Cameron, Tex.; b. Milam Co., Feb. 6, 1883; d. Cameron, Mar. 15, 1901; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. Lilla Madora Smith—Cameron, Tex.; b. Milam Co., Nov. 1, 1885; m. Cameron, Apr. 5, 1911, Rush Ackerman Thomas (b. Robertson Co., Aug. 31, 1882; ed. Univ. Tex.; druggist; s. of George A. Thomas and Clara Moore). Children:

1. Hilliard Smith Thomas—b. Cameron, Tex., Sept. 12, 1917.
 2. Viola Thomas—b. Cameron, Tex., Apr. 5, 1920.
 5. Hilliard Fort Smith II—Brownsville, Tex.; building and loan; b. Cameron, Apr. 13, 1888; ed. Peacock Mil. Academy and Southern Meth. Univ., Dallas; m. Temple, July 22, 1918, Ethel Potter (b. Temple, July 22, 1893). No children.
 6. Vivian Smith—Alpine, Tex.; b. Cameron, July 29, 1890; ed. Univ. Tex.; m. Cameron, Dec. 31, 1913, William Vernon McIntyre (b. Brewster Co.; rancher). Child:
 1. Janette McIntyre—b. San Antonio, Tex., June 20, 1923.
 7. Goodhue Smith—Waco, Tex.; b. Cameron, Apr. 13, 1893; d. Waco, Nov. 29, 1922; ed. Univ. Tex.; Presbyterian; m. Waco, Oct. 1919, Buena Clinton (b. Waco, May 30, 1892; ed. Univ. Tex.; d. of Samuel L. Clinton). Child:
 1. Goodhue Smith II—b. Waco, Tex., Sept. 8, 1922.
 4. Susan Green Fort—b. Sept. 3, 1824; m. Dec. 8, 1842, Robert J. Battle, s. of Orren Datus Battle and Sarah Coleman Fort (For descendants, see Table 69).
 5. William Warder Fort—b. Mar. 18, 1826; d. Oct. 25, 1852; m. Sept. 2, 1847, Mary G. Ligon (She married second, James William Battle, s. of Orren Datus Battle and Sarah Coleman Fort. See Table 70). Children:
 1. Cornelia Fort—m. R. W. Campbell. Child:
 1. Cornelia Campbell—Mineral Wells, Tex.; m. Mr. Capron.
 2. Josiah Fort.
 6. Joseph Marstain Fort—Paris, Tex.; physician (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Denmark, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1828; d. Tex., Dec. 21, 1906; removed 1836 with father from Tenn. to Tex.; ed. McKenzie Academy, Clarksville, Tex., reading medicine with his father and Dr. Wilson of Lewisville, Ark.; M. D. 1854, Jefferson Med. College, Philadelphia; Pres. North Tex. Med. Assn.; delegate American Med. Assn.; 1885, retired from practice; 1891, traveled abroad; author "The Texas Doctor and the Arab Donkey" and numerous articles in medical journals; m. 1st, Robertson Co., Tenn., Nov. 6, 1849, Jack Ann Fort (b. Dec. 8, 1829; d. Robertson Co., July 20, 1882; d. of John Deggs Fort and Miriam Whitfield); m. 2nd, Tuskegee, Ala., Mrs. Mary (Dancy) Fort, d. of William Dancy and widow of Charles Henry Fort.
- Children of 1st marriage of Joseph Marstain Fort:
1. Elizabeth Lawson Fort—b. Mar. 1, 1851; d. Aug. 17, 1858.
 2. Diana Coleman Fort—b. and d. Sept. 7, 1852.
 3. John Deggs Fort—b. Aug. 19, 1853; d. Oct. 13, 1875.
 4. Diana Coleman Fort—b. Sept. 17, 1855; d. Aug. 29, 1858.
 5. William Lawson Fort—b. June 20, 1858; d. Dec. 24, 1859.
 6. Miriam Robert Fort—Paris, Tex.; b. Boston, Aug. 22, 1861; d. Battle Creek, Mich., July 26, 1918; grad. Lamar Female Seminary, Paris, Tex., and Greenwood Sem., Lebanon, Tenn.; studied art, Washington, D. C. and New York City; D. A. R.; m. Paris, Nov. 6, 1879, William Francis Gill (b. Red River Co., Oct. 13, 1851, s. of William Henry Gill of Tex., and Elizabeth Jane Murray of Tenn.). Children:

1. Joseph Henry Gill—Miami, Fla.; Pres. and Gen. Mgr., Fla. Power and Light Co.; b. Kerrville, Tex., Sept. 25, 1886; E. E. 1910, Univ. Tex.; Apr.-July, 1918, Pvt. Battery B, 3rd Trench Mortar Batt., Ft. Crockett, Tex.; July-Sept., 1918, Ft. Monroe, Va., 5th Officers Training Camp; 2nd Lieut. Instr., Art. School; Presbyterian; m. Dallas, Tex., Oct. 2, 1918, Mabel Jenkins (b. Lewisville, May 26, 1893; d. of Thomas Haywood Jenkins and Nancy Elmore Reed). No children.
 2. Murray Francis Gill—Allentown, Pa.; electrical engineer; b. Paris, Tex., Oct. 4, 1888; E. E. 1910, Univ. Tex.; Gen. Supt. Phoenix Utility Co.; Presbyterian; m. Fort Worth, Nov. 17, 1921, Mildred E. Wellington (b. Fort Worth, Sept. 30, 1889; d. of James Fletcher Wellington and Effie Jane Galbraith). Children:
 1. James William Gill—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 29, 1924.
 2. Barbara Jane Gill—b. Fort Worth, Tex., July 9, 1926.
 7. Harriet Eugenia Fort—b. Sept. 11, 1863; d. Dec. 4, 1864.
 8. Josepha Marstain Fort—Paris, Tex.; b. Boston, Nov. 5, 1865; grad. Lamar Female College, Paris; D. A. R.; m. Nov. 6, 1885, Thaddeus Stocks Preston. Children:
 1. Miriam Fort Preston—Paris, Tex.; b. Paris, Aug. 25, 1890; Presbyterian; m. Paris, Nov. 22, 1911, Walter H. Allen (b. Paris, July 22, 1887; s. of Charles Newton Allen and Permelia Alexander). No children.
 2. Cornelia Davis Preston—b. June 27, 1893; d. Aug. 22, 1896.
 3. Jack Degge Preston—San Antonio, Tex.; electrical engineer; b. Paris, Dec. 27, 1898; B. S. 1921, Univ. Tex.; M. S. 1923, Mass. Inst. Tech.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
- Child of 2nd marriage of Joseph Marstain Fort:
9. William Felts Fort—Paris, Tex.; b. Nov. 7, 1887.
 7. Julia Lettice Fort—b. Dec. 19, 1829; d. Oct. 4, 1830.
 8. Julia Lettice Fort—b. Aug. 29, 1831; m. John R. Rochelle (brother of Henry P. Rochelle, who m. Sarah Cordelia Fort; s. of James and Nancy Rochelle). Children:
 1. Nancy Rochelle.
 2. James W. Rochelle—m. Miss Waddington.
 9. Diana Coleman Fort—b. Denmark, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1833; d. July 1, 1854; m. Bowie Co., Tex., Jan. 26, 1852, James William Battle, s. of Orren Datus Battle and Sarah Coleman Fort (For descendants, see Table 70).

TABLE 30

DESCENDANTS OF MARY SMITH FORT AND JOHN WILLIAM
NICHOLAS ARTHUR SMITH

(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 2. 8. MARY SMITH FORT—b. Oct. 24, 1797; m. Apr. 22, 1817, John William Nicholas Arthur Smith, s. of Maj. David Smith and Obedience Fort; grandson of Elias Fort and Sarah Sugg. Children:

1. Sarah Obedience Smith—b. Yazoo City, Miss., Apr. 8, 1826; d. 1912; m. Col. Thomas S. Lubbock. Children:
 1. Frank R. Lubbock.
 2. Thomas S. Lubbock II—Houston, Tex.
 3. Mary Lubbock—Lake Charles, La.; m. Mr. Warring.
 4. Anna Lubbock—m. William Kennedy; removed from Camden, S. C., to Tex. after Civil War; 1877-84, lawyer and Judge 32nd Dist.; s. of William Kennedy who emigrated, 1817, from Scotland to Camden, S. C. Child:
 1. Helen Kennedy—San Antonio, Tex.; m. Edward W. Smith, Assoc. Justice, Tex. Court of Appeals.
 5. Alice W. Lubbock—m. Mr. Grayson.
2. David B. Smith—m. Child:
 1. Mary Smith—Allen, Tex.; m. Mr. McKee.
3. A. Newton Smith—m. Virginia Hail. Children:
 1. Kate Smith—Beaumont, Tex.; m. Mr. Stafford.
 2. Ione Smith—m. Mr. Berleith.
 3. Mary Belle Smith—Houston, Tex.; b. Jan. 5, 1857; d. Houston, Dec. 11, 1893; Methodist; m. Houston, July 16, 1877, Thomas D. Asbury. Children:
 1. Hugh Seward Asbury—Houston, Tex.; engraver; b. Houston, Feb. 11, 1878; Christian Scientist; m. Houston, Nov. 14, 1907, Teresa Guardia Fetterman (b. July 18, 1888; d. of Thomas M. Fetterman and Nina Fedora Conklin). Children:
 1. Dorothy Belle Asbury—b. Jan. 11, 1910.
 2. Hugh Fetterman Asbury—b. Oct. 10, 1914.
 2. Thomas Newton Asbury—Jacksonville, Fla.; Vice-Pres. Seaboard Oil Co.; b. Houston, Tex., Dec. 12, 1880; Presbyterian; m. Texarkana, Feb. 1, 1903, Linnie Neilson (b. Texarkana, Mar. 27, 1884; d. of James Robert Neilson and Ada Fort). Child:
 1. Thomas Neilson Asbury—Birmingham, Ala.; Woford Oil Co.; b. Texarkana, Tex., Dec. 29, 1903; ed. Univ. Tex. and Univ. Okla.; m. Oklahoma City, June 19, 1927, Rosalie Hill (b. Oklahoma City,

May 22, 1906; d. of John M. Hill and Rose Chalcambe).

3. Fletcher D. Asbury—Dallas, Tex.; b. Houston, July 23, 1884.
4. William Fort Smith—Brazoria, Tex.; lawyer; b. Houston, Aug. 19, 1840; d. Jan. 20, 1897; m. Brazoria, Feb. 8, 1868, Judith Cordelia Watts (b. Mechanicsville, Ga., 1842; d. Brazoria, Tex., 1882; d. of Burrell Peebles Watts and Clarissa Burdett). Child:
 1. Addie Fort Smith—Little Rock, Ark.; b. Brazoria, Tex., Aug. 4, 1869; Episcopalian; m. Little Rock, Ark., Jan. 25, 1899, Omer Weaver Field (b. Dec. 24, 1869; s. of Benjamin J. Field and Mary E. Weaver). Child:
 1. Mary Judith Field—New Madrid, Mo.; b. Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 29, 1899; ed. Univ. Ark.; grad. Normal School, Little Rock, and St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, N. J.; Episcopalian; m. Little Rock, Ark.; June 17, 1924, Scott Milholland Julian (b. Nov. 7, 1895; s. of Henry Howgill Julian and Mollie Milholland). Child:
 1. Scott Milholland Julian II—b. Cairo, Ill., Sept. 2, 1926.

TABLE 31

DESCENDANTS OF MILBERRY HORN AND JOSEPH PHILIPS
(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 3. MILBERRY HORN—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Dec. 4, 1764; d. near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1851; m. Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1785, Joseph Philips (b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 31, 1763; d. near Nashville, Tenn., May 22, 1822; removed 1791 from Edgecombe Co., N. C. to Davidson Co., Tenn.). Children:

1. Mary (Polly) Philips—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 6, 1786; d. Apr. 1813; m. Apr. 29, 1804, Jesse Wharton (lawyer; twice Congressman and later U. S. Senator; s. of John and Rhoda Wharton of Albemarle Co., Va.). Children:

1. John Overton Wharton—b. Jan. 23, 1805.
2. Joseph Philips Wharton—b. Oct. 10, 1806; m. Caroline ———. Children:

1. Robert Wharton—m. Maggie Davis. Several children.
2. Belle Wharton—d. unmarried.
3. Anne Wharton—m. Mr. Buchanan. Several children.
4. Emma Wharton—m. 1st, Mr. Price; m. 2nd, Mr. Harper.
6. Mary Wharton—m. Bailey Peyton. Several children.

3. Rhoda Ann Wharton—b. July 7, 1809.

4. Sarah Angelina Wharton—b. Feb. 25, 1811; m. Col. Jack Green. Child:

1. Wharton Jack Green—m. 1st, Esther Sargent Ellery; m. 2nd, Mrs. Addie Currin Davis.

Children of 1st marriage of Wharton Jack Green:

1. Sarah Green—Baltimore, Md., and Newport, R. I.; m. 1st, Pembroke Jones; m. 2nd, Henry Walters (b. Baltimore, Md., Sept. 26, 1848; ed. Harvard Univ.; largest stockholder A. C. L. R. R.; Chmn. Bd. A. C. L. and L. and N. R. R.; extensive art collector; s. of W. T. Walters and Ellen Harper).

2. Caroline Green—unmarried.

3. Mabel E. Green—Wilmington, N. C.; m. George Blow Elliott (b. Norfolk, Va., Mar. 22, 1873; ed. Va. Mil. Inst., and Harvard Univ.; Pres. and General Counsel A. C. L. R. R.; Episcopalian; s. of Warren G. Elliott and Margaret Blow). Children:

1. Mabel Elliott—b. Sept. 9, 1900; d. Mar. 24, 1915.

2. Margaret Blow Elliott—Baltimore, Md.; m. John Adams Hambleton. Children:

1. John Adams Hambleton II.
2. George Blow Elliott Hambleton.

3. Esther Ellery Elliott—Wilmington, N. C.
2. Sallie Philips—Davidson Co., Tenn.; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Aug. 1, 1788; d. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1858; m. Davidson Co., Feb. 11, 1807, William Williams (b. Halifax Co., N. C., Apr. 15, 1776; d. Davidson Co., Tenn., Mar. 6, 1862; lawyer and planter; grad. 1799, Harvard Univ., Cambridge, Mass.; removed 1804 to Tenn. and purchased Evans grant of 640 acres on Gallatin Pike near Nashville, which remained in hands of family until 1929; Elder Presbyterian Church; s. of Elisha Williams and Sarah Josey). Children:
 1. Elizabeth (Betsy) Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Jan. 2, 1808; d. Mar. 24, 1826; m. Mar. 10, 1826, Evander Melver.
 2. Martha Hunter (Patsy) Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 29, 1809; d. Nov. 3, 1833.
 3. Charlotte Philips Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Jan. 26, 1812; d. Nashville, June 21, 1887, m. Nashville, Dec. 25, 1860, Col. William B. A. Ramsey (b. Knoxville, Feb. 4, 1799; d. Nashville, Apr. 27, 1874). No children.
 4. Henry Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., May 3, 1814; d. 1826.
 5. William Williams II—Davidson Co., Tenn.; physician; b. Davidson Co., Feb. 25, 1819; d. Davidson Co., Feb. 12, 1888; grad. 1839, Nashville (Tenn.) Univ.; taught male academy 3 yrs.; grad. 1845, Louisville (Ky.) Medical College; located Hendersonville, Sumner Co., Tenn.; Presbyterian; m. Sumner Co., May 10, 1849, Elizabeth Donelson (b. Sumner Co., Aug. 25, 1830; d. Nashville, Aug. 30, 1918; d. of Daniel Smith Donelson and Margaret Branch). Children:
 1. Margaret Williams—b. Sumner Co., Tenn., May 3, 1850; m. Davidson Co., Scott Davis (b. Wilson Co.; d. Franklin Co.; s. of John R. Davis and Caroline Penelope Hunter). Child:
 1. Bessie Williams Davis—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Winchester, Sept. 23, 1877; Unitarian; unmarried.
 2. Evander Williams—Memphis, Tenn.; hardware merchant; b. Davidson Co., Dec. 15, 1855; m. Elizabeth Bate, d. of Humphrey and Tyree Bate. Children:
 1. Bate Williams—Memphis, Tenn.; hardware merchant; b. Memphis; unmarried.
 2. Elizabeth Williams—d. aged 7 years.
 3. Sallie Williams—Madison, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Sept. 22, 1859; Presbyterian; m. Davidson Co., Dec. 21, 1886, Nicholas Sumner Love (b. Davidson Co., Sept. 15, 1859; s. of Nicholas O. Love and Jane Sumner). Children:
 1. William Iverson Love—Madison, Tenn.; b. Oct. 3, 1887.
 2. Daniel Donelson Love—d. infant.
 4. William Henry Williams—Davidson Co., Tenn.; farmer; b. Davidson Co., Mar. 16, 1861; d. Davidson Co., Apr. 22, 1897; unmarried.
 5. Emma Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Nashville, Apr. 14, 1866; Presbyterian; m. near Nashville, Mar. 2, 1897, Dr. William Louis Dismukes (b. Jones Bend, Mar. 30, 1850; s. of Paul Dismukes and Elizabeth Burks). No children.

6. Eula Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Nashville, Nov. 17, 1867; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Feb. 17, 1889, Robert Vaughn (b. Nashville, Aug. 10, 1856; d. Nashville, Dec. 29, 1923; A. B. 1876, Univ. Nashville; LL. B. 1877, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; 1892-1902, Atty. Gen.; Davidson Co.; 1906-18, Clerk and Master, Davidson Co.; owned and occupied old Vaughn homestead in 11th Dist., granted by state of N. C., Feb. 16, 1784, to John Thomas, a paternal ancestor; s. of Michael Vaughn and Emma Augusta Baxter). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Donelson Vaughn—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1890; d. Nashville, May 23, 1891.
 2. Emma Baxter Vaughn—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 3, 1893; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; m. Nashville, Oct. 6, 1921, Joel Battle Fort II, s. of Joel Battle Fort and Sallie D. McKay (See Table 38). No children.
6. Mary Wharton Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Sept. 5, 1821; d. Mar. 21, 1839; m. Dr. Porter. No children.
7. John Wharton (Jack) Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn.; m. 1st, Miss Pennington of Tenn.; m. 2nd, Anna Fletcher of Ark.
Children of 2nd marriage of John Wharton Williams:
 1. Susan Williams.
 2. Elliott Williams—m. Mattie Rozzell. Children:
 1. Margaret Anna Williams—m. Frederick Small. Children:
 1. Martha Small.
 2. William Frederick Small.
 2. Elizabeth Williams.
 3. Sallie Philips Williams.
8. Joseph Philips Williams—b. 1824; d. 1846.
9. Maria Graham Williams—b. 1826; d. 1853; unmarried.
10. Evander McIver Williams—b. 1829; d. 1855.
3. Rebecca Philips—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Apr. 16, 1790; d. July 1792.
4. Martha Philips—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Dec. 11, 1792; m. Sept. 24, 1809, Thomas Martin (For descendants, see Table 32).
5. Charlotte Philips—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 25, 1795; drowned in Cumberland River, July 23, 1811, while attending Priestly Springs School.
6. Henry Horn Philips—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Sept. 5, 1797; d. Oct. 4, 1816; unmarried.
7. Margaret Thomas Philips—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Sept. 30, 1799; m. 1815, Josiah Frederick Williams (For descendants, see Table 33).
8. Joseph Hooper Philips—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Jan. 2, 1803; d. 1803.
9. William Duncan Philips—Davidson Co., Tenn.; planter (See his likeness and picture of home on page preceding Table 27); b. Davidson Co., June 10, 1804; d. Davidson Co., June 15, 1879; ed. Rev. Thomas B. Craighead's Academy; m. 1st, 1825, Susan B. Clark, d. of Thomas N. Clark of South West Point; m. 2nd, 1828, Eliza Dwyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 27; b. Dub-

lin, Ireland; d. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1872; d. of Daniel Dwyer, merchant of Franklin).

Children of 2nd marriage of William Duncan Philips:

1. Sarah Philips—d. young.
2. Milbrey Catherine Philips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Feb. 8, 1833; Catholic; m. Nashville, May 5, 1853, William Perkins Harding (b. Sept. 18, 1822; d. Nashville, Sept. 16, 1903; son of Thomas Harding and Elizabeth Waller). Children:

1. Madge Bosley Harding—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Feb. 27, 1854; unmarried.
2. Mollie DeMotive Harding—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 18, 1859; Episcopalian; m. Nashville, Nov. 24, 1885, James Hilliard Polk (b. Nashville, Jan. 8, 1842; d. Nov. 27, 1926; Capt. C. S. A.; captured, imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ft. Delaware, Morris Island, and later under fire of his own guns for 6 weeks off coast of Charleston; last of "Immortal Six Hundred"; s. of George Washington Polk and Sally Leak Hilliard). Children:

1. Harding Polk—Washington, D. C.; Major Cavalry, U. S. Army; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 16, 1887; grad. 1910, U. S. Mil. Academy, West Point, N. Y.; served as commissioned officer in U. S., Mexico, Philippines, and France during the World War; Catholic; m. Burlington, Iowa, Dec. 29, 1910, Marie Esther Fleming (b. Burlington, Dec. 5, 1887; d. of John Joseph Fleming and Mollie Bracken). Children:

1. James Hilliard Polk—b. Batangas, Philippines, Dec. 13, 1911.
2. John Fleming Polk—b. Burlington, Iowa, Aug. 11, 1914.
3. Mary Gertrude Polk—b. Burlington, Iowa, Dec. 29, 1916.
4. Harding Polk II—b. Leavenworth, Kans., Apr. 18, 1921; d. Leavenworth, Aug. 19, 1921.
5. Thomas Harding Polk—b. Leavenworth, Kans., July 20, 1922.

2. George Washington Polk—Fort Worth, Tex.; lawyer; b. Fort Worth, Nov. 18, 1888; grad. V. M. I., Lexington, Va., and Univ. Tex., Austin; attended Columbia Univ., New York City; Capt. Artillery, World War; m. Chicago, Ill., Dec. 28, 1912, Adelaide Elizabeth Roe (b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 22, 1889; grad. Univ. Chicago; d. of Addison John Roe of Marathon, N. Y., and Jenny Henry Scranton of Oxford, N. J.). Children:

1. George Washington Polk II—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Oct. 17, 1913.

2. Adelaide Elizabeth Polk—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 2, 1915.
3. Milbrey Catherine Polk—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 16, 1919.
4. Jeanne Marie Polk—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Aug. 8, 1922.
5. William Roe Polk—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 7, 1929.
3. Duncan Philips Harding—Nashville, Tenn.; insurance; b. Nashville, Sept. 22, 1860; d. Nashville, July 14, 1896; m. Nashville, Nov. 14, 1894, Lizzie May Hopkins (b. Madison, Ala., May 15, 1870; d. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 22, 1900; d. of John Walker Hopkins and Anna Cox). Child:
 1. Philips Hopkins Harding—Nashville, Tenn.; contractor; b. Nashville, Feb. 20, 1896; m. Nashville, Sept. 18, 1919, Saidee Mai Sutherland (b. Nashville, Sept. 2, 1898; d. of Clarence Sutherland and Jennie Sweeney). Children:
 1. Son—b. and d. Jan. 5, 1925.
 2. Jeanne Clare Harding—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 12, 1926.
4. Daniel Dwyer Harding—Memphis, Tenn.; supt. Grand Central Station, Memphis; b. Cleveland, Apr. 10, 1863; grad. 1879, Montgomery Bell Academy, Nashville; 1879- , in railroad work; Catholic; m. Galveston, Tex., Sept. 8, 1899, Dora Morenas (b. Feb. 9, 1875). No children.
3. Mary L. Philips—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness with husband and home place on page preceding Table 27); b. Davidson Co., May 31, 1837; Catholic; m. Nov. 21, 1854, John Felix DeMoville. Children:
 1. Elizabeth Philips DeMoville—Santa Barbara, Calif.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 13, 1855; d. Santa Barbara, Calif., May 30, 1924; Catholic; m. Nashville, Tennessee, Nov. 11, 1875, John Adolph Dahlgren (b. Natchez, Miss., 1852; s. of Charles Gustavus Dahlgren and Mary Malvina Routh). Child:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Dahlgren—St. Davids, Pa.; b. Nashville, Tennessee, Aug. 4, 1876; Catholic; m. Highland Park, Ill., July 25, 1912, Dwight Parker Robinson (b. Boston, Mass., May 1, 1869; s. of Edgar Robinson and Susan Powell). Child:
 1. Felix DeMoville Robinson—b. Chestnut Hill, Mass., Oct. 16, 1913; d. Chestnut Hill, June 24, 1915.
 2. John Andrew DeMoville—b. Aug. 3, 1857; d. July 18, 1910; Catholic; unmarried.
 3. Julia Morgan DeMoville—b. Apr. 3, 1859; d. 1877; Catholic; unmarried.
 4. Josephine Philips DeMoville—b. May 3, 1861; d. 1865.
 5. Margaret Philips DeMoville—Highland Park, Ill.; b. Nash-

- ville, Tenn., Mar. 13, 1864; ed. Misses O'Bryan's School for Girls, Nashville; Catholic; m. Nashville, Apr. 21, 1892, Herman Justi (b. Louisville, Kentucky, Dec. 18, 1851; d. Highland Park, Ill., Jan. 1, 1909; author and lecturer; 1883, removed to Nashville, Tenn.; edited paper, Budget; organized Nashville Trust Co.; Pres. First Nat. Bank, Nashville; Pres. Tenn. Bankers' Assn.; 1892, member Exec. Com., American Bankers Assn.; Head Bureau Publicity and official historian, Tenn. Centennial; charter member and Pres. Nashville Art Assn.; removed 1900 to Chicago; 1900-09, Commissioner Ill. Coal Operators; s. of Herman Justi and Katharine Simm). No children.
6. Mary Felix DeMotive—Nashville, Tenn.; author; b. Sept. 13, 1866; asst. editor, Confederate Veteran; Catholic; unmarried.
 7. John Felix DeMotive II—b. 1868; d. 1872.
 8. Anne A. DeMotive—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Feb. 28, 1870; Catholic; unmarried.
 9. William Philips DeMotive (daughter)—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Feb. 10, 1872; ed. Sacred Heart College, Cincinnati, O.; Catholic; m. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1899, Joseph Hamilton Thompson (b. Nashville, Jan. 14, 1854; d. Nashville, Mar. 18, 1917; s. of John Thompson and Mary Hamilton of Nashville). Child:
 1. Joseph Hamilton Thompson II—Cleveland, O.; banker; b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1900; m. New York City, Sept. 21, 1921, Elizabeth Lacey (b. Franklin, Ky., Nov. 18, 1900; d. of Richard Henry Lacey and Lela Patterson). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Lacey Thompson—b. Cleveland, O., June 22, 1922.
 2. Mary DeMotive Thompson—b. Cleveland, O., Feb. 26, 1925.
 4. Joseph Philips—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 11, 1838; m. Annie Cozart. Children:
 1. William Cozart Philips—d. unmarried.
 2. Joseph Philips II—d. unmarried.
 5. Daniel Dwyer Philips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., 1840; d. Aug. 1, 1911; Catholic; m. Nov. 10, 1868, Mary Elizabeth Finn. Children:
 1. Daniel Dwyer Philips II—d. infant.
 2. Laurence Finn Philips—d. unmarried.
 3. William Duncan Philips—m. 1910, Helen Kennedy. Children:
 1. Helen Philips—b. June 30, 1912.
 2. Margaret Philips—b. July 29, 1915.
 3. William Duncan Philips II—b. Aug. 3, 1922.
 4. Mary Elizabeth Philips—Nashville, Tenn.; m. Oct. 12,

- 1906, Robert Percy Williams; s. of John M. Williams and Mary Burton (For descendants, see Table 33).
6. Margaret Philips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Sept. 11, 1842; d. Nashville, November 18, 1909; Catholic; m. near Nashville, Apr. 28, 1881, Rufus King Polk (b. Maury Co., Oct. 31, 1843; d. Asheville, N. C., Aug. 27, 1902; s. of George Washington Polk and Sally Leak Hilliard; brother of James Hilliard Polk who m. Milbrey Catherine Philips; grands. of Lieut. Col. William Polk of N. C.). Child:
1. Mary Elizabeth Polk—Denver, Colo.; b. Nashville, Tenn., July 3, 1883; Catholic; m. Nashville, Apr. 26, 1911, John White Moore (b. Nashville, Aug. 4, 1878; s. of James Henry Moore and Anna Patrick). Children:
 1. Margaret Philips Moore—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 27, 1913.
 2. John Polk Moore—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 24, 1918.
7. William Duncan Philips II—d. 1844 in infancy.

TABLE 32

DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA PHILIPS AND THOMAS MARTIN
(See Table 31)

J. 1. 5. 1. 3. 4. MARTHA PHILIPS—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness with husband on page preceding Table 37); b. Davidson Co., Dec. 11, 1792; d. Nashville, Mar. 3, 1886; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Sept. 24, 1809, Thomas Martin (b. County Down, Parish Bangor, Ireland, Apr. 12, 1780; d. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1835; came to America in 1800; s. of Dr. Thomas Martin). Children:

1. James Reynolds Martin—b. 1810; d. Nov. 1812.
2. Jane Roberson Martin—Nashville, Tenn.; b. La., Apr. 7, 1813; d. Nashville, Tenn., June 2, 1897; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Nov. 5, 1833, John McIver (b. Alexandria, Va., Apr. 30, 1800; d. Nashville, Tenn., May 29, 1853). Children:
 1. Evander McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Murfreesboro, Sept. 18, 1834; d. Nashville, July 7, 1915; C. S. A.; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Dec. 10, 1867, Mamie Letitia Ramsey (b. Knoxville, Oct. 17, 1843; d. Nashville, Apr. 3, 1906). Children:
 1. William Ramsey McIver—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 23, 1868; d. El Paso, Tex., Dec. 23, 1904; Presbyterian; m. Cold Water, Miss., Oct. 3, 1900, Irma Sandridge (b. Cold Water, Oct. 5, 1876; after his death, she married Kenneth Jones of Cold Water). Child:
 1. William Ramsey McIver II—b. El Paso, Tex., Aug. 5, 1901; ed. Mass. Inst. Tech., Boston; World War; Presbyterian; m. Salt Lake City, Utah, Oct. 18, 1924, Mary Isabel Sanders of Helena, Mont. Child:
 1. William Ramsey McIver III—b. Minneapolis, Minn., Apr. 16, 1926.
 2. Flora McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Apr. 18, 1871; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Oct. 20, 1891, Alfred Merritt Hagan. Children:
 1. Eva Hagan—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1892; Civilian Red Cross Work, Chicago, World War; Presbyterian.
 2. Frank E. Hagan—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 28, 1894; 2nd Lieut. 60th Div., A. E. F., World War; Presbyterian; m. Detroit, Mich., Dec. 16, 1923, Mary Dorothy Snow (b. Detroit, Aug. 28, 1899). Child:
 1. Dorothy Kathleen Hagan—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 26, 1925.
 3. Alfred Merritt Hagan II—b. Nashville, Tenn.,

- Feb. 16, 1896; 42nd (Rainbow) Div., A. E. F., World War; Presbyterian.
4. William Ramsey Hagan—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 7, 1898.
 5. Mary McIver Hagan—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 27, 1900; Presbyterian.
 6. Evander McIver Hagan—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 23, 1903; d. Nashville, Oct. 13, 1903.
3. Effie Graham McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; teacher, b. Nashville, Nov. 9, 1873; grad. Ward Seminary, Nashville; teacher Nashville City Schools; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 4. Mamie Ramsey McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Apr. 24, 1876; d. Nashville, Aug. 6, 1896; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 5. Susie McIver—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 1, 1882; d. Nashville, Aug. 28, 1897.
2. Maria Grace Graham McIver—Alhambra, Calif.; b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 4, 1838; d. Alhambra, Calif., Jan. 10, 1917; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Tenn., June 28, 1858, James Thomas Patterson (b. Nashville, 1832; d. Nashville, 1884; s. of Edward Meade Patterson and Elizabeth White). Children:
 1. Robert Meade Patterson—Shreveport, La.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1860; m. Susie Clark. Children:
 1. James Thomas Patterson—Houston, Tex.; m. Nelle White. Child:
 1. Belle Patterson.
 2. George Clark Patterson—Shreveport, La.; unmarried.
 3. Robert Meade Patterson II—Ossining, N. Y.; Presbyterian minister; b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1888; grad. 1905, Branham and Hughes Prep. School, Nashville; grad. 1909, Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville; grad. 1913, Princeton Seminary, Princeton, N. J.; D. D. 1929, Waynesburg (Pa.) College; 1913-16, Asst. Pastor Third Church, Pittsburgh, Pa.; Pastor, 1916-17, Shelbyville, Tenn.; 1917-21, Waynesburg, Pa., 1921- , Ossining, N. Y.; m. Canton, O., Mar. 30, 1916, Margaret Eleanor Milligan (b. Canton, Apr. 16, 1897; d. of Rev. O. B. Milligan, D. D., and Nannie Agnew). Children:
 1. Charles Meade Patterson—b. Waynesburg, Pa., June 24, 1919.
 2. James Milligan Patterson—b. Ossining, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1924.
 3. Margaret Susan Patterson (twin of above)—b. Ossining, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1924.
 4. William Gleaves Patterson—married. Children:
 1. William Gleaves Patterson II.

2. Susan E. Patterson.
2. Leonidas McIver Patterson—Riverside, Calif.; b. Nashville, Tenn., July 20, 1863; d. Riverside, Calif.; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Tenn., Florence Bailey (b. 1869; d. of James C. Bailey and Martha Sory). Children:
 1. Bailey Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn.; m. Mildred Donaldson. No children.
 2. Florence Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn.; m. Rupert Andrews, s. of Judge Charles Andrews of San Diego, Calif. Children:
 1. Margaret Jean Andrews—b. 1920.
 2. Rupert Andrews II—b. 1925.
3. Evander McIver Patterson—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville; m. Minnie Patterson. Several children.
4. Hugh Patterson—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, 1867; d. Detroit, Mich., 1928; m. Frances Bradley. Children:
 1. Hugh Stacey Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn., 1896.
 2. James Wesley Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn., 1898.
 3. Madie Knight Patterson, b. Nashville, Tenn., 1903.
 4. Milbrey Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn., 1906.
 5. George L. Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn., 1908.
 6. Lura Patterson—b. Nashville, Tenn., 1912.
5. Mary McIver Patterson—Alhambra, Calif.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 1870; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, 1894, George Levi Knight (b. 1871; s. of Reuben Crosby Knight and Sarah Hale). Child:
 1. Paul Rife Knight—(adopted).
6. Annie Hill Patterson—Alhambra, Calif.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 18, 1873; Presbyterian; unmarried.
7. Daisy Patterson—Alhambra, Calif.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 15, 1883; Presbyterian; unmarried.
3. Leonidas McIver—b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Sept. 3, 1840; d. Hazlehurst, Miss., June 18, 1862, while in C. S. A.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
4. Mary Martin McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Murfreesboro, Oct. 23, 1842; d. Nashville, Mar. 23, 1906; Presbyterian; unmarried.
5. John Shelby McIver—b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1845; d. Albuquerque, N. Mex., Oct. 14, 1881; C. S. A.; m. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 3, 1873, Selene Wheat Edmundson (b. 1845; d. 1895). Children:
 1. Mary Lena McIver—b. Wichita, Kans., July 9, 1874; m. Birmingham, Ala., Feb. 6, 1901, Fred E. Davis (d. 1916).
 2. Jennie Maude McIver—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Wichita, Kans., Oct. 22, 1875; m. Opelika, Ala., June 6, 1895, John Asa Rountree (b. near Hartselle, Mar. 22, 1867). Children:
 1. John Asa Rountree II—Birmingham, Ala.; publisher; b. Birmingham, Aug. 13, 1896; 1914-17, Univ. Ala.; 1917-19, 1st Lieut. and Pilot, Air Service, A. E. F., World War; publisher The Dixie

- Manufacturer; Episcopalian; m. Tuscaloosa, May 11, 1921, Cherokee Jemison Van de Graff (b. Tuscaloosa, July 15, 1898; d. of Adrian Sebastian Van de Graff and Minnie Cherokee Hargrove). Child:
1. John Asa Rountree III—b. Birmingham, Ala., Aug. 9, 1927.
 2. Selene Rountree—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Birmingham, Nov. 4, 1898; ed. Margaret Allen School for Girls, Birmingham; Episcopalian; m. Birmingham, Oct. 24, 1922, Sumpter Smith (b. Belle Ellen, Feb. 12, 1896; electrical engineer; ed. Lehigh Univ., Bethlehem, Pa.; 2nd Lieut., Pilot, Air Service, World War; s. of Joseph Daniel Smith and Sarah Jane Tatum). Child:
 1. Sumpter Smith II—b. Birmingham, Ala., July 18, 1925.
 3. McIver Rountree—b. Birmingham, Ala., July 18, 1911.
 6. Jane Eliza McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Woodbury, Feb. 29, 1848; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, June 3, 1880, Dr. F. S. Hall. Children:
 1. Thomas Graham Hall—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Aug. 3, 1881; Mason; Rotarian; Elder Presbyterian Church; m. Nashville, June 23, 1909, Bettie Martin. Child:
 1. Jane Wilson Hall—(adopted).
 2. Claude Sidney Hall—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1884; m. Jacksonville, Fla., Oct. 1907, Nellie Beniza.
 7. Thomas Martin McIver—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 17, 1850; d. Miles City, Mont., May 6, 1902; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 8. Effie Graham McIver—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, June 12, 1853; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 3. Mary Martin—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 22, 1815; d. Nashville, June 20, 1837; m. Nashville, Jan. 23, 1834, Major Russell Dance of Va. (d. Oct. 1838). Child:
 1. Thomas Dance—d. young.
 4. Elizabeth Wharton Martin—New Orleans, La.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 10, 1817; d. New Orleans; m. Oct. 17, 1839, Dr. John McCreary Seip of La. (d. La., 1855; grad. Medical Institute, Philadelphia). Children:
 1. Fred Seip.
 - 2, 3, 4. Daughters.
 5. William Philips Martin—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, June 7, 1822; d. Nashville, Jan. 11, 1886; unmarried.
 6. Thomas D. Martin—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 21, 1824; d. La., July 26, 1866; served in Mexican War; m. La., Aug. 21, 1850, Mary Brown. Five children.
 7. Susan T. Martin—Alexandria, La.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 23, 1827; d. La., Oct. 27, 1855; ed. Nashville Academy; m. Dec. 12, 1843, James T. Flint (d. La., Oct. 17, 1853; lawyer). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Flint—m. 1874, Dr. Dupre.
 2. Son—d. 1855.
 3. James Flint.

4. Emma Flint.
5. Daughter—d. 1855.
8. Sarah Williams Martin—La.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1832; d. La., Oct. 4, 1853; m. Mar. 17, 1853, Randall Tanner of La. No children.

TABLE 33

DESCENDANTS OF MARGARET THOMAS PHILIPS AND
JOSIAH FREDERICK WILLIAMS

(See Table 31)

J. 1. 5. 1. 3. 7. MARGARET THOMAS (PEGGY) PHILIPS—Davidson Co., Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Sept. 30, 1799; d. Davidson Co., 1844; m. 1815, Josiah Frederick Williams (b. Halifax Co., N. C., Feb. 27, 1786; d. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1853; grad. Univ. N. C., Chapel Hill; removed 1805 with parents and two brothers from Halifax Co., to Davidson Co., Tenn., where his brother, William Williams, who married Sallie Philips, had located the preceding year; s. of Elisha Williams and Sarah Josey). Children:

1. Milbrey Horn Williams—b. near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 8, 1815; m. Jan. 26, 1832, Orville Ewing (For descendants, see Table 34).
2. Joseph Philips Williams—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 10, 1818; m. 1838, Sarah Ann Magdaline Pennington (For descendants, see Table 35).
3. Rebecca Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1820; m. Edwin Ewing. Children:
 1. Josiah Ewing.
 2. Jane Ewing—m. 1st, Emmett Eakin; m. 2nd, Dr. Wendel.
 3. Orville Ewing.
 4. Florence Ewing.
4. Rowena Josie Williams—Louisville, Ky.; b. 1822; m. Andrew Ewing, brother of Orville and Edwin Ewing. Children:
 1. Rebecca Ewing—Louisville, Ky.; m. Henry Watterson ("Marse Henry"). Child:
 1. Daughter—Jeffersontown, Ky.; m. Bainbridge Richardson.
 2. Milbrey Ewing—Shelbyville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Feb. 27, 1846; m. Nashville, Sept. 18, 1866, Spencer Eakin (b. Shelbyville, June 4, 1844; d. Shelbyville, Nov. 29, 1907; s. of Alexander Eakin and Margaret Deery). Children:
 1. Rebecca Eakin—b. Dec. 1868; d. Nov. 1869.
 2. Stella Eakin—b. June 8, 1871; m. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 6, 1893, Angus Allmond. Children:
 1. Angus Allmond II—b. June 22, 1895.
 2. Stella Allmond—b. Jan. 1, 1898.
 3. Rowena Allmond—b. June 28, 1903.
 4. Jane Allen Allmond—b. Mar. 9, 1907.
 3. Spencer Eakin II—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 12, 1874; m. Shelbyville, Oct. 8, 1892, Luella Marks. Children:
 1. Spencer Eakin III—b. Feb. 16, 1896.
 2. Frederick Eakin—d. young.
 3. Lytle Eakin—b. Oct. 1904.
 4. Eloise Eakin—b. Sept. 1906.
 4. Margaret Eakin—b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 24, 1876; m. Oct. 12, 1901, John Butler. Children:

1. John Butler II—b. May 12, 1904; d. Apr. 1912.
2. Milbrey Butler—b. July 23, 1906.
3. Spencer Butler—b. Jan. 7, 1915.
5. Rowena Eakin—New Orleans, La.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 13, 1878; m. June 5, 1905, Edward Bourne. Children:
 1. Milbrey Bourne—b. Dec. 13, 1907.
 2. Virginia Bourne—b. Feb. 3, 1912.
 3. Rowena Bourne (twin of above)—b. Feb. 3, 1912; d. young.
6. Andrew Eakin.
7. Milbrey Eakin.
8. James Deery Eakin—b. Shelbyville, Tenn., Nov. 13, 1884; m. Louisville, Ky., Aug. 9, 1911, Cary Allmond. Children:
 1. Virginia Eakin—b. July 14, 1912.
 2. Cary Eakin—b. Aug. 29, 1915.
 3. James Deery Eakin II—b. Aug. 2, 1919.
 4. Rowena Eakin—b. May 10, 1924.
 5. Evelyn Eakin—b. Aug. 18, 1926.
3. Robert Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Aug. 10, 1849; Sec. and Treas., Univ. Nashville, and Watkins Inst.; Episcopalian; m. Nashville, Mar. 28, 1876, Hattie Margaret Hoyt (b. Liberty Hill, S. C., Nov. 2, 1854; d. of Rev. Thomas Alexander Hoyt). Children:
 1. Mary Hoyt Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Jan. 3, 1877; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Alice Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 15, 1878; d. Nashville, Sept. 22, 1879.
 3. Robert Ewing II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 15, 1880; d. Tracy City, July 26, 1894.
 4. Thomas Hoyt Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1881; m. Mary McIvor Wilkinson.
 5. Andrew Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1883; d. Nashville, Oct. 2, 1883.
 6. William Cooper Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 29, 1884; m. Frances Patton.
 7. Harold Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 14, 1885; m. Katherine Royster.
 8. Lillian Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 10, 1886; m. Heatly C. Dulles.
 9. Louise Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1888; m. Joseph Heatly Dulles Allen.
 10. Norris Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 25, 1890.
 11. Esmond Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 4, 1891; m. Frances Howell.
 12. Hattie Hoyt Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 23, 1893; d. Nashville, June 22, 1893.
 13. Rebecca Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1894; d. Wayne Co., June 17, 1899.
4. Nathan Ewing—m. Child:
 1. Robert G. Ewing—Elkton, Ky.

5. Margaret Ewing—d. young.
6. John Ewing—d. young.
5. Elisha Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1824; d. 1899; m. 1845, Sarah Finley (d. 1884). Child:
 1. Sarah Finley Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Henderson Co., Ky., Aug. 12, 1864; Presbyterian; m. Henderson Co., Mar. 24, 1891, Martin Wallace Elder (b. Clarksville, Tenn., Mar. 23, 1856; s. of Joshua Ernest Elder and Melissa Martin). Children:
 1. Melissa Martin Elder—b. Clarksville, Tenn., Oct. 12, 1896; d. Clarksville, Jan. 25, 1908.
 2. Elizabeth Elder—b. Clarksville, Tenn., Sept. 9, 1899; d. Clarksville, Apr. 17, 1902.
 3. Finley Elder (daughter)—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Clarksville, Apr. 11, 1902; ed. Washington, D. C.
6. James Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1826; m. 1847, Mary Finley, sister of Sarah Finley. Child:
 1. Sallie Williams—Osceola, Ark.; m. Mr. Cartwright.
7. Henry Philips Williams—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 25, 1828; m. 1st, Nov. 29, 1855, Frances Brennan; m. 2nd, Oct. 6, 1870, Nannie Haskins (For descendants, see Table 36).
8. Sarah Elizabeth Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1830; d. Clarksville, Oct. 31, 1903; Christian; m. Nashville, Jan. 20, 1857, Dr. Hervey McDonald Whitaker (b. near Russellville, Ky., July 17, 1820; d. Clarksville, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1888; M. D., Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia; s. of George Washington Whitaker and Harriet Loving). Children:
 1. Hervey Williams Whitaker—Columbus, O.; physician; b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Aug. 15, 1857; grad. 1876, Southwestern Presbyterian College, Clarksville, Tenn.; 1876-79, Univ. Tenn., Knoxville; M. D. 1881, Starling Medical College, Columbus, O.; 1881-90, Surgeon, U. S. Navy Med. Corps.; resigned; m. Denver, Colo., May 1891, Stella Trowbridge Gould (b. Thomaston, Me.; d. Portland, 1926). No children.
 2. Fanny Dixie Whitaker—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. near Clarksville, July 31, 1861; d. Clarksville, June 20, 1927; Christian; unmarried.
 3. Ada Horn Whitaker—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. near Clarksville, Mar. 15, 1863; Christian; unmarried.
 4. Milbrey Ewing Whitaker—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. near Clarksville, Feb. 10, 1865; Christian; m. Clarksville, Dec. 26, 1895, Alfred Holmes (b. Clarksville, 1865; s. of William Holmes and Agnes Allen). Child:
 1. Sarah Agnes Holmes—Logan, O.; teacher; b. Clarksville, Tenn., Oct. 26, 1896; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 5. Joseph Andrew Whitaker—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Clarksville, July 10, 1871; d. Nashville, Jan. 5, 1916; Christian; m. Nashville, Gertrude Maston, d. of Charles Edward Hill Maston and Susan Bateman. No children.
9. Mary Thomas Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Aug. 31, 1831; d. Nashville, July 1910; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, 1851, James C. Warner (b. Sumner Co., 1830; d. Nashville, July 21, 1895; removed 1848 to Nashville; iron manufacturer). Children:

1. Leslie Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 15, 1853; d. Aug. 1909; m. Katherine Burch. Children:
 1. Died infant.
 2. Died infant.
2. Harry Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 2, 1858; d. 1898.
3. Percy Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 3, 1861; d. June 18, 1927; m. Margaret Lindsley.
4. Joseph Warner—Nashville, Tenn.; manufacturer; b. Nashville, Apr. 9, 1864; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Feb. 4, 1899, Lillian Black (b. Sumner Co., Nov. 20, 1875). Child:
 1. Lillian Black Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 5, 1900.
5. Edwin Warner—Nashville, Tenn.; banker; b. Nashville, Jan. 1, 1870; m. Nashville, Jan. 14, 1902, Susan H. Richardson (b. July 31, 1881; d. of Edwin R. Richardson and Susan Hamilton of Ala.). Children:
 1. Milbrey Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 4, 1902.
 2. Emily H. Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 20, 1905.
 3. Susanne Warner—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 9, 1910.
10. John M. Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., 1833; d. 1913; m. 1st, Susan Sample; m. 2nd, Mary Burton.
Children of 2nd marriage of John M. Williams:
 1. Joseph W. Williams.
 2. Robert Percy Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; m. Oct. 12, 1906, Mary Elizabeth Philips, d. of Daniel Dwyer Philips and Mary Elizabeth Finn (See Table 31). Child:
 1. Robert Percy Williams II—b. Nov. 10, 1907.
11. Martha Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, 1835; d. 1920; m. Andrew J. Duncan. Children:
 1. Martha Duncan—m. Watt Wade.
 2. Jack Duncan.
 3. Dillie Duncan—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 14, 1859; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, John W. Thomas II (d. Dec. 17, 1913; Pres. and Gen. Mgr., N. C. and St. L. Ry.; s. of John W. and Elizabeth Thomas). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Thomas—Nashville, Tenn.; m. J. H. Howe. Children:
 1. Elizabeth Howe.
 2. Margaret Howe.
 2. Martha Thomas—Signal Mountain, Tenn.; m. Mr. Riddle. Children:
 1. D. S. Riddle.
 2. John Riddle.
 3. Duncan Riddle.
 4. Martha Riddle.
 3. Ellen Thomas—Nashville, Tenn.; m. Meredith Caldwell, s. of James E. Caldwell and May Winston. Children:
 1. Meredith Caldwell II.
 2. Shirley Caldwell.
 3. Ann Caldwell.
 4. Ellen Caldwell.

4. John W. Thomas III—Philadelphia, Pa.; d. Nov. 6, 1926; married. Child:
 1. Norman Thomas.
4. Bessie Duncan—m. Paul Eldridge.
5. Josie Duncan—m. 1st, John Frizzell; m. 2nd, Mark Henderson.
6. Lee Duncan—m. Miss Terrace. No children.
7. Cooper Duncan.
8. Mary Duncan—Nashville, Tenn.; m. Felix Shwak.
9. Bowlena Duncan.
12. Margaret Williams—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Nov. 25, 1837; d. Chattanooga, 1864; m. Nashville, Aug. 15, 1855, Dr. William E. Kennedy (b. Washington, Mar. 11, 1823; d. Chattanooga, June 10, 1862; s. of Allen Kennedy and Margaret P. Hackett). Children:
 1. William Williams Kennedy—Pitkin, Ark.; b. Chattanooga, Tenn., June 11, 1856; m. 1898, Sarepta Price. No children.
 2. Margaret Rowena Kennedy—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Chattanooga, Sept. 27, 1858; d. Cincinnati, O., Dec. 4, 1916; 2nd Pres., U. D. C. Chapter, Chattanooga; representative from Tenn., Bd. Directors, World's Fair, St. Louis; Presbyterian; m. Chattanooga, Jan. 21, 1879, James Polk Smartt (b. Smartt Station, Sept. 11, 1844; d. Chattanooga, Sept. 9, 1911; s. of George Madison Smartt of Warren Co. and Ann Waterhouse). Children:
 1. Myra Kennedy Smartt—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Chattanooga, Feb. 28, 1880; ed. Bryn Mawr (Pa.) College; Presbyterian; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., June 4, 1906, Paul John Kruesi (b. Menlo Park, N. J., Feb. 3, 1878; s. of John Kruesi and Emily Zwinger). Children:
 1. Myra Kennedy Kruesi—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Chattanooga, June 4, 1907; ed. Mrs. Dowe's School, N. Y., and Swarthmore (Pa.) College; m. Chattanooga, Tenn., Apr. 5, 1928, William Emerson Brock II (b. Chattanooga; s. of William Emerson Brock and Miriam Acree).
 2. Emily Margaret Kruesi—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1909; ed. Goucher College, Baltimore, Md., and Univ. Tenn.
 3. Rowena Kennedy Kruesi—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Feb. 16, 1911; ed. Girls' Prep. School, Chattanooga.
 4. Paul John Kruesi II—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1913.
 5. Mary Eleanor Kruesi—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Apr. 5, 1919.
 2. George Madison Smartt—Chattanooga, Tenn.; manufacturer; b. Chattanooga, June 18, 1882; Pres. & Gen. Mgr. Pine Milling Co., Chattanooga; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 3. John Edmondson Smartt—Chattanooga, Tenn.; insurance; b. Chattanooga, Feb. 6, 1885; Presbyterian; m. Chattanooga, Nov. 26, 1912, Mary Hill Read (b. Chattanooga, Dec. 12,

1888; d. of Samuel Robertson Read and Elizabeth Sims).
Children:

1. John Edmondson Smartt II—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 20, 1914.
2. Samuel Read Smartt—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1919.
3. Elizabeth Sims Smartt—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1920; d. Chattanooga, Oct. 22, 1924.
4. Mary Eleanor Smartt—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Mar. 21, 1923.
5. Kennedy Smartt—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 7, 1924.

TABLE 34

DESCENDANTS OF MILBREY HORN WILLIAMS
AND ORVILLE EWING

(See Table 33)

J. 1. 5. 1. 3. 7. 1. MILBREY HORN WILLIAMS—Nashville Tenn.; b. near Nashville, Dec. 8, 1815; d. Nashville, Sept. 27, 1864; m. near Nashville, Jan. 26, 1832, Orville Ewing (b. near Nashville, Feb. 6, 1806; d. Gainesville, Fla., Oct. 10, 1876; s. of Nathan Ewing¹ and Martha Hill²). Children:

1. Margaret Williams Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 21, 1833; d. Nashville, Oct. 1849; unmarried.
2. Edwin Hickman Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; merchant; b. Nashville, Jan. 19, 1835; d. Nashville, July 26, 1873; Presbyterian; m. June 10, 1856, Emma J. Eakin (b. Shelbyville; d. Shelbyville, Mar. 1886; d. of Alexander Eakin and Margaret Deery). Children:

1. Alexander Ewing—b. Shelbyville, Tenn., Feb. 26, 1857; d. Shelbyville, Aug. 4, 1858.
2. Milbrey Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Shelbyville, Feb. 28, 1860; ed. Shelbyville Academy; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Nashville, Oct. 10, 1878, Edward Hicks Fall (b. Jan. 17, 1851; d. June 23, 1895; s. of Alexander Fall and Elizabeth Horton); m. 2nd, Nashville, Nov. 8, 1900, Judge Thomas H. Malone (b. Athens, Ala., June 3, 1835; d. Sept. 16, 1906; s. of James Chappell Malone and Eliza Binford of Athens).

Children of 1st marriage of Milbrey Ewing:

1. Thomas Malone Fall—Honolulu, Hawaii; U. S. Army; b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 16, 1881; Supply Sergt., 27th U. S. Inf.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
2. Margaret Fall—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 9, 1887; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; Episcopalian; m. Nov. 17, 1906, Douglas Massey Wright (b. Mar. 17, 1882; s. of Frederick Parker Wright and Lillian Massey of Washington, D. C.). Children:

1. Milbrey Ewing Wright—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1914.
2. Lillian Frederick Wright—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 29, 1916.
3. Margaret Fall Wright—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 18, 1921.

¹Nathan Ewing—born Feb. 17, 1776; d. May 1, 1830; son of Andrew Ewing (b. Bethany, Pa., 1740; d. Davidson Co., Tenn., Apr. 30, 1813; came to Tenn. with Gen. James Robertson in 1780 and assisted in laying off town of Nashville; Oct. 1783-Apr. 1813, first clerk, Davidson Co.; m. Susanna Shannon of Va.).

²Martha Hill—d. of Daniel Hill and Martha Hickman; granddaughter of William Hill (b. Caroline Co., Va., 1737; removed to Surry Co., N. C.; member Provincial Congress, 1775, at Hillsboro) and Susanna Smithers.

4. Douglas Massey Wright II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 24, 1929.
3. Edward Hicks Fall II—Louisville, Ky.; manufacturer; b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1889; grad. 1907, Wallace Univ. School, Nashville; 1907-13, N. C. and St. L. Ry., Nashville; 1913-, Traffic Mgr., Mengel Body Co., Louisville, Ky.; 1917-18, Motor Transport Co., World War; Episcopalian; m. Louisville, Jan. 22, 1919, Minnie Henrietta Williamson (b. Louisville, May 26, 1900; d. of Fred H. and Mary G. Williamson). No children.
3. James Keenan Ewing—b. Shelbyville, Tenn., May 25, 1861; d. Nashville, Dec. 31, 1873.
4. Andrew Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; R. R. Clerk; b. Nashville, Mar. 13, 1866; d. Nashville, Sept. 13, 1891; unmarried.
5. Edwin Hickman Ewing II—Heber Springs, Ark.; lumber dealer; b. Shelbyville, Tenn., Mar. 29, 1868; Presbyterian; m. 1895, Blanche McMurray. No children.
6. Emma Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Shelbyville, Nov. 4, 1872; Methodist; m. Nashville, Jan. 11, 1893, Walter Keith (b. Nashville, Jan. 23, 1868; s. of Samuel J. and Elizabeth B. Keith). Children:
 1. Milbrey Keith—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 22, 1893; Methodist; m. Nashville, Oct. 22, 1913, Henry S. Frazer (b. Nashville; s. of James Frazer and Mary Washington). Children:
 1. Emily Keith Frazer—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 27, 1914.
 2. Milbrey Frazer—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 4, 1916.
 2. Elizabeth Keith—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 14, 1895; m. Nashville, Nov. 4, 1915, Dandridge Wentworth Caldwell, s. of James E. Caldwell and Mary Winston. Children:
 1. Dandridge Wentworth Caldwell II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 21, 1916.
 2. James E. Caldwell—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 8, 1918.
 3. Walter Keith Caldwell (twin of above)—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 8, 1918.
3. Samuel J. Keith—Nashville, Tenn.; hardware; b. Nashville, Apr. 29, 1897; ed. Emory Univ., Atlanta, Ga.; Methodist; m. Knoxville, Tenn., Mar. 24, 1921, Helen Petway (b. Knoxville; d. of Mark and Nellie Petway). Child:
 1. Helen Elizabeth Keith.
4. Walter Keith II—Nashville, Tenn.; hardware; b. Nashville, Apr. 2, 1899; m. Nashville, Nov. 9, 1920, Josephine Bornsch, d. of Frank Bornsch and Mary McCullough. Children:
 1. Mary McCullough Keith—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 24, 1921.
 2. Emma Ewing Keith—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 26, 1923.

3. Frances Bornsch Keith (twin of above)—b. Nashville, July 26, 1923.
5. Emma Ewing Keith—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Nov. 9, 1900; Methodist; m. 1924, Robert F. Jackson II (b. Nashville; s. of Robert F. Jackson and Mamie Baxter). Children:
 1. Emmie Jackson—b. Feb. 9, 1925.
 2. Milbrey Jackson—b. Mar. 28, 1928.
6. Edwin Ewing Keith—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Sept. 7, 1903; Methodist; unmarried.
7. Andrew Ewing Keith—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Aug. 16, 1909; Methodist; unmarried.
8. Albert Gallatin Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; merchant; b. Nashville, Oct. 30, 1836; d. Nashville, May 21, 1924; Baptist; m. Nashville, Henrietta Cockrill (b. Nashville, Dec. 29, 1839; d. Nashville, Aug. 30, 1911; d. of Mark Robertson Cockrill and Susan Collingsworth). Children:
 1. Rowena Ewing—Ridge Top, Tenn.; m. Ridley Lawrence.
 2. Albert Gallatin Ewing II—Nashville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Nashville, Jan. 27, 1868; 1887-89, Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.; 1890-91, Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville; LL. B. Univ. Va.; 1905-09, State Senator; 1909-20, City Attorney, Nashville; Baptist; m. Rome, Ga., Oct. 27, 1897, Sarah Leila Berry (b. Rome, Oct. 11, 1871; d. of James Enfield Berry and Mary Jane Evans). Children:
 1. Albert Gallatin Ewing III—Nashville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Rome, Ga., July 25, 1899; A. B. 1922, and LL. B. 1923, Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville; Baptist; m. Corinth, Miss., Jan. 24, 1924, Katherine Waits (b. Corinth, Feb. 2, 1902; A. B. George Washington Univ.; M. A. 1923, Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville; d. of Ernest Farris Waits and Mary Elizabeth Barnhill). Children:
 1. Ernest Leroy Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 27, 1924.
 2. Albert Gallatin Ewing IV—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 30, 1929.
 2. Sarah Elizabeth Ewing—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1901; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Nov. 16, 1922, William Walton Ford (b. Feb. 27, 1887; s. of Joseph Mann Ford and Lena Walton). Children:
 1. William Walton Ford II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 23, 1924.
 2. Albert Ewing Ford—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 25, 1926.
 3. Susan Collingsworth Ewing—Rosedale, Ala.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1905; Methodist; m. Nashville, Oct. 9, 1923, Joseph Mann Ford II (b. Nashville, July 14, 1895; s. of Joseph Mann Ford and Lena Walton). Child:
 1. Sarah Frances Ford—b. Birmingham, Ala., July 28, 1926.

4. Frances Howard Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 31, 1908; grad. 1928, Ward Belmont College, Nashville; B. A. 1930, Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Mark Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.
4. Milbrey Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.
5. Mary Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.
6. Etta Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.
7. Margaret Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.
8. Orville Ewing—Greensboro, Ga.
4. Rowena Williams Ewing—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 7, 1838; d. Nashville, May 8, 1924; Christian; m. Nashville, Oct. 2, 1865, John Claiborne Thompson (b. Apr. 3, 1828; d. Feb. 2, 1872; lawyer; Major, C. S. A.). Children:
 1. Ewing Thompson—b. Nov. 24, 1866; d. Apr. 1903; unmarried.
 2. Morgan Thompson—b. Oct. 26, 1868; d. May 3, 1893; unmarried.
 3. Albert Ewing Thompson—b. Jan. 28, 1871; d. Nov. 30, 1874.
5. Henry Ewing—St. Louis, Mo.; journalist; m. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 23, 1840; d. St. Louis, Mo., June 13, 1873; Major, C. S. A.; establisher and Editor, The St. Louis Times; known nationally as "Major Ewing of the St. Louis Times"; Protestant Christian; m. Batesville, Ark., June 2, 1863, Emma Burr (b. Batesville, July 21, 1848; d. of Edwin Tucker Burr of Mass. and Nancy Burton of Va.). Children:
 1. Katheryn Burr Ewing—Lexington, Mass.; b. Batesville, Ark., Nov. 10, 1866; m. Omaha, Neb., George Pumpelly (b. McLean, Ill., Feb. 14, 1865; s. of Thomas and Harriet Pumpelly).
 2. Henry Watterson Ewing—Chicago, Ill.; Editor Chicago Law Bulletin; b. Nashville, Tenn., May 21, 1868; m. Leila Rowe. Children:
 1. Leila Ewing.
 2. Katherine Ewing.
 3. Milbrey Ewing.
 4. Lillian Ewing.
 5. Philip Ewing.
 3. Edwina Burr Ewing—Enschede, Holland; b. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 31, 1872; grad. 1890, Mary Inst., St. Louis; Protestant Christian; m. Hanover, Germany, June 20, 1900, Jan Bernard Van Heek (b. Enschede, Holland, Nov. 18, 1863; d. Enschede, Jan. 31, 1923; member firm Van Heek & Co., cotton spinners and weavers; s. of Gerrit Jan Van Heek and Julia Blydenstein). No children.
6. Orville Ewing II—Nashville, Tenn.; hardware and lumber; b. Nashville, Feb. 5, 1843; d. Couchville, Sept. 13, 1921; served with 20th Tenn. and 60th N. C. Regts., C. S. A.; Treas. National Casket Co., Nashville; Christian; m. Nashville, July 25, 1865, Irene Watkins (b. Nashville, Aug. 29, 1845; d. Nashville, Dec. 18, 1917; d. of William Evans Watkins and Almira Jane Cockrill). Children:
 1. Jane Watkins Ewing—Antioch, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Dec. 5, 1866; Christian; m. Nashville, Feb. 28, 1889, James Luttrell Morrow (b. Montgomery, Ala., Mar. 2, 1865; s. of Dr. William Morrow and Elizabeth Saunders Luttrell). Children:

1. Irene Ewing Morrow—Muskogee, Okla.; b. Nashville, Tenn.; m. Nashville, Dec. 24, 1915, Henry Sessler Hoss (b. near Abingdon, Va.; d. Muskogee, Okla., Dec. 29, 1921; physician; s. of Dr. Elijah Embree Hoss, Bishop Methodist Episcopal Church, and Abbie Bell Clark). Children:
 1. Henry Sessler Hoss II—b. and d. Muskogee, Okla., Nov. 28, 1918.
 2. Irene Ewing Hoss—b. Muskogee, Okla., June 19, 1920.
2. Elizabeth Luttrell Morrow—Brunswick, Ga.; b. near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1891; ed. Winthrop Model School and Peabody College, Nashville; Episcopalian; m. Apr. 21, 1921, Jones Hamilton Hoskins (b. Brookhaven, Miss., Dec. 20, 1880; served with Miss. troops in Spanish American War; Capt. Engineers, World War; s. of Capt. James Alexander Hoskins and Elizabeth Whitworth of Brookhaven, Miss.). No children.
3. James Luttrell Morrow II—b. near Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1893; d. Couchville, Dec. 7, 1896.
4. William Morrow—Antioch, Tenn.; mechanic; b. Couchville, Dec. 16, 1897; Christian; m. Nashville, June 4, 1925, Jennie Louise Dirickson (b. Nashville, June 13, 1903). No children.
5. Jane Morrow—Antioch, Tenn.; b. Couchville, Nov. 15, 1901; unmarried.
6. Orville Morrow—b. Couchville, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1904; killed in aeroplane accident, Birmingham, Ala., Sept. 21, 1926; 2nd Lieut., 105th Aero Squadron; unmarried.
2. Margaret Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 10, 1868; d. Nashville, Nov. 16, 1876.
3. Orville Ewing III—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 25, 1870; d. Nashville, Sept. 5, 1871.
4. Samuel Ewing—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 28, 1872; d. Nashville, Oct. 30, 1876.
5. William Evans Ewing—Dalby, Australia; b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 23, 1875; m. Mary Tomlinson of Providence, R. I.
6. Orville W. Ewing—Miami, Fla.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1881; m. Atlanta, Ga., Winifred Cline. No children.
7. Josiah Williams Ewing—Rome, Ga.; lawyer; b. Nashville, Tenn., July 21, 1848; d. Rome, Ga., 1927; m. Jennie Smith, d. of Pryor Smith of Rome. Children:
 1. Died infant.
 2. Annie Ewing—New York City; b. Apr. 1873; married.

TABLE 35

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH PHILIPS WILLIAMS AND
SARAH MAGDALINE ANN PENNINGTON

(See Table 33)

J. 1. 5. 1. 3. 7. 2. JOSEPH PHILIPS WILLIAMS—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, May 10, 1818; d. Clarksville, Mar. 7, 1862; Christian; m. Clarksville, 1838, Sarah Magdaline Ann Pennington (b. near Nashville, Feb. 10, 1821; d. Clarksville, Aug. 13, 1879; d. of Graves and Martha Pennington). Children:

1. Martha Pennington Williams—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 21, 1841; d. Clarksville, Feb. 1869; Presbyterian; m. May 17, 1865, Hugh Dunlop (b. Stewartson, Scotland, Oct. 13, 1811; d. Clarksville, Tenn., Mar. 5, 1878). Children:

1. Joseph P. Dunlop—Clarksville, Tenn.; Methodist; m. Laura Smith. Children:

1. Joseph Dunlop—Asheville, N. C.; broker; married.
2. Charles Dunlop—Asheville, N. C.; broker; unmarried.
3. Martha Dunlop—Clarksville, Tenn.; Methodist; m. Allen Brown. Children:

1. Allen Brown II.
2. Dunlop Brown.

2. Matthew Hugh Dunlop—Louisville, Ky.

3. Sarah Ann Dunlop—m. Frank Snadon. Child:

1. Martha Snadon—Clarksville, Tenn.; Presbyterian; m. Frank Edwards. Children:
1. Sarah Frances Edwards.
2. Ann Edwards.

2. Milbrey Ewing Williams—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Nashville, May 19, 1843; Christian; m. Clarksville, Dec. 26, 1865, Napoleon Louis Leavell (d. Clarksdale, Miss., 1916; 14th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.). Children:

1. Joseph Leavell—d. aged 16 years.

2. Jean Leavell—m. Albert Blanton Carruthers. Children:

1. Daniel Carruthers.
2. Louis Carruthers.
3. Albert Carruthers.
4. Ewing Carruthers.
5. Alberta Carruthers—m. Will K. Love. Children:
1. Will K. Love II.
2. Carruthers Love.
3. Jane Love.
4. Lillian Love.
6. Milbrey Carruthers—m. Mr. Knowlton. Child:
1. Milbrey Knowlton.
7. Son—d. infant.
8. Son—d. infant.

3. Krilly Leavell—Memphis, Tenn.; m. Maude Limberg. Children:

1. Milbrey Leavell.
2. Elizabeth Leavell.
3. Maude Ann Leavell.
4. Amelia Leavell.
3. Amanda McGehee Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Osceola, Ark., Mar. 29, 1845; Christian; m. Clarksville, Tenn., Feb. 4, 1868, William Fleming Coulter (b. Elkton, Ky.; d. Clarksville, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1912; s. of Robert and Frances Coulter). No children.
4. Rowena Josie Williams—b. Osceola, Ark., Aug. 25, 1847; d. Nov. 11, 1923; m. Robert P. Webster. Child:
 1. Son.
5. Josephine Colby Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Osceola, Ark., Mar. 12, 1850; Presbyterian; unmarried.
6. Frederick G. Williams—Dumas, Ark.; b. Osceola, Dec. 23, 1851; d. Dumas, Dec. 25, 1912; m. Dec. 11, 1877, Jenny G. Stewart (d. Aug. 11, 1891). Children:
 1. Sarah Williams—Birmingham, Ala.; m. Joseph Hood.
 2. Joseph Williams—Dallas, Tex.; shoe merchant; Episcopalian; m. Grace Bennett. Children:
 1. True Williams.
 2. Grace Williams.
 3. Sara Williams.
 4. Alice Williams.
 5. Joseph Williams II.
 6. Horace Williams.
 3. Stewart Williams—Hickory, Tenn.
7. Edmund Bondurant Williams—Dumas, Ark.; b. Osceola, Feb. 14, 1854; d. Birmingham, Ala.; Christian; married. No children.
8. Elizabeth Finley Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Osceola, Ark., Oct. 23, 1855; d. Clarksville, Tenn., May 9, 1922; Christian; m. Nov. 11, 1879, William Barrett Dunlop (b. Nov. 23, 1852; d. Jan. 15, 1919; planter; s. of Hugh Dunlop, who married first Martha Pennington Williams, and Rebecca Talley). Child:
 1. William Barrett Dunlop II—Clarksville, Tenn.; Pres. Coulter Lumber Co.; b. Clarksville, June 30, 1885; ed. Southwestern Univ., Clarksville; Methodist; m. Clarksville, Apr. 27, 1910, Mary Roach (b. Clarksville, Mar. 5, 1888; d. of Robert Cook Roach and Louise Redd). Children:
 1. William Barrett Dunlop III—b. Clarksville, Tenn., July 13, 1913.
 2. Louise Dunlop—b. Clarksville, Tenn., Apr. 28, 1919.
9. Magdaline Ann Williams—Clarksdale, Miss.; b. Osceola, Ark., May 11, 1858; d. Clarksdale, Miss., Sept. 20, 1889; Christian; m. Clarksville, Tenn., 1884, Dr. Minor Albert Bland (b. Bartlett; d. Clarksdale, Miss., Oct. 8, 1889). Children:
 1. Minor Albert Bland II—Clarksville, Tenn.; banker; b. Clarksdale, Miss., Oct. 23, 1885; grad. 1903, Southwestern Univ., Clarksville, Tenn.; Christian; m. Smith's Grove, Ky., Oct. 15, 1908, Sue Shobe (b. Smith's Grove, June 8, 1886; d. of Luther M. Shobe and Ella Ford). Child:
 1. Margaret Ford Bland—b. Clarksville, Tenn., July 30, 1912.

2. Frankie Cunningham Bland—Nyack, N. Y.; b. Clarksdale, Miss., Feb. 25, 1888; ed. Nashville (Tenn.) Bible College; studied music in New York; Christian; m. Clarksville, Tenn., Oct. 19, 1910, Robert Hayne Martin II (b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1883; s. of Robert Hayne Martin and Rosalie Wade). Children:
 1. Robert Hayne Martin III—b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1911.
 2. Elizabeth Rosalie Martin—b. Nyack, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1914.
 3. Margaret Virginia Martin—b. Nyack, N. Y., July 12, 1917.
10. Frankie McGehee Williams—b. Clarksville, Tenn., Apr. 26, 1861; d. Aug. 1891; Methodist; m. 1890, Guilford T. Cunningham (d. 1913). Child:
 1. Sarah Cunningham—Orange, Tex.; Methodist; m. Will L. Shepherd. Children:
 1. Guilford Shepherd.
 2. Josephine Shepherd.
 3. Laura Shepherd.

TABLE 36

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY PHILIPS WILLIAMS AND (1) FRANCES
BRENNAN, (2) NANNIE HASKINS

(See Table 33)

J. 1. 5. 1. 3. 7. 7. HENRY PHILIPS WILLIAMS—Todd Co., Ky.; planter; b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 25, 1828; d. Guthrie, Ky., Feb. 22, 1902; grad. 1850, Univ. Nashville; m. 1st, Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1855, Frances Brennan (b. Tuam, Ireland, Nov. 1834; d. near Guthrie, Ky., Jan. 27, 1869; d. of Thomas Brennan and Bedelia Burke); m. 2nd, Oct. 6, 1870, Nannie Haskins (b. Clarksville, Tenn., May 24, 1846; d. of Dr. Edward Branch Haskins and Tennessee Stark Williamson). Children of 1st marriage of Henry Philips Williams:

1. Thomas Brennan Williams—b. Todd Co., Ky., Sept. 1856; d. Todd Co., Mar. 11, 1868.
2. Rowena Ewing Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Todd Co., Ky., Feb. 12, 1859; Episcopalian; m. Todd Co., 1881, Charles Morris Day II (b. Todd Co., Dec. 8, 1854; d. Todd Co., Sept. 21, 1898; s. of Charles Morris Day and Mary Perkins). Children:
 1. Mary Frances Day—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Todd Co., Ky., Nov. 27, 1882; m. June 23, 1908, Harry Williams Brennan (b. Nashville, Tenn., 1868; s. of Thomas Brennan and Anna Plunket). Children:
 1. Harry Williams Brennan II—b. Apr. 1, 1909.
 2. Margaretta Williams Brennan—b. Feb. 2, 1912; d. aged 11 months.
 3. Rowena Morris Brennan—b. Apr. 27, 1914.
 4. Mary Day Brennan—b. Oct. 5, 1916.
 2. Henry Philips Day—b. Todd Co., Ky., Apr. 29, 1885; Episcopalian; m. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 4, 1915, Alice McKown of Onancock, Va., d. of Kenneth McKown and Susan Roberts. Children:
 1. Charles Morris Day—b. Sakchi, India, Feb. 20, 1918.
 2. Kenneth McKown Day—b. Sakchi, India, Apr. 8, 1920.
 3. Susan Roberts Day—b. near Clarksville, Tenn., July 27, 1921.
 3. Rowena Williams Day—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Todd Co., Ky., Aug. 16, 1888; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Charles Morris Day III—St. Louis, Mo.; western mgr., Hickman, Williams and Co.; b. Todd Co., Ky., Aug. 16, 1890; ed. Southwestern Univ., Clarksville, Tenn.; 1st Lieut., Co. B, 328 Tenn. Inf., 82nd Div., World War; m. 1918, Marguerite King (b. Huntsville, Ala., 1897; d. of Charles Harvey King and Marguerite Watkins Patton). Children:
 1. Henry Philips Day—b. St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 9, 1920.
 2. Marguerite Patton Day—b. St. Louis, Mo., July 2, 1923.
 5. Harry Williams Day—b. Todd Co., Ky., Sept. 17, 1896; d. Todd Co., Aug. 17, 1897.
3. Margaretta Kendall Williams—Waco, Tex.; teacher; b. Todd Co., Ky., Sept. 7,

1860; d. Waco, Tex., May 30, 1923; grad. kindergarten work, Louisville, Ky., and Columbia Univ.; taught Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tenn., Birmingham, Ala., Geneva, Ill., and Hull House, Chicago; Episcopalian; unmarried.

4. Harry Lee Williams—Chicago, Ill.; b. Guthrie, Ky., June 24, 1863; identified with pig iron business in South; Pres., Hickman, Williams, and Co.; retired 1919; Episcopalian; m. Louisville, Ky., May 14, 1896, Virginia Vance Nicholas (b. Louisville, July 2, 1871; d. Holland, Mich., Aug. 22, 1919; d. of Samuel Smith Nicholas and Nannie Carter). Children:

1. Carter Virginia Williams—Chicago, Ill.; b. Louisville, Ky., Mar. 9, 1897; m. Chicago, Ill., Nov. 15, 1928, Daniel Clarkson Morgan (b. Hillsboro, O., Feb. 18, 1898; s. of Daniel Morgan of Ky. and Lucy Bell Smith of Ohio).

2. Rowena Hickman Williams—Chicago, Ill.; b. Chicago, July 21, 1898; m. Chicago, Jan. 1, 1927, Melvin Brorby (b. Decorah, Iowa, Sept. 20, 1894; s. of Martin Johnson Brorby and Louise Wimmer). Child:

1. Harry Lee Williams Brorby—b. Chicago, Ill., Nov. 10, 1927.

5. Fannie Victorine Williams—d. aged 9 months.

6. Frances Brennan Williams—Waco, Tex.; b. Todd Co., Ky., Dec. 12, 1869; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Clarksville, Tenn., Oct. 7, 1891, Nicholas Van Boddie (b. Christian Co., Ky., Apr. 5, 1869; d. Battle Creek, Mich., Oct. 10, 1898; s. of Willie Perry Boddie and Martha Rivers McNeill); m. 2nd, Birmingham, Ala., Nov. 11, 1903, Allan Douglas Sanford (b. Covington, Tenn., July 3, 1869; s. of William Sanford and Elizabeth Douglas).

Child of 1st marriage of Frances Brennan Williams:

1. Frances Van Boddie—Phoenix, Ariz.; b. Waco, Tex., Feb. 14, 1894; Episcopalian; m. Waco, Jan. 4, 1917, William Topping Merry (b. Ilion, N. Y., July 13, 1876; grad. 1899, U. S. Mil. Academy, West Point; retired at own request Oct. 10, 1928, after 34 yrs. active service; s. of Seward Merry and Mary Catherine Myers of N. Y.). Children:

1. Mary Frances Merry—b. Little Rock, Ark., Dec. 12, 1917.
2. Margaret Topping Merry—b. Washington, D. C., June 15, 1920.

Children of 2nd marriage of Henry Philips Williams:

7. Haskins Williams—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Todd Co., Ky., 1872; Episcopalian; m. Rome, Ga., Jan. 1893, Bertha West (b. Rome; d. of Edward Hamilton West and Emily Louisa Foute). Children:

1. Henry Philips Williams—b. Nov. 1895; d. aged 5 months.

2. Emily West Williams—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Aug. 7, 1900.

8. Ben Philips Williams—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Todd Co., Ky.; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Hopkinsville, 1901, Cora Blackwell; m. 2nd, Clarksville, Tenn., Marion Barber, d. of Charles Barber and Virginia Watson.

Child of 1st marriage of Ben Philips Williams:

1. Eleanor Branch Williams—b. St. Louis, Mo., 1903; m. St. Louis, Nov. 1928, Venable Johnson.

Child of 2nd marriage of Ben Philips Williams:

2. Nancy Williams—b. St. Louis, Mo., 1915.

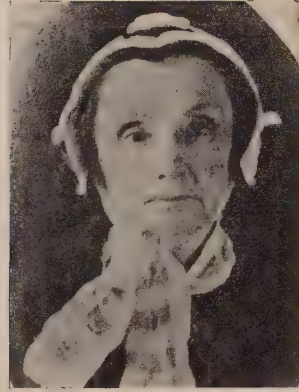
9. John Frederick Williams—Birmingham, Ala.; lawyer; b. Greenleaf, Ky., Apr. 15, 1875; d. Baltimore, Md., Apr. 16, 1914; A. B. 1895, Southwestern Univ.,

Clarksville, Tenn.; LL. B. 1900, Vanderbilt Univ.; Episcopalian; m. Onancock, Va., Oct. 4, 1904, Anne Nottingham McKown (b. Capeville, June 7, 1884; d. of Kenneth McKown and Susan Roberts). Children:

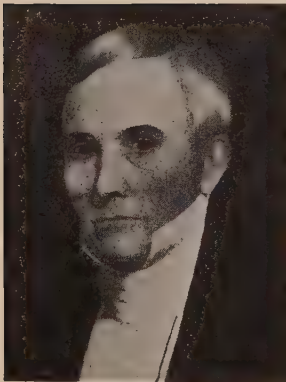
1. Nick Boddie Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; journalist; b. Onancock, Va., Aug. 23, 1906; A. B. 1928, Univ. Tex.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Henry Philips Williams—St. Louis, Mo.; broker; b. Birmingham, Ala., Feb. 28, 1908; B. A. 1929, Univ. South, Sewanee, Tenn.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. John Frederick Williams II—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Birmingham, Ala., Oct. 13, 1912; student Univ. Southern Calif., Los Angeles; Episcopalian.
10. Teresa Stark Williams—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Todd Co., Ky., June 29, 1878; m. Birmingham, Ala., Jan. 1, 1907, Dr. Newman Ross Donnell (b. Dematite, Mo., 1875; s. of Ely Donnell and Laura England). Children:
1. Jess Franklin Donnell—Phoenix, Ariz.; b. St. Louis, Mo., 1908.
 2. Newman Ross Donnell II—b. St. Louis, Mo., 1910.
 3. Ben Williams Donnell—b. St. Louis, Mo., 1917.
11. Robert James Williams—Birmingham, Ala.; manufacturer; b. Todd Co., Ky., Mar. 11, 1881; Episcopalian; m. Birmingham, Ala., July 23, 1902, Rena Dryer (b. Tuskegee, Jan. 15, 1880; d. of Thomas B. and Nannie C. Dryer). Children:
1. Robert James Williams II—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Birmingham, Jan. 12, 1906; m. Orangeburg, S. C., Aug. 8, 1926, Vesta Lee Edwins. Children:
 1. Robert James Williams III—b. July 12, 1927.
 2. Dian Williams—b. Apr. 23, 1929.
 2. Haskins Williams—b. Birmingham, Ala., Apr. 15, 1909; student Ala. Polytechnic Inst., Auburn.
12. Lucy Stark Williams—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Todd Co., Ky., May 17, 1884; Episcopalian; unmarried.



Thomas Martin
(about 1805)
Table 32



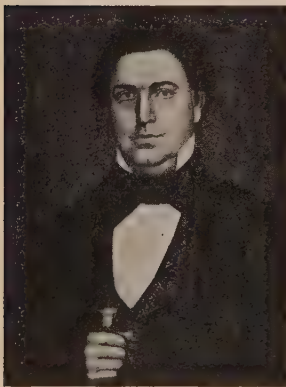
Mrs. Thomas Martin
(about 1842)
(Martha Philips)
Table 32



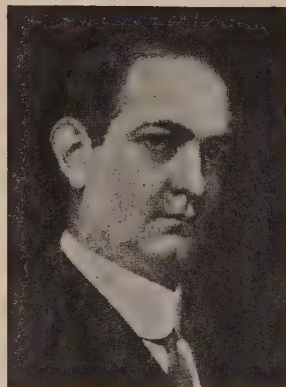
Whitmil Hill Fort
(about 1828)
Table 37



"Happy Cliff"
Fort Homestead
Robertson County, Tenn.
Table 37



Edmund Augustus Fort
(about 1855)
Table 37



Rufus Elijah Fort (1928)
Table 37



Rufus Elijah Fort II (1928)
Table 37

TABLE 37

DESCENDANTS OF WHITMIL HILL FORT AND DOROTHY WIMBERLEY

(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 4. 1. WHITMIL HILL FORT—Robertson Co., Tenn. (See his likeness and picture of home on preceding page); b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Oct. 23, 1788; d. Robertson Co., Tenn., Jan. 10, 1866; removed 1791 to Robertson Co.; Baptist; m. Oct. 13, 1808, Dorothy Wimberley (b. May 17, 1791; d. Jan. 1, 1827; d. of Joseph Wimberley and Sarah Diggs). Children:

1. Piety Horn Fort—b. 1809; d. 1839; m. 1st, 1826, Thomas Lee Yancey (d. Aug. 28, 1827; s. of Layton Yancey¹ and Frances Lewis); m. 2nd, William Greenfield; m. 3rd, 1836, Thompson Ewing.

Child of 1st marriage of Piety Horn Fort:

1. Thomas Lee Yancey II—Clarksville, Tenn.; lawyer and planter; b. Elkton, Ky., Oct. 18, 1827; d. Clarksville, Tenn., Jan. 19, 1898; Catholic; m. 1st, Nov. 4, 1847, Sara Ann Barker (b. Dec. 22, 1827; d. of Jehu Nicholas Barker and Margaret [Polly] Cross); m. 2nd, Jane Sayers. Children:

1. Piety Yancey—Bardstown, Ky.; m. John Barber. Children:

1. Yancey Barber.
2. Philetus Barber.
3. John Barber II.
4. Kent Barber.

2. Mary Yancey—Clarksville, Tenn.; m. Benjamin F. Gill. Children:

1. Felton Gill—Minneapolis, Minn.; m. Gussie Had-dox.
2. Benjamin F. Gill II.
3. Sara Gill—Lexington, Ky.; m. Joseph S. Botts.
4. Bennie Gill—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Clarksville, July 12, 1873; m. Dancey Fort (For descendants, see Table 38).
5. Louise Gill—m. J. Gracey.

3. Sara Ann Yancey.

4. Nannie Yancey—Bristow, Okla.; m. Judge James A. Man-ion. Children:

1. Rebecca Manion—Bristow, Okla.; m. Mr. Whittaker.
2. Mary Manion—Guthrie, Ky.; m. W. E. Rogers.

5. Jane Sayers Yancey—m. S. Payne.

¹Layton Yancey—soldier American Revolution; d. Apr. 4, 1813; m. Dec. 17, 1788, Frances Lewis (b. 1769; d. 1845; d. of Thomas Lewis, Revolutionary soldier, and Jane Strother).

6. Hattie Lee Yancey—Los Angeles, Calif; b. near Guthrie, Ky., June 23, 1868; ed. Nazareth (Ky.) Academy; Presbyterian; m. Clarksville, Tenn., Dec. 20, 1893, Holmes Baldwin Strayer (b. New Market, Va., June 28, 1871; s. of Dr. Joseph Beveridge Strayer¹ and Francina Clarissa Rodes).

Children:

1. Mary Frances Strayer—b. Sept. 28, 1894; d. Mar. 3, 1917; unmarried.
2. Sara Barker Strayer—b. Gracey, Ky., Oct. 31, 1896; m. St. George, Utah, Apr. 13, 1926, Otto Meek. Children:
 1. James Hiram Meek—b. June 24, 1927; d. Los Angeles, Calif., Nov. 12, 1927.
 2. Betty Mildred Meek—b. Aug. 29, 1928.

Children of 2nd marriage of Piety Horn Fort:

2. Whitmil Greenfield.
3. Cyrus Wimberley Greenfield—physician; m. Nannie Barker, d. of Jehu Nicholas Barker and Margaret Cross. Children:
 1. William Greenfield.
 2. Maria Nick Greenfield.
 3. Thomas Greenfield.
 4. Cyrus Greenfield.
 5. Eugene Wimberley Greenfield.
 6. Sarah Greenfield.

Child of 3rd marriage of Piety Horn Fort:

4. Finis Ewing—b. May 30, 1837; d. May 1, 1908; m. 1st, 1853, Delinia Barker (b. Dec. 6, 1834; d. 1866; d. of Jehu Nicholas Barker and Margaret Cross); m. 2nd, Douglas Polk.

Child of 1st marriage of Finis Ewing:

1. Ella Ewing—m. Thomas Mimms. Child:
 1. Thomas Mimms II.

Children of 2nd marriage of Finis Ewing:

2. Charles Bowman Ewing—b. July 1, 1871; d. 1917.
3. Finis Ewing II—b. Apr. 28, 1874; m. Aug. 1, 1912, Nell Rollon.
4. Bessie Ewing—b. Sept. 6, 1876; d. 1882.
5. Maude Ewing.
6. Thomas Pope Ewing.
2. Thomas Jefferson Fort—Springfield, Tenn.; farmer; b. Robertson Co., Sept. 2, 1811; d. Springfield, Feb. 4, 1861; Baptist; m. Robertson Co., Feb. 23, 1832, Martha M. Fort (b. Aug. 16, 1816; d. Springfield, July 28, 1888; d. of Elias Fort and Catharine Prince). Children:
 1. Charles Washington Fort—b. July 29, 1834; d. May 18, 1860; unmarried.

¹Dr. Joseph Beveridge Strayer—descendant of Jacob Strayer (b. Dover, Pa., 1753; d. New Market, Va., Nov. 24, 1834; 2nd Lieut. American Revolution; m. 1788, Catherine ——— who was born 1760 and died 1832). Dr. Strayer was also descendant of Jacob Lincoln, Capt. American Revolution.

2. Catharine Dorothy Fort—b. Nov. 29, 1836; d. Feb. 15, 1859; m. Capt. James Madison Sale (d. Mar. 21, 1863). No children.
3. Thompson Ewing Fort—Adairsville, Ky.; farmer; b. Randolph Co., Mo., March 7, 1840; Cumberland Presbyterian; m. 1st, Logan Co., Ky., May 14, 1868, Victoria Eliza Beauchamp (d. June 24, 1877); m. 2nd, Aug. 18, 1880, Bettie Rouse Noel.

Children of 1st marriage of Thompson Ewing Fort:

1. Frank Thomas Fort—Louisville, Ky.; physician; b. Sept. 2, 1871.
2. Guy Earle Fort—Adairsville, Ky.; merchant; b. Logan Co., July 18, 1873; Presbyterian; m. Lewisburg, Oct. 15, 1901, Myrtle Gupton (b. May 18, 1880).
3. Mabel Fort—b. July 30, 1875; Presbyterian.
4. Eudora Wimberley Fort—b. Feb. 23, 1843.
5. Mary Amelia Fort—Robertson Co., Tenn.; b. Robertson Co., Mar. 23, 1846; d. Robertson Co., Feb. 21, 1875; m. 1st, Robertson Co., 1865, William Clayton Bridges (b. Robertson Co., Nov. 20, 1836; d. Robertson Co., Mar. 23, 1869; s. of William Bridges and Amanda Mantle); m. 2nd, Robertson Co., Sept. 3, 1871, James Bell (b. Robertson Co., Oct. 26, 1846; s. of William Bell and Amanda Grimes).

Children of 1st marriage of Mary Amelia Fort:

1. John Thompson Bridges—Springfield, Tenn.; farmer and tobacconist; b. Robertson Co., Feb. 15, 1866; Methodist; m. Robertson Co., Apr. 21, 1887, Gillie McMurry (b. Robertson Co., Nov. 21, 1866; d. of Frank McMurry and Annetta Pitt). Children:

1. Frank Clayton Bridges—Springfield, Tenn.; insurance; b. near Springfield, Nov. 12, 1888; m. Springfield, Apr. 14, 1920, Rebecca Smith (b. Springfield, Aug. 12, 1895). Children:

1. Frank Clayton Bridges II—b. Springfield, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1921.
2. Adah McMurry Bridges—b. Springfield, Tenn., July 24, 1923.

2. Garnett Ewing Bridges—Springfield, Tenn.; grocer; b. near Springfield, Oct. 3, 1890; m. Erin, Apr. 27, 1921, Pauline Thomas (b. Erin, July 19, 1889). Children:

1. Garnett Ewing Bridges II—b. Springfield, Tenn., Apr. 9, 1922.
2. Martha McMurry Bridges—b. Springfield, Tenn., July 15, 1924.

3. Nell Bridges—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Springfield, Sept. 5, 1892; m. Springfield, Feb. 15, 1918, Thomas Arthur Jenkins (b. near Westmoreland, Dec. 13, 1891; attorney). Child:

1. Thomas Arthur Jenkins II—b. Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 7, 1919.

4. Ethel Bridges—Tullahoma, Tenn.; b. near Springfield, Sept. 30, 1894; m. Nashville, June 25, 1925, Joseph Latham (b. New Market, Ala., Feb. 9, 1893; druggist). No children.
5. Thomas Fort Bridges—Long Island, N. Y.; physician; b. near Springfield, Tenn., July 7, 1896; m. Nashville, Nov. 1924, Frances Klyce (b. Nashville, June 20, 1894). Child:
 1. Virginia Bridges—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1925.
6. Marie Bridges—Sparta, Tenn.; b. near Springfield, Nov. 3, 1898; m. Springfield, Dec. 29, 1919, Braxton B. Hunter (b. Sparta, July 1, 1899; undertaker). Child:
 1. J. Braxton Hunter—b. Sparta, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1920.
7. Louise Bridges—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Springfield, Aug. 3, 1903; m. Tullahoma, Nov. 25, 1925, Aubra Stanley Cortner (b. Cortner, June 1, 1900; banker). Children:
 1. Aubra Cortner—b. Springfield, Tenn., Mar. 29, 1927.
 2. Robert S. Cortner—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 14, 1928.
2. Ida Eudora Bridges—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Mar. 7, 1868; d. Robertson Co., July 1898.
Child of 2nd marriage of Mary Amelia Fort:
 3. William Fort Bell—Savannah, Tenn.; b. near Springfield, July 8, 1872; ed. Peabody College and Univ. Nashville; Methodist; m. Savannah, May 24, 1899, Lila Nancy Irwin (grad. Peabody Normal College; A. B. Univ. Nashville; great niece of John Sevier). Child:
 1. J. Irwin Bell—b. Savannah, Tenn., May 24, 1900.
3. George Washington Fort—b. 1813; d. June 1840; m. 1838, Susan Ewing of Elkton, Ky. Child:
 1. Mary Dorothy Fort—b. 1839; m. Benjamin Russell of Mo.
4. Edmund Augustus Fort—Robertson Co., Tenn.; planter (See likeness on page preceding Table 37); b. Robertson Co., Aug. 23, 1817; d. Robertson Co., June 16, 1887; ed. under Prof. John D. Tyler of Montgomery Co.; 1837-40, planter in Miss.; 1840-47, merchant, Elkton, Ky.; 1847-87, planter on Red River, Robertson Co., Tenn.; 1855-56, member Legislature from Robertson Co.; promoter and Pres. several years Edgefield and Ky. R. R.; m. 1st, Robertson Co., 1848, Ann Gatewood (b. Logan Co., Ky.; d. Robertson Co., Tenn., 1851); m. 2nd, Trenton, Ky., Nov. 22, 1854, Julia T. Garth (b. Trenton, Oct. 30, 1835; d. Nov. 17, 1903).
Children of 1st marriage of Edmund Augustus Fort:
 1. George Washington Fort—Hampton Station, Tenn.; b. Robertson Co., Feb. 26, 1850; d. Hampton Station; m. Mary Hampton, d. of George and Sarah M. Hampton. No children.

2. Whitmil Fort—Southside, Tenn.; b. Robertson Co., Aug. 11, 1851; d. Nashville, Feb. 19, 1924; m. Ida Crowder (b. Vincennes, Md., 1865). No children.

Children of 2nd marriage of Edmund Augustus Fort:

3. Lizzie Ann Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Robertson Co., Oct. 4, 1855; Christian; unmarried.
4. Dolly Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Dec. 14, 1856; d. Robertson Co., Nov. 2, 1857.
5. Walter Anderson Fort—Sadlersville, Tenn.; b. Robertson Co., Feb. 20, 1858; d. Nashville, May 23, 1903; unmarried.
6. Cheatham Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Feb. 28, 1859; d. Robertson Co., Feb. 8, 1863.
7. Eugene Wimberley Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., June 16, 1860; d. Robertson Co., Apr. 9, 1863.
8. Edwin Zollicoffer Fort—Robertson Co., Tenn.; b. Robertson Co., Oct. 16, 1861; d. Nashville, Mar. 19, 1921; unmarried.
9. Garth Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Oct. 17, 1863; d. Jan. 1883; unmarried.
10. Susie Bell Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., July 6, 1866; d. Robertson Co., Oct. 23, 1875.
11. Sallie Wimberley Fort—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Mar. 1, 1870; d. Robertson Co., June 28, 1870.
12. Rufus Elijah Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; surgeon and insurance executive (See likeness on page preceding Table 37); b. Robertson Co., Mar. 19, 1872; ed. Bell's Academy, Springfield, and Univ. South, Sevanee; M. D. 1894, Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville; post-graduate work, New York Polyclinic Post-Graduate School and Mothers and Babies Hospital, New York City; 1895-96, surgeon, Tennessee State Prison; 1897-1903, Supt. and Chief Surgeon, Nashville (Tenn.) City Hospital; 1902-16, Chief Surgeon, Tenn. Central R. R.; 1904-20, surgeon Fort's Private Hospital, Nashville; 1920-23, visiting surgeon and Chmn. Exec. Com., Nashville Protestant Hosp.; Pres. 8 yrs. Tenn. State Bd. of Health; member and Chmn. Bd. Commissioners, Nashville General Hosp.; Fellow Am. College Surgeons, member Bd. of Regents and Bd. of Governors; Vice-Pres. Sou. Surgical and Gynecological Assoc.; member Sou. Med. Assoc., Tenn. State Med. Assoc., Davidson Co. Med. Assoc., and American Med. Assoc.; Vice-Pres. and Medical Director, National Life and Accident Ins. Co., Nashville; author numerous surgical addresses and articles; m. Boston, Mass., Oct. 12, 1909, Louise Clark (b. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 8, 1887; d. of Benjamin Oliver Clark and Loula Henslee). Children:
 1. Rufus Elijah Fort II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1910; ed. Va. Mil. Inst., Lexington, Va. (See likeness on page preceding Table 37).
 2. Dudley Clark Fort—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 2, 1911.
 3. Garth Edmund Fort—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 14, 1914.
 4. Cornelia Clark Fort—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1919.
 5. Louise Clark Fort—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 9, 1926.



Mr. and Mrs. Joel Battle Fort
Golden Wedding Anniversary (1927)
Table 38



Joel Battle Fort
(about 1879)
Table 38



Dancey Fort, Sterling Fort, Charles Henry Fort,
and Joel Battle Fort (1928)
Table 38



Dr. Joseph Marstain Fort (1905)
Table 29



Walter Anderson Fort, Charles Henry Fort,
Duncan McKay Fort, and Joel Battle
Fort II (1928)
Table 38

TABLE 38

DESCENDANTS OF JOEL BATTLE FORT AND
NANCY CARR METCALFE

(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 4. 7. JOEL BATTLE FORT—Fort's Station, Tenn.; planter; b. Robertson Co., Feb. 17, 1805; d. Aug. 28, 1867; Primitive Baptist; m. Robertson Co., Oct. 2, 1828, Nancy Carr Metcalfe (b. Jan. 28, 1809; d. 1860; d. of Isaiah and Susanah Metcalfe). Children:

1. Piety Horn Fort—b. July 23, 1829; d. Dec. 15, 1836.
2. Susanah Carr Fort—b. Aug. 29, 1831; d. Jan. 9, 1871; m. 1852, Stephen Ligon. Children:
 1. Henry Ligon.
 2. Lettie Ligon—St. Bethlehem, Tenn.; m. Garth Brockman.
 3. Nannie Ligon—St. Bethlehem, Tenn.; m. J. B. Booth.
 4. Edmund Ligon—Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.; m. Miss Slaughter.
3. Josiah William Fort—Adams, Tenn.; minister and farmer; b. Adams, Dec. 5, 1833; d. Adams, Aug. 1, 1887; Judge Co. Court, Robertson Co.; 1879-87, Baptist minister; m. Robertson Co., Oct. 1853, Eliza Penelope Dancy (b. Florence, Ala., June 17, 1834; d. Adams, Tenn., Apr. 2, 1882; d. of William Dancy and Nancy Deggs). Children:
 1. Joel Battle Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; Inspector Petroleum Products, Dept. Finance and Taxation (See likeness on preceding page); b. Robertson Co., Aug. 5, 1854; A. B. 1874, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; 1887, member Tenn. Legislature; 1887- , lawyer and farmer; Baptist; m. Nashville, Apr. 5, 1877, Sallie Dean McKay (b. Nashville, Aug. 15, 1857; d. of Felix Grundy McKay and Jane Seay). Children:
 1. Janie McKay Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Adams, Jan. 28, 1878; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Elyza Penelope Fort—b. Adams, Tenn., June 5, 1879; d. Adams, Nov. 26, 1880.
 3. Susie Anderson Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Adams, Dec. 7, 1880; d. Nashville, Nov. 15, 1913; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Della Dancy Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; bookkeeper; b. Adams, July 20, 1883; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 5. Ida Garrett Fort—Franklin, Tenn.; b. Adams, Aug. 19, 1886; Presbyterian; m. Adams, Nov. 16, 1911, Walter Oscar Carlisle (b. Hamilton Co., June 10, 1880; s. of Carson Campbell Carlisle and Nancy Browder). Children:
 1. Carson Campbell Carlisle—b. Adams, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1912.
 2. Silas McKay Carlisle—b. Adams, Tenn., July 27, 1914.

3. Walter Oscar Carlisle II—b. Adams, Tenn., Nov. 21, 1916.
4. Jane Carlisle—b. Adams, Tenn., Apr. 3, 1922.
6. Joel Battle Fort II—Nashville, Tenn.; banker (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Springfield, Aug. 8, 1888; ed. Wallace Univ. School, Nashville; 1909-11, American Nat. Bank, Nashville; 1911-17, Cumberland Valley Nat. Bank; 1917-19, Aviation Service, World War; 1919-, Federal Reserve Bank, Nashville, Managing Director since 1925; past Pres. Nashville Chapter, Am. Inst. of Banking; past Pres. Nashville Lions Club; active in promoting better stock and agriculture in Tenn.; Baptist; m. Nashville, Oct. 6, 1922, Emma Baxter Vaughn, d. of Robert Vaughn and Eula Williams (See Table 31). No children.
7. Duncan McKay Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; Sec.-Treas., McKay-Reece Co., seed and grain merchants (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Nashville, Jan. 19, 1893; grad. 1909, Peoples-Tucker Prep. School, Springfield; July 1918-Jan. 1919, U. S. Inf., World War; 1927-28, Pres. Southern Seedsmen's Assn.; Mason; 1910-, connected with McKay-Reece Co.; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Oct. 18, 1921, Sarah Lee Kirkpatrick (b. Nashville, Dec. 24, 1896; d. of Leslie Kirkpatrick and Mary Anderson Rogers). Children:
 1. Mary Leslie Fort—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 27, 1922.
 2. Duncan McKay Fort II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 12, 1923.
 3. Richard Barr Fort—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1925.
8. Charles Henry Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; printing (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Adams, Jan. 19, 1896; ed. Bowen School, Nashville; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, June 14, 1922, Virginia Edwards (b. Nashville, Oct. 18, 1898; d. of Joseph Edwards and Susie Garth). No children.
9. John Garrett Fort—b. Adams, Tenn., May 27, 1900; d. Adams, June 9, 1900.
10. Walter Anderson Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; insurance (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Adams, Dec. 11, 1903; ed. Peoples-Tucker Prep. School, Springfield; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Jan. 3, 1928, Eleanor Middleton Hankins (b. Nashville, June 19, 1908; d. of Cornelius Howard Hankins and Maud McGehee).
2. William Diggs Fort—Springfield, Tenn.; b. Adams, May 4, 1857; d. Springfield, Jan. 10, 1896; Baptist; m. 1st, Gallatin, 1885, Lizzie Van Dyke (d. Adams, 1886); m. 2nd, Franklin, Ky., Nov. 14, 1888, Elizabeth Anthony (b. Franklin, Aug. 24, 1867; d. of William Thompson Anthony and Orpah Eliza Harrell).

Children of 2nd marriage of William Diggs Fort:

1. Daughter—d. infant.
2. Eliza Lucille Fort—New York City; Asst. Literary Editor, Outlook Magazine; b. Franklin, Ky., Oct. 3, 1892; ed. Boscobel College, Nashville, Tenn.; library and editorial work; Episcopalian; m. New York City, Sept. 10, 1924, Howard Newell Hewlings (b. Moorestown, N. J., Apr. 2, 1890; s. of Howard Miller Hewlings and Laura Lloyd). No children.
3. Charles Henry Fort—Adams, Tenn.; farmer (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Adams, Nov. 14, 1860; ed. Vanderbilt Univ.; Baptist; m. Nov. 7, 1906, Jennie Patton (b. Feb. 21, 1881; d. of John Edgar Patton and Fannie Bell). No children.
4. Sterling Fort—Clarksville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Adams, Apr. 18, 1864; Baptist; m. 1st, Knoxville, Sallie Jones (b. Knoxville; d. Adams, Nov. 3, 1889); m. 2nd, Margaret Fleming (b. Corinth, Miss., Jan. 29, 1870).

Children of 1st marriage of Sterling Fort:

1. George Taylor Fort—Clarksville, Tenn.; real estate; b. Adams, Aug. 9, 1886; Baptist.
2. Sallie Fort—Adams, Tenn.; b. Adams, Oct. 18, 1889; m. Mr. Anthony.

Children of 2nd marriage of Sterling Fort:

3. Margaret Dancy Fort—b. Adams, Tenn., Dec. 28, 1902.
4. William K. Fort—b. Adams, Tenn., Jan. 12, 1906.
5. Nancy C. Fort—b. Adams, Tenn., May 17, 1867; d. Adams, Nov. 24, 1868.
6. Dancy Fort—Clarksville, Tenn.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 38); b. Adams, Oct. 11, 1870; ed. Univ. Tenn., Knoxville; LL. B., 1891, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; 1901-26, City Attorney, Clarksville; 1891- , practiced law, Clarksville; Baptist; m. Clarksville, Nov. 11, 1896, Bennie Gill (b. Clarksville, July 12, 1873; d. of Benjamin Franklin Gill and Mary Yancey. See Table 37).

Children:

1. Josiah Fort—Clarksville Tenn.; tobaccoist; b. Clarksville, Oct. 21, 1900; A. B. 1922, Princeton Univ.; 1924-26, studied tobacco markets, Germany; with Rudolph-Hach Co., tobacco exporters; Baptist; m. Blytheville, Ark., Sept. 1, 1927, Elizabeth Byrd Mahan, d. of Thomas J. Mahan and Nancy Satterfield.
2. Mary Yancey Fort—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Clarksville, June 4, 1903; A. B. 1924, Sweetbriar (Va.) College; Christian; m. Clarksville, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1928, J. Buist Richardson III (b. Nashville, Jan. 26, 1902; s. of J. Buist Richardson II and Harriet Davies).
7. Charlotte Dancy Fort—Meridian, Miss.; b. Adams, Tenn., Nov. 7, 1877; Baptist; m. 1st, June 21, 1899, Nathaniel Barksdale Douglass; m. 2nd, Frank Baker.

Children of 1st marriage of Charlotte Dancy Fort:

1. Mary Charlotte Douglass—b. Dec. 17, 1901; d. Dallas, Tex., May 2, 1902.
2. Eliza Douglass.

Children of 2nd marriage of Charlotte Dancy Fort:

3. Elsie V. Baker.
4. Frances Baker.
5. Dancy Baker.

4. Charles Henry Fort—b. May 16, 1836; d. Jan. 10, 1882; m. 1st, Amelia Radford (d. 1871); m. 2nd, Mary Campbell Dancy.

Child of 2nd marriage of Charles Henry Fort:

1. Guerry Brooks Fort—Paris, Tex.; married. Child:
 1. Daughter.
5. Virginia Catherine Fort—b. Aug. 9, 1838; d. May 1, 1844.
6. Piety Horn Fort—b. Jan. 7, 1841; d. Aug. 23, 1861; m. 1860, William T. Radford. No children.
7. Huldah Carr Fort—Trenton, Ky.; b. Robertson Co., Tenn., June 4, 1844; d. Sept. 23, 1876; Baptist; m. Robertson Co., May 1, 1860, Webster Clay Garth of Albemarle Co., Va., brother of Julia Garth who m. Edmund Augustus Fort. Children:
 1. Nancy Garth.
 2. Anderson Garth—Trenton, Ky.; farmer; b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Jan. 20, 1864; ed. Univ. Va.; 1889-99, merchant; Baptist Deacon; m. Paducah, Ky., Feb. 13, 1889, Evie J. Wilson (b. MacCracken Co.; ed. Mary Sharp College, Winchester, Ky.). Children:
 1. Webster Wilson Garth—b. Trenton, Ky., Aug. 9, 1891; d. Mar. 5, 1893.
 2. Huldah Fort Garth—b. Trenton, Ky., Mar. 11, 1894.
 3. John Bell Garth—Trenton, Ky.
 4. Susan Garth—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Todd Co., Ky.; m. Joseph Edwards.
 5. Dudley Garth—Trenton, Ky.; b. Todd Co.

TABLE 39

DESCENDANTS OF SELAH HORN AND (1) LEMUEL SUGG II,
(2) JOSIAH FORT
(See Table 27)

J. 1. 5. 1. 6. SELAH HORN—b. Feb. 21, 1779; d. Mar. 1, 1834; m. 1st, 1802, Lemuel Sugg II of Edgecombe Co., N. C. (b. Apr. 13, 1767; d. May 4, 1812; removed to Tenn.; s. of Lemuel Sugg of N. C.; grands. of Aquilla Sugg, Methodist minister, who came to N. C. from Wales and removed about 1800 to Tenn.); m. 2nd, Dec. 19, 1819, Josiah Fort, who married first her sister, Piety Horn.

Children of 1st marriage of Selah Horn:

1. Henry Horn Sugg—physician; b. May 4, 1804; d. Feb. 14, 1853; removed from Bertie Co., N. C. to Logan Co., Ky.; m. May 2, 1832, Mary Ann Grimes. Children:
 1. Cyrus Sugg—Col. C. S. A.; wounded in knee at battle of Columbia; refused to have leg amputated and died of blood poison; m. Mattie Snaden of Todd Co., Ky. Children:
 1. Frank Sugg.
 2. Sally Sugg.
 3. Mary Sugg.
 2. Virginia Sugg—m. Sugg Fort of Robertson Co., Tenn.
 3. James B. Sugg—Capt. C. S. A.; m. 1st, Eugenia Wimberly; m. 2nd, Callie Douglas of Sumner Co., Tenn. Several children by second marriage.
 4. Mary Elizabeth Sugg—Hopkinsville, Ky.; b. Christian Co., 1842; d. Hopkinsville, Feb. 1897; m. Robertson Co., Tenn., 1866, William Tandy Radford (b. Christian Co., Ky., 1836; d. Christian Co., Aug. 1893; s. of James Agee Radford and Ann Tandy). Children:
 1. Walter Agee Radford—Louisville, Ky.; Pres. Ky. Parfay Co.; b. Christian Co., Mar. 8, 1867; Baptist; m. Louisville, Nov. 24, 1891, Grace Ann Bennett (b. Louisville, Nov. 4, 1870; d. of James Heady Bennett and Mary Dearing). Children:
 1. Alice Dearing Radford—Hopkinsville, Ky.; b. Pembroke, Jan. 28, 1893; m. Louisville, Feb. 18, 1926, Charles Francis McKee (b. Hopkinsville; s. of Lemuel McKee and Nancy Ellis).
 2. William Tandy Radford—Houston, Tex.; Rio Bravo Oil Co.; b. Pembroke, Ky., Sept. 22, 1894; unmarried.
 3. Cyrus Sugg Radford—Louisville, Ky.; Sec.-Treas., Ky. Parfay Co.; b. Pembroke, June 30, 1896; m. Hopkinsville, Feb. 4, 1924, Beth Thomas (b. Hopkinsville, Nov. 20, 1901; d. of Dr. Frank Preston Thomas and Elizabeth Mercer). Children:

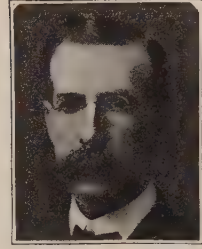
1. Betsy Thomas Radford—b. Louisville, Ky., Nov. 10, 1925.
2. Carolyn Preston Radford—b. Louisville, Ky., Nov. 24, 1928.
4. Carolyn Pendleton Radford—Louisville, Ky.; b. Pembroke, Dec. 6, 1898; m. Louisville, Mar. 12, 1921, Frank Tryon Mengel (b. Louisville, Aug. 13, 1898; s. of Charles Christopher Mengel and Emily Tryon). Child:
 1. Alice Radford Mengel—b. Louisville, Ky., Mar. 17, 1922.
2. Cyrus Sugg Radford—Philadelphia, Pa.; Brig. Gen., Marine Corps; b. Hopkinsville, Ky., June 3, 1868; ed. Univ. South, Sewanee, Tenn., and U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.; Brig. Gen. U. S. Marines, World War; Episcopalian; m. Hopkinsville, Ky., June 12, 1907, Catherine Thomas Manson (b. Christian Co., Nov. 23, 1881; d. of Francis Thomas Manson and Catherine Bell). Children:
 1. Francis Manson Radford—b. Philadelphia, Pa., June 22, 1908; ed. Univ. Pa., Philadelphia, Swarthmore (Pa.) College, and U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.
 2. Margaret Lewis Radford—b. Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 1, 1910; ed. Miss Erwin's School, Philadelphia.
 3. Catherine Manson Radford—b. Berwynn, Pa., May 28, 1913.
 4. Cyrus Sugg Radford II—b. Rosemont, Pa., Oct. 19, 1917.
3. James Agee Radford—b. Jan. 12, 1870; m. 1900, Helen Sells. Children:
 1. Sarah Radford.
 2. James Agee Radford II.
 3. Helen Mary Radford.
4. Mary Anna Radford—b. Hopkinsville, Ky., 1874; d. Hopkinsville, Nov. 1897.
5. Wilhelmina Radford—b. Pembroke, Ky., 1877; d. Houston, Tex., Nov. 1903.
5. Henry Horn Sugg II—m. Mary McCutcheon of Logan Co., Ky.
6. Billy Sugg—killed in C. S. A.
7. Emma Sugg—m. John Nick McKoin; removed to Sumner Co., Tenn.
8. Elenora Sugg—m. John Dudley of Montgomery Co., Tenn. Several children.
2. Frances Sugg—m. William Dillard.
3. Polly Sugg—m. 1st, David Herring; m. 2nd, Mr. Watts.
4. William Davis Sugg—b. Mar. 9, 1810.
5. Mary Sugg—m. James Grissard of Lincoln Co., Tenn.
6. Lemuel Sugg III—m. Sidney Conrad; removed to Lincoln Co., Tenn. Child of 2nd marriage of Selah Horn:
7. Garner McConnico Fort—b. Jan. 20, 1821; d. infant.



John Applewhite Battle (1845)
Table 40



Adolphus James Battle (1895)
Table 40



John Thomas Johnson Battle (1903)
Table 40



Blankenship Homeplace
Near Warren, Ark.
Table 41



Mrs. Henry Lyne Martin
(Ann Davis Battle)
and daughter, Tempie Jones Martin
(1851)
Table 41



Van Buren Martin
(about 1868)
Table 41



Alexander Bradford Martin (1910)
Table 41

TABLE 40

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BATTLE AND FRANCES DAVIS
(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 2. JOHN BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Nansemond Co., Va., 1745; d. 1796; lived on south side of Tar River below Little Falls; Baptist; m. about 1770, Frances Davis (d. 1806). Children:

1. Josiah Battle—Wake Forest, N. C.; d. 1815; m. Jane Applewhite of Southampton Co., Va. (d. Feb. 1853). Children:
 1. John Applewhite Battle—Wake Forest, N. C.; farmer (See likeness on preceding page); b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 16, 1798; d. Wake Forest, Feb. 18, 1874; Baptist; m. Oct. 25, 1849, Annie Mariah Capell (b. Northampton Co., 1819; d. Wake Forest, Mar. 1894). Children:
 1. Adolphus James Battle—Wadesboro, N. C.; physician (See likeness on preceding page); b. near Wake Forest, Aug. 22, 1851; d. Greensboro, June 6, 1900; 1870-1, Wake Forest College; M. D. 1881, College Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Md.; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Cleora Jane Battle—b. Wake Forest, N. C., Jan. 14, 1856; d. Wake Forest, June 9, 1862.
 3. John Thomas Johnson Battle—Greensboro, N. C.; physician (See likeness on preceding page); b. Wake Forest, Apr. 14, 1859; A. M. 1879, Wake Forest College; M. D. 1884, College Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Md.; Post-graduate course, N. Y. Polytechnic, and Johns Hopkins Univ.; Member State Bd. Med. Examiners; 1902-08, Trustee Meredith College, Raleigh; Trustee Wake Forest College; 1911-, Member Guilford Co. Bd. Health; 1917-18, Chmn. Guilford Co. Bd. No. 1 Selective Service; 1917-19, Chmn. Med. Advisory Bd. Dist. No. 9; Med. Director, Jefferson Standard Life Ins. Co.; Baptist; m. Wadesboro, Jan. 15, 1895, Dora Lilian Burns (b. Wadesboro, May 1, 1868; ed. Peace Inst., Raleigh; d. of James Benton Burns and Lydia A. Goldston). No children.
 2. Mary Battle—b. Mar. 13, 1801; d. Jan. 1805.
 3. Henry Battle—b. Apr. 9, 1803; d. Sept. 7, 1804.
 4. James Battle—b. May 26, 1804; d. Dec. 19, 1804.
 5. Henry Battle—b. July 11, 1806.
 6. Ann Davis Battle—b. May 20, 1809; m. Dr. Henry Lyne Martin (For descendants, see Table 41).
 7. Hardy Harris Battle—b. Sept. 30, 1810; d. 1815.
 8. Elisha Battle—b. July 5, 1814; d. July 22, 1814.
2. Mary Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C.; Baptist; m. Cullen Andrews, who lived on Tar River, two miles above Little Falls. Children:
 1. Jesse Andrews—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Nov. 20, 1789; m. Sarah

Battle, d. of Elisha Battle and Sarah Bunn (For descendants, see Table 51).

2. John Andrews—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C.; removed to Logan Co., Ky.; Baptist; m. Martha Pope. Several children.
3. Elizabeth Andrews—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; m. John Cotten; lived on Tar River Road, 8 miles above Tarboro. Children:
 1. John Andrews Cotten—physician; removed to Miss.
 2. Joseph Cotten.
 3. Jane Cotten—m. Dr. Exum Lewis (brother of Dr. John W. Lewis, who m. Catharine Ann Battle; s. of Exum Lewis II and Ann Harrison). Child:
 1. Clio Cotten Lewis—m. John Francis Speight II, s. of Rev. John F. Speight. Children:
 1. John Francis Speight III.
 2. Emma Lewis Speight.
 3. Elizabeth Andrews Speight—m. Rev. Carey H. Whitaker.
 4. Amanda Cotten.
 5. Cadmus Cotten.
 6. Jesse Cotten.

3. John Battle II.

4. Davis Battle—Madison Co., Ala.; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., July 3, 1775; d. Ala., Sept. 25, 1824; removed about 1812 to Ala.; m. 1st, May 20, 1802, Ann Applewhite (d. Mar. 23, 1803); m. 2nd, May 8, 1805, Mrs. Margaret (Bunn) Lamon (b. Feb. 12, 1774; d. Aug. 22, 1838; widow of John Duncan Lamon who d. Oct. 1798).

Child of 1st marriage of Davis Battle:

1. Thomas A. Battle—b. Mar. 14, 1803; removed to Miss.

Children of 2nd marriage of Davis Battle:

2. William Davis Battle—b. Apr. 9, 1806; d. Aug. 1810.
3. Jacob E. William Battle—b. May 15, 1808; d. Aug. 23, 1846; m. May 17, 1831, Ann Logan (d. Aug. 13, 1833). Child:
 1. Josiah Davis Battle—b. Aug. 1, 1832; d. Aug. 23, 1834.
4. Joseph John Battle—b. Oct. 28, 1809; d. Oct. 1810.
5. Josiah Davis Battle—b. Sept. 18, 1811; m. Dec. 20, 1837, Mary Eliza McCrary (For descendants, see Table 42).

5. Elisha Battle—Shreveport, La.; b. N. C., Dec. 5, 1779; d. by accident, Shreveport, La., Aug. 26, 1844; removed about 1820 to Hancock Co., Ga.; compiler of "A Collection of Hymns and Spiritual Songs for Public and Family Worship", published 1814 (See Chap. XII); Baptist minister; m. Jan. 22, 1807, Olivia Ruffin Lamon (b. Dec. 10, 1789; d. Shreveport, La., Mar. 25, 1875; d. of Archibald Lamon and Olivia Ruffin; grandd. of John Duncan Lamon of Edgecombe Co., N. C., and Margaret Bunn). Children:

1. Eliza James Battle—b. N. C., Oct. 15, 1809; d. 1782; m. 1st, Oct. 13, 1825, Dr. Josiah Wilson; m. 2nd, Mr. Fort.

Children of 1st marriage of Eliza James Battle:

1. Harriet O. Wilson.
2. William Wilson—Lewisville, Ark.

Child of 2nd marriage of Eliza James Battle:

3. Walter Fort—m. Mamie Jenkins, d. of Judge Washington Jenkins and Olivia Ruffin Battle.
2. Henry John Gray Battle—Shreveport, La.; b. N. C., Nov. 26, 1811; d. Shreveport, La., Apr. 2, 1873; Col. C. S. A.
3. Mary Frances Battle—Shreveport, La.; b. N. C., Oct. 16, 1813; d. Shreveport, La., Feb. 1, 1899; m. Apr. 3, 1834, Dr. William Walton George (d. Aug. 3, 1865).
4. Martha Jane Battle—b. Dec. 12, 1815; d. Oct. 25, 1820.
5. Harriet Newell Battle—b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 12, 1817; m. Aug. 10, 1836, Judge Amos Randall Johnston (For descendants, see Table 43).
6. Olivia Ruffin Battle—b. Ga., Aug. 10, 1820; d. Shreveport, La., Jan. 3, 1877; m. Judge Washington Jenkins. Children:
 1. Mary Jenkins.
 2. Olivia Jenkins.
 3. Henry Jenkins.
 4. Mamie Jenkins—m. Walter Fort, s. of Eliza James Battle and Mr. Fort.
7. James Lamon Battle—b. June 17, 1825; d. Shreveport, La., Sept. 6, 1842.
8. Augustus Duncan Battle—New Orleans, La.; journalist; b. Hancock Co., Ga., Jan. 6, 1828; d. New Orleans, La., Sept. 29, 1912; for many years editor *The Shreveport Times*, later on staff of *New Orleans States*; Major, C. S. A.; m. 1st, Dec. 16, 1852, Mary Jane Parsons (b. Aug. 11, 1833; d. Oct. 3, 1861); m. 2nd, Dec. 12, 1866, Caroline Boney (b. Feb. 18, 1849; d. New Orleans, 1911).

Children of 1st marriage of Augustus Duncan Battle:

1. Catherine Olivia Battle—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Caddo Parish, La., Dec. 10, 1853; grad. 1871, Mansfield (La.) Female College; Methodist; m. Shreveport, Dec. 25, 1876, Burwell Anthony Holmes (b. Oglethorpe, Ga.; merchandise broker; removed 1887 to Los Angeles). Children:
 1. Mary Holmes—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Shreveport, La., Feb. 4, 1878.
 2. Burwell Anthony Holmes II—Los Angeles, Calif.; broker; b. Shreveport, La., Dec. 15, 1881.
 3. John Duncan Holmes—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Shreveport, La., Jan. 16, 1886.
2. John Henry Battle—b. Oct. 8, 1855; d. June 1864.
3. Martha Hackett Battle—b. Aug. 15, 1857; d. Sept. 23, 1864.
4. William Walton Battle—New Orleans, La.; U. S. Custom Service; b. Caddo Parish, Sept. 8, 1859; ed. La. State Univ.; Mason; m. 1st, Shreveport, Dec. 25, 1882, Fannie Levy (b. Shreveport, Apr. 7, 1864; d. Shreveport, Apr. 3, 1886; d. of Samuel and Louisa Levy); m. 2nd, Marshall, Tex., Nov. 27, 1888, Ellen Clinton Knight (b. Marshall, June 13, 1869; d. of Reuben Knight and Mary Abby Shannon).

Children of 1st marriage of William Walton Battle:

1. William Walton Battle II—b. Shreveport, La., May 7, 1884; Presbyterian; unmarried.
2. Julia Clytie Battle—New Orleans, La.; b. Shreveport, Sept. 7, 1885; Christian Scientist; unmarried.

Children of 2nd marriage of Augustus Duncan Battle:

5. Gustave Leonard Battle—Costa Rica, Central America; b. June 18, 1868.
6. Claude Battle—New Orleans, La.; b. May 16, 1871; m. Louise Bowe. Child:
 1. Claude Battle II.
7. Mary Battle—b. Sept. 25, 1872; d. Apr. 1874.
8. John Gray Battle—b. Oct. 20, 1874; d. Feb. 17, 1877.
9. Henry John Gray Battle—b. Nov. 20, 1876; d. New Orleans, La., Sept. 2, 1908; unmarried.
10. Lacy Battle—b. Nov. 21, 1878; d. Feb. 8, 1880.
11. Carolyn Olivia Battle—Detroit, Mich.; b. Shreveport, La., Mar. 12, 1880; Episcopalian; m. New Orleans, La., Aug. 2, 1906, John Morrow Beale II (b. Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 22, 1879; s. of John Morrow Beale). Children:
 1. Morrow Grey Beale—Detroit, Mich.; b. Colon, Panama, May. 7, 1912; Episcopalian.
 2. Barbara Vance Beale—b. Sept. 15, 1915; Episcopalian.



Rhydon Blankenship Grigsby
(1923)
Table 41



Robert Webb Grigsby
(1923)
Table 41



William Battle Martin (1909)
Table 41



Ruby Martin McDonald (1923)
Table 41



Mrs. B. M. McDonald
(Ruby Clare Martin)
and daughter, Ruby Martin
McDonald (1912)
Table 41



Mrs. Robert Augustus Perryman
(1926)
(Melvill Lucile Martin)
Table 41



Robert Shelley Perryman
(1926)
Table 41

TABLE 41

DESCENDANTS OF ANN DAVIS BATTLE AND
HENRY LYNE MARTIN

(See Table 40)

J. 1. 5. 2. 6. ANN DAVIS BATTLE—La.; b. May 20, 1809; d. La. 1870 (See likeness on page preceding Table 40); m. N. C., May 20, 1827, Dr. Henry Lyne Martin (b. N. C., July 12, 1806; d. La., 1867; grad. Lexington, Ky., Medical College; removed 1838 to La.; s. of William John Martin¹ and Betsy Kemp Macon²). Children:

1. Van Buren Martin—Memphis, Tenn.; merchant (See likeness on page preceding Table 40); b. N. C., Aug. 30, 1828; d. Memphis, Nov. 4, 1878; Baptist; m. Memphis, July 23, 1865, Josephine Redford (b. Memphis, Oct. 1, 1843; d. Memphis, Jan. 2, 1900; d. of George Runner Redford and Grace Antoinette Maile). Child:
 1. Minnie Van Martin—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Aug. 20, 1867; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, Jan. 5, 1887, Nathaniel Martin Mitchel (b. Richmond, Va., Dec. 14, 1861; d. near Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1899; s. of Peter Mitchel and Laura Martin). Children:
 1. Nathaniel Martin Mitchel II—Memphis, Tenn.; Illinois Powder Co.; b. Fort Smith, Ark., Dec. 5, 1888; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Walter Macon Mitchel—Memphis, Tenn.; farmer; b. Memphis, May 11, 1890; 1st Sergt., 156th Depot Brigade, World War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Peter Mellette Mitchel—Memphis, Tenn.; cotton buyer; b. near Memphis, Sept. 14, 1893; Aug. 1917– May 1919, 1st Lieut. Inf., A. E. F., World War; service in France and Army Occupation, Germany; Treas., W. J. Britton & Co., cotton buyers; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, June 28, 1919, Velma Waddington (b. Bloomington, Ill., Oct. 12, 1894; d. of John Franklin Waddington and Louise Jeffreys). Children:
 1. Peter Mellette Mitchel II—b. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1921.
 2. Ann Waddington Mitchel—b. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 2, 1924.
2. Nathaniel Macon Martin—Warren, Ark.; b. 1830; d. Mar. 1882; married. Children:
 1. Henry Lyne Martin—Homer, La.
 2. William B. Martin—Delhi, La.

¹William John Martin—b. Mar. 6, 1781; d. Dec. 11, 1828; m. Nov. 5, 1801.

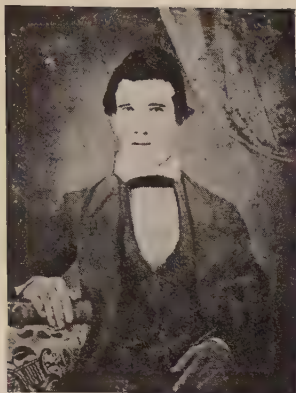
²Betsy Kemp Macon—b. Sept. 12, 1784; d. Nov. 10, 1829; d. of Nathaniel Macon, Speaker of National House of Representatives and Senator from N. C., and Hannah Plummer.

3. Memucan Hunt Martin—Minden, La.; b. Nov. 30, 1832; d. Minden, Apr. 5, 1920; unmarried.
4. Jane Applewhite Martin—b. 1834; d. 1859; m. Mr. Armstead.
5. Elizabeth Hannah Martin—Ark.; b. N. C., Dec. 14, 1836; d. Ark., Mar. 25, 1892; m. La., Apr. 1859, Samuel Perry Blankenship. Children:
 1. Hettie Blankenship—Warren, Ark.; b. Minden, La., Sept. 4, 1861; Methodist; m. Warren, Ark., Feb. 9, 1881, Henry Eugene Bond (b. Warren, Oct. 16, 1859; s. of Augustus Newton Bond and Elizabeth Scobey). Children:
 1. Floy Newton Bond—Warren, Ark.; carpenter; b. Warren, Jan. 10, 1882; d. Warren, Mar. 17, 1916; Methodist; m. Warren, Dec. 22, 1901, Susie Rachel Williams (b. Beebe, Nov. 8, 1882; d. of Carroll Williams and Martha Isabelle Williams). Children:
 1. Patrick Henry Bond—b. Warren, Ark., Mar. 17, 1903.
 2. Wirt Lee Bond—b. Warren, Ark., Oct. 23, 1907.
 3. Ella Ross Bond—b. Warren, Ark., July 19, 1909.
 2. Zula Ladelle Bond—Little Rock, Ark.; clerk, U. S. Vet. Bureau; b. Warren, Mar. 10, 1883; professional nurse 17 yrs.; Methodist; m. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1905, Herbert Phillips (b. Aug. 6, 1878; d. Memphis, Aug. 8, 1907). Child:
 1. Virginia Bond Phillips—Little Rock, Ark.; stenographer; b. Pine Bluff, Mar. 2, 1907; Methodist; unmarried.
 3. Blanche Aline Bond—Warren, Ark.; b. Warren, Nov. 25, 1884; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. William Wendel Bond—Eugene, Ore.; b. Warren, Ark., Apr. 22, 1886.
 5. Annie Jewell Bond—Warren, Ark.; b. Warren, Dec. 6, 1888; Methodist; unmarried.
 6. Joseph Edward Bond—Warren, Ark.; b. Warren, Apr. 25, 1891.
 7. Bettie Bond—Warren, Ark.; b. Warren, Sept. 27, 1893; Methodist; unmarried.
 8. Martha Grace Bond—Warren, Ark.; b. Warren, Jan. 6, 1897; Methodist; m. Warren, Dec. 29, 1915, Clemon Altus Burns (b. Hector, Oct. 22, 1890; s. of George Newton Burns and Louisa Catherine Campbell). Children:
 1. Rex Bond Burns—b. Warren, Ark., Aug. 14, 1916.
 2. Bonnie Clem Burns—b. Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 9, 1922.
 3. Mack Allen Burns—b. Warren, Ark., July 7, 1925.
 9. Samuel Bond—Warren, Ark.; clerk; b. Warren, Dec. 4, 1898; Methodist; m. Arkansas City, Mar. 27, 1921, Cora Dean Wilfong (b. Johnsville, Jan. 25, 1896; d. of Daniel Govan Wilfong and Carl Fay). No children.
 10. Augustus Bond—Warren, Ark.; clerk; b. Warren, Oct. 2, 1900; Methodist; m. Lonoke, Aug. 20, 1922, Juanita Green

- (b. Ala. Dec. 6, 1901; d. of Thomas Batson and Lillie Belle Green). Child:
1. Gale Willard Bond—b. Dec. 9, 1923.
11. Harriett Bond—Bismarck, Mo.; b. Warren, Ark., Jan. 13, 1903; m. Harry F. Dace.
 12. Helen Bond—Little Rock, Ark.; Govt. clerk; b. Warren, Mar. 7, 1905; Methodist; unmarried.
2. William Hunt Blankenship—Pine Bluff, Ark.; physician; b. Warren; married three times.
Children of 1st marriage of William Hunt Blankenship:
 1. Mary Bettie Blankenship.
 2. Della Mildred Blankenship.
 Children of 3rd marriage of William Hunt Blankenship:
 3. William Hunt Blankenship II—b. Apr. 15, 1904.
 4. Frances Shirley Blankenship—b. Oct. 12, 1906.
 5. Alma Virginia Blankenship—b. Feb. 21, 1909.
 6. Thomas Arthur Blankenship.
 7. Robert Roscoe Blankenship—b. Pine Bluff, Ark., Nov. 20, 1917.
3. Emmett Perry Blankenship—Warren, Ark.; planter and stock raiser (See picture of home on page preceding Table 40); b. Warren, Mar. 23, 1871; Methodist; m. Warren, Sept. 26, 1905, Cora Belle Wilkinson (b. July 27, 1885; d. of William James Wilkinson and Nancy Wallace Weemes). Children:
 1. Jennie Delle Blankenship—Warren, Ark.; b. Warren, Dec. 7, 1911.
 2. Winnie Camille Blankenship—b. Warren, Ark., Mar. 29, 1920.
4. Rollen Trevor Blankenship—Pine Bluff, Ark.; farmer; b. Warren, Sept. 20, 1873; m. Linwood, June 27, 1905, Linnie Edna Counce (b. May 26, 1886; d. of George C. Counce and Jessie Johnson). Children:
 1. Rollen Trevor Blankenship II.
 2. Jessie Edna Blankenship—b. Sept. 9, 1908.
 3. George Counce Blankenship—b. Aug. 22, 1909.
 4. Samuel Perry Blankenship (twin of above)—b. Aug. 22, 1909.
 5. Vella Harriett Blankenship—b. Apr. 22, 1916.
 6. Milton Hunt Blankenship—b. Sept. 9, 1919.
5. Sam Wirt Blankenship—Moscow, Ark.; merchant and farmer; b. Warren, Oct. 15, 1875; m. Linwood, Nov. 21, 1906, Maud Marie McDill (b. Garretson, Nov. 24, 1884; d. of William Porter McDill and Emma Jane Drennon). Children:
 1. Vella Marie Blankenship—b. Linwood, Ark., Jan. 30, 1910.
 2. Sam Wirt Blankenship II—b. Linwood, Ark., Nov. 8, 1911.
 3. Florence Lee Blankenship—b. Linwood, Ark., Oct. 5, 1914.
 4. Billie Porter Blankenship—b. Linwood, Ark., July 8, 1917.
6. Vella Roslin Blankenship—Minden, La.; b. near Warren, Ark., Apr. 22, 1879; Methodist; m. Linwood, July 26, 1899, Noland Rhydon

Grigsby (b. Claiborne Parish, La., Oct. 5, 1869; s. of Lemuel Zacheus Grigsby and Fannie Mildred Lewis; grands. of Dr. Samuel Manning Grigsby and Sarah Graham Green; gr. grands. of Col. Rhydon Grigsby, Representative in Legislature from Edgefield Dist., S. C., and Sarah Manning; gr. gr. grands. of Enoch Grigsby, 1st Lieut., Revolutionary War, and Susan Butler). Children:

1. Daughter—b. Minden, La., Nov. 8, 1901; d. infant.
 2. Rhydon Blankenship Grigsby—Wichita Falls, Tex.; geologist (See likeness on page preceding Table 41); b. Minden, La., Dec. 9, 1902; A. B. 1923, La. State Univ.; m. Wichita Falls, Tex., Lois Fitzgerald.
 3. Robert Webb Grigsby—b. Minden, La., Sept. 4, 1906; A. B. 1927, La. State Univ. (See likeness on page preceding Table 41).
 4. Gertrude Roslyn Grigsby (adopted)—b. Natchitoches, La., Oct. 17, 1918.
6. Susan Battle Martin—Minden, La.; b. Feb. 17, 1839; d. Minden, Mar. 1, 1908; unmarried.
7. William John Martin—b. 1841; d. June 10, 1862; unmarried.
8. Tom Coleman Martin—b. 1843; d. 1846.
9. Alexander Bradford Martin—b. Aug. 15, 1845; d. June 25, 1919 (See likeness on page preceding Table 40); m. Frances Jane Finley (d. Nov. 17, 1926). Children:
1. Melvill Lucile Martin—Minden, La. (See likeness on page preceding Table 41); b. near Minden, Mar. 27, 1875; Methodist; m. Minden, Aug. 16, 1900, Robert Augustus Perryman. Child:
 1. Robert Shelley Perryman—Minden, La. (See likeness on page preceding Table 41); b. Coushatta, Oct. 27, 1905.
 2. Shelley Finley Martin—Minden, La.; physician; b. near Minden, July 24, 1876; M. D. Vanderbilt Univ.; 1st Lieut., Co. A. Batt. 7, Camp Greenleaf, Ga., World War; m. Minden, La., Oct. 2, 1907, Minnie Lee Glass. No children.
 3. Mary Mozelle Martin—b. near Minden, La., Dec. 10, 1877; d. Flat Lick, Aug. 4, 1887.
 4. William Battle Martin—Minden, La. (See likeness on page preceding Table 41); b. near Minden, Sept. 29, 1880; d. Minden, Oct. 21, 1910; ed. Univ. South, Sewanee, Tenn.; unmarried.
 5. Ruby Clare Martin—Shreveport, La. (See likeness on page preceding Table 41); b. Flat Lick, May 24, 1885; Methodist; m. Minden, Dec. 14, 1905, Benton Neal McDonald. Child:
 1. Ruby Martin McDonald—b. Minden, La., Nov. 5, 1906 (See likeness on page preceding Table 41).
10. Mary Ella Martin—b. 1847; d. 1849.
11. Calvin Martin—b. 1847; d. infant.
12. Son—b. 1849; d. infant.
13. Tempie Jones Martin—Minden, La. (See likeness on page preceding Table 40); b. Mar. 14, 1850; d. Minden, Jan. 20, 1914; unmarried.



Josiah Davis Battle
(about 1832)
Table 42



Jacob William Battle (1861)
Table 42



Jacob William Battle (1904)
Table 42



Bertha Ashleigh Battle (1890)
Table 42



William Thomas Mitchell (1925)
Table 42



Frank Johnston
(about 1893)
Table 43



Frank Johnston II
(about 1900)
Table 43

TABLE 42

DESCENDANTS OF JOSIAH DAVIS BATTLE AND
MARY ELIZA McCRARY

(See Table 40)

J. 1. 5. 2. 4. 5. JOSIAH DAVIS BATTLE—Madison Co., Ala.; merchant and planter (See likeness on preceding page); b. Sept. 18, 1811; d. Jan. 2, 1864; m. Dec. 20, 1837, Mary Eliza McCrary (b. Jan. 23, 1817; d. 1870; d. of Maj. Thomas McCrary and Betsy Wright). Children:

1. Margaret Elizabeth Battle—Athens, Ala.; b. Huntsville, Nov. 2, 1838; d. Sept. 3, 1878; Methodist; m. Sept. 26, 1857, Rhoda Van Horton (b. Nov. 14, 1835; d. Mar. 21, 1895). Children:

1. James E. Horton—Athens, Ala.; b. July 5, 1858; d. July 17, 1883.
2. Son—b. June 28, 1860; d. July 1, 1860.
3. Lucien Otey Horton—b. Huntsville, Ala., Nov. 30, 1861; d. June 24, 1897.
4. Mary Josephine Horton—b. Athens, Ala., May 2, 1864; d. Nov. 8, 1877.
5. Walter Horton—b. Jan. 15, 1867; d. Jan. 30, 1885.
6. Vannie Horton—b. Athens, Ala., Dec. 7, 1869; d. Oct. 28, 1885.
7. Frances Louisa Horton—b. Huntsville, Ala., Mar. 21, 1872; d. Dec. 14, 1887.
8. Eugene Horton—Memphis, Tenn.; Pres. Chickasaw Candy Co.; b. Huntsville, Ala., Nov. 13, 1875; d. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 16, 1916; ed. Webb School, Bell Buckle, Tenn., and Nashville Bus. College; Methodist; m. Athens, Ala., Jan. 28, 1903, Laura Bolling Crenshaw (b. Athens; d. of Peter Freeman Crenshaw and Laura Bolling Malone). No children.

9. Emma May Horton—b. Oct. 20, 1877; d. Aug. 2, 1878.

2. Emma Jane Battle—Leighton, Ala.; b. Meridianville, Aug. 17, 1840; d. Leighton, June 6, 1882; Baptist; m. Meridianville, May 30, 1860, Manoah Bostick Hampton II (b. Leighton, Apr. 16, 1835; d. Leighton, Mar. 2, 1915; ed. Univ. N. C.; Capt. C. S. A.; Cumberland Presbyterian; s. of Manoah Bostick Hampton and Cynthia Mitchell). Children:

1. Cynthia Hampton—Pasadena, Calif.; b. Huntsville, Ala., May 12, 1861; grad. 1880, Athenaeum, Columbia, Tenn.; m. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., Oct. 30, 1907, Arthur Wallace Sias (b. Milton, Mass., June 7, 1855; d. Pasadena, Calif., Aug. 2, 1928; s. of John Sias and Samantha Robie). No children.
2. Mary Eliza Hampton—b. Leighton, Ala., Sept. 6, 1863; d. Nashville, Tenn., June 24, 1925; Presbyterian; m. Sedalia, Mo., Aug. 11, 1885, Walter F. McClure (b. Comersville, Tenn., Mar. 1, 1856; d. Birmingham, Ala., July 24, 1915; s. of William D. McClure and Mary Pillow). Children:

1. Mary Battle McClure—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Comersville,

Tenn., Aug. 30, 1886; Methodist; m. Birmingham, June 8, 1910, William Watson Walker (b. Apr. 28, 1882; s. of Leander Thomas Walker and Frances Scarborough). Children:

1. William Watson Walker II—b. Birmingham, Ala., Apr. 23, 1911.
2. Jean Battle Walker—b. Birmingham, Ala., Apr. 20, 1913.
2. William Hampton McClure—Birmingham, Ala.; salesman; b. Lewisburg, Tenn., July 22, 1889; Presbyterian; m. Birmingham, Ala., Nov. 29, 1911, Mary Bryan (b. Georgetown, Ga., Feb. 10, 1889; d. of Thomas Lafayette Bryan and Martha Warren). Children:
 1. William Bryan McClure—b. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 23, 1914.
 2. Warren Hampton McClure—b. Birmingham, Ala., Apr. 23, 1920.
3. Walter F. McClure II—Birmingham, Ala.; banker; b. West Point, Tenn., Nov. 3, 1892; 1911- , banking; Asst. Cashier N. Birmingham Trust and Savings Co.; Presbyterian; m. Birmingham, Ala., July 7, 1919, Bessie Wilson (b. Warrington, Eng., Mar. 14, 1898; d. of William and Hannah Wilson). Children:
 1. Walter F. McClure III—b. Birmingham, Ala., June 27, 1923.
 2. William Wilson McClure—b. Birmingham, Ala., July 17, 1925.
4. Robert Parberry McClure—Birmingham, Ala.; banker; b. Lewisburg, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1894; Tank Corps, France, World War; Presbyterian; m. Birmingham, Ala., June 12, 1920, Helen Virginia Jackson (b. Augusta, Ga., July 20, 1899; d. of Thomas Davis Jackson and Rebecca Hopkins). Children:
 1. Jeanne McClure—b. Birmingham, Ala., Apr. 9, 1921.
 2. Robert McClure—b. Birmingham, Ala., May 8, 1923.
5. Lilie McClure—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Lewisburg, Mar. 9, 1898; Methodist; m. Birmingham, Ala., Mar. 14, 1923, Campbell Gentry Miles (b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1878; s. of Thomas Gentry Miles and Alice Elvira Stockard). Children:
 1. Campbell Gentry Miles II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 15, 1924.
 2. Thomas Walter Miles—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1927.
6. Sue Chilton McClure—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Lewisburg, Tenn., Feb. 5, 1904; Presbyterian; m. Birmingham, Ala., May 20, 1924, Lamar Aldridge (b. Catherine, Aug. 16,

1893; s. of Abner Bell Aldridge and Henrietta Pharr). Children:

1. Jane Aldridge—b. Birmingham, Ala., Mar. 23, 1925.
2. Betty Aldridge—b. Birmingham, Ala., Feb. 26, 1929.
3. Thomas McCrary Hampton—Helena, Mont.; dentist; b. Leighton, Ala., June 9, 1865; m. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., Oct. 7, 1895, Anne Mackintosh Cameron (b. Burlington, Vt., Feb. 14, 1875; d. of Hugh Cameron and Margaret Mackintosh Fowler). No children.
4. Emma Battle Hampton—White Sulphur Springs, Mont.; b. Leighton, Ala., July 14, 1869; grad. State Normal School, Warrensburg, Mo.; Episcopalian; m. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., July 21, 1894, James Theodore Wood (b. Quincy, Ill., Feb. 4, 1865; s. of Daniel Carl Wood and Janet Abernathy.) Child:
 1. James Theodore Wood II—Los Angeles, Calif.; petroleum geologist; b. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., Aug. 3, 1895; A. B. 1918, Stanford Univ., Calif.; 2nd Lieut., F. A., World War; 1919- , engineer and petroleum geologist; Episcopalian; m. Stanford University, Nov. 10, 1921, Josephine Welch (b. Colusa, July 10, 1896; d. of Robert Lee Welch and Elva Graham). No children.
5. Matilda Parberry Hampton—White Sulphur Springs, Mont.; b. Leighton, Ala., July 26, 1873; Christian; m. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., Oct. 16, 1902, Gideon Kennedy Spencer (b. Canyon Ferry, Oct. 21, 1873; s. of Almon Spencer and Margaret Ann Stitt). Children:
 1. Louise Spencer—b. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., May 10, 1905; d. White Sulphur Springs, Mar. 8, 1912.
 2. Matilda Spencer—b. White Sulphur Springs, Mont., Sept. 20, 1908; ed. Univ. Mont., Missoula.
6. Manoah Hampton—Spokane, Wash.; b. Aug. 14, 1877.
7. Brock Chilton Hampton—Washington, D. C.; editor; b. Leighton, Ala., Sept. 15, 1880; A. B. 1908, Stanford Univ., Calif.; Phi Gamma Delta; 1909-11, newspaper reporter; 1912-18, irrigation engineer, Spreckles Sugar Co., Calif.; 1918-19, experimental hydraulic engineer, A. Schilling Co., San Francisco; 1919- , editor, U. S. Pub. Health Service, Washington; Unitarian; m. San Jose, Calif., July 31, 1918, Anna Edith Boitano (b. Mayfield, Nov. 24, 1888; d. of Angelo Boitano and Annie Bacigalupi). Child:
 1. Jane Elizabeth Hampton—b. Washington, D. C., Jan. 13, 1921.
3. Jacob William Battle—Huntsville, Ala.; planter (See likeness on page preceding Table 42); b. near Huntsville, May 21, 1842; d. Nov. 14, 1912; left La Grange (Ala.) Military College in senior year, Feb. 15, 1861, enlisting in C. S. A.; Capt. Co. C, 26th Ala. Inf.; transferred Nov. 1864 on account of wounds to Forrest's Cav.; Baptist; m. Huntsville Jan. 30, 1868, Kate Ellis Robinson (b. Dec. 1, 1844; d. Huntsville, Jan. 5, 1905; d. of Maj. James Robinson and Sarah Chester Smith). Children:

1. Bertha Ashleigh Battle—b. Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 23, 1870 (See likeness on page preceding Table 42); d. Phoenix, Ariz., Nov. 11, 1914; Baptist; unmarried.
2. James Robinson Battle—Augusta, Ga.; b. Huntsville, Ala., May 6, 1872; d. Augusta, Ga., June 5, 1928; ed. Normal School, Winchester, Tenn.; Methodist; m. Huntsville, Ala., Nov. 5, 1902, Annie Geron. No children.
3. Katherine Hampton Battle—San Antonio, Tex.; b. Huntsville, Ala., July 5, 1880; ed. Shorter College, Rome, Ga.; B. A. 1900, Anniston (Ala.) College; Baptist; m. Huntsville, June 25, 1902, William Thomas Mitchell (b. near Selma, Apr. 17, 1872; s. of R. J. Mitchell and Julia Latham). Children:
 1. William Thomas Mitchell II—b. Mar. 25, 1903 (See likeness on page preceding Table 42).
 2. Katherine Julia Mitchell—b. Dec. 27, 1904; ed. Baylor College for Women, Belton, Tex., and Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga.; m. San Antonio, Tex., Dec. 27, 1927, Raymond Cecil Conder, Lieut., U. S. A. Child:
 1. Joanna Margaret Conder—b. Jan. 30, 1929.
 3. Margaret Battle Mitchell—b. Jan. 20, 1905; ed. Baylor College, Belton, Tex., and Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga.; m. San Antonio, Tex., Nov. 23, 1927, Terry A. Hornady.
4. Ernest Chester Battle—b. Huntsville, Ala., Oct. 14, 1883.
5. Joanna Cullen Battle—b. Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 26, 1885; d. San Antonio, Tex., Nov. 21, 1911; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tenn.
4. Mary Thomas Battle—b. Mar. 21, 1844; d. May 5, 1884; m. Nov. 3, 1866, Dr. John P. Hampton. No children.
5. Lucinda Battle—b. Aug. 20, 1846; d. Oct. 18, 1850.
6. Eliza McCrary Battle—b. Mar. 12, 1849; d. Mar. 2, 1883; m. Nov. 2, 1876, Dr. Edwin Taliaferro. Child:
 1. Paul Taliaferro.
7. Cullen Wright Battle—b. July 23, 1854; d. Aug. 23, 1854 from effects of morphia given by malicious house girl.
8. Josiah Davis Battle II—b. Apr. 10, 1858; d. Apr. 30, 1882; unmarried.

TABLE 43

DESCENDANTS OF HARRIET NEWELL BATTLE AND
AMOS RANDALL JOHNSTON

(See Table 40)

J. 1. 5. 2. 5. 5. HARRIET NEWELL BATTLE—Raymond, Miss.; b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 12, 1817; d. Raymond, Miss., Oct. 15, 1894; m. Mississippi Springs, Aug. 10, 1836, Amos Randall Johnston (b. near Columbia, Tenn., Sept. 28, 1810; d. Jackson, Miss., June 7, 1879; lawyer and judge; s. of Amos Johnston¹ of Jones Co., N. C.). Children:

1. Frank Johnston—Jackson, Miss.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 42); b. Raymond, Dec. 31, 1843; d. Jackson, Jan. 25, 1916; 1858-61, Western Military Inst., Nashville, Tenn.; Lieut. Co. A, 1st Miss. Art., C. S. A.; 1866-93, practiced law; 1893-96, Attorney General, Miss.; 1881, Chmn. State Dem. Exec. Committee; 1914-16, Asst. Attorney General; contributed numerous historical monographs to publications of Mississippi Historical Society; Catholic; m. Jackson, June 14, 1866, Fannie Yerger² (b. Jackson, Sept. 20, 1848; d. of William Yerger, Justice Supreme Court, and Malvina Rucks). Children:

1. Fannie Johnston—Spartanburg, S. C.; teacher of piano; b. Jackson, Miss., Apr. 3, 1867; ed. Mt. St. Agnes Academy, Baltimore, Md.; pianist and composer; Catholic; m. Jackson, Mississippi, June 12, 1884, Adolphe Lacoste Julianne (b. New Orleans, La., Mar. 11, 1855; d. Feb. 4, 1900; s. of Louis Nobert Julianne [b. Rouen, France] and Marie Louise Quegles). Children:

1. Adolphe Lacoste Julianne II—Spartanburg, S. C.; broker; b. Jackson, Miss., Nov. 10, 1885; Catholic; unmarried.
2. Frank Johnston Julianne—Jackson, Miss.; b. Jackson, June 8, 1888; Catholic.
3. Louis Nobert Julianne—Jackson, Miss.; b. Jackson, June 4, 1889; Catholic; m. Gettysburg, Pa., August 3, 1918, Nannie Hutchison (b. Crystal Springs, Miss., July 27, 1892).
4. Paul Sebastian Julianne—Mobile, Ala.; agency director, New York Life Ins. Co.; b. Jackson, Miss., Sept. 9, 1891; Catholic; m. Little Rock, Arkansas, Aug. 8, 1916, Katherine McCaffrey (b. Ottawa, Ill., Apr. 11, 1891; d. of Thomas McCaffrey and Annie S. Maher). Child:

1. Paul Sebastian Julianne II—b. New Orleans, La., Oct. 11, 1917.

¹Amos Johnston—s. of Jacob Johnston and grands. of Jacob Johnston and Mary Waller who removed from Southampton Co., Va., to N. C.

²Fannie Yerger—granddaughter of Michael Yerger and Margaret Shall of Lebanon, Tenn., and of Judge James Taylor Rucks and Matilda Hogan; great grandd. of George Yerger and Gertrude Adams of Hagerstown, Md., of Josiah Rucks and Louise Taylor of N. C., and of Arthur Hogan and Rachel Walton; great-great grandd. of Capt. William Walton and of Brig. Gen. James Hogan of the Revolutionary Army.

5. Fannie Yerger Julianne—Vicksburg, Miss.; b. Jackson, Jan. 12, 1894; Catholic; m. Jackson, Oct. 9, 1915, Chester B. Hackett (b. Vicksburg, Feb. 11, 1891). Children:
 1. Frances Johnston Hackett—b. Jackson, Miss., Aug. 20, 1916.
 2. Chester B. Hackett II—b. Meridian, Miss., Sept. 8, 1918.
 3. Betty Jeanes Hackett—b. Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 3, 1923.
6. Marie Louise Julianne—Vicksburg, Miss.; b. Jackson, Sept. 19, 1896; Catholic; m. Spartanburg, S. C., June 28, 1921, John Albert Snelling (b. Barnwell, May 12, 1896; s. of John K. Snelling and India Green). Child:
 1. John Albert Snelling II—b. Augusta, Ga., Oct. 12, 1922.
7. Harriet Newell Julianne—Spartanburg, S. C.; secretary; b. Jackson, Miss., Aug. 30, 1898; Catholic; unmarried.
2. Harriet Newell Johnston—Jackson, Miss.; b. Jackson, July 28, 1868; d. Jackson, Mar. 2, 1903; Catholic; m. Jackson, November 27, 1890, Frederick Cary Calkins (b. Holly Springs, Dec. 6, 1868; s. of David Comstock Calkins and Amelia Mariette Fuller). Children:
 1. Amelia Marietta Calkins—b. Jackson, Miss., Nov. 16, 1891; d. Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 8, 1920; unmarried.
 2. Harriet Mary Calkins—b. Jackson, Miss., May 13, 1893; d. Arden, N. C., Aug. 26, 1900.
 3. Frederick Cary Calkins II—b. Jackson, Miss., June 13, 1894; d. Jackson, July 8, 1895.
 4. David Comstock Calkins—b. Macon, Ga., May 11, 1896; d. Waco, Tex., Nov. 5, 1921; unmarried.
 5. Frances Yerger Calkins—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 17, 1899; d. Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1920; unmarried.
 6. Mary Louise Calkins—b. Atlanta, Ga., June 2, 1900; d. Atlanta, Oct. 6, 1900.
 7. Florence Mary Calkins (Sister Mary Philip)—Tampa, Fla.; teacher; b. Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 15, 1901; ed. St. Joseph's, Atlanta, and St. Joseph's Academy, St. Augustine, Fla.; 1919, entered novitiate, Sisters of St. Joseph, St. Augustine; now teaching St. Joseph's Convent, Tampa; Catholic.
 8. Mary Calkins (Sister Marie de Lourdes)—Lafayette, La.; teacher; b. Jackson, Miss., Feb. 13, 1903; attended Georgetown Visitation Convent, Washington, D. C., and grad. 1922, St. Joseph's Academy, St. Augustine, Fla.; 1927, entered novitiate, Sisters of Perpetual Adoration, Convent of M. H. Sacrament, Lafayette, La.; Catholic.
3. Frank Johnston II—Chicago, Ill.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 42); b. Jackson, Miss., July 18, 1870; ed. Spring Hill College, Mobile, Ala., Georgetown College, Washington, D. C., and U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.; 1893, admitted to bar, Jackson, Miss.; 1896, removed to Chicago, Ill.; 1902, Asst. Corpora-

- tion Counsel; 1912, 1st Asst. States Atty., Cook Co.; 1916, Judge Circuit Court, Cook Co.; 1923, Justice Appellate Court, 1st Dist.; m. Chicago, June 15, 1902, Ida Godefrin (b. Boulez, Belgium, May 18, 1883; d. of Joseph Godefrin and Elsie Vandrise of Belgium). Child:
1. Ruffin Johnston—Detroit, Mich.; manufacturer; b. Chicago, Ill., May 2, 1903; ed. Univ. Chicago; unmarried.
4. Amos Randall Johnston—Jackson, Miss.; banker; b. Jackson, Oct. 4, 1872; ed. Spring Hill College, Mobile, Ala.; Vice-Pres. and Cashier, Capital National Bank, Jackson, Miss.; Catholic; m. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1897, Marie Louise Compton (b. Jackson; d. of James Compton and Isabella Graves). Children:
 1. Amos Randall Johnston II—Tampa, Fla.; Standard Oil Co.; b. Jackson, Miss., Mar. 9, 1899.
 2. Isabel Frances Johnston—b. Jackson, Miss., April 3, 1901.
 3. Mal Johnston—b. Jackson, Miss., Jan. 20, 1903.
 5. Mary Louise Johnston—Kansas City, Mo.; b. Jackson, Miss., Nov. 12, 1874; Catholic; m. July 5, 1900, Rufus Wilberforce Bailey. Children:
 1. Mary Florence Bailey—b. Jackson, Miss., May 22, 1901.
 2. Katherine Bailey—b. July 22, 1902.
 3. Mary Louise Bailey—b. Nov. 1904.
 6. Mary Florence Johnston—Jackson, Miss.; b. Jackson, Sept. 13, 1876; m. Jackson, Jan. 12, 1915, William Edgar Stanton (b. Germantown, Pa., Sept. 18, 1874; s. of John Stanton and Martha Mills). Child:
 1. Amelia Marietta Stanton—b. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 19, 1919.
 7. William Wirt Johnston—E. St. Louis, Ill.; b. Jackson, Miss., Feb. 7, 1879.
 8. Agnes Malvina Johnston (Sister Agnes)—Santa Barbara, Calif.; teacher; b. Jackson, Miss., July 25, 1880; ed. St. Francis de Sales Academy, Macon, Ga.; 1900, entered order Sisters of Charity, St. Vincent de Paul; Catholic.
 9. Gertrude Johnston—b. Jackson, Miss., Oct. 29, 1882; d. Jackson, Sept. 29, 1884.
 10. Arthur Sebastian Johnston—New Orleans, La.; R. R. office; b. Jackson, Miss., Nov. 13, 1884; d. New Orleans, La., Jan. 1, 1924; Catholic; unmarried.
 11. Paul Johnston—b. and d. Jackson, Miss., Oct. 19, 1886.
 12. James Johnston—b. Jackson, Miss., Aug. 26, 1887; d. Jackson, Oct. 26, 1887.
 13. Mary Johnston—Jackson, Miss.; b. Jackson, Mar. 13, 1890; Catholic; unmarried.
 2. Wirt Johnston—Jackson, Miss.; physician and surgeon; b. Raymond, Aug. 30, 1846; d. Jackson, Jan. 26, 1900; Sec. State Board of Health; Episcopalian; m. Jackson, Nov. 28, 1876, Mary Barrows (d. Apr. 27, 1901; d. of D. N. Barrows). No children.

TABLE 44

DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH BATTLE AND JOSIAH CRUDUP
(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 3. ELIZABETH BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., 1747; Baptist; m. Nov. 28, 1767, Josiah Crudup (See abstract of deed, Chap. V; d. 1819; lived on Little River). Children:

1. Mary Louisa Crudup—m. Solomon Ruffin Perry (For descendants, see Table 46).
2. John Crudup—removed to Tenn.
3. Chloe Crudup—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; lived on Little River near the Falls of Tar River; m. James B. Lee. Children:
 1. Susan Lee—m. Lewis Fort; removed to Tenn.
 2. Eliza Lee.
 3. Temperance Lee.
 4. James Lee.
 5. Harry Lee.
 6. Mary Lee.
 7. Martha Lee.
 8. Dossey Lee.
4. George Crudup—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; lived on Little River; m. Leah Ellis. Children:
 1. Temperance Thomas Crudup.
 2. Josiah Cade Crudup.
 3. Sarah Boddie Crudup.
 4. Mary Ann Crudup.
 5. Susan Williams Crudup.
 6. George Andrews Crudup.
 7. Elizabeth Battle Crudup.
 8. John Dixon Crudup.
5. Mourning Crudup—b. Wake Co., N. C., Feb. 4, 1781; m. Apr. 22, 1800, William Fowler (For descendants, see Table 45).
6. Bathsheba Crudup—b. Wake Co., N. C., Apr. 25, 1783; d. Carroll Co., Tenn., Oct. 1852; after death of husband, she removed to Blount Co., Ala., thence to Carroll Co., Tenn., near her sister, Mourning; m. Bullard Fowler (b. Wake Co., N. C., Nov. 28, 1776; d. Wake Co., Mar. 12, 1823; s. of Godfrey Fowler and Rahab Cooper). Children:
 1. Godfrey Fowler—Big Spring, Ala.; b. N. C., about 1800; d. Ala., 1865; removed to Ala., 1827; originator "Fowler Apple"; 1836, Rep. in Legislature, later in Senate; m. Ala., Mrs. Mary (Carnes) Murphree. Children:
 1. Josiah Bullard Fowler—m. 1st, Miss Staten; m. 2nd, Miss Jones. Children:
 1. George Fowler—Liberty, Ala. (and others).
 2. Margaret Fowler—d. young.

3. Angeline Fowler—m. 1st, Jackson Deaver; m. 2nd, Mr. Chandler of Marshall Co., Ala.
4. Lucinda Fowler—Brooksville, Ala.
5. John Fowler—killed in battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., C. S. A.
6. James A. Fowler—Friendship, Ala.; b. Dec. 1, 1843; C. S. A.
2. Jasper Fowler—d. young.
3. Tillitha Fowler—d. young.
4. Josiah Crudup Fowler—b. Wake Co., N. C., June 7, 1806; d. Carroll Co., Tenn., Apr. 4, 1870; m. Martha Cooper (b. Mar. 1810; d. Mar. 11, 1868; d. of Joseph Cooper). Children:
 1. Joseph Godfrey Fowler—Christmasville, Tenn.; physician; b. Nov. 10, 1835; M. D. 1865, Louisville (Ky.) Medical College; m. 1st, Oct. 22, 1861, Martha Elizabeth Jouett (d. Nov. 12, 1879; d. of Thomas Jouett); m. 2nd, Mar. 30, 1881, Mary Liles (d. Mar. 21, 1891; d. of Daniel Liles); m. 3rd, Jan. 29, 1895, Sallie E. Bowden, d. of E. G. Bowden of Paris, Tenn.

Children of 1st marriage of Joseph Godfrey Fowler:

 1. Alvin Crudup Fowler.
 2. Nora Alice Fowler—m. 1885, John N. McDonald. Several children.
 3. Emma Blanche Fowler—m. Isaac McDade. Several children.
 4. Martha Edna Fowler—m. Robert C. Manly.
 5. Stella Fowler.
 6. James Elmer Fowler.
 7. Milton Fowler.

Children of 2nd marriage of Joseph Godfrey Fowler:

 8. Leila Belle Fowler.
 9. Mary Helen Fowler.
 10. Joseph Simons Fowler.
 11. Edward Robert Fowler.
2. Susan Mary Elizabeth Fowler—b. Mar. 25, 1841; d. Claybrook, Tenn., June 2, 1890; m. Martin, 1888, Samuel C. Simpson. No children.
3. Martha Louise Fowler—b. Mar. 16, 1845; d. McKenzie, Tenn., 1885; m. 1870, J. H. Coleman.
5. Lucinda Fowler—m. Tilman Johnson. Child:
 1. Son—Tex., physician.
6. Louisa Fowler—b. 1811; d. Nov. 14, 1895; m. May 20, 1836, John Wortham White, husband of her deceased sister, Lacy. Children:
 1. James Edward White—b. July 3, 1837; m. 1st, Dec. 19, 1864, Elizabeth E. Ray; m. 2nd, Apr. 16, 1879, Laura Barton.

Children of 1st marriage of James Edward White:

 1. Beatrice E. White—b. Mar. 16, 1866.
 2. Emma L. White—b. June 16, 1868.

Children of 2nd marriage of James Edward White:

3. Edgar B. White—b. Mar. 10, 1881.
4. Conyers White.
5. Myrtle L. White—b. Sept. 15, 1884.
6. Grady N. White—b. May 25, 1887.
7. Harry H. White—b. Apr. 1, 1890.
2. Tillitha Ann White—b. July 6, 1839; m. Mr. Perry of Whitesboro, Tex.
3. Elizabeth Emily White—b. July 15, 1841.
4. John Wesley White—Greenfield, Tenn.; merchant; b. Nov. 11, 1843; m. McKenzie, July 30, 1871, Jennie Plummer (b. Sept. 4, 1845). Children:
 1. John Willie White—b. May 16, 1872.
 2. Robert Lee White—b. July 30, 1874.
 3. James Plummer White—b. Feb. 20, 1877.
 4. Joe Burton White—b. Apr. 11, 1879; Baptist minister.
 5. Mary Lou White—b. Dec. 1, 1880.
 6. Lizzie White—b. Feb. 23, 1884.
 7. Eddie White—b. Nov. 9, 1887.
5. Bathsheba Crudup White—b. Sept. 12, 1846.
6. Martha Vandalia White—b. Apr. 6, 1849.
7. Robert Lafayette White—b. Aug. 31, 1851.
8. Frances Hasseltine White—b. Jan. 26, 1857.
9. Amanda J. White (twin of above)—b. Jan. 26, 1857; d. young.
7. Lacy Fowler—b. July 26, 1814; d. Feb. 20, 1835; m. Nov. 14, 1829, John Wortham White (b. Nov. 1, 1809; d. May 12, 1878). Children:
 1. Josiah Charles White—b. Feb. 12, 1831.
 2. Louisa White—b. Feb. 17, 1833.
 3. William Godfrey White—b. Feb. 14, 1835.
8. Betsy Fowler—m. John Yergan. Several children.
9. Emily Fowler—m. Owen White. Several children.
7. Elizabeth Crudup—m. Cullen Andrews, who first married Mary Battle, d. of John Battle and Frances Davis (See Table 40). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Andrews—Wake Co., N. C.; Baptist; m. Mr. Alford of Wake Co. Several children.
 2. Cullen Andrews II—Wake Co., N. C.; Baptist; m. Martha Fort of Wake Co. Several children.
8. Temperance Crudup—m. Mr. Lockhart. No children.
9. Josiah Crudup II—b. Jan. 13, 1791; m. 1st, Mrs. Anne Maria (Davis) Brickell; m. 2nd, Mary Elizabeth Boddie (For descendants, see Table 49).

TABLE 45

DESCENDANTS OF MOURNING CRUDUP AND WILLIAM FOWLER (See Table 44)

J. 1. 5. 3. 5. MOURNING CRUDUP—Henry Co., Tenn.; b. Wake Co., N. C., Feb. 4, 1781; d. Henry Co., Tenn., 1852; removed 1826 to Henry Co.; m. Apr. 22, 1800, William Fowler (b. Wake Co., N. C., Feb. 8, 1779; d. Henry Co., Tenn., 1854; s. of Godfrey Fowler and Rahab Cooper of Wake Co., N. C.). Children:

1. Joseph Fowler—Youngsville, N. C.; merchant; b. Wake Co., Feb. 7, 1801; d. Aug. 24, 1882; m. 1824, Mary Smith. Children:
 1. William Broadus Fowler—Rolesville, N. C.; farmer; b. June 10, 1825; m. 1879, Amanda Perry (d. 1883). Children:
 1. Earl Broadus Fowler—b. Dec. 22, 1879; ed. Wakefield Inst., Turlington Inst., and Wake Forest (N. C.) College.
 2. Daughter—d. infant.
 2. Candace Amanda Fowler—b. 1827; d. Feb. 1897; unmarried.
 3. Josiah Crudup Fowler—Wake Forest, N. C.; physician; b. Apr. 8, 1830; M. D. 1854, Pa. College Physicians and Surgeons; surgeon 47th N. C. Regt., C. S. A.; m. Jan. 3, 1866, Mary Helen Hart. Children:
 1. Pettigrew Edward Fowler—Wake Forest, N. C.; b. Oct. 11, 1866; ed. Wake Forest College; m. Feb. 29, 1888, Lizzie B. Dunn. No children.
 2. Rosa Clarke Fowler—Forestville, N. C.; b. Sept. 6, 1869; m. Apr. 1893, Junius Leroy Allen. Children:
 1. Junius Leroy Allen II—b. Jan. 10, 1894.
 2. Mary Columbia Allen—b. Wake Forest, N. C., July 18, 1900.
 3. Columbia Fowler—Wake Forest, N. C.; b. Mar. 31, 1876; m. June 22, 1892, William Willis Holding (b. July 3, 1863). Children:
 1. Bruce Fowler Holding—b. July 14, 1893.
 2. William Willis Holding II—b. Dec. 24, 1895.
 3. Rosa Helen Holding—b. Oct. 29, 1897.
 4. Mary Hart Holding—b. Jan. 31, 1899.
 5. Minnie Kathryn Holding—b. Oct. 8, 1900.
 4. Hardeman Dunn Fowler—b. 1832; ed. Wake Forest College; Capt. 1st N. C. Regt., C. S. A.; removed 1865 to Calif.; m. 1865, Mary Ann Carroll of Ark. Children:
 1. Annie Fowler—d. aged 20 years.
 2. Joseph Fowler.
 3. Lizzie Fowler.
 4. Carroll Fowler.
 5. Hardy Fowler.
 5. Mary Ann Fowler—Oxford, N. C.; b. 1835; m. 1862, Joshua Addison Stradley (Baptist minister; s. of Rev. Thomas Stradley). Child:

1. Walter Preston Stradley—San Francisco, Calif.; lawyer; b. Dec. 26, 1867.
6. Rosanna Fowler—b. 1837; d. 1845.
7. Edward Crudup Fowler—Rolesville, N. C.; b. 1845; 1866-69, Wake Forest College; m. Cora Powell. Children:
 1. Mary Fowler—m. Dec. 6, 1893, James Alexander McKeithen (b. June 10, 1859; merchant). Children:
 1. Lucille McKeithen—b. Oct. 13, 1894.
 2. James Edward McKeithen—b. Apr. 11, 1897.
 3. Margaret Katherine McKeithen—b. Apr. 9, 1899.
 2. Annie Stradley Fowler—b. Nov. 23, 1874; m. D. J. McPherson. Child:
 1. Son.
 3. Edward Crudup Fowler II—b. 1879.
 4. John Powell Fowler—b. 1883.
 5. James Robert Fowler—b. 1885.
8. Martin Luther Fowler—Rolesville, N. C.; physician; b. 1847; A. B. 1870, Wake Forest College; M. D. Baltimore Medical College; m. 1873, Mary Whitfield. Children:
 1. John Henry Fowler—b. 1874; m. 1898, Grace Baker.
 2. William H. Fowler—b. 1876.
 3. Martin Luther Fowler II—b. 1878.
2. Piety Hester Fowler—b. Wake Co., N. C., Mar. 18, 1803; d. Holly Springs, Miss., Jan. 22, 1871; removed 1835 to Holly Springs; m. 1st, Dec. 21, 1834, Jonathan S. Wiggs (d. May 27, 1850); m. 2nd, 1853, B. M. Doak.
Children of 1st marriage of Piety Hester Fowler:
 1. William Wiggs.
 2. Joseph J. Wiggs.
 3. James A. Wiggs.
 4. Daughter.
 5. Daughter.
3. Crudup Battle Fowler—b. Apr. 2, 1805; d. Henry Co., Tenn., May 9, 1868; unmarried.
4. Martha Henderson Fowler—b. Wake Co., N. C., Apr. 4, 1807; d. Sept. 30, 1874; removed 1826 to Henry Co., Tenn.; m. 1825, Nathan Dollahite. Children:
 1. Araminta Helen Dollahite—m. Fleming Goolsby. Children:
 1. Son.
 2. Daughter—m. William Boon of Greenfield, Tenn.
 2. Cornelia Dollahite—m. Robert Mosely. Child:
 1. Hilary Dollahite Mosely.
 3. Louise Mourning Dollahite—m. Andrew Swain. Children:
 1. Ida Swain—b. Pillowville, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1859; m. June 12, 1883, Charles Byron Harris, s. of Perry Harris and Julia Looney. Children:
 1. Mattie Lou Harris—b. May 9, 1884.
 2. Philip Dare Harris—b. Feb. 3, 1886.
 3. Ruth Loving Harris—b. Sept. 23, 1888.
 4. Will Doan Harris—b. Dec. 4, 1890.

5. Joe Looney Harris—b. Nov. 18, 1892.
2. William Swain—Sp. American War.
3. Joseph Swain.
4. Guy Swain.
5. Buford Swain.
6. Laura Swain—m. Robert Goolsby of Greenfield, Tenn. Several children.
4. Mary Jane Dollahite—m. 1863, Mr. Ezzell, 1st Lieut., C. S. A. Child:
 1. Martha Ezzell—m. Dr. J. L. Shannon. Children:
 1. James Shannon—m. Fanny Moran.
 2. Son.
 3. Son.
 4. Daughter.
5. Hilary Dollahite—Lytle, Tex.; 1st Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.; m. Miss Dollahite. Several children.
6. Joseph Battle Dollahite—d. Tex.; 5th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.
7. James Crudup Dollahite—d. 1897; removed from Tenn. to Santa Anna, Tex.; married. Children:
 1. Herbert Dollahite—Santa Anna, Tex.; Sp. American War.
 2. Several others.
5. Mason T. Fowler—b. Feb. 14, 1809; d. Miss.; m. 1st, William Ragan; m. 2nd, Miss Bradley. No children.
6. Eliza Helen Fowler—b. Wake Co., N. C., July 11, 1811; d. Johnson Co., Tex., Dec. 22, 1882; m. Henry Co., Tenn., Dec. 22, 1828, Benjamin Powell (d. Eagle Springs, Miss., 1889). Children:
 1. William Dempsey Powell—Cotton Plant, Ark.; physician; b. Dec. 19, 1830; d. Cotton Plant, Ark., 1890; removed 1858 to Ark.; m. 1st, 1857, Minerva Shoffner; married three other times. Children:
 1. Helen Powell—m. Mr. Wardwell.
 2. Minnie Powell—m. Jerry Henderson.
 3. Lily Powell—m. Mr. Vales.
 4. Oscar Powell.
 2. Joseph Devereaux Powell—Colliersville, Tenn.; b. Dec. 29, 1833; 4th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.; m. Dec. 27, 1870, Sallie McFadden. Children:
 1. James Powell.
 2. Joseph Powell.
 3. Stanford Powell.
 4. Edna Earle Powell.
 5. Sallie Powell.
 3. Thomas A. Powell—Potts Camp, Miss.; b. Dec. 18, 1835; m. 1857, Susan Keeble. Children:
 1. Walter Powell.
 2. Ella Powell—m. Samuel Alexander.
 3. Nannie Powell—m. Mr. Potts.
 4. Mattie Powell.
 5. Mollie Powell.
 6. William Powell.
4. Georgiana Isabella Powell—Colliersville, Tenn.; b. Jan. 17, 1840; d.

Rolling Fork, Miss., Oct. 16, 1899; m. May 12, 1861, Allen Hill. Children:

1. Harry Hill.
2. Nettie McCullough Hill—b. Shelby Co., Tenn., Oct. 7, 1871; m. Dec. 23, 1890, Roemer Johnson of Eagle Springs, Miss. (b. Taccaleechi, July 15, 1859). Children:
 1. Thelma Johnson—b. Taccaleechi, Miss., Nov. 16, 1891.
 2. V. M. Johnson—b. Taccaleechi, Miss., Jan. 21, 1894.
 3. "Bullet" Johnson—b. Taccaleechi, Miss., Jan. 29, 1895.
 4. Louise Johnson—b. Taccaleechi, Miss., Dec. 3, 1896.
3. Mamie Hill—Rolling Fork, Miss.
5. John Calvin Powell—b. Jan. 17, 1843; d. Sept. 2, 1862, from effects of wounds received at Battle of Shiloh; Co. C, 4th Tenn., Regt., C. S. A.
6. Mary Mourning Powell—b. Nov. 15, 1845; m. 1st, James Bell (d. 1883); m. 2nd, 1885, George Akers; removed to Woodford, I. T.
Children of 1st marriage of Mary Mourning Powell:
 1. William Russell Bell.
 2. Thomas Bell.
 3. Frank Bell.
 4. Joe Bell.
 5. Kittie Bell.
7. Lydie Caroline Powell—b. Jan. 16, 1849; m. May 10, 1882, Elisha Boykin Ray (b. near Chapel Hill, N. C., 1825; d. Marystown, Tenn., Dec. 19, 1899). No children.
8. Eliza Jimmie Powell—b. July 31, 1852; d. McGregor, Tex., June 13, 1887; m. Sept. 15, 1874, M. L. Norton. Children:
 1. Fletcher Norton—Waxahachie, Tex.
 2. Effie Norton—m. Mr. Hammack of Arlington, Tex.
9. Benja Ann Helen Powell—b. Jan. 12, 1858; m. 1885, J. W. Keeble. Children:
 1. Robert Lee Keeble.
 2. John Keeble.
 3. Bettie Keeble—m. Jeff Wagoner.
 4. Ruth Keeble—m. Wilkins V. McLaughlin of Bono, Tex.
 5. Alma Keeble—m. Mr. Hull of Hamilton Co., Tex.
7. Harriet E. C. Fowler—b. July 11, 1813; m. 1st, H. H. Bondurant; m. 2nd, Dr. William Greer of Ga.
Children of 2nd marriage of Harriet E. C. Fowler:
 1. William Hilary Greer—b. June 26, 1849; m. Feb. 5, 1873, Leanah F. Haymes (b. Nov. 2, 1852). Children:
 1. William Charles Greer—b. Jan. 28, 1874; Baptist minister.
 2. Mary Harriet Greer—b. Dec. 18, 1875; m. W. C. Clement. Child:
 1. William Charles Clement.

3. John Greer—b. Jan. 6, 1878.
4. James Hilary Greer—b. Jan. 11, 1880.
5. Elizabeth Leanah Greer—b. Mar. 4, 1882.
6. Stanly Thomas Greer—b. May 22, 1884.
7. Horace Edwin Greer—b. July 26, 1887.
8. Evelyn Leila Greer—b. Feb. 23, 1890.
9. Ralph Haymes Greer—b. Feb. 13, 1894; d. June 26, 1894.
2. Mary Elizabeth Mourning Greer—m. J. W. Hastings of Springville, Tenn. Children:
 1. Laura Harriet Hastings—Chattanooga, Tenn.; teacher; b. May 30, 1873; B. S. Clinton (Ky.) College.
 2. Sudie Hastings—b. Nov. 30, 1876; ed. Southern Normal Univ., Huntingdon, Tenn.
 3. Leila Hastings (twin of above)—b. Nov. 30, 1876; d. 1887.
 4. William Hilary Hastings—Huntingdon, Tenn.; b. Jan. 21, 1879; B. S. Southern Normal Univ., Huntingdon.
 5. Cora C. Hastings—Chattanooga, Tenn.; teacher; b. Apr. 20, 1881; B. S. Southern Normal Univ., Huntingdon.
 6. Mary Wilson Hastings—b. Aug. 30, 1887.
 7. Mildred Hastings—b. June 6, 1890.
 8. Lane Greer Hastings—b. 1892; d. 1894.
8. Roina Broadus Fowler—b. Apr. 5, 1816; d. N. C., Oct., 1826.
9. William John Fowler—b. Wake Co., N. C., May 5, 1818; m. Aug. 25, 1853, Czarina Duncan. Children:
 1. Died infant.
 2. Died infant.
 3. James Edwin Fowler—Clarksville, Ark.; b. Jan. 4, 1856; m. near Paris, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1876, Elizabeth Young (b. Sept. 5, 1856). Children:
 1. Mary Hall Fowler—b. May 21, 1878; d. near Paris, Tenn., Sept. 10, 1879.
 2. Joseph Edwin Fowler—b. Oct. 5, 1881; ed. Univ. Ark.
 3. John Samuel Fowler—b. Oct. 15, 1883.
 4. Hattie Fowler—b. Dec. 23, 1885; d. near Clarksville, Ark., Jan. 23, 1895.
 5. Elsie Fowler—b. July 3, 1890.
 6. Paul Fowler—b. Sept. 27, 1894; d. near Clarksville, Ark., Oct. 26, 1895.
10. James Elisha Fowler—b. Wake Co., N. C., May 2, 1820; d. Apr. 27, 1899; Capt. C. S. A.; m. Mar. 6, 1848, Lucy Caroline Harris. Children:
 1. Martha Ann Eliza Green Fowler—b. Feb. 15, 1852.
 2. James Redmond Fowler—Paris, Tenn.; d. Apr. 27, 1899; m. Jan. 7, 1891, Martha Davis.
 3. William Crudup Fowler—b. Oct. 23, 1858; d. Apr. 8, 1875.
11. Mary Jane Fowler—b. Oct. 14, 1823; m. James Dunn. Children:
 1. E. B. Dunn—Bolivar, Tenn.
 2. J. B. Dunn—m. Letitia Moody. Several children.
 3. P. T. Dunn—(daughter).
 4. S. J. Dunn—m. Minnie Nance. Children:

1. Daughter.
 2. Daughter.
 3. Son.
12. Calvin Crocker Fowler—b. Jan. 9, 1825; d. Mar. 6, 1852; served in Mexican War; m. June 31, 1850, Elizabeth Adaline Dunn. Child:
1. Annabelle Fowler—d. infant.

Miss Louisa H. Perry, has diligently and successfully studied the following branches:

English Grammar and Rhetoric;
Geography and Astronomy;
Natural and Experimental Philosophy;
Ancient, Modern, and Sacred History;
Mythology;
Chemistry, and Arithmetick.

She has also, acquired, Plain and Ornamental Penmanship. —

Her deportment, towards her Teacher, has been uniformly correct. Docile, respectful, and amiable. Towards her Class-Mates, polite, friendly, and obliging. —

Mary Ramsey

Sanicburg, N.C.

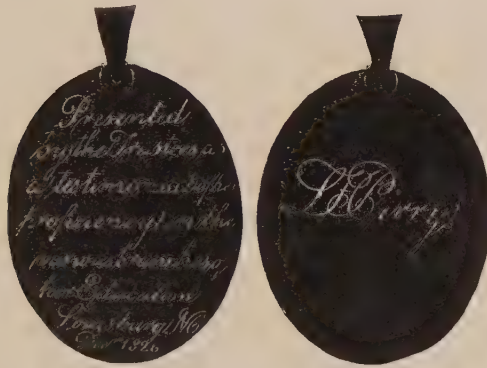
November 30, 1826.



Sidney Franklin Perry (1907)
Table 46



Maude Perry (1922)
(Mrs. H. G. Smith)
Table 46



Louisa Hill Perry's Medal
Table 46



LeRoy Wiley McCay (1888)
Table 46



Edgar Allan Poe II
Table 46

TABLE 46

DESCENDANTS OF MARY LOUISA CRUDUP AND
SOLOMON RUFFIN PERRY

(See Table 44)

J. 1. 5. 3. 1. MARY LOUISA CRUDUP—b. Wake Co., N. C.; d. Franklin Co.; m. Solomon Ruffin Perry (See abstract of will, Chap. V; d. 1818). Children:

1. John Crudup Perry—b. Franklin Co., N. C.; killed in duel, Sumter Co., Ala., Dec. 24, 1842; 1822-29, State Treasurer, Alabama; unmarried.
2. Elizabeth Battle Perry—b. N. C., Feb. 18, 1795; m. July 7, 1812, Williamson Harris (For descendants, see Table 47).
3. Josiah Dickson Perry—m. Mar. 12, 1817, Rebecca Hare (b. 1797; d. near Jonesville, Tex., Nov. 24, 1878). Children:

1. Solomon Ruffin Perry—Marshall, Tex.; b. Louisburg, N. C., June 2, 1818; d. Marshall, Tex., June 13, 1895; removed when a boy to Lowndes Co., Ala., thence 1839 to Harrison Co., Tex.; teacher Central Academy, Harrison Co.; Sheriff 27 years; Baptist; m. near Marshall, Mar. 4, 1854, Sue James (b. Ala., Sept. 11, 1833; d. Marshall, Tex., June 27, 1919; d. of John James and Priscilla Greer). Children:

1. John Dickson Perry—b. near Marshall, Tex., 1858; d. there May 1860.
2. Battle Perry (daughter)—Marshall, Tex.; b. near Marshall, Nov. 28, 1860; m. Marshall, Nov. 8, 1882, William Robert Motley (b. near Jonesville, Feb. 23, 1856; s. of Robert H. Motley and Laura Hood). Children:

1. Mary Josephine Motley—Marshall, Tex.; b. Nov. 1, 1883; m. Marshall, Apr. 10, 1903, Webb Rogers (b. Cadeville, La., Jan. 7, 1881; s. of Paul and Bernetti Rogers). Children:

1. Laura Rogers—b. Jonesville, Tex., July 19, 1905; m. Mar. 1924, Edward McGuigan. Child:

1. Dorothy McGuigan—b. Jan. 28, 1925.

2. Blanche Rogers—b. Jonesville, Tex., Oct. 23, 1908.

3. Webb Rogers II—b. Marshall, Tex., Jan. 28, 1914.

4. William Rogers—b. Marshall, Tex., Oct. 4, 1920.

5. Mary Josephine Rogers—b. Marshall, Tex., Sept. 29, 1924.

2. William Robert Motley II—Marshall, Tex.; drug-

gist; b. Marshall, Oct. 26, 1885; m. 1st, 1911, Mabel Darby; m. 2nd, June 9, 1915, Etta Doss.

Child of 1st marriage of William Robert Motley II:

1. Mabel Motley—b. Marshall, Tex., Mar. 27, 1913.

Children of 2nd marriage of William Robert Motley II:

2. Katherine Sue Motley—b. Marshall, Tex., Nov. 8, 1918.
3. Mary Etta Motley—b. Marshall, Tex., Nov. 15, 1920.
4. Blanche Motley—b. Marshall, Tex., Sept. 1, 1923.
5. William Robert Motley III—b. Marshall, Tex., July 17, 1924.

3. Ruff Perry Motley—Marshall, Tex.; b. Marshall, Feb. 13, 1888; d. May 12, 1913; unmarried.

4. Blanche Booty Motley—Marshall, Tex.; b. Marshall, Sept. 26, 1889; m. Marshall, 1916, F. J. Wood.

3. Mary Ruff Perry—b. near Marshall, Tex., June 2, 1866; d. San Antonio, Oct. 6, 1903; grad. Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tenn., and Lebanon (Tenn.) College; unmarried.

2. Napoleon Bonaparte Perry—Tarrant Co., Tex.; farmer; b. N. C., July 24, 1820; d. Tarrant Co., Tex.; m. 1st, Amanda Gibson; married twice.

Children of 1st marriage of Napoleon Bonaparte Perry:

1. Jodie Perry.
2. Anna Perry.
3. Louise Perry.

3. William Dudley Perry—Port Caddo, Tex.; merchant; b. N. C., Oct. 25, 1822; d. Port Caddo, Tex.; m. near Jonesville, Harriet Smith (b. Miss., Jan. 13, 1831; d. Marshall, Tex.). Children:

1. Mattie Perry—b. Port Caddo, Tex.; d. Marshall; m. Edward Taylor. Child:

1. Edward Taylor II—m. Grace Hill. Child:

1. Lillian Taylor—m. Mr. Starr.

2. Emma Perry—b. Port Caddo, Tex.; d. Marshall; m. Marshall, Nat Harvey. Child:

1. Dudley Harvey—d. Marshall, Tex.

4. Amelia Camilla Perry—b. Apr. 29, 1825; d. 1853; m. Zachariah Edmunds (d. Shreveport, La., 1859). Child:

1. Josephine Ann Edmunds—Jonesville, Tex.; b. Jonesville, 1853; d. Jonesville, Jan. 13, 1889; m. Jonesville, Apr. 7, 1869, James Maddox Britt (b. Ala., Jan. 4, 1842; d. Jonesville, Tex., Dec. 13, 1894; s. of William R. Britt and Nancy V. Maddox). Children:

1. Sidney James Britt—Fort Worth, Tex.; traveling salesman, Peters Shoe Co.; b. Jonesville, July 16,

1871; Baptist; m. Dallas, Apr. 21, 1891, Hattie Rosetta Ferguson (b. Faulkner Co., Ark., Oct. 22, 1873; d. of James Monroe Ferguson and Margaret Elizabeth Butler). Child:

1. Minnie Marie Britt—b. Weatherford, Tex., July 22, 1896; d. Fort Worth, Apr. 23, 1909.
2. Walter Ramon Britt—El Paso, Tex.; b. Jonesville, Apr. 26, 1873.
3. Willie Floyd Britt—Shreveport, La.; b. Jonesville, Tex., June 18, 1875; m. Shreveport, La., June 1906, Ida Wappler. No children.
4. Minnie Marlan Britt—b. Nov. 25, 1878; d. July 24, 1880.
5. Charley Lee Britt—b. Jonesville, Tex., June 30, 1881; d. Weatherford, Apr. 8, 1905; unmarried.
6. Corrie Seaborn Britt—b. Jonesville, Tex., Oct. 10, 1884; d. Shreveport, La., Oct. 1911; unmarried.
7. Alva Youree Britt—b. Jonesville, Tex., Oct. 20, 1887; d. there May 15, 1889.
5. Milton Pope Perry—b. N. C., Apr. 21, 1828; d. near Jonesville, Tex.; unmarried.
6. John Crudup Perry—b. N. C., Nov. 19, 1830; d. near Jonesville, Tex.; m. 1st, Elizabeth Gandy (d. near Jonesville); m. 2nd, Charlotte Core (d. near Jonesville).

Children of 1st marriage of John Crudup Perry:

1. Sallie Perry—b. near Jonesville, Tex.; d. Quitman.
2. Joe Perry—b. near Jonesville, Tex.; d. Quitman.
7. Josiah Dickson Perry II—b. N. C., Feb. 20, 1833; d. near Jonesville, Tex.; unmarried.
8. Clinton Perry—b. Ala., Aug. 12, 1836; killed in Battle of Sharpsburg, Sept. 17, 1862; Lieut., Capt. Bass' Co., C. S. A.; unmarried.
9. Sidney Franklin Perry—Marshall, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 46); b. Lowndes Co., Ala., May 24, 1839; d. Marshall, Tex., Oct. 2, 1911; 1st Lieut., Co. E, 1st Tex. Regt., C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Marshall, Oct. 17, 1865, Ella Womack (d. Marshall, Oct. 15, 1912). Children:
 1. Sidney Edwin Perry—Marshall, Tex.; pharmacist; b. Marshall, Sept. 26, 1867; d. Marshall, Oct. 26, 1927; married. Child:
 1. Sidney Edwin Perry II.
 2. Josiah Clinton Perry—d. near Jonesville, Tex., Feb. 11, 1929; m. Emma Hanks.
 3. Maude Perry—Marshall, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 46); b. Marshall, Dec. 16, 1888; grad. Hardin College; teacher 13 years before marriage; Eastern Star; m. Aug. 17, 1923, H. G. Smith.
4. Larkin S. Perry.

5. Harwood Pope Perry—b. Franklin Co., N. C., Jan. 12, 1805; m. Jan. 11, 1831, Mary Ann Earl (For descendants, see Table 48).
6. Mary Crudup Perry—m. N. C., 1820, Reddick Hillsman (removed 1821 to Carroll Co., Tenn.; one of commissioners appointed to organize county). Children:
 1. Bennett Hillsman—Trezevant, Tenn.; married. Child:
 1. Ben H. Hillsman—Trezevant, Tenn.
 2. Died infant.
 3. Jennie Hillsman—m. Thomas Hutcherson. Child:
 1. Ella Hutcherson—Memphis, Tenn.; m. F. N. Fisher.
 4. Marie Hillsman.
 5. Died infant.
 6. Died infant.
 7. Jack Hillsman—m. Several children.
 8. Martha Hillsman—Milan, Tenn.; b. Carroll Co., Sept. 21, 1837; d. Milan, Nov. 12, 1876; Baptist; m. Carroll Co., 1860, Dr. Marcus de Lafayette Jordan (b. Gibson Co., Nov. 1, 1839; d. Nashville, 1893; grad. Union Univ., Tenn.; M. D. Jefferson Med. College, Philadelphia; surgeon, C. S. A.; member Tenn. Legislature; surgeon L. & N. R. R.; s. of William Jordan and Mary Elizabeth Boyd). Children:
 1. Robert Lee Jordan—Memphis, Tenn.; wholesale tobacco dealer; b. Milan, Apr. 27, 1866; 1887-1903, traveling salesman; 1903- , wholesale cigar and tobacco business; 1916-17, 1928- , Pres. Memphis Chamber of Commerce; Tenn. State Chmn. Liberty Loans; Protestant; m. Savannah, Dec. 20, 1892, Louise Hardin (b. Savannah, Mar. 10, 1869; d. of Dr. Robert A. Hardin and Hettie Irwin). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Jordan—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Savannah, Oct. 8, 1899; ed. National Cathedral School, Washington, D. C., and Finch School, New York City; Protestant; m. Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1924, Frank Marshall Gilliland (b. Shelby Co.; s. of F. M. Gilliland).
 2. Robert Hardin Jordan—Memphis, Tenn.; stocks and bonds; b. Savannah, Jan. 7, 1902; ed. Princeton Univ.; Methodist; m. Nashville, Tenn., June 1929, Mary Thompson Orr (b. Nashville; d. of Samuel H. Orr and Mary Hamilton Thompson).
 2. May Jordan—Velasco, Tex.; b. Milan, Tenn., May 24, 1868; Baptist; m. Milan, Jan. 7, 1890, Ernest L. Dickson. Child:
 1. John Lafayette Dickson—Freeport, Tex.; civil engineer; b. Nashville, Tenn., May 21, 1891; C. E., A. and M. College, Tex.; m. Freeport, 1913, Lillian Dingle.
 3. Marcus de Lafayette Jordan II—Velasco, Tex.; physician; b. Milan, Tenn., Apr. 15, 1870; M. D. Vanderbilt Univ.; Baptist; m. Forney, Tex., Apr. 29, 1923, Mary Reagin (b. Oct. 2, 1877).

9. Emily Ann Hillsman—m. 1st, Albert Boyd Mitchum; m. 2nd, Robert Davis Caldwell.

Children of 1st marriage of Emily Ann Hillsman:

1. Mary Arenda Mitchum—Paris, Tenn.; b. McLemoresville, Jan. 23, 1851; d. Paris, Aug. 7, 1926; ed. Bardstown (Ky.) College; Baptist; m. near Paris, Tenn., Oct. 18, 1871, William Dabney Morris (b. Louisa Co., Va., June 3, 1847; d. Paris, Tenn., Jan. 7, 1924; s. of Tandy G. Morris and Harriet E. Mills). Children:

1. Hattie Emma Morris—Paris, Tenn.; b. Pine Hill, Aug. 29, 1873; ed. Hamilton College, Lexington, Ky.; Baptist; m. Paris, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1893, John V. Eaker (b. Murray, Ky., May 15, 1857; d. Paris, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1913; s. of Dr. Michael Eaker and Mary Ellison). Children:

1. Morris Victor Eaker—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, Jan. 14, 1894.
2. Lula Ellison Eaker—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, Mar. 27, 1897; m. June 30, 1928, Charles P. Orr.
3. George Prentice Eaker—Detroit, Mich.; b. Paris, Tenn., July 26, 1901.
4. Albert Mitchum Eaker—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, Jan. 7, 1906.

2. Albert Tandy Morris—Coalgate, Okla.; hardware salesman; b. North Fork, Tenn., June 22, 1875; d. Coalgate, Okla., Mar. 6, 1923; Christian Scientist; m. New Albany, Ind., Aug. 4, 1906, Bessie Evelyn Smith (b. Leavenworth, Aug. 22, 1885; d. of John H. Smith and Belle Paxton). Children:

1. Carl P. Morris—b. Paris, Tenn., Nov. 5, 1908.
2. William Dabney Morris—b. Aug. 1, 1913; d. June 28, 1915.
3. Bessie Evelyn Morris—b. June 3, 1916; d. June 18, 1918.

3. Robert Leon Morris—DeLand, Fla.; insurance; b. near Paris, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1877; 1907-25, jewelry business, Bowling Green, Ky.; Spanish-American War; Presbyterian; m. Bowling Green, Feb. 6, 1907, Berta Maier (b. Bowling Green, Sept. 24, 1882; d. of Frank Maier and Eula Armbruct). Children:

1. Alma Mitchum Morris—b. Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 1, 1907; ed. Stetson Univ., DeLand, Fla.; m. Ormond, Feb. 18, 1927, Clarence Oscar Wright II (b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Aug. 11, 1906; s.

- of Clarence Oscar Wright and Annie Laurie Huddleston).
2. Robert Leon Morris II—b. Bowling Green, Ky., July 1, 1910; ed. Ogden College, Bowling Green, and Stetson Univ., DeLand, Fla.
 3. Roberta Morris—b. Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 22, 1918.
 4. William Yancey Morris—Paris, Tenn.; retail grocer; b. North Fork, Mar. 14, 1880; Baptist; m. Cottage Grove, Nov. 20, 1901, Daisy Belle Williams (b. Elm Tree, Mar. 10, 1882; d. of James Riley Williams and Susan Elizabeth McNeiley). Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Morris—Paris, Tenn.; teacher; b. Cottage Grove, May 26, 1905; B. S. 1928, Tennessee College, Murfreesboro; Baptist.
 2. Nelle Hillsman Morris—b. May 7, 1914; Baptist.
 5. George Harris Morris—Paris, Tenn.; R. R. clerk; b. near Paris, Aug. 5, 1883; Presbyterian; m. Paris, Nov. 16, 1909, Margaret Lewis (b. near Paris, July 11, 1888; d. of John William Lewis and Anna Pritchett). No children.
 6. Arthur Clair Morris—Wink, Tex.; hotel manager; b. near Paris, Tenn., Oct. 13, 1885; Baptist; m. Dallas, Tex., Dec. 30, 1924, Rosa Belle Slavin (b. Dallas, Nov. 23, 1889; d. of Joseph Slavin and Martha Camella Dumont). No children.
 7. Fred Mitchum Morris—b. near Paris, Tenn., Aug. 24, 1888; d. North Fork, Sept. 14, 1889.
 8. John Earl Morris—Bowling Green, Ky.; jeweler; b. North Fork, Tenn., Oct. 30, 1890; ed. Grove Prep. School, Paris, and Bradley Horological Inst., Peoria, Ill.; Sergt. Machine Gun Detail, 20th Balloon Co., A. E. F.; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Albert Boyd Mitchum II—Paris, Tenn.; banker; b. McMoresville, Oct. 3, 1852; ed. Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, and Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; Cashier, Bank of Henry, Paris, Tenn., 38 years; retired 1922; Christian; m. Paris, Feb. 29, 1876, Nellie Anderson (b. Mar. 11, 1858; d. of John Anderson and Isabella Watson Brown). Children:
 1. Mabel Emily Mitchum—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, Dec. 19, 1876; Christian; m. Paris, Dec. 23, 1896, James Maurice Ing (b. Humboldt, Aug. 28, 1868; asst. trainmaster, L. and N. R. R.; s. of Eli Ing and Mary Ann Dunlap). No children.

2. Maude Mitchum—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, June 30, 1880; Christian; m. Paris, Jan. 9, 1907, William Sprigg DuVall (b. near Louisville, Ky., Apr. 21, 1869; trainmaster, L. and N. R. R.; s. of Robert Slaughter DuVall and Annette Jeffries). Children:
 1. Albert Ing DuVall—b. Paris, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1908; medical student, Vanderbilt Univ.; Christian.
 2. William Anderson DuVall—b. Paris, Tenn., Aug. 23, 1916; Christian.
3. Nelle Mitchum—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, Jan. 15, 1887; Christian; m. Paris, June 5, 1907, William T. Warren (b. Huntingdon, Mar. 24, 1883; jeweler and manufacturer cosmetics; s. of W. T. and Nancy Warren). Children:
 1. Mitchum Ellison Warren—b. Paris, Tenn., Apr. 20, 1908; grad. 1929, Univ. Mo., Columbia; Christian.
 2. Emily Warren—b. Paris, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1915.
4. Annie Mitchum—Paris, Tenn.; b. Paris, May 6, 1891; ed. Bethel College, McKenzie; Christian; m. Paris, Jan. 10, 1912, John William Province (b. McKenzie, May 24, 1886; chief dispatcher, L. and N. R. R.; s. of John W. Province and Melissa Quinn). Child :
 1. John Watson Province—b. Paris, Tenn., June 4, 1915.

Children of 2nd marriage of Emily Ann Hillsman:

3. and 4. Twins—d. in infancy.
5. Yancey Quitman Caldwell—Paris, Tenn.; insurance and loans; b. Henry Co., Sept. 28, 1860; 1879-80, attended Univ. Tenn.; grad. 1884, Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; Postmaster 8 years, Paris, Wilson administration; m. Paris, Aug. 18, 1892, Alma Lee (b. Erin, Feb. 1, 1869; d. of James Sanford Lee and Sarah Catherine Richardson). Children:
 1. Emil Davis Caldwell—Nashville, Tenn.; accountant; b. Paris, Aug. 8, 1893; ed. Castle Heights, Lebanon; grad. Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; m. Memphis, Tenn., Mar. 13, 1920, Frances Louise Corum (b. Lebanon, Aug. 9, 1896; d. of Robert Fountain Corum and Sallie Price).
 2. Son—d. infant.
 3. Son—d. infant.
 4. Yancey Quitman Caldwell II—Paris, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Paris, Aug. 13, 1902; ed. Vanderbilt Univ., Columbia Univ., and Eastman Bus. College,

Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; grad. Cumberland Univ. Law School, Lebanon, Tenn.; City Attorney; Methodist; unmarried.

7. Louisa Hill Perry—Cahaba, Ala.; b. 1809; d. near Cahaba, Aug. 13, 1833; grad. 1826, Miss Ramsey's School, Louisburg, N. C., receiving gold medal for scholarship (See pictures of diploma and medal on pages preceding Table 46); Episcopalian; m. about 1833, Thomas Harris Wiley (b. near Milledgeville, Ga.; d. Nashville, Tenn., 1865; s. of Moses Wiley and Ann Jack; grands. of John Jack who carried Mecklenburg [N. C.] Resolutions of 1775 to Continental Congress in Philadelphia). Child:

1. Susan Louisa Wiley—Baltimore, Md.; b. near Cahaba, Ala., Aug. 13, 1833; d. Savannah, Ga., Dec. 28, 1902; ed. Montpelier (Ga.) Inst., and Pelham Priory, N. Y.; Presbyterian; m. Athens, Ga., Dec. 21, 1853, Robert Thornton McCay (b. Northumberland, Pa., Jan. 8, 1822; d. Jamestown, R. I., Sept. 22, 1906; s. of Neal McCay and Sallie Reid). Children:

1. Louise Perry McCay—San Diego, Calif.; b. Milledgeville, Ga., Nov. 6, 1854; Episcopalian; m. Baltimore, Md., Apr. 17, 1878, William Morris Carson (b. Baltimore, Sept. 2, 1851; d. St. Paul, Minn., Oct. 17, 1914; lawyer; M. A. 1874, Princeton Univ.; s. of Washington King Carson and Mary Clark Johnston). Children:

1. Thornton McCay Carson—Alhambra, Calif.; architect; b. Baltimore, Md., May 31, 1879; grad. Beaux Arts, Paris, France; Capt. 190th Winnipeg Rifles, World War; m. Winnipeg, Canada, Nov. 11, 1917, Alice E. Underwood (b. England; d. of James and Hannah Underwood). No children.

2. Helen Dearing Carson—Fond-du-Lac, Wis.; b. St. Paul, Minn., Oct. 11, 1884; Sister Holy Nativity; Episcopalian.

3. Ruth Erskine Carson—Winnipeg, Canada; b. St. Paul, Minn.; Feb. 22, 1888; Episcopalian; m. St. Paul, June 8, 1912, George Kelsey William Watson (b. Wingham, Ont., 1882; insurance; Lt. Col., 190th Winnipeg Rifles; s. of William Watson and Mary Jane Stuart). Children:

1. Ruth McCay Watson—b. Winnipeg, Canada, Feb. 21, 1913.

2. Mary Stuart Watson—b. Winnipeg, Oct. 8, 1916.

3. Katherine Douglas Watson—b. Winnipeg, Dec. 26, 1928.

2. LeRoy Wiley McCay—Princeton, N. J.; teacher (See likeness on page preceding Table 46); b. Rome, Ga., Aug. 9, 1857; A. B. 1878, A. M. 1881, and D. Sc. 1883, Princeton Univ.; studied at Freiberg School of Mines, and Univ. Heidelberg; 1883-86, asst. analytical chemistry, Princeton; 1886-89, instructor; 1889-92, Asst. Prof.; 1892-1928, Pro-

fessor; retired June 1928 after 45 years' service; Fellow Am. Assoc. Advancement Science; member Am. Inst. Mining Engrs., Am. Philos. Soc., Am. Chem. Soc., Chem. Soc. London; contributor to American, English, and German chemical journals; unmarried.

3. Helen Anthon McCay—Savannah, Ga.; b. New York City, Jan. 31, 1860; ed. in Europe; Episcopalian; m. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 18, 1883, William Dearing Dearing (b. Athens, Ga., Dec. 28, 1859; s. of Albin Pasteur Dearing and Eugenia Hamilton). Children:

1. Robert McCay Dearing—Savannah, Ga.; insurance; b. Savannah, Jan. 3, 1885; ed. Univ. Ga.; m. Washington, D. C., Mar. 20, 1928, Katherine G. Godfrey, d. of Dr. George Godfrey and Kate Goodwin.

2. Louise Hamilton Dearing—Savannah, Ga.; b. Athens, Aug. 30, 1887; ed. Hartridge School, Savannah, and Lefevre School, Baltimore, Md.; Episcopalian; m. Savannah, Ga., Nov. 3, 1909, Thomas Campbell Myers (b. Marietta, July 3, 1879; s. of Frank Minis Myers and Mary Fairlie Cooper). Children:

1. Louise Dearing Myers—New York City; b. Savannah, Ga., Aug. 28, 1910.

2. Margaret Fairlie Myers—b. Augusta, Ga., Mar. 12, 1914.

3. Eugene Hamilton Dearing—b. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 6, 1889; d. Savannah, Feb. 15, 1895.

4. Helen McCay Dearing—Savannah, Ga.; b. Savannah, July 29, 1893; Episcopalian; unmarried.

4. Annye Thornton McCay—Baltimore, Md.; b. Barbour Co., Ala., Sept. 17, 1867; d. Baltimore, Md., Nov. 17, 1928; ed. abroad; Episcopalian; m. Baltimore, Dec. 10, 1895, Edgar Allan Poe (b. Baltimore, Sept. 15, 1871; A. B. 1891, Princeton Univ.; lawyer; s. of John Prentiss Poe and Anne Johnson). Child:

1. Edgar Allan Poe II—Baltimore, Md. (See likeness on page preceding Table 46); b. Baltimore, Sept. 2, 1896; ed. Princeton Univ.; Episcopalian; m. San Diego, Calif., June 24, 1922, Katherine Richards (b. Oct. 11, 1893; d. of Charles O. Richards and Kate Bancroft). Child:

1. Edgar Allan Poe III—b. Washington, D. C., Aug. 21, 1925.

8. Cordy W. Perry.

TABLE 47

DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH BATTLE PERRY AND
WILLIAMSON HARRIS

(See Table 46)

J. 1. 5. 3. 8. 2. ELIZABETH BATTLE PERRY—Carroll Co., Tenn.; b. N. C., Feb. 18, 1795; removed 1821 to Carroll Co., Tenn.; m. N. C., July 7, 1812, Williamson Harris (b. N. C., Feb. 27, 1782). Children:

1. Harriet Harris—b. N. C., June 23, 1813; m. Mr. Moran of Dresden, Tenn. Child:
 1. C. H. Moran—Dresden, Tenn.
2. Albert Gallatin Harris—McKenzie, Tenn.; farmer; b. N. C., Mar. 5, 1815; d. McKenzie, Tenn., June 19, 1866; m. Weakly Co., Oct. 25, 1842, Lucy Permelia Gilbert (b. near Marion, Ky., July 11, 1822; d. Chickasha, Okla., Apr. 1902; d. of Jonathan Moore Gilbert and Frances Bucey). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Frances Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Sept. 3, 1843; d. Los Angeles, Calif., Mar. 12, 1912; Presbyterian; m. McKenzie, Tenn., June 3, 1866, John William Smith. Children:
 1. T. H. Smith—Los Angeles, Calif.
 2. W. Hampton Smith—Long Beach, Calif.
 2. Martha Louise Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Sept. 25, 1846; d. infant.
 3. Jonathan Williamson Harris—Woodward, Okla.; State Land Agent; b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Nov. 24, 1848; Forrest's Cav., C. S. A.; Commander Okla. Div., U. C. V.; Methodist; m. Feb. 13, 1870, Susan Corrilla Wall (b. Stewart Co., Tenn., Feb. 19, 1850; d. Oct. 19, 1922). Children:
 1. Edna Harris—b. Mar. 16, 1871; d. McKenzie, Tenn., Aug. 13, 1881.
 2. Eva Harris—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1874; d. El Reno, Okla., Jan. 26, 1919.
 3. John Wall Harris—b. Caledonia, Tenn., Oct. 19, 1877; d. Chickasha, Okla., May 19, 1905.
 4. Benjamin Battle Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Mar. 15, 1851; d. infant.
 5. Ada Medora Harris—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. Weakly Co., May 18, 1854; Christian Scientist; m. McKenzie, Mar. 5, 1874, Zachary Taylor Collier (b. Henry Co., Nov. 1849; d. McKenzie, Dec. 19, 1906; s. of Harvey Collier and Elizabeth Hartsfield). Children:
 1. Harris Taylor Collier—McKenzie, Tenn.; physician; b. McKenzie, May 26, 1875; ed. Univ. Tenn. and Univ. Va.; 1894-96, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1900, Tulane Univ.; Capt. Med. Officers Reserve Corps; Pres. Tri-State Med. Assoc.; m. Paducah, Ky., July 9, 1918, Mary Lewis Fields (b. Wood-

ville, 1881; d. of Peter Hunt Fields and Allie Hunsaker).
Children:

1. Harris Fields Collier—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Jan. 31, 1920.
2. Mary Allie Collier—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Dec. 14, 1923.
2. Mary Ada Collier—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Nov. 4, 1876; d. San Marcos, Tex., Mar. 22, 1895.
6. Gilbert McVay Harris—Lawton, Okla.; b. Carroll Co., Tenn., July 14, 1856; d. Okla., Nov. 21, 1926; m. Dallas, Tex., Dec. 27, 1894, Rachel Lucile Seysler (d. Cash, Okla., Sept. 8, 1907).
7. Thomas Monroe Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Dec. 14, 1859; d. McKenzie, Apr. 13, 1872.
8. Portia Allen Harris—Prescott, Ariz.; b. McKenzie, Tenn., Aug. 4, 1862; B. S. 1881, Bethel College, McKenzie; removed 1886 to Okla., 1909 to Ariz.; Presbyterian; m. McKenzie, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1884, Webb Hendrix (b. College Grove, June 3, 1859; d. Peace, Ariz., Feb. 13, 1920; s. of William Willard Hendrix and Margaret Jane Reed).
Children:

1. Albert Willard Hendrix—Prescott, Ariz.; teacher; b. McKenzie, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1888; A. B. 1911, Univ. Okla.; M. A. 1926, Univ. Ariz.; Principal High School, Prescott; Presbyterian; m. Dos Cabezas, June 1, 1921, Helon Thompson (b. Mt. Airy, N. C., Nov. 27, 1891; d. of Alexander James Thompson and Sarah Frances Clayton). Child:
 1. James Willard Hendrix—b. Bisbee, Ariz., Sept. 13, 1927.
2. Margaret Lucy Hendrix—b. Minco, Okla., May 28, 1894; d. El Reno, Oct. 3, 1896.
9. Albert Gardner Harris—Chickasha, Okla.; merchant; b. Carroll Co., Tenn., June 7, 1865; d. Chickasha, Okla., Mar. 17, 1927; Presbyterian; m. Okla., Dec. 18, 1895, Cleo Lillian Ikard (b. Aug. 19, 1876; d. Norman, June 14, 1924; d. of Elisha Floyd Ikard and Jennie Golden). Children:
 1. Albertine Harris—Chickasha, Okla.; b. Pocasset, Feb. 23, 1898; Christian; m. Enid, Dec. 26, 1925, Lonnica Nathan Nigh (b. Elk City, Dec. 12, 1903).
 2. Thomas McVey Harris—Oklahoma City, Okla.; b. Chickasha, Nov. 17, 1908; Presbyterian; unmarried.
3. Mary Helen Harris—b. N. C., Mar. 15, 1819.
4. Martha N. Harris—b. N. C., Dec. 2, 1821.
5. Haywood F. Harris—Carroll Co., Tenn.; physician; b. N. C., Mar. 31, 1824; d. 1870; married twice.

Children of 1st marriage of Haywood F. Harris:

1. George Woods Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., July 22, 1849; d. Dec. 4, 1925; married. No children.
2. Thomas Henry Harris—Trezevant, Tenn.; b. Carroll Co., Feb. 28, 1854; d. Trezevant, Dec. 1, 1909; m. Trezevant, May 1878, Mary Elizabeth Fuqua (b. Carroll Co., Nov. 8, 1859; d. Trezevant, Sept.

1900; d. of James Paschal Fuqua and Martha Elizabeth Norman). Children:

1. James Frank Harris—Trezevant, Tenn.; R. R. Police Dept.; b. Trezevant, Jan. 18, 1883; m. Trezevant, May 1900, Mamie Abbott (b. Carroll Co., 1882; d. of Lenard Abbott and Mary Jones). Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Harris—b. Trezevant, Tenn., Sept. 1903.
 2. Thomas Lenard Harris—b. Sept. 1917.
2. Mary Nelle Harris—Hollowdale, Miss.; b. Trezevant, Tenn., July 25, 1885; m. Trezevant, Oct. 4, 1908, John Shelton Peyton (b. Lake Co., Apr. 9, 1886; s. of John Bailey Peyton and Mollie Elizabeth Hurt). Children:
 1. James Shelton Peyton—b. New Albany, Miss., July 18, 1910; d. Vicksburg, 1926.
 2. Harris Bailey Peyton—b. Vicksburg, Miss., Dec. 2, 1918.
3. Bessie Harris—b. Feb. 15, 1887; d. Oct. 1898.
4. John Henry Harris—b. June 1890; d. 1893.
5. Christine Harris—b. 1894; d. aged 6 months.
3. Mary Lee Harris—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. Carroll Co., Sept. 30, 1855; Christian; m. Trezevant, Mar. 27, 1878, J. T. Burns (b. May 5, 1849; merchant; s. of John Burns). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Harris Burns—Washington, D. C.; b. Trezevant, Tenn., Feb. 1, 1879; Presbyterian; m. McKenzie, Nov. 27, 1901, Finis James Garrett (b. near Ore Springs, Aug. 26, 1875; A. B. 1897, Bethel College, McKenzie; LL. D. 1925, Roanoke College, Salem, Va.; served in Congress 24 years; now Assoc. Justice, Court of Customs and Appeals, Washington; s. of Noah Jackson Garrett and Virginia Baughman). Children:
 1. Virginia Lee Garrett—Geneva, Neb.; b. Dresden, Tenn., Aug. 13, 1903; m. Nov. 5, 1924, Ben Gund Koehler (b. Geneva, Neb., Apr. 17, 1900; grad. U. S. Naval Academy; s. of Barthold Koehler and Clara Hoover). Child:
 1. Suzanne Koehler—b. Geneva, Neb., Jan. 31, 1928.
 2. Burns Garrett—Dresden, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Dresden, June 7, 1906; unmarried.
 2. Mamie Burns—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. Trezevant, Apr. 1, 1882; ed. Bethel College, McKenzie; Presbyterian; m. June 27, 1910, John R. Costen (b. McKenzie, Aug. 17, 1881; s. of W. G. and Betty Costen). Children:
 1. Cara Costen—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1911.
 2. Catherine Costen—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Nov. 13, 1913.
 3. John R. Costen II—b. McKenzie, Tenn., May 1, 1916.

3. Erin Burns—Memphis, Tenn.; b. McKenzie, Sept. 25, 1884; Presbyterian; m. McKenzie, June 27, 1907, William Shannon Reginald (b. Nashville, Sept. 24, 1884; s. of William Edwin Reginald and Lula Barnes). Children:
 1. Edwin Harris Reginald—Memphis, Tenn.; traveling salesman; b. Dyer, Nov. 17, 1909.
 2. Mary Lee Reginald—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Mar. 4, 1912.
 3. William Shannon Reginald II—b. McKenzie, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1921.
4. John Franklin Burns—Columbus, O.; manager shoe store; b. Tenn., June 5, 1886.
5. Ruth Burns—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. Sept. 1889; m. Mar. 1913, Turner Cannon. Child:
 1. Carolyn Cannon.
6. James Cannon Burns—Paducah, Ky.; manager shoe store; b. Tenn., Sept. 26, 1893; m. Dec. 1917, Mary Bobo.
Child of 2nd marriage of Haywood F. Harris:
 4. Irene Harris—d. 1909; m. Edgar Ezzelle of Louisville, Ky. Child:
 1. Louise Ezzelle—Los Angeles, Calif.; m. Pruett Henderson.
6. Louisa Perry Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Mar. 20, 1826; d. Nov. 14, 1898; m. Carroll Co., May 7, 1844, William Dorsey Lee (b. Wake Co., N. C., Nov. 3, 1818; d. Nov. 10, 1861; s. of Budd and Chloe Lee). Child:
 1. Louisa Dorsey Lee—b. El Dorado, Ark., Jan. 30, 1848; m. El Dorado, Dec. 17, 1873, Jacob Felix Schuler (b. Glarus, Switzerland, Feb. 2, 1834; d. El Dorado, Ark., Nov. 25, 1903). Child:
 1. Carrie Schuler—El Dorado, Ark.; b. El Dorado, Mar. 2, 1885; Presbyterian; m. Feb. 21, 1906, Ralph Nathaniel Benson. Children:
 1. Mary Eleanor Benson—b. May 16, 1913.
 2. Helen Lee Benson—b. Apr. 24, 1916.
 3. Caroline Benson—b. May 27, 1920.
7. Henry Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Jan. 3, 1828; married. No children.
8. Thomas S. Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Oct. 26, 1829; killed Battle of Shiloh, Apr. 1862; C. S. A.; unmarried.
9. Elizabeth Jane Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Jan. 26, 1832.
10. Virginia Frances Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., May 18, 1834; m. Peter Houston Woods. Children:
 1. William S. Woods—d. aged 19 years; unmarried.
 2. Thomas Luther Woods—married. Children:
 1. Charlie L. Woods—Dresden, Tenn.; merchant; married. Child:
 1. Charles Woods.
 2. Willie Woods—d. young.
 3. Lela A. Woods—Huntingdon, Tenn.; unmarried.
11. Susan Marina Harris—b. Carroll Co., Tenn., Oct. 17, 1837; d. 1893; m. 1853, William Armstead Marshall (b. 1829; d. 1900). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Marshall—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. 1855; m. Mr. Patton.
 2. William Bonaparte Marshall—b. 1857; d. 1887.

3. Thomas Harris Marshall—McKenzie, Tenn.; traveling salesman; b. Trezevant, Aug. 29, 1859; 1884-93, traveling salesman; 1893-1900, merchant; 1900- , traveling salesman; Baptist; m. Trezevant, Dec. 8, 1886, Minnie Fuqua (b. Trezevant, Dec. 24, 1864; d. McKenzie, Aug. 17, 1917; d. of James Paschal Fuqua and Martha Elizabeth Norman). Children:
 1. Tom Frank Marshall—b. Apr. 20, 1888; d. Sept. 26, 1899.
 2. Jack Harris Marshall—Nashville, Tenn.; b. May 13, 1891.
 3. James William Marshall—McKenzie, Tenn.; rural letter carrier; b. Trezevant, Nov. 29, 1893; grad. 1915, McTyeire School, McKenzie; May-Dec. 1918, World War; 2nd Lieut. Reserve Corps; Baptist; m. McKenzie, 1921, Wilodyne Curtis (b. McKenzie, Feb. 23, 1895; d. of John Will Curtis and Lillian Mebane). Children:
 1. James Curtis Marshall—b. Oct. 2, 1922.
 2. Geraldine Marshall—b. Feb. 17, 1928.
 4. John Lofton Marshall—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. Oct. 13, 1895.
 5. Minnie Fuqua Marshall—b. Jan. 3, 1898; d. Aug. 14, 1899.
 6. Marjory Marshall—McKenzie, Tenn.; b. July 13, 1900; unmarried.
 7. Robert Douglas Marshall—McKenzie, Tenn.; teacher; b. Trezevant, Mar. 19, 1903; A. B. 1925, Bethel College, McKenzie; Principal High School, McKenzie; Baptist; unmarried.
4. Madison Marshall—b. 1861; d. 1863.
5. Nathaniel David Marshall—Trezevant, Tenn.; b. 1863.
6. Milton Marshall—b. 1865; d. 1886; unmarried.
7. Aubrey Marshall—b. 1867; d. 1869.
8. Died infant.
9. James Marshall—b. 1871; d. infant.
10. Prather Marshall—b. 1873; d. 1898; unmarried.
11. Martha Marina Marshall—Trezevant, Tenn.; b. 1875; m. Mr. Murray.
12. Entler P. Marshall—Ft. Madison, Iowa; machinist; b. Trezevant, Tenn., Aug. 20, 1877; m. 1st, Leora Harlan (b. Nettleton, Mo.); m. 2nd, Hutchinson, Kans., July 22, 1908, Pearle Utley (b. Triplett, Mo., Nov. 30, 1880).
Child of 1st marriage of Entler P. Marshall:
 1. Paul Aubrey Marshall—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 16, 1905.



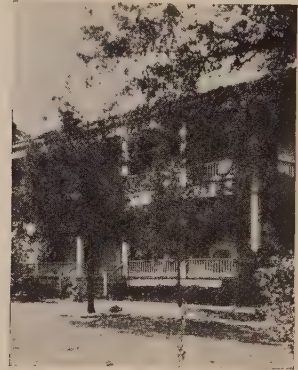
Dr. Harwood Pope Perry (1870)
Table 48



Mrs. Harwood Pope Perry
(about 1870)
(Mary Ann Earl)
Table 48



Celestia Hilliard Perry
(about 1860)
(Mrs. Robert Gause)
Table 48



Locust Grove (1923)
Wright Homestead
Near Jonesville, Tex.



Eudora Caroline Perry (1860)
(Mrs. Robert Ross Wright)
Table 48



Eugene Earl Wright (1893)
Table 48

TABLE 48

DESCENDANTS OF HARWOOD POPE PERRY AND MARY ANN EARL
(See Table 46)

J. 1. 5. 3. 8. 5. HARWOOD POPE PERRY—Jonesville, Tex.; physician and planter (See likeness on preceding page); b. Franklin Co., N. C., Jan. 12, 1805; d. Jonesville, Tex., Feb. 3, 1876; M. D. 1830, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; removed soon after marriage to Lowndes Co., Ala., thence Jan. 8, 1846 to Harrison Co., Tex.; m. Louisburg, N. C., Jan. 11, 1831, Mary Ann Earl (See likeness on preceding page; b. New York, May 27, 1810; d. Jonesville, Tex., Dec. 13, 1890; d. of Peter Earl and Elizabeth Ramsey). Children:

1. William Wiley Perry—Tyler, Tex.; physician; b. Feb. 29, 1832; d. Feb. 1, 1891; Methodist; m. 1st, Feb. 6, 1855, Clementine Hearne; m. 2nd, July 30, 1867, Mary Philurah Finley (b. Apr. 30, 1846).

Children of 1st marriage of William Wiley Perry:

1. Clara Evelyn Perry—Marshall Tex.; b. Jan. 19, 1856; m. Apr. 20, 1876, A. M. Finley. No children.
2. Thomas Harwood Perry—d. young.
3. Mary Frances Perry—d. young.
4. George Earl Perry—d. young.
5. Ruth Perry—d. young.

Children of 2nd marriage of William Wiley Perry:

6. Mary Clementine Perry—Tyler, Tex.; b. July 30, 1868; unmarried.
7. William Wiley Perry II—Mineola, Tex.; b. Dec. 28, 1870; m. Tyler, June 26, 1895, Sue Willis. Children:
 1. William Edward Perry—b. Tyler, Tex., Apr. 30, 1896; m. Minna Lee Norwood. Children:
 1. Susan Perry—b. Mineola, Tex., Nov. 10, 1921.
 2. William Edward Perry II—b. Mineola, Tex., Mar. 18, 1923.
 2. Birdie Johnson Perry—Forney, Tex.; b. Tyler; m. James K. Brooks. Child:
 1. Sallie Brooks—b. Forney, Tex., Mar. 16, 1924.
 3. Dick Perry—ed. A. and M. College, Tex.
8. Philurah Battle Perry—Greenville, Tex.; b. Oct. 5, 1873; m. Tyler, May 18, 1892, Judge Richard Louis Porter. Children:
 1. Richard Louis Porter II—Greenville, Tex.; lawyer; b. Greenville; ed. Georgetown Univ.; m. Eula Mae Harlis.
 2. Perry Porter—Quapaw, Okla.; lawyer.
9. Jennie Mae Perry—Tyler, Tex.; b. May 17, 1876; unmarried.
10. Edward Finley Perry—Tyler, Tex.; realtor; b. June 26, 1879; unmarried.
11. Della Perry—Dallas, Tex.; b. Sept. 6, 1884; m. Jan. 31, 1910, Marvin McLean Blakeney.
12. Daisy Perry—Marshall, Tex.; b. Marshall, Feb. 9, 1889; m. Mar-

shall, May 26, 1907, William Thomas Womack (b. Marshall, Oct. 26, 1885). Children:

1. William Thomas Womack II—b. Marshall, Tex., Nov. 10, 1909; m. Beaumont, Mar. 9, 1928, Ruth O'Quinn (b. Feb. 10, 1912).
 2. Ed Finley Womack—b. Marshall, Tex., Apr. 29, 1913.
 3. Melville Perry Womack—b. Marshall, Tex., Mar. 8, 1923.
 2. Edward Crudup Perry—b. Lowndes Co., Ala., July 15, 1833; d. Jonesville, Tex., Aug. 1, 1871; m. Dec. 3, 1856, Susan Martin Hay, who, after his death, married Levin King Person. No children.
 3. Mary Ramsey Perry—Jonesville, Tex.; b. Lowndes Co., Ala., Jan. 17, 1835; d. Jonesville, Tex., Nov. 30, 1868; m. Feb. 7, 1855, Dr. James Jefferson Saunders. Children:
 1. Ella Saunders—d. infant.
 2. Harwood Perry Saunders—Roswell, N. Mex.; banker; b. Jonesville, Tex., Sept. 2, 1857; m. Dallas, 1888, Effie Woodlaw (d. Sept. 27, 1898; d. of James Woodlaw and Sue Everhart). Children:
 1. Ruby Saunders—b. 1888.
 2. Woodlaw P. Saunders—b. 1890.
 3. Harwood Perry Saunders II—b. 1892.
 4. Caldwell J. Saunders—b. 1894.
 5. Sue Saunders—b. 1897; d. Dec. 25, 1897.
 3. Caldwell Calhoun Saunders—Coahoma, Tex.; farmer; b. Marshall, Aug. 3, 1859; m. 1st, Jonesville, Nov. 7, 1901, Anna Gertrude Akin (b. Oct. 30, 1874; d. Feb. 2, 1910; d. of Joseph B. Akin and Mary R. Jefferson); m. 2nd, Marshall, May 4, 1912, Mary Julian Boisseau. Children of 1st marriage of Caldwell Calhoun Saunders:
 1. Mary Ramsey Saunders—b. Coahoma, Tex., Oct. 14, 1902.
 2. Eugene Caldwell Saunders—b. Coahoma, Tex., Oct. 17, 1906.
 3. Jeppie Lucile Saunders—b. Coahoma, Tex., May 30, 1908.
 4. Anna Gertrude Saunders—b. Coahoma, Tex., May 27, 1909.
- Child of 2nd marriage of Caldwell Calhoun Saunders:
5. Eleanor Caldwell Saunders—b. Coahoma, Tex., Apr. 23, 1915.
 4. Mary Jefferson Saunders—b. Jonesville, Tex., June 15, 1861; m. June 15, 1882, William Ray Harris. Children:
 1. Mary Harwood Harris—b. 1883; m. William Spencer Sharp.
 2. Sallie Winifred Harris—b. 1884; m. Richard Allen Sexton.
 3. Bettie M. Harris—b. 1886; d. 1888.
 4. Orell Harris—b. 1888; m. James Halbert Tambrell.
 5. Mattie Woodlan Harris—b. 1890; m. A. D. Brownfield. Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Brownfield—b. 1912.
 2. Martha Brownfield—b. 1915.
 6. William Edward Harris—b. 1892.
 7. Jeffie Ray Harris—b. 1894; m. Charles A. Flannery.
 8. Eudora Estelle Harris—b. 1897.
 9. Anne Earle Harris—b. 1900.

4. Louisa Battle Perry—Garland, Ark.; b. Lowndes Co., Ala., May 10, 1837; d. Garland, Ark., Jan. 20, 1874; m. Garland, June 22, 1859, Levin King Person II (b. Garland, Oct. 3, 1835; d. Garland, July 10, 1887; s. of Levin King Person and Mary Earl). Children:
 1. Levin King Person III—Garland, Ark.; planter; b. Garland, Apr. 12, 1862; d. Garland, Jan. 31, 1911; Methodist; m. Old Lewisville, Nov. 9, 1893, Charline Beasley (b. Old Lewisville, Dec. 21, 1876; d. of Charley Arthur Beasley and Lucy Lungan). Children:
 1. Levin King Person IV—Garland, Ark.; planter; b. Aug. 11, 1894; m. Old Lewisville, Sept. 26, 1918, Corinne Cargill (b. Magnolia, Oct. 1, 1896; d. of A. L. Cargill and Luzetta Harrington). Child:
 1. Levin King Person V—b. Garland, Ark., Sept. 11, 1920.
 2. Lucy Mae Person—Garland, Ark.; b. Old Lewisville, July 16, 1897.
 3. Charline Person—Garland, Ark.; b. Lewisville, July 9, 1900; m. 1925, Walter Emmett Williams (b. Hattyville). Child:
 1. Helen Williams—b. Texarkana, Ark., Nov. 30, 1926.
 2. Mary Harwood Person—Marshall, Tex.; b. Jonesville, Feb. 11, 1864; m. Jonesville, Sept. 10, 1882, James Milton Winston (b. Waskom, May 10, 1856; s. of Capt. Thomas Watson Winston and Henrietta Swanson). Children:
 1. Louise Battle Winston—Shreveport, La.; b. Jonesville, Tex., Sept. 25, 1883; m. Marshall, Mar. 18, 1904, Murray Jay Henley (b. Marshall, July 21, 1882; s. of Dr. Lindley Hoag Henley and Unity Shirley). Children:
 1. Mamie Shirley Henley—Shreveport, La.; b. Marshall, Tex., Feb. 12, 1905; m. Jefferson, May 15, 1922, Jasper Donald Tompkins (b. Minden, La., Feb. 15, 1900; s. of William Alvin Tompkins and Alice Taylor). Child:
 1. Jean Tompkins—b. Shreveport, La., Aug. 1, 1926.
 2. Ruth Murray Henley—Shreveport, La.; b. Texarkana, Ark., Apr. 24, 1908; unmarried.
 3. James Winston Henley—Shreveport, La.; salesman; b. Oklahoma City, Okla., Aug. 12, 1910; unmarried.
 4. Louisa Battle Henley—Shreveport, La.; b. Shreveport, May 17, 1913.
 5. Murray Jay Henley II—b. Shreveport, La., May 27, 1915.
 6. Gladys Mildred Henley—b. Shreveport, La., Dec. 16, 1916.
 7. Barbara Jean Henley—b. Shreveport, La., Oct. 6, 1918.

8. Marian Henley—b. Shreveport, La., Feb. 6, 1922.
2. Person Winston—Marshall, Tex.; cashier; b. Marshall, Sept. 6, 1884; unmarried.
3. Mamie Henrietta Winston—Shreveport, La.; b. DeKalb, Tex., Jan. 3, 1887; Methodist; m. Marshall, Jan. 8, 1907, Leonard Langley Slater (b. Marshall, Sept. 1, 1884; s. of Robert Slater and Buena Vista Langley). Children:
 1. Nelwyn Slater—Shreveport, La.; b. Marshall, Tex., Oct. 11, 1908; ed. Centenary College, La.; Methodist; m. Shreveport, Oct. 11, 1927, Joe Ben Blewett (b. Bonham, Tex., Mar. 23, 1902; s. of Thomas Hill Blewett and Sallie Saunders).
 2. Barbara Slater—b. Shreveport, La., Aug. 25, 1925; d. Aug. 28, 1925.
4. Gladys Arie Winston—Marshall, Tex.; b. Waskom, Mar. 5, 1890; m. Marshall, Nov. 6, 1911, Dr. Galen Lamar Eads. Children:
 1. Gladys Helen Eads—b. Marshall, Tex., Apr. 18, 1917.
 2. Mary Jane Eads—b. Marshall, Tex., May 6, 1918.
3. Pressley Person—b. Jonesville, Tex.; d. infant.
5. Eugene Osceola Perry—b. Jan. 26, 1839; killed in Battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864; Capt. C. S. A.
6. Eudora Caroline Perry—Jonesville, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 48); b. Lowndesboro, Ala., Oct. 22, 1840; d. Jonesville, Tex., Oct. 16, 1902; m. Jonesville, Apr. 4, 1865, Robert Ross Wright (b. Trenton, Ky., Feb. 9, 1840; d. Jonesville, Tex., Sept. 13, 1888; left Philadelphia Dental College to join C. S. A.; Co. A, 3rd Tex. Cav.; s. of Alpheus Billings Wright and Lucy Benefield Taylor). Children:
 1. Eugene Earl Wright—New Orleans, La.; insurance (See likeness on page preceding Table 48); b. Jonesville, Tex., Mar. 3, 1866; d. New Orleans, La., Mar. 7, 1924; ed. A. and M. College, Tex.; member Tex. National Guard 13 years; Capt. and Adj. 3rd Tex. Regt.; unmarried.
 2. Lucy Ross Wright—Jonesville, Tex.; b. Jonesville, Jan. 6, 1869; Baptist; m. Jonesville, Oct. 5, 1892, Thomas Algernon Coleman (b. near Jonesville, Aug. 10, 1868; s. of Thomas Jefferson Coleman and Octavia Green Hinton). Children:
 1. Daughter—b. and d. Oct. 5, 1894.
 2. Walter Sidney Coleman—Jonesville, Tex.; farmer; b. near Jonesville, July 30, 1898; m. Marshall, July 25, 1926, Julia Ann Young (b. Harlton, Aug. 4, 1905; d. of George Benjamin Young and Annie Jane Miller). Children:
 1. Thomas Algernon Coleman—b. Marshall, Tex., Feb. 12, 1928.
 2. George Benjamin Coleman—b. Mar. 1, 1929.
 3. William Whaley Coleman—Waskom, Tex.; motor repair works; b. near Jonesville, Aug. 23, 1906; ed. College of Marshall; Baptist; unmarried.

4. Eudora Earle Coleman—b. near Jonesville, Tex., Oct. 8, 1908; ed. College of Marshall; B. A. 1929, Baylor Univ., Waco; Baptist; unmarried.
3. William Alpheus Wright—Elkhart, Tex.; mail carrier; b. Jonesville, Dec. 21, 1869; m. Elkhart, Mar. 6, 1910, Ava Kennedy (b. Elkhart, Aug. 29, 1891; d. of William Joseph Kennedy and Ociphenia Parker). Child:
 1. Eudora Florence Wright—b. Elkhart, Tex., June 29, 1913.
4. Eudora Wright—Jonesville, Tex.; b. Jonesville, May 7, 1872; Baptist; m. Jonesville, May 13, 1896, Walter Leek Akin (b. Jonesville; s. of Gaines Akin and Katherine Stevens). Children:
 1. Berta Akin—Jonesville, Tex.; teacher; b. Jonesville, July 5, 1897; ed. College of Marshall; B. S. Union Univ.; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Sydney Carolyn Akin—Jonesville, Tex.; b. near Jonesville, Apr. 15, 1900; ed. College of Marshall; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Eudora Earle Akin—Jonesville, Tex.; b. near Jonesville, Aug. 19, 1902; ed. College of Marshall; Christian.
 4. Katherine Akin—Jonesville, Tex.; b. near Jonesville, Jan. 19, 1905; ed. College of Marshall; Baptist; unmarried.
 5. Edith Ross Akin—Jonesville, Tex.; b. near Jonesville, Aug. 14, 1908; ed. College of Marshall; Baptist.
5. Robert Ross Wright II—Garland, Ark.; merchant; b. Jonesville, Tex., Aug. 14, 1874; Presbyterian; m. Leigh, Nov. 1, 1900, Virginia Harwood Saunders (b. Caddo Parish, La., July 27, 1878; d. of J. N. Saunders and Florence Amelia Sims). Children:
 1. Robert Ross Wright III—Fort Worth, Tex.; accountant; b. Garland, Ark., Jan. 9, 1902; ed. Univ. Ark.; Presbyterian; m. Alma Steuart (b. Lewisville, Nov. 6, 1910; d. of Alma Steuart and Corrie Alexander).
 2. Eudora Virginia Wright—Garland, Ark.; teacher; b. Garland, Mar. 2, 1905; ed. Univ. Ark.; teacher Junior H. S., Garland; Presbyterian.
 3. Eugene Earl Wright—Little Rock, Ark.; International Harvester Co.; b. Garland, Mar. 13, 1908; ed. A. and M. College, Tex.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
6. Von Bismarck Wright—Houston, Tex.; insurance; b. near Jonesville, July 29, 1878; Baptist; m. Fort Worth, June 3, 1902, Lena Louise Canterbury (b. Morgan, Mar. 14, 1883; d. of C. R. Canterbury and Ludie Amanda Trice). Children:
 1. Marck Wright—b. and d. Fort Worth, Tex., May 3, 1903.
 2. Thomas Perry Wright—Houston, Tex.; Cargill Co.; b. Fort Worth, Dec. 31, 1904; m. Houston, Feb. 6, 1926, Aetna Adelaide Kresse.
 3. Margaret Wright—Houston, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, Nov. 13, 1906.
 4. Florence Madeline Wright—Houston, Tex.; b. Dallas, Nov. 15, 1908.
 5. Louise Estelle Wright—b. Palestine, Tex., Mar. 28, 1915.

6. Von Bismarck Wright II—b. Houston, Tex., Dec. 6, 1917; d. Houston, Sept. 10, 1918.
7. Edward Pope Wright—Fort Worth, Tex.; dentist; b. near Jonesville, Mar. 21, 1886; D. D. S., 1909, Baltimore (Md.) Dental College; m. Baltimore, Blanche Kraft. No children.
7. Celestia Hilliard Perry—Jefferson, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 48); b. July 4, 1842; d. Jefferson, Dec. 7, 1912; m. Dec. 17, 1867, Robert Gause (b. Oct. 20, 1831; d. Sept. 25, 1895; Capt. C. S. A.). Children:
 1. Mary Celestia Gause—b. Aug. 27, 1868; d. Sept. 20, 1868.
 2. William Harwood Gause—b. and d. June 27, 1869.
 3. Robert Edward Gause—Jefferson, Tex.; b. Jefferson, Mar. 12, 1871; unmarried.
 4. Celestia Battle Gause—Greenville, Tex.; b. Jefferson, Feb. 14, 1873; Methodist; m. Jefferson, Oct. 27, 1897, Albert Gallatin Harris (b. Jefferson, May 21, 1872; s. of Goodwin Albert and Sallie Elizabeth Harris). Children:
 1. Albert Gause Harris—Dallas, Tex.; bookkeeper; b. Greenville, Oct. 4, 1898; Methodist; m. Dallas, Feb. 24, 1923, Callie Lucile Clark (b. Eddy, Feb. 24, 1903; d. of Charles Fitch and Sarah Pauline Clark). Children:
 1. Albert Gause Harris II—b. Dallas, Tex., July 23, 1925.
 2. Charles Leslie Harris—b. Dallas, Tex., July 21, 1928.
 2. Walter Goodwin Harris—Dallas Tex.; city ticket agent; b. Greenville, June 15, 1900; Methodist; m. Inglewood, Calif., July 5, 1924, Alice Sherrer (b. Gainesville, Tex., Feb. 17, 1901; d. of Minott Everett and Ena Louise Sherrer). No children.
 3. Marion Leslie Harris—Dallas, Tex.; accountant; b. Greenville, Feb. 14, 1902; grad. Metropolitan Bus. College, Dallas; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. Mary Earle Harris—Greenville, Tex.; b. Greenville, Jan. 23, 1904; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Eudora Perry Gause—Stamford, Tex.; b. Jefferson, Mar. 9, 1875; m. Jefferson, Oct. 13, 1897, John Dee Shackelford.
 6. Adella Pearl Gause—Jefferson, Tex.; b. Jefferson, Nov. 12, 1876; m. Jefferson, Oct. 31, 1900, John Sanford Summers (b. Columbus, O.). Children:
 1. John Delbert Summers—b. Jefferson, Tex., Jan. 8, 1903.
 2. William Roy Summers—b. Hamilton, Tex., Jan. 19, 1908.
 7. Levin Person Gause—East Chattanooga, Tenn.; fireman; b. near Jefferson, Tex., Aug. 18, 1878; Methodist; m. 1st, Greenville, Apr. 20, 1909, Elizabeth Ingram; m. 2nd, E. Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 2, 1923, Belle Hughes (b. near Athens, Apr. 2, 1892; d. of Josiah and Lizzie Hughes).

Child of 1st marriage of Levin Person Gause:

 1. William J. Gause—Greenville, Tex.; b. Greenville, Jan. 2, 1911.

Child of 2nd marriage of Levin Person Gause:

2. Lessie Jewel Gause—b. E. Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 2, 1928.
8. Rubie Estelle Gause—b. and d. Mar. 15, 1880.
9. Emma Earle Gause—Jefferson, Tex.; b. Jefferson, July 19, 1885; Methodist; unmarried.
8. Howard Earl Perry—b. Mar. 25, 1844; killed in Battle of Sharpsburg, Sept. 22, 1862, C. S. A.
9. Adella Monroe Perry—b. Dec. 28, 1845; d. Jan. 1882; m. Sept. 28, 1865, George F. Heard. Children:
 1. Mary Heard.
 2. George Heard.
 3. Ruby Heard.
 4. Perry Heard.
 5. Claude Heard.
10. Stella Ada Perry—b. June 22, 1848; m. Mar. 28, 1866, Ransom L. Godbold. Children:
 1. Earl W. Godbold—Texarkana, Tex.; insurance.
 2. Hortense Godbold.
 3. Aubrey Godbold.
 4. Nettie Godbold.
 5. Emmett Godbold.
 6. Mattie Godbold—Dallas, Tex.; insurance.
 7. Della Godbold—d. infant.
 8. Stella Godbold (twin of above)—d. infant.
11. Emma Lowndes Perry—b. Jan. 2, 1850; d. Mar. 1882; m. Aug. 10, 1868, William Edwin Webster. Children:
 1. William Edwin Webster II—b. May 15, 1874; m. Dec. 22, 1897, Florence Elodie Downer, d. of William H. Downer and Elizabeth Bell. Child:
 1. Elizabeth Lowndes Webster—b. Oct. 22, 1898; m. R. Lane Grigsby, s. of I. P. Grigsby and H. Lane. Children:
 1. Betty Lane Grigsby—b. Mar. 24, 1919.
 2. Jack Webster Grigsby—b. Jan. 10, 1923.
 2. Emma Meade Webster—b. June 1, 1876; m. Nov. 16, 1898, Joseph Ridley Saunders, s. of John N. Saunders and Florence Amelia Simms. Children:
 1. Lawrence Ridley Saunders—b. Sept. 7, 1899; m. May 27, 1923, Hazel Perkins, d. of William Lawrence Perkins and Virginia Florence Miller). Child:
 1. Joyce Saunders—b. Mar. 13, 1924.
 2. James Edwin Saunders—b. Sept. 10, 1901.
 3. Marguerite Perry Saunders—b. Nov. 2, 1904.
 4. William Jefferson Saunders—b. Feb. 12, 1908.
 3. Mary Earle Webster—m. Sept. 25, 1907, William Mosley Downer, s. of William H. Downer and Elizabeth Bell. Child:
 1. William Webster Downer—b. June 20, 1917.
 4. Albert Lawrence Webster—m. Aug. 18, 1907, Carolyn Beulah Allsup, d. of Thomas Henry Allsup and Carolina Smith.

TABLE 49

DESCENDANTS OF JOSIAH CRUDUP II AND (1) MRS. ANNE MARIA
(DAVIS) BRICKELL, (2) MARY ELIZABETH BODDIE
(See Table 44)

J. 1. 5. 3. 9. JOSIAH CRUDUP II—Wake Co., N. C.; Baptist minister and teacher; b. Wake Co., Jan. 13, 1791; d. Wake Co., May 19, 1872; served in N. C. Senate; 1821-23, Member Congress; m. 1st, Nov. 16, 1813, Mrs. Anne Maria (Davis) Brickell (b. Sept. 30, 1790; d. Mar. 27, 1822; d. of Archibald Davis of Franklin Co.); m. 2nd, May 5, 1825, Mary Elizabeth Boddie (b. Feb. 22, 1802; d. Mar. 5, 1872; d. of George Boddie and Lucy Williams of Nash Co.).
Children of 1st marriage of Josiah Crudup II:

1. Archibald Davis Crudup—Sutton, N. C.; farmer; b. Aug. 19, 1814; d. June 6, 1896; Lt. Col., C. S. A.
2. James Henry Crudup—b. May 19, 1816; d. Greensboro, Ala., 1838.
3. Martha Alston Crudup—b. Apr. 12, 1818; d. Nov. 1843; m. Joshua Perry of Franklin Co., N. C. (He removed to Tex. after the death of his wife). Child:
 1. Edward Crudup Perry—Tex.
4. Edward Alston Crudup—Franklin Co., N. C.; physician; b. Aug. 1, 1820; d. Franklin Co., Apr. 1, 1876; m. June 25, 1856, Columbia Jones (b. Feb. 13, 1831; d. of Seth Jones of Wake Co.). Children:
 1. Edward Alston Crudup II—Louisburg, N. C.; farmer; b. Mar. 8, 1857.
 2. Seth Jones Crudup—Julian, Nebr.; physician; b. Franklin Co., N. C., Aug. 27, 1858.
 3. Sallie Alston Crudup—Louisburg, N. C.; b. Mar. 9, 1860; m. Nov. 4, 1879, Dr. Bennett Boddie Perry. Children:
 1. Bennett Boddie Perry II—b. Sept. 7, 1880.
 2. Edward Crudup Perry—Louisburg, N. C.; b. Nov. 1, 1881.
 4. Anne Davis Crudup—b. Mar. 4, 1862; d. July 15, 1865.
 5. Archibald Henry Crudup—b. Dec. 12, 1864; d. July 26, 1865.
 6. Susan Lillian Crudup—Louisburg, N. C.; b. Oct. 24, 1865.
 7. Charles Percy Crudup—Prairie Hill, Tex.; physician; b. Jan. 18, 1868.
 8. Josiah Crudup—Dalton, Ga.; Baptist minister; b. Franklin Co., N. C., Mar. 5, 1870; B. S. 1890, Wake Forest (N. C.) College; 1892, student Univ. N. C.; 1893, licensed to practice law; 1899, ordained to ministry; m. Nov. 15, 1893, Antonio Corelli Bristowe Remfry (b. Wales, June 22, 1870). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Bristowe Crudup—b. Union, S. C., Oct. 30, 1894.
 2. Antonio Corelli Crudup—b. Louisburg, N. C., Dec. 17, 1896.
 3. Josiah Crudup II—b. Hot Springs, N. C., Mar. 17, 1901.
 9. Columbia Crudup—Louisburg, N. C.; b. Mar. 3, 1873.
 10. Anne Davis Crudup—Louisburg, N. C.; b. Dec. 24, 1875.

Children of 2nd marriage of Josiah Crudup II:

5. Andrew Crudup—b. July 16, 1826; d. Miss.; m. Lucy Boddie.
6. William Boddie Crudup—Norris, Miss.; planter; b. Kittrell, N. C., Oct. 30, 1828; m. Troy, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1857, Albertine Hudson VanVolkenburgh, d. of Lawrence VanVolkenburgh. Children:
 1. George Andrew Crudup—b. Troy, N. Y., July 4, 1858; killed in railroad accident, Greenfield, Tenn.
 2. Mary Elizabeth Crudup—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Kittrell, Oct. 29, 1860; m. Jan. 15, 1889, Van Boddie Moore (lawyer; s. of Bart. F. Moore). Children:
 1. William Crudup Moore—b. Raleigh, N. C., Sept. 10, 1892; d. May 16, 1894.
 2. Albertine Crudup Moore—b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 1, 1894.
 3. Lucy Catherine Moore—b. Raleigh, N. C., Apr. 1, 1896.
 4. Bartholomew Figures Moore—b. Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 27, 1898.
 3. Josiah Lawrence Crudup—b. Foust, Miss.
 4. Albertine VanVolkenburgh Crudup—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Foust, Miss.; m. Meridian, June 2, 1895, Ernest Preston Maynard.
 5. Lenora Crudup—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Foust, Miss.; m. Meridian, Sept. 14, 1893, Bart Moore Gatling. Children:
 1. Sallie Gatling—b. Cambridge, Mass., Jan. 26, 1895.
 2. Laurence Gatling—b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 20, 1896.
 3. John Gatling—b. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 2, 1898.
 4. Bart Moore Gatling II—b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 23, 1900.
 5. William Crudup Gatling—b. Raleigh, N. C., July 4, 1904.
 6. Louisa Lester Crudup—b. Foust, Miss.
 7. William Lester Crudup—b. Foust, Miss.
 8. Geneva Crudup—b. Foust, Miss.
7. Louisa Crudup—b. Feb. 20, 1831; d. while student at St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C., 1848.
8. George B. Crudup—b. Dec. 17, 1833; d. Nov. 1852; unmarried.
9. Lucy Crudup—Kittrell, N. C.; b. Kittrell, June 13, 1836; Baptist; m. Kittrell, Aug. 28, 1862, George William Kittrell (b. June 4, 1832; s. of George Kittrell). Children:
 1. Mary Boddie Kittrell—m. Jan. 24, 1900, Frank Ferguson.
 2. Elizabeth Boswell Kittrell.
 3. Lucy Crudup Kittrell.
 4. Sallie Charles Raney Kittrell—Louisburg, N. C.; b. Kittrell, Mar. 7, 1873; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; m. Jan. 6, 1897, Clifton Boswell Cheatham, s. of J. T. Cheatham and Bettie Hamlin. Children:
 1. Sallie Charles Cheatham—b. Nov. 29, 1897.
 2. Elizabeth Boswell Cheatham—b. Oct. 29, 1899.
 3. Lucy Crudup Cheatham—b. Nov. 5, 1901.
 5. Josiah Crudup Kittrell—m. June 15, 1897, Nellie Tucker Skinner. Child:
 1. Thomas Skinner Kittrell.
 6. George Andrews Kittrell.
 7. Robert Gilliam Kittrell.

10. Josiah Crudup III—Kittrell, N. C.; b. Jan. 11, 1839; d. of disease in C. S. A., Oct. 1861; unmarried.
11. John Boddie Crudup—Kittrell, N. C.; planter; b. near Kittrell, July 10, 1841; d. Chicago, Ill., Jan. 2, 1899; C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Christian Co., Ky., Dec. 8, 1869, Ellen Mishew McNeill (b. Dec. 27, 1849; d. of Thomas Henry McNeill and Rebecca Tuck). Children:
 1. Mary Boddie Crudup—b. 1871; d. 1884.
 2. Thomas Henry Crudup—Kittrell, N. C.; banker; b. Vance Co., Sept. 30, 1872; m. Martin Co., Oct. 17, 1900, Mary Pender Coffield (b. near Tarboro, Apr. 10, 1874; d. of J. B. Coffield and Elizabeth Pender). Children:
 1. John Boddie Crudup—b. Kittrell N. C., Feb. 5, 1902.
 2. Laura Lloyd Crudup—b. Kittrell, N. C., Oct. 6, 1906.
 3. Martha Coffield Crudup—b. Kittrell, N. C., Apr. 29, 1907.
 4. Mishew McNeill Crudup—b. Kittrell, N. C., Mar. 1, 1912.
 3. Ellen Mishew Crudup—Raleigh, N. C.; b. July 21, 1877; m. Kittrell, Dec. 3, 1902, Dr. James R. Rogers (b. Apex, Oct. 13, 1866; physician; Supt. State Hospital for Dangerous Insane). Child:
 1. Ellen Mishew Rogers—b. Sept. 4, 1904.
12. Henry Boddie Crudup—b. Dec. 25, 1843; d. June 1867; unmarried.
13. Mary Elizabeth Crudup—Oxford, N. C.; b. Kittrell, July 9, 1846; Baptist; m. Kittrell, Feb. 3, 1870, John F. Cannady (b. Apr. 23, 1837; d. Jan. 10, 1895; C. S. A.; s. of Wyatt and Elizabeth Cannady). Children:
 1. Josiah Crudup Cannady—d. Dec. 9, 1879.
 2. Mary Boddie Cannady—m. Oxford, N. C., May 23, 1900, Wade Hampton Britt, s. of John T. Britt.
 3. John Andrew Cannady—d. while student at Horner Military School, Oxford, N. C., Mar. 2, 1890; Baptist.
 4. Nathaniel Hinman Cannady—Oxford, N. C.; manufacturer; b. Granville Co., N. C., Aug. 23, 1877; ed. Horner Military School, Oxford; Baptist; m. Smithfield, July 5, 1899, Caroline Matthewson Lawrence, d. of Nathan Matthewson and Sarah H. Lawrence. Children:
 1. Sarah Hoskins Cannady—b. Oxford, N. C., Apr. 1, 1900.
 2. Nathaniel Hinman Cannady II.
 3. John F. Cannady.
 5. Lucy Katherine Cannady—m. Henry William. Child:
 1. John Cannady William.
 6. William Edward Cannady—Dothan, Ala.; m. Miss Faircloth.
 7. Josiah Wyatt Cannady.
 8. Nicholas Boddie Cannady—Laurinburg, N. C.; physician; grad. Univ. N. C., and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia.

TABLE 50

DESCENDANTS OF ELISHA BATTLE II AND SARAH BUNN

(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 4. ELISHA BATTLE II—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., 1749; d. 1830; lived on south side of Tar River; m. Sarah Bunn, d. of Benjamin Bunn of Nash Co. Children:

1. Amelia Battle—m. Daniel Ross, who after her death m. Ann Battle, d. of William Battle and Charity Horn.
2. Jeremiah Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; physician; d. Raleigh, 1824; 1798, attended Univ. N. C.; author History of Edgecombe County, N. C., 1811, and Memoirs of the Battle Family to 1820 (See Chap. III); unmarried.
3. Bennett W. Battle—d. aged 23 years.
4. William Battle—d. unmarried.
5. Mary (Polly) Battle—Baptist; m. 1805, Orren D. Lamon; removed to Madison, Ala. Several children.
6. Burrill Battle—Johnston Co., N. C.; planter; killed in attempt to stop runaway team; ed. Univ. N. C.; m. 1805, Mary Hinton, d. of John Hinton. Children:
 1. Elizabeth Hinton Battle—b. Sept. 24, 1807; d. Jan. 1, 1877; m. Jan. 12, 1826, William H. Drake. Children:
 1. Louisa Adelaide Drake—b. Dec. 15, 1826; d. June 6, 1852; m. Aug. 24, 1851, Spencer F. Riddle.
 2. Burrill Oscar Drake—b. Feb. 2, 1829; d. Mar. 19, 1829.
 3. Mary Arabella Drake—Lockville, N. C.; b. Oct. 2, 1832; unmarried.
 4. Ann Virginia Drake—b. Mar. 20, 1834; d. Mar. 25, 1890; m. Oct. 22, 1856, John B. Masemore. Children:
 1. J. W. Masemore—Jonesboro, N. C.
 2. Several others.
 5. Elizabeth Henry Drake—b. Mar. 31, 1836; m. Feb. 27, 1868, Henry H. Prince. Children:
 1. Kemp Battle Prince—b. Dec. 20, 1871.
 2. Vernon Virginia Prince—b. July 8, 1875; d. Nov. 12, 1876.
 3. Beatrice Estelle Prince—b. Jan. 12, 1877.
 6. Martha Elvira Drake—b. Apr. 12, 1838; d. July 22, 1889.
 7. Sallie Battle Drake—b. Sept. 3, 1840; m. Feb. 11, 1869, William H. Grace. No children.
 8. William Richard Drake—b. Nov. 1, 1842; m. Dec. 23, 1880, Sallie A. McLeod. Children:
 1. Flora Adelaide Drake—b. Sept. 12, 1882.
 2. Evander Thornwell Drake—b. Feb. 17, 1885.
 9. Josephine Maria Drake—Lockville, N. C.; b. July 23, 1844; unmarried.

10. Dollia Polk Drake—Aberdeen, N. C.; b. July 25, 1846; married four times. Several children.
2. Joseph John Battle—Lewisville, Ark.; planter (See likeness on page preceding Table 52); b. Wake Co., N. C., July 12, 1811; d. Apr. 24, 1876; removed to Jackson, Miss., thence 1844, to Lafayette Co., Ark.; Judge, Lafayette Co.; Christian; m. Lafayette Co., May 1836, Nancy Stricklin, d. of Bolin Stricklin and Sarah Bryant. Children:
 1. Margarette Battle—b. 1837; d. infant.
 2. Burrill Bunn Battle—Little Rock, Ark.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding Table 52); b. Hinds Co., Miss., July 24, 1838; A. B. 1856, Ark. College, Fayetteville, Ark.; LL. B. 1858, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, Tenn.; practiced law, 1858-61, and 1865-69, Lewisville, Ark., 1869-79, Washington, and 1879-85, Little Rock; Cheatham's Art., C. S. A.; 1871, Representative General Assembly; 1885-1911, Assoc. Justice Supreme Court, Little Rock; Baptist; m. Washington, Nov. 29, 1871, Mrs. Josephine (Cannon) Witherspoon (d. Little Rock, Nov. 19, 1899; d. of John S. Cannon and Lucie Stuart). No children.
 3. Napoleon Oscar Battle—Emmett, Ark.; farmer; b. near Jackson, Miss., Jan. 4, 1840; d. Jan. 4, 1902; m. Lewisville, Ark., Dec. 5, 1866, Rosine R. Saunders, d. of C. H. Saunders and Susan Josephine McRee. Children:
 1. Nannie Josephine Battle—Hope, Ark.; b. near Lewisville, Jan. 30, 1868; m. Emmett, Apr. 27, 1887, Samuel L. Bracy of Mecklenburg Co., Va. (d. Jan. 16, 1902).
 2. Mattie Belle Battle—Fulton, Ark.; b. near Lewisville, Nov. 2, 1869; d. Nov. 4, 1894; m. 1st, July 15, 1889, James Williamson; m. 2nd, Sept. 17, 1890, J. L. Gulley.
 3. Joseph John Battle—Fulton, Ark.; planter, merchant, and banker; b. near Lewisville, Dec. 14, 1871; d. Fulton, Feb. 19, 1930; Presbyterian; m. 1907, Bessie Royston of Washington, Ark.
 4. Robert McKenzie Battle—b. near Lewisville, Ark., Sept. 14, 1873; d. Apr. 21, 1878.
 5. Sidney Hinton Battle—Emmett, Ark.; farmer; b. Emmett, Jan. 18, 1876.
 6. Orrin McRee Battle—Fulton, Ark.; pharmacist; b. Emmett, Feb. 12, 1880; Methodist.
 7. Addie Lee Battle—Emmett, Ark.; farmer; b. Emmett, June 27, 1882.
 4. Sidney Bryant Battle—b. July 3, 1842; killed in Battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862, C. S. A.
 5. Mary Josephine Battle—Little Rock, Ark.; b. Lewisville, Dec. 15, 1845; ed. Minden (La.) Female College; Christian; m. 1st, Lewisville, Ark., Nov. 30, 1869, Augustus A. Lee (d. Dec. 19, 1888; merchant; C. S. A.); m. 2nd, Austin, Tex.,

- Dec. 21, 1893, Joel G. W. Yowell (C. S. A.; realtor). No children.
6. Hinton Winfield Battle—Lewisville, Ark.; b. July 17, 1848; d. Sept. 12, 1868.
 7. Florrin Iowa Battle—New Lewisville, Ark.; b. Jan. 29, 1851; m. Sept. 27, 1876, Joseph E. Stuart. Children:
 1. Joseph Battle Stuart—b. Oct. 7, 1877.
 2. Annie Ruth Stuart—b. Aug. 22, 1880.
 3. James Addison Stuart—b. Apr. 24, 1883.
 4. Sidney Carlisle Stuart—b. Jan. 4, 1886.
 5. Percy Lee Stuart—b. Sept. 22, 1887.
 6. Augustus Crittenden Stuart—b. Apr. 7, 1890.
 7. Joseph E. Stuart II—b. Sept. 15, 1891.
 8. Leonidas Laurens Battle—Richmond, Ark.; b. July 5, 1853; d. 1892; m. Jan. 15, 1881, Nannie Ayres. Children:
 1. Jessie Battle—Richmond, Ark.; b. Mar. 3, 1882.
 2. Burrill Battle—b. June 5, 1885.
 3. Jodie Battle—b. Oct. 7, 1887.
 9. Joseph Addison Battle—Lewisville, Ark.; farmer; b. Hope, Oct. 5, 1856; d. Hope, July 15, 1881; ed. Univ. Ark., Fayetteville.
 10. Lucius Drake Battle—Bowling Green, Ky.; bookkeeper; b. Lewisville, Ark., July 10, 1860; d. in railroad wreck, Ohio, Apr. 1888.
 11. Siddie Battle—b. July 7, 1862; d. Aug. 1867.
3. Mary Battle—d. aged 7 years.
 4. Arabella Tool Battle—b. June 17, 1816; d. Dec. 12, 1858; m. 1st, 1832, Joseph J. Dilliard (d. 1840; removed from Raleigh, N. C. to Miss., 1832); m. 2nd, 1843, Demsey Hubbard (d. 1844); m. 3rd, 1846, Alfred King (d. Nov. 1847); m. 4th, Apr. 26, 1849, James R. Lowrie (d. 1870).
- Children of 1st marriage of Arabella Tool Battle:
1. Cary Ann Dilliard—b. Mar. 20, 1836; d. July 28, 1840.
 2. Daughter—b. and d. Aug. 17, 1838.
 3. Vernon G. Dilliard—Lexington, Miss.; b. Oct. 5, 1839; m. 1st, July 4, 1854, John E. Henderson (d. Sept. 9, 1859); m. 2nd, Jan. 8, 1860, Robert Bruce (d. Nov. 20, 1871); m. 3rd, Jan. 15, 1874, James R. Wilson.
- Child of 2nd marriage of Arabella Tool Battle:
4. Malvina Hubbard—Plymouth, Miss.; b. May 26, 1844; m. 1st, Apr. 11, 1861, Thomas B. Davis (d. Jan. 6, 1862); m. 2nd, Dec. 20, 1866, Glenn Owen.
- Child of 1st marriage of Malvina Hubbard:
1. Thomas B. Davis II—Arcola, Tex.; b. June 14, 1862; m. 1884, Angelina Bennett.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Malvina Hubbard:
2. Vernon Owen—b. Jan. 31, 1868.
 3. Willie D. Owen—b. Jan. 19, 1870; d. Dec. 11, 1875.

4. Alfred Antoinette Owen—b. July 9, 1872; d. Dec. 25, 1875.
5. Maggie Arabella Owen—b. Nov. 8, 1874; m. Dec. 15, 1892, Ernest Jenkins of Plymouth, Miss.
6. James Henry Owen—b. Feb. 26, 1877; d. June 29, 1887.
7. Lillian Owen—b. Oct. 2, 1879.
8. Annie Bell Owen—b. May 5, 1883.

Child of 3rd marriage of Arabella Tool Battle:

5. Alfred Marcella King (daughter)—Lexington, Miss.; b. Jan. 19, 1848; m. Mar. 14, 1867, Benjamin Stigler. Child:
 1. George H. Stigler—b. Jan. 17, 1874; d. Nov. 10, 1891.

Children of 4th marriage of Arabella Tool Battle:

6. James Battle Lowrie—Haynes, Ark.; b. Mar. 2, 1850.
7. Samantha Arabella Lowrie—Witt, Okla.; b. July 9, 1851; m. 1st, Sept. 16, 1869, William Day (d. 1872); m. 2nd, July 7, 1877, John M. Darnall.

Children of 2nd marriage of Samantha Arabella Lowrie:

1. Mittie Darnall—b. Apr. 12, 1878.
2. Nannie Darnall—b. June 5, 1881.
3. Mollie Darnall—b. Oct. 11, 1882.
4. James A. Darnall—b. Sept. 5, 1884.
5. Birdie Darnall—b. June 26, 1886.
8. William D. Lowrie—b. Apr. 10, 1853.
9. Lucy A. Lowrie—b. Oct. 15, 1854; m. Nov. 6, 1873, Rev. Henry E. Smith of Chico, Tex. Children:
 1. Edward P. Smith—b. July 28, 1874; d. Oct. 13, 1874.
 2. George V. Smith—b. Dec. 13, 1875.
 3. Marvin M. Smith—b. Mar. 2, 1878; d. July 24, 1878.
 4. Leonidas V. Smith—b. June 25, 1879.
 5. Henry E. Smith II—b. Sept. 5, 1881.
 6. Annie L. Smith—b. Nov. 7, 1884.
10. Joseph S. Lowrie—Pennington, Tex.; b. Feb. 20, 1856.
11. Octavia J. Lowrie—b. Dec. 5, 1858; d. Dec. 29, 1858.

7. Jesse Battle—m. Mrs. Polly Bunn Vick; removed to Miss., then back to Nash Co., N. C. No children.
8. Sarah Battle—b. N. C., Aug. 14, 1792; m. Jesse Andrews, s. of Cullen Andrews and Mary Battle (For descendants, see Table 51).

TABLE 51

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH BATTLE AND JESSE ANDREWS
(See Table 50)

J. 1. 5. 4. 8. SARAH BATTLE—Hinds Co., Miss.; b. N. C., Aug. 14, 1792; d. Hinds Co., Miss., Dec. 6, 1836; Baptist; m. Jesse Andrews (b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Nov. 20, 1789; d. Jackson, Miss., about 1850; removed 1811 from N. C. to Logan Co., Ky., thence to Miss.; Baptist minister; s. of Cullen Andrews and Mary Battle. See Table 39). Children:

1. Mary Battle Andrews—b. N. C., Jan. 28, 1814; m. Mr. Hatch. Children:
 1. Lee Hatch—b. Miss., 1835.
 2. Needham Hatch—b. Miss., 1845.
 3. Daughter.
2. Mariah Davis Andrews—Marshall, Tex.; b. N. C., June 30, 1815; d. Marshall, Tex., Feb. 14, 1884; removed 1820 to Miss., thence 1840 to Tex.; m. Hinds Co., Miss., Mar. 27, 1834, John M. Henderson (b. Simpson Co., Ky., Sept. 2, 1802; d. Marshall, Tex., Aug. 20, 1867; clerk Dist. Court). Children:
 1. Flora Crockett Henderson—Marshall, Tex.; b. Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 27, 1835; d. Marshall, Tex., May 14, 1901; m. Marshall, Feb. 9, 1866, Judge John Brown Williamson (b. Linesville, N. Y., 1819; d. Marshall, Tex., Sept. 23, 1883; s. of Edmund Williamson and Eunice Brown). Child:
 1. Eunice Battle Williamson—Marshall, Tex.; b. Marshall, Jan. 7, 1868; m. Marshall, Aug. 17, 1897, William Henry Atteberry (b. Dec. 24, 1862; s. of Joseph Jay Atteberry and Nancy Ann Thomas). Children:
 1. William Henry Atteberry II—Marshall, Tex.; farmer; b. Marshall, Aug. 15, 1898; d. Marshall, July 3, 1929; Methodist; m. Marshall, Nov. 14, 1928, Lela Wilma Pace (b. Carthage, Feb. 24, 1904; d. of L. W. Pace and Mary Ellie Williams). No children.
 2. Eunice Atteberry—Norphlet, Ark.; b. Marshall, Tex., May 29, 1901; grad. 1920, College of Marshall; B. S. 1922, College Industrial Arts, Denton; taught 3 yrs. before marriage; m. Marshall, May 19, 1926, Roy Hugh Armstrong (b. Pleasant Hill, La., Nov. 27, 1895; s. of William Ellis Armstrong and Eliza Cooley). Child:
 1. Laura Anne Armstrong—b. Norphlet, Ark., Nov. 3, 1928.
 3. Francis Atteberry—San Antonio, Tex.; Kelly Field; b. Marshall, Tex., Apr. 15, 1905; ed. College of Marshall; unmarried.
 4. Eleanor Atteberry—Marshall, Tex.; b. Marshall,

- Jan. 25, 1909; ed. College of Marshall; unmarried.
2. Luther Andrews Henderson—Marshall, Tex.; b. Vicksburg, Miss., July 27, 1837; d. in Federal Prison, Chicago, Ill., Feb. 9, 1863; captured while in C. S. A. at Arkansas Post; m. Marshall, Tex., Nov. 5, 1858, Maria Johnson. Child:
 1. Arthur Moore Henderson—Paris, Tex.; b. Marshall, Aug. 9, 1859; d. Paris, Mar. 27, 1908; m. Paris, Mar. 29, 1893, Matilda Ann McGinnis. Children:
 1. Luther Andrews Henderson—Paris, Tex.; b. Paris, Feb. 24, 1894.
 2. George Arthur Henderson—b. Paris, Tex., Sept. 22, 1898.
 3. Joseph Thomas Henderson—b. Paris, Tex., Dec. 2, 1900.
 3. Sarah Ellen Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Shelby Co., Aug. 16, 1845; d. Fort Worth, Aug. 22, 1915; Christian; m. Marshall, Apr. 9, 1867, Isaac Lycurgus Van Zandt (b. Harrison Co., Jan. 5, 1840; ed. Franklin College, Nashville, Tenn.; M. D. Tulane Univ.; s. of Isaac Van Zandt and Frances Cooke Lipscomb). Children:
 1. Fannie Henderson Van Zandt—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Dallas, Mar. 5, 1868; B. Sc., Univ. Tex.; Christian; unmarried.
 2. Claude Van Zandt—Fort Worth, Tex.; commercial broker; b. Fort Worth, Nov. 22, 1869; Christian; m. Fort Worth, June 18, 1896, Martha Binyon (b. Apr. 4, 1874; d. of William Judson Binyon and Leila Howard). Children:
 1. Frances Van Zandt—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, Feb. 4, 1899; m. Fort Worth, Apr. 18, 1922, Charles Lewalling Morgan (b. Greenville, Oct. 29, 1892; s. of James Bentley Morgan and Maude Lewalling). Children:
 1. Frances Van Zandt Morgan—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 15, 1923.
 2. Martha Morgan—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Jan. 28, 1926.
 3. Charles Lewalling Morgan II—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Jan. 31, 1927.
 4. James Bentley Morgan—b. Fort Worth, Tex., July 20, 1928.
 2. Howard Binyon Van Zandt—Albany, Tex.; drilling contractor; b. Fort Worth, July 29, 1901; m. Waco, Apr. 30, 1929, Marylu Crasthwait (b. Holland, July 16, 1905; d. of Dr. William Lafayette Crasthwait and Roberta Wiseman).
 3. Luther Henderson Van Zandt—Fort Worth, Tex.; manufacturer; b. Fort Worth, Aug. 26, 1871; Christian; m. Clarks-ville, Tenn., Dec. 18, 1907, Lula Simpson Keesee (b. Clarks-ville, Oct. 25, 1878). Children:

1. William Keesee Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 12, 1908.
2. Gertrude Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Aug. 23, 1910.
3. Luther Henderson Van Zandt II—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Oct. 14, 1914.
4. Nell Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Feb. 22, 1920.
5. Frank Beach Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Apr. 17, 1923.
4. Marion Sims Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 4, 1873; d. there May 30, 1873.
5. William Lipscomb Van Zandt—Newark, Tex.; farmer; b. Tarrant Co., Feb. 3, 1875; Christian; m. Newark, Nov. 25, 1903, Belle Williams (b. Newark, June 30, 1882; d. of Harris Page Williams and Dora Beatrice Earp). Children:
 1. Mildred Page Van Zandt—Newark, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., Dec. 31, 1905; Christian.
 2. Martha Ann Van Zandt—Newark, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., May 19, 1908; Christian.
 3. Jack Henderson Van Zandt—b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Feb. 5, 1911; d. Fort Worth, Nov. 20, 1916.
 4. Harris Williams Van Zandt—b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Aug. 5, 1913.
6. Nellie Van Zandt—b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Nov. 23, 1876; d. Fort Worth, May 26, 1877.
7. John Henderson Van Zandt—Dallas, Tex.; manufacturers' agent; b. Tarrant Co., July 12, 1879; m. Fort Worth, Apr. 28, 1903, Cora Fender (b. Terrell, June 4, 1877; d. of John Wesley Fender and Martha Ann Crouch). Children:
 1. Ellen Van Zandt—Dallas, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, Mar. 31, 1904; Presbyterian; m. Dallas, June 14, 1927, Lynn Lawther (b. Dallas, May 17, 1904; s. of Joseph Earl Lawther and Irma Bernice Enlow). Child:
 1. Ellen Lawther—b. Dallas, Tex., May 24, 1928.
 2. John Henderson Van Zandt II—b. Fort Worth, Tex., June 18, 1906; d. Fort Worth, Apr. 15, 1907.
 3. Martha Van Zandt—Dallas, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, June 30, 1910; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 4. Josephine Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Dec. 10, 1912.
8. Jere Clough Van Zandt—Fort Worth, Tex.; commercial broker; b. Tarrant Co., Mar. 28, 1881; d. Fort Worth, Feb. 14, 1910; m. Fort Worth, Oct. 1, 1902, Annie Dingee (b. Apr. 4, 1883; d. of A. S. Dingee and Pink Holloway). Child:

1. Jere Dingee Van Zandt—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Nov. 14, 1909; ed. Tex. Christian Univ.
9. Isaac Lycurgus Van Zandt II—Fort Worth, Tex.; City Sec.-Treas.; b. Tarrant Co., Jan. 26, 1884; m. Fort Worth, Jan. 18, 1911, May Blossom Beaumont (b. Mayfield, Ky., Nov. 27, 1889; d. Fort Worth, Tex., July 8, 1913; d. of Edgar Samuel Beaumont and Viola May Wortham). Child:
 1. Isaac Lycurgus Van Zandt III—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Nov. 12, 1911.
4. Zachariah Taylor Henderson—Ada, Okla.; b. Shelby Co., Tex., Oct. 17, 1848; d. Ardmore, Okla., Mar. 2, 1926; m. Water Valley, Miss., Dec. 25, 1871, Dora Frazer (b. Marshall, Tex., Apr. 23, 1853; d. Tulsa, Okla., Dec. 15, 1920). Children:
 1. Florence Octavia Henderson—Ardmore, Okla.; b. Marshall, Tex., June 23, 1874; ed. Methodist College, Fort Worth; awarded especial service badge for Red Cross work during World War; Baptist; m. Ardmore, Okla., Feb. 4, 1900, William C. Baker, s. of Nathaniel Baker and Samantha Simmons. No children.
 2. Charles Moore Henderson—Cheyenne, Okla.; b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Dec. 11, 1875; m. Feb. 23, 1914, Lola Blank (b. Mason, Tenn., 1882). Children:
 1. Florence Henderson—b. Cheyenne, Okla., Jan. 16, 1917; d. Cheyenne, Feb. 23, 1917.
 2. William Henderson—b. Cheyenne, Okla., Sept. 3, 1920.
 3. John Frazer Henderson—Ada, Okla.; b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Mar. 6, 1878; m. Fort Worth, Jan. 6, 1901, Miley Roberts. Children:
 1. Nellie Helen Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Jan. 20, 1903.
 2. Fannie D. Henderson—b. Ada, Okla., Sept. 23, 1907.
 3. John Raymond Henderson—b. Ada, Okla., Dec. 3, 1912.
 4. Robert William Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., Jan. 16, 1881; m. 1st, June 3, 1901, Willie Hudson; m. 2nd, Aug. 9, 1923, Mrs. Lee Brewer. Children of 1st marriage of Robert William Henderson:
 1. May Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., July 3, 1902; d. Los Angeles, Calif., Jan. 27, 1924.
 2. Jack Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Dec. 9, 1905.
 3. Arline Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 4, 1910.
 4. Theopa Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., July 17, 1918.
 5. Bobbie Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Dec. 19, 1920.

Child of 2nd marriage of Robert William Henderson:

6. Daughter—b. Fort Worth, Tex., May 6, 1924.
5. Luther Andrews Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., Mar. 15, 1883; m. Berwyn, Okla., Dec. 1, 1907, Leila Clifton (b. Haskell, Tex., Oct. 28, 1888). Children:
 1. William Baker Henderson—b. Ardmore, Okla., Nov. 2, 1908.
 2. Lee Henry Henderson—b. Ardmore, Okla., June 2, 1913.
 3. Luther Andrews Henderson II—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Aug. 12, 1920.
6. Clarence Petway Henderson—Ada, Okla.; b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Mar. 16, 1885; m. Ada, Okla., Sept. 3, 1914, Mamie Bond. Children:
 1. Wilson Owen Henderson—b. Ada, Okla., May 25, 1916.
 2. Clarence Philip Henderson—b. Ada, Okla., Feb. 4, 1920.
7. Nannie Helen Henderson—Wichita, Kans.; Sec.-Treas., Bd. of Park Commission; b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 17, 1888; grad. 1912, Okla. Teachers College, Ada; 1915, attended School of Physical Education, Battle Creek, Mich.; Baptist; unmarried.
8. Fannie Mariah Henderson—Tulsa, Okla.; b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 12, 1894; grad. 1914, Oklahoma Teachers College, Ada; taught 3 yrs. before marriage; Methodist; m. San Antonio, Tex., Dec. 23, 1917, William David Gray, s. of David Thomas Gray and Armelia Case. Children:
 1. David Thomas Gray—b. Tulsa, Okla., Dec. 15, 1919.
 2. William Henderson Gray (twin of above)—b. Tulsa, Okla., Dec. 15, 1919; d. Tulsa, Dec. 31, 1919.
 3. Charles Frazier Gray—b. Tulsa, Okla., June 13, 1921.
5. Mary Eudora Henderson—b. Marshall, Tex., Nov. 26, 1851; d. Marshall, Aug. 12, 1852.
3. Frances E. Andrews—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. N. C., Apr. 17, 1817; d. Tarrant Co., Tex., Dec. 4, 1867; m. Jesse Evans (d. soon after marriage). No children.
4. Benjamin F. Andrews—b. N. C., Feb. 25, 1819; d. Mar. 7, 1819.
5. Amanda M. Andrews—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Hinds Co., Miss., June 6, 1820; d. Tarrant Co., Tex., Jan. 28, 1873; m. Shelby Co., Jan. 9, 1845, William Robert Henderson (b. Ky., Feb. 29, 1820; d. Wichita Falls, Tex., July 27, 1890; brother of John M. Henderson who m. Mariah Davis Andrews). Children:
 1. Jesse Andrews Henderson—b. Shelby Co., Tex., Oct. 22, 1845; d. Fort Worth, Jan. 3, 1927; m. Tarrant Co., Apr. 1869, Henrietta White. No children.
 2. Bennett Moore Henderson—Kennedale, Tex.; b. Shelby Co., May 15, 1848; d. Tarrant Co., Feb. 21, 1922; m. Fort Worth, Jan. 9, 1889, Delia Dunn. Children:

1. Minnie E. Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., Oct. 5, 1889; ed. Polytechnic College, Fort Worth; teacher and demonstrator before marriage; Methodist; m. Fort Worth, Sept. 7, 1927, Elbert C. Hancock.
2. Fannie N. Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. near Fort Worth, Aug. 31, 1896; ed. Polytechnic College, Fort Worth; music teacher before marriage; Methodist; m. Fort Worth, Dec. 26, 1926, Robert Vince Black (b. Collins Co., July 14, 1890). Children:
 1. Robert Glenn Black—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Feb. 15, 1927; d. Mar. 30, 1928.
3. Mary Frances Henderson—b. Shelby Co., Tex., Aug. 19, 1850; d. Tarrant Co., Nov. 27, 1899; m. Tarrant Co., Jan. 23, 1888, Robert Sharpe. No children.
4. Amanda Eudora Henderson—McAlester, Okla.; b. Shelby Co., Tex., Dec. 31, 1853; m. Tarrant Co., Apr. 5, 1876, Jeremiah Asbury (b. Apr. 6, 1851; d. Norman, Okla., Apr. 22, 1915). Children:
 1. John Henderson Asbury—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Aug. 1, 1877; m. Ala., Dec. 19, 1915, Hattie Cole.
 2. Robert William Asbury—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 22, 1881; m. Mar. 27, 1905, Clara Hackley. Children:
 1. Floyd Robert Asbury—b. 1906.
 2. Eudora LaVern Asbury—b. 1910.
 3. Geynelle Asbury—b. 1916.
 3. Benjamin Franklin Asbury—b. Nolan Co., Tex., Dec. 15, 1883; d. Ariz., July 30, 1911.
 4. Jesse Moore Asbury—b. Merkel, Tex., Jan. 15, 1885; m. Oct. 15, 1906, Ethel Little. Children:
 1. Jesse Moore Asbury II—b. 1907.
 2. Ralph Tipton Asbury—b. 1918.
 5. Henry Thomas Asbury—McAlester, Okla.; b. Tarrant Co., Tex., Feb. 19, 1887; m. May 27, 1922, Mabel McAndrews.
 6. Leon Bransford Asbury—McAlester, Okla.; electrician; b. Fort Worth, Tex., Nov. 29, 1888; E. E. Univ. Okla.; m. Norman, May 17, 1914, Gladys Emma Fleharty. Children:
 1. Leon Bransford Asbury II—b. Norman, Okla., May 9, 1915.
 2. Robert Franklin Asbury—b. Norman, Okla., June 15, 1919.
5. George Robert Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., Oct. 29, 1859; d. Tarrant Co., Sept. 20, 1915; m. Fort Worth, Nov. 23, 1887, Martha Crews (b. Fort Worth, July 1868). Children:
 1. George Robert Henderson II—Kennedale, Tex.; farmer; b. Kennedale, Mar. 4, 1889; B. S. 1913, Polytechnic College, Fort Worth; athletic director, Seth Ward College, Plainview, and Stamford (Tex.) College; Methodist; m. Fort Worth, Nov. 26, 1912, Jessie Swayne Mitchell (b. Everman, Aug. 6, 1890; d. of Charles Granville Mitchell and Mary Rebecca Woodward). Children:

1. George Robert Henderson III—b. Fort Worth, Tex., May 7, 1918.
2. Mary Helen Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., May 7, 1924.
2. Earl Wesley Henderson—Kennedale, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., June 17, 1890; m. Fort Worth, Jan. 10, 1924, Lillie Barnett (b. Amarillo, Dec. 16, 1904).
3. Milton Moody Henderson—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Tarrant Co., Aug. 17, 1892; m. Fort Worth, Mar. 12, 1924, Earlene Shepherd (b. near Austin, 1905). Child:
 1. Bonnie May Henderson—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Sept. 1, 1925.
6. Susan Ann Andrews—b. Hinds Co., Miss., May 24, 1824; d. Hinds Co., Aug. 23, 1824.
7. Luther C. Andrews—b. Hinds Co., Miss., Sept. 23, 1825; d. Hinds Co., Apr. 17, 1826.
8. Margaret Andrews—b. Hinds Co., Miss., June 15, 1827; d. Marshall, Tex., 1875; m. Lewis Fort of Lewisville, Ark. No children.
9. Virginia C. Andrews—b. Hinds Co., Miss., June 12, 1830; d. Hinds Co., Oct. 6, 1830.



Joseph John Battle (1866)
Table 50



Burrill Bunn Battle (1897)
Table 50



Bennett Battle Ross (1876)
Table 52



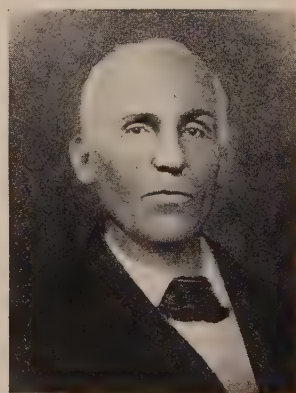
Bennett Battle Ross II (1899)
Table 52



Charles Hunter Ross (1890)
Table 52



**Dr. and Mrs. William Crutcher Blackman and
children, Martin Clark Blackman and
Jessie Maxwell Blackman (1860)**
Table 53



Hays Blackman
Table 54

TABLE 52

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BATTLE AND CHARITY HORN

(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 5. WILLIAM BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 8, 1751; d. Edgecombe Co., 1781; m. Edgecombe Co., 1774, Charity Horn (d. of Henry Horn; dismissed from her church because of marrying a non-Quaker; sister of Henry Horn II who m. Sarah Battle, d. of Elisha Battle and Elizabeth Sumner). Children:

1. Isaac Battle—Tenn.; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., July 3, 1775; d. May 17, 1816; removed 1810 to Tenn. after selling his lands in N. C. to his brother, Joel (See abstract of deed, Chap. V); Baptist; m. Mar. 23, 1803, Lucinda Atkinson Mayo (b. Feb. 25, 1788; d. of William Mayo and Elizabeth Atkinson). Children:
 1. Charity Ann Horn Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 28, 1807; m. Martin Clark (For descendants, see Table 53).
 2. William Mayo Battle—b. Jan. 19, 1809; m. Sarah Jane Smith (For descendants, see Table 55).
 3. Joel Allen Battle—b. Sept. 19, 1811; m. 1st, Sarah Searcy; m. 2nd, Adeline Sanders Mosely (For descendants, see Table 57).
 4. Susan Lavinia Battle—m. Benjamin Williams of Tenn. No children.
 5. Betsy Battle—d. young.
2. Joel Battle—b. May 16, 1779; m. Mary Palmer Johnston (For descendants, see Table 58).
3. Ann Battle—b. 1781; removed to Miss.; m. Daniel Ross, who m. first Amelia Battle, d. of Elisha Battle and Sarah Bunn. Children:
 1. William Ross—removed to Tenn.; married. Several children.
 2. James D. Ross—b. 1800; d. 1834; removed from Wake Co., N. C. to Hinds Co., Miss.; m. Sandal Lyle Fort, d. of William Knight Fort and Charlotte Lyle. Children:
 1. William Ross—d. Tarrant Co., Tex., 1869; m. Miss Tannehill of Miss. Children:
 1. Mary A. Ross.
 2. William Ross II.
 3. Kate Ross.
 2. Bennett Battle Ross—Auburn, Ala.; Methodist minister and teacher (See likeness on page preceding Table 52); b. Wake Co., N. C., June 28, 1828; d. Auburn, Ala., Feb. 14, 1878; A. B. and A. M., LaGrange (Ala.) College; Professor, Southern Wesleyan Univ., Florence, and A. and M. College, Auburn; m. Talladega, July 26, 1855, Charlotte Augusta Walker, d. of William Walker and Mary A. Tullis. Children:
 1. James William Ross—b. June 1857; d. Talladega, Ala., July 1858.
 2. Frank Walker Ross—b. Talladega, Ala., Sept. 1858; d. May 1861.

3. Mary Fort Ross—Baton Rouge, La.; b. Talladega, Ala., May 18, 1861; d. Baton Rouge, La., Sept. 17, 1895; ed. Huntsville (Ala.) Female College; Methodist; m. Auburn, Feb. 20, 1884, William Dana Taylor (Prof. La. State Univ.; later Prof. Engineering, Univ. Wis., Madison; s. of W. T. Taylor and Mary Hubbard). Children:
 1. Lily Ross Taylor—b. Madison, Wis., Aug. 12, 1886.
 2. Mary Catherine Taylor—b. Madison, Wis., Aug. 20, 1888.
 3. Frank Taylor—b. Madison, Wis., Nov. 17, 1890; d. 1890.
 4. Bennett Ross Taylor—b. Madison, Wis., Jan. 6, 1892.
4. Bennett Battle Ross II—Auburn, Ala.; teacher and State Chemist (See likeness on page preceding Table 52); b. Tuskegee, Dec. 25, 1864; d. Miami, Fla., Apr. 4, 1930; A. B. 1881 and M. S. 1886, Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; LL. D. 1917, Southern Univ., Greensboro; LL. D. 1918, Emory Univ., Atlanta, Ga.; studied Univ. Goettingen and Univ. Berlin, Germany; 1884-87, Asst. Chemist, State Laboratory, Auburn, Ala.; 1887-93, Prof. Chemistry, La. State Univ.; 1893-1930, Prof. Chemistry, Ala. Poly. Inst., and State Chemist, Auburn; 1896, Pres. Assoc. Official Agricultural Chemists of U. S.; 1908-21, Dean Dept. Science; 1921-30, Dean School of Chemistry, Ala. Poly. Institute, Auburn; 1919-20, acting President, Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; Methodist; m. Auburn, Aug. 18, 1897, Letitia Roane Dowdell, d. of William Crawford Dowdell and Elizabeth C. Thomas. No children.
5. Charles Hunter Ross—Georgetown, Tex.; teacher (See likeness on page preceding Table 52); b. Tuskegee, Ala., Oct. 14, 1867; d. El Paso, Tex., Feb. 23, 1900; B. S. 1886 and C. E. 1888, Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; Ph. D. 1892, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore, Md.; 1892-1900, Prof. Modern Languages, and Assoc. Prof. English, Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; author numerous papers on philological subjects; Methodist; unmarried.
3. Sarah A. Ross—Columbus, Miss.; b. 1830; d. 1859; m. Frank M. Eckford. Children:
 1. Alice Eckford.
 2. W. Ross Eckford—Prescott, Ariz.
 3. Kate Eckford—m. Mr. Price of Little Rock, Ark.
 4. Leila Eckford.

4. Mary Catherine Ross—b. 1832; d. 1875; m. 1861, Frank M. Eckford, who m. first her sister, Sarah A. Ross. Children:
 1. Mary Eckford.
 2. Annie Eckford.
3. Elizabeth Ross—d. young.
4. Charity Ross—m. 1st, Kennett Hines of N. C., afterwards removing to Miss.; m. 2nd, Col. Johnston of N. C.

TABLE 53

DESCENDANTS OF CHARITY ANN HORN BATTLE AND MARTIN CLARK

(See Table 52)

J. 1. 5. 5. 1. 1. CHARITY ANN HORN BATTLE—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 54); b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 28, 1807; d. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 10, 1880; ed. Nashville Female Academy; m. Oct. 3, 1822, Rev. Martin Clark (b. Oct. 3, 1801; d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 25, 1859; Methodist minister; s. of Samuel Clark and Virginia Martin). Children:

1. Isaac Battle Clark—d. young.
2. Robert Clark (twin of above)—d. young.
3. William Martin Clark—b. Rutherford Co., Tenn., May 27, 1826; m. 1st, Mary Elizabeth Blackman; m. 2nd, Susan Blackman (For descendants, see Table 54).
4. Susan Lavinia Clark—Nashville, Tenn. (See her likeness and that of her family on page preceding Table 52); b. Murfreesboro, Oct. 21, 1828; d. Sept. 11, 1901; m. June 15, 1850, Dr. William Crutcher Blackman, s. of Hays Blackman and Elizabeth Briscoe Compton. Children:

1. Hays Compton Blackman—b. Mar. 5, 1853; d. Mar. 17, 1860.
2. Martin Clark Blackman—Nashville, Tenn.; physician; b. Oct. 13, 1854; d. of yellow fever near Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 7, 1878, having volunteered his services during that epidemic; unmarried.
3. Jessie Maxwell Blackman—St. Cloud, Fla.; b. Nashville, Tenn., July 27, 1856; d. St. Cloud, Fla., Aug. 31, 1926; ed. Nashville (Tenn.) Academy; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Nashville, Feb. 5, 1879, Andes Beaufort Haile (b. Paris, France, Mar. 10, 1851; d. New Orleans, La., Dec. 11, 1883; s. of Henri de Pourtales Haile and Marguerite Georges); m. 2nd, New York City, May 15, 1885, William Henry Hodge (b. Hadley, Mass., July 24, 1841; s. of William Hodge and Eliza Nash).

Child of 1st marriage of Jessie Maxwell Blackman:

1. Marguerite Beaufort de Pourtales Haile—South Kent, Conn.; b. New Orleans, La., Dec. 19, 1879; Episcopalian; m. 1st, New York City, Sept. 14, 1902, Willard Leroy Metcalf (b. Lowell, Mass., July 1, 1858; s. of Greenleaf Metcalf and Margaret Gallop); m. 2nd, New York City, June 29, 1910, Robert Hogg Nisbet (b. Providence, R. I., Aug. 25, 1879; landscape painter; Member National Academy; s. of William Douglas Nisbet and Isabella Hogg). No children.
4. Willie Elizabeth Blackman—b. June 7, 1858; d. Feb. 11, 1860.
5. Elizabeth Hays Blackman—b. June 2, 1865; d. Jan. 20, 1902; m. Oct. 25, 1888, Dr. Reginald Murison Stonestreet (d. Mar. 1921). Children:

1. Wilhelmine Blackman Stonestreet—Nashville, Tenn.; b.

Nashville, June 13, 1891; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, June 19, 1907, Albert Williams Hutchison (b. Nashville, June 3, 1879; s. of James Henry Hutchison and Susan Jane Powell). Children:

1. Albert Williams Hutchison II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1908.
2. Elizabeth Blackman Hutchison—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 15, 1912.
3. Joseph Henry Hutchison—b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 3, 1914.
2. Martin Blackman Stonestreet—Washington, D. C.; naval officer; b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 12, 1894; grad. 1916, U. S. Naval Academy; served on U. S. S. Denver, convoy duty, World War; Episcopalian; m. Washington, D. C., July 2, 1917, Esther Whiting, d. of George Carlyle Whiting and Mary Roxana Jones. Children:
 1. Martin Blackman Stonestreet II—b. Long Beach, Calif., May 10, 1920.
 2. Molly Alvord Stonestreet—b. Long Beach, Calif., June 12, 1921.
5. Elizabeth Virginia Clark—Nolensville, Tenn.; b. near Nolensville, Jan. 6, 1841; d. Dec. 24, 1893; ed. Female College, Huntsville, Ala.; Methodist; m. Coushatta, La., May 15, 1861, Frank Lafayette Armistead (d. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1917; s. of William and Rosa Armistead). Children:
 1. Susan Battle Armistead—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Coushatta, La., July 25, 1863; Methodist; m. near Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1882, John Calhoun Cooke (b. Wilson Co., Mar. 26, 1855; s. of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Cooke). Children:
 1. John Calhoun Cooke II—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Apr. 12, 1884; unmarried.
 2. Frank Westwood Cooke—El Paso, Tex.; banker; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Mar. 9, 1886; Methodist; m. Nashville, Sept. 8, 1906, Annabel Hooper (b. Nashville, Dec. 14, 1890; d. of B. W. and Margaret Hooper). Children:
 1. Margaret Armistead Cooke—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1907.
 2. Frank Westwood Cooke II—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 2, 1914; d. El Paso, Tex., Dec. 3, 1919.
 3. Mildred Cooke—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 28, 1894; Methodist; m. Nov. 23, 1918, Edwin Crutcher.
 4. Mary Cooke—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 9, 1896; d. Apr. 9, 1900.
 5. Louise Cooke—b. Mar. 1, 1903.
 6. Billie Cooke (twin of above)—b. Mar. 1, 1903.
 2. Mary Westwood Armistead—Nashville, Tenn.; b. July 5, 1866; d. May 31, 1886; m. Dec. 27, 1883, Charles B. Green. No children.
 3. Samuella Clark Armistead—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Sept. 9, 1870; Methodist; m. Davidson Co., Nov. 26, 1891, William Rob-

ert Manlove (b. Davidson Co., July 3, 1858; s. of Henry Christopher Manlove and Eliza Jones). Children:

1. William Robert Manlove II—U. S. Navy; medical officer; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., May 2, 1893; ed. Vanderbilt Univ.; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Oct. 22, 1927, Mamie Escue (b. Springfield, Oct. 3, 1906; d. of Henry Foster Escue and Lula Conley). Child:
 1. Mary Louise Manlove—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 2, 1929.
2. Mary Westwood Manlove—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Sept. 21, 1894; Episcopalian; m. Nashville, July 14, 1926, James Browne Martin (b. Lewisburg, Pa., Nov. 9, 1884; s. of William Emmett Martin and Mary Browne).
3. Harry Armistead Manlove—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Jan. 13, 1907; Presbyterian.
4. William Martin Armistead—Philadelphia, Pa.; Vice-Pres., N. W. Ayer and Son; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., May 8, 1873; m. Nashville, Feb. 15, 1914, Eleanora Hennen Smith (b. Hukatoo Plantation, Ark., Aug. 26, 1879; d. of Capt. Felix Smith and Cynthia Elizabeth Rodes). Children:
 1. Eleanor Virginia Armistead—b. Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 5, 1915.
 2. Cynthia Elizabeth Armistead—b. Philadelphia, Pa., Apr. 5, 1917.
5. Elizabeth Blackman Armistead—b. Feb. 24, 1876; unmarried.
6. Louise Armistead—Nashville, Tenn.; b. May 3, 1880; unmarried.



Mrs. Martin Clark
(about 1840)
(Charity Ann Horn Battle)
Table 53



Gen. William Martin (1826)
Brother of Virginia Martin
Table 53



Dr. William Martin Clark (1895)
Table 54



William Martin Clark (1861)
Table 54



Mrs. W. M. Clark
(about 1849)
(Mary Elizabeth Blackman)
Table 54



Mrs. William Nephew Tippens (1884)
(Anne Martin Clark)
Table 54



Alice Mason Mueller (1923)
Table 54

TABLE 54

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM MARTIN CLARK AND (1) MARY ELIZABETH BLACKMAN, (2) SUSAN BLACKMAN (See Table 53)

J. 1. 5. 5. 1. 1. 3. WILLIAM MARTIN CLARK—Nashville, Tenn.; physician and journalist (See likeness on preceding page); b. Rutherford Co., May 27, 1826; d. near Nashville, May 27, 1895; grad. Clinton College, Tenn.; M. D. Louisville, (Ky.) Medical College; Capt. Co. B, 20th Tenn. Regt.; later Surgeon 20th Regt.; practiced medicine 40 yrs.; 1879, Editor-in-Chief, Nashville Banner; Asst. Commissioner Agriculture; Sec. State Bd. of Health; Methodist; m. 1st, Antioch, June 14, 1849, Mary Elizabeth Blackman (See likeness on preceding page; b. May 15, 1831; d. Franklin, Jan. 8, 1875; d. of Hays Blackman [See likeness on page preceding Table 52] and Elizabeth Briscoe Compton); m. 2nd, 1876, Susan Blackman, sister of first wife.

Children of 1st marriage of William Martin Clark:

1. Emma Sue Clark—b. Williamson Co., Tenn., Dec. 24, 1850; d. Nov. 23, 1857.
2. Elizabeth Annette Clark—Chambersburg, Pa.; b. Nolensville, Tenn., July 4, 1852; d. Chambersburg, Pa., June 7, 1922; Methodist; m. Nolensville, Tenn., July 2, 1871, Joseph John Green (b. Nolensville, Nov. 28, 1824; d. Waco, Tex., Apr. 17, 1895; s. of Sherwood Green and Abigail Christmas). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Blackman Green—South Bend, Ind.; b. Nolensville, Tenn., June 7, 1872; ed. Univ. Nashville, Nashville; Presbyterian; m. Red Gate, June 14, 1893, Marion Eugene Rozelle (b. Memphis, May 3, 1872; s. of Ashley Bascom Rozelle and Emma Caroline Sangster). Child:
 1. Maynette Rozelle—South Bend, Ind.; b. Sheffield, Ala., Dec. 18, 1899; A. B. 1921, Sweetbriar (Va.) College; Presbyterian; m. Chambersburg, Pa., May 20, 1922, James Albert Stephenson (b. South Bend, Ind., July 20, 1897; s. of Frank Albert Stephenson and Elinor Cutler). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Gene Stephenson—b. South Bend, Ind., Jan. 31, 1924.
 2. Virginia Blair Stephenson—b. South Bend, Ind., Jan. 5, 1926.
 2. Julia Hays Green—b. Franklin, Tenn., Dec. 18, 1875; d. Franklin, Mar. 8, 1877.
3. James Bostick Clark—Chattanooga, Tenn.; journalist; b. Davidson Co., Jan. 2, 1855; 1871-73, Emory and Henry College, Va.; M. D. 1876, Vanderbilt Univ.; 1876-82, practiced medicine in Tenn. and Ky.; 1882-1910, city editor, Nashville (Tenn.) Banner; 1910- , Managing editor, Chattanooga News; Methodist; m. Brentwood, Mar. 31, 1880, Lucie Pecantet (b. Brentwood, July 31, 1859; d. Chattanooga, Apr. 20, 1923; d. of Francois Isadore Pecantet of Paris, France, and Mary Ann Atkinson). Children:
 1. William Hays Clark—Chattanooga, Tenn.; public official; b. Nash-

- ville, Jan. 8, 1882; 1921-22, representative from Hamilton Co. in Legislature; Clerk Criminal Court; Methodist; unmarried.
2. Elsie Hall Clark—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 6, 1885; Methodist; m. Nashville, June 26, 1906, John Michael Jenkins II (b. Wetumpka, Ala., Sept. 5, 1885; 1902-05, Vanderbilt Univ.; Pres. Jenkins Brick Co.; s. of John Michael Jenkins and Alcie Emma Angell). Children:
 1. Lucie Lee Jenkins—Clarksdale, Miss.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1907; A. B. 1928, Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Va.; Methodist; m. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 15, 1928, George Fleming Maynard II (b. Friars Point, Miss., July 14, 1902; A. B. and LL. B., Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.; s. of George Fleming Maynard and Martha Fitzgerald).
 2. Alcie Angell Jenkins—b. Wetumpka, Ala., Nov. 16, 1910; ed. Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Va.; Methodist.
 3. John Michael Jenkins III—b. Wetumpka, Ala., Dec. 5, 1915; ed. Starke Univ. School, Montgomery.
 3. Olive Martin Clark—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Nashville, July 28, 1890; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; Methodist; m. Chattanooga, Apr. 24, 1917, John Edward Malone (b. Fall River, Mass., Nov. 13, 1884; d. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 18, 1918; s. of Austin Malone and Margaret Mad-den). No children.
 4. Mason McKay Clark—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Nashville, Tenn., June 18, 1892; d. St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 11, 1916; ed. Ward-Belmont, Nashville; Methodist; m. Chattanooga, Feb. 8, 1915, Austin Montana Mueller (b. Plymouth, Ind., July 30, 1874; s. of John Mueller and Margaret Stuart). Child:
 1. Alice Mason Mueller—b. St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 3, 1916 (See likeness on page preceding Table 54).
 4. Hays Blackman Clark—New Orleans, La.; salesman; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 29, 1856; d. Austin, Tex., Nov. 28, 1896; Methodist; m. Memphis, Tenn., Mar. 1, 1882, Willie Belle Taylor (b. Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 23, 1861; d. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1887; d. of John H. Taylor and Sallie Strange). Children:
 1. Willie Belle Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Feb. 4, 1885; Methodist; m. 1st, Nashville, July 25, 1907, Benjamin Calvin Ernest II (b. Nashville, Mar. 2, 1883; d. Nashville, Sept. 17, 1910; s. of Benjamin Calvin Ernest and Elizabeth Brown); m. 2nd, June 18, 1919, Oscar Newton Hessey (b. Franklin Co., Dec. 21, 1887; s. of Ashley Turntine Hessey and Sallie B. Stroud). Child of 1st marriage:
 1. Hays Clark Ernest—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Nashville, Tenn., June 22, 1908; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Virginia Hewett Clark—b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 14, 1887; d. Nashville, Feb. 7, 1888.
 5. Anne Martin Clark—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 54); b. Davidson Co., Apr. 14, 1859; A. B. 1879, Tenn. Female College, Franklin; 1882, art teacher, Ward Seminary, Nashville; Methodist; m. Davidson Co., Nov. 23, 1882, William Nephew Tippens (b. Marietta, Ga., Dec. 6, 1858; Tex.

and Pacific Ry.; Y. M. C. A. sec. in charge of hut, Mehun, France, World War, entering at age of 60 yrs., and also working with casuals; s. of Andrew Cicero Tippens and Hester Ann Dalton). Children:

1. Clark Blackman Tippens—Nashville, Tenn.; soliciting agent, Felt and Tarrant Mfg. Co., Philadelphia, Pa.; b. near Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1883; plant accountant, Sou. Bell Tel. Co., 10 yrs.; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Sept. 17, 1912, Jamie Samuella Ross (b. Nashville, Sept. 20, 1887; d. of James Samuel Ross and Sara Hightower Lawrence). Children:
 1. Clark Blackman Tippens II—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 12, 1914.
 2. James Samuel Ross Tippens—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 6, 1923.
 3. Sara Lawrence Tippens—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1925.
2. Son (twin of above)—b. and d. Oct. 20, 1883.
3. Mary Elizabeth Tippens—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 1, 1886; grad. literature and music, Loulie Compton Seminary, Birmingham, Ala.; D. A. R.; Methodist; m. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1907, Charles Augustus Fitz-Gerald (b. Selma, Ala., May 31, 1881; ed. Univ. Ala.; Mason; resident mgr., Sloss-Sheffield Steel and Iron Co., St. Louis; s. of James D. Fitz-Gerald and Pauline Zuechting). Children:
 1. Ann Clifford Fitz-Gerald—b. Birmingham, Ala., Nov. 25, 1909; ed. Lenox Hall and Washington Univ., St. Louis, Mo., and Ward-Belmont, Nashville, Tenn.
 2. Charles Augustus Fitz-Gerald II—b. St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 11, 1912.
 3. Betty Martin Fitz-Gerald—b. St. Louis, Mo., July 26, 1914.
 4. Clark Battle Fitz-Gerald—b. St. Louis, Mo., June 16, 1917.
4. William Dalton Tippens—traveling freight agent, Grand Pacific Ry.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1888; killed in railroad accident, Prince Rupert, B. C., Oct. 29, 1915; Baptist; m. Vancouver, June 17, 1914, Ola Margaretta Phelan, d. of J. T. Phelan. Child:
 1. William Dalton Tippens II—b. Prince Rupert, B. C., June 14, 1915.
5. Margaret Martin Tippens—Tunica, Miss.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 9, 1890; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Sept. 8, 1913, John Tait Owens (b. Hernando, Miss., Sept. 12, 1881; s. of John Thompson Owens and Manie Tait). Children:
 1. John Tait Owens II—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 17, 1914.
 2. Olive Smith Owens—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 16, 1916.
 3. Mary Anne Owens—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 18, 1919.
 4. William Tippens Owens—b. and d. Nashville, Tenn., June 13, 1924.
6. Albert Harris Tippens—Cincinnati, O.; sales agent; b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1895; ed. Vanderbilt Univ.; 1st Lieut. 4th Machine Gun Batt., 2nd Div., A. E. F., World War; Mason; S. A. R.; Kiwanian; American Legion; Methodist; m. Chicago, Ill., June

- 21, 1921, Constance Felt (b. Chicago, July 20, 1896; d. of Dorr Eugene Felt and Agnes McNulty). Children:
1. Constance Felt Tippens—b. East Grand Rapids, Mich., July 12, 1922.
 2. Dorr Tippens—b. Dec. 28, 1923.
 3. Anne Clark Tippens—b. Sept. 8, 1925.
 4. William Clark Tippens—b. Cincinnati, O., Mar. 22, 1928.
7. James Clark Tippens—b. New Orleans, La., Dec. 25, 1900; Methodist; unmarried.
6. William Martin Clark II—New Orleans, La.; b. Franklin, Tenn., Sept. 13, 1861; d. New Orleans, La., July 4, 1902; Methodist; m. Nov. 18, 1896, Julia Detzel, d. of Jacob Detzel and Regina Kollman. Children:
1. Regina Hays Clark—b. New Orleans, La., Aug. 5, 1897; d. there Aug. 14, 1897.
 2. William Martin Clark III—b. New Orleans, La., Oct. 7, 1898; Field Art., A. E. F., World War.
 3. Hays Blackman Clark—New Orleans, La.; b. Oct. 31, 1900; merchant marine, World War; cited for bravery in submarine attack.
7. Allan Battle Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; journalist; b. Vernon, Mar. 15, 1864; d. Nashville, Mar. 31, 1928; in service of Nashville Banner for 50 yrs., business manager at time of death; Mason; Methodist; m. Nashville, Dec. 8, 1887, Mary B. Finch, d. of Maj. J. Robert Finch and Augusta Hart. Children:
1. James Finch Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1889; 2nd Lieut., Inf., A. E. F., World War; Methodist.
 2. Allan Battle Clark II—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 5, 1892; m. Indianapolis, Ind., Apr. 29, 1914, Winifred B. Daugherty, d. of Charles Daugherty and Martha Myers. Children:
 1. Winifred Martha Clark—b. Nashville Tenn., Jan. 10, 1916.
 2. Mary Baird Clark—b. Oct. 18, 1917; d. infant.
 3. Marylin Battle Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 25, 1922.
 3. William Martin Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 18, 1895; d. Mar. 1896.
 4. Mary B. Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 28, 1898; d. Aug. 1899.
 5. Winston Lee Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1901.
8. Mary Lee Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., May 3, 1866; grad. 1884, Ward Seminary, and 1886, Peabody Normal College, Nashville; 1892-95, taught Peabody College; Methodist; m. Oxford, Miss., Sept. 17, 1895, James Culbert (b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 9, 1860; s. of William Culbert and Jane Mair). Children:
1. Anne Battle Culbert—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, May 6, 1897; m. Nashville, Nov. 3, 1919, Johnson Manier West (b. Nashville, Jan. 9, 1897; d. Nashville, Mar. 29, 1927; s. of Joseph Ready West and Patti Southworth). Children:
 1. James Culbert West—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 8, 1920.
 2. Joseph Ready West (twin of above)—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 8, 1920.
 3. Anne Battle West—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 18, 1924.
 4. Johnson Manier West II (twin of above)—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 18, 1924.

2. Jane Mair Culbert—West Palm Beach, Fla.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 21, 1899; Methodist; m. June 17, 1925, Lloyd Joseph Netto (b. New Orleans, La., Mar. 23, 1895; A. B. and M. D., Vanderbilt Univ.; s. of Frank Netto and Clyde Davis). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Culbert Netto—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 12, 1926.
 2. William Davis Netto—b. West Palm Beach, Fla., May 4, 1929.
3. Elizabeth Clark Culbert (twin of above)—West Palm Beach, Fla.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 21, 1899; Methodist; m. Nashville, Nov. 15, 1921, Charles Henry Warwick II (b. Nashville, Mar. 27, 1894; s. of Charles Henry Warwick and Alice Shannon). Children:
 1. Jane Culbert Warwick—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 30, 1922.
 2. Charles Henry Warwick III—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 4, 1924.
 3. Mary Clark Warwick—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 5, 1927.
4. Mary Olive Culbert—Georgetown, Pa.; b. Nashville, Tenn., July 20, 1901; m. Nashville, Sept. 13, 1923, Robert Cabeen Hopkins Mathews (b. Feb. 25, 1900; s. of John Mathews and Laura Hopkins). Children:
 1. Mary Lee Mathews—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 22, 1924.
 2. Robert Cabeen Hopkins Mathews II—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 16, 1927.
5. Katherine James Culbert—Norman, Okla.; teacher; b. Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 12, 1904; A. B. 1927, Vanderbilt Univ.; M. A. 1928, Columbia Univ.; now teaching Univ. Okla., Norman; Methodist; unmarried.
9. Isabel Olive Clark—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Nolensville, Apr. 10, 1868; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; Methodist; m. Nashville, June 30, 1891, John Hundley Smith (b. Lebanon, Aug. 12, 1856; d. Dec. 29, 1928; s. of John Jamison Smith and Mary Ann Wray). No children.
10. Martin Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; journalist; b. Nolensville, Mar. 14, 1870; ed. Vanderbilt Univ.; 1st Lieut. Engineers, World War; Methodist; m. Nashville, Dec. 18, 1894, Margaret Ransom Lillard, d. of William Giles Lillard and Elizabeth Evelyn Crockett. Children:
 1. William Martin Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 1, 1895.
 2. Sam Lillard Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 5, 1898.
11. Russwurm Green Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; farmer; b. Nolensville, Apr. 15, 1871; ed. Robertson's Academy, Davidson Co.; Methodist; m. Davidson Co., June 25, 1902, Sally Wallace (b. near Lebanon, Dec. 1, 1874; d. of James Franklin Wallace and Sally Joyce). Children:
 1. James Martin Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; R. R. clerk; b. near Nashville, July 2, 1903; ed. Robertson's Academy, Davidson Co.; Methodist; m. Williamson Co., Jan. 2, 1926, Evelyn Stephens (b. near Nashville, Oct. 20, 1904; d. of Arthur Wilson Stephens and Sadie Hyde). Child:
 1. Nancy Carolyn Clark—b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 12, 1929.
 2. Margaret Joyce Clark—b. near Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1904; d. near Nashville, June 14, 1905.

3. Elizabeth Annette Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Nashville, May 29, 1906; ed. Robertson's Academy, Davidson Co.; Methodist; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 28, 1925, Robert Edward Yoest II (b. near Nashville, Jan. 9, 1900; s. of Robert Edward Yoest and Florence Marjorie Smith). Child:
 1. Sarah Marjorie Yoest—b. near Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1926; d. Feb. 11, 1928.
4. Susan Blackman Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Nashville, May 12, 1907; ed. Robertson's Academy, Davidson Co.; Methodist; unmarried.
5. William Russwurm Clark—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Nashville, July 30, 1912; ed. Robertson's Academy; Methodist.
6. Wallace Lee Clark—b. near Nashville, Tenn., July 10, 1917; ed. Robertson's Academy; Methodist.



Dr. Robert Irving Battle (1901)
Table 55



Martha Tate Gooch (1902)
(Mrs. James Elbert Rodes)
Table 55



James Elbert Rodes (left below),
Allen Battle Rodes (center above),
Henry Ernest Rodes (right above)
Table 55



Lucien Hunter Battle
(about 1906)
Table 55



William Robert Battle II
Table 55

TABLE 55

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM MAYO BATTLE AND
SARAH JANE SMITH

(See Table 52)

J. 1. 5. 5. 1. 2. WILLIAM MAYO BATTLE—Nolensville, Tenn.; b. N. C., Jan. 19, 1809; d. Tenn., Jan. 18, 1850; C. S. A.; Methodist; m. July 24, 1828, Sarah Jane Smith (b. Mar. 4, 1812). Children:

1. Lucinda Jane Battle—b. June 8, 1829; d. Jan. 4, 1849.
2. Charity Adelaide Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nolensville, Dec. 13, 1830; d. Nashville, Feb. 6, 1887; Methodist; m. Nolensville, Apr. 18, 1849, Dr. Samuel Webb (d. College Grove, June 27, 1862). Children:
 1. Lou Jane Webb—b. Oct. 23, 1850; d. Sept. 3, 1858.
 2. William Allen Webb—b. May 19, 1852; d. May 6, 1884; unmarried.
 3. Rachel Mildred Webb—Arrington, Tenn.; b. College Grove, May 15, 1854; d. Arrington, Aug. 9, 1902; Methodist; m. College Grove, Sept. 30, 1874, John Bostick Patton. Children:
 1. Ella May Patton—b. Mar. 31, 1876; d. Aug. 24, 1884.
 2. Addie L. Webb (adopted)—b. Feb. 14, 1886.
 4. Sallie May Webb—b. Jan. 20, 1856; d. Feb. 24, 1858.
 5. Elizabeth Susan Webb—Franklin, Tenn.; b. College Grove, Aug. 16, 1858; d. Franklin, July 21, 1925; Methodist; m. College Grove, June 27, 1877, John Bennet White (b. Franklin, June 27, 1844; d. Franklin, Sept. 25, 1910; M. D. and D. D. S., Univ. Tenn.; s. of William White and Mary Minor Bennet). Children:
 1. Mary Adelaide White—Franklin Tenn.; b. College Grove, Mar. 13, 1878; ed. Tenn. Female College, Franklin, and Martin College, Pulaski; Methodist; m. Franklin, Jan. 20, 1904, James Alexander Henderson (b. Hermitage, Sept. 8, 1880; s. of George Andrew Henderson and Hattie Fuller). Child:
 1. Mildred Webb Henderson—Franklin, Tenn.; b. Franklin, Feb. 19, 1905; ed. Peabody College, Nashville; Methodist.
 2. Samuel Webb White (twin of above)—Franklin, Tenn.; physician; b. College Grove, Mar. 13, 1878; d. Nashville, Dec. 29, 1923; M. D. 1902, Univ. Tenn.; Methodist; m. Franklin, Dec. 17, 1907, Katie Neil Winstead (b. Franklin, Mar. 26, 1882; d. of William Winstead and Annie Beadley). No children.
 6. Samuella Webb—b. Aug. 6, 1860; d. Nov. 25, 1863.
 7. Robert Josiah Webb—b. Sept. 27, 1862; d. June 15, 1884; unmarried.
3. John Smith Battle—b. Nolensville, Tenn., May 24, 1832; m. Mar. 28, 1855, Martha E. Gant (For descendants, see Table 56).
4. Isaac Joel Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Feb. 14, 1835; d. Dec.

31, 1904; 20th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.; Methodist; m. near Triune, Sept. 27, 1854, Sarah Jane Copeland, d. of S. M. Copeland and Mary Virginia Martin.

Children:

1. William May Battle—d. Feb. 17, 1928; m. Octa Plummer.
2. May Ellen Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.
3. Samuel Copeland Battle—b. near Nolensville, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1865; Methodist; m. Nashville, Mar. 3, 1897, Elenora Baker (b. Jan. 19, 1874; d. of A. L. Baker and M. E. Ragan). Child:
 1. Laura Martin Battle—b. near Nolensville, Tenn., Mar. 30, 1901.
4. Lucinda Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; m. T. J. McMorrough.
5. Laura Sims Battle—b. 1877; d. June 23, 1901; unmarried.
5. Elizabeth Atkinson Battle—Davidson Co., Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Feb. 11, 1837; d. Davidson Co., July 30, 1920; Methodist; m. Davidson Co., Feb. 14, 1855, William Thomas Holt (b. Williamson Co., July 10, 1832; d. Davidson Co.; s. of Thomas Holt and Rosanna Herbert; grands. of Jonathan Holt, member Washington's Staff.) Children:
 1. Mary Adelaide Holt—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Mar. 31, 1856; Christian; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 3, 1876, Hugh Lawson Phillips (b. Apr. 20, 1842; C. S. A.) Children:
 1. Mary White Phillips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., May 10, 1878; unmarried.
 2. William Holt Phillips—b. near Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 2, 1880.
 3. Mattie Lawson Phillips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Sept. 17, 1883; Christian; m. Davidson Co., Lucien Joseph Caldwell (b. Aug. 15, 1877; s. of Samuel Young Caldwell and Jennie Ermine). Child:
 1. Lucien Joseph Caldwell II—b. Nov. 10, 1900.
 4. Jessie Henton Phillips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., June 14, 1887; unmarried.
 5. Overton Lea Phillips (twin of above)—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., June 14, 1887; d. Apr. 10, 1888.
 6. Elizabeth Battle Phillips—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Jan. 5, 1894; unmarried.
 2. Rosa Herbert Holt—Davidson Co., Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., May 1, 1858; d. Nashville, May 23, 1917; Christian; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 10, 1878, Constantine Perkins Williams (b. Coldwater, Miss., Feb. 8, 1856; s. of John Curran Williams and Sarah Marr Sneed). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Battle Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Feb. 8, 1880; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; Episcopalian; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 10, 1906, Thomas Allibone Washington (b. near Nashville, Jan. 2, 1882; s. of Thomas Lawrence Washington and Mary Knox Gale). Children:
 1. Martha Goodall Washington—b. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 3, 1910; ed. Peabody Demonstration School and Vanderbilt Univ.

2. Elizabeth Washington—b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 20, 1918; d. Baltimore, Md., June 2, 1919.
2. Saidee Sneed Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., June 5, 1881; Christian; m. Davidson Co., Clem Herbert Bush (b. Nashville; s. of Josephus Bush and Sarah Mansel). Children:
 1. Clementine Bush—Nashville, Tenn.; shipping clerk; b. Davidson Co., Dec. 16, 1904; m. Nashville, Nov. 9, 1927, Elizabeth Fox (b. Nashville, Oct. 29, 1902; d. of Amos M. Fox and Sarah Miller). Child:
 1. Sarah Miller Bush—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1928.
 2. Robert Bush.
3. Susie Perkins Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. near Nashville, Sept. 17, 1882; Christian; m. May 29, 1897, Calvin Lester Liggett. Children:
 1. Walter Lee Liggett—b. Aug. 14, 1900.
 2. Rose Elizabeth Liggett—b. Sept. 4, 1902; m. Currey Lee Turner. Child:
 1. Lester Liggett Turner—b. Dec. 13, 1925.
4. John Curran Williams—Detroit, Mich.; mechanic; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Dec. 19, 1883; Christian; m. Marshall Co., Sept. 10, 1906, Virginia Brown. Children:
 1. Rosa Lee Williams—Detroit, Mich.; b. Davidson Co., Tenn.; m. Detroit, Mich., Edward Seibert. No children.
 2. William Perkins Williams—Detroit, Mich.; paymaster, Detroit Construction Co.; b. Davidson Co., Tenn.
 3. Margaret Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn.
 4. Marie Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn.
 5. Edna Williams—b. Detroit, Mich., 1922.
 6. John Curran Williams II—b. Detroit, Mich., 1924.
5. Rosa Lee Williams—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Dec. 21, 1886; d. Davidson Co., Sept. 6, 1887.
6. William Holt Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; mechanic; b. Wrenco, Dec. 25, 1888; ed. Montgomery Bell Academy, Nashville, and Univ. Tenn.; Methodist; m. Oglesby, June 24, 1914, Ruby Harris Turrentine (b. Oglesby, Aug. 17, 1888; grad. 1909, Soule College, Murfreesboro; d. of Archelaus Daniel Turrentine and Frances Ellen Warren). Children:
 1. Wesley Meinert Williams—b. Oglesby, Tenn., July 21, 1915.
 2. Harris Holt Williams—b. Oglesby, Tenn., July 24, 1917.
 3. Frances Rosa Williams—b. Oglesby, Tenn., Oct. 2, 1919.

4. Edith Ann Williams—b. Oglesby, Tenn., Nov. 9, 1921.
5. Charlie Turner Williams—b. Oglesby, Tenn., Dec. 30, 1924.
6. Talton Turrentine Williams—b. Oglesby, Tenn., Mar. 17, 1927.
7. Margaret Annette Williams—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., July 19, 1890; Christian; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 10, 1912, John Thomas Sneed (b. Davidson Co., Nov. 24, 1876; M. D. Univ. Nashville; s. of Thomas Harding Sneed and Anna R. Hughes). Children:
 1. John Thomas Sneed II—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Sept. 13, 1916.
 2. Rosa Holt Sneed—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Jan. 6, 1921.
8. Adelaide McKay Williams—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 24, 1891; Christian; unmarried.
3. Thomas Holt—Davidson Co., Tenn.; planter; b. Davidson Co., Nov. 30, 1859; Methodist; unmarried.
4. Sarah Jane Holt—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Oct. 17, 1861; d. Davidson Co., Nov. 17, 1865.
5. Annie Holt—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 20, 1863; d. Davidson Co., Nov. 19, 1865.
6. Eska Schumpert Holt—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., July 10, 1867; Presbyterian; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 18, 1893, Edwin Lanier Morris. Child:
 1. Edwin Lanier Morris II—b. 1898.
7. John Allen Holt—Davidson Co., Tenn.; planter; b. Davidson Co., July 31, 1869; Methodist.
8. Margaret Lucinda Holt—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Feb. 20, 1872; d. Nashville, Feb. 16, 1900; Methodist; m. Davidson Co., Oct. 5, 1892, John Harwood Moore (d. Nov. 1924). No children.
6. Susan Lavinia Battle—Davidson Co., Tenn.; b. near Nolensville, Dec. 14, 1838; d. Feb. 2, 1861; Methodist; m. Oct. 3, 1855, Robert Saunders Gooch (b. Smyrna, 1834; d. Smyrna, 1865; s. of Dr. John Claiborne Gooch and Eliza Saunders). Children:
 1. Eliza Ann Gooch—b. Raleigh, N. C.; d. Apr. 26, 1876.
 2. Sarah Battle Gooch—b. Murfreesboro, Tenn.; d. Nolensville, May 1, 1897.
 3. Martha Tate Gooch—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 55); Episcopalian; m. Franklin, Feb. 16, 1906, James Elbert Rodes (See likeness on page preceding Table 55; b. Rutherford Co., 1863; d. Franklin, Dec. 6, 1926; s. of Iverson Twyman Rodes and Emma Miller). No children.
 4. Susan Robert Gooch—Nolensville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., 1861; d. Davidson Co., Dec. 8, 1889; Methodist; unmarried.
7. William May Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Sept. 4, 1840; d. Nolensville, July 17, 1865, as a result of two years' imprisonment in Ohio;

joined Co. B, 20th Tenn. Regt., later transferred to Co. I, Ward's Regt. Cav., C. S. A.

8. Robert Irving Battle—Cartersville, Ga.; physician (See likeness on page preceding Table 55); b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Mar. 29, 1842; d. Cartersville, Ga., Jan. 24, 1920; M. D. 1861, Univ. Nashville, Nashville; entered C. S. A. 1861, 20th Tenn. Regt.; later transferred to Morgan's Cav.; captured in Ohio but escaped and raised his own company which he commanded until close of war; Methodist; m. Cassville, Ga., July 13, 1864, Mary Frances Gibbons (b. Rockingham Co., Va., July 24, 1846; d. of George B. Gibbons and Harriette Rison). Children:
 1. George William Battle—Cassville Ga.; physician; b. near Cassville, Mar. 4, 1866; d. Rome, Nov. 12, 1924; M. D. 1890, Southern Med. College, Atlanta; Methodist; m. Cassville, Nov. 16, 1892, Aileen Elizabeth Best (b. Cassville, Apr. 2, 1870; d. of Robert Newton Best and Orie Saxon). Children:
 1. Robert Allen Battle—Rome, Ga.; bookkeeper; b. Cassville, Sept. 9, 1893; Methodist; m. Rome, Nov. 13, 1917, Annie Mae Simmons (b. Rome, Nov. 13, 1892; d. of William Smith Simmons and Ella Ophelia Bond). Child:
 1. Robert William Battle—b. Rome, Ga., July 25, 1922.
 2. James Waring Battle—Decatur, Ga.; banker; b. Cassville, Aug. 14, 1897; Active Vice-Pres. and Asst. Trust Officer and Director, Decatur Bank and Trust Co.; Treas. and Director, DeKalb Investment Co.; Shriner; Methodist; m. Feb. 27, 1929, Mrs. Agnes Greer Johnson.
 3. George William Battle II—Rome, Ga.; salesman; b. Cassville, Nov. 24, 1899; Methodist; m. Bremen, May 30, 1929, Adrienne Reynolds Upshaw.
 2. Ollie Sue Battle—b. near Cassville, Ga., Dec. 5, 1867; d. there May 3, 1872.
 3. Sallie May Battle—Cartersville, Ga.; b. College Grove, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1870; Methodist; m. Grassdale, Ga., May 21, 1890, Robert Haynes Renfroe (b. Sandersville, Nov. 7, 1864; d. Cartersville, Mar. 9, 1929; s. of William Haynes Renfroe and Lizzie Northington). Child:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Renfroe—Cartersville, Ga.; b. Grassdale, Mar. 27, 1891; d. Cartersville, Dec. 10, 1918; Methodist; m. Aug. 10, 1910, Wilbur James Ham (b. Jackson, Aug. 2, 1888; s. of William Thomas and Elizabeth Ham). Children:
 1. Robert Renfroe Ham—b. Cartersville, Ga., Jan. 29, 1912; d. there Oct. 24, 1912.
 2. Wilbur James Ham II—b. Cartersville, Ga., May 24, 1914; d. Cartersville, Dec. 10, 1918.
9. America Caroline Battle—College Grove, Tenn.; b. Feb. 13, 1844; d. Nov. 28, 1890; m. Feb. 22, 1870, Juan O. Rucker. Child:
 1. Sarah Elizabeth Rucker—Brentwood, Tenn.; m. George Herbert.
10. Lucien Hunter Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; farmer (See likeness on page preceding Table 55); b. Davidson Co., June 9, 1846; d. Nolensville, July 1925;

- Methodist; m. near Murfreesboro, Nov. 13, 1874, Frusanna Rebecca Sims (d. Jan. 9, 1908; d. of Thomas and Mary Sims). Children:
1. Mary Battle—b. Apr. 30, 1875; d. Dec. 17, 1875.
 2. Fanny Battle—b. Nov. 22, 1876; d. Jan. 27, 1877.
 3. Allen Overton Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; druggist and farmer; b. Nolensville, May 22, 1878; Mason; Shriner; m. Memphis, Oct. 6, 1919, Florence Louise Castelvechi (b. Memphis, Dec. 20, 1884; d. of Peter Castelvechi and Clara Conti). Child:
 1. Allen Overton Battle II—b. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 19, 1927.
 4. Jennie Susan Battle—Antioch, Tenn.; b. Davidson Co., Sept. 19, 1881; Methodist; m. Sept. 20, 1903, William Gray Burkitt (b. Jan. 28, 1883; s. of Dr. A. J. Burkitt and Louella Gray). Children:
 1. Virginia Louise Burkitt—b. Aug. 23, 1904; m. Nov. 7, 1924, Wilson Smith.
 2. Andrew Jackson Burkitt—b. June 28, 1906.
 3. Mary Elizabeth Burkitt—b. Aug. 12, 1908.
 4. Will Battle Burkitt—b. Jan. 9, 1910.
 5. Fruezelle Sims Burkitt—b. Nov. 20, 1912.
 6. Roberta Adeline Burkitt—b. June 20, 1916.
 7. Benajah Gray Burkitt—b. June 15, 1919.
 8. Lucien Hunter Burkitt—b. Jan. 10, 1922.
 5. William Robert Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; farmer; b. Nolensville, Oct. 21, 1884; lives at William Mayo Battle homestead; Methodist; m. Nashville, June 14, 1924, Cleo Smith (b. Nolensville, June 28, 1893; d. of Joseph Thomas Smith and Lorella Coleman). Children:
 1. Lorella True Battle—b. July 23, 1925; d. Mar. 18, 1926.
 2. William Robert Battle II—b. Nolensville, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1927 (See likeness on page preceding Table 55).
 6. Elizabeth Holt Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; teacher; b. near Nolensville, July 16, 1890; Methodist; m. Nashville, Sept. 11, 1924, Armistead J. Jackson (b. near Franklin, Jan. 22, 1886; s. of Robert Fletcher Jackson and Mary Eliza Polk). No children.
 7. Lucinda Adelaide Battle—Antioch, Tenn.; teacher; b. Nolensville, Oct. 7, 1892; ed. Peabody College, Nashville; teacher pub. schools Tenn. 15 years; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, June 11, 1925, Thomas Otis Cochran (b. Antioch, Dec. 8, 1892; s. of T. G. Cochran and Mary Byrd). No children.
 11. Allen Overton Battle—Fayetteville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Fayetteville, Mar. 22, 1848; d. Fayetteville, Oct. 28, 1878; LL. D. 1870, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; Methodist; m. Fayetteville, Oct. 10, 1876, Eugenia Wright (b. Fayetteville, Dec. 3, 1853; d. Fayetteville, Oct. 1909; d. of W. N. Wright and Mary Buchanan). Children:
 1. Allen Overton Battle II—b. Fayetteville, Tenn., Nov. 8, 1877; d. there Apr. 11, 1878.
 2. Mary Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Fayetteville, Mar. 3, 1879; Methodist; m. Fayetteville, Nov. 2, 1897, Henry Ernest Rodes (See likeness on page preceding Table 55; b. Fayetteville, Feb. 2, 1878; s. of Iverson Twyman Rodes and Emma Miller). Children:

1. Patti Rodes—Chicago, Ill.; b. Mar. 12, 1899; B. A. 1921, Vanderbilt Univ.; Methodist; m. Jan. 27, 1927, John Thomas Hart (b. Franklin, Sept. 11, 1892).
 2. Allen Battle Rodes—Nashville, Tenn.; building materials (See likeness on page preceding Table 55); b. Harriman, June 12, 1902; B. A. 1924, Vanderbilt Univ.; Methodist; unmarried.
 3. Henry Ernest Rodes II (twin of above)—b. Harriman, Tenn., June 12, 1902; d. Apr. 1, 1903.
 4. James Elbert Rodes—b. Franklin, Tenn., Dec. 27, 1914; d. there June 6, 1916.
 5. Thomas Miller Rodes (twin of above)—b. Franklin, Tenn., Dec. 27, 1914; d. there June 7, 1916.
12. Sarah William Battle—b. Feb. 1, 1850; d. Oct. 19, 1864.



John Smith Battle

Table 56



Jessie A. Battle
(about 1885)
(Mrs. William J. Putnam)

Table 56



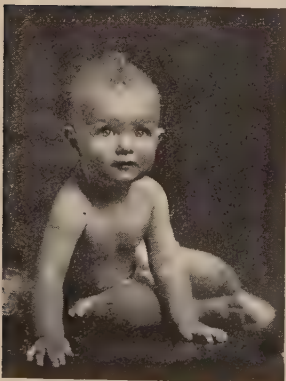
Mary Eliza Elam

Table 56



Edward Elam II

Table 56



Nina Katherine Haynes

Table 56



Benjamin Gant Battle II
(1919)

Table 56

TABLE 56

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN SMITH BATTLE AND MARTHA E. GANT
(See Table 55)

J. 1. 5. 5. 1. 2. 3. JOHN SMITH BATTLE—Nolensville, Tenn.; farmer (See likeness on preceding page); b. Nolensville, May 24, 1832; d. Nolensville, Nov. 7, 1906; C. S. A.; Methodist; m. Spring Hill, Mar. 28, 1855, Martha E. Gant (b. Spring Hill, July 24, 1835; grad. Nashville Female College; d. of Benjamin R. and Angelina Gant). Children:

1. Susan Alice Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; dairying and farming; b. Nolensville, Feb. 19, 1856; grad. Peabody College, Nashville; taught school 41 years; County Examiner many years; Methodist; m. Nolensville, Sept. 3, 1890, N. Frank Glaze (d. Nov. 11, 1923; planter). No children.
2. Mary Adelaide Battle—Smyrna, Tenn.; b. near Nolensville, June 9, 1857; Christian; m. near Nolensville, Dec. 7, 1876, George William Haynes (b. near Smyrna, Mar. 1, 1854; d. Smyrna, Aug. 31, 1905; s. of John Haynes and Margaret Batey). Children:
 1. Martha Haynes—Murfreesboro, Tenn.; b. near Smyrna, June 22, 1879; Church of Christ; m. Jan. 10, 1906, Edward Elam, s. of Dr. T. J. Elam and Sara Snell. Children:
 1. Mary Eliza Elam—b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Aug. 28, 1912 (See likeness on preceding page).
 2. Edward Elam II—b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Mar. 22, 1919 (See likeness on preceding page).
 2. John Hunter Haynes—Gadsden, Ariz.; druggist; b. near Smyrna, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1881; m. Phoenix, Ariz., Helen Wheeler. Children:
 1. John Hunter Haynes II—b. Gadsden, Ariz.
 2. Mary Helen Haynes—b. Gadsden, Ariz.
 3. Joe Wheeler Haynes—b. Gadsden, Ariz.
 3. William Sheppard Haynes—b. near Smyrna, Tenn., July 24, 1883; d. near Smyrna, July 11, 1904.
 4. Lexie Eugene Haynes—Douglas, Ga.; hardware merchant; b. near Smyrna, Tenn., July 4, 1885; m. Murfreesboro, Lovie Reed, d. of James Reed. No children.
 5. Jessie Battle Haynes—Rosedale, Miss.; b. near Smyrna, Tenn., Oct. 22, 1887; ed. Nashville Bible School; taught school two years before marriage; Church of Christ; m. near Smyrna, June 9, 1914, Ernest Oran Wynne (b. Stevenson, Ala., Nov. 24, 1889; s. of William Thomas Wynne and Sarah Jane Cargile). Child:
 1. Mary Frances Wynne—b. South Pittsburg, Tenn., May 30, 1915.
 6. Anna Mary Haynes—Beulah, Miss.; b. Smyrna, Tenn., June 20, 1889; Church of Christ; m. Beulah, Miss., Dec. 26, 1909, Prentiss Wright (b. May 21, 1879; farmer). No children.
 7. Frankie Brittain Haynes—College Grove, Tenn.; b. Smyrna, May 20,

1891; grad. 1910, Academy of Music, Nashville; taught music seven years; Church of Christ; m. Smyrna, Nov. 28, 1917, Freeman Pillow Jordan (b. College Grove, Apr. 11, 1876; farmer; s. of Robert Archer Jordan and Laura Rucker). Children:

1. James Haynes Jordan—b. College Grove, Tenn., Mar. 1, 1919.
 2. Martha Elizabeth Jordan—b. College Grove, Tenn., May 2, 1922.
 3. Mary Jane Jordan—b. College Grove, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1924.
 4. Freeman Pillow Jordan II—b. College Grove, Tenn., June 15, 1929.
8. Alice Washington Haynes—Hampshire, Tenn.; b. near Smyrna, July 11, 1893; Christian; m. near Smyrna, June 9, 1914, Stephen Alonzo Worley (b. near Hampshire, Jan. 13, 1892; s. of Samuel Alonzo Worley and Martha Strong). Children:
1. Oma Angie Worley—b. near Hampshire, Tenn., Nov. 1, 1917.
 2. Alice Haynes Worley—b. near Hampshire, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1919.
 3. Anna Mary Worley (twin of above)—b. near Hampshire, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1919.
 4. Martha Gant Worley—b. near Hampshire, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1921.
 5. Jessie Adelaide Worley—b. near Hampshire, Tenn., Oct. 19, 1922.
 6. Samuel Alonzo Worley—b. near Hampshire, Tenn., Sept. 3, 1927.
9. Angie Esther Haynes—Benoit, Miss.; b. Smyrna, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1895; ed. Middle Tenn. Normal School, Murfreesboro; taught school 7 yrs. before marriage; Church of Christ; m. May 8, 1923, Allen Forest Estes (b. Sharon, Dec. 7, 1891; s. of Columbus Peace Estes and Fannie Allen). Child:
1. Allen Forest Estes II—b. Rosedale, Miss., Apr. 12, 1927.
10. Grady William Haynes—Smyrna, Tenn.; farmer; b. Smyrna, Aug. 22, 1898; Christian; m. Hopkinsville, Ky., Oct. 27, 1926, Kate Crenshaw (b. Cadiz, Oct. 19, 1901; d. of Thomas Edgar Crenshaw and Mary Fox). Child:
1. Nina Katherine Haynes—b. Hopkinsville, Ky., Aug. 6, 1927 (See likeness on page preceding Table 56).
8. Willie Mayo Battle—Arno, Tenn.; b. Nolensville, Dec. 8, 1858; d. Arno, Sept. 24, 1917; Methodist; m. Nolensville, July 31, 1884, John Milton Hatcher (b. Arno, June 12, 1848; d. Arno, Dec. 20, 1923; s. of John R. and Matilda Hatcher). Children:
1. Ben Gant Hatcher—b. Arno, Tenn., Jan. 24, 1886; d. Arno, Apr. 6, 1889.
 2. Alice Hatcher—Arrington, Tenn.; b. near Arno, Apr. 25, 1887; ed. Marysville (Tenn.) College; Methodist; m. Arno, Dec. 23, 1909, Thomas Richard Beasley (b. Beasley, Feb. 1884; merchant; s. of James Washington Beasley and Sarah Jane Stegall). Children:

1. James Hiram Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., Sept. 21, 1910.
2. Jessie Mai Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., Jan. 6, 1912.
3. John William Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., Oct. 12, 1914.
4. Sarah Alice Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., May 8, 1916.
5. Thomas Edgar Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., July 11, 1917.
6. Beulah Blythe Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., Oct. 16, 1920.
7. Lucy Marie Beasley—b. Arno, Tenn., Jan. 3, 1924.
3. Jessie Mai Hatcher—Arno, Tenn.; b. Arno, Mar. 20, 1889; d. Arno, Nov. 14, 1917; Methodist; m. Arno, July 14, 1912, Sylvester Guy Shetter (b. Middletown, O., 1897; s. of Henry A. Shetter.). Children:
 1. John Milton Shetter—b. May 9, 1913.
 2. Sylvester Guy Shetter II—b. Mar. 8, 1915.
4. Kathleen Hatcher—b. Arno, Tenn., July 13, 1890; d. Arno, May 11, 1892.
5. James Battle Hatcher—Nashville, Tenn.; salesman; b. near Thompson Station, July 31, 1892; Methodist; m. Arrington, Feb. 5, 1919, Katherine Cotton (b. Arrington, June 5, 1893; d. of John Alexander Cotton and Mattie Pollard). Children:
 1. Jim Haynes Hatcher—b. and d. College Grove, Tenn., Jan. 16, 1922.
 2. William Alexander Hatcher—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 24, 1923.
 3. Harold Cotton Hatcher—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 8, 1928.
 4. Herbert Theodore Hatcher—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 22, 1929.
6. John William Hatcher—Spring Hill, Tenn.; farmer; b. College Grove, Oct. 3, 1894; Methodist; m. College Grove, Jan. 12, 1921, Johnnie Covington (b. College Grove, May 13, 1902). Children:
 1. Robert Allison Hatcher—b. Nov. 26, 1922.
 2. John William Hatcher II—b. Sept. 3, 1926.
4. John Smith Battle II—b. Nolensville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1861; d. Jan. 13, 1885; m. Apr. 18, 1883, Lillian Roberts. No children.
5. Martha Gant Battle (twin of above)—b. Nolensville, Tenn., Jan. 14, 1861; d. Nov. 20, 1861.
6. Benjamin Gant Battle—Helena, Ark.; planter; b. Nolensville, Tenn., Feb. 14, 1863; d. Helena, Ark., July 24, 1893; m. Jan. 31, 1888, Tolberta Betty. Children:
 1. John Smith Battle—b. Dec. 1, 1888.
 2. Benjamin Gant Battle II—Miami Beach, Fla.; realtor (See likeness on page preceding Table 56); b. Helena, Ark., Apr. 3, 1891; ed. Webb School, Bell Buckle, Tenn.; Ensign, U. S. Navy, World War; Presbyterian; m. Harriman, June 28, 1922, Mabel Ashmore Carr (b. Harriman, Sept. 23, 1897; d. of Horace Maynard Carr and Lula May Ashmore). Child:
 1. Betty Ashmore Battle—b. Chattanooga, Tenn., July 1, 1923.
7. Jessie A. Battle—Nolensville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 56); b. Nolensville, Sept. 22, 1865; d. Nashville, Jan. 22, 1913; m. William J. Putnam. No children.

8. James H. Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; farmer; b. Nolensville, Apr. 13, 1868; m. Helena, Ark., Mar. 14, 1892, Florence Fitzhugh. Children:
 1. Robert Allan Battle.
 2. Martha L. Battle.
 3. Flo Battle—m. Albert Thomas.
 4. James H. Battle II.
 5. John S. Battle.
 6. Nancy Battle.
9. Jane Washington Battle—Nolensville, Tenn.; b. Nolensville, Nov. 9, 1871; d. Nolensville, Nov. 23, 1926; unmarried.
10. Allen Hunter Battle—b. Nolensville, Tenn., Mar. 21, 1876; d. Nov. 1, 1878.



Gen. Joel Allen Battle (1864)
Table 57



Joel Allen Battle (1885)
(Son of Frank Battle)
Table 57



Mary Frances Battle (1900)
(Mrs. Henry Rutledge Perry)
Table 57



Rev. and Mrs. William Washing-
ton Brunk (Adaline Mosely
Battle) (1899)
Table 57



Mary Frances Battle (1924)
Table 57



Frank Battle and son,
Alfred Blackman Battle (1885)
Table 57)

TABLE 57

DESCENDANTS OF JOEL ALLEN BATTLE AND (1) SARAH
SEARCY, (2) ADALINE SANDERS MOSELY

(See Table 52)

J. 1. 5. 5. 1. 3. JOEL ALLEN BATTLE—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on preceding page); b. Davidson Co., Sept. 19, 1811; d. Nashville, Aug. 20, 1872; 1832, raised company, Fla. War; 1835, elected Brig. Gen. Militia; 1851-52, represented Davidson Co. in Legislature; Apr. 1861, raised Zollicoffer's Co., which later became Co. B, 20th Tenn. Regt.; organized 20th Tenn. Regt., which eight of his immediate family joined; Col. C. S. A.; his command was first Confederate infantry to pass through Cumberland Gap; captured at Shiloh while trying to recover body of his son and carried to northern prison; afterwards exchanged and returned south; settled in Nashville after war; 1872, appointed Supt. State Prison; m. 1st, 1830, Sarah Searcy of Rutherford Co., Tenn. (d. 1832); m. 2nd, about 1838, Adaline Sanders Mosely.

Child of 1st marriage of Joel Allen Battle:

1. William Searcy Battle—killed Battle of Shiloh, Apr. 6, 1862; Co. B, 20th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.

Children of 2nd marriage of Joel Allen Battle:

2. Joel Allen Battle II—Cincinnati, O.; lawyer; b. Tenn.; killed Battle of Shiloh, Apr. 7, 1862; his body fell into the hands of the enemy and was recognized by his college mates, Lieut. W. H. Chamberlain, Sergt. John R. Chamberlain, Adjt. Frank Evans, Capt. R. N. Adams, and Private Wilson, all of the 81st Ohio Regt., and Clifford Ross and J. C. Lewis of an Illinois Regt. (See A Southern Hero of a Northern University, Chap. XII); A. B. 1859, Miami Univ., Oxford, O.; 1859-61, law student, Cincinnati Law School; Beta Theta Pi; Adjt. 20th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.; m. Chillicothe, Jan. 1860, Dorothy Harness Renick (b. Chillicothe, O., Feb. 17, 1842; d. Evanston, Ill., Oct. 4, 1930; d. of Alexander Renick and Jane Osborne). Child:

1. Joel Allen Battle III—Evanston, Ill.; wholesale clothing manufacturer (retired 1925); b. Chillicothe, O., Jan. 4, 1861; d. Washington, D. C., Apr. 27, 1929; Presbyterian; m. Chillicothe, O., Feb. 4, 1886, Elizabeth C. Safford (b. Chillicothe, May 31, 1862; d. Evanston, Ill., Oct. 16, 1901; d. of William H. Safford and Pocahontas Creel). Child:

1. Joel Allen Battle IV—Chicago, Ill.; mining engineer; b. Chillicothe, O., Nov. 30, 1887; 1904-07, Cornell Univ., Ithaca, N. Y.; E. M. 1909, Columbia Univ.; Episcopalian; m. St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 30, 1926, Mrs. Anne (Solly) Wood (b. Norristown, Pa., Jan. 20, 1885; d. Evanston, Ill., Mar. 15, 1929; d. of William Franklin Solly and Alice Gilbert). No children.

3. Frank Battle—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 57); b. Davidson Co., Apr. 5, 1841; d. Nashville, Mar. 17, 1917; enlisted Co. B, 20th

Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.; later Capt. Cav.; captured and held prisoner for eleven months, during eight of which he was in irons as hostage for Federal Capt. Harris who was in irons at Castle Thunder, Richmond; exchange finally allowed through intercession of his father's personal friend, Gen. J. C. Breckinridge, Sec. of War of Confederate States; served in Forrest's Cav. until close of war; Marshal Supreme Court Tenn. 16 yrs; Supt. State Capitol 4 yrs.; Mason; Methodist; m. near Murfreesboro, Jan. 1, 1866, Sarah Elizabeth Howse (b. Rutherford Co., Aug. 29, 1842; d. Austin, Tex., May 27, 1924; d. of Hezekiah Howse and Julia Ann Blackman). Children:

1. Joel Allen Battle—Austin, Tex.; traveling salesman (See likeness on page preceding Table 57); b. Murfreesboro, Tenn., Oct. 15, 1866; Christian; m. 1st, Murfreesboro, July 7, 1898, LaSalle Kimbro; m. 2nd, Houston, Tex., Feb. 6, 1913, Mrs. Caroline Edna (Guyot) Allen (b. Oconto, Wis., Oct. 28, 1874; d. of Adam Guyot and Rachel Garrison).

Child of 2nd marriage of Joel Allen Battle:

1. Joel Allen Battle II—b. Palmyra, Tenn., Aug. 30, 1915.
2. Alfred Blackman Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; furniture dealer (See likeness on page preceding Table 57); b. Rutherford Co., Sept. 2, 1868; Christian Scientist; m. 1st, near College Grove, June 10, 1895, Fannie Scott Miller (b. Williamson Co., 1871; d. Nashville, Sept. 17, 1903; d. of Charles S. Miller and Jane Rucker); m. 2nd, Nashville, Mar. 12, 1906, Blanche Mitchell Goodall (b. Nashville, May 23, 1872; d. of Frank Montgomery Goodall and Anna Jerellien Williams).

Child of 1st marriage of Alfred Blackman Battle:

1. Mary Frances Battle—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding Table 57); b. Nashville, May 30, 1896; B. A. 1920, Vanderbilt Univ.; Christian; m. Nashville, July 7, 1926, Henry Rutledge Perry (b. Nashville, May 28, 1886; s. of Alexander Perry and Anna Augusta Smith). No children.

Children of 2nd marriage of Alfred Blackman Battle:

2. Anna Elizabeth Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Dec. 25, 1906; A. B. 1928, Vanderbilt Univ.; Phi Beta Kappa; Christian Scientist; unmarried.
3. Alfred Blackman Battle II—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 15, 1909; d. Nashville, Jan. 17, 1910.
3. George Smith Battle—Nashville, Tenn.; U. S. Army; b. Nashville, May 26, 1871; d. Nashville, Aug. 8, 1900; 1st Tenn. Regt., Spanish American War; Methodist; unmarried.
4. Adaline Mosely Battle—Brooklyn, N. Y. (See likeness on page preceding Table 57); b. Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 28, 1873; ed. Peabody Normal and Price's School, Nashville; Methodist; m. Duarte, Calif., Jan. 26, 1899, William Washington Brunk (b. Richmond, Mo., Feb. 22, 1870; d. June 14, 1928; Methodist minister). Children:
 1. Lillian Elizabeth Brunk—Rutherford, N. J.; b. Flagstaff, Ariz., Jan. 1, 1900; A. B. 1922, Syracuse (N. Y.) Univ.; D. A. R.; Presbyterian; m. New York City, Mar. 26, 1927,

- Nelson Gould Stevens (b. Seneca Falls, Mar. 30, 1897; s. of Frank Nelson Stevens and Hattie Gould).
2. Alfred Battle Brunk—b. Pawlet, Vt., Sept. 22, 1903; Methodist.
 3. Gifford William Battle Brunk—b. Buffalo, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1913.
 5. Frank P. Battle—Calif.; merchant; b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 24, 1876; 1st Tenn. Regt., Spanish American War, serving in Philippines; Christian; m. San Francisco, Calif., Feb. 1, 1899, Lillian Jaggers. No children.
 6. Paul Battle—San Diego, Calif.; realtor; b. near Murfreesboro, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1878; 2nd Tenn. Regt., Spanish American War, serving in Cuba; m. Chicago, Ill., 1905, Lydia Paul. Child:
 1. June Elizabeth Battle.
 7. Julia Howse Battle—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Rutherford Co., Oct. 28, 1880; Methodist; m. Palmyra, Apr. 7, 1909, Douglas Powers. No children.
 8. James Manson Battle—b. Rutherford Co., Tenn., July 8, 1883; d. Mare Island Navy Yard, San Francisco, Calif., Mar. 19, 1908; U. S. Navy; unmarried.
 9. John Warren Battle—Warrington, Fla.; electrical engineer; b. Rutherford Co., Tenn., Nov. 28, 1886; Sergt. 601st Engineers, A. E. F., World War; m. Warrington, Fla., Sept. 3, 1921, Josephine Ray. Child:
 1. John Warren Battle II.
 4. Mary Frances Battle—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. near Nolensville, Aug. 1843; d. Nashville, Sept. 24, 1924; teacher public schools, Nashville, 25 yrs.; 1885-1924, Sec. United Charities; founder Craggie Hope Fresh Air Camp, Fannie Battle Day Home, and West Nashville Kindergarten; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Sarah Lucinda Battle—b. about 1845; m. Mr. Herbert.
 6. Elizabeth Stancill Battle—b. near Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 14, 1847; Methodist; m. Jan. 16, 1868, William N. Scales of Belton, Tex., s. of A. G. Scales of College Grove, Tenn. Children:
 1. Sallie L. Scales—Manor, Tex.; b. Nov. 6, 1870; m. Oct. 10, 1889, James W. Davis of Manor, Tex. Children:
 1. Dixie May Davis—b. Sept. 2, 1890; d. Oct. 7, 1890.
 2. Earl Davis.
 3. Elsie Claire Davis—m. Dr. Harrison.
 4. James W. Davis II.
 2. Allen Battle Scales—b. Nov. 16, 1873.
 3. Allie May Scales—b. Apr. 15, 1875; ed. Price's School, Nashville, Tenn.; m. Keat Wilson. Several children.
 4. Fannie B. Scales—b. Jan. 6, 1879.
 7. Annie Watson Battle—Galveston, Tex.; b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Nov. 12, 1850; d. Feb. 8, 1916; Christian; m. Davidson Co., Mar. 21, 1867, Leonidas Banton Giles (b. Oct. 2, 1841; d. June 12, 1922; Co. D, 8th Tex. Cav., C. S. A.; U. S. Immigrant Inspector, Galveston). Children:
 1. Banton White Giles—Austin, Tex.; farmer; b. Travis Co., Aug. 28,

1870; Methodist; m. Garfield, Dec. 18, 1894, Leora Norwood (b. Manor, Dec. 18, 1874; d. of Edward Philipp Norwood and Maria Theresa Washington). Children:

1. Annie Theresa Giles—Austin, Tex.; teacher; b. Travis Co., Jan. 20, 1896; Methodist; unmarried.
2. Mildred Frances Giles—Austin, Tex.; b. Manor, Aug. 7, 1898; ed. Univ. Tex.; taught school ten years; china painter; Methodist; m. Austin, June 21, 1927, Paul Herbert Pfeifer (b. Austin, Oct. 26, 1894; s. of Paul Pfeifer and Theresa Wessling).
3. James Bascom Giles—Austin, Tex.; draftsman; b. near Manor, Sept. 21, 1900; Methodist; m. Austin, Oct. 19, 1921, Effie Dean Rogan (b. Hutto, Jan. 19, 1902; d. of William Rogan and Sallie Flinn). Children:
 1. James Bascom Giles II—b. Austin, Tex., Sept. 6, 1922.
 2. Rogan Banton Giles—b. Austin, Tex., Oct. 27, 1925.
4. Dolly Maude Giles—Austin, Tex.; b. Manor, Apr. 4, 1902; ed. Univ. Tex.; Methodist; m. Austin, May 23, 1926, Edgar Hart Harris (b. Manor, Aug. 17, 1902; s. of John Cloudius Harris and Rebecca Duty). No children.
5. Tompie Leora Giles—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Manor, Tex., July 24, 1904; ed. Univ. Tex.; Methodist; m. Austin, June 12, 1928, Cromwell Adair Dyer (b. Morganfield, Ky.; ed. Center College, Ky., and Univ. Tex.; attorney; s. of James Mason Dyer and Julia Emily Scott).
6. Bythenia Jeanette Giles—Austin, Tex.; b. Manor, Apr. 13, 1909; student Univ. Tex.; Methodist.
2. Adaline May Giles—b. Nov. 21, 1872; d. Aug. 9, 1894; grad. 1891, Mrs. Clark's School for Girls, Nashville, Tenn.; unmarried.
3. Campbell Battle Giles—Austin, Tex.; b. Travis Co., Apr. 12, 1876; unmarried.
4. Bessie Battle Giles—b. Travis Co., Tex., Nov. 23, 1882; m. June 17, 1902, Edwin Traylor (b. Jan. 27, 1880). Children:
 1. Alice Lee Traylor—b. Mar. 13, 1903; m. Aug. 31, 1922, William Morgan. Child:
 1. William Morgan II—b. Aug. 27, 1924.
 2. Elizabeth Traylor—b. Mar. 10, 1907.
5. Annie Lee Giles—b. Travis Co., Tex., July 5, 1891; unmarried.
8. Robert Mosely Battle—d. aged 5 yrs.
9. Adaline May Battle—d. infant.

Mr. Johnston

January the 24. 1801.

Sir,

On Subjects like this, our
peace of mind, and happiness are so much
concerned; ceremony and compliments are both
disgusting, and unnecessary. Therefore I shall press
For the want of confidence, or assurance, I
make use of this ~~as a~~ ~~medium~~ ~~to~~ ~~express~~
solicitude for your approbation, on a matter
the purport of which, is nothing less than
an alliance in your Family: or in other words
I most cordially crave your assent, to an Union
with your Daughter (to wit) Polly.
It is by the permission of that amiable Girl
that I now presume to step forward with
this request: hope you will consider that on
your determination depends my future happiness
or disquietude. But this was in an ~~open~~ ~~and~~ ~~free~~
Verbal conversation. Sir, I esteem it a matter of
the greatest magnitude with me. Therefore I with
pleasure wait on you for an answer in any manner
you shall think proper.

I am, Sir
Your Obedient Servant &c.

Joel Battle

Letter of Joel Battle to his prospective father-in-law,
Amos Johnston (1801)
(Chapter VII and Table 58)



Mrs. Joel Battle (1860)
(Mary Palmer Johnston, "To Wit
Polly")
Table 58



Benjamin Dossey Battle
(about 1850)
Table 58



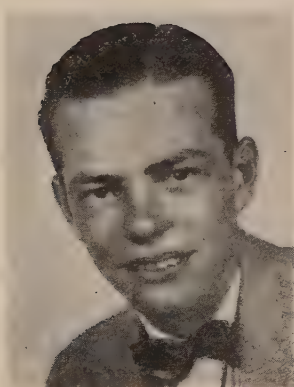
Judge Dossey Battle (1899)
Table 58



Mrs. Dossey Battle
(about 1920)
(Mary Clark Bell)
Table 58



Dossey Battle II
(about 1900)
Table 58



Dossey Battle III
Table 58



Helene Battle
(Mrs. A. B. Willingham II)
Table 58



Mrs. Andrew Broaddus Willingham II and daughter, Helene Battle Willingham
(about 1919)
Table 58



Dr. William Henry McKee (1870)
Table 58



Dr. James McKee (1901)
Table 58



Mrs. James McKee (1881)
(Mildred Sasser)
Table 58



William Henry McKee (1903)
(Son of Dr. James McKee)
Table 58



Dr. John Sasser McKee (1903)
Table 58



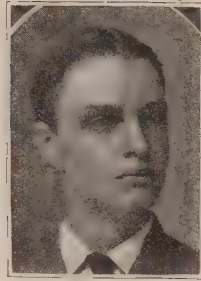
Mrs. John Sasser McKee (1903)
(Elizabeth Dudley Purnell)
Table 58



James Battle McKee (1903)
Table 58



Edwin Borden McKee (1903)
Table 58



Lewis M. McKee (1903)
Table 58



Philip Sasser McKee (1903)
Table 58



Mrs. W. B. Gulick (1868)
(Laura Battle McKee)
Table 58



Wm. McKee Gulick (1902)
Table 58



Mrs. W. M. Gulick (1902)
(Bessie Estelle Dorsey)
Table 58



Richard Battle
(about 1895)
Table 58



Mrs. Richard Battle and children,
Cullen (left), Wingate (center
above), and Richard II (center
below)
(about 1900)
Table 58

TABLE 58

DESCENDANTS OF JOEL BATTLE AND MARY PALMER JOHNSTON
(See Table 52)

J. 1. 5. 5. 2. JOEL BATTLE—Rocky Mount, N. C.; planter, merchant, and cotton manufacturer; b. Rocky Mount, May 16, 1779; d. Rocky Mount, Aug. 25, 1829; 1798-1800, student Univ. N. C.; Colonel of Militia; built in 1820 at the Falls of Tar River one of the first cotton factories in N. C., still largely owned by his descendants (See abstract of deed, Chap. V); Baptist; m. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 9, 1801, Mary Palmer Johnston (For her likeness and picture of letter asking for her hand in marriage, see illustrations preceding Table 58; b. on Town Creek, Edgecombe Co., Jan. 14, 1786; d. Chapel Hill, Feb. 23, 1866; d. of Amos Johnston¹ and Dorcas Williams²). Children:

1. William Horn Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Oct. 17, 1802; m. Lucy Martin Plummer (For descendants, see Table 59).
2. Amos Johnston Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 11, 1805; m. Margaret Hearne Parker (For descendants, see Table 60).
3. Richard Henry Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; lawyer and merchant; b. Edgecombe Co., Feb. 15, 1807; d. Raleigh, Nov. 22, 1882; A. B. 1828, Univ. N. C.; 1867, Sec. N. C. Mutual Life Ins. Co.; Alderman, Raleigh; State Commissioner of War Claims; Presbyterian; unmarried.
4. Catharine Ann Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Aug. 1, 1809; m. Dr. John Wesley Lewis (For descendants, see Table 61).
5. Benjamin Dossey Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; cotton manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 25, 1811; d. Rocky Mount, Oct. 8, 1857; Colonel Militia; m. Oct. 10, 1832, Henrietta Sabra Hearne Parker (b. Feb. 22, 1815; d. Jan. 2, 1889). Children:
 1. Henry Clay Battle—b. Nov. 30, 1833; d. July 28, 1848.
 2. Helen Stanley Battle—b. May 22, 1836; d. Mar. 3, 1872; m. July 6, 1853, Dr. W. B. Ricks. No children.
 3. Claudia Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; b. Sept. 28, 1839; d. Tarboro, 1899; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Clarence Battle—b. July 12, 1841; d. Sept. 29, 1841.
 5. Dossey Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Rocky Mount, July 12, 1842; d. Rocky Mount, Mar. 28, 1900; left Univ. N. C., 1861, enlisting in Co. B, 2nd N. C. Vols.; 1863, Sergt. Co. H., 2nd N. C. State Troops, thence to 1st Lieut. Co. L, 7th N. C. Troops, C. S. A.; 1864, aide-de-camp to Gen. Wm. Gaston Lewis; 1867-75, read law under Judge Wm. H. Battle, then practiced at Rocky Mount; 1875-94, editor Tarboro South-

¹Amos Johnston was born Apr. 8, 1746; d. 1816; Chmn. Edgecombe Co. Court; Revolutionary patriot; s. of Jacob Johnston (emigrated from Va.; d. 1782) and Mary Waller.

²Amos Johnston m. Jan. 2, 1777, Dorcas Williams (b. Feb. 19, 1760; d. of John Williams of Pitt Co., member of N. C. General Assembly, member Committee of Safety and Revolutionary patriot; grandd. of Robert Williams of Pitt Co.).

erner; three times Pres. N. C. Press Assoc.; 1894-98, practiced law, Rocky Mount; 1899-1900, Judge Criminal Court; Episcopalian; m. Washington, Sept. 28, 1876, Mary Clark Bell (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58; b. Washington, Dec. 15, 1849; d. Rocky Mount, Jan. 24, 1929; grad. 1873, Cooper Union Art School, New York City; d. of Joseph Nash Bell and Anne Elizabeth Alexander). Children:

1. Died infant.
2. Died infant.
3. Dossey Battle II—For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58; b. Tarboro, N. C., Oct. 22, 1880; d. Camp Lee, Va., Oct. 19, 1918; ed. Oak Ridge Inst., and A. and M. College, Raleigh; Y. M. C. A. work during World War; Episcopalian; m. Wilson, Mar. 16, 1905, Mrs. Daisy (Crutchfield) Mobley. Child:
 1. Dossey Battle III—Washington, D. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Philadelphia, Pa., June 12, 1906; 1925-28, U. S. Marine Corps; Episcopalian; m. Washington, D. C., Feb. 1, 1927, Lillian Marie Anderson (b. Washington, Oct. 6, 1909; d. of James Pierce Anderson and Lillian Mae Hyatt). Child:
 1. Dossey Battle IV—b. Washington, D. C., Mar. 21, 1928.
4. Helene Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Tarboro, June 21, 1885; ed. Notre Dame, Baltimore, Md., specializing in vocal and instrumental music; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, N. C., Mar. 30, 1910, Andrew Broaddus Willingham II (b. South Boston, Va., Sept. 18, 1875; d. Richmond, May 13, 1913; supervisor buyers, Am. Tobacco Co.; s. of Andrew Broaddus Willingham and Mildred Anne Pollard). Child:
 1. Helene Battle Willingham—b. South Boston, Va., Aug. 11, 1913 (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58).
6. Julian Gray Battle—b. Jan. 28, 1845; d. Feb. 4, 1845.
7. Richard Battle—Atlanta, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. near Rocky Mount, N. C., Dec. 22, 1845; d. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 11, 1917; midshipman and shipmaster, C. S. Navy; 1884, delegate Democratic Convention nominating Grover Cleveland; staff writer, Tarboro (N. C.) Southerner and Raleigh News and Observer; Div. Mgr. Western States, Am. Tobacco Co., Denver, Colo.; Sec. Colorado Sons Revolution; Sou. Mgr. Am. Tobacco Co., Montgomery, Ala.; 1908-12, Sou. Div. Mgr. Cudahy Packing Co., Atlanta; m. 1st, Fayetteville, N. C., Oct. 10, 1882, Cornelia E. McDaniel (d. Mar. 7, 1887; d. of Rev. James McDaniel, D. D.); m. 2nd, Wake Forest, Aug. 27, 1889, Isabella Wingate (See likeness on page preceding Table 58; b. Jan. 10, 1864; A. M., Thomasville Female College; State

Historian, D. A. R.; d. of Dr. W. M. Wingate, Pres. 26 years Wake Forest College, and Mary E. Webb).

Child of 1st marriage of Richard Battle:

1. James McDaniel Battle—b. Wake Forest, N. C., Feb. 13, 1887; d. June 26, 1887.

Children of 2nd marriage of Richard Battle:

2. Wingate Battle—New Orleans, La.; Dist. Mgr., White Motor Co. (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Denver, Colo., July 7, 1891; ed. Emory Univ., Atlanta, Ga.; Kappa Alpha; 1916-21, 1st Lieut. Cav., U. S. A.; Presbyterian; m. Atlanta, Aug. 23, 1917, Margaret Lowman (b. Atlanta, May 21, 1901; d. of George S. Lowman and Jessie Payne). Children:

1. Wingate Battle II—b. El Paso, Tex., Sept. 17, 1918.

2. Margaret Battle—b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 21, 1921.

3. Cullen Battle (daughter)—Lexington, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Denver, Colo., Jan. 30, 1894; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; m. James Cooke Williams II, s. of James Cooke Williams and Miss Goldsborough. Children:

1. Cullen Battle Williams.

2. Eleanor Lee Williams.

4. Richard Battle II—b. Denver, Colo., Aug. 20, 1895 (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); married. Child:

1. Richard Battle III.

6. Christopher Columbus Battle—Brownsville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Mar. 4, 1814; d. Brownsville, Tenn., May 16, 1859; A. B. 1835, Univ. N. C.; private secy. to Gov. Dudley; Commissary Dept., Mexican War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
7. Isaac Luther Battle—Marianna, Fla.; planter; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Aug. 11, 1816; d. Marianna, Fla., Dec. 17, 1843; 1834-35, attended Univ. N. C.; member Legislature, Territory of Fla.; unmarried.
8. Susan Esther Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 24, 1819; d. Raleigh, Dec. 12, 1851; ed. Madame Murat's School, Bordentown, N. J.; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Mar. 8, 1842, Dr. William Henry McKee¹ (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58; b. Raleigh, Sept. 7, 1814; d. Raleigh, Apr. 24, 1875; physician; s. of James McKee and Priscilla Macon). Children:
 1. James McKee—Raleigh, N. C.; physician (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, Jan. 5, 1844; d. Raleigh, Jan. 5, 1912; ed. Lovejoy School, Raleigh; left Univ. N. C., 1861, to enlist in 1st N. C. Regt. Vols., C. S. A., serving as drill master until Oct. 1864 when he was elected Lieut. Co. C, 7th N. C. Regt.; M. D. 1869, Bellevue Hospital, New York City; Prof. Leonard Med. School and Shaw Univ., Raleigh, N. C.; Sec. and Pres. N. C. Med. Society;

¹Dr. William Henry McKee married 2nd, Nov. 26, 1854, Eliza O. Nixon. By this marriage he had one child, Eliza Nixon McKee, who married Kemp P. Battle II, M. D.

1901-12, Supt. N. C. State Hospital, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Sept. 30, 1873, Mildred Sasser (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58; b. Wayne Co., Mar. 22, 1846; d. Raleigh, May 29, 1925; d. of John William Sasser and Lucinda Haywood; grandd. of Stephen Haywood of Raleigh and Della Jenkins). Children:

1. William Henry McKee—Richmond, Va.; salesman (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, N. C., July 8, 1875; d. Richmond, Va., Sept. 30, 1915; ed. Raleigh (N. C.) Male Academy and Horner Military School, Oxford; Episcopalian; unmarried.
2. John Sasser McKee—Raleigh, N. C.; physician (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, July 16, 1877; M. D. 1907, Univ. Md., Baltimore; A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 11, 1901, Elizabeth Dudley Purnell (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58; b. Raleigh, July 18, 1875; d. Raleigh, Feb. 17, 1914; d. of Thomas Richard Purnell and Delia Severs). Child:
 1. John Sasser McKee II—Philadelphia, Pa.; physician; b. Raleigh, June 26, 1904; B. S. 1927, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1929, Univ. Pa., Philadelphia; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. James Battle McKee—Raleigh, N. C.; insurance (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, Dec. 10, 1878; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Nov. 4, 1914, Marguerite Leftwich McPheeters (b. Raleigh, Jan. 2, 1884; d. of A. M. McPheeters and Frances Leftwich). Children:
 1. James Battle McKee II—b. Mar. 31, 1916.
 2. Frances Leftwich McKee—b. Feb. 25, 1920.
4. Haywood Battle McKee—b. Raleigh, N. C., Mar. 22, 1880; d. Raleigh, Apr. 14, 1880.
5. Edwin Borden McKee—Raleigh, N. C.; salesman (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, July 8, 1882; ed. Raleigh Male Academy and N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, July 17, 1923, Grace Merritt Thompson (b. Morganton, Jan. 31, 1896; d. of John Robert Thompson and Mary Martha Grady). Child:
 1. Edwin Borden McKee II—b. Raleigh, N. C., July 27, 1925.
6. Lewis Middleton McKee—Portsmouth, Va.; machinist (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 24, 1885; d. Portsmouth, Va., Feb. 4, 1914; ed. Raleigh Male Academy and St. Mary's School, Belmont; Episcopalian; m. Durham, N. C., Ada Strayhorn. Child:
 1. Lewis Middleton McKee II—B. S., Univ. N. C.
7. Philip Sasser McKee—Raleigh, N. C.; machinist (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, Jan. 5, 1887; d. Raleigh, July 23, 1926; ed. St. Mary's School, Belmont; Episcopalian; unmarried.

2. Laura Battle McKee—Raleigh, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Raleigh, Nov. 21, 1845; d. Raleigh, Dec. 14, 1879; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Oct. 7, 1868, William Beekman Gulick¹ (b. Middlesex, N. J., Dec. 7, 1825; d. Columbia, S. C., Feb. 12, 1904; grad. 1844, Princeton Univ.; teacher Washington Academy, N. C.; clerk Navy Dept., Washington, D. C.). Children:
 1. William McKee Gulick—Beverly Hills, Calif.; accountant (See likeness on page preceding Table 58); b. Columbia, S. C., Sept. 12, 1869; ed. Fray and Morson Academy, Raleigh, N. C., Horner School, Oxford, and Univ. N. C.; enlisted in Navy, Sp. American War, and detailed with Bureau Supplies and Accounts, Navy Dept., Washington; Dec. 1898, apptd. pay clerk, U. S. Navy, serving on North Atlantic and Asiatic stations; 1901-03, clerk Pension Office; 1903-07, clerk Auditor's office, Navy Dept.; 1907, asst. treas. and auditor, Ala. Consolidated Coal and Iron Co., Birmingham, Ala.; 1908, auditor, International Power Co., New York City; 1909-12, auditor, Am. and British Mfg. Co., New York City; now accountant and asst. sec. Metro Pictures Corporation, Los Angeles, Calif.; Episcopalian; m. Oxford, N. C., June 3, 1903, Bessie Estelle Dorsey (See likeness on page preceding Table 58; b. Oxford, Oct. 11, 1882; d. of Howard Dorsey and Mary Elizabeth George). Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Gulick—b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1914.
 2. William Beekman Gulick—b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Mar. 27, 1916.
 2. James Beekman Gulick—b. Columbia, S. C., May 29, 1871; d. Columbia, July 6, 1872.
 3. Susan Battle Gulick—Fernandina, Fla.; b. Columbia, S. C., Sept. 10, 1872; d. Fernandina, Fla., May 30, 1898; ed. Oxford (N. C.) Female Seminary and Salem (N. C.) Female College; Episcopalian; m. Columbia, S. C., Apr. 9, 1896, Thomas Brown Taylor. Child:
 1. Thomas Brown Taylor II—b. Fernandina, Fla., May 29, 1898.
 4. Charles Lewis Gulick—New York City; exporter and importer, sales agent gas cylinders; b. Columbia, S. C., Apr. 11, 1874; Episcopalian; m. Washington, D. C., June 15, 1898, Florence Rosalie Wilson, d. of William Alexander Wilson and Florence Helen Serpell. Children:
 1. Wilson McKee Gulick—New York City; engineer, Combustion Eng. Co.; b. Washington, D. C., June 11, 1899; E. M. 1922, Lehigh Univ., Pa.
 2. Florence Battle Gulick—b. Washington, D. C.,

¹William Beekman Gulick married first, Lucy Runyon. By this marriage there were three children, one of whom was a daughter who married Mr. Heinitz.

- Oct. 15, 1903; grad. 1921, Miss Beard's School, Orange, N. J.
5. Eliza Janney Gulick—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Columbia, S. C., Dec. 4, 1875; grad. 1893, Salem (N. C.) Female College; Episcopalian; m. Columbia, S. C., Dec. 7, 1897, William Daniel Jones (b. May 19, 1869; s. of S. A. Jones and Alice Lake of Miss.). Children:
 1. William Daniel Jones II—Jacksonville, Fla.; lawyer; b. Jacksonville, Aug. 29, 1898; B. S. 1920, Va. Mil. Inst., Lexington, Va.; LL. B. 1923, Univ. Va., Charlottesville; m. Jacksonville, June 30, 1926, Estelle Tomlinson. Child:
 1. Estelle Tomlinson Jones—b. Jacksonville, Fla., Oct. 19, 1927.
 2. Alice Lake Jones—b. Jacksonville, Fla., Sept. 30, 1899; A. B. 1921, Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Ga.
 6. John Longstreet Gulick—b. Raleigh, N. C., Apr. 24, 1877; d. there June 10, 1877.
 7. Laura Phillips Gulick—Columbia, S. C.; b. Raleigh, N. C., July 28, 1878; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Lewis McKee—b. Apr. 12, 1848; d. May 7, 1853.
 4. William Henry McKee II—b. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 26, 1850; d. Apr. 28, 1868; Episcopalian.
 9. Caroline C. Battle—b. Mar. 24, 1822; d. Sept. 7, 1823.
 10. Laura Caroline Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Nov. 5, 1824; m. Dr. Charles Phillips (For descendants, see Table 62).



Judge William Horn Battle (1875)
Table 59



Mrs. William Horn Battle (1861)
(Lucy Martin Plummer)
Table 59



Mary Battle Van Wyck
Table 59



Wesley Lewis Battle (1862)
Table 59



Junius Cullen Battle (1861)
Table 59



William Horn Battle II (1863)
Table 59



Sophonra Ann Lindsey (1860)
(Mrs. William Horn Battle II)
Table 59



Kemp Plummer Battle (1902)
(Son of William H. Battle II)
Table 59



Richard Henry Battle
(Son of William H. Battle)
(about 1895)
Table 59



**Mrs. Richard Henry Battle (Annie
Ruffin Ashe) and daughter,
Annie Ashe Battle**
Table 59



Annie Battle Miller (1928)
Table 59



Dr. Lewis Junius Battle (1903)
Table 59



Mrs. Lewis Junius Battle (1903)
(Ida May Polkinhorn)
Table 59



Dr. and Mrs. Kemp P. Battle and family (1896)
 (Above left to right) Dr. William J. Battle, Mrs. Kemp P. Battle II (Eliza Nixon
 McKee), Martha (Pattie) Battle Lewis, R. H. Lewis II, Richard H. Lewis III,
 Dr. Herbert B. Battle, Thomas H. Battle,
 (Below left to right) Kemp P. Battle II, Mrs. Kemp P. Battle, Dr. Kemp P. Battle,
 Kemp P. Lewis, Kemp Davis Battle, Ivey F. Lewis.
 Table 59



Dr. Kemp Plummer Battle (1890)
 Table 59



Mrs. Kemp Plummer Battle (1865)
 (Martha Ann Battle)
 Tables 59 and 63



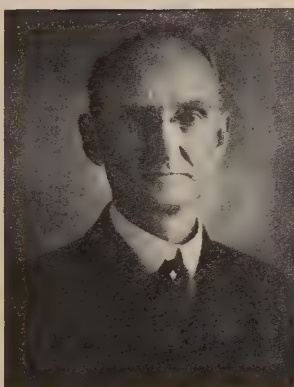
Upper office in yard of Dr. Kemp P. Battle (about 1895)
 (In this building Dr. Herbert B. Battle
 was born, and Judge William H.
 Battle died.)
 Chapel Hill, N. C.



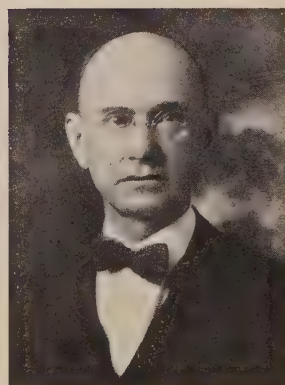
Dr. Kemp P. Battle
 at Judge's Spring
 Chapel Hill, N. C.



Dr. Kemp P. Battle
 at his lily pond
 Chapel Hill, N. C.



Kemp P. Battle II (1920)
 Table 59



Dr. William J. Battle (1924)
 Table 59



Richard Henry Lewis II (1904)
Table 59



Mrs. Richard Henry Lewis II (1884)
(Cornelia Viola Battle)
Table 59



Richard Henry Lewis III (1899)
Table 59



**Mr. and Mrs. Richard Henry Lewis III (Mary Weldon
Huske) and children, Martha Battle Lewis, Richard
Henry Lewis IV, and Eliza Huske Lewis (1923)**
Table 59



Kemp Plummer Lewis (1900)
Table 59



Martha Battle Lewis (1905)
(Mrs. Isaac Hall Manning)
Table 59



Ivey Foreman Lewis (1902)
Table 59



Thomas Hall Battle (1920)
Table 59



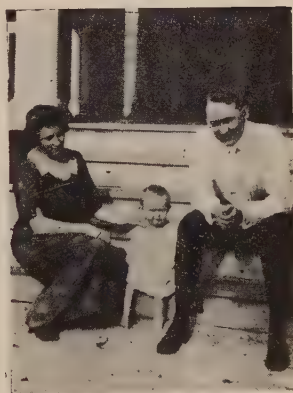
Thomas Hall Battle and Daughter,
Martha Ann Battle (1923)
Table 59



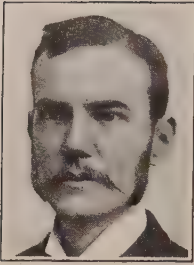
Mr. and Mrs. Hyman L. Battle (Mamie Louise Braswell) and
children, Hyman L. Battle II, and Thomas
Braswell Battle (1930)
Table 59



Annie Lamb Battle, Ethel Hall Battle (Mrs. A. W.
Peters) and Hyman L. Battle (1904)
Table 59



Mr. and Mrs. Kemp D. Battle (Laura
Maud Bunn) and daughter,
Elizabeth Mershon Battle
(1923)
Table 59



Dr. Herbert Bemerton Battle (1900)
Table 59



Mrs. Harbert B. Battle (1900)
(Alice Matilda Wilson)
Table 59



Nell Lewis Battle and her dolls
Table 59



Nell Lewis Battle (1904)
(Mrs. John Manning Booker)
Table 59



James Wilson Battle (1919)
Table 59



Hammock group at Chapel Hill, N. C. (July 1890)
 (Left to right) Ivey F. Lewis, Martha (Pattie) Battle Lewis (Mrs. Isaac H. Manning), Rosa Ashe Battle (Mrs. R. B. Miller), Kemp Davis Battle, Richard H. Lewis III, Kemp P. Lewis, and Nell Lewis Battle (Mrs. John M. Booker)



Four Generations (1918)
 (Left to right) Dr. Herbert B. Battle, Mrs. J. M. Booker (Nell Lewis Battle), Nell Battle Booker, and Dr. Kemp P. Battle



At Double Beach, Conn. (1872)
 (Above left to right) Thomas H. Battle, Frank Kitchin, Herbert B. Battle, P. W. Wiley
 (Below left to right) Essie Kitchin and A. P. C. Bryan



Dunbar Plantation House (1880)
Edgecombe County, N. C.



Panther Island (1920)
At Falls of Tar River near Rocky Mount, N. C., conveyed
with surrounding land to Joel Battle in 1825 and now
a part of Rocky Mount Mills Park

TABLE 59

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM HORN BATTLE AND
LUCY MARTIN PLUMMER

(See Table 58)

J. 1. 5. 5. 2. 1. WILLIAM HORN BATTLE—Chapel Hill, N. C.; lawyer and judge (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 17, 1802; d. Chapel Hill, Mar. 14, 1879; A. B. 1820 and LL. D. 1853, Univ. N. C.; 1820-23, read law with Judge Leonard Henderson, Williamsborough; 1824, admitted to bar; 1827, opened law office, Louisburg; 1832, prepared second edition, Vol. I, Haywood's Reports; 1833-35, represented Franklin Co. in Gen. Assem.; 1834-39, Reporter Supreme Court; 1835, joint commissioner with Ex-Gov. J. Iredell and Judge F. Nash to revise statutes of state, published as Revised Statutes of North Carolina (2 vols., Raleigh, 1837); 1839, removed to Raleigh; 1840-52, Judge Superior Court; 1843, removed to Chapel Hill; 1845-68 and 1876-79, Prof. Law, Univ. N. C.; 1852-68, Justice Supreme Court; 1866, published Digest of Decisions of Supreme Court (4 vols.); 1868, removed to Raleigh, entering into the practice of law with two sons, Kemp P. Battle and R. H. Battle; 1873, published "Battle's Revisal"; 1876, Pres. Raleigh Nat. Bank; 1877, removed to Chapel Hill; Trustee Univ. N. C. nearly 40 years; author historical monographs on great N. C. Lawyers for N. C. Univ. Magazine; Episcopalian; many times deputy to Diocesan and General Conventions of Episcopal Church; during Civil War deputy to Gen. Council of the Church in Conf. States; m. Warrenton, June 1, 1825, Lucy Martin Plummer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Warrenton, May 24, 1805; d. Raleigh, Feb. 24, 1874; d. of Kemp Plummer¹ and Susanna Martin²). Children:

1. Julian Plummer Battle—b. near Louisburg, N. C., June 12, 1826; d. near Louisburg, Oct. 9, 1827.
2. Joel Dossey Battle—Everettsville, N. C.; physician and merchant; b. near Louisburg, Mar. 12, 1828; d. Chapel Hill, Nov. 22, 1858; A. B. 1847 and A. M. 1852, Univ. N. C.; M. D. Univ. Pa.; Episcopalian; m. Everettsville, Dec. 18, 1851, Harriet D. Bunting (after his death, she married W. H. Crow of Raleigh). No children.

¹Kemp Plummer—b. Gloucester Co., Va., 1769; d. Warrenton, N. C., Jan. 19, 1826; grad. 1786, Hampden-Sydney College, Va.; 1790, removed to Warren Co., N. C.; lawyer; 1794, member House of Commons; 1815-16, State Senator; 1817-26, Trustee Univ. N. C.; Mason; m. 1794, Susanna Martin; son of Capt. William Plummer (d. Gloucester Co., Va., about 1779; Committee of Safety, Gloucester Co., 1775; Capt. Militia, Williamsburg, 1777; regular in Light Dragoons with Col. Theodoric Bland, 1777; vestryman Kingston Parish) and Mary Hayes of Gloucester Co., Va. William Plummer was the son of William (or Thomas) Plummer, who emigrated from England settling in Gloucester Co., Va., and Elizabeth Kemp, descendant of Sir Robert Kemp of England.

²Susanna Martin—b. about 1776; d. Warrenton, N. C., Jan. 21, 1838; daughter of William Martin, who emigrated from England, and Ann (Nancy) Long. The latter was the daughter of Col. Nicholas Long, member Provincial Congress of N. C., Commissary General of N. C., and Mary Reynolds.

3. Susan Catharine Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C.; b. near Louisburg, Feb. 14, 1830; d. Chapel Hill, Sept. 20, 1867; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; unmarried.
4. Kemp Plummer Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C.; lawyer and teacher (For likeness and pictures of home and family groups see illustrations preceding Table 59 and sketch in Chap. XI); b. near Louisburg, Dec. 19, 1831; d. Chapel Hill, Feb. 4, 1919; Episcopalian; m. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., Nov. 28, 1855, Martha Ann Battle (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Nashville, Feb. 14, 1833; d. Chapel Hill, Mar. 16, 1913; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, Warrenton Academy, and Georgetown Seminary, D. C.; d. of James Smith Battle and Sallie Harriett Westray; see Table 63). Children:
 1. Cornelia Viola Battle—Raleigh, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Jan. 14, 1857; d. Raleigh, Oct. 13, 1886; grad. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Feb. 13, 1877, Richard Henry Lewis II¹ (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Pitt Co., Feb. 18, 1850; d. Raleigh, Aug. 6, 1926; 1866-68, Univ. N. C.; 1868-70, Univ. Va.; M. D. 1871, Univ. Md.; LL. D. 1912, Univ. N. C.; 1871-73, Resident and Asst. Physician, Univ. Md. Hospital; 1874, special studies in Royal Ophthalmic Hospital, London; 1875-76, specialist, eye and ear, and Prof. Savannah [Ga.] Med. College; 1882-1910, Prof. Leonard Med. College and Shaw Univ., Raleigh, N. C.; 1902-10, Prof. Med. Dept., Univ. N. C.; Trustee 35 years [member Exec. Com.] Univ. N. C.; Trustee 23 years [member Exec. Com.] St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Trustee 32 years [member Exec. Com.] St. Augustine's School [colored], Raleigh; member 33 years Raleigh School Board; member 49 years N. C. State Med. Society [Pres. 1890]; 1880-84, member State Board Med. Examiners; member State Bd. Health 41 years and Sec. 1892-1909; 1905, Pres. Conference State and Provincial Boards of Health of North America; 1907, Pres., and 1924, Honorary Fellow, American Pub. Health Assoc.; Pres. Raleigh Academy of Medicine; Pres. State Audubon Society; 1916-26, Vice-Pres. Citizens Nat. Bank, Raleigh; author numerous articles relating to medical subjects; Episcopalian; Senior Warden 38 years Christ Church, Raleigh; s. of Richard Henry Lewis and Mrs. Martha Elizabeth [Hoskins] Foreman; grands. of Exum Lewis II and Ann Harrison; gr. grands. of Exum Lewis, Col. Edgecombe Co. Militia, Revolutionary War, and Elizabeth Figures, and of Richard Hoskins, the first signer of resolutions of St. Paul's Parish, Edenton, and Winifred Wiggins, secretary of the Edenton Tea Party). Children:
 1. Richard Henry Lewis III—Oxford, N. C.; manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Feb. 18, 1878; ed. pub. schools and Morson and Denison School, Raleigh; A. B. 1898, Univ. N. Carolina; Zeta Psi; Phi Beta Kappa; 1898-1901, Citizens Nat. Bank, Raleigh; 1901-02, Durham Cotton Mfg. Co., East

¹Richard Henry Lewis II m. 2nd, Apr. 16, 1890, Mary Long Gordon who d. Aug. 30, 1895, leaving a daughter, Nell Battle Lewis. Dr. Lewis m. 3rd, Oct. 27, 1897, Mrs. Annie Blackwell (Sparrow) Foreman, who d. Oct. 30, 1917.

Durham; 1902-09, Erwin Cotton Mills, West Durham; 1909- , Sec. and Treas. Oxford Cotton Mills; Treas. Oxford Graded Schools; 1918, Chmn. Granville Co., United War Work Campaign; 1923, Pres. Oxford Rotary Club; 1929- , Vice-Pres. First National Bank of Granville, Oxford; Trustee, St. Mary's School, Raleigh, and Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Fayetteville, June 30, 1909, Mary Weldon Huske (b. Fayetteville, Sept. 12, 1886; d. of William Weldon Huske and Eliza Hall Manning; grandd. of Dr. John Manning, 1881-99, Prof. Law, Univ. N. C., and Louisa Jones Hall; gr. grandd. of Dr. Isaac Hall and Eliza Evans; gr. gr. grandd. of Judge John Hall of N. C. Supreme Court, and Mary Weldon; gr. gr. gr. grandd. of Major William Weldon and Elizabeth Plummer). Children:

1. Martha Battle Lewis—b. Oxford, N. C., June 14, 1910; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian.
 2. Richard Henry Lewis IV—b. Oxford, N. C., Dec. 6, 1912; ed. Woodberry Forest (Va.) School; Episcopalian.
 3. Eliza Huske Lewis—b. Oxford, N. C., Aug. 22, 1915.
2. Martha Battle Lewis—Chapel Hill, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Mar. 22, 1879; d. Chapel Hill, Sept. 3, 1906; grad. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Apr. 25, 1906, Isaac Hall Manning (b. Pittsboro, Sept. 14, 1866; 1882-86, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1897, Long Island Hospital Med. College; 1901, 1903, Univ. Chicago; 1902, 1906, Harvard Univ.; 1901-05, Prof. Physiology, Univ. N. C.; 1905- , Dean School of Medicine, Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; s. of Dr. John Manning, Prof. Law, Univ. N. C., and Louisa Jones Hall). No children.
3. Kemp Plummer Lewis—West Durham, N. C.; cotton manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Sept. 12, 1880; ed. pub. schools, and Morson and Denson School, Raleigh; A. B. 1900, Univ. N. C.; Zeta Psi; Phi Beta Kappa; 1900- , Sec.-Treas. Erwin Cotton Mills; Episcopalian; m. Belhaven, Apr. 16, 1912, Lottie Hays Sharp (b. near Harrellsville, Oct. 14, 1888; d. of Carol Sharp and Penelope Hays). Children:
1. Anne Foreman Lewis—b. Durham, N. C., Feb. 9, 1913; ed. Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va.
 2. Margaret Pruden Lewis—b. Durham, N. C., Nov. 19, 1914.
 3. Lottie Sharp Lewis—b. Durham, N. C., Dec. 17, 1917.
 4. Martha Hoskins Lewis—b. Durham, N. C., Sept. 28, 1919.

4. Ivey Foreman Lewis—University, Va.; scientist and teacher (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 31, 1882; ed. pub. schools, and Morson and Denson School, Raleigh; A. B. 1902 and M. S. 1903, Univ. N. C.; Ph. D. 1908, Johns Hopkins Univ.; Zeta Psi; Sigma Xi; Phi Beta Kappa; editor Univ. N. C. Magazine; 1908, student Bonn Univ. and Stazione Zoologica, Naples; 1906-09, scientific asst. and investigator, U. S. Bureau of Fisheries; 1905-06, 1908-12, Prof. Biology, Randolph Macon College, Ashland, Va.; 1907, 1910-27, member Exec. Com. Marine Biological Laboratory, Woods Hole, Mass.; 1912-14, Asst. Prof. Botany, Univ. Wis.; 1914-15, Prof. Biology, Univ. Mo.; 1915- , Prof. Biology, Univ. Va.; 1918, Consulting Biologist U. S. Bureau Mines; 1917-19, Corp. Albemarle Rifles, Va. Vols.; Vice-Pres. Botanical Society of America; 1923, first Pres., Va. Academy of Science; 1929, member Exec. Committee, Division Biology and Agriculture, National Research Council; 1922-26, member Editorial Board, Am. Journal of Botany; 1928, investigator, Tortugas Laboratory, Carnegie Institution; 1929, Acting Prof. Botany, Stanford Univ., Calif.; Episcopalian; 1926- , member Exec. Com., Diocesan Missionary Society, Va.; m. Ashland, Va., June 9, 1909, Margaret Hunter (b. Lynchburg, July 8, 1884; d. of Rev. Joshua Soule Hunter and Arissa Elvira Elliott). Children:
 1. Ivey Foreman Lewis II—b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 6, 1915; ed. St. Christopher's School, Richmond, Va.; Episcopalian.
 2. Margaret Elliott Lewis—b. University, Va., Nov. 16, 1917; ed. St. Anne's School.
 3. Penelope Battle Lewis—b. University, Va., Feb. 9, 1921.
2. Kemp Plummer Battle II—Raleigh, N. C.; physician (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Mar. 9, 1859; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Mar. 23, 1922; ed. Bingham School; A. B. 1879, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1881, Univ. Va.; M. D. 1882, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City; 1882-83, Interne Charity Hospital, Blackwell's Island, New York; 1884, Interne Blackwell's Island Insane Asylum; 1884-85, Asst. Surgeon, U. S. Marine Hospital Service; 1886, studied abroad specializing in diseases eye, ear, nose, and throat; 1887-1922, practiced Raleigh, N. C.; 1897-1900, Prof. Physiology, Leonard Medical School, Raleigh; 1903-10, Prof. Diseases Ear, Throat, and Nose, Univ. N. C. Medical School, Raleigh; member N. C. State Board Medical Examiners; Sec.-Treas. Board Trustees, St. Mary's School, Raleigh; director Mechanics Savings Bank; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Raleigh, Feb. 5, 1890, Eliza Nixon McKee (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Sept. 22, 1855; d. Apr. 12, 1919; d. of Dr. William Henry McKee and Eliza O. Nixon);

m. 2nd, Washington, D. C., Oct. 20, 1920, Mrs. Sallie Hall (Smith) Strong. No children.

3. Thomas Hall Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; lawyer, banker, and cotton manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Aug. 2, 1860; A. B. 1880, Univ. N. C.; 1882, admitted to bar; 1882-84, practiced law, Tarboro; Solicitor Inferior Court, Edgecombe Co.; 1884-95, practiced law, Rocky Mount; long Chmn. Board Trustees, Rocky Mount Public Schools; 1896, first President, N. C. Bankers Assoc.; 1886-1896, Mayor Rocky Mount; 1896-1910, member Board Aldermen; Pres. National Bank, Rocky Mount; Pres. Rocky Mount Savings and Trust Co.; Pres. Rocky Mount Insurance and Realty Co.; Treas. Rocky Mount Cotton Mills; Trustee Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; long Senior Warden and Supt. Sunday School, Church of the Good Shepherd, Rocky Mount; 1919, 1922, 1925, Deputy from Diocese of N. C. to Gen. Convention of Episcopal Church; m. 1st, Wilson, Nov. 9, 1887, Elizabeth Mershon Davis (b. Wilson, Oct. 27, 1864; d. Rocky Mount, Apr. 26, 1890; d. of Thomas Crowder and Virginia Carolina Davis); m. 2nd, Henderson, Oct. 23, 1895, Sallie Dortch Hyman (b. Scotland Neck, Nov. 3, 1876; d. Rocky Mount, Apr. 17, 1917; d. of Samuel Benjamin Hyman and Mary Hilliard); m. 3rd, Tarboro, Oct. 6, 1920, Mary Norcom Weddell (b. Tarboro, July 30, 1891; d. of John Archibald Weddell and Laura McNair).

Child of 1st marriage of Thomas Hall Battle:

1. Kemp Davis Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; lawyer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Rocky Mount, Oct. 9, 1888; studied two years Warrenton High School under Prof. John Graham; A. B. 1909, Univ. N. C.; LL. B. 1914, Univ. Denver, Colo.; Sigma Alpha Epsilon; Phi Beta Kappa; Golden Fleece; Gimghoul; Pennsylvania Debater; Mangum Medalist; 1915-, member Battle and Winslow, attorneys, real estate and corporation practice, Rocky Mount; Trustee Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Oct. 30, 1917, Laura Maud Bunn (b. Rocky Mount, Mar. 13, 1891; d. of Benjamin Hickman Bunn, lawyer, Capt. C. S. A., 1888-94, Congressman, and Harriet Amanda Philips; grandd. of Dr. James Jones Philips and Harriet Amanda Burt). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Mershon Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Jan. 29, 1922.
 2. Laura Maud Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., July 7, 1928.

Children of 2nd marriage of Thomas Hall Battle:

2. Hyman Llewellyn Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; cotton manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Rocky Mount, Aug. 11, 1896; 1914-16, Univ. N. C.; 1917-19, Sergt. Motor Transport Corps, U. S. A., World War; 1923-, Manager Rocky Mount Mills; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, June 22, 1921, Mamie Louise

Braswell (b. Rocky Mount, Mar. 20, 1898; ed. Fassifern School, Hendersonville; A. B. 1918, Randolph-Macon College, Lynchburg, Va.; d. of Dr. Mark Russell Braswell, retired physician, banker, and planter, and Mamie Louise Hackney; grandd. of Thomas Pimenter Braswell and Emily Stallings and of Thomas Jennings Hackney and Josephine Hammond). Children:

1. Hyman Llewellyn Battle II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Jan. 19, 1925.
 2. Thomas Braswell Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., July 16, 1929.
 3. Annie Lamb Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Jan. 19, 1900; d. Rocky Mount, Dec. 16, 1905 (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59).
 4. Ethel Hall Battle—Tarboro, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Rocky Mount, Sept. 26, 1903; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, and Stuart Hall, Staunton, Va.; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Oct. 23, 1925, Augustus Winniett Peters (b. Tarboro, May 28, 1903; d. Tarboro, Oct. 24, 1928; s. of Robert Brookes Peters and Sallie Cotten Brown). Child:
 1. Augustus Winniett Peters II—b. Tarboro, N. C., Mar. 18, 1927.
 5. Josephine Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Nov. 27, 1908; grad. 1928, St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian.
- Child of 3rd marriage of Thomas Hall Battle:
6. Martha Ann Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Jan. 26, 1923 (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59).
4. Herbert Bemerton Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; chemist (For likeness see frontispiece and illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Chapel Hill, N. C., May 29, 1862; d. Montgomery, Ala., July 3, 1929; ed. Lovejoy Academy, Raleigh, N. C.; B. S. 1881 and Ph. D. 1887, Univ. N. C.; 1881-87, Asst. Chemist, and 1887-97, State Chemist and Director N. C. Agr. Experiment Station, Raleigh, establishing subordinate stations over State, and issuing weekly Press Bulletin and weekly Weather Crop Bulletin; 1887-97, Chemist N. C. State Bd. Health; 1887-92, Chemist N. C. Geological Survey; 1886-97, Prof. Chemistry, Leonard Med. School, Raleigh; lecturer at farmers' institutes and agricultural societies; active in collecting State's resources for exhibitions at Boston, 1883, Raleigh, 1884, and New Orleans, 1885, and official representative of State; 1897-1901, organizer and Pres. Sou. Chemical Co., Winston, N. C.; associated with Sou. Cotton Oil Co., 1902-03, Savannah, Ga., 1903-06, Montgomery, Ala.; 1906-29, Pres. Battle Laboratory, Montgomery; Vice-Pres. Elisha Mitchell Scientific Soc.; Fellow American Assoc. for Advancement of Science; honorary mem. Official Agr. Chemists; charter mem. N. C. Soc. Sons of Revolution; Referee Chemist Am. Oil Chemists Soc. (Pres. 1923-24); member Royal Agr. Soc. of England, Am. Chemical Soc., Assoc. Am. College and Exp. Stations, Am. Soc. for Testing Materials, Ala.

Technical Assoc. (Vice-Pres.), Ala. Cotton Seed Crushers Assoc., Inter-State Cotton Seed Crushers Assoc., Ala. Anthropological Soc. (1909-28, Vice Pres.; 1928-29, Pres.), Montgomery Chamber of Commerce, Montgomery Rotary Club; special inspector of pig iron for Panama Canal Commission during its construction; 1917-18, Asst. Chemist to Ala. Food Administrator, World War; Montgomery Council National Defense; Executive Committee Montgomery Council, Boy Scouts of America; contributor to scientific journals; author numerous papers in publications of N. C. Agr. Exp. Station and Journal Elisha Mitchell Soc.; co-author, 1885, Battle and Dancy's Chemical Conversion Tables, and 1909, Battle and Gascoyne's Chemical Conversion Tables; planned and gathered most of the material for "The Battle Book"; Episcopalian; often delegate to State Diocesan Convention; Treasurer 15 years St. John's Church; m. Morganton, N. C., Nov. 25, 1885, Alice Matilda Wilson (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Statesville, Mar. 4, 1865; d. Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 4, 1919; ed. Peace Inst., Raleigh, N. C.; d. of Maj. James W. Wilson, Chmn. N. C. R. R. Commission and Pres. Western N. C. R. R., and Maria Louisa Erwin; grandd. of Adolphus M. Erwin and Mary Gertrude Simiana and of Dr. Alexander Wilson, Presbyterian minister who emigrated 1818 from Ireland and conducted Caldwell Inst., Greensboro, N. C., and Classical Inst., Melville). Children:

1. Nellie Lewis Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Morganton, Oct. 25, 1886; ed. Presbyterian College, Charlotte, and Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Ga.; Presbyterian; m. Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 2, 1917, John Manning Booker (b. Baltimore, Md., Mar. 2, 1881; B. A. 1901, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore; Ph. D. 1912, Heidelberg, Germany; Prof. of English, Univ. N. C.; s. of Dr. William David Booker¹ and Julia Thruston Manning²). Children:

¹William David Booker—b. Prince Edward Co., Va., Nov. 8, 1844; d. Baltimore, Md., Mar. 15, 1921; Clinical Prof. Pediatrics, Johns Hopkins Med. School; m. Baltimore, Oct. 21, 1879, Julia Thruston Manning; son of James Madison Booker of Prince Edward Co., Va., (b. Nov. 8, 1808; d. Mar. 18, 1891) who m. 1835, Lucy Ann Morton; grands. of John Booker of Prince Edward Co., Va., member, 1805, House of Delegates, and Martha Watkins; gr. grands. of William Booker of Prince Edward Co., Va., member Va. Convention, May 1776, which drew up Declaration of Rights and adopted Constitution, and Mary Flournoy; gr. gr. grands. of Edmund Booker of Essex and Amelia Counties, Va., (d. Nov. 10, 1757) and Jane ———; gr. gr. gr. grands. of Capt. Richard Booker and Rebecca Leake; gr. gr. gr. grands. of Edward and Dorothy Booker.

²Julia Thruston Manning—b. Cumberland, Md., Dec. 30, 1850; d. of Charles Pratt Manning (b. Lancaster, Mass., Feb. 17, 1817; d. Baltimore, Md., Apr. 6, 1886) who m. Apr. 9, 1850, Mary Jeannette Thruston; grandd. of Samuel Manning of Cambridge, Mass. (b. May 28, 1778; d. Oct. 1822) who m. 1801, Lucy Cogswell; gr. grandd. of Samuel Manning of Cambridge, Mass. (b. Aug. 26, 1729; d. Apr. 21, 1824) and Mary Wood; gr. gr. grandd. of William Manning of Cambridge, Mass., (b. May 21, 1700; d. Sept. 17, 1778) and Mary White; gr. gr. gr. grandd. of John Manning of Billerica, Mass. (b. Aug. 30, 1666; d. Feb. 1718) and Sara ———; gr. gr. gr. grandd. of Samuel Manning of Cambridge, Mass. (b. July 1644; d. Feb. 17, 1710) who m. Apr. 18, 1664, Elizabeth Stearns; gr. gr. gr. gr. grandd. of William Manning of England (b. Eng. 1614; d. Mass., 1690) and Dorothy ———.

1. Nell Battle Booker—b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Aug. 19, 1918 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).
2. Julia Thruston Booker—b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Dec. 9, 1922.
2. James Wilson Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; chemist (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Raleigh, N. C., Mar. 8, 1893; ed. Graham School, Warrenton, N. C., Edgar School for Boys, and Starke Univ. School, Montgomery, Ala.; 1910, Univ. N. C.; Oct. 13, 1917-June 24, 1919, Supply Co. 311, Q. M. C., A. E. F., World War; Capt Reserves, Chemical Warfare Service; Episcopalian; unmarried.
5. Susan Martin Battle—b. Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 2, 1864; d. Petersburg, Va., May 7, 1870.
6. Penelope Bradford Battle—b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 27, 1866; d. July 14, 1868.
7. William James Battle—Austin, Tex.; teacher (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 30, 1870; A. B. 1888, Univ. N. C.; A. M. 1891 and Ph. D. 1893, Harvard Univ.; D. C. L. 1922, Univ. South; LL. D. 1929, Southwestern Univ., Georgetown, Tex.; 1889-90, Instructor Latin, Univ. N. C.; 1893, Tutor Latin, Univ. Chicago; 1893-98, Associate Prof. Greek, Univ. Tex.; 1898-1917, Prof. Greek; 1908-11, Dean College of Arts; 1911-17, Dean of Faculty; 1914-16, acting President; 1917-20, Prof. Greek, Univ. Cincinnati; 1920- , Prof. Classical Languages, Univ. Texas; first hon. mem. Phi Beta Kappa, Texas Alpha; 1923, Visiting Lecturer, Harvard Univ.; fellow Texas Academy of Science; member Am. Philological Assoc., Am. Inst. Archaeology, Hellenic Society (London), Archaeological Society of Athens (Greece); Exec. Council Texas Historical Assoc.; Pres. Texas Fine Arts Assoc.; Pres. Univ. Club; Vice-Pres. Town and Gown Club, Austin; 1929-30, Pres. Classical Assoc. Middle West and South; Zeta Psi; Episcopalian; mem. Exec. Board, mem. Standing Com. Diocese of Texas; 1916, 1919, 1922, 1925, 1928, Deputy Gen. Convention Episcopal Church; author reviews and magazine articles; unmarried.
5. William Horn Battle II—Lilesville, N. C.; physician and planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Louisburg, Dec. 14, 1833; d. Lilesville, Apr. 29, 1893; A. B. 1853, Univ. N. C.; studied one year Med. Dept., Univ. Pa., Philadelphia; M. D. Charleston (S. C.) Med. College; Brigade Surgeon with rank of Major, C. S. A.; Episcopalian; m. Lilesville, N. C., Apr. 14, 1864, Sophronia Ann Lindsey (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Lilesville, Jan. 15, 1841; d. Chapel Hill, Sept. 28, 1905; d. of James Barrygrove Lindsey and Mary Jane Smith). Children:
 1. Mary Lindsey Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C.; b. Lilesville, Dec. 25, 1864; d. Lilesville, Nov. 27, 1900; grad. 1883, St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Lilesville, Jan. 27, 1891, Collier Cobb ¹ (b.

¹Collier Cobb m. 2nd, Apr. 6, 1904, Lucy Plummer Battle, d. of Richard Henry Battle and Annie Ruffin Ashe; m. 3rd, Oct. 27, 1910, Mary Knox Gatling of Little Rock, Ark.

Mt. Auburn Plantation, Wayne Co., N. C., Mar. 21, 1862; A. B. 1889 and A. M. 1894, Harvard Univ.; Sc. D. 1917, Wake Forest College; 1888-90, Asst., Harvard Univ.; 1890-92, Instructor, Mass. Inst. Tech.; 1892- , Prof. Geology, Univ. N. C.; 1920-21, Kenan Research Prof., studying shore lines N. Pacific, Gulf of Mexico, and Caribbean Sea; 1925, member Baltimore Conf. on China-America Relations; fellow Geol. Soc. America, Am. Assoc. Advancement of Science, Boston Soc. Nat. Hist., Assoc. Am. Geographers; mem. Am. Inst. Mining and Metall. Engrs., Mining and Metall. Soc., Seismol. Soc. America, Harvard Engring. Soc., Soc. Promotion Engring. Edn., Elisha Mitchell Sci. Soc. [Pres. 1902-03; Assoc. Editor Journal], N. C. Acad. Science [Pres. 1906-07]; has studied shorelines of Europe, Asia, Africa, S. America north of equator, and North America; 1871-75, edited and published small illustrated paper; 1879, pub. map of N. C. [6 editions]; author: *Where the Wind Does the Work*; *Human Habitations*; *Landes and Dunes of Gascony*; *Pocket Dictionary of Common Rocks and Rock Minerals*; *Geography of North Carolina*; discoverer of Enfield Horse, in St. Mary's deposits of N. C.; s. of Dr. Needham B. Cobb and Martha Louisa [born] Cobb). Children:

1. William Battle Cobb—Raleigh, N. C.; teacher; b. Cambridge, Mass., Nov. 23, 1891; A. B. 1912, A. M. 1913, and Ph. D. 1927, Univ. N. C.; June 1913-Jan. 1918 and Feb. 1919-July 1920, U. S. Soil Survey; 1920-24, Assoc. Prof. Agronomy, La. State Univ.; 1924-25, Assoc. Prof. Soils, 1925-27, Assoc. Prof. Geology and Soils, 1927- , Prof. Soils, N. C. State College A. & E.; 1926- , member American Organizing Com., First International Congress of Soil Science; author numerous reports and articles on Soils and Drainage; Jan. 1918-Jan. 1919, U. S. Air Service, Austin and Dallas, Tex., Fort Sill and Post Field, Okla.; 1st Lieut., O. R. C.; Baptist; m. Columbia, N. C., Dec. 28, 1920, Eva Cohoon (b. Gum Neck, Aug. 28, 1896; d. of William Augustus Cohoon and Martha Eugene). Children:
 1. Mary Martha Cobb—b. Baton Rouge, La., Jan. 13, 1922.
 2. Eva Carolyn Cobb—b. Columbia, N. C., July 6, 1923.
 3. William Battle Cobb II—b. Raleigh, N. C., Mar. 11, 1928.
2. Collier Cobb II—Chapel Hill, N. C.; engineer; b. Lilesville, Dec. 23, 1893; A. B. 1914 and B. S. in C. E. 1915, Univ. N. C.; 1917-18, Mass. Inst. Technology; 1919, Univ. Manchester, Eng.; Jan. 1918-Aug. 1919, Sergt. Co. A, 42nd Engrs., A. E. F., World War; 1921- , Chapel Hill Supply Co., dealers in road materials; member N. C. Soc. Engineers, Am. Assoc. Engineers, Royal Sanitary Inst. of England; Baptist; m. Cascade, Va., June 30, 1925, Emma Belle Estes (b. Palmersville, Tenn., Apr. 5, 1900; d. of Benjamin Estes and Belle Rodery Collier). Child:

1. Collier Cobb III—b. Durham, N. C., July 3, 1928.
3. Mary Louisa Cobb—Chapel Hill, N. C.; teacher; b. Chapel Hill, Jan. 9, 1899; grad. 1917, Fassifern School, Hendersonville; A. B. 1921, Univ. N. C.; Phi Beta Kappa; Chief, Bureau Correspondence Instruction, Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
2. Lucy Martin Battle—Pee Dee, N. C.; b. Lilesville, Sept. 8, 1866; Episcopalian; m. Lilesville, Dec. 21, 1892, John Thomas Wall (b. Mar. 11, 1866; d. Pee Dee, Apr. 12, 1908; s. of Stephen Graham Wall and Martha Jane Diggs). Children:
 1. William Battle Wall—Pee Dee, N. C.; farmer; b. Pee Dee, Sept. 24, 1894; ed. Bingham School, Asheville; Methodist; m. Pavo, Ga., July 25, 1922, Betty Viola Webb (b. Pavo, Nov. 24, 1898; d. of Joshua C. Webb and Bettie Viola Ne-Smith). Children:
 1. William Battle Wall II—b. Pee Dee, N. C., Oct. 26, 1923.
 2. Robert Webb Wall—b. Nov. 30, 1924; d. May 30, 1925.
 3. Bettie Elaine Wall—b. Jan. 6, 1926.
 4. Marjorie Jean Wall—b. Nov. 10, 1928.
 2. Martha Adele Wall—Pee Dee, N. C.; b. Pee Dee, May 20, 1896; ed. Flora MacDonald College, Red Springs; Methodist; m. Pee Dee, Nov. 22, 1917, George Washington Bacon (b. Newton; s. of William Edward Bacon and Nancy Robbins). Children:
 1. Martha Elizabeth Bacon—b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 14, 1919.
 2. George Washington Bacon II—b. Raleigh, N. C., May 10, 1923.
 3. Lucy Martin Wall—b. Pee Dee, N. C., Dec. 23, 1899; d. Pee Dee, Jan. 2, 1901.
 4. John Thomas Wall II (twin of above)—Lilesville, N. C.; insurance; b. Pee Dee, Dec. 23, 1899; ed. Oak Ridge (N. C.) Inst., and Bingham School, Asheville; Methodist; m. Elizabeth Long (b. Lilesville, Jan. 13, 1900; d. of Walter Crawford Long and Hannie Gooch). Child:
 1. Hannie Elizabeth Wall—b. Lilesville, N. C., Jan. 16, 1927; d. Jan. 19, 1927.
 5. Stephen Graham Wall—Pee Dee, N. C.; machinist; b. Pee Dee, Feb. 25, 1901; Methodist; m. July 6, 1924, Lucy Morton (b. Lilesville, Feb. 25, 1902; d. of James Alexander Morton and Pattie Liles). Children:
 1. Stephen Graham Wall II—b. Apr. 9, 1925.
 2. Patsye Liles Wall—b. Jan. 14, 1927.
 6. Charles Lindsey Wall—Tallahassee, Fla.; electrician; b. Pee Dee, N. C., May 17, 1905; Methodist; unmarried.
3. Pattie Viola Battle—Pee Dee, N. C.; teacher; b. Lilesville, Dec. 7, 1869; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; author of numerous poems, one

of which, "Guide Me," has been set to music and published; Episcopalian; unmarried.

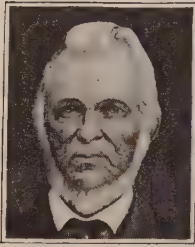
4. Kemp Plummer Battle—Red Springs, N. C.; hotel proprietor (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Lilesville, Nov. 28, 1872; d. Red Springs, Dec. 26, 1922; 1890-91, attended Univ. N. C.; m. Charlotte, June 28, 1911, Jessie Repass Scott (b. Va., Sept. 5, 1887; d. of Cloudesly Mornington Scott and Idris Bell). No children.
 5. Susan Catharine Battle—b. Lilesville, N. C., Oct. 13, 1874; d. Lilesville, Nov. 12, 1877.
 6. William Horn Battle III—Pee Dee, N. C.; merchant; b. Lilesville, Aug. 27, 1879; ed. Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
- C. Richard Henry Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; lawyer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Louisburg, Dec. 3, 1835; d. Raleigh, May 19, 1912; A. B. 1854, A. M. 1857, LL. B. 1858, LL. D. 1895, Univ. N. C.; 1855-58, Instructor Mathematics and Greek, Univ. N. C.; 1858-62, practiced law, Wadesboro; Feb.-Sept. 1862, 1st Lieut. Co. I, 42nd Regt. N. C. Troops; Capt. Q. M. Corps, C. S. A.; 1862-64, private sec. to Gov. Vance; 1864-65, State Auditor; 1865-1912, practiced law, Raleigh; declined appointment judge Superior Court; 1875, member Constitutional Convention; 1880, State Senator; 1884-88, Chmn. State Dem. Exec. Com.; 1911, member General Assembly from Wake Co.; Pres. St. Luke's Hospital; 1894-1912, Pres. Rex Hospital; Pres. Bd. Trustees Raleigh Cemetery Assoc.; Director and Atty. Citizens Nat. Bank of Raleigh, Raleigh Cotton Mills, and Neuse River Cotton Mills; Pres. N. C. Home Ins. Co.; Trustee, Mem. Exec. Com. and Sec.-Treas. Univ. N. C.; Trustee St. Augustine School; three times Pres. N. C. Agricultural Soc.; Pres. Bd. Trustees Olivia Raney Library; Pres. Bd. Trustees Raleigh Associated Charities; Trustee St. Mary's School, Raleigh; delivered memorial address on Dr. Charles Phillips at Univ. N. C., on Gov. Z. B. Vance at unveiling of Vance Monument in Capitol Square, and upon the rectors of St. Mary's School at Raleigh; Episcopalian; representative of Diocese of N. C. for nine consecutive terms in General Convention of Episcopal Church; member Standing Committee Diocese of N. C.; 1875-1912, Senior Warden Church of the Good Shepherd, Raleigh; m. Wadesboro, Nov. 28, 1860, Annie Ruffin Ashe (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Wadesboro, 1838; d. Raleigh, July 22, 1883; d. of Judge Thomas Samuel Ashe, member U. S. Congress and Judge Supreme Court, N. C., and Caroline Athelia Burgwyn). Children:
1. Lucy Plummer Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Wadesboro, Oct. 14, 1861; d. Durham, Apr. 27, 1905; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Apr. 6, 1904, Collier Cobb, who m. first, Mary Lindsey Battle, d. of William Horn Battle II and Sophronia Ann Lindsey, and m. 3rd, Oct. 27, 1910, Mary Knox Gatling of Little Rock, Ark. Child:
 1. Richard Battle Cobb—b. Durham, N. C., Apr. 22, 1905; d. there Apr. 27, 1905.
 2. Samuel Ashe Battle—b. Aug. 20, 1863; d. June 28, 1865.
 3. Lewis Junius Battle—Washington, D. C.; physician (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, N. C., Aug. 6, 1865; Ph. B. 1886, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1893, Univ. Pa.; 1893-, in practice in Washington; surgeon 27 yrs. B. and O. R. R.; Visiting Physician,

Emergency Hosp., 4 yrs.; Visiting Staff, Casualty Hosp., 7 yrs.; 1907, Pres. Washington Med. and Surgical Soc.; Bd. Directors, Chamber of Commerce; Chmn. Pub. Health Com., Chamber of Commerce, 8 yrs.; Bd. U. S. Pension Examining Surgeons; Phi Kappa Sigma; Presbyterian; m. Washington, Feb. 4, 1903, Ida May Polkinhorn (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59; b. Washington, 1874; d. of Richard Oliver Polkinhorn and Hannah Thompson). Children:

1. Mary White Battle—b. Washington, D. C., Aug. 20, 1904; Presbyterian; unmarried.
2. Richard P. Battle—Washington, D. C.; electrical engineer; b. Washington, Oct. 26, 1905; ed. Geo. Washington Univ., Washington; Presbyterian; unmarried.
3. Ida Mildred Battle—b. Washington, D. C., July 7, 1909; ed. George Washington Univ., Washington; Presbyterian.
4. Carolina Burgwyn Battle—Charlotte, N. C.; b. Raleigh, Feb. 21, 1867; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Apr. 21, 1898, William Morrison Stitt. Child:
 1. Richard Battle Stitt—Charlotte, N. C.; insurance; b. Charlotte, June 25, 1899; ed. Univ. N. C.; m. Charlotte, Mar. 1, 1924, Gladys Palmer, d. of Charles Vernon Palmer and Edna Wright.
5. Richard Henry Battle II—b. May 5, 1869; d. Dec. 30, 1880.
6. Annie Ashe Battle—b. Feb. 15, 1871; d. Dec. 5, 1873.
7. Edmund Strudwick Battle—National Soldiers' Home, Hampton, Va.; b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 5, 1873; 1883-89, Raleigh Male Academy; 1889-91, Univ. N. C.; 1891-1911, practiced law, Wilmington and Raleigh; Sergt. Maj. 3rd Battn., 2nd N. C. Vol. Inf., Sp. American War; private, 23rd and 1st Engineers, A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; m. Wilmington, N. C., Nov. 18, 1902, Della Clark (b. Tarboro, Feb. 4, 1879; d. of Haywood Clark and Mary Jenkins). Children:
 1. Annie Ashe Battle—Langhorne, Pa.; b. Tarboro, N. C., Oct. 17, 1903; ed. Fassifern School, Hendersonville; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, June 5, 1926, Henry Parsons Palmer (b. Langhorne, Pa., Mar. 27, 1900; C. E. 1923, Lehigh Univ.; s. of Henry Palmer and Mary Parsons). Child:
 1. Henry Parsons Palmer II—b. Langhorne, Pa., Feb. 18, 1928.
 2. William Kemp Battle—b. Dunbar Plantation, Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 8, 1906; d. Raleigh, May 5, 1907.
 3. Richard Henry Battle—New York City; tobacconist; b. Raleigh, N. C., May 22, 1908; Episcopalian; unmarried.
8. Charles Phillips Battle—b. Nov. 8, 1875; d. June 5, 1877.
9. Rosa Ashe Battle—Goldsboro, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Raleigh, May 14, 1879; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Nov. 15, 1904, Dr. Robert Bascom Miller (b. Goldsboro, Sept. 3, 1876; M. D. 1898, Med.

College of Va., Richmond; s. of Dr. John Fulenweider Miller and Sarah Borden). Child:

1. Annie Battle Miller—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Dec. 3, 1906; Episcopalian (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59).
10. William Kemp Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; banker; b. Sept. 26, 1880; d. Raleigh, Aug. 15, 1905; ed. Raleigh Male Academy and Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
7. Thomas Devereaux Battle—b. Louisburg, N. C., Nov. 27, 1837; d. there May 12, 1838.
8. Mary Johnston Battle—Harlem, N. Y.; b. Louisburg, N. C., Feb. 5, 1839; d. Harlem, N. Y., May 31, 1865; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Chapel Hill, July 24, 1861, William Van Wyck II (b. Ala., Apr. 17, 1840; d. Cold Spring, N. Y., May 28, 1887; s. of William Van Wyck of New York and Lydia Maverick of Charleston, S. C.). Child:
 1. Mary Battle Van Wyck—Summit, N. J. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. New York City, May 29, 1865; Episcopalian; unmarried.
9. Junius Cullen Battle—Oxford, N. C.; teacher (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Raleigh, Aug. 13, 1841; wounded in battle at South Mountain, Va., and d. in hospital, Middletown, Md., Oct. 2, 1862; Corp., C. S. A.; A. B. 1860, Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
10. Wesley Lewis Battle—Chapel Hill, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 59); b. Chapel Hill, Oct. 13, 1843; wounded in forefront of Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg and d. in field hospital, Gettysburg, Aug. 22, 1863; Lieut. 37th N. C. Regt., C. S. A.; student 1859-62, Univ. N. C., leaving to join C. S. A.; Episcopalian; unmarried.



Amos Johnston Battle (1865)
Table 60



Mrs. Amos Johnston Battle (1887)
(Margaret Hearne Parker)
Table 60



George Boardman Battle (1861)
Table 60



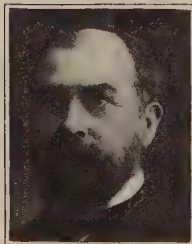
Mrs. Bennet Blake Rhodes (1899)
(Martha Louisa Battle)
Table 60



Walter Raleigh Battle (1861)
Table 60



Caroline Parker Battle (1860)
(Mrs. Wm. J. Bullock)
Table 60



Dr. Joseph Henry Foy (1903)
Table 60



Mrs. Joseph Henry Foy (1903)
(Kate Johnston Battle)
Table 60



Wm. Bernard Harrell (1886)
Table 60



Mrs. Wm. Bernard Harrell (1887)
(Ann Judson Battle)
Table 60



Eugene Graham Harrell (1899)
Table 60



John Neathery Harrell (1899)
Table 60



Albert Bernard Harrell (1901)
Table 60



Herman Harrell Horne (1902)
Table 60



Maud Madeline Foy (1900)
(Mrs. Peter Uhl)
Table 60



Mrs. Scott Sidney (1903)
(Josephine Foy)
Table 60



Jesse Mercer Battle (1893)
Table 60



Mrs. Jesse Mercer Battle (1900)
(Laura Elizabeth Lee)
Table 60



Mrs. Eugene F. Smith (1900)
later Mrs. George J. Bernocco
(Helen Battle)
Table 60



Eugene Battle Smith (1903)
Table 60



Margaret P. Smith (1905)
Table 60



Cullen Andrews Battle
(about 1898)
Table 60



Mrs. Cullen Andrews Battle
(Ida May Pugh)
(about 1898)
Table 60

TABLE 60

DESCENDANTS OF AMOS JOHNSTON BATTLE AND
MARGARET HEARNE PARKER

(See Table 58)

J. 1. 5. 5. 2. 2. AMOS JOHNSTON BATTLE—Wilson, N. C.; Baptist, later Disciples of Christ minister (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 11, 1805; d. Wilson, Sept. 24, 1870; one of founders of Wake Forest (N. C.) College; built First Baptist Church, Raleigh; m. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 7, 1830, Margaret Hearne Parker (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60; b. Jan. 19, 1811; d. St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 6, 1889; d. of Weeks Parker of Edgecombe Co. and Sabra Irwin). Children:

1. Caroline Parker Battle—Pantego, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 26, 1832; d. Pantego, Nov. 29, 1873; ed. Chowan Baptist Female College, Murfreesboro; Baptist; m. Wilson, Feb. 7, 1861, William J. Bullock (b. May 15, 1835; M. D. Univ. Pa.). Children:
 1. William Zollicoffer Bullock—b. Wilson, N. C., Feb. 26, 1862; d. Aug. 29, 1863.
 2. Margaret Susan Battle Bullock—Sidney, N. C.; b. Wilson, Feb. 25, 1864; d. Sidney, Nov. 9, 1900; ed. Pantego (N. C.) Academy and Richmond (Va.) Inst.; Baptist; m. Weldon, N. C., Oct. 5, 1882, Benjamin Franklin Archibald. Children:
 1. Carrie Battle Archibald—b. Sidney, N. C., Aug. 15, 1885; m. B. Paul.
 2. Minnie Irene Archibald—b. May 19, 1887; m. Edward Bradshaw of Belhaven, N. C.
 3. Annie Pearl Archibald—b. July 26, 1889.
 4. Joseph Benjamin Archibald—b. June 1893.
 3. Agnes Courtenay Bullock—b. Greenville, N. C., May 5, 1866; d. Wilson, Aug. 11, 1867.
 4. Edward Junius Bullock—Washington, N. C.; b. Pantego, Aug. 9, 1868; Baptist; m. Swan Quarter, Feb. 15, 1893, Wilhelmina E. Jones (b. Sept. 13, 1872; d. of Samuel Jones). Children:
 1. Belle Bullock—b. Pantego, N. C., May 18, 1895.
 2. Kathleen Bullock—b. Washington, N. C., Feb. 22, 1899.
 3. John Battle Bullock—b. Washington, N. C., Jan. 14, 1901.
 4. Edward Junius Bullock II—b. Nov. 18, 1902.
 5. Samuel Walter Bullock—b. Nov. 25, 1904.
 6. Mina Bullock—b. Sept. 20, 1906.
 7. Joseph Leigh Bullock—b. Apr. 21, 1908.
 8. Jesse Cullen Bullock—b. Aug. 21, 1911.
 5. Jesse Battle Bullock—b. Pantego, N. C., Jan. 16, 1872; d. Apr. 15, 1872.
2. Ann Judson Battle—Dunn, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Nashville, Mar. 8, 1834; d. Dunn, Nov. 19, 1906; ed. Chowan Baptist

tist Female College, Murfreesboro; portrait painter and musician; Baptist; m. Crater Hill, Mar. 13, 1851, William Bernard Harrell (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60; b. Suffolk, Va., Dec. 17, 1823; d. Dunn, N. C., Nov. 22, 1906; grad. 1844, Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.; M. D. 1849, Univ. Md.; Baptist minister; surgeon, C. S. A.; poet, orator, and musician; author and composer of patriotic song, "Ho for Carolina"). Children:

1. Eugene Graham Harrell—Manila, P. I.; Chief Clerk, Quartermaster's Dept. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Greenville, N. C., Jan. 11, 1852; d. Manila, P. I., Dec. 19, 1902; organized 1884 (Sec. 10 yrs.) N. C. Teachers' Assembly; 1888, Capt. Co. C, 1st Regt. N. C. State Guard; 1892-98, Q. M. Gen., N. C. State Guard; Reg. Q. M., 1st N. C. Vols., Spanish American War; Baptist; m. Raleigh, Dec. 26, 1878, Rosalie Neathery (d. Apr. 28, 1884; d. of John B. Neathery). Child:
 1. John Neathery Harrell—Washington, D. C.; Quartermaster's Dept. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Raleigh, N. C., Apr. 8, 1880; ed. Raleigh (N. C.) Male Academy; Q. M. Sergt., 1st Regt. N. C. Vols., Sp. American War; appointed in Q. M. Dept., U. S. A., serving in China and Philippine Islands for 3 yrs., and later transferred to Washington.
2. Ella Vernon Harrell—b. Nash Co., N. C., Jan. 23, 1854; d. Wilson, June 4, 1855.
3. Ida Caroline Harrell—Leonia, N. J.; b. Wilson, N. C., July 23, 1855; author numerous poems and stories; Baptist; m. Oct. 21, 1873, Hardee Horne, s. of Benjamin Horne and Elizabeth Farrar. Children:
 1. Herman Harrell Horne—Leonia, N. J.; teacher (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Clayton, N. C., Nov. 22, 1874; A. B. and A. M. 1895, Univ. N. C.; A. M. 1897, and Ph. D. 1899, Harvard Univ.; 1906-07, Univ. Berlin; LL. D. 1924, Wake Forest (N. C.) College; LL. D. 1927, Muhlenberg College, Allentown, Pa.; Phi Beta Kappa; 1894-96, Instructor Modern Languages, Univ. N. C.; 1899-1909, Instructor, Asst. Prof., and Prof. Philosophy, Dartmouth College; 1909- , Prof. History of Education, and Philosophy, N. Y. Univ., New York City; lecturer summer conferences for religious education, Blue Ridge, N. C., Eagles Mere, Pa., Lake Geneva, Wis., Silver Bay, N. Y., and Lake Couchiching, Canada; teacher summer sessions, Univ. N. C., Univ. Calif., Harvard, Dartmouth, and N. Y. Univ.; Fellow Am. Assoc. for Advancement of Science; mem. Am. Philos. Assoc., Soc. Coll. Teachers of Education, Religious Education Assoc., Am. Acad. Polit. and Soc. Science, N. C. Hist. and Lit. Soc., Scholia Club, Phi Delta Kappa; author: *The Philosophy of Education*, 1904 (Revised 1927); *The Psychological Principles of Education*, 1906; *Idealism in Education*, 1910; *Free Will and Human Responsibility*, 1912; *Leadership of Bible Study*

Groups, 1912; Story-Telling, Questioning, and Studying, 1916; The Teacher as an Artist, 1917; Jesus—Our Standard, 1918; Modern Problems as Jesus Saw Them, 1918; Jesus, The Master Teacher, 1920; Christ in Man-Making, 1925; Jesus as a Philosopher, 1927; Editor: Simple Southern Songs, 1916; Songs of Sentiment (by Ida Caroline Horne), 1917; Romantic Rambles, 1925; Baptist; m. Wilson, N. C., Aug. 29, 1901, Alice Elizabeth Herbert Worthington (b. Williamston, Aug. 19, 1872; d. of Col. Denison Worthington and Julia Wheeler). Children:

1. Julia Carolyn Horne—Leonia, N. J.; b. Hanover, N. H., May 23, 1903; Presbyterian; m. Newark, N. J., Oct. 1, 1921, Minor McLain (b. Calif., 1893). Child:
 1. Minor Horne McLain—b. New York City, Aug. 5, 1924.
2. Elizabeth Worthington Horne—Leonia, N. J.; b. Hanover, N. H., Apr. 3, 1905; ed. Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Va., Barnard and New York Univ., New York City; Presbyterian; unmarried.
3. William Henry Horne—Leonia, N. J.; Teaching Fellow, New York Univ.; b. Berlin, Germany, May 17, 1907; B. S. 1929, New York Univ., New York City; Presbyterian; unmarried.
4. Ida Battle Horne—b. Leonia, N. J., Sept. 29, 1911; ed. George Washington Univ., Washington, D. C., and Univ. Wis.
2. Bessie Moorehead Horne—b. Hillsboro, N. C., Aug. 9, 1875; d. Clayton, July 22, 1878.
4. Rosa Battle Harrell—Portsmouth, Va.; b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Aug. 22, 1859; Baptist; m. 1st, Durham, Oct. 12, 1875, Zachariah Francis Lyon (b. Orange Co., 1851; d. Norfolk, Va., 1907); m. 2nd, Hopewell, Dec. 21, 1916, Edward John Stollar (d. Winston Salem, N. C., Jan. 26, 1926).

Children of 1st marriage of Rosa Battle Harrell:

1. Ralph Eugene Lyon—b. Durham, N. C., Mar. 28, 1877; d. Graham, May 16, 1878.
2. Norman Clifford Lyon—b. Durham, N. C., Aug. 4, 1878; d. Durham, Oct. 7, 1879.
3. Lee Roy Harrell Lyon—Seattle, Wash.; salesman; b. Monroe Co., N. C., Dec. 15, 1883.
4. Jessamine Durham Lyon—Winston Salem, N. C.; b. Winston Salem, May 9, 1885; Baptist; m. 1st, Norfolk, Va., Jan. 27, 1903, Anthony Tocce II (b. Norfolk, Jan. 19, 1883; s. of Anthony Tocce and Marie Cimino); m. 2nd, Danville, Mar. 3, 1913, Alexander Raven Pleasants (b. Raleigh, N. C., Apr. 14, 1873; s. of James Pleasants and Ann Jones). Child of 1st marriage of Jessamine Durham Lyon:

1. Loris Lyon Tocce—Lynchburg, Va.; salesman; b. Norfolk, Oct. 18, 1903; Baptist; m. Reidsville, N. C., June 2, 1926, Mary Andre (b. Sanford, Sept. 7, 1909; d. of George Andre and Wanda Hardin). Child:
 1. Mary Lewis Tocce—b. Winston Salem, N. C., Mar. 26, 1927.
5. Edwin Clair Lyon—b. Winston Salem, N. C., Aug. 23, 1887; d. there June 10, 1894.
6. Zachariah Francis Lyon II—Greensboro, N. C.; insurance; b. Winston Salem, Nov. 3, 1889; Baptist; m. Greensboro, Aug. 9, 1910, Elizabeth A. Pleasants (b. Guilford, June 11, 1888; d. of Edward A. and Mary E. Pleasants). Children:
 1. Byron LeRoy Lyon—b. Norfolk, Va., July 12, 1911.
 2. Mary Frances Lyon—b. Winston Salem, N. C., Dec. 1, 1914.
7. Cedric Earle Lyon—Portsmouth, Va.; clerk and musician; b. Durham, N. C., June 3, 1895; 1914, studied piano and pipe organ under Prof. Maurice Longhurst, Asheville (N. C.) Conservatory of Music; now organist and choir director, South Street Baptist Church, Portsmouth, Va.; A. E. F., World War; Baptist; m. Portsmouth, Mar. 30, 1922, Albertine Catherine Rogers (b. Philadelphia, Pa., Mar. 30, 1901; d. of George Lee Rogers and Sophie Clark). Child:
 1. June Lyon—b. Winston Salem, N. C., Aug. 3, 1928.
5. Leon Boardman Harrell—b. Wilson, N. C., Oct. 9, 1861; d. there Aug. 9, 1862.
6. Helen Battle Harrell—b. Wilson, N. C., June 30, 1863; d. there Sept. 21, 1864.
7. Annie Battle Harrell—Winston, N. C.; b. Wilson, Apr. 4, 1866; d. Winston, Nov. 16, 1885; Baptist; m. Raleigh, June 6, 1883, Irwin Wallace Durham. No children.
8. William Peyton Harrell—Portsmouth, Va.; bank clerk; b. Snow Hill, N. C., June 27, 1868; 1883-89, mercantile clerk, Raleigh; freight conductor, A. C. L. R. R. 14 yrs.; member 30 yrs., O. R. C.; 1906-, clerk Norfolk (Va.) Nat. Bank of Commerce and Trusts; flutist, Norfolk Symphony Orchestra; Baptist; m. Portsmouth, Nov. 22, 1894, Mabel Sherwood (b. Portsmouth, May 12, 1872; grad. Norfolk College for Young Ladies; plays viola, Norfolk Symphony Orchestra; d. of Calder Smith Sherwood and Mary Ella Carhart). No children.
9. Claudia Earle Harrell—b. Selma, N. C., Feb. 9, 1871; d. Durham, Nov. 11, 1891.
10. Mabel Riddick Harrell—Charlotte, N. C.; b. Clayton, Mar. 9, 1873; Baptist; m. 1st, El Paso, Tex., Apr. 11, 1896, George Thomas Woolfolk (b. Louisa Co., Va., June 14, 1850; d. Oct. 9, 1899; s. of

Charles Woolfolk); m. 2nd, Dunn, N. C., Nov. 28, 1906, Joseph Lee Hines.

Child of 1st marriage of Mabel Riddick Harrell:

1. Albert Harrell Woolfolk—Tenaflly, N. J.; interior decorator; b. Teviston, Ariz., Mar. 3, 1897; Baptist; unmarried.

Child of 2nd marriage of Mabel Riddick Harrell:

2. Annie Battle Hines—b. Dunn, N. C., Apr. 5, 1911; unmarried.

11. Albert Bernard Harrell—Waverly, Va.; Baptist minister (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Durham, N. C., May 8, 1875; ed. Univ. N. C.; LL. B. 1900, Wake Forest College; practiced law several years, Dunn; 1910, entered ministry, serving pastorates at Rocky Mount and Littleton, N. C., Petersburg and Waverly, Va.; m. Durham, N. C., July 31, 1907, Dora Pope (b. Dunn, July 21, 1893; d. of Henry Pope and Eliza Wade). No children.

3. James Thomas Battle—b. July 13, 1836; d. July 30, 1836.

4. Martha Louisa Battle—Wilson, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Rocky Mount, July 20, 1837; d. Wilson, Jan. 21, 1921; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Wilson, Nov. 14, 1854, Archibald Green Rhodes (d. Wilson, Feb. 7, 1870; s. of John and Rebecca Rhodes); m. 2nd, Wilson, Jan. 15, 1871, Bennet Blake Rhodes (d. Wilson; brother of 1st husband).

Children of 1st marriage of Martha Louisa Battle:

1. Charles Archibald Rhodes—b. Wilson, N. C., Aug. 29, 1855; d. Wilson, Oct. 28, 1859.
2. Margaret Battle Rhodes—New Rochelle, N. Y.; b. Wilson, N. C., May 20, 1857; d. New Rochelle, N. Y., May 17, 1909; Catholic; m. New York City, Mar. 24, 1881, Henry S. Lawrence (d. Sept. 11, 1902). Children:

1. Rose Elaine Lawrence—New Rochelle, N. Y.; b. New York City, Jan. 29, 1884; Catholic; m. Feb. 22, 1906, George E. Vigouroux. Children:

1. Margaret Vigouroux—b. New York City, Mar. 1908.

2. George E. Vigouroux II—b. New Rochelle, N. Y., Mar. 1909.

3. Vincent Justin Vigouroux—b. New Rochelle, N. Y., Aug. 1912.

2. Frank Lawrence—d. young.

3. Archibald Lawrence—d. young.

3. Julian Clarence Rhodes—Wilson, N. C.; merchant; b. Wilson, Apr. 19, 1859; d. Wilson, Dec. 14, 1888; Episcopalian; unmarried.

4. Henrietta Louisa Rhodes—Wilson, N. C.; b. Wilson, Mar. 29, 1862; d. Wilson, Apr. 1, 1915; Episcopalian; m. Wilson, Oct. 15, 1884, Dr. James Graham Pennington (b. near Goldsboro, 1854; d. Wilson, Mar. 18, 1907). Children:

1. Julian Ruffin Pennington—Birmingham, Ala.; industrial vocational psychologist; b. Wilson, N. C., Aug. 24, 1885; m. Aug. 11, 1915, Adelle Allday, d. of Judge E. A. Allday of Atlanta, Tex. Child:

1. Julian Ruffin Pennington II—b. Charleston, W. Va., Feb. 6, 1917.
2. Jesse Battle Pennington—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Wilson, N. C., Apr. 22, 1895; m. 1924, Edith Mae Patterson of Pine Bluff, Ark. Child:
 1. Edith Loraine Pennington—b. 1927.
5. Walter Battle Rhodes—b. Wilson, N. C., July 25, 1864; d. Presidio, San Francisco, Calif., 1917; Q. M., U. S. Army; unmarried.
6. Minnie Laura Rhodes—Wilson, N. C.; b. Wilson, Sept. 16, 1866; Episcopalian; m. Wilson, Oct. 31, 1888, Patrick Bolan Deans (b. Wilson Co., Nov. 16, 1852; s. of Wiley Deans and Martha Simms). Children:
 1. Archibald Battle Deans—Wilson, N. C.; Asst. Sec. and Treas., Wilson Cotton Mills Co.; b. Wilson, Aug. 1, 1889; ed. Oak Ridge (N. C.) Inst. and Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Jacksonville, Fla., Sept. 17, 1916, Clara Ann Runkle (b. Liston, Iowa, Mar. 1887; d. of Jeremiah Runkle and Katherine Riegle). Children:
 1. Clyde Deans—b. Wilson, N. C., Aug. 16, 1917.
 2. Minnie Katherine Deans—b. Wilson, N. C., June 10, 1923.
 2. Cullen Simms Deans—b. Wilson, N. C., Aug. 20, 1890; d. Wilson, June 2, 1893.
 3. Clyde Deans—Wilson, N. C.; b. Wilson, July 26, 1893; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Minnie Deans—Wilson, N. C.; b. Wilson, Oct. 29, 1897; Episcopalian; m. Wilson, James Wilbur Turner (b. Caswell Co., Oct. 30, 1887; s. of William Chesley Turner and Cora Newman). Children:
 1. Marie Battle Turner—b. Wilson, N. C., Aug. 3, 1926.
 2. James Wilbur Turner II—b. Wilson, N. C., Nov. 15, 1928.
 5. Vivia Bevis Deans—Wilson, N. C.; b. Wilson, May 21, 1900; Episcopalian; unmarried.
7. Vivia Clyde Rhodes—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Wilson, N. C., Mar. 2, 1869; grad. 1890, Beethoven Conservatory of Music, St. Louis; Episcopalian; m. St. Louis, Jan. 17, 1900, Alfred Bevis (b. Bevis, O., Oct. 12, 1839; d. Atlantic City, N. J., Mar. 12, 1902; Pres. Bevis Rock Salt Co.; Vice-Pres. Western Salt Co.; s. of Martin Bevis and Eleanor Stout). Child:
 1. Alfred Bevis II—St. Louis, Mo.; b. St. Louis, May 28, 1902; d. St. Louis, Mar. 29, 1926; grad. 1919, Pawling (N. Y.) School; attended Brown Univ., Providence, R. I., and Washington Univ., St. Louis, Mo.; Pres. Antiseptic Pharmaceutical Co., St. Louis; Vice-Pres. Western Salt Co., Kansas City, owning salt mines in Lyons and Kanapolis, Kans.; licensed aviator; composer of popular music; Episcopalian; unmarried.

Children of 2nd marriage of Martha Louisa Battle:

8. Rosalie Battle Rhodes—Salisbury, N. C.; b. Wilson, Sept. 12, 1871; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Wilson, May 21, 1890, Elisha Lee Applewhite (b. Applewhite, Oct. 6, 1865; d. Wilson, Dec. 9, 1897; merchant and farmer; s. of Bartley Deans Applewhite and Mary Ann Vail); m. 2nd, Goldsboro, Dec. 28, 1916, Albert Sidney Johnson (b. Spartanburg, S. C., Dec. 3, 1872; s. of Thomas Earl Johnson and Luella Royston).

Children of 1st marriage of Rosalie Battle Rhodes:

1. Bartley Bennett Applewhite—b. and d. Applewhite, N. C., Jan. 26, 1891.
2. Blake Deans Applewhite—Wilmington, N. C.; wholesale merchant; b. Wilson, Dec. 10, 1891; ed. Coharie (N. C.) Prep. School, and Univ. N. C.; U. S. Navy, World War; Episcopalian; m. Wilmington, Apr. 24, 1918, Mary Elizabeth LeGwin (b. Wilmington, Oct. 16, 1886; d. of Lott LeGwin and Sally Croom). Child:
 1. Elizabeth Battle Applewhite—b. Wilmington, N. C., Nov. 24, 1926.
3. Annie Louise Applewhite—Asheville, N. C.; b. Applewhite, Mar. 18, 1893; ed. Salem College, Winston Salem; Episcopalian; m. Wilson, Oct. 7, 1914, Vernon Jerome McDaniel (b. Conyers, Ga., July 9, 1881; s. of William Franklin McDaniel and Joanna Mann). Children:
 1. Dorothy Louise McDaniel—b. Charlotte, N. C., Aug. 15, 1915.
 2. Josephine Battle McDaniel—b. Charlotte, N. C., Apr. 26, 1920.
 3. Margaret Rosalie McDaniel—b. Charlotte, N. C., Aug. 21, 1922.
4. Elisha Lee Applewhite II—b. Applewhite, N. C., May 30, 1895; d. Wilson, May 28, 1896.
5. Eric Leon Applewhite—St. Louis, Mo.; Div. Mgr., R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co.; b. Wilson, N. C., Oct. 17, 1896; ed. Coharie (N. C.) Prep. School, Horner Military School, Oxford, and Univ. N. C.; U. S. Navy (aviation), World War; Episcopalian; m. St. Louis, Mo., June 11, 1923, Julia Marie Hoffman (b. Union, Mar. 13, 1897; d. of August William Hoffman and Amelia Baur). Children:
 1. Cynthia Marie Applewhite—b. St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 20, 1926.
 2. Eric Leon Applewhite II—b. St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 17, 1928.
9. Lily Dale Rhodes (twin of above)—b. Wilson, N. C., Sept. 12, 1871; d. Wilson, Feb. 5, 1872.
10. Willie Blake Rhodes—b. Wilson, N. C., Nov. 28, 1872; d. Wilson, Mar. 26, 1873.
11. Louis Plummer Rhodes—b. Wilson, N. C., Jan. 5, 1879; d. Wilson, May 13, 1879.

12. Leon Jones Rhodes—b. Wilson, N. C., Jan. 11, 1881; d. Wilson, Aug. 11, 1881.
5. Walter Raleigh Battle—Wilson, N. C.; chemist (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Dec. 26, 1839; d. Wilson, Nov. 20, 1869; Co. F, 4th Regt., N. C. State Troops, C. S. A.; unmarried.
6. Kate Johnston Battle—St. Louis, Mo. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Aug. 22, 1842; m. Mar. 19, 1860, Joseph Henry Foy (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60; b. Sept. 12, 1838; A. M. Bethany [Va.] College; D. D., Univ. N. C.; LL. D., Univ. Miss). Children:
 1. Paul McKee Foy—b. June 25, 1865; d. June 18, 1867.
 2. Maud Madeline Foy—Roseville, Calif. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Wilson, N. C., Feb. 19, 1868; M. D. 1891, Univ. Buffalo, N. Y.; 1891-1905, Asst. Editor, Medical Brief, St. Louis, Mo.; 1901-05, stationed N. Y. office, Medical Brief; lecturer, Women's Med. College, New York; Director, Zander Inst. Swedish Movements and Electricity, New York City; 1905-10, owned and operated Colanne Pharmacy, St. Louis, Mo.; Episcopalian; m. Sacramento, Calif., June 21, 1915, Peter Uhl (b. Hesse, Germany, July 1868).
 3. Philip Battle Foy—b. Nov. 11, 1870; d. May 23, 1872.
 4. Florence Foy—b. Oct. 8, 1872; d. May 31, 1874.
 5. Josephine Foy—Hollywood, Calif. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Aug. 14, 1875; m. 1st, Oct. 3, 1895, Hallett Thompson of Gloucester, Mass.; m. 2nd, Scott Sidney.
7. George Boardman Battle—Wilson, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 60); b. Feb. 22, 1845; wounded in battle of Seven Pines and d. June 6, 1862; Co. F, 4th Regt., N. C. State Troops, C. S. A.; Baptist.
8. Cullen Andrews Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; chemist (See likeness on page preceding Table 60); b. Murfreesboro, N. C., May 8, 1848; d. St. Louis, Mo., Mar. 22, 1909; ed. Wilson (N. C.) Collegiate Inst.; Pres. Battle and Co., Mfg. Chemists; m. Shawneetown, Ill., Nov. 4, 1885, Ida May Pugh (See likeness on page preceding Table 60; d. of Thomas N. Pugh and Nancy F. Nelson). No children.
9. Jesse Mercer Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; manufacturing chemist (See likeness on page preceding Table 60); b. Hertford Co., N. C., Nov. 10, 1850; d. St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 16, 1914; 1878, removed to St. Louis; founder Battle and Co., Mfg. Chemists, with offices in St. Louis, Paris, London, Toronto, and Florence, Italy; Mason; m. Johnston Co., N. C., Oct. 21, 1873, Laura Elizabeth Lee (See likeness on page preceding Table 60; b. Jan. 26, 1855; d. St. Louis, Mo., May 11, 1929; d. of Charles Washington Lee and Candace Hawkins Turley). Child:
 1. Helen Battle—Red Bank, N. J. (See likeness on page preceding Table 60); b. Clayton, N. C., Feb. 28, 1878; ed. Mary Inst. and Beethoven Conservatory of Music, St. Louis, Mo.; grad. 1896, Sisters of the Church School, New York; Episcopalian; m. 1st, St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 5, 1898, Eugene Fleming Smith (b. St. Louis, June 13, 1872; s. of French Weems Smith and Maria Fleming); m. 2nd, Los Angeles, Calif., June 28, 1924, George Joseph Bernocco (b. Belmar, N.

J., Apr. 22, 1898; s. of Joseph Bernocco and Maria Crocco of Genoa, Italy).

Children of 1st marriage of Helen Battle:

1. Eugene Battle Smith—St. Louis, Mo.; manufacturing chemist (See likeness on page preceding Table 60); b. St. Louis, May 18, 1899; ed. St. Louis (Mo.) Univ.; B. Sc. 1920, The Citadel, Charleston, S. C.; Catholic; m. St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 3, 1921, Marie Agnes Gross (b. St. Louis, Aug. 7, 1898; d. of Jacob Gross and Caroline Linton). Children:
 1. Caroline Linton Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., July 4, 1922.
 2. Laura Elizabeth Lee Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 22, 1923.
 3. Eugene Battle Smith II—b. St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 12, 1926.
 4. Rachel Anne Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 15, 1927.
 5. Margaret Parker Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 14, 1929.
2. Margaret Parker Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., May 20, 1902; d. Asheville, N. C., May 1, 1911 (See likeness on page preceding Table 60).
3. Rosemary Battle Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 25, 1911; ed. Sacred Heart Academy, St. Charles, and Georgian Court College, Lakewood, N. J.
4. David Battle Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 26, 1912; ed. Princeton (N. J.) Univ.
5. Richard Lee Battle Smith—b. St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 27, 1917; d. Md., June 28, 1923.

TABLE 61

DESCENDANTS OF CATHARINE ANN BATTLE AND JOHN WESLEY LEWIS

(See Table 58)

J. 1. 5. 5. 2. 4. CATHARINE ANN BATTLE—Wake Forest, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Aug. 1, 1809; d. Wake Forest, Apr. 25, 1879; Baptist; m. Feb. 5, 1829, John Wesley Lewis (b. Mar. 2, 1804; d. Nov. 22, 1842; M. D., Univ. Md.; practiced Edgecombe Co., removing 1837 to Warrenton, and 1839 to Raleigh; Methodist; s. of Exum Lewis and Ann Harrison). Children:

1. Joel Battle Lewis—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; physician; b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 14, 1830; d. Edgecombe Co., Mar. 18, 1870; M. D., Univ. Pa.; surgeon, C. S. A.; unmarried.
2. Richard Henry Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; physician and teacher (See likeness on page preceding Table 62); b. near Rocky Mount, Dec. 21, 1832; d. Kinston, May 15, 1917; ed. Lovejoy School, Raleigh; A. B. 1852 and A. M. 1855, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1856, Univ. Pa.; practiced 13 yrs., Edgecombe Co., N. C., and Halifax Co., Va.; Capt. Co. K, 15th N. C. Troops, C. S. A.; 1882-89, Pres. Kinston (N. C.) College; 1889-92, Pres. Judson College, Hendersonville; 1883-84, Pres. N. C. Teachers Assembly; Baptist; m. 1st, Washington, D. C., Dec. 8, 1857, Virginia Cull (b. Washington, 1833; d. Tarboro, N. C., Sept. 22, 1861; d. of James Cull); m. 2nd, Halifax Co., Va., Dec. 23, 1863, Eleanor Mildred Betts (b. Halifax Co., July 9, 1844; d. Kinston, N. C., May 17, 1915; d. of Capt. William Spencer Betts and Mary Faulkner).

Children of 1st marriage of Richard Henry Lewis:

1. James Cull Lewis—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1858; d. Tarboro, June 8, 1861.
2. Richard Henry Lewis II—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1860; d. Chapel Hill, Nov. 1862.

Children of 2nd marriage of Richard Henry Lewis:

3. Katherine Battle Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; b. Halifax Co., Va., Jan. 4, 1865; ed. Lewis School, Kinston, N. C., and Woman's College, Richmond, Va.; taught ten years with her father at Kinston, N. C., and Hendersonville; Baptist; m. Hendersonville, June 8, 1892, George Lane Patrick (b. Durham's Creek, Feb. 8, 1862; d. Denver, Colo., June 20, 1906; B. S. 1886, Univ. N. C.; civil engineer; s. of Henry Patrick and Susan Mary Lane). Children:
 1. Richard Lewis Patrick—Raleigh, N. C.; insurance; b. Kinston, Mar. 11, 1893; ed. Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; 118th F. A., 31st Div., A. E. F., World War; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. George Lane Patrick II—Tyrone, N. Mex.; steward; b. Kinston, N. C., June 5, 1894; ed. pub. schools, Macon, Ga., and Kinston, N. C.; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Benjamin Harding Patrick—Kinston, N. C.; bookkeeper;

- b. Kinston, Oct. 5, 1896; ed. Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; unmarried.
4. Eleanor Mildred Patrick—b. Macon, Ga., Dec. 31, 1899; d. Kinston, N. C., June 9, 1920; unmarried.
 5. William Betts Patrick—b. Macon, Ga., Feb. 2, 1902; d. Macon, May 2, 1904.
4. William Figures Lewis—Belmont, Calif.; surgeon U. S. Army (retired); b. Cluster Springs, Va., Aug. 19, 1866; ed. 1877-82, Collegiate Inst., Kinston, N. C.; 1882-83, Univ. N. C.; 1885-87, Richmond (Va.) College; 1891-92, Univ. Va.; M. D. 1893, Univ. Md.; commissioned 1893, 1st Lieut. Asst. Surgeon, U. S. Army; 1898, Sp. American War in Cuba; 1899-1900, Insurrection, Philippines; July-Nov. 1900, with U. S. Troops in China Relief Expedition; Oct. 1, 1900, apptd. Major and Surgeon, U. S. V.; Aug. 17-Oct. 26, 1900, in command American Field Hospital, Pekin, China; 1916, Mexican Border campaign; Lt. Col. and Col. with service in Siberia as Chief Surgeon, A. E. F., World War; Jan.-May, 1922, Chief Surgeon, Philippines; retired as Col., Dec. 15, 1922, with 30 years' service; Baptist; m. 1st, Louisville, Ky., May 18, 1893, Nancy Minor Bowles (b. Ky., Apr. 1870; d. Baltimore, Md., Mar. 3, 1899; d. of Col. James W. Bowles, C. S. A., and Frederika Pope); m. 2nd, Manila, P. I., Dec. 12, 1900, Lilian Mosely (b. Fort Sidney, Nebr., May 2, 1881; d. of Col. Edward B. Mosely).
Child of 1st marriage of William Figures Lewis:
 1. Frederika Pope Lewis—New York City; b. Baltimore, Md., Feb. 16, 1899; ed. Northwestern Univ., Evanston, Ill., and Columbia Univ.; Presbyterian; m. Waynesville, N. C., Aug. 26, 1924, Joseph Crawford Rivers (b. Meridian, Miss., Feb. 22, 1894; s. of Thomas Ellis Rivers and Margaret Eakins).
Child:
 1. Frederika Rivers—b. New York City, July 30, 1927.
- Child of 2nd marriage of William Figures Lewis:
2. Mildred Lilian Lewis—b. Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo., May 7, 1902.
5. Elisha Betts Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; insurance; b. Halifax Co., Va., Dec. 4, 1867; 1886-88, Wake Forest (N. C.) College; 1894-95, Univ. N. C.; 1890, Cook Co. Normal School, Chicago, Ill.; teacher ten years, Asheville (N. C.) schools; Supt. schools, Concord, N. C.; teacher New York City schools; 1896, U. S. Indian Agent, Arizona; 1902, Sec. to Claude Kitchin, Member Congress from N. C.; 1905-, State Mgr. Woodmen of the World Insurance Soc.; Baptist; m. Kinston, N. C., Dec. 30, 1890, Dora Green McDaniel (b. Trenton, Aug. 26, 1869; d. of Duff Green McDaniel and Susan Dillahunt). Children:
 1. Richard Henry Lewis—Greensboro, N. C.; insurance; b. Kinston, Feb. 2, 1892; LL. B. 1911, Wake Forest College; 1915-17, practiced law, Kinston; 2nd Lieut., 167th Inf., Rainbow Div., A. E. F., World War; Baptist; m. Kinston,

June 21, 1918, Daphne Waters (b. Dover, Nov. 20, 1897; d. of Jackson Edward Waters and Pearl Kornegay). Children:

1. Daphne Lewis—b. Mobile, Ala., Aug. 24, 1923.
 2. Dora Lewis—b. Mobile, Ala., Sept. 6, 1925.
 3. Dacia Lewis—b. Mobile, Ala., Aug. 20, 1926.
2. McDaniel Lewis—Greensboro, N. C.; investment banker; b. Asheville, Feb. 24, 1894; A. B. 1916, Univ. N. C.; Alpha Tau Omega; Sigma Upsilon; 1st Lieut. Co. M, 323rd Inf., 81st Div.; 57th Pioneer Inf.; Co. G, 11th Inf., 5th Div., A. E. F., World War; Adjutant, Historian and Commander, Am. Legion Post, Greensboro; Chmn. Nat. Defense Committee, Am. Legion, Dept. N. C., 1928; Mason; Baptist; m. Danville, Va., Dec. 22, 1917, Lynnwood Adams Cook (b. Danville, Feb. 29, 1896; d. of Redmond Carter Adams and Katharine East; adopted by Robert Edward Cook and Isabella East). Children:
1. Margaret Betts Lewis—b. Greensboro, N. C., May 26, 1920.
 2. Mary Lynn Lewis—b. Greensboro, N. C., Jan. 11, 1926.
3. Meriwether Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; civil engineer; b. Kinston, Apr. 20, 1896; 1914-16, Univ. N. C.; 2nd Lieut. 5th Corps Engrs., 81st Div., A. E. F., World War; Mason; Baptist; unmarried.
4. William Figures Lewis—Asheville, N. C.; teacher; b. Concord, May 29, 1898; A. B. 1920, Univ. N. C.; 1920-22, teacher Oak Ridge (N. C.) Inst.; 1923- , teacher Asheville School for Boys; Baptist; unmarried.
5. Donovan Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; sales manager; b. Kinston, Oct. 22, 1900; private, Marine Corps, World War; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Marjorie Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; b. Kinston, July 30, 1904; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Frank Cox Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; clerk; b. Kinston, Aug. 19, 1878; d. Kinston, Dec. 15, 1918; ed. Kinston (N. C.) College, Judson College, Hendersonville, Wake Forest College, and Univ. N. C.; 1898, enlisted U. S. Army, serving as Corp., 20th U. S. Inf., in Philippine Insurrection; 1908-14, Coast Artillery; Baptist; m. Hendersonville, N. C., June 1914, Ruth Charity Brown (b. Kinston, May 12, 1895; d. of Charles Herbert Brown and Mary Allyn Forlaw). Child:
1. Mary Allyn Lewis—Kinston, N. C.; b. Statesville, Apr. 5, 1915; Baptist.
3. William Gaston Lewis—Goldsboro, N. C.; civil engineer (See likeness on page preceding Table 62); b. Rocky Mount, Sept. 3, 1835; d. Goldsboro, Jan. 8, 1901; ed. Lovejoy School, Raleigh; A. B. 1855, Univ. N. C.; 1855-56, teacher Chapel Hill; 1856-57, teacher Jackson Co., Fla.; 1857-59, U. S. Government Survey, Minnesota; 1859-61, asst. engr. W. and W. R. R.; Brigadier General, C. S. A.; 1865, roadmaster, W. and W. R. R.; 1866, asst. construction en-

gineer, W. C. and R. R. R.; 1867, Gen. Supt. Raleigh and Gaston R. R.; 1868-69, Chief Engineer, Williamston and Tarboro R. R., and Edenton and Norfolk R. R.; 1869-70, Chief Engineer and Pres., W. and T. R. R.; 1871-78, hardware merchant, Tarboro; 1879-84, farmer; 1885, Chief Engineer, N. C. Phosphate and Swamp Land Surveys; 1886-92, Chief Engr., State Bd. of Education for Swamp Lands; 1885-1901, Chief Engineer, N. C. State Guard; Episcopalian; m. Tarboro, Mar. 15, 1864, Martha Lucinda Pender (b. Tarboro, May 14, 1840; d. Goldsboro, Mar. 22, 1902; d. of Joseph John Benjamin Pender and Elizabeth Priscilla Mason). Children:

1. Elizabeth Mason Lewis—Goldsboro, N. C.; b. Tarboro, July 13, 1865; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Goldsboro, May 8, 1889, William Theophilus Dortch II (b. Goldsboro, Apr. 9, 1862; d. Goldsboro, Oct. 18, 1918; s. of William Theophilus Dortch and Mary Elizabeth Pittman). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Lewis Dortch—Greensboro, N. C.; b. Goldsboro, Feb. 23, 1890; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Episcopalian; m. Goldsboro, Dec. 12, 1911, Ralph Ringgold Faison (b. Goldsboro, May 12, 1889; s. of Dr. W. W. and Virginia Faison). Children:
 1. Ralph Ringgold Faison II—b. Manila, P. I., May 11, 1914.
 2. Gaston Dortch Faison—b. Greensboro, N. C., June 19, 1919.
 2. William Theophilus Dortch III—b. Goldsboro, N. C., June 7, 1891; d. Richmond Va., Feb. 7, 1910; ed. Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Gaston Lewis Dortch—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Feb. 18, 1893; killed in action near Busigny, France, Oct. 18, 1918; ed. N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh, and Univ. N. C.; U. S. Deputy Marshal; 1st Lieut. A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Mary Dortch—Chapel Hill, N. C.; b. Goldsboro, Feb. 9, 1895; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Goldsboro, June 14, 1923, Samuel Thomas Emory (b. Chase City, Va., Oct. 3, 1896; s. of Eugene Thomas Emory and Mary Carter Bacon). Child:
 1. Elizabeth Dortch Emory—b. Feb. 8, 1929.
 5. Hugh Dortch—Goldsboro, N. C.; lawyer; b. Goldsboro, Apr. 24, 1897; ed. Bingham School, Asheville, and Univ. N. C.; Sergt. M. G. Co., 119th Inf., 30th Div., A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; m. Kinston, Oct. 26, 1921, Agnes Quinerly (b. Kinston, Aug. 17, 1898; d. of Daniel Quinerly and Mabel Fields). Child:
 1. Hugh Dortch II—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Dec. 6, 1922.
 6. Lewis Dortch—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Jan. 22, 1899; d. Goldsboro, July 9, 1899.
 7. Anna Lewis Dortch—Greensboro, N. C.; b. Goldsboro, June 7, 1900; Episcopalian; m. Goldsboro, July 2, 1921, Edward

Randolph Michaux (b. Goldsboro, Dec. 13, 1896; ed. V. M. I., Lexington, Va.; Capt. Co. L, 60th Inf., 5th Div., A. E. F., World War; Major N. C. National Guard; s. of Leonidas Macon Michaux and Louise Miller). Children:

1. Elizabeth Lewis Michaux—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Jan. 12, 1924.
2. Macon Warfield Michaux—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Aug. 9, 1927.
8. Charles Grainger Dortch—b. Goldsboro, N. C., Nov. 16, 1901; d. Goldsboro, Oct. 26, 1904.
9. Redmond Pittman Dortch—Manopla, Cuba; sugar technologist; b. Goldsboro, N. C., Apr. 29, 1904; ed. Bingham School, Asheville, and Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Key West, Fla., Jan. 10, 1928, Elizabeth Newbury Johnson (b. Goldsboro, N. C., Feb. 15, 1906; d. of Dr. John Norborn Johnson and Lilly Belle Newberry).
10. Helen Dortch—Chapel Hill, N. C.; b. Goldsboro, Dec. 28, 1909; grad. 1927, St. Mary's School, Raleigh; now student Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian.
2. Anna Hartwell Lewis—Chicago, Ill.; teacher; b. Tarboro, N. C., Feb. 8, 1868; d. Chicago, Ill., Mar. 2, 1921; grad. 1885, St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; attended Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., and Univ. N. C.; Ph. B. 1910 and M. A. 1913, Univ. Chicago; teacher, Goldsboro (N. C.) High School, N. C. College for Women, Greensboro, Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C., Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tenn., Ward-Belmont College, Nashville, and Nicholas Seminary H. S., Chicago, Ill.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. William Gaston Lewis II—Eufaula, Ala.; civil engineer; b. Tarboro, N. C., Aug. 25, 1870; 1st Sergt. Co. B, 1st N. C. Vol. Inf., Sp. American War; engaged in railway and highway construction and U. S. Geological Survey; Episcopalian; m. Eufaula, Ala., Jan. 6, 1911, Annie Will Hart (b. Glenville, June 6, 1881; d. of William Clarence Hart and Annie Blair McGough). No children.
4. Laura Lloyd Lewis—Johnson City, Tenn.; b. Tarboro, N. C., Jan. 13, 1874; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; unmarried.
5. Kemp Battle Lewis—b. Oct. 23, 1875; d. Nov. 2, 1875.
6. James Spencer Lewis—Rocky Mount, N. C.; traveling salesman; b. Tarboro, Sept. 30, 1876; ed. Univ. N. C.; Sergt. Co. B, 1st Regt. N. C. Vols., Sp. American War; Episcopalian; m. Goldsboro, Nov. 10, 1903, Mildred Dortch (b. Goldsboro, May 17, 1881; d. of Harrod Pittman Dortch and Ellen Sasser; grandd. of William Theophilus Dortch and Elizabeth Pittman and of John Sasser and Lucinda Haywood). Children:
 1. James Spencer Lewis II—Bloxham, Fla.; civil engineer; b. Goldsboro, N. C., Aug. 16, 1904; B. S. 1926, Univ. N. C.; Phi Beta Kappa; Kappa Sigma; unmarried.
 2. Ellen Dortch Lewis—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Feb. 18, 1909; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh.

3. Elizabeth Dortch Lewis—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., May 1, 1912.
4. John Dortch Lewis—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Nov. 13, 1914.
7. Mittie Pender Lewis—Johnson City, Tenn.; b. Dunbar Plantation, near Tarboro, N. C., May 7, 1881; ed. State Normal and Ind. College, Greensboro; Episcopalian; m. Goldsboro, Aug. 17, 1908, Wade Barrier (b. Mount Pleasant, July 14, 1877; s. of John Daniel Barrier and Katherine Anthony). Child:
 1. Katherine Lewis Barrier—b. Knoxville, Tenn., June 5, 1909; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro.
1. Exum Lewis—Weldon, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 5, 1837; d. Weldon, June 17, 1888; ed. Lovejoy School, Raleigh; A. B. 1857, Univ. N. C.; 1857-59, teacher; 1st Lieut., Co. E, 33rd Regt., C. S. A.; 1868-88, conductor, W. and W. R. R.; Methodist; m. 1st, Rocky Mount, Nov. 20, 1867, Lou Hall (d. July 8, 1870); m. 2nd, Dec. 18, 1871, Fannie E. Walker (d. Dec. 4, 1873); m. 3rd, Jan. 22, 1883, Mrs. Pattie A. Moore.
Child of 1st marriage of Exum Lewis:
 1. John Henry Lewis—b. Nov. 8, 1868; d. Jan. 7, 1871.
 Child of 2nd marriage of Exum Lewis:
 2. Exum Lewis II—b. Oct. 28, 1872; d. Sept. 28, 1873.
5. Christopher Columbus Lewis—Norfolk, Va.; b. Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 20, 1840; d. Norfolk, Va., Dec. 23, 1914; ed. Univ. N. C.; Government survey in Minn.; Sergt. 10th N. C. Art., C. S. A.; 1867-1900, railroad agent; in service of Seaboard Air Line Ry. for many years; Baptist; m. Northampton Co., N. C., Nov. 17, 1868, Anna Green Cooke (b. Southampton Co., Va., July 15, 1846; d. Norfolk, Feb. 6, 1916). Children:
 1. Catharine Battle Lewis—b. Boykins, Va., Sept. 9, 1869; d. Boykins, Aug. 11, 1881.
 2. Harry John Lewis—Hopewell, Va.; clerk; b. Boykins, Jan. 12, 1874; Baptist; m. Potecasi, N. C., Apr. 25, 1900, Ella Wade (b. New Augusta, Ark., Sept. 28, 1875; d. Petersburg, Va., Jan. 20, 1916; d. of William Wade and Maggie A. Futrell). Children:
 1. Harry Jordan Lewis—Jacksonville, Fla.; salesman; b. Boykins, Va., Feb. 1, 1901; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Catharine Battle Lewis—McMechen, W. Va.; b. Portsmouth, Va., Aug. 4, 1902; Christian; m. Petersburg, Nov. 18, 1920, Marshall Bernard Warren (b. Amelia, May 23, 1897; s. of Marshall B. Warren and Lucy Major). No children.
 3. Margaret Wade Lewis—Hopewell, Va.; b. Suffolk, Oct. 28, 1903; Baptist; m. Hopewell, Apr. 15, 1922, Edward Leslie Bland (b. Petersburg, Aug. 20, 1900; s. of Robert Edward Bland and Emma Hite). Children:
 1. Edward Leslie Bland II—b. Richmond, Va., May 28, 1923.
 2. William Lee Bland—b. Hopewell, Va., July 30, 1924.
 3. Harry Stuart Bland—b. Hopewell, Va., Nov. 28, 1928.

4. Columbia Lee Lewis—Hopewell, Va.; b. Southhill, July 30, 1905; Baptist; m. Hopewell, Nov. 29, 1928, Lionel Theodore Shelby (b. Lumberton, N. C., Mar. 6, 1906; ed. Univ. Richmond, Va.; s. of Richard Wearn Shelby and Elizabeth Robinson).
5. Anna Cooke Lewis—Hopewell, Va.; stenographer; b. Franklin, Mar. 23, 1907; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Richard Gaston Lewis—Hopewell, Va.; laboratory work; b. Franklin, Feb. 5, 1909; ed. Va. Polytech. Inst., Blacksburg; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Reuben Lewis—b. Franklin, Va., Sept. 12, 1910.
8. Ralph Lewis (twin of above)—U. S. Navy; b. Franklin, Va., Sept. 12, 1910; apprentice storekeeper, U. S. S. Arkansas.
9. Ella Lewis—b. Franklin, Va., July 27, 1913; Baptist.
10. Virginia Dare Lewis—Portsmouth, Va.; b. Branchville, Aug. 18, 1915.
3. Guy Ghio Lewis—Petersburg, Va.; locomotive engineer; b. Boykins, Nov. 30, 1875; 1890-1902, messenger, Sou. Express Co.; 1902- , fireman and engineer, Norfolk and Western R. R.; Baptist; m. 1st, Petersburg, Apr. 30, 1907, Mary Susie Dalton (b. Petersburg, Aug. 19, 1888; d. Petersburg, Feb. 4, 1924; d. of George A. and Annie Lavinia Dalton); m. 2nd, Petersburg, Mar. 5, 1925, Daisy Della Smith (b. Chesterfield Co., Oct. 12, 1892; d. of Larrie C. and Elizabeth L. Smith).

Child of 1st marriage of Guy Ghio Lewis:

1. Anna Lavinia Lewis—b. Petersburg, Va., Mar. 18, 1908; d. Petersburg, May 27, 1910.

Children of 2nd marriage of Guy Ghio Lewis:

2. Alice Elizabeth Lewis—b. Chesterfield Co., Va., Dec. 3, 1925.
3. Beverly Hope Lewis—b. Chesterfield Co., Va., Nov. 28, 1928.
4. Sarah Elizabeth Lewis—b. Boykins, Va., Oct. 21, 1877; d. Boykins, Oct. 23, 1881.
5. Reuben Ernest Lewis—Jacksonville, Fla.; express agent; b. Boykins, Va., Oct. 31, 1879; Baptist; m. Norfolk, Va., Oct. 9, 1915, Minnie Elizabeth Beaton (b. Boykins, May 27, 1889; d. of Samuel Linden Beaton and Lillie Estelle Taylor). Child:
 1. Mildred Elizabeth Lewis—b. Jacksonville, Fla., Apr. 19, 1917.
6. Robert Lee Lewis—Washington, D. C.; postal clerk; b. Boykins, Va., Oct. 31, 1882; Baptist; m. New York City, Apr. 2, 1925, Florence Lee Eldridge (b. Rossburg, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1894; d. of William Wallace Eldridge and Cora Mae Lee). No children.
7. Cleveland Lewis—b. Boykins, Va., May 22, 1885; d. Boykins, May 24, 1885.
8. Daisy Gaston Lewis—Portsmouth, Va.; b. Boykins, Apr. 25, 1886; Episcopalian; m. Norfolk, June 6, 1912, Waller Clarke Moore (b.

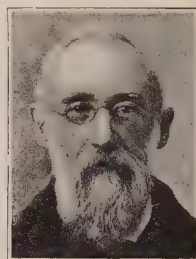
Portsmouth, Nov. 9, 1871; s. of Joseph Moore and Mary Elizabeth Browne). Children:

1. Ann Moore—b. Portsmouth, Va., July 30, 1913.
 2. Waller Clarke Moore II—b. Portsmouth, Va., Aug. 15, 1915.
 3. Joseph Lewis Moore—b. Portsmouth, Va., Jan. 9, 1918.
 4. William Gaston Moore—b. Portsmouth, Va., Feb. 1, 1920.
 5. Nathaniel Newton Moore—b. Portsmouth, Va., July 28, 1923.
6. Anna Harrison Lewis—Wake Forest, N. C.; b. Raleigh, Oct. 4, 1841; d. Wake Forest, Feb. 25, 1902; ed. Salem (N. C.) Academy; Baptist; m. Jan. 14, 1867, Luther Rice Mills (b. Halifax Co., Va., Aug. 17, 1840; d. Wake Forest, N. C., Aug. 18, 1920; Prof. Mathematics, Wake Forest College; s. of Rev. John Garland Mills and Martha Williams Haynes). Children:
1. Catharine Battle Mills—Scotland Neck, N. C.; b. Wake Forest, Mar. 8, 1870; ed. Chowan Baptist Female Inst., Murfreesboro; Baptist; m. Wake Forest, Nov. 13, 1888, Claude Kitchin (b. Scotland Neck, Mar. 24, 1869; d. Wilson, May 31, 1923; lawyer; 1900-22, Member Congress; Chmn. Ways and Means Com.; 1915-19, majority leader; s. of William Hodge Kitchin and Maria Arrington). Children:
 1. Anna Maria Kitchin—Scotland Neck, N. C.; b. Wake Forest, Sept. 19, 1889; Baptist; m. Scotland Neck, Jan. 28, 1914, Robert Carey Josey II. Children:
 1. Robert Carey Josey III—b. June 22, 1915.
 2. Kate Kitchin Josey—b. Apr. 12, 1920; d. Nov. 20, 1920.
 3. Claude Kitchin Josey—b. Sept. 6, 1923.
 4. Anna Kitchin Josey—b. June 5, 1928.
 2. Mills Kitchin—Washington, D. C.; lawyer; b. Scotland Neck, N. C., June 27, 1892; ed. Wake Forest College and Trinity College, Durham; m. Washington, D. C., Nov. 1920, Jane Bushong (b. Va.; d. of Daniel and Sallie Bushong). Child:
 1. Sarah Jane Kitchin—b. Washington, D. C., Mar. 7, 1923.
 3. Katherine Battle Kitchin—Scotland Neck, N. C.; b. Scotland Neck, Feb. 21, 1895; ed. Hollins (Va.) Inst.; Baptist; m. Scotland Neck, N. C., Apr. 12, 1916, Lewis B. Suiter, s. of J. L. and Virginia Suiter. Children:
 1. Kate Mills Suiter—b. Feb. 17, 1917.
 2. Gertrude A. Suiter—b. Mar. 21, 1921.
 3. Ione Kitchin Suiter—b. Jan. 25, 1925; d. Feb. 22, 1927.
 4. Gertrude Arrington Kitchin—Scotland Neck, N. C.; b. Scotland Neck, Oct. 12, 1897; ed. Meredith College, Raleigh; Baptist; m. Washington, D. C., Apr. 1918, James G. Shields, s. of Frank P. and Mollie T. Shields. Children:
 1. James G. Shields II—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Dec. 31, 1919.

2. Ione Kitchin Shields—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Feb. 14, 1923.
5. Ione Henderson Kitchin—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Jan. 29, 1901; d. Washington, D. C., Mar. 29, 1922; ed. George Washington Univ., Washington; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Claude Kitchin II—Rocky Mount, N. C.; lawyer; b. Scotland Neck, Oct. 30, 1903; LL. B. 1928, Wake Forest College; Baptist; m. Raleigh, June 27, 1925, Hazel Stacy Reid (b. Kittrell, July 14, 1906; d. of Jessie L. Reid and Ada Tucker). Child:
 1. Claude Kitchin III—b. Wake Forest, N. C., Dec. 28, 1927.
7. Hesta Kitchin—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Aug. 25, 1907; ed. Meredith College, Raleigh; Baptist.
8. Pauline Ramsey Kitchin—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Jan. 12, 1910; ed. Meredith College, Raleigh; Baptist.
9. Stedman Kitchin—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Feb. 6, 1913; Baptist.
2. John Garland Mills—Wake Forest, N. C.; teacher; b. Wake Forest, Feb. 1, 1872; M. A. 1892, Wake Forest College; m. Wake Forest, Oct. 3, 1895, Sophie Lanneau (b. Liberty, Mo., Feb. 18, 1873; d. of Prof. C. S. Lanneau and Minnie Shrader). Children:
 1. Minnie Lewis Mills—b. Wake Forest, N. C., July 23, 1896.
 2. John Garland Mills II—b. Wake Forest, N. C., Jan. 1, 1902.
3. Lucy Plummer Mills—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Wake Forest, N. C., Aug. 1, 1874; Baptist; m. Rev. John A. Wray (b. Nashville; Baptist minister). No children.
4. Luther Rice Mills II—Scotland Neck, N. C.; Supt. Pub. Works; b. Wake Forest, Sept. 14, 1877; B. A. 1897, Wake Forest College; 1897-1900, taught Franklin (Va.) Male Academy; 1900- , Supt. Pub. Works, Scotland Neck, N. C.; Baptist; m. Whitakers, Mar. 25, 1903, Elizabeth Adeline Braswell (b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 11, 1877; d. of Joseph W. Braswell and Mollie Parham). Children:
 1. Luther Rice Mills III—Honduras, Central America; civil engineer; b. Whitakers, N. C., Dec. 13, 1903; C. E. 1927, N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh.
 2. Robert Braswell Mills—b. Whitakers, N. C., Dec. 13, 1908; ed. Clemson College, S. C.
 3. Joseph William Mills—b. Whitakers, N. C., Aug. 30, 1913; d. Dec. 21, 1915.
 4. Margaret Ann Mills—b. Scotland Neck, N. C., July 27, 1917.
5. Anna Lewis Mills—Scotland Neck, N. C.; b. Wake Forest, Nov. 1, 1881; Baptist; unmarried.



Gen. William Gaston Lewis (1870)
Table 61



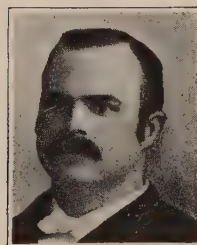
**Dr. Richard Henry Lewis of
Kinston (1901)**
Table 61



**Mrs. Charles Phillips
(Laura Caroline Battle)**
(about 1900)
Table 62



Dr. William Battle Phillips (1902)
Table 62



Dr. Alexander Lacy Phillips
(about 1900)
Table 62

TABLE 62

DESCENDANTS OF LAURA CAROLINE BATTLE AND
CHARLES PHILLIPS

(See Table 58)

J. 1. 5. 5. 2. 10. LAURA CAROLINE BATTLE—Chapel Hill, N. C. (See likeness on preceding page); b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 5, 1824; d. Chapel Hill, Oct. 4, 1919; ed. Miss Jones' School, Pittsboro, and Madame Murat's Select School for Young Ladies, Bordentown, N. J.; Presbyterian; m. Chapel Hill, Dec. 8, 1847, Charles Phillips (b. Harlem, N. Y., July 30, 1822; d. Columbia, S. C., May 10, 1889; A. B. 1841, A. M. 1844, D. D. 1868, Univ. N. C.; LL. D. 1876, Davidson (N. C.) College; 1844-54, Tutor Math., 1854-60, Prof. Civil Engineering, 1861-68 and 1875-79, Prof. Math., 1879-89, Prof. Emeritus Math., Univ. N. C.; 1869-75, Prof. Davidson (N. C.) College; 1875-76, Chmn. Faculty, Univ. N. C.; 1857, licensed to preach, never serving as pastor at any one place but preaching wherever called upon; author "Plane and Spherical Geometry"; contributed many articles to secular and religious press; Presbyterian; s. of Dr. James Phillips, Presbyterian minister and Prof. Math. 40 years, Univ. N. C., and Julia Vermeule of Plainfield, N. J.). Children:

1. Julia Vermeule Phillips—b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Dec. 9, 1848; d. there Dec. 9, 1850.
2. Charles Battle Phillips—b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Dec. 1, 1850; d. Raleigh, Nov. 14, 1851.
3. Mary Catherine Phillips—Columbia, S. C.; b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Oct. 5, 1852; ed. Chapel Hill and Charlotte; Presbyterian; m. Davidson (N. C.) College, Jan. 15, 1873, John Samuel Verner (b. Oconee Co., S. C., May 18, 1849; d. Columbia, Feb. 13, 1912; lawyer; 1888, Comptroller General; Master in Equity; 1876, member S. C. Legislature; s. of Ebenezer Pettigrew Verner and Emily Foster; grands. of John Verner and Rebecca Dickey; gr. grands. of John Verner who came from Ireland prior to the Revolution settling first in Pa., removing later to Abbeville Dist., S. C., thence to Pendleton, later called Oconee, Dist.). Children:

1. Samuel Phillips Verner—Brevard, N. C.; teacher; b. Conneross, Oconee Co., S. C., Nov. 14, 1873; A. B. 1892, Univ. S. C.; Honorary Fellow, Yale Univ.; special courses, Univ. N. C., London, Paris, and Brussels; 1895-99, Business Manager, American Mission, Kasai, Belgian Congo, Africa; 1901-02, Asst. Supt. Stillman Inst.; 1903-04, commissioner to Congo for St. Louis Exposition; 1905-06, Congo agent, Missouri Botanical Gardens; 1907-08, Managing Director, Am. Congo Co.; 1910-12, inspector, Dept. Sanitation, Isthmian Canal Commission; in charge Censorship Bureau, Panama Canal Zone, World War; founded missions at Ntumba and Ndombe, Kasai, Congo; made ethnographic, botanical, mineralogical, and zoological collections for Smithsonian Institution, N. Y. Museum of Natural History, Missouri Botanical Gardens, Field Museum, Chicago, and Mu-

seum of Development, Ia.; initiated grants of concessions by King Leopold of Belgium to the American Congo Co., and to the International Mining and Forestry Co.; founded headquarters, Am. Congo Co., at Black River on Congo River; inventor "Pharaoh trap" for game; discoverer of iron and copper deposits in Baschilange country; with great risks and privations brought to World's Fair, St. Louis, 1904, first pygmies from Africa ever seen in America and restored them without illness or death of one to their African homes; Fellow Royal Geographic Society of Great Britain; mem. Am. Geographical Soc., Am. Anthropological Assoc., Am. Assoc. for Advancement of Science; 1892, Essayists Gold Medal, Univ. S. C.; 1904, Medal (Highest Award) International Jury on Anthropology, St. Louis Exposition; 1916, Roosevelt Service Medal, Panama Canal; Medal, Am. Botanical Society; ranking veteran African explorer in U. S.; author "Pioneering in Central Africa" and "La Libertad Universal" (in Spanish); contributor to numerous magazines and papers on African tropics; 1921-28, teacher mountain school, N. C.; now Supt. Public Instruction, Transylvania Co.; Presbyterian; m. Livingston, Ala., Dec. 13, 1899, Harriet Dunlap Bradshaw (b. Sept. 2, 1873; ed. Peabody College, Nashville, Tenn.; Head Math. Dept., Ala. Normal College, Livingston; Pres. Woman's Club, Panama; director Red Cross activities, World War; d. of John B. Bradshaw). Children:

1. Mary Elizabeth Verner—b. Choestoe, Oconee Co., S. C., July 9, 1901; ed. Univ. N. C.
 2. John Bradshaw Verner—b. Livingston, Ala., Sept. 7, 1903.
 3. Julia Phillips Verner—b. Columbia, S. C., Aug. 8, 1907.
 4. Robert Allston Verner—b. Hacienda Bique, Panama, 1909; d. Bas Obispo, Canal Zone, Oct. 26, 1911.
 5. Laura Battle Verner—b. Bas Obispo, Canal Zone, Oct. 25, 1912.
2. Emily Foster Verner—Kansas City, Mo.; b. Walhalla, S. C., July 14, 1875; ed. Presbyterian College for Women, Columbia; U. D. C.; D. A. R.; Presbyterian; m. Columbia, Jan. 24, 1905, Joseph Eaken James (b. York, Ala., Apr. 9, 1875; Presbyterian minister; grad. 1904, Princeton Univ.). Children:
1. William Verner James—b. Anderson, S. C., Nov. 5, 1905; d. May 14, 1906.
 2. Joseph Eaken James II—b. Columbia, S. C., May 24, 1907; cadet U. S. Mil. Academy; Presbyterian.
 3. Mary Phillips James—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Newberry, S. C., Nov. 30, 1908; Presbyterian; m. James Wade.
3. James Spencer Verner—Columbia, S. C.; lawyer; b. Walhalla, Mar. 12, 1877; ed. Univ. S. C.; Presbyterian; m. Columbia, Apr. 29, 1903, Eliza Bellamy Duffie (b. Wilmington, N. C., 1878; d. of William Jefferson Duffie and Mary Elizabeth Bellamy). Children:
1. James Spencer Verner II—b. Columbia, S. C., 1906.
 2. William Duffie Verner—b. Columbia, S. C., 1908.
 3. Mary Bellamy Verner—b. Columbia, S. C., 1915.

4. Ellen Douglas Verner—b. Columbia, S. C., 1918.
4. William Henry Verner—Columbia, S. C.; teacher; b. Walhalla, Apr. 27, 1879; d. Morganton, N. C., June 15, 1905; ed. Univ. S. C.; first Rhodes scholar to Oxford Univ., England, from S. C.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
5. John Samuel Verner II—b. Walhalla, S. C., Nov. 29, 1880; d. there Oct. 2, 1881.
6. Ebenezer Pettigrew Verner—Charleston, S. C.; chemist; b. Walhalla, July 6, 1882; d. Charleston, Aug. 3, 1925; B. S. 1901, Univ. S. C.; M. A. 1910, College of Charleston; 1903, student School Technology, Charlottenburg, Germany; 1904, Univ. Heidelberg, Germany; 1920, Univ. Pa.; Presbyterian; m. Charleston, S. C., Apr. 24, 1907, Elizabeth Quale O'Neill (b. Charleston, Dec. 21, 1884; etcher; studied Acad. Fine Arts, Philadelphia, Pa.; d. of Henry John O'Neill and Mary Ann Baker). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Pettigrew Verner—b. Charleston, S. C., Nov. 24, 1908; ed. College of Charleston; Presbyterian.
 2. David Battle Verner—b. Charleston, S. C., Oct. 10, 1910; student Univ. S. C.; Presbyterian.
7. Laura Battle Verner—Kissimmee, Fla.; b. Walhalla, S. C., May 18, 1884; ed. Presbyterian College for Women, Columbia; Methodist; m. Rockingham, N. C., June 17, 1904, Lewis O'Bryan (b. Allendale, S. C.; lawyer; s. of Laurens Burton O'Bryan and Ada Byron Allen). Children:
 1. Lewis O'Bryan II—b. Georgetown, S. C., May 21, 1906; d. New York City, Mar. 14, 1929; unmarried.
 2. William Augustus O'Bryan—b. Kissimmee, Fla., June 23, 1914.
 3. Mary Catherine O'Bryan—b. Kissimmee, Fla., Feb. 21, 1916.
 4. Ada Allen O'Bryan—b. Kissimmee, Fla., Dec. 25, 1920.
8. Charles Vermeule Verner—Chesterfield, S. C.; civil engineer; b. Walhalla, Dec. 5, 1887; ed. Univ. S. C.; Presbyterian; m. Louise Huggins (b. Manning, June 1918; d. of George H. Huggins and Linna Cary). No children.
9. Lucy Plummer Verner—Columbia, S. C.; anaesthetist; b. Columbia, Mar. 12, 1891; ed. Presbyterian College for Women, Columbia, and Flora McDonald College, Red Springs, N. C.; with Mayo Bros., Rochester, Minn., 3 yrs.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
4. James Phillips—Macon, Ga.; clerk, Sou. Ry.; b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Mar. 24, 1855; grad. 1874, Davidson (N. C.) College; m. Macon, Ga., Dec. 10, 1884, Ruth Elizabeth Crosland (b. Twiggs Co., Dec. 22, 1859; d. Macon, Mar. 18, 1929; d. of James Evander Crosland and Mary Reynolds). Children:
 1. James Field Phillips—Memphis, Tenn.; auto salesman; b. Macon, Ga., Feb. 10, 1886; Capt. Battery B, 118th F. A., 31st Div., A. E. F.; World War; Baptist; m. Jacksonville, Fla., June 30, 1909, Ruby Powell (b. Tallahassee, Mar. 24, 1886; d. of W. G. Powell and Betty Bernard). Children:

1. James Field Phillips II—b. Jacksonville, Fla., June 3, 1910.
2. Ruth Elizabeth Phillips—b. Jacksonville, Fla., Aug. 3, 1912.
3. Mildred Phillips—b. Albany, Ga., Nov. 18, 1913.
2. Dorothy Phillips—b. Macon, Ga., Oct. 1, 1893; d. Macon, July 31, 1894.
3. Mary Crosland Phillips—Locust Grove, Ga.; b. Macon, Oct. 1, 1896; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; Baptist; m. Macon, Aug. 25, 1925, James Lloyd Clegg (b. Walton Co.; grad. 1924, Mercer Univ., Macon; Baptist minister; s. of James Oliver Clegg and Frances Prather). Child:
 1. James Lloyd Clegg II—b. Locust Grove, Ga., Feb. 12, 1927.
4. Arthur Crosland Phillips—Fort McPherson, Atlanta, Ga.; U. S. Army; b. Macon, Nov. 8, 1899; drowned in Sweet Water Creek, near Austelle, Apr. 18, 1927; Corp. 1st Div., U. S. Reg. Army, A. E. F., World War; 1918-21, Army of Occupation; Baptist; unmarried.
5. Ruth Crosland Phillips—Macon, Ga.; b. Macon, May 2, 1902; Baptist; m. Nov. 25, 1926, Russell Barnett Kinman (b. Macon, Jan. 4, 1902; s. of Walter Kinman and Mamie Barfield). Child:
 1. Mary Nell Kinman—b. Macon, Ga., Jan. 18, 1929.
5. William Battle Phillips—Houston, Tex.; mining engineer (See likeness on page preceding Table 62); b. Chapel Hill, N. C., July 4, 1857; d. June 9, 1918; Ph. B. 1877 and Ph. D. 1883, Univ. N. C.; 1877-82, chemist, N. C. Exp. Sta., Chapel Hill; 1882-85, chemist, Navassa Guano Co., Wilmington; 1885-87, Prof. Agri. Chem. and Mining, Univ. N. C.; 1887-90, commercial chemist, Birmingham, Ala.; 1890-92, Prof. Chem. and Metallurgy, Univ. Ala.; 1892-93, editor Engineering and Mining Journal; 1893-98, chemist, Tenn. Coal Iron and R. R. Co., Birmingham, Ala.; 1898-1900, editor American Manufacturing and Iron World; 1901-05, Director Univ. Texas Mineral Survey; 1909-14, Director Univ. Texas Bureau Economic Geology and Technology; 1914-16, Pres. Colo. School of Mines, Golden; mem. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers, Washington Academy Sciences; 33rd degree Mason; author nearly 300 bulletins and articles in scientific and technical publications; Presbyterian; m. 1st, Fayetteville, N. C., Oct. 8, 1879, Minerva Ruffin McNeill, d. of George McNeill II and Elizabeth Danfort Drury; grandd. of George McNeill and Minerva Ruffin and of Luke Drury and Mary Jeuckes; descendant of Joseph Jeuckes who owned iron furnace, Lynn, Mass., 1643); m. 2nd, Jan. 1, 1908, Angie Isabel Miller of Columbia, S. C.
Children of 1st marriage of William Battle Phillips:
 1. William Battle Phillips II—Pittsburg, Pa.; insurance; b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Feb. 7, 1881; Presbyterian; m. New Cumberland, W. Va., May 6, 1911, Lida Warwick Fulton (b. Hanlin, Pa., June 3, 1883; d. of Robert Fulton and Sarah Lizzie Hanlin). No children.
 2. Drury McNeill Phillips—LaGrange, Tex.; Mining Engineer Texas Co.; b. Chapel Hill, N. C., June 18, 1887; B. S. 1908, Univ. N. C.; 1909-10, studied Univ. Chicago; 1917-19, 1st Lieut. Air Service, U. S. Army; Capt. Air Service Reserve Corps; Mason; member Am.

Inst. Mining and Metallurgical Engrs.; American Legion; Episcopalian; m. Watertown, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1913, Harriet Blanche Gates (b. Antwerp, Aug. 31, 1887; d. of Harry Budge Gates and Nellie Louise Simmonds). Children:

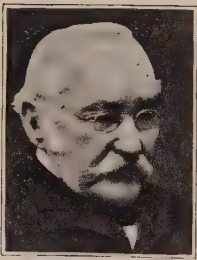
1. William Gates Phillips—b. Port Arthur, Tex., Nov. 22, 1916.
2. Harry Battle Phillips—b. Riverside, Tex., Mar. 17, 1925.
3. Laurance Vermeule Phillips—Port Arthur, Tex.; Chemical Engineer, Texas Co.; b. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 6, 1898; B. S. 1923, Univ. N. C.; Phi Beta Kappa; Episcopalian; m. Austin, June 29, 1926, Anne Lewis Preston (b. July 24, 1898; d. of Dr. John Preston and Annie Lewis White).
6. Alexander Lacy Phillips—Richmond, Va.; Presbyterian minister (See likeness on page preceding Table 62); b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Sept. 20, 1859; d. Richmond, Va., Mar. 2, 1915; A. B. 1880 and D. D. 1895, Univ. N. C.; ordained 1884, serving as home missionary in eastern N. C.; pastor, 1887-89, Fayetteville, 1889-91, South Highlands, Birmingham, Ala.; 1891-98, Director Colored Evangelization; 1898-1900, mission work, Nashville, Tenn.; 1900-15, Gen. Supt. Sabbath Schools and Young Peoples' Work of Presbyterian Church in U. S.; member International S. S. Exec. Committee, International Lesson Committee, S. S. Council of Evangelical Churches; Trustee National Christian Endeavor Society; member Federal Council Churches of Christ in America, Exec. Com. Missionary Education Movement, Council Home Mission Agencies of America, Blue Ridge Assoc. for Students, Council Reformed Churches of America, Presbyterian and Reformed Publication Syndicate, Educational Conference of the South, Gen. Assembly Training School for Lay Workers, Campaign Com. of the Assembly; m. Clinton, N. C., Jan. 4, 1883, Susan Ida Moseley (b. Clinton, Sept. 4, 1859; d. of Robert and Mary Moseley). Children:
 1. Samuel Knox Phillips—Columbia, S. C.; Presbyterian minister; b. Burgaw, N. C., Sept. 29, 1885; A. B. 1907, Richmond (Va.) Coll.; grad. 1910, Union Seminary, Richmond; pastor at Berryville, Va., Oxford, Greenville, and Fayetteville, N. C., and Columbia, S. C.; 1918, Y. M. C. A., World War; m. Richmond, Va., June 1, 1910, Ella Virginia Holms (b. Richmond, Jan. 31, 1885; d. of Henry Edwin Holms and Alice Virginia Savage). No children.
 2. Robert Moseley Phillips (daughter)—Richmond, Va.; b. Fayetteville, N. C., May 18, 1887; Presbyterian; m. Richmond, Va., Oct. 25, 1907, Lorenzo Gennet Burruss (b. Ruther's Glen, Mar. 17, 1872; s. of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Burruss and Katherine Virginia Gennet). Children:
 1. Mabel Cotesworth Burruss—b. Richmond, Va., Aug. 7, 1908; ed. William and Mary College, Williamsburg.
 2. Elizabeth Gennet Burruss—b. Richmond, Va., Nov. 6, 1913.
 3. Alexander Phillips Burruss—b. Richmond, Va., Aug. 22, 1916.
 3. Charles Phillips—Richmond, Va.; physician; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Nov. 10, 1890; A. B. 1912, Richmond (Va.) College; M. D. 1916, Med. College of Va., Richmond; 1920-24, Prof. Pathology, Wake Forest College; 1924- , Med. College of Va., Richmond; Capt. Med.

Corps, U. S. Army Base Hospital No. 45, Toul, France; Presbyterian; m. New York City, Mar. 12, 1919, Beulah Frances Robinson (1917-19, U. S. Army Red Cross Nursing Corps, serving five months in France; d. of Joseph P. Robinson and Martha E. Pierce). Children:

1. Martha Elizabeth Phillips—b. Nov. 7, 1919; d. Nov. 8, 1919.
 2. Susan Robinson Phillips—b. Apr. 28, 1924.
7. Lucy Plummer Phillips—Rockingham, N. C.; b. Chapel Hill, Mar. 7, 1862; ed. Peace Inst., Raleigh; 1910-12, Dean, Presbyterian College for Women, Charlotte; Presbyterian; m. Chapel Hill, Apr. 9, 1883, Moses Harris Russell (b. Montgomery Co., Nov. 11, 1842; d. Rockingham, Apr. 2, 1917; s. of Zebedee Russell and Prudence Hopkins). Children:
1. Charles Phillips Russell—New York City; author; b. Rockingham, N. C., Aug. 5, 1884; A. B. 1904, Univ. N. C.; author: Benjamin Franklin, 1926; John Paul Jones, 1927; Fumbler, 1927; Red Tiger, Travels in Yucatan and Mexico, 1929; Emerson, The Wisest American, 1929; and many short stories, criticisms, poems, reviews, and journalistic articles in America and London; Presbyterian; m. New York City, Aug. 14, 1917, Phyllis Meltzer (b. Paris, France, Oct. 1887; d. of Charles W. Meltzer, journalist, critic, and author). No children.
 2. Donald Zebedee Russell—b. Rockingham, N. C., Nov. 9, 1887; d. Ellerbe Springs, July 3, 1893.
 3. Susan Donald Russell—Rockingham, N. C.; b. Rockingham, Jan. 25, 1893; Presbyterian; m. Rockingham, Jan. 16, 1918, William Edward Crosland II (b. Rockingham, Jan. 1, 1892; s. of William Edward Crosland and Louise Evans). Children:
 1. Lucy Phillips Crosland—b. Rockingham, N. C., Sept. 12, 1919.
 2. Susie Russell Crosland—b. Rockingham, N. C., Mar. 18, 1921; d. Rockingham, Mar. 26, 1927.
8. Susan Rowena McKee Phillips—Wilmington, N. C.; b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Mar. 23, 1868; d. Wilmington, N. C., Oct. 11, 1891; Presbyterian; m. Columbia, S. C., Oct. 22, 1890, Dr. Robert Drane Jewett. No children.



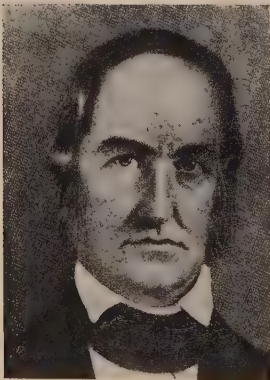
"The Barracks"
William Smith Battle Home
(1880)
Tarboro, N. C.



William Smith Battle (1894)
Table 63



Mrs. William Smith Battle (1895)
(Mary Elizabeth Dancy)
Table 63



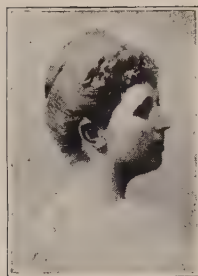
James Smith Battle (1852)
Table 63



Mrs. Samuel Westray (1826)
(Mrs. Sallie Bradford [Turner] Short)
Table 63



Dr. Samuel Westray Battle
(about 1885)
Table 63



Mrs. Samuel Westray Battle
(Alice Maude Belknap)
(about 1880)
Table 63



Mrs. M. P. Hancock
(Madelon Belknap Battle)
(about 1918)
Table 63



Gen. M. P. Hancock
(about 1908)
Table 63



Samuel Westray Battle II (1904)
Table 63



Westray Battle Hancock (1922)
Table 63



Frank Battle Dancy (1912)
Table 63



Mrs. Frank Battle Dancy (1908)
(Elizabeth Hanrahan Grimes)
Table 63



Mrs. John Marshall Hills Bruce (1914)
(Eliza Battle Dancy)
Table 63



John Marshall Hills Bruce II
Frank Battle Dancy Bruce (1923)
Table 63



Bryan Grimes Dancy (1918)
Table 63



Mrs. Bryan Grimes Dancy (1922)
(Ida Lee Spence)
Table 63



Eliza Battle Pittman (1887)
Table 63



Mrs. John W. B. Battle (1894)
(Cornelia Bradford Pittman)
Table 63



Mary Eliza Battle (1857)
(Mrs. William F. Dancy, later
Mrs. N. J. Pittman)
Table 63



William Grimes Dancy (1919)
Table 63



Frank Battle Dancy II (1918)
Table 63

TABLE 63

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES SMITH BATTLE AND (1) MRS.
TEMPERANCE (BATTLE) FORT, (2) SALLY
HARRIETT WESTRAY
(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 6. 1. JAMES SMITH BATTLE—Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Edgecombe Co., June 25, 1786; d. Westrayville, July 18, 1854; 1800-02, Univ. N. C.; 1833, with his own slaves built by contract many miles Wilmington and Raleigh R. R.; Judge Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions; 1848, purchased Rocky Mount Mills; Baptist; m. 1st, Jan. 1812, Mrs. Temperance (Battle) Fort (b. Edgecombe Co.; d. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 9, 1814; d. of Jethro Battle and Martha Lane; see Table 65); m. 2nd, Nash Co., Dec. 3, 1822, Sally Harriett Westray (b. Nash Co., Feb. 7, 1803; d. Hicksford, Va., July 15, 1840; d. of Samuel Westray¹ and Mrs. Sallie Bradford [Turner] Short; for likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63).
Child of 1st marriage of James Smith Battle:

- i. James Marmaduke Battle—Miss.; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Nov. 9, 1812; d. Miss., Aug. 2, 1850; unmarried.

Children of 2nd marriage of James Smith Battle:

2. William Smith Battle—Lone Pine, Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter and cotton manufacturer (For his likeness and picture of home see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 4, 1823; d. near Tarboro, Nov. 10, 1915; ed. Stoney Hill Academy and Louisburg (N. C.) Academy; A. B. 1844, Univ. N. C., Chapel Hill; owner Rocky Mount cotton factory and grist mill, burned July 1863 by Federal forces; member N. C. Constitutional Convention of 1861; m. Tarboro, June 25, 1845, Mary Elizabeth Dancy (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63; b. Tarboro, Jan. 29, 1825; d. near Tarboro, July 21, 1907; d. of Francis Little Dancy and Charlotte Sessums). Children:
 1. James Smith Battle—Warrenton, N. C.; planter and manufacturer; b. Edgecombe Co., May 30, 1846; d. Spring Hope, Jan. 26, 1894; ed. Wilkinson School, Tarboro, and Lovejoy Academy, Raleigh; entered Univ. N. C., but left to join C. S. A. as aide-de-camp to Gen. W. R. Cox; 1881-83, State Senator; U. S. Revenue Service; Episcopalian; m. Warrenton, Nov. 28, 1868, John Anna Somerville (b. Warrenton, Dec. 1, 1851; d. July 1, 1915; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; d. of John Brehon Somerville and Elizabeth Matilda Kearny). Children:
 1. William Smith Battle—Roanoke, Va.; Vice-Pres. Norfolk and Western R. R.; b. Falls of Tar River, N. C., Feb. 24, 1870; ed. Horner School, Oxford, and Univ. N. C.; in railroad work since 18 years of age; unmarried.
 2. John Somerville Battle—U. S. Army officer; b. Falls of Tar

¹Samuel Westray—in youth a teacher in Northampton Co., N. C., afterwards a large planter in Nash Co.; Justice of the Peace.

- River, N. C., Feb. 19, 1872; d. Washington, D. C., July 28, 1919; grad. 1894, U. S. Mil. Academy; 1894-98, stationed in Ariz. with rank of Capt.; 1898-1901, served in Porto Rico, Spanish American War; 1901-04, Adjt. 11th Inf., stationed in Philippines; 1904-06 and 1909-11, Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo.; 1906-09, Cuban Army Pacification; Col. A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. Mary Dancy Battle—New York City; b. Warrenton, N. C., July 24, 1874; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; m. Oct. 18, 1897, William Cannon Rivers (grad. 1887, U. S. Mil. Academy; Brig. Gen., 75th Field Artillery, A. E. F., World War; awarded Distinguished Service Medal and Croix de Guerre; Inspector General with rank of Maj. Gen., War Dept.). Children:
 1. James Battle Rivers—b. Pulaski, Va., Aug. 17, 1898.
 2. William Cannon Rivers II—b. Washington, D. C., Mar. 2, 1902.
 4. James Smith Battle II—b. near Rocky Mount, N. C., Jan. 15, 1876; d. there Mar. 18, 1877.
 5. Julian Somerville Battle—Salt Lake City, Utah; b. near Rocky Mount, N. C., Dec. 23, 1877; d. from injuries received in railroad accident, Salt Lake City, Utah, Mar. 25, 1901; ed. Bronson School, Warrenton, N. C.; with Norfolk and Western Ry., Radford, Va., and Oregon Short Line, Salt Lake City, Utah; unmarried.
 6. Marion Somerville Battle—Roanoke, Va.; Colonel U. S. Army (retired); b. Rocky Mount, N. C., July 21, 1880; served in Philippine Insurrection, 1899, remaining in U. S. service until 1922; grad. 1905, Coast Art. School; grad. 1920, Field Officers Course, Coast Art. School; grad. 1922, School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.; served in World War participating in five major engagements; commanded Field Artillery Regt., Army Occupation, Germany; subsequently was Provost Marshal of Paris; awarded Distinguished Service Medal, French Legion of Honor (officer) with citation, Czechoslovak Cross of War and Montenegrin Ordre du Prince Danilo (Commandeur); Episcopalian; m. Lexington, Va., Nov. 20, 1922, Julia Junkin Ravenel (b. Charleston, S. C., Feb. 6, 1893; d. of Louis Ravenel and Julia Irvine Junkin). Child:
 1. Marion Somerville Battle II—b. Roanoke, Va., Aug. 29, 1923.
 7. Maud Alston Battle—Whitethorne, Va.; b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Nov. 14, 1884; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Radford, Va., June 15, 1904, James Randal Kent Cowan (b. Whitethorne, Sept. 27, 1875; s. of John Thomas Cowan and Margaret Gordon Kent). Children:
 1. Margaret Kent Cowan—Whitethorne, Va.; b.

- Radford, Apr. 5, 1905; ed. Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
2. Josephine Somerville Cowan—New York City; b. Radford, Va., Aug. 16, 1906; ed. Virginia College, Roanoke; Episcopalian; m. Christianburg, Apr. 25, 1928, Edward Francis Molyneux (b. London, Eng., Feb. 29, 1896; camouflage section, A. E. F., World War; art director, Newell-Emmett Adv. Agency; s. of Henry Molyneux and Jane Watkins).
 3. William Battle Cowan—Whitethorne, Va.; civil engineer; b. Lynchburg, Nov. 14, 1907; Episcopalian.
 4. James Randal Kent Cowan II—b. Whitethorne, Va., Feb. 22, 1910; Episcopalian.
 5. Mary Alston Cowan—b. Whitethorne, Va., June 11, 1913.
 6. John Somerville Cowan—b. Whitethorne, Va., July 4, 1916.
2. Frank Dancy Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 8, 1848; d. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 2, 1893; ed. Horner and Graves School, Oxford, and Univ. N. C.; m. Hampton, Va., Feb. 14, 1870, Emily Booker Semple (d. Oct. 25, 1877; d. of George William Semple and Emily Booker). Child:
 1. Emily Churchill Battle—Asheville, N. C.; b. Tarboro, Dec. 4, 1871; ed. Wytheville (Va.) Female Academy; Episcopalian; m. Tarboro, Feb. 12, 1890, Louis Milton Bourne (b. Jackson, Miss., Oct. 12, 1867; attorney; s. of Henry Clay Bourne and Florence Dickens). Children:
 1. Louis Milton Bourne II—Major, U. S. Marine Aviation; b. Asheville, N. C., Oct. 7, 1891; ed. U. S. Naval Academy and Univ. N. C.; 1917-20, Maj. 6th Regt., U. S. Marine Corps, A. E. F., World War, and in command of 15 towns, Army of Occupation; 1920, entered Aviation branch, U. S. Marines as Capt.; July 1927, promoted Major; Jan. 1927, piloted first non-stop flight from U. S. to Nicaragua, the first official flight from U. S. to any foreign country; July 1928-Dec. 1929, in command U. S. Marine Aviation fleet, Nicaragua; twice recommended for Distinguished Service Flying Cross; Episcopalian; m. Fredericksburg, Va., Oct. 31, 1926, Emily Waller (b. Stafford, 1903; d. of Thomas J. Waller and Alice Page Nelson).
 2. Francis Churchill Bourne—Asheville, N. C.; merchant; b. Asheville, Mar. 31, 1894; ed. Bingham School, Asheville, and Univ. N. C.; 1917-19, Capt. Field Artillery, 30th Div., A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; m. June 26, 1918, Pauline

- Moore (b. Asheville, N. C., Jan. 10, 1897; d. of M. Van Moore and Edith Clark). Children:
1. Pauline Moore Bourne—b. Asheville, N. C., Mar. 1920.
 2. Francis Churchill Bourne II—b. Asheville, N. C., Mar. 1922.
 3. Josephine Bourne—b. Asheville, N. C., July 1925.
3. Henry McKenzie Bourne—Detroit, Mich.; automobile business; b. Asheville, N. C., May 2, 1896; M. G. Co., A. E. F., World War; cited for bravery at St. Mihiel; Episcopalian; m. Jan. 2, 1921, Vera Davenport (b. Wilkesbarre, Pa.; d. of John Davenport). Children:
1. Henry McKenzie Bourne II—b. Wilkesbarre, Pa., Jan. 26, 1923.
 2. Evelyn Bourne—b. Wilkesbarre, Pa., Oct. 1925.
4. Emily Battle Bourne—Asheville, N. C.; b. Asheville, Jan. 13, 1898; d. Morganton, Sept. 26, 1928; ed. St. Genevieve of the Pines, Asheville; Episcopalian; m. Aug. 17, 1921, John Schubert (b. Ancon, Canal Zone, Sept. 13, 1897; s. of James B. Schubert and Dolores Rice). Children:
1. John Schubert II—b. Asheville, N. C., June 6, 1922.
 2. Emily Battle Schubert—b. Asheville, N. C., Apr. 13, 1926.
5. William Camillus Bourne—New York City; journalist; b. Asheville, N. C., Jan. 13, 1900; ed. Univ. N. C.; member editorial staff, Brooklyn Daily Eagle; Episcopalian; m. June 26, 1926, Mary Roberds (b. Savannah, Ga., 1906; d. of C. W. Roberds and Annie E. Buckner). No children
6. Belknap Battle Bourne—Savannah, Ga.; electrician and aviator; b. Asheville, N. C., Jan. 27, 1902; ed. Porter Mil. Academy, Charleston, S. C., and Rensselaer Poly. Inst., Troy, N. Y.; m. Savannah, Ga., Oct. 12, 1928, Mary Barron Crawford, d. of Dr. William Barron Crawford and Rachel Miles Shellman.
3. William Smith Battle II—Tarboro, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., July 7, 1850; d. Tarboro, Feb. 21, 1869; ed. Univ. N. C.; unmarried.
4. John Dancy Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Aug. 2, 1852; d. July 2, 1913; m. Wilmington, Jan. 1876, Mary Elizabeth Fremont, d. of Col. S. L. Fremont of Wilmington, Gen. Supt. W. and W. R. R. Children:
1. Cornelia Viola Battle—Brooklyn, N. Y.; secretary; b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Dec. 23, 1877; grad. Literary and

- Bus. Depts., Girls H. S., Atlanta, Ga.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
2. Frances Lawrence Battle—Brooklyn, N. Y.; secretary; b. near Wilmington, N. C., Apr. 25, 1879; grad. Girls H. S., Atlanta, Ga.; extension courses in French and Spanish, Columbia Univ., and N. Y. Univ.; translator Censorship Bureau, World War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 5. Samuel Westray Battle—Asheville, N. C.; physician (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Nash Co., Aug. 4, 1854; d. Raleigh, Apr. 29, 1927; ed. Horner School, Oxford, Bellevue High School, Bedford Co., Va., and Univ. Va.; M. D. 1875, Bellevue Hosp. Med. College; 1875-84, surgeon, U. S. Navy; 1879-83, in charge U. S. Naval Hospital, Pensacola, Fla.; 1884, retired from active naval service on account of serious injury to left wrist during collision at sea; 1885-1927, practiced Asheville, N. C.; Medical Director Clarence Barker Memorial Hospital, Biltmore; Major and Asst. Surgeon General N. C. State Guard; member Am. Med. Assoc., Miss. Valley Med. Assoc., Tri-State Med. Assoc., Am. Climatological Assoc., Am. Pub. Health Assoc., Assoc. of Military Surgeons, N. C. Bd. of Health, Medical Corps U. S. Navy, and the Naval Order of the U. S.; Pres. Buncombe Co. Med. Soc.; Fellow Rhinological, Otolological, and Laryngological Societies; S. A. R.; member N. C. Society of Cincinnati; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Malden, Mass., Oct. 12, 1880, Alice Maude Belknap (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63; b. Newport, N. H., Apr. 29, 1863; d. Asheville, N. C., Oct. 29, 1899; d. of Rear-Admiral George E. Belknap, U. S. N., and Ellen Deborah Read); m. 2nd, New York City, Feb. 7, 1918, Mrs. Jane Hyde (Hall) Liddell¹ of Charlotte, N. C. (b. Ridgeway, Pa., Mar. 31, 1866; D. A. R.; Colonial Dames of America; d. of John Geary Hall and Eliza Hyde).

Children of 1st marriage of Samuel Westray Battle:

1. Madelon Belknap Battle—Beaulieu sur Mer, France (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Pensacola, Fla., Aug. 30, 1881; d. Nice, France, Sept. 30, 1930; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; British Red Cross, World War; decorated five times for unusual services; Episcopalian; m. Asheville, July 2, 1904, Mortimer Pawson Hancock (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63; b. Mill Hill, Middlesex, Eng., Sept. 4, 1871; Royal British Fusiliers, World War; retired as Brig. Gen.; D. S. O.; s. of Col. Mortimer Hancock and Miss Pawson). Child:
 1. Westray Battle Hancock—British Army, Capt. 2nd Royal Fusiliers (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Howellon, Bermuda, June 2, 1905; ed. Harrow and Sandhurst, Eng.; Episcopalian.

¹By her first marriage she had one child, Vinton Liddell, who m. Robert Pickens, a journalist of Washington, D. C.

2. Maud Dancy Battle—b. New London, Conn., July 11, 1882; d. Salem, N. C., July 14, 1883.
3. Samuel Westray Battle II—b. Salem, N. C., Nov. 11, 1883; d. Annapolis, Md., Feb. 19, 1905; midshipman, U. S. Naval Academy (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63).
4. Belknap Battle—Morganton, N. C.; b. Asheville, Oct. 14, 1890; ed. Univ. N. C. and College of Sciences, London, Eng.; Christian Scientist; unmarried.
6. Camillus Little Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; physician; b. Tarboro, Jan. 13, 1857; d. Rocky Mount, Sept. 12, 1880; ed. Davidson (N. C.) College; M. D. Bellevue Hosp. Medical College; unmarried.
7. Elisha Battle—Wilson, N. C.; physician; b. Tarboro, Feb. 13, 1859; d. Wilson, Aug. 22, 1884; ed. Univ. N. C.; M. D. Bellevue Hosp. Med. College, New York City, practicing in Fla. and Wilson, N. C.; unmarried.
8. Octavius Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; planter; b. Tarboro, Apr. 8, 1861; d. near Tarboro, Mar. 26, 1929; ed. Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1890, Margaret Maud Anthony (b. Poughkeepsie, Aug. 25, 1862; d. of Allard Anthony and Emma Thompson). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Dancy Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; secretary; b. Buncombe Co., Mar. 31, 1892; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Allard Anthony Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; farmer; b. Asheville, Dec. 2, 1897; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Helen Van Wyck Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; teacher; b. Asheville, Feb. 3, 1899; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, Converse College, Spartanburg, S. C., Peabody College, Nashville, Tenn., and New York Art League; taught Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Margaret Maud Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; teacher; b. Asheville, Jan. 10, 1905; B. A., N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Episcopalian; unmarried.
9. Marmaduke Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; U. S. Revenue Service; b. Tarboro, Dec. 16, 1863; d. Tarboro, June 16, 1889; ed. Univ. N. C.; unmarried.
10. Elizabeth Dancy Battle—New York City; teacher; b. Tarboro, N. C., Nov. 17, 1865; d. New York City, Nov. 9, 1899; Lady Principal, St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. Cornelia Viola Battle—Tarboro, N. C.; b. Nashville, Nov. 15, 1824; d. Tarboro, Nov. 8, 1844; m. Dec. 1843, John Sessums Dancy, s. of Francis Little Dancy and Charlotte Sessums. No children.
4. Turner Westray Battle—b. Nashville, N. C., Feb. 6, 1827; m. Halifax, May 1, 1850, Lavinia Bassett Daniel (For descendants, see Table 64).
5. Mary Eliza Battle—Tarboro, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding Table 63); b. Nashville, Jan. 11, 1829; d. Tarboro, Aug. 13, 1905; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., Jan. 14, 1858,

William Francis Dancy¹ (b. Tarboro, N. C., Oct. 11, 1818; d. Philadelphia, Pa., May 7, 1860; s. of Francis Little Dancy² and Charlotte Sessums); m. 2nd, Tarboro, N. C., Apr. 21, 1867, Dr. Newsom Jones Pittman³ (d. Tarboro, 1893). Children of 1st marriage of Mary Eliza Battle:

1. Francis Little Dancy—b. Tarboro, N. C., Jan. 14, 1859; d. July 4, 1859.
2. Frank Battle Dancy—Baltimore, Md.; manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Tarboro, N. C., Aug. 4, 1860; d. Baltimore, Md., July 1, 1922; ed. Bingham School, Mebaneville; A. B. 1881, Univ. N. C.; 1882-89, chemist, N. C. Experiment Station, publishing in collaboration with Herbert B. Battle, "Chemical Conversion Tables"; 1889-91, owned private laboratory for analytical chemistry, during which time he served for six months as Prof. Chemistry, Peace Inst., Raleigh; 1891-94, Sec.-Treas., General Mgr., and Pres. Caraleigh Phosphate and Fertilizer Works, Raleigh; 1894-95, Managing Director, Old Dominion Guano Co., Norfolk, Va.; 1895-1910, one of original organizers and Director, Virginia-Carolina Chemical Co., Norfolk, Richmond, and Atlanta, Ga.; 1910-17, organizer and Managing Director, Northern Division, F. S. Royster Guano Co., Baltimore, Md.; Fellow Am. Assoc. Advancement of Science; Vice-Pres. Elisha Mitchell Scientific Society; member Am. Academy Social and Political Science of Philadelphia; assoc. member Assoc. Official Agricultural Chemists; Director Commercial and Farmers Bank, Raleigh, N. C.; Director Central Bank and Trust Co., Atlanta, Ga.; Colonel Staff of Governor, Ga.; Episcopalian; Chmn. Finance Committee, Georgia Diocesan Convention; m. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 8, 1887, Elizabeth Hanrahan Grimes (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63; b. Raleigh, Oct. 3, 1863; d. of William Grimes and Elizabeth Hanrahan). Children:

1. Eliza Battle Dancy—Baltimore, Md. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 28, 1888; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, Gunston Hall, Washington, D. C., and Finch School, New York City; Episcopalian; m. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 12, 1918, John Marshall Hills Bruce (b. Baltimore, Mar. 24, 1886; s. of Edwin Blake Bruce and Elizabeth Bailey Cole). Children:
 1. John Marshall Hills Bruce II—b. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 30, 1920 (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63).
 2. Frank Battle Dancy Bruce—b. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 3, 1923 (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63).

¹William Francis Dancy m. 1st, 1850, Caroline Moyer, d. of Wyatt Moyer of Pitt Co., N. C. By this marriage there were two children: William Wyatt Dancy, and Caroline Moyer Dancy who m. William T. P. Turpin of Centreville, Md.

²Francis Little Dancy—b. Aug. 2, 1776; d. June 18, 1848, was the son of William Dancy (b. Charles City Co., Va.; d. about 1776; m. Edgecombe Co., N. C., 1765, Agnes Little; son of John Dancy of Charles City Co., Va.)

³Dr. Newsom Jones Pittman married first his cousin, Miss Pittman. There were two children by this marriage: Kate, who died many years ago, and Minerva, now living in Tarboro, N. C.

2. William Grimes Dancy—Baltimore, Md.; banker (See likeness on page preceding Table 63); b. Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 19, 1889; B. A. 1911, Univ. Ga.; Litt. B. 1912, Princeton Univ.; 1st Lieut. Field Artillery, A. E. F.; later transferred as 1st Lieut., Adj. General's Dept., on account of injury to knee; cited by Gen. Pershing "for exceptionally meritorious and conspicuous service while on duty at General Hdqrs. A. E. F., France"; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. Frank Battle Dancy II—Baltimore, Md.; insurance (See likeness on page preceding Table 63); b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 8, 1892; grad. 1915, Univ. Va.; 1st. Lieut. Field Artillery, World War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
4. Bryan Grimes Dancy—Baltimore, Md.; banker (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63); b. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 7, 1894; 1912-13, Univ. N. C.; Litt. B. 1916, Princeton Univ.; Capt. 11th Inf., 5th Div., A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; m. Baltimore, Md., Oct. 24, 1922, Ida Lee Spence (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 63; b. Baltimore, Nov. 25, 1900; d. of William Wallace Spence II and Harriett Wade). Child:
 1. William Wallace Spence Dancy—b. Baltimore, Md., July 22, 1924.

Children of 2nd marriage of Mary Eliza Battle:

3. Eliza Battle Pittman—Tarboro, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding Table 63); b. Tarboro, Mar. 3, 1868; d. Tarboro, July 13, 1889; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, and Edgeworth School, Baltimore, Md.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
4. Cornelia Bradford Pittman—Tarboro, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding Table 63); b. Tarboro, Apr. 22, 1874; ed. Lefebvre School, Baltimore, Md.; Episcopalian; m. Tarboro, Apr. 16, 1895, John W. B. Battle (b. Gold Rock, Jan. 5, 1866; d. Gold Rock, Sept. 20, 1915; s. of Lawrence Battle and Mary Blount Taylor; see Table 84). Children:
 1. Newsom Pittman Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; physician and surgeon, Parkview Hospital; b. Tarboro, N. C., Feb. 16, 1896; B. S. 1924, Univ. N. C.; M. D., stationed Le Mus, France, World War; Episcopalian.
 2. James Smith Battle—Hawaiian Islands; Aviation Corps, U. S. A.; b. Tarboro, Apr. 28, 1898; ed. Staunton (Va.) Mil. Academy, and Univ. N. C.; Machine Gun Corps, 30th Div., A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian.
 3. Cornelia Pittman Battle—b. Tarboro, N. C., June 30, 1902; Episcopalian.
6. Penelope Bradford Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Nashville, Oct. 22, 1830; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 27, 1880; m. Nov. 29, 1856, William Ruffin Cox¹

¹After the death of his first wife, Penelope Bradford Battle, William R. Cox married 2nd, Fannie A. Lyman, daughter of Rt. Rev. T. B. Lyman, Bishop of N. C., Raleigh. There were two children by this marriage: Gen. Albert L. Cox, a lawyer of Raleigh, and Rev. Francis Atkinson Cox, Episcopal missionary in China. William R. Cox married 3rd, June, 1905, Mrs. Kate C. Claiborne of Richmond, Va. Mrs. Claiborne had two sons by her first marriage.

(b. Scotland Neck, N. C., Mar. 11, 1832; d. Richmond, Va., Dec. 1919; ed. Vine Hill Acad., Scotland Neck; A. B. 1851 and A. M. 1853, Franklin College, Tenn.; LL. B. 1853, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, Tenn.; practiced law, 1853-57, Nashville, Tenn., 1857-61, Raleigh, N. C.; Brig. Gen., Army Northern Va., C. S. A., receiving 11 wounds, and leading his brigade in sight of White House, the nearest point to Washington made by any Confederate troops; led last charge at Appomattox; 1868-74, solicitor 4th Judicial Dist., only Democrat in N. C. holding office immediately after war; 1866, Pres. Chatham Coal Field R. R.; 1873, appointed Chmn. State Educational Assoc.; Chmn. Conservative State Exec. Com.; Chmn. five years State Dem. Exec. Com., assisting in redeeming N. C. from carpet-bag rule; 1876, delegate at large Dem. Nat. Convention; 1877-80, Judge 6th Judicial Dist.; 1881-87, Member Congress, serving on Foreign Affairs and Civil Service Reform Comms.; 1893-99, Sec. U. S. Senate; delivered memorial addresses upon life and services of Gen. Stephen D. Ramseur, Gen. James H. Lane, and Gen. Marcus D. Wright; Memorial Day orator, Richmond, Va., Winston-Salem, and Durham, N. C.; delivered addresses at laying of corner-stone of N. C. Masonic Temple, Raleigh, at exercises in memory of John H. Mills, founder of Oxford Orphan Asylum, at Univ. N. C., at Trinity College, and at the Mecklenburg Declaration Centenary; Grand Master Grand Lodge Masonry in N. C., 4 years; trustee Univ. South, Sewanee, Tenn.; Pres. N. C. Agricultural Soc.; Episcopalian; s. of Thomas Cox and Olivia Norfleet). Children:

1. Olivia Norfleet Cox—b. Oct. 3, 1857; d. Nov. 1858.
2. James Battle Cox—b. Nov. 19, 1859; d. Oct. 25, 1860.
3. William Ruffin Cox II—b. Mar. 6, 1862; d. Dec. 13, 1868.
4. Pierre Bayard Cox—b. June 16, 1867; d. Sept. 23, 1892; m. Elizabeth Bridgers¹, d. of John L. Bridgers of Tarboro, N. C. Child:
 1. Son—d. infant.
7. Martha Ann Battle—b. Nashville, N. C., Feb. 14, 1833; d. Chapel Hill, Mar. 16, 1913; Episcopalian; m. Nov. 28, 1855, Kemp Plummer Battle, s. of William Horn Battle and Lucy Martin Plummer (For descendants, see Table 59).

¹Elizabeth Bridgers Cox (d. 1902) married 2nd, Benjamin F. Finney, now Vice-Chancellor of the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., and had one child, Benjamin F. Finney II.



Turner Westray Battle (1878)
Table 64



Mrs. Turner Westray Battle (1878)
(Lavinia Bassett Daniel)
Table 64



Cornelia Viola Battle (Table 59)
(Mrs. R. H. Lewis II)
Harriett Westray Battle (Table 64)
(Mrs. Bennett Bunn)
(1871)



Joseph Daniel Battle (1884)
Table 64



Turner Westray Battle II (1902)
Table 64



Jacob Battle (1901)
Table 64



**Mrs. Jacob Battle (Nell Gupton) and
son, Turner Westray Battle (1902)**
Table 64



**Mrs. Jacob Battle II
(Martha Nash Wright)**
Table 64



Jacob Battle II (1897)
Table 64



**Iva Isabella Steele Battle and
Martha Westray Battle (1903)**
Table 64



Gaston Battle (1903)
Table 64



John Manning Battle (1901)
Table 64



Mrs. Gaston Battle (Bettie Plummer
Wright) and children, Elizabeth
deRippe Battle and Joseph
Daniel Battle (1902)
Table 64



George Gordon Battle
(about 1910)
Table 64



Mrs. George Gordon Battle (1913)
(Martha Burrell Dabney Bagby)
Table 64

TABLE 64

DESCENDANTS OF TURNER WESTRAY BATTLE AND LAVINIA BASSETT DANIEL

(See Table 63)

J. 1. 5. 6. 1. 4. TURNER WESTRAY BATTLE—Cool Spring, Rocky Mount, N. C.; planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Nashville, Feb. 6, 1827; d. Cool Spring, Aug. 17, 1895; A. B. 1846 and A. M. 1849, Univ. N. C.; Capt. Co. I, 15th Regt., C. S. A.; Episcopalian; m. Halifax, May 1, 1850, Lavinia Bassett Daniel¹ (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64; b. Mar. 29, 1831; d. Staunton, Va., Aug. 3, 1905; d. of Judge Joseph J. Daniel, Justice Supreme Court of N. C., and Margaret Maria Bassett Stith). Children:

1. Jacob Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; lawyer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Falls of Tar River, Nash Co., Jan. 16, 1852; d. Rocky Mount, Dec. 12, 1916; 1863-64, Belmont School, Granville Co.; 1865, St. Timothy's Hall, Catonsville, Md.; 1866-68, Univ. N. C.; M. A. 1872, Univ. Va.; State Senator, chairman Committee on Education; 1893-95, Judge Superior Court; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Yorkville, S. C., July 22, 1874, Iva Isabella Steele (b. Yorkville; d. Catonsville, Md., Oct. 4, 1894); m. 2nd, Rocky Mount, N. C., Nov. 4, 1896, Nell Gray Stuart Gupton (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64; b. Rocky Mount, Oct. 25, 1875; d. of William Christopher Gupton and Mary Elizabeth Thomas).

Child of 1st marriage of Jacob Battle:

1. Jacob Battle II—Rocky Mount, N. C.; insurance (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Yorkville, S. C., Apr. 22, 1875; d. Richmond, Va., June 3, 1912; ed. Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Washington, D. C., Feb. 18, 1897, Martha Nash Wright (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64; b. Petersburg, Va., July 28, 1879; d. of William Martin Wright and Martha Smith Arrington). Children:

1. Iva Isabella Steele Battle—Dunn, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Rocky Mount, Aug. 11, 1899; ed. Southern Conservatory of Music, Durham; Episcopalian; m. Gastonia, Dec. 26, 1922, Richard Garland Taylor (b. Dunn, Feb. 28, 1897; s. of Ransom Garland Taylor and Minnie MacKay). Child:

1. Richard MacKay Taylor—b. Dunn, N. C., Nov. 30, 1927.

2. Martha Westray Battle—Gastonia, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Rocky Mount, Aug. 10, 1901; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Epis-

¹Lavinia Bassett Daniel was granddaughter of Lewis Daniel of Halifax Co., N. C., and Anne Brinkley, and of Col. Bassett Stith and Mary Long; great granddaughter of Col. Nicholas Long of Halifax Co., N. C., Commissary General of the Continental forces of N. C. during the Revolution, and Mary McKinnie of King William Co., Va.

copalian; m. Gastonia, Nov. 10, 1924, James Stacy Boyce (b. McAdenville, Jan. 12, 1891; s. of Samuel Newman Boyce and Stella Holland). Child:

1. Martha Westray Battle Boyce—b. Gastonia, N. C., July 3, 1926.

Children of 2nd marriage of Jacob Battle:

2. Turner Westray Battle—Charlotte, N. C.; civil engineer (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Rocky Mount, June 3, 1899; grad. 1919, U. S. Naval Academy, serving two years in Pacific fleet; resigned to become manager Cool Spring Plantation; with Grinnell Co., Charlotte; Episcopalian; m. Pasadena, Calif., Nov. 6, 1920, Helen Staats (b. Pasadena, Dec. 17, 1900; ed. Mills College, Calif., and Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; d. of William Richardson Staats and Isabel Lawton). Child:
 1. Turner Westray Battle II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Nov. 20, 1921.
3. Lavinia Daniel Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Apr. 28, 1906; d. Rocky Mount, Aug. 10, 1908.
4. Dorothy Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., July 5, 1909; ed. Hollins (Va.) College; Episcopalian.
5. Mary Long Gordon Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., May 25, 1912; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian.
2. Joseph Daniel Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; bank cashier (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Falls of Tar River, Apr. 1, 1854; d. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., Mar. 5, 1897; Episcopalian.
3. Harriett Westray Battle—Norfolk, Va. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C., Apr. 16, 1856; d. Norfolk, Va., Apr. 8, 1884; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Cool Spring, Apr. 7, 1874, Bennett Bunn¹ (b. Nash Co., Apr. 16, 1847; d. Rocky Mount, Mar. 30, 1895; s. of William Bennett Bunn and Sarah Eliza Ann Sims). Children:
 1. Turner Battle Bunn—Rocky Mount, N. C.; cotton manufacturer; b. Rocky Mount, Mar. 8, 1875; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Apr. 17, 1906, Annie Swepson Davis (b. Henderson, Dec. 28, 1885; d. of Buckner Davis and Lucy Young Swain). Child:
 1. Turner Battle Bunn II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., July 23, 1911; Episcopalian.
 2. Joseph Daniel Bunn—b. Norfolk, Va., Aug. 17, 1877; d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., May 8, 1899, the death of a hero in rescuing his aunt, Mrs. George Gordon Battle, at the burning of the Cool Spring home.
 3. Harry Bunn—b. Norfolk, Va., Sept. 1, 1879; d. Norfolk, Sept. 4, 1879.
 4. Penelope Cox Bunn—b. Norfolk, Va., Feb. 8, 1881; d. Norfolk, Feb. 28, 1881.
 5. William Sims Bunn—Nashville, N. C.; deputy Register of Deeds; b. Norfolk, Va., Jan. 23, 1882; Episcopalian; m. Norfolk, June 20,

¹Bennett Bunn m. 2nd, Anna Crudup Boddie (See Table 76).

- 1925, Ruth Barnes (b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Mar. 6, 1891; d. of John Dorsey Barnes and Mary Louise Batts). No children.
6. Bennett Bunn II—b. Norfolk, Va., Mar. 28, 1884; d. Norfolk, Apr. 18, 1884.
 4. Turner Westray Battle—b. Aug. 8, 1858; d. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 3, 1861.
 5. Lavinia Bassett Battle—b. Mar. 15, 1861; d. June 15, 1861.
 6. Turner Westray Battle II—Richmond, Va.; merchant (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 64); b. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C., June 25, 1863; d. Richmond, Va., Mar. 18, 1907; ed. Hanover Academy, Taylorsville, and Univ. N. C.; 1881-98, commission business, Norfolk, Va.; 1898-1907, Va.-Carolina Chemical Co., serving as European representative; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 7. Maria Stith Battle—b. Oct. 24, 1865; d. Nov. 12, 1865.
 8. Lavinia Daniel Battle—b. Aug. 16, 1866; d. Aug. 17, 1866.
 9. Matilda Moore Battle—b. and d. May 22, 1867.
 10. George Gordon Battle—New York City; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C., Oct. 26, 1868; 1881-82, Univ. N. C.; 1883-86, Hanover Academy, Hanover Co., Va.; M. A. 1889, Univ. Va.; 1890, law school, Columbia Univ.; 1892-97, Asst. Dist. Atty. New York Co.; member Bar Assoc. City of New York, N. Y. State Bar Assoc., N. Y. Co. Lawyers Assoc., Nat. Bar Assoc., Nat. Com. on Prisons and Prison Labor, N. Y. Probation and Protective Assoc., International Probation Assoc., Com. to investigate Dept. of Farms and Markets of State of N. Y.; Special Dist. Atty. and Special Atty. Gen. on various occasions; Pres. Parks and Playgrounds Assoc. of New York City; Chmn. elective Com. of Community Councils in N. Y.; Pres. Southern Soc. of N. Y.; member N. C. Society of N. Y., The Virginians; 1892-97, 7th Regt. National Guard, New York State; member firm Battle, Levy, Van Tine, and Fowler; Episcopalian; m. Richmond, Va., Apr. 12, 1898, Martha Burrell Dabney Bagby (See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. Litchfield, Orange Co., Dec. 16, 1869; d. of Dr. George William Bagby and Parke Chamberlayne of Richmond). No children.
 11. Gaston Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; Sinclair Oil Co. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 11, 1871; Ph. B. 1890, Univ. N. C.; Catholic; m. 1st, Chapel Hill, Dec. 31, 1890, Tamar Horton Manning (d. Chapel Hill, Oct. 26, 1891; d. of John Manning and Louisa Jones Hall); m. 2nd, Tarboro, Feb. 19, 1895, Nannie Barlow Speight (d. Nov. 20, 1896); m. 3rd, Tarboro, Nov. 2, 1897, Bettie Plummer Wright (See likeness on page preceding this Table).
- Child of 1st marriage of Gaston Battle:
1. John Manning Battle—New York City; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Chapel Hill, N. C., Oct. 24, 1891; killed near Soissons, France, July 19, 1918; A. B. 1911, Univ. N. C.; LL. B. Fordham Univ., New York City; 1917, Deputy Asst. Dist. Atty. of New York; Lieut. 23rd Inf., A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; unmarried.
- Child of 2nd marriage of Gaston Battle:
2. Lavinia Bassett Battle—b. and d. Mar. 20, 1896.

Children of 3rd marriage of Gaston Battle:

3. Joseph Daniel Battle—b. July 20, 1899 (See likeness on page preceding this Table); m. Nov. 5, 1922, Elizabeth Tadlock. Children:
 1. Elizabeth Ann Battle—b. Sept. 16, 1924.
 2. Thomas Gaston Battle—b. July 10, 1926.
4. Elizabeth deRippe Battle—b. May 11, 1902 (See likeness on page preceding this Table).
5. Harriett Gordon Battle—b. 1915.
12. Livy Bassett Battle—b. May 20, 1876; d. Aug. 28, 1876.

TABLE 65

DESCENDANTS OF JETHRO BATTLE AND MARTHA LANE

(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 7. JETHRO BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Edgecombe Co., 1756; d. Edgecombe Co., 1813; lived on north bank of Tar River; m. Martha (Patty) Lane of Halifax Co. (d. 1793). Children:

1. Elizabeth Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Oct. 6, 1776; m. Jacob Geraldus Fort (For descendants, see Table 66).
2. Ann Battle—b. Apr. 19, 1781; removed to Tenn.; m. Lewis Fort, brother of Geraldus Fort. Children:
 1. Garry Fort—removed to Tenn.; m. Priscilla Horn.
 2. Several other children.
3. Alford Lane Battle—b. Jan. 8, 1784; d. Feb. 5, 1847; m. 1st, Feb. 7, 1805, Susanna Wilson (b. Dec. 26, 1781; d. May 14, 1807; d. of William and Elizabeth Wilson¹); m. 2nd, Oct. 8, 1809, Nancy Wilson (b. Jan. 24, 1778; d. Nov. 23, 1845; sister of first wife).

Children of 2nd marriage of Alford Lane Battle:

1. Jethro D. Battle—b. Aug. 29, 1810; d. of disease in Mexican War, Feb. 6, 1847.
2. William Wilson Battle—b. May 2, 1813; d. Sept. 1824.
3. James Lane Battle—Scotland Neck, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 25, 1814; d. Falls of Tar River, Feb. 25, 1884; Baptist; m. 1st, Mar. 28, 1843, Frances C. Powell (b. May 26, 1822; d. 1854; d. of Jesse and Charity Powell of Halifax Co.); m. 2nd, Nov. 26, 1856, Mary Louisa Peebles (b. Sept. 24, 1825; d. of Thomas E. and Susan Peebles).

Children of 1st marriage of James Lane Battle:

1. Jesse Alford Battle—Whitakers, N. C.; farmer; b. Tarboro, Mar. 7, 1844; Baptist; m. 1st, Nov. 27, 1867, Annie R. Taylor of Greensville Co., Va.; m. 2nd, Murfreesboro, N. C., Aug. 1880, Sue Cotton.

Children of 1st marriage of Jesse Alford Battle:

1. Mary Wyche Battle—b. Tarboro, N. C., Sept. 19, 1870.
2. Bettie Annie Battle—b. Nov. 12, 1873; d. July 10, 1892.
3. John Edward Battle—b. Sept. 9, 1875; d. Apr. 1878.
4. James Louis Battle.

Child of 2nd marriage of Jesse Alford Battle:

5. Alex Parker Battle—Whitakers, N. C.; b. Oct. 12, 1885.

¹William Wilson—b. Aug. 24, 1751; d. Apr. 4, 1807; s. of Isaac and Susanna Wilson. Elizabeth Wilson was b. Sept. 24, 1757; d. Mar. 4, 1811.

2. Julia Ann Elizabeth Battle—b. Apr. 18, 1845; d. Tarboro, N. C., May 30, 1871; m. Jan. 10, 1866, William L. Peebles of Petersburg, Va. Child:
 1. Frances Rebecca Peebles—b. Mar. 29, 1869; d. near Petersburg, Va., 1901.
3. Louis Wilson Battle—b. Aug. 6, 1847; d. May 13, 1880; m. Mar. 12, 1872, Sarah Douglas McCutchin of Thomasville, N. C. No children.
4. William Jethro Battle—Scotland Neck, N. C.; farmer; b. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 27, 1849; Baptist; m. Scotland Neck, Feb. 25, 1885, Mattie Edwards, d. of S. W. Edwards. No children.
5. Marietta Frances Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. June 10, 1851; d. Rocky Mount, July 26, 1894; Baptist; m. Tarboro, Mar. 11, 1875, John Johnston White. Children:
 1. James Lewis White—b. Feb. 15, 1876; d. June 4, 1876.
 2. William Edgar White—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Jan. 21, 1878; Presbyterian.
 3. John Battle White—b. Dec. 4, 1879; d. May 4, 1880.
 4. Maria Louisa White—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Sept. 17, 1882; Presbyterian; m. George W. Robbins. Children:
 1. John Washington Robbins.
 2. George W. Robbins II—d. young.
 3. Thomas Wilson Robbins.
 4. Jane Frances Robbins.
 5. Louise White Robbins.
4. Martha E. Battle—b. Oct. 22, 1816; d. 1828.
5. Robert B. Battle—b. Sept. 27, 1819.
6. Mary A. S. Battle—b. Feb. 9, 1823; m. William Tillery of Halifax Co., N. C. Children:
 1. Claudius Tillery.
 2. William Battle Tillery.
 3. Annie Tillery.
 4. Pattie Tillery.
4. Orren Datus Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 22, 1787; m. Tenn., Dec. 7, 1809, Sarah Coleman Fort (For descendants, see Table 67).
5. Temperance Battle—d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 9, 1814; Baptist; m. 1st, Jeremiah Hilliard Fort, s. of William Fort and Elizabeth Hilliard (For descendants, see Table 27); m. 2nd, Jan. 1812, James Smith Battle, s. of Jacob Battle and Mrs. Penelope (Langley) Edwards (For descendants, see Table 63).
6. Joseph Sumner Battle—b. July 18, 1791; m. 1st, Rebecca Dunn; m. 2nd, Dec. 5, 1826, Mary Ann Horn (For descendants, see Table 72).

TABLE 66

DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH BATTLE AND
JACOB GERALDUS FORT

(See Table 65)

J. 1. 5. 7. 1. ELIZABETH BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 6, 1776; Baptist; m. Jan. 2, 1793, Jacob Geraldus Fort, who settled four miles from Tarboro. Children:

1. Lewis Battle Fort—d. about 1875; after marriage removed to Tenn.; m. Harriet O. Wilson. Children:
 1. Margaret Fort—Memphis, Tenn.; m. Frank Whitfield.
 2. Milton Fort—m. 1st, Julia Read; m. 2nd, Florida Campbell.
Children of 1st marriage of Milton Fort:
 1. Cadmus Fort.
 2. Thaddeus Fort.
 3. Florence I. Fort.
 4. Frances Fort.
 5. Emma Fort.
 6. Ella Fort (twin of above).
 7. Edgar L. Fort—d. young.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Milton Fort:
 8. Alice Fort.
 9. Margaret Fort.
 10. Elizabeth Fort.
 11. James Fort.
3. Wilson N. Fort—m. 1st, Sarah Fuller; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Young.
Children of 1st marriage of Wilson N. Fort:
 1. Florida D. Fort.
 2. Eugenia F. Fort.
 3. Gaston H. Fort.
 4. W. Lea Fort.
 5. M. Alma Fort.
 6. Mary L. Fort.
 7. Lewis B. Fort—d. young.
 8. Nettie Fort.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Wilson N. Fort:
 9. Pearl Fort.
 10. Ida Fort.
 11. Joseph Fort—d. young.
 12. Charles Fort.
4. Harriet L. Fort—m. John Atkinson of New Lewisville, Ark. Children:
 1. Wilson N. Atkinson—New Lewisville, Ark.
 2. John C. Atkinson.
 3. Lewis B. Atkinson.

5. Elizabeth Battle Fort—d. young.
6. Lewis A. Fort—m. Sarah Douglass. No children.
7. Joseph Fort—m. Frances Brooks. Child:
 1. Elizabeth Battle Fort.
2. Orren Fort—m. Lucy Dunn of Franklin Co., N. C.; removed to Tenn.
3. Joseph Fort—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C.; d. Miss., 1830; m. Priscilla Tharp. Children:
 1. Geraldus Fort—m. Olivia Wilson. Children:
 1. Emmett C. Fort—Paris, Tex.
 2. Walter R. Fort.
 3. Ida G. Fort—d. young.
 4. Fulton C. Fort.
 5. Garland Fort—d. young.
 6. Eugene Fort.
 7. Olivia Fort—d. young.
 2. Marcus Lewis Fort—ed. Bethany College; m. 1st, Satarcia Ellis; m. 2nd, Nannie Carpenter. Children of 1st marriage of Marcus Lewis Fort:
 1. Arthur A. Fort—Jefferson, Tex.; m. Fannie Fort.
 2. Henry Fort.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Marcus Lewis Fort:
 3. Ada Fort—m. 1st, James Robert Neilson; m. 2nd, Samuel H. Crawford. Child of 1st marriage of Ada Fort:
 1. Linnie Neilson—b. Texarkana, Tex., Mar. 27, 1884; m. Thomas Newton Asbury, s. of Mary Belle Smith and Thomas D. Asbury (For descendants, see Table 30).
 4. Pink Fort.
 5. Geraldus Fort.
 6. Emma Fort.
3. Frances Fort—m. Richard Ford. Children:
 1. Elizabeth Ford.
 2. William Ford.
 3. Richard Ford II.
 4. Marcus Ford.
 5. Mary Ford—d. young.
 6. Cora Ford.



Orren Datus Battle (1853)
Table 67



Dr. Thomas Benjamin Hopkins (1892)
Table 67



Mrs. Thomas Benjamin Hopkins (1878)
(Susan Ann Kennedy)
Table 67



Hopkins Home (1914)
over a hundred years old
Lafayette, La.



Mrs. Ruben Meady Delaney (1896)
(Ida Kennedy Hopkins)
Table 67



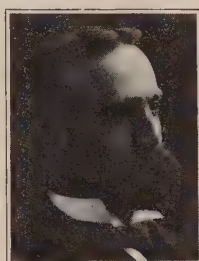
Albert Lindsey Delaney (1906)
Table 67



Ruben M. Delaney II (1911)
Table 67



Orren Battle Hopkins (1902)
Table 67



Dr. Alexander Caswell Ellis
Table 67



Dr. and Mrs. John Preston Turner
(Ida Corilla Battle) and children,
Eunice Turner and Preston
Battle Turner
Table 69



Preston Battle Turner II
Table 69

TABLE 67

DESCENDANTS OF ORREN DATUS BATTLE AND
SARAH COLEMAN FORT

(See Table 65)

J. 1. 5. 7. 4. ORREN DATUS BATTLE—Bowie Co., Tex.; planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 67); b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 22, 1787; d. Old Boston, Tex., Jan. 21, 1869; removed 1808 to Tenn., thence 1828 to Hinds Co., Miss., and thence 1842 to Bowie Co., Tex.; Baptist; m. Tenn., Dec. 7, 1809, Sarah Coleman Fort (b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Sept. 6, 1786; d. Bowie Co., Tex., Apr. 25, 1843; d. of William Fort and Elizabeth Hilliard. See Table 27). Children:

1. Elizabeth Ann Hilliard Battle—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Oct. 24, 1810; m. Sept. 7, 1837, Charles Erskin McCutcheon (For descendants, see Table 68).
2. Martha Ligon Battle—b. Tenn., Apr. 4, 1812; d. Feb. 12, 1837; m. May 6, 1830, Francis Gordon Hopkins (d. about 1833). Children:

1. Sarah Ann Hopkins—d. young.
2. Thomas Benjamin Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; physician (For his likeness and picture of home see illustrations preceding Table 67); b. Hinds Co., Miss., Nov. 9, 1832; d. Lafayette, La., Oct. 15, 1922; M. D. 1854, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; settled in Bowie Co., Tex., removing 1855 to Claiborne Parish, La., and 1866 to Lafayette; asst. surgeon, 20th Ark. Regt., C. S. A.; author numerous articles on various medical subjects; Baptist; m. 1st, Claiborne Parish, La., Sept. 1859, Mary Willis Kennedy (b. 1838; d. Lafayette, 1867; d. of Dr. John B. Kennedy); m. 2nd, Nov. 1868, Susan Ann Kennedy (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 67; b. Aug. 30, 1852; d. Lafayette, Aug. 16, 1903; sister of Mary Willis Kennedy). Children of 1st marriage of Thomas Benjamin Hopkins:

1. Frank Kennedy Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Homer, Jan. 19, 1865; ed. State Bus. College, Meridian, Miss.; Baptist; m. Opelousas, La., Apr. 10, 1894, Marguerite Andrus (b. Opelousas, Oct. 13, 1874; d. of Elisha Stafford Andrus and Ida Hadden). Children:

1. Frank Gordon Hopkins—b. Opelousas, La., Jan. 6, 1895; d. there Jan. 28, 1895.
2. Marguerite Hopkins—b. Opelousas, La., Feb. 1, 1896; d. there Apr. 1, 1896.
3. Thomas Benjamin Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; salesman; b. Lafayette, Feb. 5, 1897; Methodist; m. Lafayette, Aug. 1918, Nettie O'Bryan, d. of Daniel O'Bryan and E. Nourse. Child:

1. Frank Daniel Hopkins—b. Lafayette, La., Aug. 13, 1920.

4. Elisha Stafford Hopkins—Seattle, Wash.; book-

keeper; b. Lafayette, La., Oct. 30, 1899; Baptist; m. Jennings, July 1925, Marjorie Boynum, d. of George Boynum. Child:

1. Jerome Boynum Hopkins—b. Lafayette, La., Aug. 20, 1927.
 5. Mildred Cameron Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, June 30, 1902; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 6. Willis Cobb Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; salesman; b. Lafayette, Dec. 8, 1905; Presbyterian; m. Port Arthur, Tex., Oct. 1927, Blanche Roper. No children.
 2. Eliza Cobb Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, Dec. 16, 1866; Methodist; unmarried.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Thomas Benjamin Hopkins:
3. Mattie Lee Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, Apr. 10, 1870; m. B. L. Williams.
 4. Ida Kennedy Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; teacher (See likeness on page preceding Table 67); b. Lafayette, Nov. 30, 1871; ed. Asheville (N. C.) Female College, Wesley College, Greenville, Tex., and West Texas Normal, Canyon; A. B. 1929, Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette; Methodist; m. Lafayette, Oct. 21, 1896, Ruben Meady Delaney (b. Harden Co., Tenn., May 9, 1862; d. Greenville, Tex., Mar. 12, 1918; D. D. S. 1901, Vanderbilt Univ.; s. of Samuel Russell Delaney and Nicy White). Children:
 1. Albert Lindsey Delaney—Dallas, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 67); b. Greenville, Aug. 10, 1904; ed. Wesley College, Greenville, Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette, and Baylor Med. School, Dallas, Tex.; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Ruben Meady Delaney II—b. Greenville, Tex., Nov. 6, 1908 (See likeness on page preceding Table 67); ed. Bingham School, Asheville, N. C., and Asbury College, Wilmore, Ky.; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Thomas Benjamin Hopkins II—Lafayette, La.; pharmacist; b. Lafayette, Oct. 12, 1873; ed. Univ. Tex.; Methodist; m. Opelousas, La., Feb. 11, 1896, Anna Lee Parker, d. of Rev. James A. Parker and Eliza Penn. Children:
 1. Harvey Parker Hopkins—b. Lecompte, La., July 13, 1897.
 2. Benjamin Gordon Hopkins—b. Lafayette, La., Sept. 13, 1901.
 6. Orren Battle Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; lumber (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Lafayette, Oct. 12, 1876; Baptist; m. Greenville, Tex., Apr. 16, 1902, Lavinia May Jones. Child:
 1. Orrena Bessie Hopkins—b. Lafayette, La., Feb. 5, 1905.

7. Susan Maxim Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, Oct. 22, 1878; ed. Wesley College, Greenville, Tex.; Baptist; m. Lafayette, Feb. 9, 1899, Wesley Alexander LeRosen (b. Shreveport, Jan. 6, 1864; s. of David LeRosen and Susan Dixon). Children:
 1. Sue Hopkins LeRosen—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, Aug. 25, 1903; ed. Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Haywood W. LeRosen—Lafayette, La.; traveling salesman; b. Apr. 23, 1906; Baptist; m. Mabel Elizabeth McMahon. Child:
 1. Beulah Jane LeRosen—b. Feb. 3, 1929.
 3. Aileen LeRosen—b. Lafayette, La., Feb. 9, 1909; ed. Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. Henry Dixon LeRosen—b. Lafayette, La., May 31, 1915; Baptist.
8. Katie Wimberly Hopkins—b. Jan. 10, 1881; d. Aug. 11, 1883.
9. Anna Keener Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, Oct. 31, 1883; ed. Belhaven College, Jackson, Miss.; Methodist; m. Lafayette, La., Dec. 1, 1903, John Slye Givens II (b. Corpus Christi, Tex., Apr. 23, 1876; s. of John Slye Givens and Sarah Lyle Torian). Children:
 1. Louise Lyle Givens—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, Dec. 14, 1905; A. B. Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette; M. A. Tulane Univ.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Mattie Lee Givens—b. Lafayette, La., May 1, 1908; B. A. Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette; B. S. Tulane Univ.; Methodist; unmarried.
 3. Anna Edwin Givens—b. Lafayette, La., Feb. 16, 1911; Methodist.
 4. John Slye Givens III—b. Lafayette, La., Sept. 27, 1913.
 5. Richard Cobb Givens—b. Lafayette, La., Aug. 15, 1916.
 6. Sarah Agnes Givens—b. Lafayette, La., Apr. 17, 1918.
 7. Thomas Hopkins Givens—b. Lafayette, La., Oct. 12, 1920.
 8. Frances Lillian Givens—b. Lafayette, La., Dec. 25, 1922.
 9. Royall Monroe Givens—b. Lafayette, La., Mar. 25, 1924; d. Lafayette, Feb. 20, 1925.
 10. Anna Hopkins Givens—b. Lafayette, La., July 8, 1927.
10. Hyder Fort Hopkins—b. Oct. 7, 1886; d. Dec. 27, 1887.
11. Son—b. and d. July 30, 1888.

12. Roena Gordon Hopkins—Lafayette, La.; b. Lafayette, May 6, 1890; d. Lafayette, Feb. 27, 1924; ed. Southwestern La. Inst., Lafayette; Methodist; m. Lafayette, Aug. 2, 1910, Paul Marvin Waitt (b. Raleigh, N. C., May 15, 1882; s. of Samuel Waitt and Hattie Reese). No children.
3. Died infant.
4. Died infant (twin of above).
3. William A. F. Battle—b. July 19, 1814; d. Sept. 9, 1814.
4. Mary Temperance Battle—Longview, Tex.; b. Robertson Co., Tenn., July 17, 1817; d. Longview, Tex., Dec. 6, 1878; m. Hinds Co., Miss., Mar. 28, 1833, William Caswell Ellis (b. Fayette Co., Ky., June 20, 1812; d. Bowie Co., Tex., Jan. 17, 1865; removed 1840 to Bowie Co.; s. of Littleberry and Susan Ellis).
Children:
 1. Orren Littleberry Ellis—Louisburg, N. C.; physician; b. Hinds Co., Miss., Oct. 7, 1834; M. D. 1855, Univ. La.; Ordnance Sergt., Jeff Davis Legion Cav., C. S. A.; m. Franklin Co., N. C., Feb. 4, 1869, Mrs. Mary Louisa (McKnight) Egerton, d. of Alexander McKnight. Child:
 1. Alexander Caswell Ellis—Cleveland, O.; teacher (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Franklin Co., N. C., May 4, 1871; A. B. 1894, Univ. N. C., Chapel Hill; Ph. D. 1897, Clark Univ., Worcester, Mass.; 1897-1926, Prof. Education, Univ. Tex.; 1926- , Director Cleveland College of Western Reserve Univ., Cleveland, O.; author numerous articles on educational administration; m. Cleburne, Tex., July 30, 1901, Mary Belle Heard, d. of William Felix Heard and Susan Ellethe Allen.
 2. Josiah Fort Ellis—Harrisonburg, La.; lawyer; b. Society Ridge, Miss., Apr. 10, 1836; d. Nov. 22, 1907; Lieut., C. S. A.; m. Harrisonburg, May 5, 1869, Mrs. Louisa Bucklie (Hornsby) Law (b. Sept. 28, 1843; d. of Felix Hornsby and Sarah E. Williams). Children:
 1. Mary Espie Ellis—El Campo, Tex.; b. Harrisonburg, La., Nov. 7, 1870; ed. Hillman College, Clinton, Miss.; Methodist; m. Harrisonburg, La., Nov. 29, 1899, James Richard Hobbs, s. of Capt. W. W. Hobbs and Anne Harris of Waverly, Tenn. Children:
 1. Annette S. Hobbs—b. Harrisonburg, La., Sept. 23, 1900.
 2. Richard Fort Hobbs—b. Estherwood, La., Apr. 8, 1902.
 3. Louisa Hobbs—b. Harrisonburg, La., June 4, 1904.
 4. Mary Hobbs—b. June 19, 1909.
 2. Fort Ofney Ellis—Harrisonburg, La.; merchant; b. Harrisonburg, May 17, 1873; C. E. 1894, Tex. A. and M. College; Methodist; m. Muscogee, Fla., June 3, 1903, Willie Beatrice Lange (d. Jan. 9, 1904; d. of Capt. John W. Lange).
 3. Louisa Ellis—b. Dec. 21, 1877; d. June 15, 1883.

4. Louis Stuart Ellis—b. Nov. 19, 1884; d. July 12, 1885.
5. Gertrude Ethel Ellis—b. Nov. 22, 1888; d. June 29, 1910; m. Dec. 23, 1909, Richard Isaac Pearce.
3. William Jay Ellis—Winnsboro, La.; farmer; b. Hinds Co., Miss., May 13, 1838; d. New Orleans, La., Mar. 4, 1899; C. S. A.; unmarried.
4. Susan Elizabeth Cordelia Ellis—b. Jan. 24, 1840; d. Oct. 28, 1853.
5. Martha Louisa Ellis—b. Apr. 6, 1842; d. May 26, 1842.
6. Caswell Short Ellis—b. Oct. 25, 1843; d. Oct. 27, 1853.
7. Mary Cornelia Ellis—b. Oct. 5, 1845; d. Apr. 5, 1846.
8. Jethro Battle Ellis—b. Jan. 27, 1847; d. Aug. 20, 1849.
9. Carey James Angell Ellis—Rayville, La.; lawyer; b. Hinds Co., Miss., Feb. 4, 1849; 1879-84, Dist. Atty.; 1884-1900, Dist. Judge; m. Winnsboro, La., Feb. 4, 1879, Julia Ethel House (b. Madison Parish, July 4, 1855; d. of Gabriel House and Mary Elizabeth Davidson).
Children:
 1. Leila Ellis—b. Winnsboro, La., Nov. 20, 1879; m. Feb. 27, 1908, John Young Gladney.
 2. Ada Ellis—b. Winnsboro, La., Aug. 13, 1881; m. Dr. Charles Jones. Child:
 1. Bernice Jones—b. June 4, 1904.
 3. Anna Ellis—b. Winnsboro, La., Feb. 8, 1883; d. Jan. 31, 1906; m. June 20, 1905, William Luther Jones.
 4. Mary Ellis—b. Winnsboro, La., Feb. 20, 1886; m. Nov. 9, 1910, William Luther Jones, husband of deceased sister, Anna Ellis.
 5. Carey Jay Ellis—b. Winnsboro, La., Sept. 26, 1888.
 6. Julia Ellis—b. Winnsboro, La., June 15, 1897.
10. Julius Battle Ellis—b. Apr. 9, 1851; d. July 19, 1853.
11. Richard Ellison Ellis—b. Oct. 4, 1853; d. Nov. 3, 1853.
12. Mary Elizabeth Ellis—b. Apr. 22, 1855; d. Mar. 22, 1863.
13. Carter Braxton Harrison Ellis—b. May 22, 1858; d. Aug. 24, 1864.
14. Jeff Davis Ellis—b. May 24, 1861; d. May 30, 1863.
5. Robert Jeremiah Battle—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Dec. 20, 1819; m. Tex., Dec. 8, 1842, Susan Green Fort (For descendants, see Table 69).
6. James William Battle—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Mar. 1, 1822; m. 1st, Tex., Jan. 26, 1852, Diana Coleman Fort, d. of Dr. Josiah Fort and Diana Coleman Ligon; m. 2nd, Tenn., July 24, 1856, Mrs. Mary (Ligon) Fort (For descendants, see Table 70).
7. Jethro O. Battle—b. June 10, 1824; d. Aug. 23, 1845.
8. Julius Datus Battle—b. Robertson Co., Tenn., June 8, 1827; m. Lewisville, Ark., Feb. 17, 1853, Jane M. Stricklin (For descendants, see Table 71).



Jethro Orren McCutcheon Home (1924)
 (built nearly a hundred years ago)
 Hooks, Texas
 Table 68



Four Generations (1927)
 (Left to right) Mrs. Henry Dannelley (Florence Ozells
 Ector), Marjorie Merle Dannelley, Josiah Fort
 Ector, Mrs. Ada Battle Ector, Henry
 Dannelley
 Table 71



James Edward Lynch (1919)
 Table 68



Jethro Orren McCutcheon, Mrs. Ada
 Battle Ector, and Julius Orren
 Battle (1923)
 Tables 68 and 71

TABLE 68

DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH ANN HILLIARD BATTLE AND
CHARLES ERSKIN McCUTCHEON

(See Table 67)

J. 1. 5. 7. 4. 1. ELIZABETH ANN HILLIARD BATTLE—Myrtle Springs, Tex.; b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Oct. 24, 1810; d. Bowie Co., Tex., Apr 14, 1884; removed 1842 from Miss. to Tex.; Baptist; m. Hinds Co., Miss., Sept. 7, 1837, Charles Erskin McCutcheon (b. N. C.; d. Myrtle Springs, Tex.; s. of Volentine and Nancy McCutcheon). Children:

1. Sarah Ann Priscilla McCutcheon—Myrtle Springs, Tex.; b. Hinds Co., Miss., Dec. 29, 1838; d. Myrtle Springs, Tex., Oct. 4, 1901; Baptist; m. Hooks, Oct. 3, 1860, John Ross Rochelle (b. Jefferson Co., S. C., 1818; d. Hooks, Tex., Mar. 13, 1881. She was his 2nd wife. He had previously married 1st, Julia Lettice Fort, d. of Dr. Josiah W. Fort and Diana Coleman Ligon. See Table 29). Children:

1. Janie Ross Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., June 25, 1861; d. Hooks, Feb. 19, 1862.
2. Charles Pinekney Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 28, 1863; d. Hooks, Aug. 3, 1863.
3. Ada Elizabeth Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Sept. 12, 1864; d. Hooks, Nov. 23, 1867.
4. John Ross Rochelle II—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Jan. 30, 1867; d. Hooks, Mar. 9, 1904; Baptist; m. Hooks, Nov. 28, 1888, Mattie Jane Rochelle (b. Hooks, Apr. 27, 1867; d. Hooks, Jan. 26, 1921; d. of Eugene Buvard Rochelle and Katherine Anderson). Children:

1. Arthur Chester Rochelle—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Sept. 11, 1889; Baptist; m. Hooks, Jan. 24, 1915, Maud May McCullough (b. Hooks, Sept. 4, 1897; d. of James McCullough and Lula Hamby). Children:

1. Odessa Juanita Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Dec. 30, 1918.
2. Jim Arthur Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Sept. 14, 1922.
3. Eloise Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., July 20, 1925.
4. Mildred Nell Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Nov. 9, 1927; d. there Nov. 26, 1927.

2. Eugene Buvard Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., June 9, 1890; d. Hooks, Nov. 15, 1890.
3. John Tisdale Rochelle (twin of above)—Hooks, Tex.; deputy sheriff; b. Hooks, June 9, 1890; Baptist; m. Hooks, July 7, 1917, Nora Bell Palmer (b. Hooks, Nov. 26, 1894; d. of Lester V. Palmer and Elizabeth O'Neal). Children:

1. Boyd Lee Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., May 20, 1918.
2. Harold Tisdale Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., May 5, 1922.
3. Nathalie Charles Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 28, 1925.
4. Mary Ted Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., July 20, 1928.
4. Nellie Jane Rochelle—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, Nov. 15, 1894; Baptist; m. Hooks, Dec. 28, 1916, Abisha Watlington (b. Hooks, Mar. 4, 1886; s. of Jack and Belle Watlington). Children:
 1. James Bracken Watlington—b. Hooks, Tex., Dec. 2, 1919.
 2. Katy Leigh Watlington—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 24, 1923.
 3. Mattie Belle Watlington—b. Hooks, Tex., May 22, 1925.
 4. Julian Elizabeth Watlington—b. Hooks, Tex., June 14, 1927.
5. Katy Rochelle—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, Aug. 10, 1896; Baptist; m. July 20, 1920, Hosea Haynes (b. Hooks, Dec. 29, 1895; s. of Abner and Amanda Haynes).
6. Julia May Rochelle—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, June 27, 1900; Baptist; unmarried.
7. John Ross Rochelle III—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Sept. 22, 1903; m. Red Lick, Nov. 22, 1926, Rosa Lee (b. Red Lick, May 29, 1907). Child:
 1. Johnnie Lee Rochelle—b. Mar. 31, 1928.
5. Mary Eugenia Rochelle—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, Jan. 16, 1869; d. Hooks, Sept. 15, 1896; Baptist; m. Hooks, Sept. 18, 1890, Edward Tisdale Rochelle (b. Hooks; d. Hooks, Nov. 1, 1901; s. of Eugene Buvard Rochelle and Katherine Anderson). Children:
 1. HESSIE PAULINE ROCHELLE—Holdenville, Okla.; b. Hooks, Tex., Oct. 18, 1892; Baptist; m. Aug. 28, 1922, Richard Smith.
 2. FELICIA GERTRUDE ROCHELLE—b. Dec. 15, 1894; m. May 10, 1917, Grady Segler. Children:
 1. Grady Pauline Segler—b. Feb. 16, 1918.
 2. Charles Ray Segler—b. Jan. 31, 1922.
 3. Dorothy Eugenia Segler—b. July 8, 1925.
 3. THADDEUS ROCHELLE—b. Hooks, Tex., Aug. 2, 1896; d. aged 4 months.
6. Sarah Lillian Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., June 16, 1870; d. Nov. 16, 1901; m. Jan. 16, 1890, Samuel Watlington (b. May 26, 1866). Child:
 1. William Jerome Watlington—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Sept. 22, 1895; m. Sept. 17, 1920, Edna Shroeder (b. Mar. 6, 1901). Children:
 1. Maidanne Watlington—b. Apr. 15, 1922.

2. Billie Watlington (daughter)—b. Feb. 24, 1924.
7. Emma Arabella Rochelle—b. Hooks, Tex., Apr. 10, 1874; d. Hooks, Oct. 7, 1875.
8. Jethro Volentine Rochelle—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Apr. 16, 1876; d. Hooks, July 15, 1927; Baptist; unmarried.
9. Joe May Rochelle—New Boston, Tex.; b. Hooks, Sept. 15, 1878; Baptist; m. Hooks, May 30, 1900, Edward Brown Lynch (b. Old Boston, June 5, 1871; s. of James Harvey and Sarah Elizabeth Lynch). Children:
 1. James Edward Lynch—Texarkana, Tex.; mechanic (See likeness on page preceding Table 68); b. New Boston, Mar. 13, 1901; served 6 months overseas, 30th Engrs., afterwards 1st Chemical Warfare Service Div., having been returned home with "green ticket" after discovery that he enlisted at 16, two years under enlistment age; Baptist; m. New Boston, Mar. 18, 1920, Kathleen Waker (b. New Boston; d. of Jesse Franklin and Annie Sue Katherine Waker). Children:
 1. James Edward Lynch II—b. New Boston, Tex., May 30, 1921.
 2. Robert Franklin Lynch—b. Texarkana, Tex., Dec. 29, 1926.
 2. Willie Pauline Lynch—Floral Park, Long Island, N. Y.; b. New Boston, Oct. 11, 1902; Baptist; m. New Boston, Jan. 25, 1924, George Bierce McCullough (b. Chicago, Ill.; s. of Robert and Mary McCullough). Children:
 1. George Bierce McCullough II—b. Chicago, Ill., Jan. 24, 1925.
 2. Mary Joe McCullough—b. New Boston, Tex., Sept. 12, 1927.
 3. Ross Moores Lynch—Big Spring, Tex.; refinery; b. New Boston, Apr. 2, 1905; unmarried.
10. Willie Ross Rochelle—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Hooks, Jan. 23, 1881; Baptist; m. Myrtle Springs, Mar. 26, 1902, Robert Scott Nichols (b. Jefferson, Apr. 30, 1879; s. of Henry David and Emma Zenobia Nichols). Children:
 1. Annie Zenobia Nichols—Shreveport, La.; b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., Nov. 26, 1904; Baptist; m. Marshall, Nov. 7, 1927, Chester Jack Dorsey (b. Lone Oak, Jan. 6, 1904; s. of Elam Critnite Dorsey and Nancy Ann White).
 2. Ernestine Dawn Nichols—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Myrtle Springs, Apr. 16, 1906; Baptist; m. Bossier, La., Oct. 25, 1925, Homer Albert Lawrence (b. DeKalb, Tex., Jan. 31, 1906; s. of Clarence C. Lawrence and Willie A. Jones).
 3. Maurine Nichols—b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., Oct. 10, 1913.
 4. Willie May Nichols—b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., July 17, 1915.
 5. Katie Lee Nichols—b. Texarkana, Tex., Jan. 5, 1918.
 6. James Allen Nichols—b. Texarkana, Tex., Aug. 21, 1920.

2. Robert Henry McCutcheon—b. Clinton, Miss., Sept. 18, 1840; d. Pine Bluff, Ark., Apr. 20, 1862 while serving in Co. K, 11th Tex. Cav., C. S. A.; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Jethro Orren McCutcheon—Hooks, Tex.; farmer (See his likeness and picture of home on page preceding Table 68); b. Clinton, Miss., Nov. 7, 1842; 11th Tex. Cav., C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Hooks, Tex., Mar. 16, 1870, Josephine Hooks (b. Ala., July 9, 1845; d. of Warren Hooks). Children:
 1. Robert W. McCutcheon—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 3, 1871; d. Hooks, Sept. 13, 1887.
 2. Mary Elizabeth McCutcheon—Hooks, Tex.; b. Paris, June 30, 1872; d. Hooks, Mar. 1, 1923; Baptist; m. Hooks, Oct. 19, 1892, Benjamin Franklin Lee Lumbley (b. Yazoo Co., Miss., May 9, 1860; s. of Joseph Slater and Nancy Catherine Lumbley). Children:
 1. Robert William Lumbley—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Jan. 16, 1894; Baptist; m. New Boston, June 23, 1920, Nelia Frances Fort (b. Hooks, Dec. 1, 1894; d. of Lewis Fort and Fannie Lavinia Johnson). Children:
 1. James Edwin Lumbley—b. May 1, 1921.
 2. Arthur Roy Lumbley—b. Nov. 16, 1922.
 3. Eva Nell Lumbley—b. Aug. 2, 1928.
 2. Jesse Lee Lumbley—Hooks, Tex.; mail carrier; b. Hooks, June 1, 1896; Baptist; m. Aug. 30, 1920, Mittie Alice Sealy (b. Sept. 28, 1898; d. of Lewis and Delia Susan Sealy). Children:
 1. Mittie Evelyn Lumbley—b. Dec. 6, 1923.
 2. Laura Gene Lumbley—b. Feb. 13, 1925.
 3. Mamie Josephine Lumbley—b. Hooks, Tex., Sept. 28, 1898; d. Hooks, July 30, 1899.
 4. Frank Erskin Lumbley—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, July 13, 1900; Baptist; m. New Boston, Dec. 5, 1923, Mary Birdie Evans (b. Hooks, Jan. 7, 1901; d. of James Thomas Evans and Susan Phelps). Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Lumbley—b. Hooks, Tex., Nov. 10, 1924.
 2. Ruby Lee Lumbley—b. Hooks, Tex., Apr. 10, 1926.
 3. William Harold Lumbley—b. Hooks, Tex., June 15, 1928.
 5. Pearl Elizabeth Lumbley—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 28, 1902; d. Hooks, May 29, 1908.
 6. Jethro Orren Lumbley—Tallulah, La.; mechanic; b. Hooks, Tex., Aug. 18, 1905; Baptist.
 7. Joseph Clinton Lumbley—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 1, 1908; d. Hooks, May 22, 1908.
 8. Annie Bee Lumbley—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, Aug. 16, 1909; Baptist; unmarried.
 9. Harry Crouch Lumbley—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Dec. 27, 1912; Baptist; unmarried.

3. Charles J. McCutcheon—Hooks, Tex.; b. Davenport, Dec. 26, 1875; married.
4. Orren M. McCutcheon—b. Davenport, Tex., Aug. 17, 1876; d. Hooks, June 17, 1887.
5. John F. McCutcheon—b. Hooks, Tex., Feb. 27, 1879; d. Hooks, Feb. 24, 1893.
6. Minerva J. McCutcheon—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, Aug. 6, 1881; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Susan J. McCutcheon—Hooks, Tex.; b. Hooks, Aug. 13, 1885; d. Hooks, Mar. 15, 1924; Baptist; unmarried.
8. Henry Datus McCutcheon—Hooks, Tex.; farmer; b. Hooks, Sept. 8, 1887; m. Detroit, Oct. 16, 1921, Carrie May Dean (b. May 25, 1891; d. of James Buchanan and Sarah Jane Dean). Children:
 1. Sarah Joe McCutcheon—b. July 18, 1922.
 2. Jethro Dean McCutcheon—b. Oct. 30, 1923.
 3. Billie Henry McCutcheon—b. Aug. 18, 1925.
4. James Volentine McCutcheon—Detroit, Tex.; farmer; b. Lewisville, Ark., Dec. 10, 1848; d. Detroit, Tex., Oct. 16, 1875; Baptist; unmarried.
5. Mary Elizabeth McCutcheon—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Nov. 11, 1852; d. Myrtle Springs, Mar. 5, 1868.



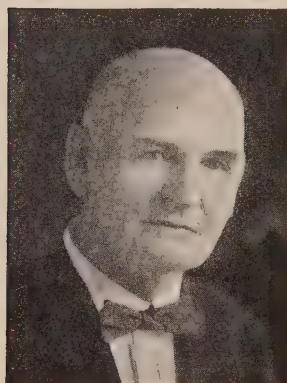
Robert Jeremiah Battle
(about 1875)
Table 69



Mr. and Mrs. William Fort Burton
(Sarah Coleman Battle) (1900)
Table 69



Mrs. W. B. Long (1927)
(Susan Green Battle)
Table 69



Josiah Fort Battle (1920)
Table 69



Eunice and Addie Joe Yeary (1927)
Table 69



Mary Louise Battle (1923)
Table 69

TABLE 69

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT JEREMIAH BATTLE AND
(1) SUSAN GREEN FORT, (2) MRS. LOUISE LEE
(See Table 67)

J. 1. 5. 7. 4. 5. ROBERT JEREMIAH BATTLE—Greenville, Tex.; planter (See likeness on preceding page); b. Robertson Co., Tenn., Dec. 20, 1819; d. Greenville, Tex., Mar. 7, 1892; removed 1842 to Bowie Co., Tex.; Baptist; m. 1st, near Texarkana, Dec. 8, 1842, Susan Green Fort (b. Bedford Co., Tenn., Sept. 3, 1824; d. Boston, Tex., Feb. 1, 1867; d. of Dr. Josiah W. Fort and Diana Coleman Ligon; see Table 29); m. 2nd, Oct. 1869, Mrs. Louise Lee.
Children of 1st marriage of Robert Jeremiah Battle:

1. Sarah Coleman Battle—Slidell, Tex. (See her likeness and that of husband on preceding page); b. Bowie Co., Feb. 27, 1844; d. Slidell, Jan. 30, 1902; grad. 1860, Mary Sharp College, Winchester, Tenn.; Baptist; m. Boston, Tex., June 1, 1865, William Fort Burton (b. Randolph Co., Mo., Aug. 22, 1853; d. Feb. 1923; Baptist minister; descendant of Col. May of the Revolutionary War).
Children:
 1. Burilla Burton—b. Denton Co., Tex., Oct. 8, 1869; d. Aug. 18, 1870.
 2. Lou Burton—b. Denton, Tex., Sept. 18, 1870; m. Slidell, Dec. 12, 1886, John Henry Baxter. Children:
 1. William Robert Baxter—Krum, Tex.; b. Slidell, Jan. 29, 1888; m. Belle Sinclair. Children:
 1. Ella Eugene Baxter.
 2. Otella Baxter.
 2. Mary Coleman Baxter—Ponder, Tex.; b. Slidell, Nov. 22, 1893; m. J. D. Holland. Child:
 1. Clara Routh Holland.
 3. Sue Baxter—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Slidell, June 2, 1896; ed. Decatur (Texas) Baptist College; Baptist; m. Krum, Nov. 17, 1920, Joe Hardin Thomas (b. Sweetwater, Tenn., Aug. 20, 1895; ed. North Texas State Teachers College, Denton, Harvard Univ., and U. S. Naval Training School, Great Lakes, Ill.; s. of Nathan Jefferson Thomas and Molly Lucretia Foland). Child:
 1. Margie Sue Jack Thomas—b. Nov. 25, 1921.
 4. Martha Lou Baxter—Krum, Tex.; b. Slidell, May 4, 1898; m. Burton Webb. Children:
 1. Clyde Webb.
 2. Zelma L. Webb.
 3. May Burton (son)—Slidell, Tex.; farmer; b. Denton Co., Aug. 5, 1872; Baptist; m. Slidell, July 28, 1895, Amanda Almira Hall (b. Ark., Jan. 8, 1874). Children:
 1. Charles May Burton—b. Slidell, Tex., Dec. 4, 1897.
 2. Edgar Willard Burton—Slidell, Tex.; b. Slidell, Sept. 12,

1901; m. Slidell, Jan. 5, 1922, Violet Moser (b. Wise Co., Sept. 7, 1904; d. of D. H. Moser and Della Lee Pruett). Children:

1. Ila Sue Burton—b. Aug. 26, 1923.
2. Willard Herbert Burton—b. Oct. 23, 1925.
3. Battle Turner Burton—b. Nov. 13, 1927.
3. Alford Burton—Slidell, Tex.
4. Henry F. Burton—Slidell, Tex.
4. Cherokee Burton—Denton, Tex.; b. Denton, Jan. 13, 1875; grad. 1891, North Texas State Teachers College, Denton; Baptist; m. Slidell, Aug. 2, 1891, James Emmett Yeary (b. Pennington Gap, Va., Sept. 3, 1865; s. of John James Yeary and Elizabeth Polly Zion). Children:
 1. Ada Coleman Yeary—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. near Slidell, July 13, 1892; Baptist; m. Krum, Dec. 25, 1910, Clifton Leroy Thomas (b. Sweetwater, Tenn., Apr. 20, 1892; s. of Nathan Jefferson Thomas and Molly Lucretia Jane Folland). Children:
 1. Weldon Lee Thomas—Fort Worth, Tex.; telegraph operator; b. Krum, Oct. 27, 1911; grad. 1928, Polytechnic H. S., Fort Worth.
 2. Emmett Herald Thomas—b. Krum, Tex., Apr. 2, 1913.
 3. Helen Jim Thomas—b. Krum, Tex., Sept. 21, 1915.
 2. William Jackson Yeary—Denton, Tex.; farmer; b. Slidell, Oct. 25, 1893; A. E. F., World War; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Leslie Watson Yeary—Denton, Tex.; farmer; b. Slidell, Dec. 6, 1896; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Preston Turner Yeary—Denton, Tex.; farmer; b. Slidell, Mar. 6, 1899; Baptist; m. Plainview, June 8, 1919, Lizzie Rose Barthold (b. Krum, Mar. 27, 1898; d. of Charley H. Barthold and Nettie Mauler). Children:
 1. Nettie Orlena Yeary—b. near Krum, Tex., Feb. 22, 1920.
 2. Billie Joe Yeary—b. near Krum, Tex., Dec. 26, 1926.
 5. Edwin Christal Yeary—Krum, Tex.; farmer; b. Slidell, Sept. 19, 1900; Baptist; m. Krum, Sept. 14, 1924, Grace Barthold (b. Krum, Sept. 15, 1909; d. of Charley H. Barthold and Nettie Mauler). Children:
 1. Charles Emmett Yeary—b. near Krum, Tex., Oct. 22, 1925.
 2. Margretta Fay Yeary—b. near Krum, Tex., Feb. 2, 1928.
 6. Irene May Yeary—b. Slidell, Tex., Mar. 15, 1908; d. Slidell, Apr. 1, 1908.
 7. Jimmie Roe Yeary—b. Krum, Tex., Dec. 23, 1910.

8. Addie Joe Yearly (twin of above)—b. Krum, Tex., Dec. 23, 1910 (See likeness on page preceding Table 69).
9. Eunice Orlena Yearly—b. Krum, Tex., July 24, 1914 (See likeness on page preceding Table 69).
5. Jennie Wallace Burton—b. Austin, Tex., Apr. 1, 1876; d. May 23, 1876.
6. Henry Fort Burton—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Denton, Tex., Oct. 8, 1877; Baptist; m. Slidell, Oct. 3, 1900, Mary Ida Warren (b. Bullock Co., Ala., Mar. 23, 1883; d. of Mr. Warren and Elizabeth Colquitt). Children:
 1. Warren Fort Burton—b. Slidell, Tex., Jan. 23, 1903; m. Nov. 19, 1924, Nellie M. Armstrong. Child:
 1. Richard Warren Burton—b. La Jolla, Calif., Feb. 24, 1929.
 2. Gerald L. Burton—b. Meridian, Tex., Jan. 27, 1906; unmarried.
 3. Mary Jo Burton—b. Slidell, Tex., Apr. 4, 1908; m. June 5, 1929, Joseph E. Bellanger (b. Detroit, Mich., Sept. 14, 1901).
 4. William Battle Burton—b. Plainview, Tex., July 12, 1912; d. Feb. 6, 1916.
7. Son—b. and d. Nov. 26, 1879.
8. Sue Burton—Abilene, Tex.; b. Slidell, Dec. 15, 1883; A. B. 1906, Decatur (Texas) Baptist College; taught music before marriage; Baptist; m. Slidell, June 2, 1908, Leland Clyde Whitaker (b. near Mayfield, Ky., Dec. 21, 1876; railroad agent; s. of William Clyde Whitaker and Sallie Wigington). Children:
 1. Juanita Whitaker—b. Goree, Tex., Sept. 19, 1910; d. Aspermont, Apr. 19, 1911.
 2. Leland Burton Whitaker—b. Aspermont, Tex., July 13, 1912.
 3. Robert May Whitaker—b. Aspermont, Tex., Mar. 6, 1914.
 4. Louell Whitaker—b. Haskell, Tex., Nov. 11, 1916.
9. Irene Burton—b. Slidell, Tex., May 3, 1885; d. June 2, 1927; Baptist; m. Dec. 25, 1899, Joseph T. Bray. Children:
 1. Aureta Bray—b. Slidell, Tex., Sept. 7, 1900; d. there Nov. 9, 1907.
 2. Gladys Mabel Bray—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. June 15, 1903; Baptist; m. Joseph Hartley.
 3. Margaret Bray—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. May 3, 1908; Baptist.
 4. Joseph T. Bray II—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. May 13, 1912; Baptist.
 5. Nellie Modena Gray—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Dec. 15, 1915; Baptist.
 6. Evelyn Bray—Los Angeles, Calif.; b. Dec. 13, 1917; Baptist.
 7. Bobbie Battle Bray—b. Feb. 9, 1923.

2. William Marcus Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Aug. 31, 1845; d. near Chico, 1896; m. June 22, 1871, Sarah D. Long. Children:
 1. Etta Battle—Alvord, Tex.; b. Lewisville, Mar. 29, 1872; Baptist; m. Chico, May 22, 1892, John Sloan Smith (b. Gastonia, N. C., Mar. 18, 1861; removed 1886 to Tex.; Baptist). Children:
 1. James Lee Smith—b. Bridgeport, Tex., Mar. 7, 1893; m. 1921, Vona Gregg.
 2. Minnie Sallie Smith—Sunset, Tex.; b. Bridgeport, July 18, 1895; m. 1910, H. B. Randall.
 3. Essie Della Smith—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Bridgeport, Jan. 3, 1897; m. G. M. Praytor (b. Mar. 3, 1892). Children:
 1. Charles Praytor—b. Alvord, Tex., Jan. 1, 1919; d. there Jan. 7, 1919.
 2. Evelyn Cleo Praytor—b. Alvord, Tex., Mar. 24, 1920.
 3. Oleta Fay Praytor—b. Alvord, Tex., May 13, 1922.
 4. Albert May Smith—Harmon, La.; b. Slidell, Tex., Nov. 1, 1899; m. 1926, Ura Robbins.
 5. Mattie Sue Smith—b. Nov. 7, 1902; d. Slidell, Tex., 1903.
 6. Luther W. Smith—b. Slidell, Tex., May 30, 1905; m. 1927, Blanche Clower.
 7. Culberson J. Smith—b. Slidell, Tex., Feb. 27, 1907; m. 1927, Willie Stinnett.
 8. Maudie Loraine Smith—b. Slidell, Tex., Nov. 3, 1908.
 9. Velma Idell Smith—b. Slidell, Tex., Jan. 14, 1911.
 2. Julius Battle—b. July 20, 1873; d. Feb. 24, 1874.
 3. Mattie Battle—b. Jan. 18, 1875; m. William Mitchell.
 4. Beulah Battle—b. Sept. 28, 1876; m. Daniel Pendleton. Child:
 1. Carrol Pendleton.
 5. Gertrude Battle—Missoula, Mont.; b. Mar. 31, 1878; m. Mr. Hoard.
 6. Marvin Battle—b. July 20, 1880.
 7. Arthur Battle—b. Mar. 16, 1882.
 8. Sallie Battle—b. Feb. 1, 1884.
 9. Charles Battle—b. Feb. 11, 1886.
 10. Robert J. Battle—b. June 30, 1887.
3. Susan Green Battle—Dallas, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Boston, Bowie Co., May 28, 1847; d. Dallas, Mar. 13, 1928; ed. Mary Sharp College, Winchester, Tenn., specializing in piano; Baptist; m. 1st, Lewisville, Jan. 17, 1869, Lee Newton (b. Hamilton Co., Tenn., Aug. 7, 1843; d. Decatur, Tex., Jan. 1, 1883; Baptist minister employed as missionary on Texas frontier; 1874-83, practiced law, Wise Co.); m. 2nd, Chico, Oct. 31, 1888, W. B. Long (b. Anderson, S. C., Mar. 4, 1828; d. Grayson Co., Tex., June 21, 1901; removed to Tex., 1875; Baptist minister).
Children of 1st marriage of Susan Green Battle:
 1. Mary Effie Newton—b. Dec. 4, 1869; d. Mar. 31, 1870.
 2. Robert Lee Newton—b. May 26, 1871; d. Oct. 2, 1877.
 3. Wade Hampton Newton—b. June 4, 1873; d. Oct. 4, 1873.
 4. Minnie Newton—b. Aug. 18, 1874; d. June 6, 1876.

5. Joseph Fort Newton—Philadelphia, Pa.; minister; b. Decatur, Tex., July 21, 1876; ed. Sou. Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.; Litt. D. 1912, Coe College, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; D. D. 1918, Tufts College, Medford, Mass.; 1897-98, pastor First Bap. Church, Paris, Tex.; 1898-1900, assoc. pastor Non-Sectarian church, St. Louis, Mo.; 1901-08, founder and pastor, Peoples' Church, Dixon, Ill.; 1908-16, Liberal Christian Church, Cedar Rapids, Iowa; 1916-19, The City Temple, London, Eng.; 1919-25, Church of Divine Paternity, New York City; 1925-, Memorial Church of St. Paul, Philadelphia; assoc. editor, *Christian Century*, Chicago, Ill.; editor, *The Master Mason*; Grand Chaplain Grand Lodge of Masons, Iowa; author: *David Swing, Poet Preacher*, 1909; *Abraham Lincoln*, 1910; *The Eternal Christ*, 1912; *The Builders*, 1914; *The Ambassador*, 1916; *The Mercy of Hell*, 1918; *The Sword of the Spirit*, 1918; *The Theology of Civilization*, 1919; *Some Living Masters of the Pulpit*, 1922; *Preaching in London*, 1923; *Preaching in New York*, 1924; *The Religion of Masonry*, 1926; *God and the Golden Rule*, 1927; m. Louisville, Ky., June 14, 1900, Jennie Mai Deatherage, d. of G. W. Deatherage. Children:
 1. Joseph Emerson Newton—b. May 26, 1903.
 2. David Newton—d. young.
 3. Josephine Kate Newton.
6. Son—b. and d. May 12, 1878.
7. Lee Newton II—b. May 22, 1879; d. Aug. 12, 1880.
8. William Burton Newton—Alpena, Mich.; physician; b. Decatur, Tex., Feb. 10, 1881; ed. Burleson College, Greenville; Ph. G. and M. D. 1910, Valparaiso (Ind.) Univ.; Capt. Med. Corps, U. S. Army, World War; specialist, eye, ear, nose, and throat; Liberal Christian; m. Muskogee, Okla., May 17, 1911, Neva Lillian Nagle (b. Denison, Tex., Sept. 28, 1883; d. of Dr. William M. Nagle and Lillian Andrews). Child:
 1. William Burton Newton II—b. Muskogee, Okla., Mar. 14, 1916.
4. Newton Anthony Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Dec. 23, 1848; d. there Apr. 9, 1849.
5. Josiah Fort Battle—Dallas, Tex.; insurance and real estate (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Bowie Co., Jan. 26, 1850; d. Dallas, May 30, 1928; Presbyterian Elder more than 50 yrs.; m. Ladonia, Oct. 1, 1871, Louise Elizabeth Nelson (b. Tex., Oct. 12, 1854; d. Dallas, Jan. 2, 1922; d. of Dr. Andrew J. Nelson and Elizabeth Ann Kennedy). Children:
 1. Rillie Nelson Battle—Dallas, Tex.; b. Ladonia, Oct. 22, 1872; Presbyterian; m. Greenville, May 8, 1894, Whitfield Love Terrell. Child:
 1. Joseph James Terrell—b. Dallas, Tex., Oct. 7, 1900.
 2. Joseph Clifton Battle—b. Ladonia, Tex., Dec. 8, 1874; d. there Mar. 20, 1880.
 3. Eula Lee Battle—b. Ladonia, Tex., Jan. 11, 1877; d. Greenville, Aug. 4, 1890.
 4. Elizabeth Mabel Battle.

5. William Benton Battle—Dallas, Tex.; Tex. and Pacific Ry.; b. Greenville, Aug. 2, 1890; Presbyterian; m. Dallas, June 17, 1916, Mathilde Marie Arn (b. Taylor, Oct. 21, 1895; d. of Adolph Arn and Alice Guilloud). Child:
 1. William Donald Battle—b. Dallas, Tex., Dec. 5, 1919.
6. Hubert Leroy Battle—Dallas, Tex.; Tex. Power and Light Co.; b. Greenville, Jan. 1, 1893; Presbyterian; m. Dallas, Dec. 18, 1920, Mrs. Lela Evelyn (Park) Youree, d. of James E. and Mary J. Park of Tenn. Child:
 1. Mary Louise Battle—b. Dallas, Tex., Sept. 24, 1921 (See likeness on page preceding this Table).
6. Orren Datus Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Sept. 24, 1852; d. there July 31, 1854.
7. Eudora Ligon Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., May 11, 1855; d. there July Nov. 29, 1857.
8. Mary Elizabeth Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Mar. 13, 1857; d. Decatur, Feb. 26, 1878; unmarried.
9. Adella Judson Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Feb. 27, 1859; d. Boston, July 6, 1859.
10. Harriet Fort Battle—Austin, Tex.; b. Boston, July 13, 1860; d. Austin, Oct. 1, 1907; grad. 1881, Sam Houston State Normal, Huntsville; Baptist; m. Decatur, June 23, 1886, William Joseph Jackson Terrell (b. Meridian, Miss., June 27, 1854; grad. 1881, Hiwassee College, Tenn.; s. of Joseph Terrell and Martha Jane Gregory). Children:
 1. Estelle Zaida Terrell—Mexia, Tex.; b. Cleburne, June 1, 1887; Baptist; m. Austin, June 23, 1909, William Thomas Armstrong (b. Taylor, June 5, 1880; s. of John Everett Armstrong and Martha Wilson). No children.
 2. Ethel Corinne Terrell—b. Chico, Tex., Aug. 1, 1888; d. Fort Worth. Dec. 1, 1895.
11. Robert J. Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Aug. 16, 1862; d. there Dec. 26, 1863.
12. Ida Corilla Battle—Dallas, Tex. (See her likeness with that of husband and children on page preceding Table 67); b. Myrtle Springs, July 11, 1865; Baptist; m. Chico, Dec. 29, 1889, John Preston Turner (b. Ringgold, Ga., Aug. 1, 1867; M. D. Louisville [Ky.] Medical College; removed 1881 to Wise Co., Tex.; 1908, representative in Legislature; s. of G. W. Turner and Elizabeth Alexander). Children:
 1. Eunice Turner—b. Aug. 12, 1896; d. Jan. 29, 1919.
 2. Preston Battle Turner—b. Slidell, Tex., June 11, 1899; m. Ann Price. Children:
 1. Preston Battle Turner II—See likeness on page preceding Table 67.
 2. Rowe P. Turner.

TABLE 70

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES WILLIAM BATTLE AND (1) DIANA
COLEMAN FORT, (2) MRS. MARY LIGON FORT

(See Table 67)

J. 1. 5. 7. 4. 6. JAMES WILLIAM BATTLE—Montgomery Co., Tenn.; farmer; b. Robertson Co., Mar. 1, 1822; d. Montgomery Co., Nov. 24, 1883; removed 1828 to Miss., thence 1842 to Tex., returning to Tenn. about 1870; Baptist; m. 1st, Bowie Co., Tex., Jan. 26, 1852, Diana Coleman Fort (b. Denmark, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1833; d. Bowie Co., Tex., July 1, 1854; d. of Dr. Josiah W. Fort and Diana Coleman Ligon; see Table 29); m. 2nd, Montgomery Co., Tenn., July 24, 1856, Mrs. Mary Ligon Fort (b. Montgomery Co., May 6, 1831; d. Montgomery Co., Oct. 21, 1890; widow of William Warder Fort [See Chart 29]; d. of Matthew Ligon and Judieth Pleasants).

Children of 1st marriage of James William Battle:

1. Diana Coleman Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Feb. 13, 1853; d. there Sept. 15, 1855.
2. Son—b. Bowie Co., Tex., June 28, 1854; d. there June 29, 1854.

Children of 2nd marriage of James William Battle:

3. Orren Datus Battle—San Angelo, Tex.; b. Bowie Co., June 18, 1857; m. Alexander, Dec. 20, 1886, Sara Moore, d. of Joseph M. Moore and Celia Wilkinson. Children:

1. Ligon Marshall Battle—b. Alexander, Tex., Sept. 27, 1887.
2. Elizabeth M. Battle—b. Coleman, Tex., Sept. 10, 1890; m. A. R. Maley.
3. Orren Datus Battle II—b. Jan. 26, 1892; d. May 11, 1892.
4. John D. Battle—b. Coleman, Tex., Oct. 22, 1894.
5. Richard Coke Battle—b. Coleman, Tex., Nov. 17, 1897.

4. Nannie Pleasants Battle—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Mar. 11, 1859; d. there Sept. 1866.

5. Irene Florence Battle—Clarksville, Tenn.; b. Boston, Tex., Feb. 3, 1861; Church of Christ; m. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Dec. 10, 1879, Joseph Wimberly Bourne (b. Montgomery Co., May 5, 1843; d. Montgomery Co., June 26, 1911; s. of Ambrose Dudley Bourne and Sarah Whitfield). Children:

1. Eula Bourne—Montgomery Co., Tenn.; b. Montgomery Co., Oct. 28, 1880; d. Montgomery Co., Jan. 27, 1912; taught school before marriage; Church of Christ; m. Montgomery Co., Dec. 23, 1903, George Forest Allen (b. Montgomery Co.; s. of John Benjamin Allen and Betty McGowen). Children:

1. Frances Irene Allen—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Montgomery Co., Oct. 19, 1904; Church of Christ; unmarried.
2. Mary Bourne Allen—Greenbriar, Tenn.; b. Montgomery Co., Aug. 27, 1906; Church of Christ; m. Clarksville, May 1924, Peter Lawrence Ussery (b. Montgomery Co.; s. of George Ussery and Dell Neblett). No children.

3. John Benjamin Allen—Nashville, Tenn.; salesman; b. Montgomery Co., Mar. 25, 1910; unmarried.
2. Edward Douglas Bourne—Clarksville, Tenn.; farmer; b. Montgomery Co., July 31, 1882; Church of Christ; unmarried.
3. Joseph Wimberly Bourne II—Clarksville, Tenn.; farmer; b. Montgomery Co., Aug. 8, 1884; d. Montgomery Co., Nov. 4, 1918; m. Sept. 30, 1912, Kitty Beaumont (b. Montgomery Co., July 7, 1894; d. of Fletcher Beaumont and Frances Edmondson). Children:
 1. Joseph Wimberly Bourne III—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Apr. 23, 1913.
 2. Irvin Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Nov. 3, 1914.
 3. Edward Douglas Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Oct. 14, 1915.
4. Mary Elizabeth Bourne—Bellevue, Tenn.; b. Montgomery Co., Oct. 17, 1886; ed. David Lipscomb College, Nashville; Church of Christ; m. May 5, 1908, David Enoch McPherson (b. Davidson Co., Sept. 13, 1882; s. of Albert McPherson and Emma Simpson). Children:
 1. Kenneth Bourne McPherson—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Apr. 21, 1911.
 2. David Enoch McPherson II—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., May 14, 1913.
 3. Mary Irene McPherson—b. Davidson Co., Tenn., Sept. 13, 1925.
5. Lucy Beaumont Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Aug. 11, 1888; d. Montgomery Co., June 26, 1889.
6. James Battle Bourne—Clarksville, Tenn.; tobacco buyer; b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Nov. 5, 1889; m. Nov. 30, 1915, Elsie Link (b. Clarksville; d. of Albert Link and Sarah Debo). Children:
 1. Irene Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Dec. 10, 1918.
 2. Louise Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Dec. 18, 1920.
 3. Elsie Link Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Apr. 22, 1921.
 4. Sarah Bourne—b. Montgomery Co., Tenn., Apr. 22, 1922.
7. Lewis Samuel Bourne—Clarksville, Tenn.; farmer; b. Montgomery Co., Apr. 23, 1896; A. E. F., World War; Methodist; m. Mar. 6, 1920, Mrs. Kitty Beaumont Bourne, widow of his brother, Joseph Wimberly Bourne II. No children.
6. Stephen Ligon Battle—Kirbyville, Tex.; b. Bowie Co., Jan. 5, 1863; Baptist; m. Beaumont, June 30, 1890, Roberta Marye Weaver (b. Feb. 20, 1870; d. of Ashley B. Weaver and Roberta Marye Blackwell). Children:
 1. Robert Ligon Battle—Kansas City, Mo.; b. Beaumont, Tex., Nov. 25, 1891.
 2. Alfred Birchard Battle—Essex, Conn.; plumber; b. Beaumont, Tex., Oct. 3, 1893; Master Sergt., U. S. A., World War; Baptist; m. Essex, Conn., Sept. 16, 1917, Kathryn Artemisia Kiess (b. Essex, Feb. 2, 1900; d. of Alfred William Kiess and Minnie Viola Saunders). Children:
 1. Kathryn Juanita Battle—b. Essex, Conn., Dec. 12, 1918.
 2. Ashley Weaver Battle—b. Essex, Conn., June 17, 1927.

3. William Wyatt Battle—Beaumont, Tex.; linotype operator; b. Beaumont, Oct. 31, 1895; Baptist; m. Kinder, La., Aug. 2, 1916, Myra Allen (b. Independence, June 6, 1898; d. of John Edward Allen and Alice Elizabeth Barker). Children:
 1. Virginia Estelle Battle—b. Kinder, La., Aug. 2, 1917.
 2. Melba Lee Battle—b. Beaumont, Tex., Nov. 25, 1918.
 3. Myra Wyatt Battle—b. Beaumont, Tex., July 31, 1921.
4. Rena Battle—Kirbyville, Tex.; b. Beaumont, Oct. 1, 1897; m. B. C. Sims.
5. James Bourne Battle—Kirbyville, Tex.; b. Beaumont, Nov. 15, 1899.
6. Mildred Maryee Battle—Goose Creek, Tex.; b. Beaumont, May 10, 1902; Baptist; m. Beaumont, May 5, 1923, John Aaron Wilson (b. Call, Dec. 20, 1902; s. of John Alexander Wilson and Elizabeth Ardell Bingham). Children:
 1. Rena Maryee Wilson—b. Beaumont, Tex., Feb. 8, 1924.
 2. Mildred Elizabeth Wilson—b. Kirbyville, Tex., Mar. 1, 1926.
 3. John Aaron Wilson II—b. Kirbyville, Tex., June 21, 1927.
7. Ashley Weaver Battle—d. young.
7. Elizabeth May Battle—Oxford, Ga.; b. Boston, Tex., Nov. 19, 1864; grad. 1886, Normal College, Winchester, Tenn.; teacher in Tenn. and Ga. 10 yrs.; Methodist; m. Flovilla, Dec. 15, 1887, Robert Lee Paine¹ (b. Aberdeen, Miss., July 6, 1862; A. B. 1886, Emory College, Oxford, Ga.; Prof. History, Emory College; s. of James Gardner Paine, Brig. Gen., C. S. A., and Frances Rebecca Graves). Children:
 1. Robert Lee Paine II—b. Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 4, 1896; d. there June 4, 1898.
 2. Mary Battle Paine—Oxford, Ga.; teacher; b. Jonesboro, Sept. 14, 1898; A. B. 1919, Wesleyan College, Macon; teacher 6 yrs. Dept. English, Covington (Ga.) H. S.; now teacher English, Atlanta (Ga.) H. S.; Methodist; unmarried.
 3. Elizabeth Frances Paine—Oxford, Ga.; teacher; b. Social Circle, Apr. 10, 1902; A. B. 1922, Wesleyan College, Macon; Supt. Elementary Dept., S. S., West Ga. Conference; Methodist; unmarried.
8. Willie Buckner Battle (daughter)—b. Bowie Co., Tex., Aug. 2, 1867; d. there Sept. 7, 1868.

¹Robert Lee Paine—grandson of Robert Paine, Bishop M. E. Church, South. and Susanah E. Beck; gr. grandson of Dr. James Paine and Mary Alexander Williams and of Judge John E. Beck, first judge of Nashville, Tenn., and Lavinia Robertson; gr. gr. grandson of Robert Paine, officer in Revolutionary Army from Person Co., N. C., and Elizabeth Miller of Va., of Capt. Ralph Williams, and of Gen. James W. Robertson, founder of Nashville; gr. gr. gr. grandson of Dr. James Paine (Major Colonial Wars, settled Granville Co., N. C., 1740; member N. C. Legislature; Sheriff Granville Co.) and Mary Hardin of Va.

TABLE 71

DESCENDANTS OF JULIUS DATUS BATTLE AND
JANE M. STRICKLIN

(See Table 67)

J. 1. 5. 7. 4. 8. JULIUS DATUS BATTLE—Boston, Tex.; farmer; b. Robertson Co., Tenn., June 8, 1827; d. Clarksville, Tex., Feb. 4, 1871; removed 1842 to Tex.; Baptist; m. Lewisville, Ark., Feb. 17, 1853, Jane M. Stricklin (b. N. C., Dec. 12, 1827; d. New Boston, Tex., Mar. 25, 1900; d. of Bolin and Sarah Stricklin). Children:

1. Everett Bryant Battle—Texarkana, Tex.; farmer; b. Myrtle Springs, Nov. 17, 1853; d. Feb. 6, 1920; Baptist; m. New Orleans, La., Aug. 23, 1895, Willie Lucy Powe (b. Ala., Feb. 1854). No children.
2. Emma Arabella Battle—b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., Sept. 16, 1855; d. June 27, 1888; m. Sept. 20, 1876, J. R. Wyse. Children:
 1. Caroline Ada Wyse—Texarkana, Tex.; b. DeKalb, Aug. 6, 1877; d. Texarkana, June 5, 1925; Presbyterian; m. New Boston, Mar. 18, 1894, John Jefferson King (b. Franklin Parish, La., July 26, 1863; s. of John King and Virginia Ann Ship). Children:
 1. Mabel King—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Texarkana, Jan. 10, 1895; Presbyterian; m. Texarkana, Mar. 17, 1920, Burney Back (b. Cass Co., Mo., July 11, 1894; s. of Charles and Minnie Back). No children.
 2. John Richard King—Texarkana, Tex.; asst. hotel manager; b. Texarkana, Aug. 17, 1896; unmarried.
 2. James Alfred Wyse—Texarkana, Tex.; detective; b. DeKalb, Apr. 9, 1880; Baptist; m. New Boston, Oct. 25, 1905, Carrie Morris (b. New Boston, May 9, 1888; d. of Thomas C. and Joanna Morris). Children:
 1. James Morris Wyse—Shreveport, La.; b. New Boston, Tex., Oct. 8, 1907.
 2. Jo Alf Wyse—b. Texarkana, Tex., Mar. 14, 1921.
3. William D. Wyse—b. May 7, 1882; d. June 4, 1889.
4. Julius R. Wyse—b. Apr. 14, 1884; d. Aug. 8, 1889.
5. Janie Teel Wyse—Hooks, Tex.; b. DeKalb, Mar. 14, 1886; Baptist; m. Hooks, Aug. 3, 1902; Marion Horace Knight (b. Hooks, Jan. 17, 1881; s. of Stephen Matthew and Martha Knight). Children:
 1. Marion Matthew Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., June 15, 1903.
 2. James Richard Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., June 18, 1905.
 3. Mary Pauline Knight—b. Caspiana, La., Nov. 25, 1908.
 4. Amy Teel Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., Mar. 23, 1914.
 5. Sam Hughes Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., Dec. 17, 1915.
 6. Virginia Louise Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 17, 1919.
 7. Harold Wallace Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 19, 1921.

8. Carroll Wyse Knight (twin of above)—b. Hooks, Tex., Jan. 19, 1921.
9. Emma Nell Knight—b. Hooks, Tex., Mar. 18, 1922.
10. William Hartwell Knight (twin of above)—b. Hooks, Tex., Mar. 18, 1922; d. Feb. 14, 1924.
11. Weavie Francis Knight—b. Dec. 11, 1925.
3. Ada Florence Battle—Texarkana, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 68); b. Myrtle Springs, Jan. 3, 1858; Baptist; m. Boston, Oct. 12, 1875, Walton Hugh Ector (d. Texarkana, Dec. 26, 1882; lawyer; s. of Gen. M. D. Ector). Children:
 1. Matthew Datus Ector—Abilene, Tex.; salesman; b. Boston, Mar. 2, 1877; Baptist; m. New Boston, Feb. 12, 1905, Leila May Norman. Children:
 1. Hugh Norman Ector—b. and d. Henrietta, Tex., Jan. 6, 1906.
 2. Arthur Walton Ector—b. New Boston, Tex., Apr. 6, 1907.
 3. Mary Louise Ector—b. Texarkana, Tex., Aug. 13, 1909.
 4. Ada Eugenia Ector—b. Fresno, Tex., Mar. 24, 1915; d. there Mar. 28, 1915.
 5. Dorothy Suella Ector—b. Texarkana, Tex., Mar. 12, 1917.
 2. Walton Hugh Ector II—Dallas, Tex.; sales manager; b. Boston, May 13, 1880; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Oct. 12, 1914, Lillian Beecher Hartley (b. Mexia, Apr. 4, 1890; d. of Thomas J. and Lucy A. Hartley). Children:
 1. Walton Hugh Ector III—b. Texarkana, Tex., July 26, 1915.
 2. Robert Hunt Ector—b. Texarkana, Ark., Aug. 21, 1917.
 3. Josiah Fort Ector—Houston, Tex.; traveling auditor (See likeness on page preceding Table 68); b. Boston, Oct. 28, 1882; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Sept. 22, 1901, Juanita Lenox (b. Gainesville, Mar. 5, 1882; d. of David Francis Lenox and Ozella Poole). Children:
 1. Florence Ozella Ector—Denton, Tex. (See likeness on page preceding Table 68); b. New Boston, Mar. 31, 1903; B. A. 1925, North Texas State Teachers College, Denton; Primary Supervisor and Critic Teacher, East Texas State Teachers College, Commerce; Baptist; m. Sinton, July 22, 1926, Henry Dannelley (b. Dale, June 26, 1900; s. of Anthony O. Dannelley and Tone T. Capers). Children:
 1. Marjorie Merle Dannelley—b. Denton, Tex., May 2, 1927 (See likeness on page preceding Table 68).
 2. Onita Joe Dannelley—b. Sept. 7, 1928.
 2. Avis Merle Ector—Eastland, Tex.; b. New Boston, Apr. 1, 1905; B. S. 1926, College Industrial Arts, Denton; m. Texarkana, June 11, 1929, W. B. Pickens.
 4. Ella Jane Battle—b. Myrtle Springs, Tex., Dec. 19, 1859; Baptist; m. Boston, June 19, 1881, John Henry Tidwell. Children:
 1. Clyde A. Tidwell—b. Boston, Tex., May 31, 1882; d. there Aug. 2, 1883.

2. Claudia Ollie Tidwell—b. Boston, Tex., Feb. 10, 1884; d. there Oct. 1, 1885.
3. Ada J. Tidwell—Texarkana, Tex.; b. Old Boston, Feb. 20, 1887; Baptist; m. Texarkana, June 8, 1924, Abisha Slade Watlington (b. Yanceyville, N. C.; Judge Bowie Co., Tex., four years). Child:
 1. William Henry Watlington—b. Texarkana, Tex., May 28, 1925.
4. Julius M. Tidwell—b. Boston, Tex., Nov. 14, 1890; m. Ruth Jackson.
5. Julius Orren Battle—Texarkana, Tex.; bookkeeper (See likeness on page preceding Table 68); b. Limestone Co., Dec. 15, 1863; Baptist; m. 1st, New Boston, Jan. 28, 1885, May H. Holstein (b. La.; d. New Boston, Tex., Mar. 23, 1895; d. of P. J. Holstein and Laura J. Hawthorn); m. 2nd, Fayetteville, Ark., Feb. 24, 1896, Ida Corinne McCarty (b. Fayetteville, April 8, 1876; d. of Robert Lee McCarty and Caroline Latta).
 Child of 1st marriage of Julius Orren Battle:
 1. Nina May Battle—Shreveport, La.; b. New Boston, Tex., July 17, 1886; ed. Ouachita Baptist College, Arkadelphia, Ark., and Mary Conner Female College, Paris, Tex.; Baptist; m. New Boston, Oct. 3, 1906, William Keys Lynn. Children:
 1. Orren Battle Lynn—U. S. Navy; b. New Boston, Tex., Nov. 2, 1907.
 2. Jessie Mae Lynn—b. New Boston, Tex., June 6, 1909.
 3. William Lynn—b. Texarkana, Tex., Mar. 3, 1914.
 4. James Keys Lynn—b. Texarkana, Tex., Mar. 14, 1916.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Julius Orren Battle:
 2. Bernice Lee Battle—b. New Boston, Tex., Sept. 3, 1898; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Robert Orren Battle—Texarkana, Tex.; bill clerk; b. New Boston, Jan. 13, 1900; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Morris Sheppard Battle—Texarkana, Tex.; service mgr., Dodge Co.; b. New Boston, Mar. 14, 1903; Baptist; m. Texarkana, Feb. 24, 1926, Margaret Fontaine (b. Hope, Ark., June 14, 1904; d. of Edward La Fontaine and Bettie Allen). Child:
 1. Morris Fontaine Battle—b. Texarkana, Tex., July 23, 1927.



Joseph Sumner Battle (1831)
Table 72



Marcus Josiah Battle (1888)
Table 72



Mrs. Marcus Josiah Battle (1874)
(Susan Ella Garrett)
Table 72



Mrs. John Luther Bridgers (1872)
(Mary Elizabeth Battle)
Table 72



Margaret Battle Bridgers (1907)
Table 72



Joseph John Battle
(about 1875)
Table 72



Mrs. Joseph John Battle
(Mary Parker)
(about 1925)
Table 72



Charles Gordon Smith III and
Mary Parker Smith
Table 72



Maud Arrington Battle and
Hugh Horn Battle II (1923)
Table 72



Susan Sims Battle
Table 72



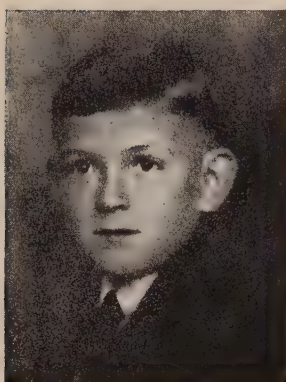
Mary Ann Battle
(Mrs. W. E. Spruill)
Table 72



Mrs. Charles Gordon Smith II
(Katherine Cheshire Battle)
Table 72



Mrs. William Johnston King
(Sallie Haywood Battle)
Table 72



Charles Gordon Smith III
Table 72



William Johnston King II
Table 72



Mary Parker Smith
Table 72



Frances Parker King
Table 72



Dr. Robert Henry Marriott (1858)
Table 72



Marriott Family (1901)
(Above left to right) Pattie Battle Marriott (Mrs. James Philips Rives), Annie Marriott
(Mrs. John M. Donlan), Henry Battle Marriott, Ida Marriott (Mrs. John M.
Daughtry), Lucy Biggs Marriott (Mrs. I. M. Procter),
(Below left to right) Bettie Strickland Marriott (Mrs. W. H. Whitehead), Mrs. Robert
Henry Marriott (Temperance Ann Battle), and Mary Horn Marriott (Mrs. J. B. Philips).
Table 72



Dr. William Henry Whitehead (1900)
Table 72



Mrs. William Henry Whitehead (1896)
(Bettie Strickland Marriott)
Table 72



Richard Philips Holt (1911)
Table 72



Mrs. Richard Philips Holt (1923)
(Temperance Battle Whitehead)
Table 72

TABLE 72

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH SUMNER BATTLE AND
MARY ANN HORN

(See Table 65)

J. 1. 5. 7. 6. JOSEPH SUMNER BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 72); b. Edgecombe Co., July 18, 1791; killed by slave, Edgecombe Co., July 19, 1847; m. 1st, Rebecca Dunn of Wake Co.; m. 2nd, Dec. 5, 1826, Mary Ann Horn (b. Oct. 19, 1810; d. of Josiah Horn; after death of Joseph Sumner Battle, she married Jesse H. Powell).

Children of 2nd marriage of Joseph Sumner Battle:

1. James Philips Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; physician and planter; b. Edgecombe Co., May 11, 1829; d. Rocky Mount, Oct. 3, 1865; ed. Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1856, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; Mason; Methodist; m. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 12, 1858, Kate Routh Horne (b. Mar. 2, 1839; d. Dec. 23, 1910; ed. Louisburg (N. C.) Female College, Greensboro Female College, and Methodist College, Goldsboro; d. of Joshua Lawrence Horne and Elizabeth Mercer). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Routh Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Rocky Mount, Dec. 12, 1858; ed. Greensboro Female College; Episcopalian; m. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 8, 1879, Franklin Jesse Thorpe (b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 19, 1853; d. Rocky Mount, Jan. 13, 1923; M. D. 1874, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City). Children:
 1. James Battle Thorpe—Pelham, N. Y.; steel manufacturer; b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Aug. 14, 1881; B. S. 1903, Univ. N. C.; 1903-08, U. S. Steel Corp., Pittsburg, Pa.; 1908-18, Chief Chemist, Metallurgical Engineer, and Supt. Open Hearth Dept., Gary, Ind.; 1918-28, Gen. Supt., United Alloy Steel Corp., Canton, O.; Episcopalian; m. Canton, Oct. 25, 1919, Mrs. Phyllis Mabel (Sherlock) Diehl (b. Canton, Oct. 23, 1894; d. of William Evan Sherlock and Mabel Barrie). Children:
 1. Betty Battle Thorpe—b. Canton, O., Sept. 30, 1923.
 2. Phyllis Sherlock Thorpe—b. Canton, O., Nov. 11, 1926.
 2. Kate Thorpe—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Apr. 13, 1883; grad. 1900, Hollins (Va.) College, specializing in music; taught music, Rocky Mount, before marriage; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, N. C., Oct. 24, 1905, Robert Edmunds Dickinson (b. Nottoway Co., Va., Dec. 3, 1868; s. of William Purnell Dickinson and Rosamond Smith). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Battle Dickinson—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Aug. 17, 1906; grad. 1926,

- National Cathedral School, Washington, D. C.; Presbyterian; m. Marion, Ark., Jan. 8, 1928, George F. Liebkeman II (b. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 11, 1903; s. of George F. Liebkeman and May Berton). No children.
2. Robert Edmunds Dickinson II—b. Jackson, Tenn., Apr. 5, 1911; ed. Baylor Military Academy, Chattanooga; Presbyterian.
 3. Katherine Thorpe Dickinson—b. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 26, 1914; ed. Miss Hutchinson's School and St. Mary's School, Memphis; Presbyterian.
 3. Franklin Jesse Thorpe II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Sept. 5, 1886; d. there Sept. 7, 1886.
 2. Joseph Sumner Battle—Conway, S. C.; hardware merchant; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., June 23, 1860; d. Conway, S. C., July 25, 1918; Methodist; m. Florence, Dec. 20, 1893, Leila Moultrie Chapman. Children:
 1. Helen Moultrie Battle—b. May 27, 1896; d. Aug. 22, 1897.
 2. Kate Craig Battle—b. July 30, 1900; d. May 2, 1902.
 3. Margaret Craig Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Conway, S. C., Oct. 4, 1907; Methodist; unmarried.
 3. Louisa Battle—b. 1862; d. 1900; ed. Greensboro Female College; Methodist; m. Rocky Mount, N. C., Dec. 17, 1884, William Stephen Oates (d. Mar. 7, 1905). Children:
 1. Joshua Lawrence Oates—b. Feb. 8, 1886; d. July 10, 1888.
 2. Routh Oates—b. Dec. 4, 1889; d. Aug. 10, 1899.
 3. Mary Battle Oates—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Jan. 3, 1891; m. A. R. Corinth. Children:
 1. Katherine Corinth.
 2. Albert Corinth.
 3. Richmond Corinth.
 4. Mary Ann Corinth.
 4. Joseph Battle Oates—Richmond, Va.; b. July 9, 1893; m. Gladys Cassidy. Children:
 1. Joseph Battle Oates II.
 2. Louisa Oates.
 4. Mary Ann Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Nov. 3, 1864; ed. Greensboro Female College; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Joseph John Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 72); b. Apr. 30, 1831; d. Mar. 12, 1889; m. 1st, Feb. 19, 1861, Susan Sims Philips (b. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 15, 1842; d. 1885; d. of Dr. James Jones Philips¹ and Harriet Amanda Burt); m. 2nd, Edgecombe Co., June 16, 1886, Mary Parker (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 72; d. of Col. F. M. Parker of Halifax Co.). Children of 1st marriage of Joseph John Battle:

¹Dr. James Jones Philips (b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Mar. 12, 1798; d. there Apr. 10, 1874; m. Apr. 23, 1834, Harriet Amanda Burt, b. Aug. 14, 1817; d. Sept. 28, 1890) was the son of Frederick Philips, d. Oct. 1, 1837, and Sallie Tartt, d. Jan. 23, 1816, and the grandson of Hartwell Philips and Phereby Jones.

1. Son—b. and d. Dec. 9, 1861.
2. Henry Lawrence Battle—Manchester, N. H.; cotton manufacturer; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Dec. 4, 1862; d. Manchester, N. H., May 26, 1930; ed. Univ. N. C., Chapel Hill; m. Mrs. Alice Rich. No children.
3. Harriet Burt Battle—b. Dec. 13, 1864; d. Sept. 1, 1875.
4. James Philips Battle—b. Dec. 25, 1866; d. Apr. 4, 1867.
5. James Philips Battle—Nashville, N. C.; physician; b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 4, 1868; d. Nashville, Apr. 16, 1928; ed. Bingham School, Asheville; M. D. 1889, Univ. Md.; practiced Tarboro, New Hill, and Nashville; m. New Hill, June 14, 1895, Anna Myrtle Bright, d. of William Carey Bright and Nancy Ann Lashlee. Children:
 1. Lizzie Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Hilliardston, Sept. 18, 1896; m. James Decker. Child:
 1. James Decker II.
 2. Myrtle Battle—Nashville, N. C.; b. Hilliardston, Mar. 16, 1898.
 3. Robert Marriott Battle—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, Apr. 7, 1900.
6. Joseph John Battle II—Rocky Mount, N. C.; dentist; b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 15, 1870; d. Rocky Mount, Jan. 7, 1924; ed. Horner School, Oxford; D. D. S. 1891, Baltimore College Dental Surgery; 1893-1924, practiced Rocky Mount; member N. C. Dental Assoc. and Rocky Mount Dental Society; Episcopalian; unmarried.
7. William Frederick Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 28, 1872; killed by lightning, Transylvania Co., July 25, 1893; unmarried.
8. Elizabeth Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 8, 1874; Episcopalian; m. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 16, 1896, William H. McDonald (b. Edgecombe Co.; s. of John Albert McDonald and Emeline Stedman). Children:
 1. Susan Philips McDonald—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., June 8, 1897; d. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 9, 1902.
 2. John Battle McDonald—b. Enfield, N. C., Mar. 4, 1899; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. William Springs McDonald—Richmond, Va.; accountant; b. Enfield, N. C., Mar. 9, 1901; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Flora McDonald—Baltimore, Md.; trained nurse; b. Baltimore, Aug. 8, 1903; ed. Fassifern School, Hendersonville, N. C.; grad. nurse, Woman's Hospital, Baltimore, Md.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 5. Elizabeth McDonald—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Oct. 8, 1906; d. there Nov. 8, 1906.
 6. George Wimberly McDonald—Rocky Mount, N. C.; electrician; b. Rocky Mount, Mar. 7, 1908; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 7. Hugh Horn McDonald—Rocky Mount, N. C.; machinist; b. Rocky Mount, June 3, 1910; Episcopalian; unmarried.
9. Susan Sims Battle—Greensboro, N. C.; teacher (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 72); b. Edgecombe Co., Aug. 11, 1876; d. Greensboro, May 31, 1908; grad. Normal College, Greensboro;

taught Tarboro, Rocky Mount, and State Normal College, Greensboro; Episcopalian; unmarried.

10. Robert Marriott Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Mar. 30, 1878; killed in railroad accident, Nov. 25, 1892.

11. Hugh Horn Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; farmer; b. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 30, 1881; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, May 9, 1916, Maud Philips Arrington (b. Aug. 22, 1883; d. of John Peter Arrington and Laura Maud Philips). Children:

1. Maud Arrington Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., May 31, 1918 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).
2. Hugh Horn Battle II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Apr. 2, 1921 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).

12. Mary Ann Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 72); b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 6, 1883; grad. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; with A. C. L. R. R. prior to World War; Sept. 1918-Sept. 1920, Overseas Service, Am. Red Cross; 6 months with Italian Commission, Civilian Relief Dept., Rome, Italy; 6 months Am. Red Cross Hdqrs., Paris, France; Sept. 1919-Aug. 1920, with Polish Commission, Bialystok, Poland; received Foreign Service Certificate of satisfactory service with Italian, French, and Polish Commissions, Am. Red Cross; Episcopalian; m. W. E. Spruill.

13. Daughter—b. Feb. 1, 1885; d. Feb. 12, 1885.

Children of 2nd marriage of Joseph John Battle:

14. Katharine Cheshire Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Edgecombe Co., Aug. 31, 1887; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Apr. 29, 1915, Charles Gordon Smith II (b. Goldsboro, Apr. 9, 1881; 1911-18, with British Tobacco Co. in China; s. of Charles Gordon Smith and Carrie Margaret Bizzell). Children:

1. Charles Gordon Smith III—b. Tsingtao, China, Feb. 20, 1916 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).
2. Mary Parker Smith—b. Tsingtao, China, May 2, 1917 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).

15. Sallie Haywood Battle—Wilson, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Rocky Mount, Aug. 16, 1889; grad. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Feb. 1, 1916, William Johnston King. Children:

1. William Johnston King II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Oct. 11, 1917 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).
2. Frances Parker King—b. Wilson, N. C., Apr. 29, 1922 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).

3. Henry Lawrence Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 24, 1833; d. Yorktown, Va., Feb. 4, 1862 in C. S. A.; ed. Lovejoy Academy, Raleigh, N. C., and Univ. N. C., Chapel Hill; unmarried.

4. Temperance Ann Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C. (For her likeness and that of family group see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 18, 1835; d. Rocky Mount, Oct. 21, 1913; Methodist; m. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 8, 1853, Robert Henry Marriott (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table

72; b. Wake Co., Sept. 10, 1819; d. near Rocky Mount, Sept. 7, 1873; M. D. 1848, Univ. Pa.; s. of Benjamin Marriott and Aley Terrell). Children:

1. Mary Horn Marriott—Battleboro, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Feb. 6, 1855; d. June 30, 1923; m. Mar. 31, 1891, Joseph Battle Philips (b. Jan. 8, 1848; d. 1925; he m. 1st, Martha Lane Battle, d. of Joseph Sumner Battle and Mary Ann Horn; s. of Dr. James Jones Philips and Harriet Amanda Burt). Children:

1. Henry Marriott Philips—Battleboro, N. C.; farmer; b. Battleboro, Mar. 15, 1892; B. S. 1914, A. and M. College, Raleigh; 1918-19, U. S. Navy; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Aug. 25, 1920, Eva Carmen Mayo, d. of William Thomas Mayo and Annie Elizabeth Lyon. Child:

1. Annie Marriott Philips—b. Battleboro, N. C., Mar. 6, 1923.

2. Benjamin Marriott Philips—b. Mar. 17, 1894; d. Sept. 30, 1894.

2. Pattie Battle Marriott—Crittenden, Va.; b. Nash Co., N. C., Nov. 18, 1856; d. Crittenden, Va., Jan. 17, 1910; ed. Oakdale (N. C.) Inst.; Methodist; m. Battleboro, Dec. 19, 1877, James Philips Rives (b. Edgecombe Co., June 10, 1849; d. Rocky Mount, Dec. 19, 1927; s. of Dr. John Gaston Rives and Lucy Daisy Foxhall). Children:

1. Lucy Dancy Rives—Goldsboro, N. C.; b. Battleboro, Oct. 6, 1878; Episcopalian; m. Norfolk, Va., June 2, 1905, Harrod Pittman Dortch II (b. Goldsboro, N. C., May 29, 1876; s. of Harrod Pittman Dortch and Ellen Sasser). Children:

1. Martha Rives Dortch—Goldsboro, N. C.; dietitian; b. Crittenden, Va., June 30, 1907; ed. Salem College, Winston-Salem, N. C.; post grad. Mass. Gen. Hospital, Boston, Mass.; Episcopalian; unmarried.

2. Son—b. and d. Goldsboro, N. C., Dec. 8, 1908.

2. Robert Marriott Rives—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Feb. 6, 1880; d. Battleboro, July 4, 1881.

3. John Gaston Rives—Washington, D. C.; machinist, Govt. Printing Office; b. near Whitakers, N. C., Aug. 13, 1885; Methodist; m. Princeton, W. Va., Aug. 21, 1911, Mrs. Ollie Virginia (Lester) Hauser (b. Richlands, Va., Dec. 23, 1886). Child:

1. John Gaston Rives II—b. Washington, D. C., Jan. 12, 1918.

4. James Philips Rives II—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Crittenden, Va., June 3, 1890; Co. B, 317th Inf., 159th Brigade, 80th Div., A. E. F., World War; Methodist; m. Rocky Mount, N. C., Apr. 24, 1920, Lula Virginia Stone, d. of Emelius Stone and Cornelia Anna Joyner. No children.

3. Bettie Strickland Marriott—Rocky Mount, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding Table 72); b. Nash Co., Sept. 11, 1858; Methodist; m. Battleboro, Nov. 9, 1881, Dr. William Henry Whitehead (See like-

ness on page preceding Table 72; b. Sept. 29, 1850; d. June 24, 1909). Children:

1. Temperance Battle Whitehead—Rocky Mount, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding Table 72); b. Battleboro, Feb. 17, 1883; Pres. N. C. Div., U. D. C.; Methodist; m. Richmond, Va., April 21, 1911, Richard Philip Holt (See likeness on page preceding Table 72; b. Oxford, N. C., Aug. 21, 1875; tobacconist; s. of William Philip Holt and Sallie Hill Crabtree). No children.
2. William Henry Whitehead II—b. Nov. 30, 1886; d. May 4, 1888.
4. Benjamin Joseph Marriott—b. Nash Co., N. C., Mar. 10, 1861; d. near Rocky Mount, Feb. 8, 1863.
5. Henry Battle Marriott—Battleboro, N. C.; physician; b. Nash Co., Feb. 5, 1863; ed. Horner School, Oxford; M. D. 1883, Univ. Md.; Episcopalian; m. Tarboro, Jan. 19, 1887, Emily Ward Pippen, d. of William Mayo Pippen and Mary Harrison. Children:
 1. Mary Hester Marriott—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Dec. 18, 1887; m. Von Milgrom. Children:
 1. Robert Marriott Milgrom.
 2. Emily Pippen Milgrom.
 3. Henry Marriott Milgrom.
 2. Elizabeth Marriott—Farmville, N. C.; b. Battleboro, June 1, 1891; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, June 23, 1928, Charles Henry Hines (b. Danville, Va., July 5, 1885; tobacconist; s. of William Adolphus Hines and Lucy Hatchett).
 3. Emily Marriott—b. Battleboro, N. C., Jan. 31, 1893; m. Dr. Ivan Procter Battle, s. of George Cullen Battle and Lizzie Philips (For descendants, see Ivan Procter Battle).
 4. Tempe Battle Marriott—Enfield, N. C.; b. Battleboro, Dec. 2, 1896; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Battleboro, Dec. 9, 1924, Dr. Ferdinand Cary Whitaker (b. Fremont, Jan. 31, 1886; s. of Luther Taylor Whitaker and Bettie Cary Beavans). Child:
 1. Ferdinand Cary Whitaker II—b. Enfield, N. C., Oct. 27, 1926.
 5. Robert Henry Marriott—Battleboro, N. C.; agent, Standard Oil Co.; b. Battleboro, Sept. 11, 1898; Episcopalian; m. Greenville, S. C., Dec. 26, 1925, Camilla Reiersen (b. Foss-ton, Minn., Oct. 12, 1902; d. of Knute and Lena Reiersen).
6. Lucy Biggs Marriott—Raleigh, N. C.; b. near Rocky Mount, Aug. 9, 1865; Methodist; m. Battleboro, May 19, 1886, Ivan Marriott Procter¹ (b. Raleigh, July 2, 1854; d. Raleigh, Feb. 17, 1928; s. of Isaac Procter and Jane Elizabeth Marriott). Children:
 1. Robert William Procter—Cleveland, O.; sales manager; b.

¹Descendant of Thomas Procter of Clifford, Yorkshire, officer in Oliver Cromwell's army and first to join Society of Friends.

Raleigh, N. C., May 24, 1887; Methodist; m. Cleveland, O., Oct. 21, 1914, Grace Helen Peeper (b. Cleveland, Apr. 18, 1893; d. of John Peeper and Elizabeth Marquard). Children:

1. Robert William Procter II—b. Cleveland, O., Apr. 30, 1916.
 2. Grace Elizabeth Procter—b. Towson, Md., Oct. 27, 1921.
 3. Jane Marriott Procter—b. Towson, Md., Aug. 4, 1928.
2. Jennie Marriott Procter—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Raleigh, Feb. 4, 1889; unmarried.
3. Ivan Marriott Procter II—Raleigh, N. C.; physician; b. Raleigh, Apr. 1, 1891; ed. Randolph Macon College, Ashland, Va., Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1915, Univ. Pa.; British Government and U. S. Navy, World War; 1917- , practiced medicine, Raleigh; Methodist; m. Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 11, 1919, Madeline Jane Jones (b. South Bethlehem, Jan. 10, 1894; d. of William Henry Jones II and Clara Elizabeth Burkhardt). Children:
1. Madeline Doris Procter—b. Raleigh, N. C., July 23, 1926.
 2. Elizabeth Marriott Procter—b. Raleigh, N. C., May 12, 1929.
4. Frank Wilson Procter—Towson, Md.; electrical engineer; b. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 6, 1893; B. S. 1915, and B. S. C. 1916, N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh; 1916-17, East Pittsburgh, Pa., and 1917-18, Lester, with Westinghouse Mfg. Co.; 1919- , Black and Decker Mfg. Co., Towson, Md.; Methodist; m. Uniontown, Pa., Oct. 9, 1920, Mary Gladys Bute (b. near Uniontown, July 21, 1897; A. B. 1919, Goucher College, Baltimore, Md.; d. of Clement Laird Valandigham Bute and Harriett Armstrong). Children:
1. Frank Bute Procter—b. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 1, 1923.
 2. Harriett Armstrong Procter—b. Baltimore, Md., Jan. 6, 1927.
5. William Isaac Procter—Raleigh, N. C.; insurance; b. Raleigh, Mar. 10, 1895; Methodist; unmarried.
7. James Battle Marriott—Rocky Mount, N. C.; planter; b. Nash Co., May 10, 1867; d. Rocky Mount, Apr. 15, 1901; Methodist; unmarried.
8. Annie Marriott—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Sept. 16, 1869; Methodist; m. Rocky Mount, Oct. 18, 1904, John Michael Donlan (b. Wilmington, Apr. 19, 1863; s. of Timothy Donlan and Margaret Whalen). No children.
9. Ida Marriott—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Jan. 16, 1872; Methodist; m. Rocky Mount, Jan. 11, 1905, John Mercer Daughtry (b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 1, 1880; s. of Joel Peyton Daughtry and Sallie Mercer). No children.

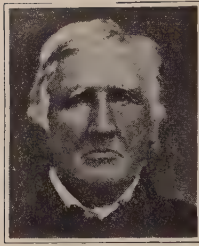
5. Marcus Josiah Battle—Whitakers, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Oct. 28, 1837; d. Apr. 28, 1915; enlisted 1861, Edgecombe Guards, later assisting in organizing Co. I, 5th N. C. Vols. (15th N. C. Regt.), C. S. A.; 1862, hospital service; later in Quartermaster's Dept.; Methodist; m. Nov. 3, 1869, Susan Ella Garrett (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table; b. Dec. 4, 1847; d. May 8, 1886; d. of Dr. J. J. Garrett and Nannie Mercer). Children:
 1. Cullen Garrett Battle—Whitakers, N. C.; farmer; b. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 11, 1870; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Marcus Josiah Battle II—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Apr. 8, 1872; d. there Oct. 25, 1872.
 3. Mercer Horn Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Aug. 10, 1873; d. there Aug. 6, 1874.
 4. Nannie Ella Battle—Whitakers, N. C.; b. near Whitakers, May 10, 1875; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; taught ten years; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Mary Tempie Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Whitakers, July 3, 1877; ed. State Normal and Industrial College, Greensboro; Methodist; m. Whitakers, Aug. 20, 1903, Thomas Sterling McDearman (b. Dec. 18, 1852; d. Rocky Mount, July 11, 1922; s. of Thomas Robert McDearman and Elizabeth Hurt). Children:
 1. Ella Battle McDearman—Greensboro, N. C.; teacher; b. May 3, 1904; teacher Chemistry, N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; unmarried.
 2. Mary Louise McDearman—High Point, N. C.; librarian; b. Sept. 10, 1906; librarian High Point College; unmarried.
 3. Marcus Cullen McDearman—b. Dec. 24, 1910; d. July 29, 1912.
 4. Nancy Lee McDearman—b. July 2, 1913.
6. Routh Battle—Whitakers, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Feb. 25, 1880; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; unmarried.
7. Tempie Battle—Durham, N. C.; b. near Whitakers, May 26, 1881; ed. State Normal and Industrial College for Women, Greensboro, and Peace Inst., Raleigh; 1900-01, teacher Elm City; 1901-05, student and teacher, Southern Conservatory of Music, Durham; 1905, taught Music, Durham City Schools; Methodist; m. Whitakers, Sept. 14, 1905, Dallas Walton Newsom (b. Littleton, Oct. 24, 1873; s. of Marion Eaton Newsom and Anne Soule Heptinstall). Children:
 1. Dallas Walton Newsom II—Montclair, N. J.; traffic dept., N. J. Bell Telephone Co.; b. Durham, N. C., Sept. 17, 1906; A. B. Duke Univ., Durham.
 2. Routh Battle Newsom—b. Durham, N. C., Jan. 30, 1909; d. there June 3, 1910.
 3. Dorothy Newsom—b. Durham, N. C., June 27, 1911; ed. Duke Univ., Durham.
 4. Tempe Garrett Newsom—b. Durham, N. C., July 18, 1913.
8. Ella Louisa Battle—Whitakers, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 20, 1884; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Methodist; m. Dur-

ham, Nov. 20, 1907, Dr. James Cornelius Braswell, s. of Archelaus Braswell and Margaret Cutchin. Children:

1. Marcus Battle Braswell—b. Aug. 29, 1908.
2. Margaret Louise Braswell—b. Whitakers, N. C., Sept. 13, 1912.
9. Susan Ella Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., May 19, 1885; m. George Tucker. No children.
6. Cullen Andrews Battle—b. Nov. 18, 1839; d. Sept. 28, 1840.
7. George Cullen Battle—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; farmer; b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 3, 1841; d. Edgecombe Co., June 4, 1891; Episcopalian; m. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 10, 1875, Lizzie Jane Philips (b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 1, 1855; d. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 14, 1913; d. of Dr. James Jones Philips and Harriet Amanda Burt). Children:
 1. Edward Graham Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; farmer; b. Edgecombe Co., Oct. 3, 1876; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Hattie Burt Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; stenographer; b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 22, 1878; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Ivan Procter Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; physician; b. Edgecombe Co., Sept. 18, 1880; 1900-02, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1904, Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa.; Episcopalian; m. Battleboro, N. C., Nov. 19, 1913, Emily Marriott, d. of Dr. Henry Battle Marriott and Emily Phippen. Children:
 1. Ivan Procter Battle II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., May 20, 1915.
 2. Emily Elizabeth Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Feb. 15, 1918.
 3. Henry Marriott Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Feb. 19, 1920.
 4. Edward Graham Battle—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Feb. 19, 1924.
 4. George Cullen Battle II—Asheville, N. C.; physician; b. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 1, 1883; 1908-10, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1912, Univ. Md.; post-graduate work, Johns Hopkins Univ., and Polyclinic, Philadelphia, Pa.; 1918-19, Medical Corps, U. S. Army, World War; m. Edisto Island, S. C., June 25, 1913, Sarah Marceline Jenkins (b. Beaufort, Mar. 22, 1886; grad. 1905, St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; certificate music, St. Mary's School, and Virgil School of Music, New York City; 1905-12, taught Piano, Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C.; d. of George Washington Seabrook Jenkins and Sarah Cornish). Children:
 1. Sarah Jenkins Battle—b. Asheville, N. C., May 21, 1920.
 2. George Cullen Battle III—b. Asheville, N. C., Nov. 4, 1921.
 3. John Cornish Battle—b. Asheville, N. C., Mar. 30, 1924.
 4. William Clement Battle—b. Asheville, N. C., Aug. 31, 1925.
 5. Elizabeth Philips Battle—b. Asheville, N. C., Jan. 2, 1927.
 5. Susan Sims Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 28, 1885; ed. St. Mary's School, Raleigh, specializing in Piano; taught Piano 7 yrs. Winthrop College, Rock Hill, S. C., and St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.

6. Ella Battle—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Edgecombe Co., Aug. 3, 1887; grad. 1908, N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; B. A. 1916, Columbia Univ.; taught N. C. schools 8 yrs.; Universalist; unmarried.
8. Mary Elizabeth Battle—Tarboro, N. C. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 10, 1844; d. Tarboro, July 1918; Methodist; m. Edgecombe Co., Apr. 4, 1866, John Luther Bridgers (b. Edgecombe Co., Nov. 29, 1821; d. Edgecombe Co., Jan. 22, 1884; lawyer and planter; assisted in organizing Edgecombe Guards, 1st N. C. Regt., C. S. A., commanding that company when first Southern soldier (Wyatt) fell; represented N. C. in first Confederate Congress, Montgomery, Ala.; s. of John Bridgers and Elizabeth Kettlewells Routh). Children:
 1. Marcus Milton Bridgers—Tarboro, N. C.; b. Tarboro; spent 15 years in South Africa; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Loulie Bridgers—Tarboro, N. C.; teacher; b. Tarboro; grad. Salem Female Academy; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Whitney Luther Bridgers—Tarboro, N. C.; b. Tarboro, May 8, 1873; ed. Bingham School, Mebane; Episcopalian; m. South River, June 3, 1903, Kate Foard Fowler. Children:
 1. Margaret Battle Bridgers—b. Tarboro, N. C., June 2, 1904 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).
 2. Jessie Fowler Bridgers—b. Tarboro, N. C., Nov. 22, 1909.
 4. Mary Horne Bridgers—Tarboro, N. C.; teacher; b. Tarboro; grad. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Episcopalian; unmarried.
9. Martha Lane Battle—b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 18, 1846; d. Oct. 4, 1888; m. May 28, 1873, Joseph Battle Philips (b. Jan. 8, 1848; d. 1925; after death of Martha Lane Battle, he m. Mary Horn Marriott, d. of Temperance Ann Battle and Dr. Robert Henry Marriott). Children:
 1. George Cullen Philips—Battleboro, N. C.; farmer; b. near Battleboro, Dec. 30, 1874; ed. Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian.
 2. William Burt Philips—b. Oct. 6, 1877; m. Florence Arrington. Children:
 1. John Arrington Philips.
 2. William Burt Philips II.
 3. Maud Arrington Philips.
 3. Joseph Battle Philips II—Middlesex, N. C.; physician; b. near Battleboro, Nov. 25, 1879; ed. Horner School, Oxford; 1899-1901, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1903, Univ. Md.; 1904- , in practice at Middlesex, N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Wilson, June 8, 1910, Junietta Beatrice Kemp (b. near Middlesex; d. of Jesse J. Kemp and Metta Bailey). Children:
 1. Joseph Battle Philips III—b. Magnolia, N. C., Aug. 7, 1912.
 2. Jesse Kemp Philips—b. Middlesex, N. C., July 8, 1914.
 3. Mary Metta Philips—b. Middlesex, N. C., July 10, 1919.
 4. Hartwell Philips—b. Middlesex, N. C., Jan. 19, 1925.
 4. Mary Powell Philips—Battleboro, N. C.; b. near Battleboro, Nov. 22, 1882; grad. St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Episcopalian; unmarried.

5. Frank Parker Philips—Battleboro, N. C.; farmer; b. near Battleboro, Oct. 28, 1885; ed. Wilkinson School, Tarboro, and Horner School, Oxford; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, Oct. 6, 1926, Patty Simpson Arrington (b. Ringwood, Oct. 23, 1890; d. of Benjamin Franklin Arrington and Cora Corinne Tyree). Child:
 1. Frank Parker Philips II—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Sept. 2, 1927.



Dr. Cullen Battle (1865)
Table 73



Gov. John Gill Shorter (about 1870)
Table 73



Mrs. John Gill Shorter (1870)
(Mary Jane Lafayette Battle)
Table 73



Mary Jane Shorter (1863)
(Mrs. Benjamin L. Willingham)
Table 73



Dr. Archibald John Battle (1874)
Table 73



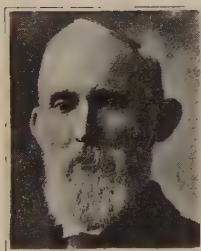
Mrs. Archibald John Battle (1880)
(Mary Elizabeth Guild)
Table 73



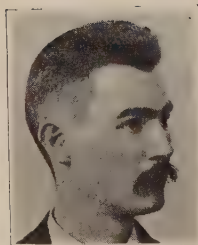
Mrs. Thomas Scott Lowry
(Mary Guild Battle)
Table 73



Archibald John Battle II (1900)
Table 73



John Cullen Battle (1901)
Table 73



John Cullen Battle II (1895)
Table 73

Joint Resolution of Thanks, By Confederate Congress

(Approved February 6th, 1864)



WHEREAS, the Alabama troops composing the brigade commanded by Brig. Gen. Cullen A. Battle, in the Army of Northern Virginia, volunteered in the service of the Confederate States in the early part of the year 1861, upon the first call for troops for the defense of Virginia, have participated in every battle fought by that army from the battle of Seven Pines to that of Gettysburg, always winning by their gallantry and devotion deserved praise and honor, and now, after enduring for nearly three years the hardships and dangers of active military service, have contributed for the war: therefore



Resolved, By the Congress of the Confederate States of America, that the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby cordially tendered, to the Alabama troops, who, by their renewing the offer of their service to the country for the war in advance of any legislative action, have shown a spirit undaunted, a heroic determination to battle ever until the independence of their country is established, and a consecration to the cause of liberty worthy of imitation by their comrades.

Resolved, that the President be requested to communicate a copy of these resolutions to the commander and troops of said brigade, as an evidence of the grateful appreciation by Congress of their fortitude and heroism during the trials and dangers of the past and of their late act of patriotism, confirming their faith and reassuring the hope of the patriot.

Gen. Battle, Nov. 1, 1st 3d, Page 110

Resolution of Thanks by the Confederate Congress to
Gen. Cullen A. Battle's Alabama Brigade



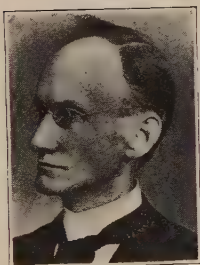
Gen. Cullen Andrews Battle (1861)
Table 73



Mrs. Cullen Andrews Battle (1860)
(Georgia Florida Williams)
Table 73



Mrs. Junius Kincaid Battle (Sarah
Bohler Hunter) and son, Junius
Kincaid Battle II (1862)
Table 73



Dr. Henry Wilson Battle (1903)
Table 73



Mrs. Henry Wilson Battle (1900)
(Margaret Stewart)
Table 73

TABLE 73

DESCENDANTS OF DEMSEY BATTLE AND JANE ANDREWS
(See Table 1)

J. 1. 5. 8. DEMSEY BATTLE—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; planter; b. Edgecombe Co., Dec. 4, 1758; d. Mar. 10, 1815; Baptist; m. 1784, Jane Andrews (b. 1767; d. 1799; sister of Cullen Andrews, Sr.). Children:

1. Cullen Battle—Eufaula, Ala.; physician and planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 73); b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Mar. 11, 1785; d. Eufaula, Ala., June 4, 1879; ed. Univ. N. C.; M. D. Univ. Pa.; removed 1818 from N. C. to Powelton, Ga., thence 1836 to Irwinton (now Eufaula), Ala., thence 1853 to Tuskegee, returning 1870 to Eufaula; large contributor to Baptist colleges in Ala. and Ga.; Baptist Deacon; m. 1st, July 20, 1813, Elizabeth Langley Smith Battle (b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 5, 1797; d. Mar. 21, 1815; d. of Jacob Battle and Mrs. Penelope [Langley] Edwards; see Table 1); m. 2nd, July 8, 1817, Jane Andrews Lamon (b. Jan. 11, 1799; d. July 1883; d. of John Duncan Lamon and Margaret Bunn; see Table 40).

Child of 1st marriage of Cullen Battle:

1. Harriet Elizabeth Cullen Battle—b. Powelton, Ga., Jan. 14, 1815; d. 1817.

Children of 2nd marriage of Cullen Battle:

2. Margaret Amanda Battle—b. Powelton, Ga., May 27, 1823; d. 1824.
3. Mary Jane Lafayette Battle—Eufaula, Ala. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 73); b. Powelton, Ga., Feb. 20, 1825; d. Eufaula, Ala., Jan. 20, 1879; Baptist; m. Eufaula, Jan. 12, 1843, John Gill Shorter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 73; b. Monticello, Ga., Apr. 23, 1818; d. Eufaula, Ala., May 29, 1872; grad. 1836, Franklin College [now Univ. Ga.], Athens; 1838, admitted to bar, Eufaula, Ala.; 1842, Solicitor; 1845, State Senator; 1851, Representative from Barbour Co.; 1852-61, Judge Eighth Judicial Circuit; 1861, appointed Commissioner Secession Convention, Ga.; member Provisional Confederate Congress, Richmond, Va.; 1861-63, Governor of Ala.; Baptist; s. of Gen. Reuben Clarke Shorter and Mary Butler Gill). Child:

1. Mary Jane Shorter—Eufaula, Ala. (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 73); b. Eufaula, Nov. 9, 1843; d. Eufaula, Nov. 22, 1923; grad. 1860, Union Female College, Eufaula; grad. 1861, Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; Baptist; m. 1st, Eufaula, Apr. 23, 1866, Thomas J. Perkins (d. Aug. 1884); m. 2nd, Aug. 14, 1888, Benjamin L. Willingham (d. Macon, Ga., Feb. 17, 1898). No children.
4. Archibald John Battle—Macon, Ga.; teacher and Baptist minister (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 73); b. Powelton, Sept. 10, 1826; d. Macon, Sept. 29, 1907; 1836, removed with father to

Irwinton, Ala.; 1846, grad. Univ. Ala.; D. D. 1872, Howard College, Marion, Ala., and Columbian College, Washington, D. C.; D. D. 1873, Univ. Ga.; LL. D. 1883, Miss. College; Phi Beta Kappa, being third thus honored at Univ. Ala.; entered upon study of law with brother-in-law, John Gill Shorter, but was persuaded to take charge of Eufaula Academy; 1849-52, Tutor Ancient Languages, Univ. Ala.; 1852-55, Prof. East Ala. Female College, Tuskegee; 1853, ordained minister, Tuskegee Baptist Church; 1855, pastor Baptist Church, Tuscaloosa; 1856-60, Prof. Greek, Univ. Ala.; 1860-65, founder and Pres. Ala. Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; 1865-71, Pres. Judson Female Inst., Marion; 1871-89, Pres. Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga.; 1888, Sec. Bd. Visitors, U. S. Military Acad.; 1890-98, Pres. Shorter College, Rome, Ga.; 1898-1902, Pres. Anniston (Ala.) College for Young Ladies; Pres. Ga. Teachers Assoc.; Pres. Ga. Baptist Convention; conducted School Philosophy, Chautauqua Assembly, Monteagle, Tenn.; delivered numerous lectures and addresses; author: *The Human Will*; *Imagination*; *Man the Image of God*; *The Sun*; *The Sabbath of Creation*; m. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Dec. 7, 1847, Mary Elizabeth Guild¹ (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 73; b. Tuscaloosa, May 24, 1828; d. Macon, Ga., Aug. 8, 1897; d. of Dr. James Guild and Mary Elizabeth Williams). Children:

1. Mary Guild Battle—Macon, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Sept. 10, 1848; d. Macon, Ga., Oct. 19, 1917; grad. 1866, Judson Female Institute, Marion, Ala.; Presbyterian; m. Macon, Ga., Dec. 10, 1872, Thomas Scott Lowry (b. Marion, Ala., Apr. 20, 1848; s. of Squire Lowry and Elizabeth Ann Long). Children:

1. Thomas Scott Lowry II—Macon, Ga.; insurance; b. Marion, Ala., Jan. 16, 1880; ed. Ga. Military College, Milledgeville, Ga.; 1901-02, made trip around world in interest of Glacier Metal Co., London, England; 1904-15, in partnership with father in insurance business, Macon, Ga.; 1915-19, asst. supt. agencies, Travelers Ins. Co.; 1920-24, head group ins. sales, Equitable Life Ins. Co.; 1924- , mgr. Central Life Ins. Co., Macon; Presbyterian; m. 1st, Gertrude Taylor; m. 2nd, Mary Burke, d. of Edmund and Mary Burke.

¹Mary Elizabeth Guild was sister of Dr. LaFayette Guild, medical director, Army Northern Va., member Gen. Robert E. Lee's staff, and selected by Stone Mountain Memorial Commission as one of the five immortals of the Confederacy from Ala. to be carved on the memorial. She was granddaughter of Judge Marmaduke Williams of N. C. and Agnes Payne, and great niece of Robert Williams, first Gov. of the Miss. Territory. She was gr. grandd. of Robert Payne and Ann Burton; gr. gr. grandd. of Josias Payne, Sr., and Anna Fleming whose granddaughter, Dolly Payne, married President James Madison; gr. gr. gr. grandd. of George Payne and Mary Woodson of Henrico Co., Va. The latter was the granddaughter of Dr. John Woodson of Dorsetshire, England, who accompanied Sir John Harvey to the colony of Virginia, 1624, as surgeon.

Children of 1st marriage of Thomas Scott Lowry II:

1. Thomas Scott Lowry III—b. Macon, Ga., May 8, 1904.
2. Mary Battle Lowry—b. Macon, Ga., Sept. 6, 1906.
2. Marie Battle Lowry—b. Macon, Ga., Nov. 9, 1887; d. near Gainesville, July 11, 1888.
2. Virginia Andrews Battle—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Feb. 5, 1851; d. Marion, Aug. 18, 1867.
3. Kate McIntosh Battle—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Apr. 17, 1855; d. Tuscaloosa, Aug. 1856.
4. Cullen Guild Battle—Macon, Ga.; cotton goods commission business; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Oct. 19, 1859; d. Macon, Ga., Oct. 23, 1913; A. B. 1879, Mercer Univ., Macon; Episcopalian; m. Williamsport, Pa., Dec. 15, 1886, Annie Elizabeth Maitland (b. Norristown, Aug. 22, 1863; d. of Thomas Maitland and Mary Ann Chave). Children:
 1. Lillian Battle—Hampton Roads, Va.; b. Macon, Ga., Dec. 26, 1889; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Cullen Guild Battle II—Asheville, N. C.; artist; b. Macon, Ga., June 26, 1892; member Ga. National Guard; 1916-17, U. S. Army; discharged on account of injuries received in fall from horse on Mexican border; Episcopalian; m. Miami, Fla., Apr. 16, 1927, Jessie (Knight) Houston (b. Sandersville, Ga.; d. of Joseph Knight and Laura Frances Blitz). No children.
5. Archibald John Battle II—Richmond, Va.; manufacturer (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Mar. 16, 1868; A. B. 1888, Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga.; organizer and Pres. Glacier Metal Co., Richmond, Va., and Director, Glacier Metal Co., Ltd., London, Eng.; m. Richmond, Va., Nov. 1, 1904, Mary Currie Donnan (b. Richmond, Sept. 14, 1876; d. Richmond, June 10, 1926; d. of William Stewart Donnan and Mary Currie Allen). Children:
 1. Mary Currie Battle—b. Richmond, Va., Jan. 23, 1908; ed. Richmond (Va.) Collegiate School for Girls; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 2. Virginia Guild Battle—b. Richmond, Va., July 11, 1912; ed. Richmond (Va.) Collegiate School for Girls; Presbyterian.
5. Cullen Andrews Battle—Greensboro, N. C.; lawyer (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Powelton, Ga., June 1, 1829; d. Greensboro, N. C., Apr. 8, 1905; removed 1836 with parents to Irwinton, Ala.; 1849-50, attended Univ. Ala.; read law under John Gill Shorter; admitted to bar, Eufaula, 1851; for several years

member law firm, Chilton, McIver, and Battle, Tuskegee; 1856, presidential elector canvassing state for Buchanan; 1860, member Ala. State Convention when made elector for Montgomery district and delegate to Charleston Convention on motion of his friend, William L. Yancey; canvassed state with Yancey afterwards speaking from same platform in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Chicago, St. Louis, and Cincinnati; member Ala. Constitutional Convention; March 1861, raised and organized Tuskegee Light Infantry, serving at Pensacola at the time Forts Barancas and McRae were evacuated; Apr. 1861, elected Maj. 3rd Ala. Regt. proceeding to Va.; Aug. 1861, promoted to Lieut. Col., and 1862 to Col. leading regiment at Seven Pines after fall of Col. Lomax, and also in battles around Richmond; wounded at Boonsborough, Sharpsburg, and Fredericksburg; July 1863, commissioned Brig. Gen., brigade composed of 3rd, 5th, 6th, 12th, and 61st Ala. Regts.; Feb. 1864, made appeal after which every man in brigade reenlisted for the duration of the war, such enlistment receiving special thanks of Confederate Congress and Pres. Davis; Pres. Battle's Brigade Christian Assoc.; wounded in knee at Cedar Creek which prevented return to active duty; Oct. 18, 1864, commissioned Maj. Gen.; after war resumed practice of law, Tuskegee; 1865, elected to Congress but was refused seat on account of reconstruction laws; Baptist; m. LaGrange, Ga., Dec. 17, 1852, Georgia Florida Williams (See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. 1830; d. Nov. 6, 1895; d. of Dr. Wilson Williams). Children:

1. Cullen Andrews Battle II—b. and d. Eufaula, Ala., 1853.
2. Henry Wilson Battle—Charlottesville, Va.; Baptist minister (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Tuskegee, Ala., July 19, 1857; ed. Pinckard Academy and Park High School, Tuskegee, and Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga.; D. D. Wake Forest (N. C.) College; by special act of Ala. legislature was admitted to bar before age of 20; practiced law, Eufaula, 3 yrs.; grad. 1880, Sou. Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.; ordained Baptist ministry, 1880; pastor 3 yrs. First Baptist Church, Columbus, Miss., where entertained Sou. Baptist Convention; health being impaired by malaria, occupied smaller fields until pastor First Church, Petersburg, Va., 1892-1903; 1903-07, First Church, Greensboro, N. C.; 1907-09, First Church, Kinston; 1909-25, High St. Church, Charlottesville, Va.; 1925-28, First Church, Leesburg, Fla.; 1908, convention preacher, Sou. Baptist Convention, Hot Springs, Ark.; Pres. Baptist S. S. and Bible Bd. of Va.; delivered many addresses and special sermons in leading cities of North and South; conducted evangelistic meetings, Boston, Mass., Richmond, Va., and Charlotte, N. C.; represented South on program of Buffalo Convention, B. Y. P. U., and at 25th anniversary Chautauqua Assembly, N. Y.; Founders' Day orator, Sou. Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.; commencement orator for many colleges and universities; Reunion Orator at re-

union of U. C. V., Richmond, Va., June 1915, the only other "son" thus honored up to that time being Col. Robert E. Lee, grandson of Gen. R. E. Lee; delivered address, by invitation, before N. C. Senate which broke the opposition and inaugurated campaign of state-wide prohibition; published many sermons and literary and religious articles; many times chaplain-in-chief, Sons Confederate Veterans; S. A. R.; presented badges of honor to heroes of World War for Va. Society, S. A. R.; Mason; m. Clinton, N. C., June 11, 1889, Margaret Stewart (See likeness on page preceding this Table; d. of Rev. John L. Stewart and Emily Cave). Children:

1. John Stewart Battle—Charlottesville, Va.; b. New Bern, N. C., July 11, 1890; ed. Univ. Va.; representative in Legislature.
2. Henry Wilson Battle II—Louisville, Ky.; chemist; b. Petersburg, Va., July 9, 1892; B. S. 1916, Univ. Va.; Baptist; m. New York City, May 4, 1922, Helen Nevin Brumby (b. Rome, Ga., Apr. 18, 1898; d. of William Brumby and Mary Nevin). Child:
 1. Mary Nevin Battle—b. Louisville, Ky., Nov. 14, 1927.
3. Florence Belle Battle—Willimantic, Conn.; teacher; b. Petersburg, Va., Jan. 5, 1894; B. S. Woman's College of Va.; B. S. 1928 and M. A. 1929, Columbia Univ.; Supt. Primary Education, State of Conn.; unmarried.
4. Emily Mildred Battle—University, Va.; b. Petersburg, Jan. 12, 1896; B. A. Hollins (Va.) College; m. June 12, 1923, Dr. J. Edwin Wood II (b. Charlottesville, Apr. 12, 1896; ed. Univ. Va., and Univ. London, Eng.; member medical faculty, Univ. Va., specializing in diseases of heart; s. of J. Edwin Wood and Anna Lewis). Children:
 1. J. Edwin Wood III—b. Feb. 5, 1925.
 2. Margaret Lewis Wood—b. 1929.
5. James Murphy Battle—Raleigh, N. C.; State mgr. Northwestern Fire Assoc.; b. Petersburg, Va., Apr. 20, 1900; ed. V. M. I., Lexington, and Univ. Va.; Alpha Tau Omega; Baptist; m. Farmville, Nov. 10, 1927, Elizabeth Buffington Lewis (b. Madison, Oct. 4, 1900; grad. 1925, Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg; d. of Joseph Henry Lewis and Elizabeth Littleton).
6. Hawthorne Dill Battle—Charleston, W. Va.; lawyer; b. Petersburg, Va., Dec. 15, 1901; LL. B. Univ. Va.; Baptist; m. Mar. 27, 1929, Martha Julia Thomas.

3. Jane Lamon Battle—Clyde, N. C.; teacher; b. Tuskegee, Ala., Aug. 1862; d. 1905; unmarried.
4. Georgia Florence Battle—b. Tuskegee, Ala., Oct. 5, 1864; d. 1880.
6. Duncan Clinch Battle—b. and d. Powelton, Ga., 1831.
7. Jacob Demsey Battle—b. Powelton, Ga., 1833; d. 1834.
8. William Rabun Battle—b. and d. Powelton, Ga., 1835.
9. Junius Kincaid Battle—Eufaula, Ala.; Baptist minister; b. Tuskegee, Oct. 12, 1838; d. Eufaula, Nov. 29, 1860; grad. 1858, Univ. Ala., Tuscaloosa; m. Eufaula, Nov. 29, 1859, Sarah Bohler Hunter (See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. Eufaula, Mar. 13, 1842; d. Eufaula, Sept. 10, 1884; d. of James Lingard Hunter and Sarah Elizabeth Shorter). Child:
 1. Junius Kincaid Battle II—Eufaula, Ala.; physician; b. Eufaula, Aug. 25, 1860; d. Eufaula, Sept. 28, 1909; grad. 1880, Mercer Univ., Macon, Ga.; M. D. 1883, Tulane Univ.; city physician, Eufaula, Ala.; Baptist; m. Eufaula, Nov. 6, 1884, Effie Jennings (b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 20, 1863; d. Eufaula, July 25, 1930; d. of Joseph Billups Jennings and Flora Lindsay). No children.
10. Richard Fuller Battle—b. Eufaula, Ala., Apr. 8, 1842; d. Nov. 22, 1843.
2. Amelia W. Battle—b. 1791; d. 1817; Baptist; m. Dr. John Green Gilbert (b. Apr. 25, 1796; removed 1816 to Hancock Co., Ga.; Baptist minister; s. of Rev. Nathan and Charity Gilbert). Child:
 1. Henry Gilbert—d. infant.
3. Andrews Battle—LaGrange, Ga.; physician, merchant, and planter; b. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Oct. 12, 1793; d. LaGrange, Ga., May 2, 1842; removed 1816 to Hancock Co., Ga., thence to Zebulon, Pike Co., and thence to LaGrange; Baptist; m. Powelton, June 10, 1819, Caroline Matilda Duggar (b. Nov. 23, 1803; d. Sept. 8, 1857; d. of Sampson Duggar and Frances Hawkins). Children:
 1. Amelia Frances Battle—b. Jan. 11, 1821; d. June 16, 1823.
 2. Sampson Duggar Battle—b. Feb. 24, 1823; d. June 23, 1823.
 3. Caroline Eliza Battle—b. May 5, 1824; d. May 21, 1839.
 4. Maria Jane Battle—LaGrange, Ga.; b. Pike Co., Aug. 22, 1827; ed. Sou. Female College, LaGrange; m. LaGrange, June 7, 1848, David William Morgan (b. Jan. 24, 1824; d. Dec. 25, 1871; merchant and planter). Children:
 1. Mary Caroline Morgan—Americus, Ga.; b. LaGrange, Mar. 31, 1851; d. Americus, June 24, 1881; m. Jan. 10, 1878, Claude S. Cutts of Montezuma. Child:
 1. Morgan Allen Cutts—b. Mar. 2, 1881; d. June 4, 1881.
 2. Andrews Battle Morgan—b. Mar. 21, 1854; d. June 24, 1862.
 3. Jeanie Hawkins Morgan—LaGrange, Ga.; b. Troup Co., May 12, 1856; d. Sept. 6, 1899; ed. Sou. Female College.

LaGrange; Baptist; m. June 6, 1877, George Y. Dallis (b. Nov. 25, 1850). Children:

1. Ernest Ellington Dallis—Atlanta, Ga.; advertising agent; b. LaGrange, June 11, 1881; ed. Univ. Ga., and Univ. Va.; Pres. Appeal Pub. Co.; Vice-Pres. Johnson-Dallis Adv. Agency; former newspaper reporter; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 3, 1907, Effie Beale Phelan. Children:
 1. Palmer Phelan Dallis—b. Sept. 24, 1908.
 2. Epsie Phelan Dallis.
2. Carrie M. Dallis—b. Jan. 10, 1892; ed. Sou. Female College, LaGrange, Ga., and Brenau Conservatory, Gainesville.
4. David William Morgan II—Atlanta, Ga.; merchant; b. LaGrange, May 18, 1859; d. Atlanta, Jan. 2, 1924; Baptist; m. Atlanta, June 25, 1902, Katherine Amorette Durand (b. Atlanta, Oct. 17, 1867; d. Atlanta, Dec. 12, 1920; d. of Samuel Andrew Durand and Mary Frances Rankin). Child:
 1. Henry Durand Morgan—Atlanta, Ga.; insurance; b. Atlanta, Feb. 12, 1905; ed. Ga. School Technology, Atlanta, and Cornell Univ.; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 22, 1926, Lillian Elizabeth Palmour (b. Atlanta, June 9, 1907; d. of Mark Allen Palmour and Idelle Candler).
5. John Battle Morgan—Macon, Ga.; merchant; b. Milledgeville, July 28, 1862; d. Dec. 13, 1899; Methodist; m. LaGrange, Feb. 27, 1895, Caroline C. Watson. No children.
5. Howard Andrews Battle—b. June 9, 1830; d. Feb. 21, 1835.
6. Mary Hawkins Battle—b. Sept. 14, 1832; d. May 27, 1852; m. Dec. 7, 1850, Robert J. Morgan, brother of David William Morgan who m. Maria Jane Battle. Children:
 1. and 2. Twin daughters—b. May 23, 1852; d. May 25, 1852.
7. John Cullen Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; merchant (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. LaGrange, Dec. 9, 1834; d. Atlanta, Dec. 14, 1903; ed. Univ. Ga.; 1st Lieut., Ferrell's Battery, C. S. A.; removed 1872 to Atlanta; Baptist Deacon; m. LaGrange, Sept. 27, 1859, Susan Rebecca Turner¹ (b. LaGrange, June 6, 1840; d. Atlanta, Sept. 15, 1918; grad. 1855, Sou. Female College, LaGrange; d. of David Boswell Turner and Mary Anne Elizabeth Lewis). Children:
 1. Mary Caroline Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; teacher; b. LaGrange, July 19, 1862; ed. Columbia Univ.; teacher in Atlanta pub. schools since 1885; Principal Walker St. Grammar School; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. John Cullen Battle II—Atlanta, Ga.; architect (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. LaGrange,

¹Descendant of William Kennon of N. C., signer of Mecklenburg Declaration.

- May 6, 1869; d. Atlanta, Mar. 3, 1920; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Susan Hawkins Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; teacher; b. LaGrange, Oct. 11, 1871; ed. Columbia Univ.; teacher English and History, Girls' High School, Atlanta; Baptist; unmarried.
8. Fannie Ophelia Battle—b. May 9, 1836; d. Jan. 8, 1840.
9. Celestia Matilda Battle—b. July 14, 1839; d. Nov. 11, 1839.
4. John Battle—d. enroute from N. C. to Ga., aged 22 years; unmarried.

TABLE 74

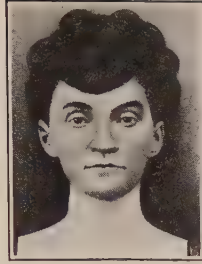
DESCENDANTS OF MATHEW AND ANNE BATTLE

M. MATHEW BATTLE—Bought land Mar. 21, 1653 in Surry County, Colony of Virginia; accepted as brother of John Battle (See Table 1), although positive proof is lacking in family records; d. 1669; m. Anne ——— (surname not known). Children:

1. John Battle—Surry Co., Va.; b. 1660; m. 1684, Margaret Soursby. Children:
 1. John Battle II—Edgecombe Co., N. C.; b. Surry Co., Va.; d. Edgecombe Co., N. C., Jan. 1774 (See will, Chap. V); married. Children:
 1. William Battle—b. 1728; m. Mary Capell (For descendants, see Table 75).
 2. James Battle—Nash Co., N. C.
 3. John Battle III—Nash Co., N. C.; married. Child:
 1. John Battle IV.
 4. Thomas Battle—Onslow Co., N. C.; b. Nash Co.; d. Onslow Co., 1769 (See abstract of will, Chap. V); m. Mary ———. Children:
 1. Phoebe Battle—Onslow Co., N. C., m. James Dun.
 2. Lucy Battle—Onslow Co., N. C.; m. Mr. Davis.
 3. Ephraim Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C.; married twice (For descendants, see Table 86).
 4. Thomas Battle II—Onslow Co., N. C.; b. Nash Co.; d. Onslow Co. (See will, Chap. V); m. Anne Gregory. Child:
 1. Benjamin William Battle.
 5. Amery Battle—m. Mr. Bell.
 6. Sarah Battle.
 2. Elizabeth Battle.
2. Thomas Battle—Surry Co., Va.; b. 1665.



Lawrence Battle (1853)
Table 75



Mrs. Lawrence Battle (1874)
(Annie Rebecca Proctor)
Table 75



Claude Pierce Battle (1876)
Table 75



Marye Lulu Battle (1890)
Table 75



Maude Lillian Battle (1888)
(Mrs. Charles R. Smith)
Table 75



Agnes Lillian Smith (1899)
(Mrs. Carl Zihbes)
Table 75



James Frederick Allen (1898)
Table 75



Mrs. James Frederick Allen (1903)
(Minnie Adelaide Battle)
Table 75



Bader Lawrence Battle II (1899)
Table 75



Beader Lawrence Battle (1895)
Table 75



Mrs. Beader Lawrence Battle (1897)
(Marie Stella Allen)
Table 75



Jacob Allen Battle (1903)
Table 75



James Hartwell Battle (1895)
Table 75



Mrs. James Hartwell Battle (1896)
(Bessie Cason)
Table 75



Louise Battle (1899)
(Mrs. J. C. Whiteley)
Table 75



George Washington Battle
Table 75



Mrs. Francis William Stratford (1908)
(Minnie Clara Battle)
Table 75

TABLE 75

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BATTLE AND MARY CAPELL

(See Table 74)

M. 1. 1. 1. WILLIAM BATTLE—Nash Co., N. C.; b. Va., 1728; d. Nash Co., about 1780; removed from Va., settling in Edgecombe Co., N. C., on Fishing Creek, thence 1740 to Northampton Co.; 1748, Capt. Northampton Colonial Militia; removed to Nash Co. about the time of the American Revolution (See deeds, Chap. V); m. Mary Capell, d. of John ("Jack") Capell of Halifax Co. Children:

1. William Battle II—b. about 1758; m. 1785, Mary Ann Williams (For descendants, see Table 76).
2. James Battle—Hilliardston, N. C.; b. about 1760; d. Nash Co., 1803 (See abstract of will, Chap. V); member N. C. House of Commons, 1790, from Nash Co.; m. 1st, Martha (Pattie) Arrington (d. of Arthur Arrington and Mary Sanderford; sister of Gen. William Arrington); m. 2nd, Aug. 27, 1795; Abia Whitehead (After death of James Battle, she m. May 24, 1808, Matthew Culpepper of Nash Co.).

Children of 1st marriage of James Battle:

1. Mary ("Polly") Battle—m. Berry Cheatham of Va.; removed to Ala. Child:
 1. Martha Cheatham.
2. Elizabeth Battle—Nash Co., N. C.; m. Berry Hines. Children:
 1. Jack Capell Hines—removed south.
 2. Alice Hines—removed south.
 3. James Battle Hines—removed south.
 4. Martha Hines—m. Nathan Drake; removed south.
 5. Rebecca ("Betsy") Hines—m. William Arrington who was killed in C. S. A.

Children of 2nd marriage of James Battle:

3. Thomas Whitehead Battle—removed to Ga., thence to S. C.; m. June 29, 1820, Frances T. Warren.
4. Martha Battle.
5. Temperance Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., Oct. 14, 1799; d. near Savannah, Ga., 1856; m. Nash Co., N. C., Oct. 24, 1816, William Whitehead (b. Nash Co., 1783; d. Savannah, Ga., 1840; removed to Beaufort, S. C., thence to Savannah, Ga.). Children:
 1. Louise Abia Whitehead—b. 1817; d. 1821.
 2. James Thomas Whitehead—b. 1819; d. 1833.
 3. William Blakeley Whitehead—b. 1821; d. 1822.
 4. Mary Virginia Whitehead—b. 1822; d. 1896; m. Charleston, S. C., 1852, David Anderson Walker. Children:
 1. Walter Whitehead Walker.
 2. David Anderson Walker II—Charleston, S. C.; married. Several children.
 5. William Benjamin Whitehead—b. 1825; d. 1838.

6. Benjamin Whitehead—b. Oct. 22, 1827; d. Savannah, Ga., Sept. 25, 1866; m. Milledgeville, Nov. 8, 1858, Jane Mitchell Holt. Children:
 1. Walter Mitchell Whitehead—Charleston, S. C.; b. May 10, 1860.
 2. Virginia Whitehead.
7. Stephen Proctor Whitehead—S. C.; b. 1830; d. 1890; m. 1st, 1855, Ellen Jane Richards; m. 2nd, 1868, Gertrude Pope; m. 3rd, 1872, Annie Pope.
Children of 1st marriage of Stephen Proctor Whitehead:
 1. Florence Whitehead—Savannah, Ga.; b. 1856; teacher Chatham Academy.
 2. Olive Whitehead—Charleston, S. C.
 3. Stephen Proctor Whitehead II.
 4. Langdon Cheves Whitehead—d. young.
 5. Minnie Whitehead—d. young.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Stephen Proctor Whitehead:
 6. Ellen Jean Whitehead—b. 1869.
 7. Virginia Pope Whitehead—m. Robert Walter Duggar. Child:
 1. Virginia Duggar.
 8. Emma Gertrude Whitehead.
 Child of 3rd marriage of Stephen Proctor Whitehead:
 9. Joseph James Whitehead—Savannah, Ga.; b. 1873.
8. Elizabeth Temperance Whitehead—b. 1832; d. 1854.
9. Edward Oliver Whitehead—b. and d. 1834.
10. George Arthur Whitehead—Savannah, Ga.; commission merchant; b. 1835; d. May 6, 1899; Maj. C. S. A.; m. 1866, Elizabeth Church Evans of Augusta. Children:
 1. George Arthur Whitehead II—civil engineer; b. 1868.
 2. Mary Battle Whitehead—b. 1871; m. Apr. 1898, Edwin Parsons, s. of Charles Parsons. Children:
 1. Edwin Parsons II.
 2. Sarah Whitehead Parsons.
 3. Elizabeth Church Parsons.
11. Georgian Whitehead.
6. James Battle II—m. Miss Arrington; removed to Ala.
7. John Battle (twin of above).
3. John Battle—Nash Co., N. C.; removed to Buncombe Co.; m. Rhoda Williams Rix. Children:
 1. Thomas Battle—b. 1798; d. young.
 2. William Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., Jan. 20, 1801; d. Aug. 16, 1871; m. Apr. 7, 1831, Rebecca Allen (b. Nov. 9, 1811; d. Oct. 2, 1876). Children:
 1. Thomas Arrington Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Feb. 19, 1832; d. May 9, 1862.
 2. Amanda Jane Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., May 9, 1833; d. June 25, 1914; m. Benjamin Baker.

3. Frances Elisabeth Battle—b. June 4, 1834; d. 1911.
4. William Jefferson Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Apr. 9, 1836; d. Oct. 7, 1886; m. Mollie Eubanks. Children:
 1. Claude Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga.
 2. Mollie Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 3. Olga Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 4. Lillian Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 5. Charlie Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 6. Oscar Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 7. George Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 8. Alfred Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
 9. Cleve Battle—b. Jefferson Co., Ga.
5. Columbus Franklin Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., June 29, 1838; d. Apr. 22, 1862.
6. George Washington Battle—Wilson, Utah; farmer (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Barnett, Ga., Nov. 29, 1839; d. Wilson, Utah, May 31, 1908; Corp. Co. D, 15th Regt. Ga. Vols., C. S. A.; Latter Day Saint; m. Warren Co., Ga., Nov. 23, 1865, Olive Harris Baker (b. Warren Co., June 2, 1844; d. of Green Baker and Elizabeth Crenshaw). Children:
 1. William Green Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Aug. 10, 1867; d. Warren Co., Sept. 15, 1873.
 2. Ella Battle—b. Taliaferro Co., Ga., Sept. 24, 1869; d. Warren Co., Mar. 14, 1873.
 3. Robert Lee Battle—Sacramento, Calif.; salesman; b. Taliaferro Co., Ga., Sept. 2, 1872; Latter Day Saint; m. St. Helena, Calif., Apr. 18, 1896, Nellie Mae Fawcett (b. Bridgeville, May 19, 1877; d. of James Madison Fawcett and Johanna Bohaman). Child:
 1. George Robert Battle—Salt Lake City, Utah; draftsman; b. Riverside, Calif., Mar. 12, 1899; Latter Day Saint; m. Moab, Utah, Sept. 20, 1920, Beryl Stark (b. Moab, Feb. 18, 1900; d. of James Warren Stark and Mary Malissa Taylor). Child:
 1. Norma Rae Battle—b. Salt Lake City, Utah, Mar. 27, 1921.
 4. Minnie Clara Battle—Ogden, Utah (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Warren Co., Ga., Oct. 13, 1874; 1915-19, Pres. Stake Primary Assoc.; 1923-; 1st Counselor Stake Relief Soc.; Treas. Stake Genealogical Assoc.; Latter Day Saint; m. Manti, Utah, May 31, 1893, Francis William Stratford (b. Providence, Dec. 6, 1865;

s. of Edwin Stratford and Marianna Crabb). Children:

1. George Edwin Stratford—Wilson, Utah; farmer; b. Ogden, Mar. 20, 1894; ed. Weber College, Utah; Latter Day Saint; m. Ogden, Jan. 10, 1911, Karrie Melva Olson (b. Wilson, Mar. 1, 1893; d. of Ole Olson and Aletta Josephine Bourne-rud). Children:
 1. George Eldron Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, Mar. 17, 1912; d. Feb. 9, 1913.
 2. Melvin Olson Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, Feb. 22, 1914.
 3. Arvel Edwin Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, Sept. 7, 1916.
 4. Francis Elwood Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, Dec. 9, 1918.
 5. Keith Battle Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, May 3, 1925.
 6. Shirley Stratford—b. Ogden, Utah, June 13, 1928.
2. William Eugene Stratford—Chinook, Mont.; general foreman sugar co.; b. Ogden, Utah, Feb. 29, 1896; ed. Weber College, Utah; Latter Day Saint; m. Manti, Apr. 1, 1918, Helena May Nielsen (b. Moroni, May 1, 1901; d. of Niels Erastus Nielsen and Anna Elizabeth Christensen). Children:
 1. Helen May Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, Nov. 9, 1918.
 2. Maurene Stratford—b. Delta, Utah, Feb. 9, 1920.
3. Lizzie Olive Stratford—b. Wilson, Utah, Dec. 2, 1899; ed. Weber College, Utah; Latter Day Saint; m. Pocatello, Idaho, May 4, 1925, Milton Flint Barton (b. Warren, Utah, Dec. 18, 1898; s. of John Flint Barton and Sarah Jane Mansell). Child:
 1. Milton Francis Barton—b. Ogden, Utah, Dec. 28, 1925.
5. Thomas Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., June 19, 1878; d. there May 21, 1880.
7. Sarah Jane Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Jan. 26, 1841; d. Nov. 23, 1897; m. Benjamin Rogers.
8. Isaiah Irving Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Nov. 4, 1842; d. June 14, 1856.

9. Jeremiah Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Dec. 30, 1844; d. Mar. 13, 1874.
10. Mary Virginia Rebecca Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., May 26, 1847; m. John Doebling.
11. Martha Anderson Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Mar. 7, 1849; d. Apr. 20, 1907; m. James Wright.
12. Emma Cassandra Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Jan. 7, 1855; d. June 13, 1909.
13. Josephine Missouri Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., June 16, 1857; m. John Walker.
3. Joel Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., about 1803; removed to Buncombe Co.
4. John Hartwell Battle—Barnett, Ga.; b. Nash Co., N. C., 1805; removed to Buncombe Co., thence to Muscogee Co., Ga.; m. Polly Bailey (b. Oct. 25, 1802; d. July 21, 1878; d. of Pierce Bailey and Nancy Duncan). Children:
 1. James J. Battle—Barnett, Ga.; b. Muscogee Co., Dec. 5, 1827; d. Barnett, Apr. 13, 1895; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Lawrence Battle—Barnett, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Muscogee Co., Dec. 12, 1829; d. June 12, 1877; Methodist; m. July 1862, Anna Rebecca Proctor (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table; b. Nov. 19, 1840; d. Aug. 27, 1877; d. of Beader Proctor and Mary Matilda Lewis). Children:
 1. Claude Pierce Battle—Barnett, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Apr. 12, 1864; d. Aug. 15, 1894; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, and St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Marye Lulu Battle—Barnett, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Sept. 6, 1866; d. Atlanta, June 12, 1900; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, Wesleyan Female College, Staunton, Va., and St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; unmarried.
 3. Minnie Adelaide Battle—Sharon, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Barnett, Sept. 5, 1868; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, Wesleyan Female College, Staunton, Va., and St. Mary's School, Raleigh, N. C.; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, Ga., June 14, 1897, James Frederick Allen (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table; b. July 9, 1875; banker; s. of Jacob Aaron Allen and Mary Will Cody). No children.
 4. Maude Lillian Battle—b. Barnett, Ga., Apr. 4, 1870 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, and Wesleyan Female College, Staunton, Va.; Episco-

palian; m. Barnett, Ga., Dec. 5, 1891, Charles Rockford Smith. Child:

1. Agnes Lillian Smith—Washington, Ga. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Barnett, Mar. 16, 1893; m. Carl Zihbes.
5. Bader Lawrence Battle—Sharon, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Barnett, Sept. 7, 1872; d. Augusta, Feb. 19, 1926; grad. 1894, Emory College, Oxford; B.L. 1896, Univ. Ga.; Methodist; m. Warrenton, Nov. 9, 1897, Marie Stella Allen (See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. Oct. 9, 1877; d. of Jacob Aaron Allen and Mary Will Cody). Children:
 1. Bader Lawrence Battle II—New York City; pres. insurance company (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Warrenton, Ga., Oct. 10, 1898; ed. Hotchkiss School, and Yale Univ.; Ensign, U. S. Navy, World War; m. New York City, Feb. 27, 1926, Elizabeth Bemis (b. Prescott, Ark., Sept. 30, 1905; d. of William N. and Elizabeth Bemis). Child:
 1. Bader Lawrence Battle III—b. New York City, Nov. 11, 1927.
 2. Jacob Allen Battle—Lonsdale, Ark. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Warrenton, Ga., June 3, 1903.
6. James Hartwell Battle—Warrenton, Ga.; banker (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Barnett, Apr. 22, 1874; ed. Emory College, Oxford, and Mercer Univ., Macon; Pres. and director, Citizens Bank, Warrenton; Methodist; m. Warrenton, Dec. 4, 1895, Bessie Cason (See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. Warrenton, June 2, 1874; d. of Columbus William Cason and Martha Jane Hall). Child:
 1. Louise Battle—Warrenton, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Warrenton, Nov. 28, 1896; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon; Methodist; m. Warrenton, Dec. 4, 1920, John Cecil Whiteley (b. Gibson, Aug. 1, 1896; s. of John William Whiteley and Alma Rogers). No children.

5. Polly Battle.
6. Dollie Battle.



William Augustus Battle (1903)
Table 76



Alfred Battle Home
(erected 1840)
Tuscaloosa, Ala.
Table 76



William Augustus Battle II (1900)
Table 76



Mrs. William A. Battle II (1899)
(Mattie Sills Battle)
Tables 76 and 83



Norman Smith Alexander (1920)
Table 76



Mrs. Norman S. Alexander (1923)
(Katherine Harrison Battle)
Table 76



John Battle Alexander (1922)
Table 76



Crawford Alfred Battle (1912)
Table 76

TABLE 76

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BATTLE II AND
MARY ANN WILLIAMS

(See Table 75)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. WILLIAM BATTLE II—Nash Co., N. C.; b. about 1758; d. Nash Co., Dec. 1802, as result of innocent joke; Captain in American Revolution (See Chap. XII); m. Halifax Co., 1785, Mary Ann Williams¹ (b. Halifax Co., 1768; d. Sept. 5, 1815; d. of Maj. John Williams² and Frances [Bustin] Slatter). Children:

1. Thomas Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., Aug. 14, 1786; m. Apr. 17, 1808, Mary ("Polly") Baker (For descendants, see Table 77).
2. Lawrence Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., Mar. 20, 1788; m. 1812, Martha Arrington (For descendants, see Table 81).
3. William Battle III—b. Nash Co., N. C., Apr. 24, 1790; m. Feb. 24, 1812, Chloe Crudup Boddie (For descendants, see Table 82).
4. Larkin Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., 1792; m. 1817, Sarah J. Sills (For descendants, see Table 83).
5. Frederick Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., 1794; m. Temperance Perry (For descendants, see Table 84).
6. Elizabeth Williams Battle—LaGrange, Ga.; b. Nash Co., N. C., Feb. 26, 1797; d. LaGrange, Ga., Jan. 7, 1861; m. May 7, 1818, Nathan Van Boddie (b. Wake Co., N. C., Oct. 17, 1794; d. LaGrange, Ga., Oct. 14, 1847; removed 1815 to Warren Co., thence to Troup Co.; reared by his uncle, George Boddie, and wife, Lucy Williams; son of Bennett Boddie and Sarah Smith). Children:
 1. Bennett Van Boddie—b. Warren Co., Ga., Feb. 26, 1819; killed in battle of Gainesville, Nov. 24, 1864; C. S. A.; m. Elizabeth Whitehead of Harris Co. Children:
 1. Kate E. Boddie—m. 1st, Arthur Yasley; m. 2nd, Mr. McElroy.
 2. Belle Boddie—Atlanta, Ga.; m. Capt. W. J. Murphy of Harris Co. Child:
 1. Son.
 2. Mary Ann Boddie—Muscogee Co., Ga.; b. 1821; d. Oct. 17, 1902;

¹Mary Ann Williams married second, Dec. 1804, Gen. William Arrington. There were by this marriage two children, Col. Nicholas W. Arrington and Ann Arrington. The latter married Dr. Peyton Randolph Tunstall and they were the parents of Virginia Ann Carolina Tunstall (Mrs. Virginia Clay-Clopton), the most prominent woman of her time in Alabama. Her autobiography, "A Belle of the Fifties," gives many references to the Battle family as she was reared by her aunt, Mary Ann Williams Battle, who married Gov. Henry W. Collier of Alabama.

²John Williams served as Commissary in Revolutionary Army with rank of major. He was member of convention to appoint delegates to the Colonial Congress, April 1774. In April 1776, he was one of twelve men selected for the protection of the county. He was the son of Jacob Williams (b. Isle of Wight Co., Va., 1711) who married 1736, Martha Drake, daughter of Richard Drake of Isle of Wight Co., and Penelope Bridges. The will of John Williams, dated Sept. 11, 1794, was probated Feb. 1795 in Halifax Co., N. C.

- m. LaGrange, Sept. 1845, Col. Joseph A. L. Lee (b. Leesville, S. C.; d. Columbus, Ga., June 6, 1874). Children:
1. Oscar Lee—b. Aug. 4, 1846; m. Mary Virginia Jenkins.
 2. Florence Lee—b. Feb. 8, 1848; m. William Milton Hawkins.
 3. Isabella Lee—b. Oct. 1850; m. Vivian Rutherford.
 4. Mary Ann Lee—b. Dec. 1852; m. William Scott Couch.
 5. Elizabeth Eleanor Lee—b. 1854; d. infant.
 6. Edgar Lee—b. Sept. 1856; d. Jan. 6, 1909.
 7. Josephine Lee—b. Nov. 1859; m. J. Monroe Barker.
 8. Annie Laura Lee—b. May 1861; m. J. McKenney Barker.
3. Isabella Boddie—b. 1823; d. Dec. 20, 1859; m. 1846, Capt. W. C. Bray of Talbot Co., Ga. (d. June 28, 1880; removed to White Sulphur Springs). Children:
1. Richard Van Bray—S. C.; m. Annie E. Seay. Several children.
 2. Julia Bray—Meriwether Co., Ga.; m. W. J. Dunlap. Several children.
 3. Nathan Van Bray.
 4. Mary Battle Bray—White Sulphur Springs, Ga.; m. Shepherd Heard. Several children.
 5. William W. Bray—m. Delilah Carr, granddaughter of Gen. McIntosh of the Creek Indian Nation.
 6. Isabella Boddie Bray.
4. Louisiana Crudup Boddie—m. Dec. 5, 1850, Nicholas Williams Boddie (b. Nash Co., N. C., Aug. 25, 1825; d. Nash Co., June 22, 1894; State Senator; s. of George Boddie and Lucy Williams). Children:
1. Lucy Williams Boddie—Nash Co., N. C.
 2. Nicholas Williams Boddie II.
 3. George Van Boddie.
 4. John Williams Boddie.
 5. Anna Crudup Boddie—b. Nash Co., N. C., Apr. 3, 1863; m. Bennett Bunn, who m. 1st, Harriett Westray Battle, d. of Turner Westray Battle and Lavinia Bassett Daniel (See Table 64). Children:
 1. Nicholas Boddie Bunn (name changed to Nicholas Bunn Boddie)—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nash Co., July 31, 1889.
 2. Peter Hines Bunn—b. Nash Co., N. C., Dec. 1890; d. there Dec. 27, 1892.
 3. Peter Hines Bunn—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Apr. 19, 1893.
 4. Lucy Bennett Bunn—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Mar. 17, 1895; unmarried.
 6. Thomas Alfred Boddie—left at age of 17 years for Poughkeepsie, N. Y., to enter school, and has never been heard from since.
 7. Louisa Crudup Boddie.
5. George Van Boddie—b. 1826; m. Ann Scott. No children.

6. Elizabeth Battle Boddie—Suwanee, Fla.; b. July 14, 1830; d. Suwanee, June 14, 1869; m. Alexander Watson Battle, s. of Lawrence Battle and Martha Arrington (For descendants, see Table 81).
7. Thomas Alfred Boddie—LaGrange, Ga.; farmer; b. 1833; d. Feb. 1894; m. Abey W. Smith. Children:
 1. Newton Boddie—Stimson, Ga.; physician; m. 1901, Mattie G. Tilman of White Sulphur Springs.
 2. Isabelle Boddie (twin of above).
 3. George Boddie—m. Mattie Beall. Several children.
8. William Boddie—d. young.
9. Louisa Boddie—d. young.
10. Chloe Crudup Boddie—d. Apr. 16, 1901; unmarried.
11. Daughter—d. young.
12. Elmira Vandalia Boddie—LaGrange, Ga.; unmarried.
7. Martha Williams Battle—Columbus, Miss.; b. Nash Co., N. C., Jan. 17, 1799; d. Columbus, Miss., Aug. 1876; removed soon after marriage to Fayette Co., Ala., thence to Columbus, Miss.; m. 1st, Elias Bolivar Fort; m. 2nd, Col. Elisha Hunter Sharp.

Children of 1st marriage of Martha Williams Battle:

1. Mary Ann Fort—d. Columbus, Miss.; m. William Mayo of Va. Child:
 1. William Mayo II—killed in C. S. A.
2. Martha Williams Fort—d. Nashville, Tenn., 1870; m. William Bilbo. Children:
 1. Son—d. young.
 2. Willie Bilbo—Nashville, Tenn.
 3. Eugenia Bilbo—b. Nashville, Tenn.; m. G. W. Rednay.
 4. Helen Bilbo—b. Nashville, Tenn.; unmarried.
3. Elias Bolivar Fort II—b. Columbus, Miss.; d. 1894; unmarried.
4. Olivia Fort—d. Columbus, Miss., 1879; m. Beverly Matthews (lawyer). Children:
 1. Mary Matthews—Columbus, Miss.; m. Frank Leigh. Several children.
 2. Kitty Matthews—d. young.
 3. Beverly Matthews II—Columbus, Miss.
 4. Elias B. Matthews—d. young.
 5. Lillie Matthews—Helena, Mont.; married.
5. Josephine Fort—d. 1872; m. Wesley Eldridge. Children:
 1. Edward Eldridge.
 2. John Eldridge.
 3. William Eldridge.

Children of 2nd marriage of Martha Williams Battle (She and Col. Sharp were divorced and the Sharp children took the name of Fort):

6. William Battle Sharp Fort—Fairy, Tex.; lawyer, farmer, and rancher; b. Columbus, Miss., Oct. 3, 1838; d. Fairy, Tex., Mar. 18, 1910; Capt. Co. H, 14th Miss. Regt., C. S. A.; removed 1880 to Tex.; m. Jan. 2, 1865, Sally Bouldin Collier, d. of Gov. Henry Watkins Collier and Mary Ann Williams Battle (For descendants, see Table 85).
7. Ann Eliza Sharp Fort—Washington, D. C.; b. Columbus, Miss., Nov. 6, 1848; d. Washington, D. C., June 19, 1913; Methodist; m. Colum-

bus, Miss., Dec. 1, 1868, Col. William H. McCardle (d. Jackson, May 1, 1893; connected with press of Miss. since 1835; co-author, *History of Mississippi*). Children:

1. Battle McCardle—Kansas City, Mo.; lawyer; b. Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 23, 1873.
 2. Annie Fort McCardle—Washington, D. C.; b. Vicksburg, Miss., Nov. 26, 1876; unmarried.
 3. Mary Williams McCardle—Washington, D. C.; b. Vicksburg, Miss., Feb. 23, 1878; m. Jesse Warren Lown.
8. Alfred Battle—Tuscaloosa, Ala.; merchant and planter (For picture of home see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Nashville, N. C., Jan. 6, 1801; d. on plantation at Carthage, Ala., Jan. 4, 1877; 1816, attended Univ. N. C.; removed Jan. 10, 1822 to Warren Co., Ga., thence 1823 to Tuscaloosa, Ala.; first Pres. A. G. S. Ry.; owned 900 slaves; Methodist; m. Mar. 4, 1824, Millicent Bradley Beale (d. Tuscaloosa, Ala., June 23, 1872). Child:
1. William Augustus Battle—Huntsville, Ala.; lawyer and planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Tuscaloosa, Jan. 26, 1825; d. Huntsville, Dec. 15, 1909; grad. 1844, Univ. Ala.; A. M. 1848, Univ. Va.; Phi Beta Kappa; private Tarrant's Battery, C. S. A.; Judge Advocate Forrest's Brigade, 1864; contributor to numerous magazines and publications; Methodist; m. Huntsville, Ala., Dec. 1847, Susanna Clay Withers (d. Tuscaloosa, July 4, 1884). Children:
 1. Alfred Bealle Battle—Sumter Co., Ala.; b. Tuscaloosa, Jan. 31, 1851; d. Sumter Co., Mar. 18, 1890; ed. Univ. Ala.; Episcopalian; m. Tuscaloosa, Oct. 3, 1873, Jennie Bealle (b. Sumter Co., July 17, 1855; ed. Ala. Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; d. of John Richard Bealle, Capt. C. S. A., and Virginia Carolyn King). Children:
 1. Alfred Augustus Battle—b. Sumter Co., Ala., Aug. 17, 1874; d. there July 22, 1876.
 2. John Bealle Battle—Mobile, Ala.; government engineer; b. Sumter Co., Aug. 12, 1875; d. Mobile, Nov. 6, 1921; ed. Verner Mil. Inst., Tuscaloosa; Spanish American War; asst. engineer, Rivers and Fortifications, Mobile; member Am. Soc. Civil Engrs.; Catholic; m. West Blocton, Dec. 17, 1903, Rosa Hannon (b. Gainesville, Aug. 1, 1875; d. of Thomas Hannon and Ann Murphy). Children:
 1. Katherine Frances Battle—Mobile, Ala.; b. Tuscaloosa, Jan. 24, 1909; ed. Convent of Mercy, Mobile; Catholic; unmarried.
 2. Rosemary Elizabeth Battle—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., July 3, 1910; ed. Convent of Mercy, Mobile; Catholic.
 3. Ann Elizabeth Battle—b. Tuscaloosa,

- Ala., Aug. 22, 1912; ed. Convent of Mercy, Mobile; Catholic.
3. Lily Clay Battle—Wilson's Mills, N. C.; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., May 3, 1879; Christian; m. Tuscaloosa, June 24, 1898, John Wilson Tomlinson (b. Wilson's Mills, N. C., June 20, 1873; s. of Charles Ruffin Tomlinson and Susan Dorothy Wilson). Children:
 1. John Battle Tomlinson—b. Wilson's Mills, N. C., May 8, 1900.
 2. Jennie Bealle Tomlinson—Wilson, N. C.; b. Wilson's Mills, June 25, 1902; m. June 21, 1925, James Arthur Haynes.
 3. Susan Dorothy Tomlinson—Dunn, N. C.; b. Wilson's Mills, Apr. 19, 1904; m. July 11, 1928, Enoch Franklin House.
 4. Maude Augusta Tomlinson—b. Wilson's Mills, N. C., Apr. 5, 1906.
 5. Alfred Gordon Tomlinson—b. Wilson's Mills, N. C., June 6, 1908.
 4. Alfred Battle—b. Sumter Co., Ala., Oct. 14, 1884; d. there Apr. 3, 1886.
 5. Maud Battle—Tulsa, Okla.; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Aug. 13, 1888; B. S. 1905, Ala. Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; Episcopalian; m. Tuscaloosa, Sept. 15, 1911, James McCargo Mayo (b. Richmond, Va., Aug. 23, 1882; s. of Robert Ivanhoe Mayo and Alice Jouiette McCargo). No children.
 2. William Augustus Battle II—Birmingham, Ala. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Tuscaloosa, July 16, 1853; d. Birmingham, Dec. 5, 1908; ed. Univ. Ala.; Episcopalian; m. Livingston, May 10, 1887, Mattie Sills Battle (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table; d. of William David Battle and Sarah Elizabeth Swann Arrington; see Table 83). Children:
 1. Millie Bealle Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., July 27, 1888; d. July 1, 1889.
 2. Katherine Harrison Battle—Philadelphia, Pa. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Little Rock, Ark., Dec. 13, 1889; ed. Ala. Normal College, Livingston; Episcopalian; m. Birmingham, Aug. 2, 1911, Norman Smith Alexander (See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. Mar. 30, 1888; s. of Raymond Alexander and Minnie Smith). Child:
 1. John Battle Alexander—b. Birmingham, Ala., Dec. 10, 1912 (See likeness on page preceding this Table).
 3. Crawford Alfred Battle—Philadelphia, Pa.; law-

yer (See likeness on page preceding this Table);
b. Little Rock, Ark., Feb. 20, 1894; ed. Temple
Univ., Philadelphia, Pa.; Episcopalian; unmar-
ried.

3. Millicent Bealle Battle—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., May 26, 1854;
d. Tuscaloosa, July 30, 1884; Episcopalian; unmarried.
4. Katie Withers Battle—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Nov. 1868; d.
Tuscaloosa, July 23, 1884; Episcopalian; unmarried.
5. Susanna Clay Battle—Dubuque, Iowa; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala.,
Dec. 1872; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Nashville, Tenn., June 27,
1906, William Lewis Clay (b. Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 30,
1852; d. Birmingham, Sept. 5, 1911; Sec. State Senate 20
yrs.; lawyer; s. of J. Withers Clay and Mary Lewis; grand-
son of Gov. C. C. Clay of Ala.); m. 2nd, Mr. Gibbs.

Child of 1st marriage of Susanna Clay Battle:

1. William Lewis Clay II—b. Huntsville, Ala., Apr.
17, 1909.
9. Mary Ann Williams Battle—b. near Nashville, N. C., Mar. 10, 1803; m. Henry
Watkins Collier (For descendants, see Table 85).

TABLE 77

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS BATTLE AND MARY ("POLLY") BAKER (See Table 76)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. THOMAS BATTLE—Monroe Co., Ga.; Methodist minister and planter (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 79); b. Nash Co., N. C., Aug. 14, 1786; d. Monroe Co., Ga., May 16, 1833; removed 1803 from N. C. to Warren Co., Ga., thence 1823 to Jefferson Co., Ala., thence 1825 to Forsyth, Ga., thence 1830 to Monroe Co., at which time he built the home in which he was living at the time of his death; served as Sheriff of Warren Co.; State Senator from Monroe Co.; 1833, licensed as Methodist Minister, though he had been preaching since 1820; oldest preacher in U. S. at time of his death; m. Warren Co., Apr. 17, 1808, Mary ("Polly") Baker (b. June 12, 1792; d. Monroe Co., Apr. 26, 1864; d. of John Baker¹ of Warren Co. and Patty Harris). Children:

1. Calvin William Battle—Russellville, Ga.; farmer; b. July 22, 1812; d. Mar. 11, 1877; member Legislature many years; Methodist; m. 1st, Sept. 14, 1834, Sarah Ann Raines (b. July 17, 1819; d. July 1, 1844); m. 2nd, Harriet Green Redding.

Children of 1st marriage of Calvin William Battle:

1. Thomas Battle—b. 1836; d. 1844.
2. William Calvin Battle—Culloden, Ga.; farmer; b. Jan. 16, 1838; d. Mar. 3, 1892; Methodist; m. Sept. 4, 1856, Rebecca Frances Woodward (b. Mar. 28, 1838; d. Nov. 5, 1908; d. of Orren Samuel Woodward). Children:

1. Sarah Ann Battle—Culloden, Ga.; b. Oct. 13, 1857; d. May 7, 1904; m. Dec. 6, 1877, John Henry Castlen. Children:
 1. Orren Samuel Castlen—Pueblo, Colo.; b. Ga., Sept. 22, 1878.
 2. William Castlen—b. June 20, 1880; d. Sept. 7, 1881.
 3. Rebecca Eugenia Castlen—Culloden, Ga.; b. Aug. 22, 1883; m. Oct. 10, 1900, George Davidson Allen.
 4. Mary Ann Castlen—b. Aug. 23, 1885.
 5. Sallie Battle Castlen—b. May 25, 1888.
 6. Viola John Castlen—b. May 9, 1890; d. Oct. 29, 1901.

2. Calvin William Battle—Alexander City, Ala.; merchant; b. Aug. 19, 1861; Methodist; m. 1st, Dec. 30, 1880, Laura Druscilla Thompson (b. Nov. 20, 1862; d. Feb. 28, 1894); m. 2nd, Dec. 22, 1912, Mrs. Lula Belle (Townsend) Maddux. Children of 1st marriage of Calvin William Battle:

¹John Baker—b. Jan. 25, 1745; d. Feb. 5, 1816; Methodist minister; m. Apr. 16, 1770, Patty Harris (b. Mar. 22, 1749; d. Dec. 21, 1823).

1. Charles Alexander Battle—Shreveport, La.; Methodist minister; b. Apr. 8, 1882; B. A. Vanderbilt Univ., Nashville, Tenn.; m. Sept. 2, 1909, Annie Laura Schuessler.
2. William Raines Battle—b. May 10, 1884; m. Dec. 26, 1907, Le Merle Allen.
3. Calvin Woodward Battle—b. Mar. 29, 1887; m. Nov. 4, 1914, Anna Booth.
4. Buford Dean Battle—b. June 14, 1889.
5. Laurie Hunter Battle—b. Jan. 18, 1893.

Child of 2nd marriage of Calvin William Battle:

6. Son—b. Mar. 31, 1915; d. infant.
3. Nicholas Battle—b. 1840; d. 1844.
4. Sarah Battle—b. 1842; d. 1844.

Child of 2nd marriage of Calvin William Battle:

5. Sarah Ann Battle—Macon, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Apr. 2, 1847; ed. Wesleyan Female College, Macon; m. Monroe Co., Apr. 2, 1863, Robert Henry Bailey, s. of Dr. Charles Bailey. Children:
 1. Eliza Virginia Bailey—Sandersville, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Nov. 3, 1865; d. Sandersville, May 26, 1885; grad. Southern Female College, LaGrange; Methodist; m. Monroe Co., May 16, 1884, Col. Oscar H. Rogers (lawyer; Solicitor Sandersville Circuit). No children.
 2. Walter H. Bailey—Pueblo, Colo.; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 6, 1867.
 3. Robert Liston Bailey—Columbia, S. C.; b. Monroe Co., Ga., May 28, 1873.
 4. Charles Thomas Bailey—Macon, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Oct. 18, 1875.
 5. Hardaman S. Bailey—b. Monroe Co., Ga., June 14, 1878.
 6. Gordon Montgomery Bailey (twin of above)—b. Monroe Co., Ga., June 14, 1878.
 7. Sarah Antoinette Bailey—Macon, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Nov. 15, 1882; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon.
2. Martha Elizabeth Battle—b. Monroe Co., Ga., Aug. 2, 1814; m. 1st, Needham Rupert Bryan; m. 2nd, William Asbury Banks (For descendants, see Table 78).
3. Thomas William Battle—Columbus, Ga.; physician; b. Monroe Co., July 7, 1816; d. Columbus, June 17, 1889; M. D. 1840, Univ. Pa.; practised Monroe and Stewart Co., Ga., removing 1882 to Columbus; Methodist; m. Lumpkin, Sept. 4, 1849, Anne Cherry Ball (b. Lumpkin, Apr. 4, 1833; d. Columbus, Oct. 14, 1904; d. of Green Benjamin Ball and Sophia Coley of Stewart Co.). Children:
 1. Mary Sophia Battle—Columbus, Ga.; b. Lumpkin, Aug. 6, 1850; d. Columbus; m. June 8, 1875, James Efford Cargill. Children:
 1. Thomas Battle Cargill—Columbus, Ga.; unmarried.
 2. James Efford Cargill II—Columbus, Ga.; married. No children.

3. Alice Battle Cargill—Cuthbert, Ga.; m. Steven Zuber. No children.
2. Green Ball Battle—Omaha, Ga.; physician; b. Lumpkin, May 28, 1852; d. Columbus, May 1902; ed. Emory College, Oxford; M. D. 1875, Univ. Ga. Med. College, Augusta; Methodist; m. Omaha, Jan. 29, 1879, Minnie Olenza Fitzgerald (b. Stewart Co., 1855; d. Omaha, Sept. 22, 1905). Children:
 1. Daughter—d. infant.
 2. Alice Fitzgerald Battle—Seattle, Wash.; b. Omaha, Ga., Sept. 7, 1880; Baptist; m. Lumpkin, Nov. 25, 1903, Walter Leon Meadows (b. Macon, Sept. 4, 1872; ed. N. Y. College of Pharmacy; 1897, chmn. Ga. Bd. of Pharmacy; s. of Jefferson Munroe Meadows and Martha Cleavland Hays). Child:
 1. Walter Leon Meadows II—Manchester, N. H.; mgr. Commercial Investment Trust Corp.; b. Columbus, Ga., Sept. 7, 1904; M. E. 1925, Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Son—d. infant.
 4. Annie Maud Battle—d. aged two years.
 5. Thomas W. Battle—d. aged two years.
 6. Minnie Olenza Battle—d. aged 19 years.
 7. Green Ball Battle II—d. aged 17 years.
 8. James Fitzgerald Battle—Seattle, Wash.; physician and surgeon; b. Lumpkin, Ga., Sept. 29, 1892; 1907-11, St. Bernard College, Cullman, Ala.; 1911-15, Ala. Div. S. A. L. Ry.; 1915-16, Univ. Ga.; 1917-19, Signal Corps and Chemical Warfare Service, U. S. Army, A. E. F.; M. D. 1923, Univ. Ga. Medical College, Augusta; 1923-24, interne General Hospital, Seattle, Wash.; 1924- , practiced Seattle; m. Seattle, Apr. 20, 1927, Leora Dolores Garriott (b. Trinidad, Colo., Dec. 8, 1907; d. of Ora A. and Adele Eloise Garriott). No children.
 9. Mary Louise Battle—West Point, N. Y.; b. Omaha, Ga., May 20, 1896; ed. Brenau College, Gainesville; Baptist; m. 2nd, Atlanta, Dec. 21, 1923, Benjamin Franklin Caffey II (b. Castle Gate, Utah, July 20, 1893; Major, U. S. Army; s. of Benjamin Franklin Caffey and Katherine MacLean). Child of 1st marriage of Mary Louise Battle:
 1. Walter Wells Curtis—b. Columbus, Ga., Apr. 4, 1917.
3. Laura A. Battle—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Lumpkin, Ga., Dec. 23, 1853; Episcopalian; m. 1st, Lumpkin, Oct. 21, 1873, James Horatio McLester (d. 1878); m. 2nd, William Winters. Children of 1st marriage of Laura A. Battle:
 1. Annie Laurie McLester—Chattanooga, Tenn.; teacher; b. Nov. 18, 1874; unmarried.
 2. Died infant.

3. Battle McLester—Chattanooga, Tenn.; Episcopal minister; b. Jan. 31, 1878; ed. Univ. Chattanooga, Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va., and Vanderbilt Univ.; unmarried.
4. Thomas William Battle II—b. Lumpkin, Ga., Sept. 8, 1858; d. Columbus; unmarried.
5. Alice Flora Battle—b. Lumpkin, Ga., Feb. 2, 1861; d. Columbus; unmarried.
6. Charlton Eugene Battle—Columbus, Ga.; lawyer; b. Lumpkin, Mar. 31, 1862; d. Columbus; A. B. 1882, Mercer Univ., Macon; 1892-95, member State Legislature; 1894-95, chmn. R. R. Committee; 1896-97, State Senator and chmn. Gen. Judiciary Com.; Methodist; m. Oglethorpe, Apr. 15, 1885, Mamie Willis, d. of Col. William H. Willis and Isabel Griffin. Children:
 1. Isabel Battle—Columbus, Ga.; b. Columbus, June 20, 1886; unmarried.
 2. Charlton Eugene Battle II—Annapolis, Md.; Lieut. Commander, U. S. Navy; b. Oglethorpe, Ga., June 15, 1887; grad. 1910, U. S. Naval Academy.
 3. Ruth Battle—b. Columbus, Ga., Oct. 7, 1893.
 4. Blanchard B. Battle—b. Columbus, Ga., Nov. 26, 1895.
 5. Willis W. Battle—b. Columbus, Ga., Dec. 27, 1897.
 6. Jack Battle—b. Columbus, Ga., Jan. 16, 1901.
7. Beulah Battle—b. Lumpkin, Ga., Apr. 4, 1867; m. 1st, July 1, 1886, Charles C. Martin; married three times.
Children of 1st marriage of Beulah Battle:
 1. Anne Martin—m. Clarence C. Thornton. Children:
 1. Clarence C. Thornton II—Washington, D. C.
 2. Zerelda Thornton—Atlanta, Ga.
 2. Zerelda Martin—Hapeville, Ga.; m. C. C. Clay. Children:
 1. Ann Clay.
 2. Jack Clay.
 3. Mary Clay.
 4. James Clay.
 5. Henry Clay.
 6. Beulah Clay.
 7. Gordon Clay.
 8. William Clay.
 9. Norma Clay.
8. Annie Lucile Battle—Albany, Ga.; b. Lumpkin, Jan. 4, 1869; grad. 1888, Andrew College, Cuthbert; Catholic; m. Apr. 30, 1890, James Randolph Mott (b. Sept. 28, 1865; s. of John Randolph Mott and Annie Elizabeth Chapman). Children:
 1. Son—d. infant.
 2. Daughter—d. infant.
9. Died infant.
10. Died infant.
11. Died infant.

4. Henry Luther ("Bone") Battle—Macon, Ga.; physician; b. June 16, 1818; d. Macon, Apr. 30, 1858; Methodist; m. Monroe Co., June 30, 1840, Annie Elizabeth Davis, d. of Baldwin and Eliza Davis. Children:
 1. Annie Eliza Battle—d. aged 12 years.
 2. Henry Nicholas Battle—b. Monroe Co., Ga., June 1, 1845; killed Battle of Wilderness, May 3, 1864; 13th Ga. Regt., C. S. A.
 3. Thomas Calvin Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; lawyer; b. Monroe Co., Aug. 23, 1847; Baptist; m. Senoia, Dec. 18, 1872, Mrs. Phoebe (Ingraham) Battle. Children:
 1. Henry Leonard Battle—Denver, Colo.; Ensign U. S. Navy (retired); b. Senoia, Ga., Feb. 28, 1874; Baptist; m. Washington, D. C., Oct. 14, 1901, Laura Corwin Bellows (b. Beaufort, S. C., Sept. 10, 1876; d. of William Chauncey Bellows and Martha Atkins). Child:
 1. Dorothy Ingraham Battle—Denver, Colo.; newspaper work; b. Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 23, 1903.
 2. Edward Thomas Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. June 19, 1875; d. Atlanta, May 17, 1902.
 4. George Washington Battle—Atlanta, Ga.
5. Nicholas William Battle—b. Forsyth, Ga., Jan. 2, 1820; m. Mary Ann Cabaniss (For descendants, see Table 79).
6. Mary Ann Battle—b. Monroe Co., Ga.; Oct. 12, 1822; m. Alexander Middleton Speer (For descendants, see Table 80).
7. Nancy Caroline Battle—Monroe Co., Ga.; b. Jefferson Co., Ala., Mar. 26, 1823; d. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 7, 1850; m. June 22, 1841, David C. Bryan. Child:
 1. J. S. Bryan.
8. Josephine Harris Battle—Montpelier Springs, Ga.; b. Smarrs, July 20, 1824; d. Montpelier Springs, Feb. 15, 1897; ed. Montpelier (Ga.) Female College; Methodist; m. Smarrs, Dec. 20, 1842, Edmond Harris Jackson II (b. Culloiden, Feb. 3, 1822; d. Montpelier Springs, Apr. 18, 1861; s. of Edmond Harris Jackson). Children:
 1. Martha Louisa Jackson—b. Nov. 5, 1843; m. Aug. 6, 1863, James W. Roberson. Children:
 1. James W. Roberson II—unmarried.
 2. Nettie Roberson—b. July 31, 1866.
 3. Edmond Roberson.
 4. Thomas Roberson—unmarried.
 5. Josephine Roberson—m. W. F. Chancellor.
 6. Carrie Belle Roberson.
 7. Lida Roberson—m. 1st, Elijah Hicks; m. 2nd, Edgar Ross.
 2. Nancy Elizabeth Jackson—b. Feb. 18, 1847; d. Mar. 27, 1883; m. May 13, 1869, James M. Williams. Children:
 1. Beulah Williams—b. Feb. 18, 1870; m. William Nathan Jones. Children:
 1. Sarah Elizabeth Jones—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Macon, Ga., Jan. 12, 1890; Methodist; m. Montgomery, Ala., July 30, 1908, Mosher A. Mitchell (b. Rutledge, June 23, 1880; d. Montgomery, Feb. 4,

1927; s. of David Mitchell and Anna Mariah Mosher). Children:

1. Agnes Elizabeth Mitchell—Montgomery, Ala.; bookkeeper; b. Valdosta, Ga., June 28, 1909; Methodist.
2. James Mosher Mitchell—b. Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 25, 1912; Methodist.
3. Edward Charles Mitchell—b. Montgomery, Ala., June 18, 1915.
4. Annie Laurie Mitchell—b. Montgomery, Ala., Mar. 6, 1918.
5. Doris Nell Mitchell—b. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 2, 1920.
6. Lorene Azelle Mitchell—b. Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 1, 1922.
2. George T. Jones—Macon, Ga.
3. Nettie Jones—Cincinnati, O.; m. Mr. Toms.
4. Lois Jones—Macon, Ga.; unmarried.
5. Azelle Jones—Macon, Ga.; m. Myron A. Coe.
6. C. B. Jones—Macon, Ga.
7. Willie Jones—Jacksonville, Fla.
8. Marvin Joseph Jones—Macon, Ga.; student Ga. School of Tech.
2. Hattie Williams—m. Mr. Davis. Several children.
3. Edmond Williams.
4. Sallie Williams—m. Edward Newberry.
5. Chambless Williams—married.
6. England Williams—married.
3. Robert Wesley Jackson—b. Aug. 6, 1851; d. Sept. 6, 1921; m. Lula Allen. Children:
 1. Josephine Frances Jackson—m. Maurice Lester. Several children.
 2. Elizabeth Jackson—m. Mr. Chester. Several children.
 3. George Garrett Jackson—married.
 4. Polly Louise Jackson—d. aged 2 years.
4. Pollie Battle Jackson—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montpelier Springs, Ga., June 5, 1858; d. Montgomery, Ala., Jan. 10, 1928; ed. Female College, Montpelier Springs, Ga.; Methodist; m. Montpelier Springs, Jan. 6, 1876, Calvin Simon Weld II (b. Homer, July 25, 1852; d. Montgomery, Ala., July 27, 1915; s. of Calvin Simon Weld and Sarah Ann Davis). Several children.
9. John William Battle—b. Monroe Co., Ga., Apr. 10, 1826; d. Tex., Sept. 12, 1894; married. No children.
10. James Branham Battle—b. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 2, 1828; d. Thomaston, Nov. 15, 1903; m. Jane Cheney. Child:
 1. Julia Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Oct. 24, 1859; Methodist; m. Monroe Co., Dec. 19, 1883, Sherman Ranford England (b. Oglethorpe Co., June 22, 1859; Methodist minister; served pastorates at Barnesville, Zebulon, Athens, Augusta, and Atlanta). Child:

1. Claude Overby England—b. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 27, 1884; ed. Emory College, Oxford.
11. Antoinette Thomas Battle—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Feb. 19, 1830; Methodist; m. July 17, 1849, James Jackson Leary. Children:
 1. Victoria Leary—b. near Bolingbroke, Ga., July 22, 1851; d. Nov. 6, 1852.
 2. Frances Antoinette Leary—Thomasville, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Nov. 6, 1853; ed. Monroe Female College, Forsyth; Catholic; m. Jan. 10, 1877, Martin Richard Elder. Children:
 1. Earle Elder—b. Thomasville, Ga., Nov. 13, 1877; d. there Apr. 26, 1889.
 2. Ethel Elder—b. Forsyth, Ga., Apr. 1, 1880; d. there July 26, 1881.
 3. Eugenia Elder—b. Forsyth, Ga., Oct. 26, 1881; m. Apr. 8, 1902, William J. Henry of Boston, Mass.
 4. Martin Elder—b. Apr. 26, 1894.
 5. Francis Elder—b. Oct. 5, 1896.
 3. Eugenia Leary—Atlanta, Ga.; b. near Bolingbroke, Dec. 8, 1855; ed. Monroe Female College, Forsyth; m. Forsyth, May 9, 1878, Robert Samuel Crutcher of Nashville, Tenn. Children:
 1. James Henry Crutcher.
 2. Robert Samuel Crutcher II.
 3. Hazelle Crutcher.
 4. Nettie Evylin Crutcher.
12. Robert Augustus Battle—b. Monroe Co., Ga., Feb. 10, 1832; d. there Dec. 18, 1860; unmarried.
13. Louisa Marion ("Queen") Battle—Forsyth, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Aug. 26, 1834; d. Forsyth, May 23, 1895; m. 1st, Dec. 20, 1853, Robert Neal Bailey; m. 2nd, Macon, Mar. 22, 1866, Dr. A. J. Simmons (d. Montpelier Springs, May 30, 1875; M. D. Baltimore (Md.) College of Medicine).
Child of 2nd marriage of Louisa Marion Battle:
 1. Wright T. Simmons—Evansville, Ind.; dentist; b. Forsyth, Ga.; grad. 1897, Atlanta (Ga.) Dental College; Methodist; m. Evansville, Ind., Apr. 19, 1899, Margaret Rose Prollis (b. St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 13, 1876). Child:
 1. Marion Louise Simmons—b. Dec. 4, 1900.

TABLE 78

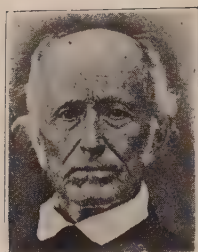
DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA ELIZABETH BATTLE AND (1)
NEEDHAM RUPERT BRYAN, (2) WILLIAM ASBURY BANKS
(See Table 77)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 2. MARTHA ELIZABETH BATTLE—Forsyth, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Aug. 2, 1814; d. Forsyth, Aug. 14, 1895; Methodist; m. 1st, Mar. 14, 1833, Needham Rupert Bryan (b. near Lumpkin, Aug. 27, 1808; d. Aug. 17, 1841; Col. Indian Wars); m. 2nd, Dec. 20, 1842, William Asbury Banks (b. Monroe Co., Dec. 26, 1812; d. Elberton, June 19, 1875; merchant).

Children of 1st marriage of Martha Elizabeth Battle:

1. Mary Josephine Bryan—b. Monroe Co., Ga., Jan. 19, 1834; d. Oct. 8, 1866; m. Aug. 5, 1851, John A. Danielly. Children:
 1. Needham Rupert Danielly—m. Kate January of Murfreesboro, Tenn. Several children.
 2. John A. Danielly II—Strouds, Ga.
 3. Charles A. Danielly—Allen, Ark.
 4. Mary J. Danielly—Allen, Ark.; m. J. M. Post.
 2. Thomas Battle Bryan—physician; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Apr. 23, 1836; d. Nov. 14, 1859; m. Lumpkin, May 5, 1858, Georgia Anna Palmer. Child:
 1. Annie Bryan—Rome, Ga.; b. Lumpkin, June 22, 1859; d. Rome, Mar. 13, 1882; ed. Martha Washington College, Va.; Methodist; m. Kingston, Tenn., Sept. 5, 1878, Joseph M. Denning (d. Chattanooga, Dec. 28, 1886; grad. pharmacy; s. of Solomon T. Denning and Mary Zering). Children:
 1. May Denning—Ringgold, Ga.; b. Chattanooga, Tenn., July 1, 1879; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Floy Denning—b. June 20, 1881; d. Rome, Ga., Apr. 1, 1882.
 3. Margaret Antoinette Bryan—Beeville, Tex.; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 9, 1838; Methodist; m. Dec. 18, 1856, Thomas Jefferson Gibson (Capt. Co. D, 10th Ga. Regt., C. S. A.). Children:
 1. Lula May Gibson—DeBerry, Tex.; b. May 27, 1858; m. May 27, 1877, Alfred Westmoreland. Several children.
 2. Lena A. Gibson—Beeville, Tex.; b. July 10, 1859; m. Mar. 26, 1882, W. H. Sims. Several children.
 3. Thomas Rupert Gibson—Santa Anna, Tex.; Methodist minister; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 24, 1865; d. Santa Anna, Tex., Nov. 22, 1892.
 4. Wiley Hill Gibson—Beeville, Tex.; b. Apr. 28, 1880.
 4. Needham Rupert Bryan II—Macon, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Feb. 26, 1841; m. Sept. 1868, Sarah S. Hardin. Several children.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Martha Elizabeth Battle:
5. John William Banks—Chattanooga, Tenn.; b. Nov. 25, 1843; d. Chattanooga, July 11, 1891; m. Sept. 5, 1874, Ella K. Woodruff of Columbus, Ga. Several children.

6. Calvin Williams Battle Banks—Macon, Ga.; merchant; b. Monroe Co., Jan. 30, 1846; d. Macon, May 2, 1871; Co. B, 45th Ga. Regt., C. S. A.; Methodist; unmarried.
7. Louisa Marion Banks—Forsyth, Ga.; b. Russellville, Feb. 2, 1848; ed. Montpelier (Ga.) Female College and Wesleyan Female College, Macon; m. Monroe Co., Dec. 13, 1866, John Thomas McGinty (b. Baldwin Co., Oct. 28, 1836; grad. 1857, Mercer Univ., Penfield; enlisted 35th Ga. Regt., C. S. A.; promoted to Inspector General; Clerk Court Forsyth Co. for many years; s. of William McGinty and Martha Grant). Children:
 1. Thomas Asbury McGinty—Macon, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Jan. 15, 1868; ed. Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; Methodist; m. Susan Hollis of Monroe Co., Ga. Children:
 1. Bertha Mae McGinty—b. Mar. 18, 1890; d. Sept. 9, 1898.
 2. Bessie Leigh McGinty—b. Dec. 28, 1901.
 3. Sadie Louise McGinty—b. Apr. 23, 1899.
 4. Thomas Hollis McGinty—b. Mar. 25, 1902; d. Mar. 27, 1902.
 2. George Banks McGinty—Washington, D. C.; secretary Interstate Commerce Commission; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Sept. 8, 1878; ed. Gordon Inst., Barnesville; A. B. Emory College, Oxford; served as private sec. to Vice-President and Gen. Manager Sou. Ry. Co.; traveling passenger and freight agent West Point Route, Montgomery, Ala.; 1911-12, Atty.-Examiner, 1912-13, Asst. Sec., 1913-, Sec. Interstate Commerce Commission; Methodist; m. June 13, 1923, Leone Elizabeth Spletzer of Byron, O. Children:
 1. Sawtelle McGinty.
 2. George F. McGinty.
8. James Asbury Banks—Forsyth, Ga.; merchant; b. Monroe Co., Mar. 14, 1850; d. Forsyth, June 2, 1892; ed. Emory College, Oxford; Methodist; m. Forsyth, Dec. 22, 1874, Lula K. Asbury (d. of Prof. R. T. Asbury, Pres. Monroe College, Forsyth, for many years). Children:
 1. Mattie Lou Banks—Macon, Ga.; b. Forsyth.
 2. Clifford William Banks—Macon, Ga.; b. Forsyth.
 3. James Asbury Banks II—Albany, Ga.; b. Forsyth.
 4. Bessie Banks—Macon, Ga.; b. Forsyth.
 5. Richard S. Banks—Macon, Ga.; b. Forsyth.
9. Robert Henry Banks—Forsyth, Ga.; merchant; b. Monroe Co., Jan. 9, 1854; Methodist; m. Culloden, Dec. 16, 1879, Lula Norwood Askin, d. of William Askin and Elizabeth Norwood. Children:
 1. Kathleen Adell Banks—b. Culloden, Ga., Nov. 10, 1880; grad. Monroe Female College, Forsyth.
 2. Annie Ponder Banks—b. Culloden, Ga., June 24, 1882.
 3. Lacy Fields Banks—b. Forsyth, Ga., May 1, 1888.
 4. Birdie Estelle Banks—b. July 14, 1890.
 5. Bessie Howell Banks—b. Forsyth, Ga., June 2, 1893; d. there July 4, 1896.
 6. Robert Oscar Banks—b. Forsyth, Ga., Dec. 20, 1897; Methodist.
10. George Thomas Banks—Macon, Ga.; merchant; b. Feb. 1, 1858.



Rev. Thomas Battle (1847)
Table 77



Judge Nicholas William Battle
(about 1895)
Table 79



Mrs. Nicholas W. Battle (1896)
(Mary Ann Cabaniss)
Table 79



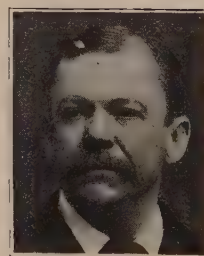
Edgar Battle
(about 1896)
Table 79



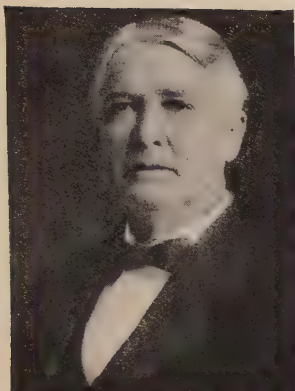
Judge Alfred Battle (1896)
Table 79



Mrs. Wm. W. Woodward (1892)
(Maria Battle)
Table 79



Ross Battle (1900)
Table 79



Thomas Elbridge Battle (1921)
Table 79



Rosalis Vanderstucken (1921)
Table 79



Thomas Elbridge Battle Family (1921)
(Above left to right) Charles A. Westbrook, Walter Vanderstucken, Mabel Battle Bunch (Mrs. J. B. Shelmire II), William O. Bunch, Charles A. Oltorf,
(Second row left to right) Titus Carr Westbrook, Rosalis Oltorf, Thomas Berry Brazelton, James Battle Oltorf, Susan Kendrick Battle (Mrs. C. A. Oltorf),
(Third row left to right) Mabel Lee Battle (Mrs. T. C. Westbrook), Pauline Battle (Mrs. T. B. Brazelton), Rosalis Battle (Mrs. Walter Vanderstucken), Maude Annie Battle (Mrs. W. O. Bunch), Thomas Battle Westbrook.
(Below left to right) Thomas Berry Brazelton II, Marguerite Thompson Westbrook, Thomas Elbridge Battle, Mrs. Thomas Elbridge Battle, Rosalis Vanderstucken, James Harrison Westbrook, Churchill Jones Brazelton, Mary Louise Westbrook.
Table 79

TABLE 79

DESCENDANTS OF NICHOLAS WILLIAM BATTLE AND
MARY ANN CABANISS

(See Table 77)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 5. NICHOLAS WILLIAM BATTLE—Seattle, Wash.; lawyer and Judge (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Forsyth, Ga., Jan. 2, 1820; d. Seattle, Wash., Aug. 22, 1905; ed. Randolph Macon College, Ashland, Va., and William and Mary College, Williamsburg; 1844, admitted to bar, Macon, Ga.; 1844-50, practiced law, Forsyth; 1850, removed to Waco, Tex.; 1854-58, district attorney, 3rd Judicial District; 1858-62, Judge, 19th Judicial Dist.; Lieut. Col., 30th Tex. Cav., C. S. A.; 1874-76, Judge Criminal Dist. Court; declined nomination for Governor of Texas; 1888, removed to Seattle, Wash.; Baptist; m. Forsyth, Ga., May 20, 1846, Mary Ann Cabaniss (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table; b. Forsyth, Feb. 23, 1828; d. Seattle, Wash., Feb. 3, 1900; d. of Elbridge Gerry Cabaniss). Children:

1. Thomas Elbridge Battle—Marlin, Tex.; banker, manufacturer, and planter (See his likeness and that of family on preceding page); b. Forsyth, Ga., Jan. 28, 1848; ed. Baylor Univ., Waco, Tex., and Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.; removed 1874 to Marlin, Tex.; Presbyterian; m. Marlin, Apr. 17, 1873, Susan Lucy Green (b. Evergreen, Ala., Apr. 17, 1853; d. Marlin, Tex., Apr. 11, 1922; d. of George Green¹ and Sarah Jones²). Children:

1. Maude Annie Battle—Marlin, Tex.; b. Marlin, Feb. 26, 1874; ed. Lucy Cobb Inst., Athens, Ga.; Episcopalian; m. Marlin, Oct. 21, 1896, William Overton Bunch (b. Tensas Parish, La., July 22, 1865; s. of S. W. Bunch and Margaret Malvina Bell). Child:

1. Mabel Battle Bunch—b. Marlin, Tex., Oct. 8, 1897; Episcopalian; m. Marlin, Apr. 25, 1925, Dr. Jesse Bedford Shelmire II (b. Dallas, Jan. 19, 1894; s. of Dr. Jesse Bedford Shelmire and Mary Christian). Child:

1. Jesse Bedford Shelmire III—b. Aug. 5, 1926.

2. Mabel Lee Battle—Lorena, Tex.; b. Marlin, Oct. 10, 1878; ed. Baylor Female College, Belton; Baptist; m. Marlin, Dec. 28, 1898, Titus Carr Westbrook (b. Lorena; s. of Charles Alexander Westbrook and Virginia Whitsett). Children:

1. Thomas Battle Westbrook—Satin, Tex.; planter; b. Lorena,

¹George Green was s. of Joel Green and Eleutheria Fay; grands. of Zeebe Green, Revolutionary soldier, and Mary Cowse; gr. grands. of Israel Green and Mary Holden; gr. gr. grands. of William Green III and Mary Sprague; gr. gr. gr. grands. of William Green II and Elizabeth Hills; gr. gr. gr. grands. of William Green and Elizabeth Wheeler; gr. gr. gr. grands. of Thomas Green, settled Malden, Mass., 1635, and Elizabeth Green.

²Sarah Jones was d. of Churchill Jones of Va. and Susan Tomlinson; grandd. of John Jones and Mary Sanford; gr. grandd. of Henry Jones; gr. gr. grandd. of Churchill Jones III; gr. gr. gr. grandd. of Churchill Jones II; gr. gr. gr. grandd. of Churchill Jones; gr. gr. gr. gr. grandd. of Capt. Roger Jones, settled Jamestown, Va., 1670, and Mary Churchill.

Feb. 13, 1902; Baptist; m. Marguerite Thompson (b. Waco, Apr. 27, 1900; d. of Edward Washington and Carrie Ida Thompson). Children:

1. Mary Louise Westbrook—b. Waco, Tex., Aug. 13, 1919.
 2. Titus Carr Westbrook—b. Waco, Tex., May 29, 1922.
 3. Thomas Battle Westbrook—b. Waco, Tex., June 17, 1924.
2. Charles Alexander Westbrook—planter and stockman; b. Lorena, Tex., Jan. 26, 1904; ed. Texas A. and M. College; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Titus Carr Westbrook II—b. Waco, Tex., Aug. 13, 1914; d. Waco, Apr. 5, 1916.
 4. James Harrison Westbrook—b. Waco, Tex., July 26, 1916.
3. Susan Kendrick Battle—Marlin, Tex.; b. Marlin, July 28, 1881; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tenn.; Presbyterian; m. Marlin, Mar. 26, 1902, Charles Archer Oltorf (b. Marlin, Oct. 28, 1875; s. of Judge James Daniel Oltorf and Mary Irene Hutchings). Children:
 1. James Battle Oltorf—Marlin, Tex.; planter; b. Marlin, May 2, 1903; ed. Southern Methodist Univ., Dallas; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 2. Rosalis Oltorf—Marlin, Tex.; b. Marlin, Apr. 28, 1906; ed. Ward-Belmont College, Nashville, Tenn., and Univ. Tex.; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 4. Rosalis Battle—New York City; b. Marlin, Tex., Feb. 21, 1886; ed. Univ. Tex.; Presbyterian; m. Marlin, June 1, 1909, Walter Vanderstucken (b. Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1881; d. San Angelo, Nov. 5, 1926; s. of Felix Vanderstucken and Dora Mueller). Children:
 1. Pauline Vanderstucken—b. Llano, Tex., June 8, 1911; d. there May 13, 1913.
 2. Rosalis Vanderstucken—See likeness on page preceding this Table; b. Llano, Tex., Oct. 12, 1912; ed. Barnard College, New York City; Presbyterian.
 5. Pauline Battle—Waco, Tex.; b. Marlin, June 7, 1890; ed. Kidd-Key College, Sherman, and Conservatory of Music, Cincinnati, O.; m. Marlin, Tex., Oct. 31, 1916, Thomas Berry Brazelton (b. Waco, Sept. 22, 1891; s. of William B. Brazelton and Alice Berry). Children:
 1. Thomas Berry Brazelton II—b. Waco, Tex., May 10, 1918.
 2. Churchill Jones Brazelton—b. Waco, Tex., Sept. 25, 1920.
2. Alice Battle—b. Forsyth, Ga., June 18, 1850; ed. Prof. Madden's College, Waco, Tex., Monroe Female College, Forsyth, Ga., and Shorter College, Rome; m. Feb. 11, 1869, Judge Levi Walcott Goodrich (b. Loraine Co., O., May 31, 1836; removed 1861 to Tex.; Capt. Art., C. S. A.; at close of war began practice of law at Waco, removing 1870 to Marlin; served as Dist. Judge on bench formerly occupied by his father-in-law, Nicholas William Battle; s. of Noah Whitney Goodrich). Children:
 1. Frank Battle Goodrich—Houston, Tex.; Gen. Mgr. Houston and E. Tex. R. R.; b. Marlin, Jan. 8, 1870; d. May 17, 1902; ed. Texas A.

and M. College, and Rensselaer Poly. Inst., Troy, N. Y.; m. 1896, Lita Clark. Child:

1. Frank M. Goodrich—b. Oct. 6, 1901.
2. Abigail May Goodrich—Marlin, Tex.; b. Marlin, Dec. 23, 1871; ed. Price School, Nashville, Tenn.; m. June 28, 1894, Robert Barbour Dickey. Child:
 1. Frank Goodrich Dickey—b. Waco, Tex., Jan. 14, 1896.
3. Horace Porter Goodrich—b. Dec. 23, 1872; d. young.
4. Lee Goodrich—b. Jan. 26, 1874; d. young.
5. Nicholas Whitney Goodrich—farmer; b. Marlin, Tex., Mar. 6, 1878; ed. Texas A. and M. College; m. Louise Finks. Children:
 1. Abigail Madeline Goodrich.
 2. Thomas Battle Goodrich.
 3. William Goodrich.
 4. Nicholas Whitney Goodrich II.
 5. Levi Walcott Goodrich.
 6. Louise Goodrich.
 7. Horace Porter Goodrich.
6. Maria Goodrich—Dallas, Tex.; b. Marlin, Nov. 5, 1880; Methodist; m. Marlin, Feb. 14, 1900, Bolivar Clarke Nettles (b. Marlin, Feb. 6, 1871). Children:
 1. Robert Clarke Nettles—Dallas, Tex.; b. Marlin, Jan. 17, 1909.
 2. Madge Battle Nettles—b. Marlin, Tex., Sept. 21, 1911.
7. Mary Lee Goodrich—Marlin, Tex.; b. Marlin, Mar. 20, 1883; m. Dr. Frank Sewall (d. June 5, 1921). Children:
 1. Lee Goodrich Sewall—b. Aug. 25, 1907.
 2. Mary Alice Sewall—b. Aug. 22, 1909.
8. Alice Goodrich—Waco, Tex.; b. Marlin, Sept. 15, 1885; ed. Fairmont College, Tenn.; m. Apr. 25, 1910, John B. McNamara (lawyer). Children:
 1. Guy Walcott McNamara.
 2. John B. McNamara II.
 3. Alice Battle McNamara.
 4. Danie Goodrich McNamara.
9. Levi Goodrich—Marlin, Tex.; civil engineer; b. Marlin, Jan. 15, 1888; ed. St. Edwards College, Austin, and Texas A. and M. College; m. Jan. 15, 1910, Bird Wright.
10. Thomas Eldon Goodrich—Marlin, Tex.; b. Marlin, Sept. 11, 1892; ed. Eastman Bus. College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; m. Jan. 12, 1916, Onie Reed. Child:
 1. Thomas Eldon Goodrich II—b. May 16, 1920.
2. Ross Battle—Waco, Tex.; publisher (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Waco, Jan. 22, 1853; d. Waco, Feb. 26, 1902; ed. Va. Military Inst., Lexington; unmarried.
4. Edgar Battle—Seattle, Wash.; realtor (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Waco, Tex., May 30, 1856; A. M. 1876, Baylor Univ., Waco; 1876-94, traveling attorney and claim agt. H. and T. C. R. R.; 1894-98, U. S. Consul, Acapulco, Mex.; 1898, agt. Pacific Mail Steamship Co.; 1901, remov-

- ed to Seattle, Wash.; 1912-20, postmaster, Seattle; unmarried.
5. Alfred Battle—Seattle, Wash.; lawyer (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Waco, Tex., Mar. 22, 1858; grad. 1878, Waco (now Baylor) Univ.; Vanderbilt Univ.; admitted to bar, Marlin, Tex., practicing in Waco until removal to Seattle, Wash., 1888; senior member law firm Battle, Hulbert, and Helsell; Baptist; m. Seattle, June 7, 1900, Madge Fowler (b. Peabody, Kans., Dec. 7, 1877; d. of Edward B. Fowler and Mary Burgert). No children.
 6. Maria Battle—Waco, Tex. (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table); b. Waco, Jan. 9, 1861; d. Waco, Dec. 24, 1895; grad. Waco (now Baylor) Univ.; Baptist; m. Waco, Oct. 28, 1885, William W. Woodward. Children:
 1. William W. Woodward II—Mexico City, Mex.; cotton business; b. Waco, Tex., Apr. 2, 1887.
 2. Edgar Battle Woodward—Mexico City, Mex.; cotton business; b. Waco, Tex., Nov. 22, 1888.
 3. Esther Caroline Woodward—Austin, Tex.; b. Waco, July 24, 1890; m. Capt. Ralph Robinson (World War). Child:
 1. Pauline Robinson—b. 1921.
 7. Nicholas William Battle II—b. Waco, Tex., Mar. 14, 1863; d. Waco, Mar. 31, 1863.

TABLE 80

DESCENDANTS OF MARY ANN BATTLE AND
ALEXANDER MIDDLETON SPEER

(See Table 77)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 6. MARY ANN BATTLE—Griffin, Ga.; b. Monroe Co., Oct. 12, 1822; d. Griffin, May 25, 1878; Methodist; m. Culloden, Sept. 22, 1840, Alexander Middleton Speer (b. Abbeville Dist., S. C., Feb. 26, 1820; d. Madison, Mar. 28, 1897; Judge Superior Court; Justice Supreme Court of Ga.). Children:

1. Henry Alexander Speer—b. July 1841; killed in battle, July 1864; surgeon. C. S. A.
2. Antoinette Speer—b. 1843; d. infant.
3. Eugene Pinkney Speer—b. Apr. 1845; d. Mar. 24, 1898; m. Nov. 1867, Loula Rogers of Forsyth, Ga. Children:
 1. Alexander Middleton Speer—Los Angeles, Calif.; U. S. Land Office; b. Forsyth, Ga., June 13, 1869; LL. B. and LL. M. Georgetown (D. C.) Univ. Law School; Episcopalian; m. Annapolis, Md., Nov. 2, 1902, May Denel. No children.
 2. Eugenia Speer—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Griffin, 1871; m. 1st, 1893, A. J. Burr; m. 2nd, E. S. Westmoreland.
Child of 1st marriage of Eugenia Speer:
 1. Henry Clay Burr—b. 1894.
 3. Charles Rogers Speer—b. 1873; d. Macon, Ga., Dec. 1892.
 4. Mary Speer—Washington, D. C.; b. Griffin, Ga., 1881.
 5. Annie Speer—b. 1882; d. 1883.
4. Isabella Josephine Speer—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Monroe Co., Ga., Jan. 22, 1848; d. Montgomery, Ala., Dec. 2, 1904; Methodist; m. Forsyth, Ga., Dec. 6, 1867, Joseph Steel Wright (b. Hancock Co., Jan. 13, 1847; d. Atlanta, Nov. 10, 1915). Children:
 1. Henry Alexander Wright—Charleston, S. C.; b. Macon, Ga., Oct. 1, 1868; married. Child:
 1. Archie Lee Wright—Cristobal, Canal Zone.
 2. Alice Isabella Wright—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Whitfield Co., Oct. 25, 1871; Methodist; m. Tunnell Hill, Apr. 26, 1890, James Clinton Whitten (b. Tunnell Hill, July 12, 1864; s. of Asbury Whitten and Elizabeth Bowman). Children:
 1. Vietta Louise Whitten—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. Tunnell Hill, Ga., June 21, 1891; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, Oct. 12, 1912, Homer Reed Daniel (b. Atlanta, Oct. 10, 1887; s. of Philmore Hill Daniel and Elizabeth Jane Anderson). No children.
 2. Wayne Evans Whitten—Atlanta, Ga.; bookkeeper; b. Tunnell Hill, July 25, 1895; Baptist; m. Atlanta, May 2, 1913, Nettie Ruth Terry (b. Kirkwood, Aug. 15, 1893; d. of Thomas James Terry and Mary Elmira Giles). Children:

1. Wayne Evans Whitten II—b. Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 19, 1913.
2. Dorothy Vietta Whitten—b. Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 16, 1915.
3. Willard Whitten—b. Atlanta, Ga., July 8, 1916; d. July 9, 1916.
4. Margaret Evelyn Whitten—b. Jacksonville, Fla., Apr. 22, 1919.
5. Bettie Louise Whitten—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 15, 1923.
3. Hazel Eloise Whitten—Decatur, Ga.; b. Tunnell Hill, Jan. 5, 1898; m. Mar. 11, 1918, Charles Alfonso Ryder. Children:
 1. Charles Frederick Ryder—b. Atlanta, Ga., June 24, 1919.
 2. William Edwin Ryder—b. Atlanta, Ga., Nov. 18, 1924.
 3. Jack Kirk Ryder—b. Atlanta, Ga., May 17, 1927.
3. Oscar Steel Wright—Montgomery, Ala.; R. R. engineer; b. Griffin, Ga., Sept. 17, 1873; d. Montgomery, Ala., Nov. 11, 1902; Methodist; m. Bay Minette, Nov. 25, 1896, Cornelia Margaret Stapleton (b. Daphne, Nov. 3, 1875; d. of Wilton Jerome Stapleton and Hannah Byrne). Children:
 1. Mizell Wright—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montgomery, Nov. 6, 1898; d. Montgomery, Aug. 13, 1915.
 2. Florence Byrne Wright—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montgomery, Feb. 24, 1901; ed. Wesleyan College, Macon, Ga.; Presbyterian; m. Montgomery, Ala., Sept. 16, 1925, Irby Austin Jones (b. Montgomery, May 12, 1900; s. of Nichols Harris Jones and Mary Lucy Hinds). Child:
 1. Lucy Margaret Jones—b. Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 2, 1928.
 3. Oscar Steel Wright II—b. Montgomery, Ala., May 17, 1902; d. Montgomery, May 22, 1903.
4. Mary Ann Wright—Oteen, N. C.; trained nurse; b. Whitfield Co., Ga., Aug. 18, 1875; Episcopalian; m. Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 25, 1897, William Harvey West (b. Bibb Co., Ga., Mar. 22, 1872; d. Montgomery, Ala., Mar. 10, 1907; s. of William Summerfield West and Missouri Collins). Children:
 1. William Harvey West II—Pueblo, Colo.; teacher; b. Montgomery, Ala., Dec. 13, 1902; d. Madison, Wis., July 23, 1929; A. B. 1925 and M. A. 1927, Univ. Nebraska; Episcopalian; m. Mankato, Kans., July 16, 1925, Dorothy Deines (b. Fairfield, Neb., Sept. 16, 1906; d. of John Vern Deines and Jessie Lenore Farley). Child:
 1. Dorothy Jean West—b. Fairfield, Neb., Oct. 25, 1926.
 2. Isabelle Josephine West—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Montgomery, Ala., July 24, 1904; ed. Ashley Hall, Charleston, S. C., and

Fairfax Hall, Basil, Va.; Episcopalian; m. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 22, 1922, John Rembert Womack (b. Washington, Sept. 14, 1900; s. of James Powers Womack and Fannie Lou Smith). Child:

1. Annè Wright Womack—b. Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 6, 1923.
5. Sarah Louise Wright—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Zebulon, Ga., Dec. 6, 1877; Presbyterian; m. Montgomery, May 27, 1896, Percy Wilson (b. Clarke Co., Ala., Sept. 5, 1867; s. of Alexander Wilson and Mary Elizabeth Nall). No children.
6. Lucius Lee Wright—San Francisco, Calif.; R. R.; b. Zebulon, Ga., Nov. 5, 1880; d. San Francisco, Calif., June 15, 1918; Methodist.
7. Emory Lester Wright—West Palm Beach, Fla.; contractor; b. Zebulon, Ga., Sept. 28, 1882; d. West Palm Beach, Fla., July 10, 1927; served as machinist Navy Yard, Charleston, S. C., World War.
8. Arthur Speer Wright—b. Milner, Ga., May 1, 1885; d. Montgomery, Ala., Dec. 21, 1891.
9. Orin V. Wright—b. Tunnel Hill, Ga., Feb. 27, 1888; went overseas during World War and has not been heard from since.
5. Walter Raleigh Speer—b. 1850; d. Macon, Ga., infant.
6. Mary Lou Speer—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Nov. 13, 1852; d. 1912; Methodist; m. Madison, Jan. 18, 1883, Lucius Wittich Burnett. Children:
 1. Mary Speer Burnett—b. Madison, Ga., Nov. 27, 1884; m. Apr. 16, 1900, W. D. McNeill. Child:
 1. Died infant.
 2. Lucius Porter Burnett—b. Madison Ga., Feb. 4, 1889.
7. Charles Carroll Speer—b. 1854; d. Griffin, Ga., Aug. 1, 1871.
8. Alice May Speer—b. 1857; d. Aug. 16, 1873.
9. Arthur Middleton Speer—Milner, Ga.; physician; b. Nov. 1861; m. 1884, Trenton Farley of Milner. Child:
 1. Alexander Middleton Speer—b. 1895.



Aurelia Love Battle
(about 1865)
(Mrs. George Evans Goodrich)
Table 81



Dr. William Henry Goodrich
(about 1920)
Table 81



Mrs. Frederick H. Battle (Amanda Lee Arrington) and sons,
Frederick H. Battle II and William Battle (1927)
Table 81



Josiah Lawrence Jenkins (1897)
Table 81



Zebulon Vance Jenkins (1898)
Table 81

TABLE 81

DESCENDANTS OF LAWRENCE BATTLE AND MARTHA ARRINGTON

(See Table 76)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 2. LAWRENCE BATTLE—Nashville, N. C.; planter; b. Nash Co., Mar. 20, 1788; d. Nash Co., Aug. 30, 1841; m. 1812, Martha Arrington (b. Nash Co., Nov. 7, 1795; d. June 20, 1870; d. of Gen. William Arrington and Mary Jackson). Children:

1. Curran Battle—Warrenton, Ga.; planter; b. Nash Co., N. C., Aug. 15, 1815; d. Warrenton, Ga., Oct. 10, 1884; removed 1831 to Warren Co.; m. Warren Co., Apr. 1842, Narcissa Caroline Swain (b. Feb. 14, 1825; d. Longstreet, Oct. 1904; d. of James G. Swain and Mary Anne Byrd of Warren Co.). Children:
 1. Virginia Austelle Battle—Cochran, Ga.; b. Warren Co., July 28, 1844; d. Cochran, Oct. 12, 1916; ed. Tilden Seminary, West Lebanon, N. H., and Mme. Emma Willard's School, Troy, N. Y.; Baptist; m. Warren Co., Ga., 1874, Beverly Elbert Barksdale (b. Warren Co., Nov. 27, 1841; d. Norwood, Dec. 16, 1905; s. of William Barksdale and Sylvia Harrell). Child:
 1. Birdie Byrom Barksdale—Cochran, Ga.; b. Lincoln Co., Feb. 13, 1875; ed. Ebenezer College, Cochran; grad. 1892, Mt. de Sales, Macon; Baptist; m. Cochran, Dec. 7, 1902, Rabun Clifford Sanders II (b. Penfield, Dec. 25, 1849; d. Cochran, Feb. 16, 1924; A. B. 1868, Mercer Univ., Macon; teacher and Baptist minister; s. of Rabun Clifford Sanders and Cornelia Janes). Children:
 1. Beverly Barksdale Sanders—Cochran, Ga.; teacher; b. Hawkinsville, June 17, 1905; A. B. 1927, Mercer Univ., Macon; Baptist; unmarried.
 2. Rabun Clifford Sanders III—electrical engineer; b. Hawkinsville, Ga., June 25, 1908; ed. Ga. School of Tech.; Baptist.
 3. Austelle Marion Sanders—b. Hawkinsville, Ga., Dec. 7, 1911; ed. Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; Baptist.
 2. Aurelia Love Battle—Augusta, Ga. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Warrenton, Sept. 28, 1846; d. Augusta, Jan. 11, 1902; ed. Miss Sedgewick's School, Augusta, Tilden Seminary, West Lebanon, N. H., and Mme. Emma Willard's School, Troy, N. Y.; Methodist; m. Warrenton, Ga., Dec. 9, 1869, George Evans Goodrich (b. Augusta, Apr. 4, 1847; s. of W. H. Goodrich and Susan Caroline Clark). Children:
 1. Caroline Louise Goodrich—Augusta, Ga.; b. Augusta, Sept. 15, 1870; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. William Henry Goodrich—Augusta, Ga.; surgeon (See like-

- ness on page preceding this Table); b. Augusta, June 15, 1873; A. B. 1893 and M. D. 1897, Univ. Ga. Med. College, Augusta; Fellow Am. College of Surgeons; 1923- , Dean Medical Dept., Univ. Ga.; 1928, historian Univ. Ga.; Methodist; m. Augusta, Dec. 17, 1902, Minnie Weed Pinkham (b. Augusta, July 28, 1879; d. of Frederick Pinkham and Minnie Dickey). No children.
3. Susan Flewellen Goodrich—Augusta, Ga.; teacher; b. Augusta, Aug. 11, 1876; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. Anne Austelle Goodrich—Augusta, Ga.; teacher; b. Augusta, Oct. 8, 1877; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Warren Candler Goodrich—b. Augusta, Ga., Nov. 9, 1888; d. there May 1889.
 6. Mae Gladis Goodrich—Augusta, Ga.; technician laboratory Med. College, Univ. Ga.; b. Augusta, Aug. 1, 1891; Methodist; unmarried.
3. Simon Peter Battle—b. Warren Co., Ga., Aug. 1850; d. Milledgeville, Oct. 26, 1912; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Mary Anne Battle—Lumpkin, Ga.; b. Warrenton, Nov. 4, 1851; d. Lumpkin, Sept. 10, 1915; ed. Miss Bettie Wygal's School for Girls, Augusta; grad. Tilden Seminary, West Lebanon, N. H.; artist and musician; Baptist; m. Warrenton, Ga., Dec. 31, 1885, Adrian Sidney Morgan (b. Greensboro, Jan. 8, 1832; d. Lumpkin, Feb. 24, 1919; s. of William Morgan and Henrietta Coleman). Children:
 1. Flewellyn Battle Morgan—Screven, Ga.; piano teacher; b. Warrenton, July 11, 1888; ed. Ga. State College, Milledgeville, specializing in music; taught seven years; Methodist; m. Warrenton, Aug. 22, 1911, Patterson Simpson (b. Lumpkin, Oct. 9, 1887; s. of James Barksdale Simpson and Fannie Stanford). Children:
 1. Ellyn Simpson—b. Lumpkin, Ga., Apr. 26, 1915.
 2. Anna Battle Simpson—b. Lumpkin, Ga., Jan. 11, 1919.
 2. Celestia King Morgan—Dawson, Ga.; b. Warrenton, Jan. 3, 1890; grad. 1908, Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; attended Brenau College Conservatory, Gainesville; taught piano three years; Presbyterian; m. Warrenton, Dec. 23, 1912, Bonnie Wells Bacon (b. Buena Vista, May 5, 1886; s. of Joseph Edmund Bacon and Katherine Wells). Children:
 1. Adrianna Bacon—b. Plains, Ga., Jan. 21, 1914.
 2. Lenora Bacon—b. Plains, Ga., Nov. 18, 1916.
 3. Bonnie Wells Bacon II—b. Plains, Ga., Aug. 12, 1919.
 4. Joseph Edmund Bacon—b. Plains, Ga., Feb. 10, 1922; d. Dawson, Oct. 14, 1925.
 5. Adrian Sidney Bacon—b. Edison, Ga., May 8, 1924.

5. James Lawrence Battle—Longstreet, Ga.; lawyer; b. Warren Co., Sept. 15, 1852; d. Longstreet, Oct. 30, 1914; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Mariah Flewellyn Battle—Augusta, Ga.; b. Warren Co., Sept. 7, 1860; d. Augusta, Nov. 20, 1886; grad. Miss Sedgewick's Finishing School, Augusta, Wesleyan Female College, Macon, and Tilden Seminary, West Lebanon, N. H.; artist and musician; Baptist; m. Warrenton, Ga., Mar. 29, 1883, John Barrett Carter II (b. Augusta, Sept. 19, 1858; s. of John Barrett Carter and Georgia F. Gresham). Children:
 1. John Battle Carter—Elko, Nev.; physician; b. Warren Co., Ga., Jan. 5, 1884; d. Elko, Nev., May 14, 1921; grad. Richmond Academy, Augusta; M. D. 1905, Univ. Ga. Med. College, Augusta; charter member and officer national medical fraternity, Chi Zeta Chi, founded in his parents' home where meetings were held until club rooms were established; Presbyterian.
 2. Flewellyn Carter—Clifton Forge, Va.; b. Augusta, Ga., Oct. 15, 1885; grad. 1903, Sacred Heart Convent, Augusta; attended Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville, specializing in music; Episcopalian; m. Florence, Ala., Nov. 28, 1918, William Tanner Joyner (b. Garysburg, N. C., Aug. 18, 1884; s. of William Thomas Joyner and Emma Drew). Child:
 1. William Carter Joyner—b. Portsmouth, Va., Nov. 18, 1924.
2. Mary Emerson Battle—Nashville, N. C.; b. near Hilliardston, Sept. 24, 1824; d. Nashville, Nov. 25, 1914; 1838-41, Salem (N. C.) Female Academy; attended Washington Female Academy, Warrenton, Ga.; Baptist; m. Nashville, N. C., May 8, 1845, Theophilus Hunter Scott (b. Raleigh, May 20, 1819; d. Nashville, Nov. 14, 1876; physician; s. of Capt. Thomas G. Scott and Martha Green Hunter; descendant of Theo Hunter, Capt. War of 1812, and of Theo Hunter, Col. American Revolution, and member of Hillsboro and Halifax Conventions). Children:
 1. Virginia Amariah ("Minnie") Scott—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, July 30, 1846; d. Nashville, Apr. 10, 1911; ed. Greensboro (N. C.) Female College, and St. Mary's School, Raleigh; published many magazine and newspaper articles under nom-de-plume, "Dick Dashwood"; Baptist; m. Nashville, Nov. 25, 1880, Dr. Terrelus Theodore Ross (b. Guilford, Oct. 5, 1855; d. Nashville, Feb. 14, 1929; dentist; s. of A. A. Ross and Letitia Hendricks). Children:
 1. James Troy Ross—b. Nashville, N. C., Nov. 26, 1881; d. there Sept. 16, 1882.
 2. Mary Laura Ross—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, Aug. 16, 1883; ed. Meredith College, Raleigh; Baptist; m. Nashville, Mar. 28, 1906, Leon Thomas Vaughn (b. Scotland Neck, Sept. 25, 1875; lawyer; s. of William Thomas Vaughn and Martha Elender Gray). Children:
 1. Leon Thomas Vaughn II—Durham, N. C.; Am. Tobacco Co.; b. Nashville, Jan. 9, 1907; ed. Mars

- Hill College, and Blackstone Military Academy; Baptist; unmarried.
2. Ross Leroy Vaughn—Bucharest, Roumania; attache American Embassy; b. Nashville, N. C., Aug. 11, 1909; ed. Wake Forest (N. C.) College; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Mary Laura Vaughn—b. Nashville, N. C., Mar. 16, 1914; Baptist.
 3. Ida Ross—b. Nashville, N. C., June 26, 1885; d. there July 20, 1886.
 4. Arthur Arrington Ross—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, Mar. 15, 1887; ed. Pleasant Garden Academy; Methodist; m. LaGrange, Oct. 5, 1908, Attie Mae Fields (b. Lenoir Co., May 31, 1886; d. of W. M. Fields and Dora Elmore). Children:
 1. Mary Aileen Ross—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, Sept. 18, 1909; ed. Sargent School for Physical Education, Cambridge, Mass.; Methodist.
 2. Minnie Scott Ross—b. LaGrange, N. C., Sept. 4, 1912; d. Richmond, Va., Jan. 2, 1913.
 5. Flora Battle Ross—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, Sept. 3, 1889; Baptist; m. Nashville, Mar. 25, 1909, James Kelly Bridgers II, s. of James Kelly Bridgers and Nena Lee Jenkins (For descendants, see Nena Lee Jenkins, Table 81).
 6. Theodore Nicholas Ross—Nashville, N. C.; insurance; b. Nashville, Aug. 29, 1892; d. Rocky Mount, Dec. 27, 1927; ed. Oak Ridge (N. C.) Mil. Academy; mayor Nashville three terms; Baptist; m. Mar. 15, 1913, Anabel Lambert (b. Union Bridge, Md., Oct. 2, 1896; d. of Jacob Ellsworth Lambert and Lila Belle Garner). Children:
 1. Isobel Lambert Ross—b. Nashville, N. C., July 19, 1915; Baptist.
 2. Theodore Nicholas Ross II—b. Nashville, N. C., Sept. 22, 1917; Baptist.
 3. Kenneth Ellsworth Ross—b. Nashville, N. C., Oct. 10, 1919.
 4. Donald Scott Ross—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Apr. 5, 1924.
 2. Mary Laura Scott—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, Nov. 22, 1848; d. Nashville, Feb. 11, 1929; ed. Louisburg (N. C.) Female College, and St. Mary's School, Raleigh; Baptist; unmarried.
 3. Amariah Frances Battle—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Feb. 28, 1826; d. Nashville, May 15, 1923; Methodist; m. 1st, Nashville, Nov. 7, 1848, Bryan H. Freeman (d. Nashville, Mar. 15, 1852; s. of Dampier Freeman and Harriet Green of Franklin Co.); m. 2nd, Josiah Peace Jenkins (b. near Franklin, Sept. 21, 1834; d. Nashville, Apr. 26, 1909; Major C. S. A.; Probate Judge and Clerk Superior Court; s. of John W. Jenkins and Fannie A. Peace). Child of 1st marriage of Amariah Frances Battle:

1. Martha ("Pattie") Dampier Bryan Freeman—Raleigh, N. C.; b. Nashville, Aug. 15, 1849; m. Nashville, Jan. 14, 1868, William Henry Arrington (b. Castalia, Nov. 25, 1834; d. Louisburg, Apr. 28, 1907; s. of Llewellyn Arrington and Sallie Bunn.) Children:
 1. Pattie Llewellyn Arrington—Nashville, N. C.; b. Cedar Rock, Dec. 12, 1868; Methodist; m. Nashville, Oct. 23, 1889, John Walter Braswell (b. Nashville, Oct. 18, 1859; s. of John Thaddeus Braswell and Sallie Ann Harper). Children:
 1. Walter Philip Braswell—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. Nashville, July 7, 1891; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Oliver Arrington Braswell—Rocky Mount, N. C.; clerk; b. Nashville, May 19, 1893; Methodist; m. Hilliardston, Nov. 24, 1914, Ruby Vick (b. Hilliardston, May 27, 1891; d. of Asail Battle Vick and Leah Ricks; see Table 84). Children:
 1. Ruby Vick Braswell—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., Sept. 12, 1917.
 2. Annie Arrington Braswell—b. Rocky Mount, N. C., July 13, 1919.
 3. Sallie Edna Braswell—Nashville, N. C.; teacher; b. Nashville, Oct. 26, 1896; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. Victor Hugo Braswell—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. Nashville, Mar. 12, 1898; Methodist; unmarried.
 5. Mary Rosa Braswell—Elizabeth City, N. C.; teacher; b. Nashville, Sept. 5, 1900; Methodist; m. Portsmouth, Va., Dec. 19, 1927, Clarence Stuart Edney (b. Elizabeth City, Mar. 17, 1902; s. of Robert Boswell Edney and Maggie Elizabeth Jones). No children.
 6. Helen Green Braswell—Nashville, N. C.; teacher; b. Nashville, Oct. 31, 1902; Methodist; unmarried.
 7. Alice Mae Braswell—Nashville, N. C.; b. Nashville, July 11, 1906; Methodist; m. Rocky Mount, Apr. 9, 1928, James Alexander Williams II (b. Oct. 6, 1905; s. of James Alexander Williams and Lula Hicks).
2. Sallie Bunn Arrington—Nashville, N. C.; b. Cedar Rock, Feb. 21, 1870; Baptist; m. Castalia, Jan. 18, 1893, William Bunn Bunting (b. near Nashville, Nov. 17, 1867; s. of W. V. Bunting and Mary Burwell Bunn). Children:
 1. William Vinson Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. near Nashville, Nov. 2, 1893; Baptist; m. near Nashville, Feb. 28, 1923, Eva Cooper Taylor (b. near Nashville, June 6, 1900; d. of John Newton Taylor and Georgianna Freeman). No children.

2. Burwell Lee Bunting—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. near Nashville, May 25, 1895; Baptist; m. Rocky Mount, Mar. 6, 1926, Ruby Gladys Hudson (b. Russellville, Ark., Oct. 10, 1904; d. of Robert Emmett Hudson and Dovie Ann McGee).
3. Nancy Bunn Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; b. near Nashville, June 19, 1897; Baptist; m. Whitakers, Jan. 24, 1918, James Edward Taylor (b. near Nashville, Aug. 19, 1896; s. of William Berry Taylor and Lula Oliver Hunt). Children:
 1. Margaret Bunn Taylor—b. near Nashville, N. C., Apr. 10, 1921.
 2. James Edward Taylor II—b. near Nashville, N. C., July 27, 1922.
 3. William Jake Taylor—b. near Nashville, N. C., Dec. 5, 1928.
4. Tom George Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; service station; b. near Nashville, Mar. 14, 1899; Baptist; m. 1st, Wilson, Nov. 2, 1919, Rosa Lee Harper (b. Edgecombe, Feb. 21, 1894; d. Washington, D. C., July 18, 1922; d. of Charles H. Harper and Callicie D. Long); m. 2nd, Rocky Mount, N. C., Nov. 9, 1923, Violet Taylor (b. near Nashville, Dec. 26, 1904; d. of Rufus S. Taylor and Siddle Bosenman).
Children of 2nd marriage of Tom George Bunting:
 1. Violet Taylor Bunting—b. Nashville, N. C., Sept. 15, 1924.
 2. Betsy Ann Bunting—b. Nashville, N. C., Apr. 30, 1926.
5. Mary Burwell Bunting—Rocky Mount, N. C.; clerk; b. near Nashville, Apr. 10, 1901; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Bunn Arrington Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. near Nashville, Jan. 24, 1903; Baptist; unmarried.
7. Mattie Lou Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; b. near Nashville, Mar. 5, 1905; Baptist; m. Emporia, Va., Apr. 17, 1926, Robert Lee King (b. near Nashville, N. C., Feb. 20, 1901; s. of Robert Edward King and Emma Parrish). Children:
 1. Robert Lee King II—b. near Nashville, N. C., Jan. 21, 1927.
 2. Bruce Arrington King—b. near Nashville, N. C., Nov. 18, 1928.
8. Billie Lou Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. near Nashville, Feb. 1, 1907; Baptist; unmarried.

9. Sallie Pat Bunting—Nashville, N. C.; b. near Nashville, Mar. 29, 1912; Baptist; unmarried.
3. Amanda Lee Arrington—Greensboro, N. C. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Cedar Rock, Nov. 28, 1871; m. Castalia 1899, Frederick H. Battle, s. of Thomas Williams Battle and Cornelia Pitts (See Table 84). Children:
 1. Frederick H. Battle II—unmarried (See likeness on page preceding this Table).
 2. William Battle—unmarried (See likeness on page preceding this Table).
4. Bryan Harrison Arrington (changed name to Bryan Harrison Freeman)—Raleigh, N. C.; motorman; b. Cedar Rock, Nov. 25, 1873; unmarried.
5. Hattie Green Arrington—b. Castalia, N. C., July 4, 1875; d. 1913; unmarried.

Children of 2nd marriage of Amariah Frances Battle:

2. Josiah Lawrence Jenkins—Oklahoma City, Okla.; credit mgr. wholesale grocery (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Castalia, N. C., Oct. 10, 1861; Presbyterian; m. El Reno, Okla., June 22, 1899, Caroline Reams (b. Gilman, Ill., July 22, 1871; d. of John A. and Sarah Reams). No children.
3. Nena Lee Jenkins—Nashville, N. C.; b. Castalia, Mar. 27, 1863; Methodist; m. 1st, Stillwater, Feb. 21, 1884, James Kelly Bridgers (b. near Seaboard, Oct. 24, 1855; d. Nashville, Feb. 16, 1888; s. of Edwin Bridgers and Penelope Stephenson); m. 2nd, Stillwater, Feb. 15, 1900, Joseph Lee Robertson (b. near Henderson, May 6, 1863; d. Nashville, June 2, 1928; s. of Haley Robertson and Indianna Fuller).

Children of 1st marriage of Nena Lee Jenkins:

1. Garland Bridgers—b. Nashville, N. C., Sept. 6, 1885; d. there July 21, 1886.
2. James Kelly Bridgers II—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. Nash Co., Jan. 22, 1887; m. Nashville, Mar. 25, 1909, Flora Battle Ross, d. of Dr. Terrelus Theodore Ross and Virginia Amariah Scott (See Table 81). Children:
 1. Flora Ross Bridgers—b. Nashville, N. C., Dec. 23, 1909; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Methodist.
 2. James Kelly Bridgers III—b. Nashville, N. C., July 27, 1911; ed. Univ. N. C.; Methodist.
 3. Virginia Battle Bridgers—b. Nashville, N. C., Sept. 11, 1913; Methodist.
 4. Minnie Lee Bridgers—b. Nashville, N. C., June 26, 1917.

Child of 2nd marriage of Nena Lee Jenkins:

3. Joseph Paul Robertson—Riverside, Calif.; b. Nashville, N. C., June 27, 1902; Methodist; unmarried.

4. Anna Laura Jenkins—b. Castalia, N. C., Oct. 11, 1865; d. near Nashville, Sept. 29, 1881.
5. Helen Clyde Jenkins—Baltimore, Md.; clerk; b. Castalia, N. C., Mar. 9, 1867; d. Baltimore, Md., Mar. 15, 1902; Methodist; unmarried.
6. Rosa Frances Jenkins—Nashville, N. C.; postmistress; b. Nashville, Feb. 24, 1869; Methodist; m. near Nashville, July 2, 1907, Lucullus Cass Cooper (b. near Nashville; s. of Neverson Cass Cooper and Mittie Frances Harper). Children:
 1. Julian Lawrence Cooper—b. Nashville, N. C., May 18, 1908; Methodist.
 2. William Eliot Cooper—b. Nashville, N. C., Oct. 10, 1910; Methodist.
7. Zebulon Vance Jenkins—Rocky Mount, N. C.; merchant and planter (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Nashville, July 14, 1872; ed. Oak Ridge (N. C.) Inst.; 1894, Chmn. Co. Exec. Com.; 1896-1900, mayor Nashville; 1900, deputy sheriff and register deeds, Nash Co.; Methodist; m. Rocky Point, Mar. 21, 1905, Fannie Westbrook (b. Rocky Point, Dec. 15, 1879; d. of Joseph Henry Westbrook and Elizabeth Ann Batson). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Battle Jenkins—Rocky Mount, N. C.; b. Rocky Point, Dec. 16, 1905; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; m. Sept. 24, 1925, Clyde Henderson. Children:
 1. Clyde Henderson II.
 2. Frances Charlotte Henderson.
 2. Frances Westbrook Jenkins—b. Nashville, N. C., July 3, 1907; ed. Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Va.
4. Lucien Napoleon Bonaparte Battle—Nashville, N. C.; farmer; b. Mar. 20, 1828; d. Nashville, May 10, 1897; ed. Lovejoy Academy, Raleigh; 1856, 1858, 1860, and 1866, State Senator from Nash Co.; member N. C. Convention of Secession and Convention of Reconstruction; unmarried.
5. William Lawrence Battle—b. Dec. 26, 1830; d. near Nashville, N. C., May 20, 1858; unmarried.
6. Alexander Watson Battle (twin of above)—Manchester, Va.; teacher; b. N. C., Dec. 26, 1830; d. Manchester, Va., Jan. 14, 1902; ed. Louisburg (N. C.) Male Academy; served in Ga. Regt., C. S. A.; m. 1st, LaGrange, Ga., July 7, 1856, Elizabeth Battle Boddie, d. of Nathan Van Boddie and Elizabeth Battle (See Table 76); m. 2nd, Virginia Davis.
Children of 1st marriage of Alexander Watson Battle:
 1. Nathan Van Boddie Battle—b. Rome, Ga.; d. aged 16 months.
 2. Lawrence William Battle—b. Rome, Ga.; d. aged 8 months.
 3. Elizabeth Williams Battle—New York City; trained nurse; b. LaGrange, Ga., Feb. 2, 1862; d. New York City, Jan. 5, 1882 while in training at Charity Hospital.
 4. Died infant in Ga.
 5. Died infant in Ga.
 6. Annie Laurie Battle—Nashville, N. C.; teacher; b. Suwanee, Fla., May 7, 1869; d. Nashville, N. C., Dec. 11, 1903; ed. Louisburg (N. C.) Female College, and State Normal and Ind. College, Greensboro; Baptist; unmarried.

7. John Battle—b. Oct. 14, 1833.
8. Frederick Lawrence Battle—Nashville, N. C.; b. Dec. 24, 1835; d. Sept. 14, 1900; ed. Randolph Macon College, Ashland, Va.; 30th Regt., N. C. Troops, C. S. A.; 1870, State Senator; unmarried.

TABLE 82

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BATTLE III AND
CHLOE CRUDUP BODDIE

(See Table 76)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 3. WILLIAM BATTLE III—Shelby Co., Tenn.; planter; b. Nash Co., N. C., Apr. 24, 1790; d. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1874; reared in Nash Co., N. C., removing after marriage to Wake Co. on Neuse River near Raleigh; built "Battle's Bridge" crossing Neuse River; Lieut. Bell's Co., Wake Co. Regt., N. C. Troops, War of 1812¹; removed May 1, 1830 to Shelby Co., Tenn., then an unbroken wilderness, and from the dark shadows cast by the dense forest, he called it "Dark Corner"; large slaveholder; too old for service in C. S. A. but taken prisoner without cause and held for many months in Federal prison; Primitive Baptist; m. Feb. 24, 1812, Chloe Crudup Boddie (b. Wake Co., N. C., June 16, 1796; d. Arlington, Tenn., May 21, 1864; d. of Bennett Boddie and Sarah Smith; grandd. of Nathan Boddie and Chloe Crudup). Children:

1. William Bennett Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; planter; b. Wake Co., N. C., Dec. 18, 1812; d. near Arlington, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1869; removed 1830 to Tenn.; too old for service in C. S. A. but taken prisoner and held many months in Federal prison for feeding and giving aid to Confederate soldiers; Presbyterian; m. 1st, Memphis, 1847, Elizabeth Bonner (d. 1851; d. of William Bonner and Martha Hill); m. 2nd, Brownsville, Dec. 18, 1856, Sarah Angeline Rice (b. Sparta, Nov. 13, 1829; d. Brownsville, Feb. 22, 1891; d. of Theodoric Bland Rice, Lieut. War of 1812, and Mary Crockett Harbert).

Children of 1st marriage of William Bennett Battle:

1. Monterey Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; carpenter; b. Shelby Co., 1848; d. Memphis, Oct. 12, 1888; m. Arlington, Nov. 4, 1874, Jane Elizabeth Garrison (b. Hickory Withe, Aug. 27, 1850; d. of James Garrison and Lucy Ann Ivy). Children:

1. Elizabeth Bonner Battle—Kirkwood, Mo.; b. Arlington, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1875; Methodist; m. Memphis, Sept. 21, 1896, James Emory Burdick (b. Memphis, Jan. 1, 1873; manufacturer; s. of James Lee Burdick and Dicie Ann Sullivan). Children:

1. Elizabeth Battle Burdick—Colorado Springs, Colo.; b. Webster Groves, Mo., July 30, 1899; ed. Washington Univ. Art School, St. Louis; musician and artist; Methodist; m. Kirkwood, May 12, 1924, Frederick John Moeller (b. St. Louis, Nov. 30, 1898; s. of Edward Ernst Moeller and Louise Struss). No children.
2. Charles Louis Burdick—Kirkwood, Mo.; traveling

¹"Muster Rolls of the soldiers of the War of 1812, detached from the militia of North Carolina in 1812 and 1814," p. 100, 1851 edition.

- salesman; b. Webster Groves, Feb. 4, 1903; Methodist; unmarried.
2. Robert Stewart Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; car inspector; b. Arlington, Mar. 10, 1878; d. Memphis, Aug. 14, 1902; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Martha Elizabeth Battle—Somerville, Tenn.; b. Shelby Co., Dec. 26, 1851; d. Somerville, Apr. 21, 1890; ed. Mrs. McGhee's School, Memphis, and Somerville (Tenn.) Female Inst.; Presbyterian; m. Feb. 1872, William Bennett Watson. Children:
 1. Virginia Katherine Watson—Memphis, Tenn.; ed. Blue Mountain College, Miss.; unmarried.
 2. Willie Bennett Watson—Memphis, Tenn.; ed. Blue Mountain College, Miss.; Presbyterian; m. H. F. McGaughey. Child:
 1. William McGaughey.
 3. Garner Watson—Memphis, Tenn.; certified public accountant; b. Memphis, Nov. 15, 1881; Presbyterian; m. Nashville, Nov. 20, 1907, Jean B. Donaldson (b. Hopkinsville, Ky., Dec. 25, 1884; d. of James T. Donaldson and Jessie Bettersworth). Children:
 1. Garner D. Watson—b. Aug. 30, 1908.
 2. Dorothy J. Watson—b. July 1, 1912.
 3. Gayle H. Watson—b. Feb. 22, 1919.
 4. Elizabeth Bonner Watson—Stanton, Tenn.; b. Somerville, June 16, 1887; ed. Miss. Synodical College, Holly Springs; Presbyterian; m. Stanton, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1908, William Edwin Maclin (b. Mason, Apr. 3, 1870; s. of Maj. R. F. and Emily Frances Maclin). Children:
 1. Emily Frances Maclin—b. Stanton, Tenn., Oct. 24, 1909; ed. Miss. Synodical College, Holly Springs; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 2. Martha Battle Maclin—b. Stanton, Tenn., Oct. 10, 1913; ed. Miss. Synodical College, Holly Springs; Presbyterian.
 3. Mary Elizabeth Maclin—b. Stanton, Tenn., Apr. 3, 1920.

Child of 2nd marriage of William Bennett Battle:

3. Mary Ora Battle—Brownsville, Tenn.; b. near Arlington, Feb. 28, 1859; M. A. 1878, Brownsville (Tenn.) Female College, also certificates in music and art; teacher there after graduation, 1878; U. D. C.; D. A. R.; Daughters of 1812; Colonial Dames of America; Presbyterian; m. Brownsville, Oct. 4, 1881, John Turner Gray (b. near Brownsville, Feb. 1, 1851; d. Brownsville, June 25, 1925; planter; Mason; ruling elder 53 years Union Presbyterian Church; s. of Alexander Gray and Mary Clarke). Children:
 1. Mary Ora Gray—Brownsville, Tenn.; teacher; b. near Brownsville, June 5, 1883; B. A. 1903, Synodical College, Holly Springs, Miss.; attended Univ. Tenn. and Columbia

- Univ.; U. D. C.; D. A. R.; taught Memphis and Brownsville schools; Presbyterian; unmarried.
2. Sarah Margaret Gray—Tarrytown, N. Y.; b. near Brownsville, Tenn., Mar. 19, 1885; A. B. 1904, Synodical College, Holly Springs, Miss.; U. D. C.; D. A. R.; Dixie Club; Presbyterian; m. Brownsville, Tenn., Apr. 7, 1914, Leslie Verne Case (b. Cohocton, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1876; ed. N. Y. State Normal School, Yenessee; A. B. N. Y. Univ., New York City; M. A. 1929, Columbia Univ.; now principal Washington Irving High School, Tarrytown; member N. Y. Physics Club, N. Y. Chemistry Club, N. Y. Schoolmasters Club, N. Y. State Naturalists' Assoc., Ed. Council and Society of Yenessee; owns large collections of minerals, curios, and Indian objects; also has collections in museum at Albany and Am. Museum Nat. History; s. of George Washington Case and Ella Peck). Child:
 1. George Battle Case—b. Tarrytown, N. Y., Dec. 8, 1922.
 3. John Turner Gray II—Brownsville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. near Brownsville, Dec. 9, 1887; grad. 1908, Brownsville Training School; attended Southwestern Presbyterian College, Clarksville; A. B. 1911, Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.; Alpha Tau Omega; Phi Beta Kappa; S. A. R.; Mason; Rotarian; 1911-18, Clerk Chancery Court, Brownsville; Corp. Co. D, 31st Field Artillery, 11th Div., World War; Presbyterian; m. Roanoke, Mo., June 29, 1926, Maryanne Pitts (b. Roanoke, 1900; B. A. 1922, Univ. Mo., Columbia; d. of Alfred Winston Pitts and Zannie Mary Deny). Child:
 1. Zan Mary Gray—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Sept. 11, 1928.
 4. William Bennett Battle Gray—Brownsville, Tenn.; student; b. near Brownsville, Apr. 10, 1890; d. Memphis, Apr. 14, 1914; ed. Brownsville Training School, Branham and Hughes School, Spring Hill, Southwestern Presbyterian College, Clarksville, and Memphis (Tenn.) Medical College; Alpha Tau Omega; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 5. Archibald Alexander Gray—b. near Brownsville, Tenn., July 18, 1895; d. Brownsville, Aug. 2, 1895.
 6. Alexander Harbert Gray—Brownsville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. near Brownsville, Sept. 3, 1896; ed. Southwestern Presbyterian College, Clarksville; left Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va., in senior year, volunteering for service in World War; LL. B. 1923, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, Tenn.; Alpha Tau Omega; S. A. R.; Corp, 73rd Art., A. E. F., World War; 1919-23, Clerk Chancery Court, Brownsville; Presbyterian; m. Lebanon, July 12, 1923, Margaret Seale (b. Auburn, Ala., 1902; ed. Ward Belmont College,

Nashville; violinist; d. of James Cleburne Seale and Estelle Love Whitaker). Children:

1. Estelle Love Gray—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1924.
 2. Marylinn Gray—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Aug. 10, 1926.
2. Mary Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Wake Co., N. C., 1815; d. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 1865; Baptist; m. near Arlington, June 1840, Erasmus Pinkney Stewart (b. Livingston Co., Ky., 1811; d. Memphis, Tenn., 1860; ed. Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky.; s. of Dr. Ayres Stewart and Tinzie Bullard). Children:
1. Darwin Stewart—Memphis, Tenn.; civil engineer; b. Memphis; killed in Memphis at close of Civil War; ed. Murfreesboro Military College; Major C. S. A.; unmarried.
 2. William Battle Stewart—Tenn.; surveyor and teacher; b. New Orleans, La.; d. Tenn., 1919; Lieut. C. S. A.; unmarried.
 3. Sandol Stewart—Paris, Tenn.; b. Memphis; d. Paris, Oct. 26, 1888; ed. State Baptist College, Memphis; Baptist; m. Shelby Co., William Arthur Dunlap (b. Paris, Dec. 13, 1834; d. Paris, Nov. 9, 1894; ed. Paris Male Academy; B. A. 1854 and LL. B. 1857, Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; lawyer; member 34th Gen. Assembly; s. of John H. Dunlap and Marietta Beauchamp). Children:
 1. John Stewart Dunlap—Paris, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Shelby Co., May 9, 1871; unmarried.
 2. Marie Dunlap—Paris, Tenn.; unmarried.
 3. Pinkney Stewart Dunlap—b. Paris, Tenn.; d. infant.
 4. Charles Pinkney Stewart—Memphis, Tenn.; artist; d. Memphis, 1891; C. S. A.; unmarried.
 5. Mary Stewart—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis; d. Memphis, 1920; unmarried.
 6. George Frederick Stewart—Arlington, Tenn.; physician; b. Memphis; d. Arlington, 1880; m. 1875, Ida Mai White. Child:
 1. Sandol Stewart—Memphis Tenn.; b. Arlington, 1879; m. W. P. Metcalf. Children:
 1. Sandol Metcalf—b. Memphis, Tenn.; m. Mr. Stark.
 2. Ida Louise Metcalf—b. Memphis.
 7. Flora Turley Stewart—Brownsville, Tenn.; b. Memphis; unmarried.
 8. Ceylon Frazier Stewart—Hot Springs, Ark.; teacher and planter; b. Memphis, Tenn., 1857; d. Hot Springs, Ark., Apr. 5, 1910; removed to Ark. in late 80's; Baptist; m. Star City, Jan. 15, 1890, Mrs. Eliza Ann (Vick) Wilkes (b. Wilmer, Oct. 29, 1861; d. Monticello, Jan. 20, 1920; d. of Rev. Iredell and Malvina Ann Vick). Children:
 1. Darwin Chester Stewart—Monticello, Ark.; hardware salesman; b. Star City, Nov. 25, 1890; Baptist; m. Monticello, Oct. 3, 1915, Anna Beulah Crick (b. Monticello, Nov. 18, 1899; d. of John Aaron and Loretta Dove Crick). Children:
 1. Havis Lee Stewart—b. Monticello, Ark., July 5, 1916.

2. Frank Morrell Stewart—b. Monticello, Ark., Apr. 24, 1923.
2. Rodney Clark Stewart—Monticello, Ark.; grocer; b. Star City, May 17, 1893; Baptist; m. Star City, May 13, 1922, Estelle Henry Scott (b. Star City; d. of Jesse Levi Scott and Lula Vick). Children:
 1. Winona May Stewart—b. Monticello, Ark., Mar. 26, 1925.
 2. Rodney Clark Stewart II—b. Monticello, Ark., Apr. 11, 1927.
3. Cassie Henley Stewart—b. Star City, Ark., Oct. 9, 1895; d. there July 19, 1899.
4. Dovie May Stewart—Dallas, Tex.; b. Star City, Ark., Mar. 26, 1898; Baptist; m. Monticello, Sept. 15, 1919, Howard John Binns (b. Monticello; s. of John Milton Binns and Eula Lee). Child:
 1. Lela Verline Binns—b. Monticello, Ark., Apr. 6, 1922.
3. Sarah Van Boddie Battle—LaGrange, Tenn.; b. Wake Co., N. C., 1817; d. LaGrange, Tenn., 1872; Baptist; m. LaGrange, 1836, William G. Malone (d. Columbus, Ky., 1872). Children:
 1. John Malone—Major 20th Ky. Cav., C. S. A.; unmarried.
 2. Sophia Malone—d. young.
 3. Mary Fletcher Malone—m. Mr. Connelly.
 4. William Battle Malone—Memphis, Tenn.; wholesale hat merchant; b. Tippah Co., Miss., Sept. 16, 1843; d. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1897; Forrest's Cav., C. S. A.; Methodist; m. Haywood Co., Jan. 6, 1869, Ella Kate Barbee (b. Haywood Co., May 10, 1851; d. of Dr. Allen J. Barbee and Susan Young Taylor). Children:
 1. John Barbee Malone—b. Brownsville, Tenn., July 27, 1870; married. Child:
 1. Kathleen Malone—New York City.
 2. William Battle Malone II—Memphis, Tenn.; surgeon; b. Brownsville, July 4, 1874; B. A. 1896, Vanderbilt Univ.; M. D. 1899, Univ. Tenn.; 1913, Fellow Am. College of Surgeons; 1920, D. S. M.; Methodist; m. Nashville, Oct. 17, 1901, Jeanne Hyde (b. South Pittsburg, Mar. 27, 1878; d. of Francis George Hyde and Ellen Smith). No children.
 3. Allen Taylor Malone—Memphis, Tenn.; wholesale grocer; b. Brownsville, July 5, 1878; ed. Webb School, Bell Buckle, and Vanderbilt Univ.; Pres. Malone and Hyde, wholesale grocers; Methodist; m. Memphis, Oct. 21, 1902, Julia Louise Campbell (b. Brownsville, Aug. 3, 1884; d. of Matthew T. and Margaret Campbell). Children:
 1. James Campbell Malone—b. Memphis, Tenn., July 16, 1905; d. there July 19, 1905.
 2. Margaret Malone—b. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1906; ed. St. Mary's College, Memphis, and Randolph Macon College, Lynchburg, Va.; Methodist.

3. William Battle Malone—b. Memphis, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1909; ed. Webb School, Bell Buckle, Southwestern Coll., Memphis, and Univ. Tenn.; Methodist.
4. Ella Kate Malone—b. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1913.
5. Allen Taylor Malone II—b. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 16, 1919.
4. Kathleen Malone—New York City; b. Brownsville, Tenn., Mar. 29, 1883; Episcopalian; m. Nov. 2, 1909, John C. Burch II (b. Nashville; s. of Col. John C. Burch and Lucy Newell). Children:
 1. Charles N. Burch—b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 25, 1910.
 2. Chloe Malone Burch—b. Memphis, Tenn., June 20, 1912.
5. Chloe Malone—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Brownsville, Apr. 24, 1887; Methodist; m. Memphis, Apr. 10, 1913, Robert Leslie Proudfit (b. Memphis, May 23, 1881; s. of William P. Proudfit and Fairfax Harris). No children.
5. George B. Malone—Memphis, Tenn.; physician; C. S. A.; m. Kate Carson. Children:
 1. Julia Malone—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Baltimore, Md., Mar. 4, 1874; ed. Wesleyan Female College, Brownsville, Tenn.; Methodist; m. Memphis, July 3, 1899, John Christopher Ottinger (b. Cocke Co., Sept. 20, 1863; s. of Christian Ottinger and Eva Eisenhauer). Children:
 1. John Christopher Ottinger II—b. Memphis, Tenn., May 21, 1907.
 2. George Malone Ottinger—b. Memphis, Tenn., May 6, 1910.
 3. Francis Marion Ottinger (twin of above)—b. Memphis, Tenn., May 6, 1910.
 2. Edith Malone—m. Joel Wynne. Child:
 1. Margaret Wynne—Memphis, Tenn.; m. Mr. Draughon.
 3. Mabel Malone—m. Mr. Gillis. Several children.
 4. Boothe Malone—Calif.
6. Sallie Malone—Union City, Tenn.; m. Alfred Brevard. Children:
 1. Ella Brevard—Mansfield, La.; m. Dr. A. S. Steele. Children:
 1. Brevard Steele—ed. Univ. Calif.
 2. Daughter.
 3. Daughter.
 2. Alwyn Brevard—Union City, Tenn.
 3. John Brevard—d. young.
7. Juliette Malone—d. young.
8. Chloe Malone—d. young.
9. Nathan Malone—d. young.

10. Samuel Malone—Tex.; married. Several children.
4. Flora Crudup Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Wake Co., N. C., 1819; d. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 8, 1895; Baptist; m. near Arlington, 1842, Thomas Jefferson Turley (b. 1807; d. Memphis, Aug. 1, 1854; lawyer). Child:
 1. Thomas Battle Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Memphis, Apr. 10, 1845; d. Memphis, July 1, 1910; Maynard's Rifles, Co. L, 145th Tenn. Regt., C. S. A.; captured Battle of Nashville, imprisoned Camp Chase, O., and exchanged Mar. 1865; after war studied law, Univ. Va.; 1869-1910, practiced law, Memphis; U. S. Senator; m. Memphis, 1870, Irene Rayner, d. of Eli Rayner and Mary Jones. Children:
 1. Eli Rayner Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Memphis, Sept. 13, 1871; B. S. 1893, Univ. Va.; Baptist; m. Jackson, Tenn., Mar. 22, 1900, Annie Perkins McCorry (b. Jackson, Nov. 24, 1879; d. of Judge Henry McCorry and Lou Perkins Cole). Children:
 1. Thomas Battle Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; lumber; b. Memphis, May 9, 1901; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, 1923, Louise McIntosh (b. Memphis; d. of Wiley McIntosh and Annie Campbell).
 2. Eli Rayner Turley II—Jackson, Miss.; cotton; b. Memphis, Tenn., Apr. 20, 1903; ed. Univ. South, Sewanee; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Henry McCorry Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; cotton; b. Memphis, Sept. 13, 1907; ed. Southwestern College, Memphis; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 4. Mary Lou Turley—Jackson, Miss.; b. Memphis, Tenn., July 19, 1909; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Flora Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; b. 1873; m. Dr. John M. Minor. Child:
 1. John M. Minor II.
 3. Thomas J. Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; Pres. Turley-Bulington Mortgage Co.; b. Memphis, Nov. 27, 1875; ed. Va. Military Inst., Lexington, and Univ. Va.; m. Memphis, Tenn., June 27, 1907, Shallye Johnston, d. of William R. Johnston and Anne Plummer. No children.
 4. Mary Louise Turley—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Aug. 6, 1879; ed. Miss Higbee's School, Memphis, and Miss Huger's School, New York City; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, Tenn., Apr. 12, 1910, John Middleton Trenholm (b. Charleston, S. C., 1879; s. of Savage D. Trenholm and Alicia Middleton Ripley). Child:
 1. Margaret Turley Trenholm—b. Memphis, Tenn., Feb. 28, 1911; ed. Holton Arms, Washington, D. C.; Episcopalian.
 5. Margaret Turley—b. Memphis, Tenn., 1885; d. there 1907; unmarried.
5. Hannibal Battle—b. Wake Co., N. C., 1821; d. infant.
6. Sandol Fort Battle—Somerville, Tenn.; b. Wake Co., N. C., 1823; d. Somer-

ville, Tenn., May 1872; Episcopalian; m. 1842, John Cowan Humphreys (b. June 1, 1813; d. Somerville, 1867; lawyer; 1849-60, Judge 11th Tenn. Circuit; s. of Charles Humphreys and Sarah Cowan). Children:

1. Charles West Humphreys—killed Battle of Shiloh, C. S. A.; unmarried.
2. Grace Humphreys—m. Stephen Watkins. Children:
 1. John H. Watkins—New York City; lawyer; m. Annie Wright.
 2. Richard Watkins—Denver, Colo.; married.
3. Mary Humphreys—Washington, D. C.; m. Judge Milliken, formerly Prof. Law, Vanderbilt Univ. Children:
 1. Sandol Battle Milliken—m. Mr. Stoddard of New Haven, Conn.
 2. Lavinia Milliken.
 3. Daughter.
4. Flora Humphreys—m. John P. Edmondson.
5. Hettie Humphreys—Washington, D. C.; m. Robert M. Cousar (lawyer; connected with U. S. Treasury).
6. Alfred Battle Humphreys—Somerville, Tenn.; lawyer; b. Somerville, 1854; d. Somerville, Nov. 1878; A. B. Univ. Ky.; LL. B. Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, Tenn.; Episcopalian; m. Lebanon, Oct. 29, 1874, Madeleine Rosa Allison (b. Lebanon; d. Lebanon, Apr. 1924; d. of Robert Porter Allison and Althea Sanders). Child:
 1. Allison Battle Humphreys—Lebanon, Tenn.; Pres. Interstate Ice and Coal Co.; b. Somerville, Oct. 22, 1875; A. B. and B. L. Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; Spanish American War; Presbyterian; m. Jacksonville, Fla., Dec. 27, 1900, Maude Dixon Sperry (b. Alma, Mich., Oct. 7, 1882; d. of Burton Weldon Sperry and Julia Dixon). Children:
 1. Grace Althea Humphreys—Lebanon, Tenn.; b. Jacksonville, Fla., July 2, 1902; ed. Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, Tenn.; Presbyterian; m. Lebanon, Marion Thomas, s. of Houston Thomas. Children:
 1. Marion Thomas II.
 2. Houston Thomas.
 2. Madeleine Caruthers Humphreys—El Paso, Tex.; b. Jacksonville, Fla., Sept. 17, 1904; ed. Cumberland Univ., Lebanon, Tenn.; Episcopalian; m. Lebanon, Mar. 9, 1921, Henry Augustus Cline II (b. Wharton, Tex., Oct. 13, 1899; s. of Henry Augustus Cline and Elizabeth Wooten). Child:
 1. Madeleine Humphreys Cline—b. Wharton, Tex., Feb. 6, 1923.
 3. Allison Battle Humphreys II—Lebanon, Tex.; lawyer; b. Lebanon, June 28, 1906; ed. Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 4. Burton Weldon Humphreys—b. Lebanon, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1909; ed. Castle Heights, Lebanon; Presbyterian.

5. Julia Sperry Humphreys—b. Lebanon, Tenn., July 25, 1912; student Cumberland Univ., Lebanon; Presbyterian.
6. Charlotte Humphreys—b. Lebanon, Tenn., June 27, 1914.
7. Sallie Humphreys—d. unmarried.
7. Temperance Perry Battle—Bolivar, Tenn.; b. Wake Co., N. C., 1826; d. Bolivar, Tenn., June 18, 1850; m. near Arlington, 1849, Barney M. Patterson. No children.
8. Lucius Lucullus Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; physician; b. Wake Co., N. C., Mar. 20, 1828; d. Arlington, Tenn., July 16, 1896; ed. Memphis Med. College; M. D. Jefferson Med. College, Philadelphia, Pa.; Pres. Tri-State Med. Assoc.; m. 1st, Jackson, Tenn., Dec. 1854, Martha B. Chester (d. 1872); m. 2nd, 1874, Mrs. Fanny Motte (Hayes) Preston (d. 1891); m. 3rd, 1892, Mrs. Polly Finnie Riley (d. 1894).

Children of 1st marriage of Lucius Lucullus Battle:

1. William Boddie Battle—Gallaway, Tenn.; physician; b. Dec. 19, 1855; m. Jan. 1880, Adrian E. Sherrod. Children:
 1. Frances Ormond Battle—b. Feb. 1882; m. 1901, Thomas S. Gallaway. Child:
 1. Minnie Adrian Battle.
 2. John Chester Battle—d. young.
 3. Pattie Chester Battle—m. J. Floyd Murray. Children:
 1. Frances Elizabeth Murray.
 2. Ada Sherrod Murray.
 4. Henry Sherrod Battle—d. young.
 5. William Boddie Battle II.
2. Elizabeth Hayes Battle—b. 1858; d. 1862.
3. Jane Royster Battle—Los Angeles, Calif.; writer; b. near Arlington, Tenn., May 29, 1860; D. A. R.; Orthodox Christian; m. Arlington, Feb. 17, 1880, William John Jones (b. near Bartlett, Feb. 17, 1857; d. Memphis, Dec. 14, 1895; M. D. Memphis Med. College; s. of Philip Jones and Minerva Puckett Moore). Children:
 1. Lucius Battle Jones—b. Arlington, Tenn., Mar. 20, 1882; d. Memphis, July 8, 1904; unmarried.
 2. Robert Chester Jones—b. Gray's Station, Ark., July 1885; d. May 1887.
 3. William Donelson Jones—Los Angeles, Calif.; realty and insurance; b. Memphis, Tenn., Apr. 25, 1888; mem. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers; Vice-Pres. and Gen. Mgr. Myers-Jones Co., realtors; m. Neva Marguerite Myers (b. Iowa City, Iowa, Feb. 16, 1891; d. of William Raymond Myers and Harriet Goodhue Williams). Children:
 1. Myers Donelson Jones—b. San Pedro, Calif., July 27, 1913.
 2. Lunsford Battle Jones—b. San Pedro, Calif., July 4, 1915.
 3. Margaret Helen Jones—b. Los Angeles, Calif., Oct. 26, 1920.

4. Millard Farrington Jones—Oxnard, Calif.; motor supplies; b. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1892; S. A. R.; m. Mary Flynn, d. of Michael Flynn. No children.
5. Martha Chester Jones—b. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 1905; d. there May 20, 1906.
4. Mary Ormond Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; b. near Arlington, June 2, 1863; d. near Arlington, Nov. 18, 1929; Baptist; m. near Arlington, Feb. 5, 1885, Lunsford Pitt Cooper II (b. Oct. 20, 1859; d. Arlington, Mar. 28, 1925; s. of Judge L. P. Cooper and Paulina Scales). Children:
 1. Martha Chester Cooper—Brunswick, Tenn.; b. near Arlington, Feb. 25, 1887; Methodist; m. Arlington, Jan. 18, 1911, Francis Edward Adams (b. near Brunswick, May 10, 1881; s. of Thomas Patton Adams, Major C. S. A., and Mary Elizabeth Bragg). Children:
 1. Mary Ormond Adams—b. near Arlington, Tenn., Feb. 24, 1913.
 2. Martha Chester Adams—b. near Arlington, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1916.
 3. Francis Edward Adams II—b. near Arlington, Tenn., June 1, 1918.
 4. Elizabeth Bragg Adams—b. near Arlington, Tenn., Mar. 12, 1921.
 2. Mary Ormond Cooper—b. Dec. 24, 1889; d. Sept. 29, 1890.
 3. Cornelia Paulina Cooper—b. Aug. 30, 1891; d. Oct. 2, 1892.
 4. Lunsford Pitt Cooper III—b. Feb. 1, 1894; d. Nov. 27, 1896.
 5. Battle Malone Cooper—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Oct. 25, 1896.
 6. Paulina Scales Cooper—b. Sept. 18, 1899; unmarried.
 7. Robert Lucullus Cooper—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Mar. 1, 1902.
 8. Daughter—b. and d. Dec. 12, 1904.
5. Bell Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; b. near Arlington, Jan. 6, 1866; ed. Memphis Conference Female Inst., Jackson; Episcopalian; m. Gallaway, Jan. 6, 1886, John Cunningham (b. near Wentworth, N. C., July 31, 1859; d. Arlington, Tenn., Apr. 1, 1925; s. of Alexander Cunningham and Mary Laura Gallaway). Children:
 1. Phie Chester Cunningham—b. near Gallaway, Tenn., Oct. 14, 1886; d. Arlington, June 30, 1906; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Alexander Marion Cunningham—Arlington, Tenn.; farmer; b. Gallaway, Dec. 4, 1888; grad. 1907, Branham and Hughes School, Spring Hill; Co. C, 161st Inf., A. E. F., World War; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, May 19, 1923, Margaret Elliott Griffin (b. Arlington, Jan. 8, 1898; d. of Horace Sidney Griffin and Jessie Minning). Children:
 1. Alexander Marion Cunningham II—b. Memphis, Tenn., Apr. 5, 1924.
 2. Elizabeth Griffin Cunningham—b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 11, 1925.

3. Caroline Thomas Cunningham—b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 6, 1926.
 3. Walter Lee Cunningham—b. near Gallaway, Tenn., Sept. 7, 1891; d. there Aug. 17, 1893.
 4. Mary Laura Cunningham—Tunica, Miss.; b. near Gallaway, Tenn., June 2, 1894; Methodist; m. Memphis, Dec. 27, 1913, McCormick Gerald Burrow (b. near Arlington, June 2, 1894; s. of Walter Burrow and Eva Crenshaw). Children:
 1. Martha Ellen Burrow—b. Dec. 12, 1914.
 2. McCormick Gerald Burrow II—b. Dec. 27, 1916.
 5. John Cunningham II—b. near Gallaway, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1898; d. there Aug. 25, 1899.
 6. William Battle Cunningham—b. near Gallaway, Tenn., Feb. 28, 1901; ed. Sewanee Mil. Inst., and Univ. South, Sewanee; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 7. Bell Cunningham—Arlington, Tenn.; b. Arlington, Sept. 10, 1905; Episcopalian; m. Aug. 16, 1923, John Pittman Douglas (b. Bolivar, Nov. 12, 1894; s. of Dr. John P. Douglas and Caroline Lou Pittman). Children:
 1. John Pittman Douglas II—b. Arlington, Tenn., July 3, 1924.
 2. William Cunningham Douglas—b. Arlington, Tenn., June 27, 1926.
 6. Sandol Humphreys Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; teacher; b. July 6, 1868; unmarried.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Lucius Lucullus Battle:
7. Walter Preston Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; broker; b. Memphis, Jan. 11, 1875; Presbyterian; m. Memphis, July 6, 1906, Fannie Perkins (b. Memphis, Nov. 1880; d. of John Hampden Perkins and Louisa Glenn). Children:
 1. Walter Preston Battle II—b. Memphis, Tenn.; May 6, 1908; ed. Washington and Lee Univ., Lexington, Va.; Episcopalian.
 2. John Hampden Battle—b. Memphis, Tenn., June 9, 1911; ed. Cornell Univ.; Episcopalian.
 8. Pinkney Battle—d. unmarried.
 9. Frederick Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; planter; b. Shelby Co., July 10, 1830; d. Arlington, 1906; C. S. A.; Baptist; m. near Brownsville, May 18, 1853, Martha A. Claiborne. No children.
 10. Cornelia Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Shelby Co., 1832; Baptist; m. Memphis, 1866, Lunsford Pitt Cooper, Judge Criminal Court. No children.
 11. Elizabeth Boddie Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Shelby Co., 1835; m. June 1853, Dr. William C. Rogers (d. Memphis, 1886). Children:
 1. William Boddie Rogers—Memphis, Tenn.; physician; b. Memphis, Nov. 22, 1856; d. Memphis, Jan. 13, 1915; M. D. 1878, Vanderbilt Univ.; also studied Bellevue Hospital, New York City, London, Paris, and Vienna; Dean medical faculty, Memphis Med. College; Episcopalian; m. Sardis, Miss., Feb. 21, 1884, Kate Henderson Chalmers

(b. Holly Springs, June 18, 1857; d. of James Ronald Chalmers and Rebecca Arthur). Children:

1. Rebecca Rogers—b. and d. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1884.
2. Katharin Rogers—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Sept. 2, 1886; ed. Sisters of St. Mary, Memphis, and Kemper Hall, Kenosha, Wis.; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, June 6, 1906, William Fulton Omberg (b. Memphis, Jan. 17, 1881; s. of James Adolphus Omberg and Eliza Graham). Children:
 1. Ramelle Omberg—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Oct. 16, 1908; ed. Hutchinson School, Memphis; Episcopalian; m. Murfreesboro, May 17, 1928, David Phelan (b. St. Louis, Mo., 1903; s. of Frank William Phelan and Mary Walsh).
 2. Arthur Chalmers Omberg—b. Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 4, 1909; ed. Southwestern College, Memphis; Episcopalian.
3. Ronald Chalmers Rogers—b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 12, 1891; d. there Jan. 8, 1893.
4. Irene Turley Rogers—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Aug. 27, 1894; grad. Kemper Hall, Kenosha, Wis.; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1918, Shubael Treadwell Beasley (b. Memphis, Jan. 31, 1886; s. of James Edward Beasley and Rebecca Minna Treadwell). Children:
 1. Shubael Treadwell Beasley II—b. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1919.
 2. William Boddie Rogers Beasley—b. Memphis, Tenn., July 23, 1922.
2. Margaret Rogers—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Apr. 18, 1859; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, Nov. 21, 1889, Dr. J. L. Minor (b. Stafford Co., Va., 1854; s. of John Minor and Elizabeth Lewis Scott). No children.
3. Floy Rogers—d. young.
4. Shepard Rogers—Memphis, Tenn.; physician; d. Jan. 1898; m. Pattie Sledge. Several children.
5. Harry C. Rogers—Muskogee, Okla.; physician; m. 1891, Helen Davis Clayton, d. of Gen. Henry DeLamar Clayton and Victoria Virginia Hunter of Alabama.
6. Jessie Rogers—d. young.
7. Elizabeth A. Rogers—Chicago, Ill.; b. Memphis, Tenn., 1875; Episcopalian; m. Memphis, 1900, George Amos Poole II (b. Chicago, Ill., 1874; s. of George Amos Poole and Abbie Kendal). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Rogers Poole—b. Chicago, Ill., 1903; grad. 1925, Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; Episcopalian.
 2. George Amos Poole III—b. Chicago, Ill., 1907; grad. 1930, Yale Univ.; Episcopalian.
12. John Bell Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; lawyer; b. near Arlington, Oct. 18, 1837; robbed and killed, Selma, Ala., June, 1865, while returning home from war; 1856-57, Univ. N. C.; Brigade Provost-Marshal, Richardson's Cav., C. S. A.; captured and imprisoned at Elmira, N. Y.; unmarried.

13. Alfred Battle—Brownsville, Tenn.; dentist; b. Shelby Co., Oct. 24, 1842; d. Arlington, Jan. 24, 1924; 9th Tenn. Inf., C. S. A.; D. D. S. 1867, Pope Med. College, St. Louis, Mo.; Methodist; m. Brownsville, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1867, Martha Irene Taylor (b. Haywood Co., Jan. 24, 1847; d. Arlington, Mar. 17, 1923; d. of Joseph Richard Taylor and Mary Claiborne). Children:
 1. Chloe Boddie Battle—Brownsville, Tenn.; b. Haywood Co., Nov. 22, 1869; Baptist; m. Haywood Co., Mar. 23, 1890, James Leslie Shaw (b. Haywood Co., Aug. 1, 1854; d. Mar. 16, 1921; s. of Dusha Shaw and Virginia Taliaferro). Children:
 1. Mary Virginia Shaw—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Feb. 28, 1891; d. there July 28, 1891.
 2. Martha Irene Shaw—Brownsville, Tenn.; b. Brownsville, May 3, 1892; Baptist; m. Dec. 29, 1924, Herbert Sternberger (b. Brownsville, Oct. 27, 1889; s. of Joseph Sternberger and Jennie Davis). Children:
 1. Herbert Sternberger II—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Sept. 29, 1926.
 2. Hilda Sternberger—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Oct. 29, 1928.
 3. James Leslie Shaw II—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Feb. 19, 1894; Baptist; unmarried.
 4. Clarence Battle Shaw—Brownsville, Tenn.; motor repair business; b. Brownsville, Oct. 23, 1898; Baptist; m. Brownsville, Nov. 23, 1921, Ruby Mann (b. Brownsville, Sept. 4, 1902; d. Sept. 19, 1927; d. of Thomas J. Mann and Bessie Livingston). Children:
 1. Bessie Mann Shaw—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1922.
 2. Chloe Battle Shaw—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Jan. 3, 1927.
 5. Frank Boddie Shaw—b. Brownsville, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1902; m. Brownsville, Sept. 23, 1924, Wilma King, d. of Rufus King and Martha Thomas.
 2. Georgia Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; b. Brownsville, Jan. 9, 1872; m. Dec. 29, 1912, Dr. John P. Douglas (d. May 27, 1926).
 3. Richard Taylor Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; farmer; b. Brownsville, July 6, 1875; d. Arlington, July 4, 1896; Methodist; unmarried.
 4. William Leland Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Brownsville, Dec. 20, 1879; d. Memphis, Dec. 5, 1925; m. Memphis, Oct. 20, 1907, Dorothy Mast. Children:
 1. William Battle.
 2. Sarah Battle.
 3. Alfred Battle.
 5. Cornelia Cooper Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; b. Haywood Co., Apr. 10, 1883; d. Arlington, June 8, 1926; Methodist; m. Brownsville, Oct. 14, 1903, Roscoe Douglas Cole (b. Arlington, Mar. 15, 1875; s. of A. E. Cole and Martha Douglas). Children:
 1. Martha Douglas Cole—Arlington, Tenn.; b. Arlington, Dec. 1, 1904; ed. Northwestern Univ.; Methodist; m. Arlington,

June 22, 1926, John Falls (b. Middleton, Dec. 9, 1901; s. of John Scott Falls and Mamie Ella Coste). Child:

1. Cornelia Cole Falls—b. Memphis, Tenn., June 5, 1929.
2. Cornelia Battle Cole—Arlington, Tenn.; b. Arlington, Apr. 17, 1908; Methodist; unmarried.
3. Roscoe Douglas Cole II—b. Arlington, Tenn., Dec. 3, 1909; Methodist.
4. Richard Taylor Cole—b. Arlington, Tenn., June 4, 1919.
6. Cooper Malone Battle—Memphis, Tenn.; dentist; b. Brownsville, Apr. 25, 1887; D. D. S. 1909, Vanderbilt Univ.; Methodist; m. Newport, Ark., Dec. 14, 1915, Louise Bell Auschutz (b. Jacksonport, July 7, 1889; d. of Dr. William Lee Auschutz and Minnie Simpson). Children:
 1. Irene Taylor Battle—b. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 10, 1916.
 2. Joseph Masters Battle—b. Memphis, Tenn., Dec. 30, 1917.
 3. George Boddie Battle—b. Memphis, Tenn., Aug. 19, 1923.
7. Paul Pelham Battle—Arlington, Tenn.; b. Haywood Co., Sept. 19, 1889; m. Heuston Coxe. Several children.

TABLE 83

DESCENDANTS OF LARKIN BATTLE AND SARAH J. SILLS

(See Table 76)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 4. LARKIN BATTLE—Nash Co., N. C.; planter; b. Nash Co., 1792; d. Nash Co., Sept. 1827; m. 1817, Sarah J. Sills of Castalia (b. 1801; d. Sept. 1845). Children:

1. Susan Martha Battle—m. John Joseph Jones of Franklin Co., N. C. Children:
 1. John Joseph Jones II—m. 1866, Emma P. Williams, d. of Dr. Robert Edgar Williams of Warren Co., N. C. Children:
 1. Susan Battle Jones—Henderson, N. C.; b. 1867; m. 1st, Nov. 12, 1885, Thomas A. Parran; m. 2nd, Robert H. Southerland.
 - Children of 1st marriage of Susan Battle Jones:
 1. Maria C. Parran—b. Nov. 16, 1887; d. unmarried.
 2. John Joseph Parran—Bolivar, Tenn.; funeral director; b. Bolivar, Aug. 21, 1888; ed. Baylor Univ., Waco, Tex.; 316th Field Artillery, 81st Div., A. E. F., World War; Presbyterian; m. Martin, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1921, Carrie Thank Ryan (b. Martin, Apr. 19, 1896; B. S. 1918, Shorter College, Rome, Ga.; d. of Thomas McAtee Ryan and Carrie Ola Nowlin). Child:
 1. John Joseph Parran II—b. Bolivar, Tenn., Oct. 22, 1923.
 3. Thomas Alexander Parran—Bolivar, Tenn.; merchant; b. Corinth, Miss., Sept. 8, 1891; Presbyterian; m. Bolivar, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1913, Ethel May White (b. Bolivar, Sept. 11, 1896; d. of John Henry White and Mary Ella Black). Children:
 1. John Thomas Parran—b. Bolivar, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1914.
 2. Mary Sue Parran—b. Bolivar, Tenn., Oct. 5, 1924.
 4. Robert Edgar Parran—d. infant.
 5. Died infant.
 2. Robert Edgar Jones—New York City; b. 1869; m. Minnie Ragland. Children:
 1. Raymond Jones—married.
 2. Lois Jones—married.
 3. William Henry Jones—b. 1871; m. Kate Wheeler. Children:
 1. Kate Jones.
 2. James Jones.
 4. Bettie K. Jones—Venice, Calif.; b. 1873; m. 1st, Charles

Watts; m. 2nd, J. E. Varnell of Tex.; m. 3rd, William Gordon.

Child of 1st marriage of Bettie K. Jones:

1. Charlie Watts (daughter)—m. Feb. 23, 1929, A. J. Reiman.

Children of 2nd marriage of Bettie K. Jones:

2. Jefferson Davis Varnell—b. Dec. 10, 1905.
3. Joseph Nelson Varnell—b. Dec. 10, 1907; unmarried.
5. John Paul Jones—Bolivar, Tenn.; mgr. laundry Western Hospital; b. Henderson, N. C., Sept. 29, 1875; Presbyterian; m. Saltillo, Miss., Oct. 4, 1896, Ida Grace McCullough (b. Saltillo, Dec. 16, 1876; d. of John Brice and Susan Rebecca McCullough). No children.
6. Whitt Williams Jones—Harriman, Tenn.; b. 1877; m. Mittie Childress. Children:
 1. Dora Jones—Harriman, Tenn.; b. Memphis, May 23, 1902; m. Jan. 23, 1921, Earl Lee Niles (b. Oakdale, Nov. 14, 1901; s. of Jerome Butler and Minnie Niles).
 2. Lola Jones (twin of above)—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Memphis, May 23, 1902; m. Harriman, Sept. 3, 1923, Harry William Westland (b. Sewanee, Aug. 22, 1896; s. of Peter Adolphus and Nannie Westland).
 3. Paul Jones—U. S. Navy; b. Corinth, Miss., Aug. 23, 1905.
 4. Carlis Jones—b. Harriman, Tenn., Jan. 2, 1915.
 5. Pershing Jones—b. Harriman, Tenn., Apr. 20, 1918.
7. Caroline Matilda Jones—Chicago, Ill.; b. Warrenton, N. C., Mar. 10, 1878; m. Houston, Tex., Mar. 3, 1906, William Monroe Phillips. No children.
8. Sarah Sills Jones—Brooksville, Ky.; b. 1879; m. 1st, John Wright; m. 2nd, Rev. Wade Cardwell. No children.
9. Hodgie M. Jones—b. 1883; m. Hugh Allen. Child:
 1. Hodgie Allen.
10. Amos Jones—d. young.
11. Laurence E. Jones—d. young.
12. Emma P. Jones—b. 1889; d. young.
2. Henry Jones—d. young.
3. Paul Jones—d. young.
4. Sarah Sills Jones—d. aged 16 years.
2. William David Battle—Livingston, Ala.; b. Franklin Co., N. C., Aug. 24, 1822; d. Livingston, Ala., Dec. 27, 1896; m. N. C., Apr. 1842, Sarah Elizabeth Swann Arrington, d. of Crawford Arrington and Miss Spruill of Nash Co., N. C. Children:
 1. Richard Larkin Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., May 6, 1843; d. May 14, 1845.

2. William David Battle II—Livingston, Ala.; b. N. C., Apr. 23, 1845; C. S. A.; m. Apr. 23, 1866, Ludie Scruggs (d. Livingston, Ala., Mar. 24, 1913; d. of J. L. Scruggs and Tempie Arrington of Livingston). Children:
 1. Ludie Scruggs Battle—Birmingham, Ala.; b. Livingston, Feb. 25, 1867; grad. 1887, Ala. Normal School, Livingston; m. Livingston, Apr. 22, 1889, James Edward McKay. No children.
 2. Laura Lee Battle—Butler, Ala.; b. Livingston, Feb. 18, 1870; m. Butler, Nov. 27, 1890, Oscar Lee Gray, former Congressman 1st Ala. Dist. No children.
 3. Mollie Houston Battle—Livingston, Ala.; b. Livingston, Sept. 12, 1873; U. D. C.; D. A. R.; Methodist; m. Livingston, June 25, 1902, William Sanders Nichols (b. Livingston, June 25, 1863; s. of William Jefferson Nichols and Annie Sanders). No children.
 4. Willie Pickens Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Mar. 12, 1877; d. there Sept. 10, 1878.
 5. William David Battle III—b. Livingston, Ala., Sept. 7, 1879; d. Oct. 22, 1879.
 6. Joe Scruggs Battle (twin of above)—b. Livingston, Ala., Sept. 7, 1879.
3. Ned R. Battle—Livingston, Ala.; farmer; b. Louisburg, N. C., Nov. 13, 1847; m. Meridian, Miss., Feb. 26, 1870, Maria Josephine Brown (b. Sumterville, Ala., May 26, 1854; d. of Levi Brown and Annie Amazon Parker). Children:
 1. Sallie Sills Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Dec. 12, 1870; d. there Dec. 16, 1870.
 2. Robert Larkin Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Feb. 27, 1872; d. Meridian, Miss., Oct. 25, 1872.
 3. Sallie Elizabeth Swann Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Mar. 4, 1874; d. there Jan. 1, 1890.
 4. Infant—b. and d. Livingston, Ala., Nov. 12, 1876.
 5. Maria Josephine Battle—Livingston, Ala.; b. Livingston, Sept. 5, 1877; d. Livingston, May 22, 1899; unmarried.
 6. William David Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Dec. 17, 1878; d. there Aug. 21, 1879.
 7. Mark Parker Battle (daughter)—Quitman, Ga.; b. Livingston, Ala., Sept. 30, 1880; grad. 1897, Ala. Normal College, Livingston; Baptist; m. Mr. Buzby.
 8. Lillie Bealle Battle—Livingston, Ala.; teacher; b. Livingston, May 27, 1883; grad. 1901, Ala. Normal College, Livingston.
 9. Ned R. Battle II—b. Livingston, Ala., Jan. 20, 1886.
 10. Agnes Starnes Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., July 7, 1888.
 11. Lula Brown Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Jan. 5, 1892.
 12. Jere Brown Battle—Livingston, Ala.; farmer; b. Livingston, Jan. 8, 1895; Methodist; m. Ward, Oct. 23, 1918, Mary

- Belle Rushing (b. Sumter Co., Apr. 26, 1896; d. of Stephen Jackson and Melissa Rushing). Children:
1. Mavis Virginia Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Oct. 30, 1919.
 2. James Bernard Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Dec. 22, 1921.
4. Sallie Elizabeth Battle—b. Livingston, Ala., Sept. 24, 1850; d. there May 7, 1851.
 5. David Thompson Battle—Livingston, Ala.; farmer; b. Livingston Feb. 21, 1852; m. Franklin, La., Dec. 20, 1876, Mollie S. Kornegay, d. of George S. Kornegay and Elizabeth Barfield. Children:
 1. Grey Sills Battle—Glen Flora, Tex.; farmer; b. Livingston, Ala., Sept. 15, 1877.
 2. David Thompson Battle II—b. July 29, 1879.
 3. Francis Henry Battle—b. Sept. 22, 1881.
 4. Bessie Kornegay Battle—b. Aug. 3, 1883.
 5. George Kornegay Battle—b. July 26, 1885; d. Livingston, Ala., June 10, 1888.
 6. Crawford Arrington Battle—b. June 26, 1887.
 7. Sallie Swann Battle—b. Oct. 15, 1889.
 8. Daniel Kornegay Battle—b. Oct. 22, 1891.
 9. Maggie Corine Battle—b. June 30, 1893.
 10. Jeff Davis Battle—b. July 29, 1895.
 6. Bennett Bunn Battle—Livingston, Ala.; planter; b. Livingston, Oct. 30, 1854; d. Apr. 25, 1908; unmarried.
 7. Sallie Jessie Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Brewersville, Ala., May 8, 1859; d. St. Louis, Mo., June 2, 1926; Methodist; m. Livingston, Ala., Nov. 23, 1882, John Lawhon (d. Spring Hill, Apr. 17, 1920). Child:
 1. Ruby Swann Lawhon—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Livingston, Ala., May 8, 1884; Methodist; m. Livingston, June 23, 1912, Huriesco Austill II (b. Mobile, May 16, 1884; s. of Huriesco Austill and Aurora Ervin). No children.
 8. Crawford Arrington Battle—Livingston, Ala.; planter; b. Livingston, Oct. 17, 1860; unmarried.
 9. Mattie Sills Battle—Philadelphia, Pa.; b. Livingston, Ala., June 25, 1864; grad. Ala. Normal College, Livingston; D. A. R.; Episcopalian; m. Livingston, May 10, 1887, William Augustus Battle II, s. of William Augustus Battle and Susanna Clay Withers (For descendants, see Table 76).
 10. Socrates Parker Battle—Livingston, Ala.; b. Oct. 30, 1866; unmarried.
3. Angelina Battle—Halifax Co., N. C.; b. Franklin Co., 1826; d. Halifax Co., May 2, 1869; ed. Louisburg (N. C.) College; m. Franklin Co., 1846, William Henry Harrison (b. Nash Co., 1825; d. Halifax Co., 1870). Children:
 1. Nathaniel Harrison—b. 1848; d. Ky., Sept. 15, 1871; unmarried.
 2. Swep Simms Harrison—Wilmington, N. C.; b. 1850; d. Wilmington, 1928; married. No children.
 3. Mary Green Harrison—Henderson, N. C.; b. Franklin Co., Nov. 2, 1852; d. Henderson, Aug. 21, 1928; Baptist; m. Halifax Co., Feb.

15, 1872, Robert Eli Draper (b. Nash Co., Aug. 10, 1849; d. Nash Co., June 6, 1891; s. of Zachary and Sarah Draper). Children:

1. Lucy Sills Draper—b. Halifax Co., N. C., May 2, 1874; d. Rocky Mount, Apr. 18, 1893; Baptist; unmarried.
2. Sarah Angelina Draper—Enfield, N. C.; b. Halifax Co., Apr. 26, 1876; Baptist; m. Warren Co., Oct. 29, 1914, Hugh Bloomer (b. Macon, Aug. 8, 1876; s. of George Lawrence Bloomer and Betty C. Moore). No children.
3. Annie Maude Draper—Enfield, N. C.; b. Ringwood, Mar. 28, 1878; grad. Gold Mine Academy, N. C.; teacher two years pub. schools Halifax Co.; Baptist; m. Ita, Mar. 20, 1901, Auburn Moore Bloomer (b. Rocky Mount, Aug. 17, 1874; s. of George Lawrence Bloomer and Betty C. Moore).

Children:

1. Lillian Moore Bloomer—b. Enfield, N. C., Aug. 18, 1903.
2. Oliver Green Bloomer—b. Enfield, N. C., Aug. 3, 1905.
3. Isabel Battle Bloomer—b. Enfield, N. C., May 8, 1911.
4. Mary Battle Draper—Lawrenceville, Va.; b. Halifax Co., N. C., May 13, 1880; Baptist; m. Nash Co., Sept. 5, 1900, Thomas Russell Hendrick (conductor Sou. R. R.; s. of John L. Hendrick and Margaret Good of Mecklenburg Co., Va.). Children:
 1. Mary Lucile Hendrick—South Boston, Va.; b. Nash Co., N. C., Oct. 22, 1901; m. Rev. W. C. Gum.
 2. Thomas Russell Hendrick II—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Nov. 11, 1904; d. there Dec. 5, 1918.
 3. Robert Harrison Hendrick—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Nov. 13, 1906.
 4. Henry Boyd Hendrick—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Jan. 20, 1909.
 5. Theodora Battle Hendrick—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Dec. 16, 1911.
 6. Margaret Hendrick—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Jan. 27, 1913.
 7. Virginia Hendrick—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Feb. 23, 1918.
 8. Carol Draper Hendrick (twin of above)—b. Lawrenceville, Va., Feb. 23, 1918.
5. William Harrison Draper—Lawrenceville, Va.; b. Halifax Co., N. C., June 12, 1882; d. Lawrenceville, Va., Nov. 26, 1904; unmarried.
6. Rosa Estelle Draper—Nashville, N. C.; b. Halifax Co., Sept. 9, 1884; d. Nashville, Sept. 10, 1912; Presbyterian; m. Henderson, Nov. 27, 1908, William Gray Harper. Child:

1. William Edward Harper—Enfield, N. C.; b. Nashville, Apr. 12, 1909.
7. Nannie Ellison Draper—Henderson, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Feb. 23, 1887; ed. Alliance Academy, Nash Co.; Methodist; m. Oxford, June 25, 1914, Ira Moody Petty (b. Halifax Co., Va., June 30, 1886; s. of Joe Davis Petty and Susan McDowell). Children:
 1. Ira Moody Petty II—b. Henderson, N. C., Apr. 24, 1915.
 2. William Harrison Petty—b. Henderson, N. C., Feb. 6, 1917.
 3. Mary Sills Petty—b. Henderson, N. C., Apr. 26, 1919.
 4. Susan Frances Petty—b. Henderson, N. C., July 12, 1921.
8. Carrie Jones Draper—Henderson, N. C.; bookkeeper; b. Nash Co., July 18, 1889; Baptist; unmarried.
4. Henry Gee Harrison—b. 1854; d. Wolf City, Ky., 1923; unmarried.
5. Emelius Harrison—Spring Hope, N. C.; b. 1856.
6. John William Harrison—Macon, N. C.; b. Nashville, Mar. 16, 1858; d. Macon, Jan. 12, 1898; Methodist; m. Macon, July 23, 1884, Mary Williams Egerton (b. Warrenton, Jan. 10, 1857; d. of B. I. Egerton and Emma Williams). Children:
 1. Forest Egerton Harrison—b. Dec. 8, 1885; d. Feb. 11, 1903.
 2. Emma Battle Harrison—Henderson, N. C.; b. Macon, Nov. 10, 1888; grad. Trinity Park School, Durham; attended Trinity College, Durham, and Greensboro College; Methodist; m. Macon, Apr. 14, 1909, John Wright Smith (b. Bracey, Va., Apr. 2, 1887; s. of Dr. Thomas B. Smith and Viola B. King). Children:
 1. Marie Viola Smith—b. Bracey, Va., Apr. 9, 1911.
 2. Thomas Harrison Smith—b. Bracey, Va., Apr. 26, 1916.
 3. Emma Battle Smith—b. Bracey, Va., Aug. 7, 1919.
7. James Alfred Harrison—b. Halifax Co., N. C., 1861; d. there Feb. 22, 1902.
8. Sarah Idelle Harrison—Lexington, N. C.; b. Halifax Co., Mar. 6, 1865; Methodist; m. near Enfield, Sept. 7, 1882, George E. Hunt (b. Granville Co., Sept. 28, 1839; d. Mar. 9, 1926; Methodist Protestant minister; Co. I, 33rd Regt., C. S. A.). Children:
 1. George William Hunt—Lexington, N. C.; farmer; b. Halifax Co., Jan. 26, 1884; Methodist; m. Myrtle Farabee. Children:
 1. Mary Virginia Hunt.
 2. Geneva Magdalene Hunt.
 3. Carrie Louise Hunt.
 4. George Hoyle Hunt.
 5. William Franklin Hunt.
 6. Thomas Henry Hunt.

7. Eugene Harrison Hunt.
8. Marjorie Ernestine Hunt.
9. Beauford Ray Hunt.
10. Norma Angeline Hunt.
2. Ernest Cleveland Hunt—Henderson, N. C.; electrical contractor; b. Halifax Co., Sept. 23, 1886; Baptist; m. Oxford, Feb. 9, 1911, Virgie Pendleton (b. Oxford, Oct. 16, 1890; d. of Thomas Baylor Pendleton and Euda Mildred Usry). Children:
 1. Mildred Idelle Hunt—b. Oxford, N. C., Nov. 16, 1911; Methodist.
 2. Agness Hunt—b. Oxford, N. C., Sept. 6, 1913; d. Henderson, Nov. 9, 1917.
 3. Dorothy Hunt—b. Oxford, N. C., Feb. 6, 1915.
 4. Katherine Ernestine Hunt—b. Oxford, N. C., July 23, 1916.
 5. Christine Hunt—b. Henderson, N. C., Sept. 24, 1919.
 6. Ernest Cleveland Hunt II—b. Henderson, N. C., Sept. 21, 1921.
 7. Virginia Campbell Hunt—b. Henderson, N. C., Jan. 12, 1924.
 8. Margaret Pendleton Hunt—b. Henderson, N. C., Mar. 31, 1926.
 9. Ann Burnett Hunt—b. Henderson, N. C., May 27, 1928.
3. Nannie Idelle Hunt—Lexington, N. C.; bookkeeper; b. Halifax Co., Dec. 27, 1888; taught pub. schools Davidson Co., 12 yrs.; Methodist; unmarried.
4. Raymond Phillips Hunt—b. Davidson Co., N. C., Dec. 2, 1894; d. there Feb. 27, 1895.
5. Vada Battle Hunt—Lexington, N. C.; b. Davidson Co., Dec. 30, 1896; Methodist; m. Lexington, Sept. 27, 1914, Golden Blackburn Farabee. Children:
 1. Gilmer Blackburn Farabee—b. Davidson Co., N. C., May 27, 1915.
 2. Doris Idelle Farabee—b. Davidson Co., N. C., Aug. 6, 1917.
 3. Rayford Hunt Farabee—b. Davidson Co., N. C., Jan. 27, 1920.
 4. Rachel Louise Farabee—b. Davidson Co., N. C., July 17, 1922.

TABLE 84

DESCENDANTS OF FREDERICK BATTLE AND TEMPERANCE PERRY

(See Table 76)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 5. FREDERICK BATTLE—Nash Co., N. C.; b. Nash Co., 1794; d. Nash Co., Oct. 20, 1844; 1827-28, served in House of Commons from Nash Co.; owned and lived at old Battle home; m. Temperance Perry of Franklin Co. (d. 1876). Children:

1. Mary Ann Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C.; m. 1837, Thomas Yarborough of Franklin Co.; removed to Ark. Several children.
2. Burrell Battle—d. young.
3. William Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., 1824; m. 1870, Olivia Coppage. Child:
 1. William F. Battle—Cedar Rock, N. C.; m. Rebecca Draper. Child:
 1. William Battle—Nashville, N. C.
4. Elizabeth Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C.; m. Capt. John Drake of Nash Co. Children:
 1. Frederick Drake—m. Rebecca Clark.
 2. Frank Drake.
5. Martha ("Patsy") Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C.; d. 1871; m. 1848, Neverson W. Cooper. Children:
 1. Thomas Cooper.
 2. F. B. Cooper—Nashville, N. C.; m. Effie Vines.
 3. A. W. Cooper—Whitakers, N. C.; m. Sallie Turner.
 4. George Battle Cooper—Rocky Mount, N. C.; m. Ellis Arrington.
 5. Bettie Cooper—m. T. F. York.
 6. Mamie Cooper—Nashville, N. C.; m. P. P. Leonard.
 7. Tempie Cooper—Nashville, N. C.; m. R. P. Fox.
 8. Burrell Cooper—Littleton, N. C.; m. Mattie Donlon.
 9. Pattie Cooper—m. W. R. Wood.
 10. Charlie Cooper—Rocky Mount, N. C.; m. Eva Bassett.
6. Lawrence Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., 1836; m. 1858, Mary Blount Taylor. Children:
 1. Mary Blount Battle—Spartanburg, S. C.; b. Nash Co., N. C., Dec. 5, 1860; Methodist; m. Weldon, Nov. 2, 1893, James Herchel Exum II (d. Orangeburg, S. C., May 9, 1924; s. of James Herchel Exum, Capt. C. S. A., and Mary Belcher). Child:
 1. Mary Blount Exum—b. Whitakers, N. C., Nov. 4, 1894; m. Orangeburg, S. C., Nov. 29, 1922, Lemuel Asbury Grier. Children:
 1. Lemuel Asbury Grier II—b. May 28, 1924.
 2. James Thomas Grier—b. July 8, 1926.
 2. Tempie Perry Battle—Enfield, N. C.; b. Nash Co., Mar. 17, 1864; Episcopalian; m. Nash Co., July 29, 1903, Samuel S. Alsop (b.

- Spottsylvania Co., Va., Feb. 24, 1848; d. Enfield, N. C., May 31, 1908; lawyer; C. S. A.). No children.
3. John W. B. Battle—Gold Rock, N. C.; merchant; b. Gold Rock, Jan. 5, 1866; d. Gold Rock, Sept. 20, 1915; m. Tarboro, Apr. 16, 1895, Cornelia Bradford Pittman, d. of Newsom Jones Pittman and Mary Eliza Battle (For descendants, see Table 63).
 4. Henry Andrew Battle—Battleboro, N. C.; farmer; b. Nash Co., May 25, 1868; Methodist; m. Whitakers, Mar. 4, 1908, Lucy Hilliard Vaughan (b. Warren Co., Aug. 12, 1868; d. of James Madison Vaughan and Mourning Boddie Hilliard). No children.
 5. Elizabeth Frances Battle—Gold Rock, N. C.; d. Nash Co., Oct. 11, 1895; Methodist; m. Gold Rock, Feb. 1895, James Allen Whitaker (b. Gold Rock, Dec. 1863; d. Dec. 19, 1906; s. of Richard Marcus Whitaker and Mary Anderson). Child:
 1. Francis Battle Whitaker—Mt. Airy, N. C.; farmer; b. Battleboro, Oct. 9, 1895; ed. N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh; Episcopalian; m. Rocky Mount, June 3, 1916, Harriett Baird Runion (b. Marshall, May 4, 1895; grad. Tusculum College, Tenn., and Skidmore School of Arts, Saratoga, N. Y.; d. of Alfred Baird Runion and Harriett E. Craigmiles). Child:
 1. Francis Battle Whitaker II—b. Hope Mills, N. C., June 3, 1917.
 7. Nancy Kelly ("Ann") Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., 1838; m. 1st, Benjamin S. Vick; m. 2nd, Neverson W. Cooper, who married first her sister, Martha Battle. Children of 1st marriage of Nancy Kelly Battle:
 1. Nannie Asail ("Pink") Vick—Battleboro, N. C.; b. Hilliardston, Aug. 22, 1855; d. Jan. 7, 1913; Methodist; m. Hilliardston, Feb. 6, 1873, Edward Jackson Braswell (b. Castalia, June 21, 1848; d. Battleboro, July 9, 1920; s. of Jesse Braswell and Mary Lancaster). Children:
 1. Pattie Braswell—Whitakers, N. C.; b. near Battleboro, Dec. 1, 1873; Episcopalian; m. Battleboro, Nov. 22, 1893, Richard Mac Moore (b. near Whitakers, Aug. 1, 1867; s. of Moses Moore and Esther Peele). Children:
 1. Moses E. Moore—Whitakers, N. C.; farmer; b. near Whitakers, Apr. 7, 1896; d. Apr. 7, 1924; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Gaston Battle Moore—Whitakers, N. C.; farmer and cotton buyer; b. near Whitakers, Sept. 14, 1899; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 3. Rachel Mae Moore—Rocky Mount, N. C.; teacher; b. near Whitakers, Jan. 1, 1903; unmarried.
 4. Rozelle Moore—Whitakers, N. C.; b. near Whitakers, May 19, 1906; unmarried.
 5. Mark Braswell Moore—b. near Whitakers, N. C., Nov. 20, 1908; student Univ. N. C.; Episcopalian.
 6. Ivan Fleming Moore—b. near Whitakers, N. C.,

- Dec. 15, 1910; student Blackstone (Va.) College; Episcopalian.
2. Charlie Cook Braswell—Battleboro, N. C.; b. Battleboro, Mar. 11, 1876; m. Mar. 25, 1916, Hattie White. Children:
 1. Marguerite Braswell—b. Jan. 4, 1917.
 2. Coline Braswell—b. Oct. 11, 1918.
 3. Charles Braswell—b. Dec. 6, 1920.
 4. Katherine Braswell—b. Dec. 16, 1923.
 3. Willie W. Braswell—d. infant.
 4. Mary Elizabeth Braswell—Newport News, Va.; b. Battleboro, N. C., July 3, 1881; Methodist; m. Richmond, Va., June 27, 1925, John Hortwell Archbell (b. Whitakers, N. C., June 4, 1875; s. of Brinkley John and Martha Frances Archbell). No children.
 5. Nannie Kelly Braswell—Florence, S. C.; b. Battleboro, N. C., July 2, 1883; Methodist; m. Battleboro, Feb. 24, 1904, Edward William Baldwin (b. Abbotsburg, Mar. 22, 1871; s. of John Kelly and Susan Caroline Baldwin). Child:
 1. Edward Braswell Baldwin—Florence, S. C.; teacher; b. Battleboro, N. C., Jan. 30, 1905; Methodist; unmarried.
 6. Edward Jackson Braswell II—Tryon, N. C.; b. Battleboro, June 14, 1886.
 7. Tempie Ricks Braswell—Whitakers, N. C.; b. Battleboro, June 22, 1888; m. Battleboro, Dec. 27, 1921, Lawrence Frederick Walker (b. Whitakers, July 1, 1892; s. of John Frederick Walker and Mannie Elizabeth Sexton). No children.
 8. Lucy Whitehead Braswell—Battleboro, N. C.; b. Battleboro, June 21, 1891; m. Aug. 8, 1911, Ernest Hampton Avent (b. Aventon, Sept. 2, 1882; s. of John Bancrow Avent and Pattie Johnston). Children:
 - 1. Ernest Braswell Avent—b. Battleboro, N. C., June 28, 1914.
 2. Doris Vick Avent—b. Battleboro, N. C., Nov. 1, 1919.
 2. Asail Benjamin Vick—Nashville N. C.; farmer; b. Nash Co., June 29, 1859; m. Nash Co., Dec. 8, 1880, Leah Jane Ricks (b. Nash Co., Apr. 8, 1856). Children:
 1. Sallie Elizabeth Vick—Nash Co., N. C.; b. Nash Co., Nov. 29, 1881; m. Nov. 27, 1907, Alex Parker Battle (b. Nash Co., Oct. 12, 1885; farmer). Children:
 1. Asail Vick Battle—b. Oct. 5, 1908.
 2. Alex Parker Battle II—b. Apr. 14, 1910.
 3. LaRue Cotton Battle—b. Mar. 4, 1913.
 2. Benjamin Smiles Vick—b. Nash Co., N. C., May 31, 1883.
 3. Annie Ricks Vick—b. Nash Co., N. C., Jan. 10, 1885.
 4. Ruby Leah Vick—b. Nash Co., N. C., May 27, 1891; m. Hilliardston, Nov. 24, 1914, Oliver Arrington Braswell, s.

of John Walter Braswell and Pattie Llewellyn Arrington
(For descendants, see Table 81).

5. Richard Thomas Vick—b. Nash Co., N. C., June 17, 1894.

6. Mary Asail Vick—b. Nash Co., N. C., July 11, 1896.

7. Ida Eulalia Vick—b. Nash Co., N. C., Sept. 24, 1899.

3. Tempie Vick—Greensboro, N. C.; m. F. B. Ricks.

Child of 2nd marriage of Nancy Kelly Battle:

4. John Cooper—Nashville, N. C.

8. Thomas Williams Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C.; m. Cornelia Pitts. Children:

1. Frederick H. Battle—m. Amanda Lee Arrington, d. of William Henry Arrington and Martha Dampier Bryan Freeman (For descendants, see Table 81).

2. Daughter—d. 1886; m. Mr. Burgess. Several children.

9. William Henry Harrison ("Tip") Battle—b. Nash Co., N. C., 1840; m. Jennie Pierce Freeman.



Gov. Henry Watkins Collier (1852)
Table 85



Mrs. Henry Watkins Collier (1853)
(Mary Ann Williams Battle)
Table 85



Elizabeth Richardson Benagh (1900)
Table 85



George William Benagh (1859)
Table 85



Mrs. George William Benagh (1898)
(Mary Williams Collier)
Table 85

TABLE 85

DESCENDANTS OF MARY ANN WILLIAMS BATTLE AND
HENRY WATKINS COLLIER

(See Table 76)

M. 1. 1. 1. 1. 9. MARY ANN WILLIAMS BATTLE—Tuscaloosa, Ala. (See likeness on preceding page); b. near Nashville, N. C., Mar. 10, 1803; d. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Apr. 9, 1867; ed. Louisburg (N. C.) Female Academy; Methodist; m. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Apr. 26, 1826, Henry Watkins Collier (See likeness on preceding page; b. Lunenburg Co., Va., Jan. 17, 1801; d. Bailey Springs, Ala., Aug. 28, 1855; 1822, admitted to bar, settling at Huntsville, removing 1823 to Tuscaloosa; 1827, member Legislature; 1828-32, Supreme bench; 1832-36, Judge Circuit Court; 1836, Assoc. Justice Supreme Court; 1837-49, Chief Justice Supreme Court; 1849-53, Governor of Ala.; presented memorial stone for Washington Monument on behalf of State of Alabama; first Pres. Ala. Historical Society; Gen. State Militia; s. of James Collier and Elizabeth Bouldin). Children:

1. Cornelia Elizabeth Collier—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., July 21, 1827; d. Sept. 21, 1835.
2. Henry Watkins Collier II—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Apr. 20, 1829; d. Aug. 13, 1836.
3. Mary Williams Collier—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on preceding page); b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Sept. 21, 1830; d. Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 27, 1899; ed. school of Mrs. Caroline Lee Hentz, Tuscaloosa, Ala., Dr. C. D. Elliott's School, Nashville, Tenn., and attended, 1847, Mrs. Martha Lamb's School for Young Ladies, Philadelphia, Pa.; m. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Oct. 14, 1852, George William Benagh (See likeness on preceding page; b. Lynchburg, Va., Aug. 27, 1824; drowned Tuscaloosa, Ala., July 22, 1863, while teaching his only son to swim in the Warrior River; grad. 1843, Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Va.; 1843-50, practiced law, Lynchburg; 1850-63, Prof. Mathematics, Philosophy, and Astronomy, Univ. Ala.; calculated Almanacs for Confederate States during war; was preparing a series of mathematical text-books at time of death; s. of Major James Benagh, War of 1812, and Elizabeth Mitchell Richardson). Children:

1. Henry Watkins Collier Benagh—Nashville, Tenn.; civil engineer; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., July 17, 1853; 1889-, engineer Nashville (Tenn.) Ry. and Light Co.; Episcopalian; m. Nashville, June 28, 1882, Josephine Holman Stratton (b. Nashville, Dec. 7, 1858; d. Nashville, Aug. 21, 1923; d. of Willis Swann Stratton and Susanne Eva Hopkins). Children:

1. Morris King Benagh—South Pasadena, Calif.; dealer building materials; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 21, 1883; Presbyterian; m. Fresno, Calif., Nov. 28, 1912, Lois May Reid (b. Waukesha, Wis., Apr. 15, 1889; d. of John Reid and May Evelyn Cadwell; descendant of Dan Cadwell, Colonel American Revolution). Children:

1. Evelyn Lois Benagh—b. Los Angeles, Calif., Oct. 1, 1913.
2. Josephine Mary Benagh—b. Fresno, Calif., Aug. 29, 1915.
2. Mary Collier Benagh—Memphis, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Jan. 5, 1885; d. Memphis, Mar. 7, 1919; ed. Ward Seminary, Nashville; Episcopalian; m. Nashville, Nov. 7, 1906, Edgar Enoch Vreeland II of Hackensack, N. J. Children:
 1. Josephine Benagh Vreeland—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Aug. 11, 1907; ed. Ward-Belmont College, Nashville; Episcopalian.
 2. Edgar Enoch Vreeland III—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Memphis, Nov. 20, 1909; ed. Tate School, Shelbyville; Episcopalian.
 3. Henry Benagh Vreeland—Nashville, Tenn.; b. Nashville, Dec. 13, 1912; ed. Tate School, Shelbyville; Episcopalian.
3. Willis Swann Stratton Benagh—U. S. Navy; b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 4, 1887; Chief Gunner's Mate, U. S. S. Ohio; unmarried.
4. Henry Richardson Benagh—Nashville, Tenn.; electrical engineer; b. Nashville, Mar. 30, 1890; ed. Branhan and Hughes School, Spring Hill; Episcopalian; m. Nashville, Feb. 9, 1922, Bessie Mai Beal (b. Lebanon, Dec. 3, 1900; d. of George Beal and Harriett Amanda Payne). Children:
 1. Henry Collier Benagh—b. Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 7, 1922.
 2. Willis Stratton Benagh—b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 8, 1924.
 3. Harriett Elizabeth Benagh—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 21, 1925.
 4. Thomas Madison Benagh—b. Nashville, Tenn., June 24, 1926.
 5. Joseph Holman Benagh—b. Nashville, Tenn., July 31, 1927.
5. Maclin Hobbs Benagh—Ancon, Canal Zone, Panama; engineer; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 2, 1892; assisted in construction of Panama Canal; now Chief Engineer Sinclair Oil Co. on exploration work through Central and South America; Episcopalian; m. Cristobal, Canal Zone, Panama, Feb. 28, 1916, Elma Rawlins Logan (b. Canton, Ky., Dec. 5, 1892; d. of George William Logan and Caroline Cash Lackey). Children:
 1. Maclin Hobbs Benagh II—b. Ancon, Canal Zone, Feb. 20, 1917.
2. Mary Williams Collier Benagh—Columbus, Ga.; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Sept. 15, 1856; d. Columbus, Ga., Mar. 4, 1919; grad. 1873, Ala. Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; Methodist; m. Tuscaloosa, Feb. 10, 1874, Ethelred Philips II (b. Marianna, Fla., Mar. 6, 1851; d. Co-

lumbus, Ga., May 3, 1923; s. of Dr. Ethelred Philips and Susan Gautier). Children:

1. Mary Ethel Philips—Albuquerque, N. Mex.; b. Meridian, Miss., Feb. 19, 1875; d. Columbus, Ga., Oct. 26, 1909; grad. Ala. Conference Female College, Tuskegee; Methodist; m. Columbus, Ga., Dec. 14, 1898, Raymond Holmes Lester. Child:
 1. Raymond Holmes Lester II—b. Albuquerque, N. Mex., Aug. 13, 1909; student electrical engineering, Ga. School Tech., Atlanta.
2. George Benagh Philips—Columbus, Ga.; dealer building materials; b. Columbus, Apr. 9, 1879; ed. Ala. Poly. Inst., Auburn; Rotarian; Mason; Methodist; m. Montgomery, June 17, 1915, Frances Chandler (b. Barnesville, Ga., Oct. 20, 1885; d. of Thomas Chandler and Virginia Hamburger). No children.
3. Frank Appler Philips—Columbus, Ga.; hardware merchant; b. Columbus, Jan. 5, 1882; ed. Emory College, Oxford; Methodist; m. Macon, June 22, 1909, Martha West Williams (b. Fort Worth, Tex., Oct. 4, 1889; d. of William Zachariah Williams and Flora Carl Purcell). Child:
 1. Frank Appler Philips II—b. Columbus, Ga., Oct. 14, 1920.
4. Ernest Woodruff Philips—Columbus, Ga.; merchant; b. Columbus, Feb. 12, 1885; married. Child:
 1. Mary Ethel Philips—b. Columbus, Ga.
5. Susan Rusk Philips—Columbus, Ga.; b. Columbus, June 26, 1890; Methodist; m. Columbus, Feb. 6, 1924, Robert Lee Brophy (b. Wilcox Co., June 25, 1890; s. of James Matthew Brophy and Mattie Wilcox). No children.
3. Elizabeth Richardson Benagh—Nashville, Tenn. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Tuscaloosa, Ala.; d. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 18, 1924; ed. Ala. Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; U. D. C.; D. A. R.; U. S. Daughters of 1812; Colonial Dames.
4. Evelyn Hewitt Collier—Germany; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., July 28, 1832; d. Germany; m. Montgomery, Ala., June 24, 1856, William Thomas King (killed 2nd Battle of Manassas, Va., Aug. 30, 1862; grad. 1850, Univ. Ala.; lived with his uncle, William Rufus King, while the latter served as U. S. Minister to France; returned from Europe to enter C. S. A.; organizer and Capt. Co. D, 44th Ala. Inf. Regt.; s. of Gen. Devane King and Ann Jones of N. C.). Children:
 1. Mary Evelyn King—b. Paris, France, 1857; d. near Selma, Ala., 1859.
 2. Margaret Catherine King—b. New York City; d. Shelby Springs, Ala., aged 11 months.
 3. Mary Evelyn King—b. Selma, Ala.; d. Germany; unmarried.
 4. Alice Margaret King—Stuttgart, Germany; b. Selma, Ala.; unmarried.
5. James Wyatt Collier—Tuscaloosa, Ala.; physician; b. Tuscaloosa, Nov. 3, 1833; d. Tuscaloosa, Feb. 2, 1859; unmarried.

6. Martha Ann Eliza Collier—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Feb. 12, 1838; d. Nov. 22, 1843.
7. Sally Bouldin Collier—Fairy, Tex.; b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Nov. 4, 1840; d. Fairy, Tex., Jan. 4, 1911; ed. Ala. Central Female College, Tuscaloosa; Methodist; m. Tuscaloosa, Jan. 2, 1865, William Battle Sharp Fort, s. of Martha Williams Battle and Elisha Hunter Sharp (See Table 76). Children:
 1. Fairy Fort—Hico, Tex.; b. Columbus, Miss., Oct. 7, 1865; Methodist; m. Fairy, Tex., Aug. 22, 1905, Thomas Jefferson Phelps (b. Bossier Parish, La., Sept. 1849; d. Dec. 24, 1924). No children.
 2. Henry Watkins Collier Fort—Dallas, Tex.; b. Columbus, Miss., Oct. 29, 1867; d. Dallas, Tex., Jan. 13, 1888; unmarried.
 3. Hugh Frank Fort—Truscott, Tex.; b. Columbus, Miss., Feb. 16, 1871; d. Truscott, Tex., June 26, 1921; m. 1st, Feb. 13, 1898, Lola Cox (d. Nov. 28, 1905); m. 2nd, 1907, Mrs. Ada Wasson.
Children of 1st marriage of Hugh Frank Fort:
 1. Ernest Lee Fort—b. 1898; d. Nov. 11, 1921; A. E. F., World War; unmarried.
 2. Elva L. Fort—Amarillo, Tex.; b. 1900; m. Arlie C. Malone.
Child:
 1. Charline Yvonne Malone—b. Hamilton, Tex., Nov. 16, 1921.
 3. Etta Laura Fort—Amarillo, Tex.; b. 1902; m. 1926, Wesley G. Barringer.
 4. John A. Fort—El Centro, Calif.; b. Fairy, Tex., 1904.
 Children of 2nd marriage of Hugh Frank Fort:
 5. Hugh Frank Fort II—b. Fairy, Tex., Dec. 25, 1908.
 6. Audrey Clifton Fort—b. Fairy, Tex., June 26, 1910.
 7. Woodrow Wilson Fort—b. Fairy, Tex., Oct. 23, 1912.
 8. Fairy Viola Fort—b. Truscott, Tex., Mar. 23, 1915.
4. Battle Fort—b. Columbus, Miss., May 18, 1874.
5. Walter Herbert Fort—Hot Springs, N. Mex.; b. Columbus, Miss., Oct. 19, 1877; d. Hot Springs, N. Mex., Oct. 30, 1921; Spanish American War; m. Mrs. Stella Henness. Child:
 1. Herbert Cecil Fort—Hot Springs, N. Mex.; b. Hot Springs.



James Edward Battle (1878)
Table 86



Mrs. James Edward Battle (1888)
(Sarah Susanna Smith)
Table 86



James Edward Battle Family
(about 1866)
(Left to right) Sarah Lenorah Battle (Mrs. S. F. King), James
Edward Battle, Mary Edward Battle (Mrs. A. G. Eak-
ins), Charles Smith Battle, Mrs. James Edward Battle,
James Edward Battle II.
Table 86



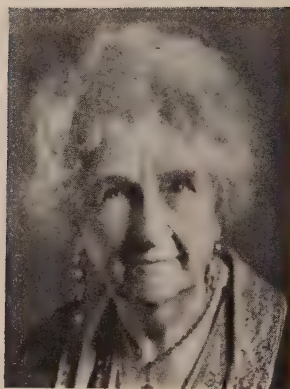
Mrs. James Edward Battle
(Sarah Susanna Smith)
(about 1860)
Table 86



Mrs. James Edward Battle and chil-
dren, Mary Edward Battle and
Thomas Battle (1853)
Table 86



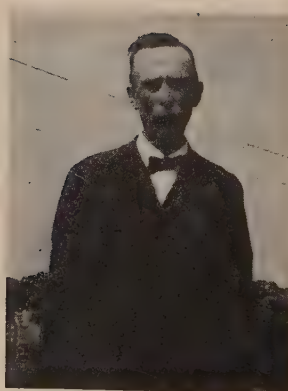
Charles Smith Battle and son,
William Feimster Battle
(about 1903)
Table 86



Mrs. A. G. Eakins (1928)
(Mary Edward Battle)
Table 86



William Dudley Battle
(about 1845)
Table 87



Dudley Battle Kennedy
(about 1920)
Table 87

TABLE 86

DESCENDANTS OF EPHRAIM BATTLE

(See Table 74)

M. 1. 1. 4. 3. EPHRAIM BATTLE—Onslow Co., N. C.; planter; b. Nash Co.; d. 1798 (See abstract of will, Chap. V); Capt. militia Onslow Co., Revolutionary War (See Chap. XII); married twice. Children:

1. Lott Battle—b. Onslow Co., N. C., Jan. 19, 1774; m. 1st, Boneta ———; m. 2nd, Nancy U. Goodhue (For descendants, see Table 87).
2. Abner Battle—Onslow Co., N. C.; d. 1801 (See abstract of will, Chap. V); m. Susanah ———. Child:
 1. Nancy Battle.
3. Sarah Battle—m. Mr. Williams.
4. William Battle—d. young.
5. Mary Battle—d. young.
6. Thomas Battle—Henry Co., Ala.; b. Onslow Co., N. C., Dec. 5, 1787; d. near Eufaula, Ala., Mar. 15, 1853; removed about 1840 to Ala.; m. Mar. 7, 1811, Mary Franck (b. Nov. 5, 1789; d. Aug. 29, 1852; d. of Edward¹ and Elizabeth Franck²). Children:
 1. Elizabeth Battle—b. Jan. 25, 1812; d. Dec. 9, 1832.
 2. James Edward Battle—McKinney, Tex.; planter, owner salt works and tannery (For his likeness and that of family group see illustrations preceding Table 86); b. Onslow Co., N. C., Aug. 22, 1813; d. McKinney, Tex., Mar. 25, 1880; removed 1840 to Ala., thence to La., thence 1863 to Tex.; built portion of Houston and Texas Central R. R.; Methodist; m. Henry Co., Ala., Apr. 14, 1842, Sarah Susanna Smith (For likeness see illustrations preceding Table 86; b. Columbia, July 19, 1824; d. Madill, I. T., Mar. 14, 1903; d. of Sion D. Smith³ and Mary Russ⁴). Children:
 1. Mary Elizabeth Battle—b. May 6, 1843; d. Sept. 16, 1844.
 2. Sarah Susanna Elizabeth Battle—b. June 26, 1845; d. July 8, 1846.
 3. Leonora Lavinia Battle—b. Aug. 30, 1847; d. July 2, 1848.
 4. James Edward Battle II—b. Apr. 22, 1848; d. Aug. 18, 1848.
 5. Thomas Battle—b. Dec. 23, 1850; d. Aug. 1, 1869 (For likeness see illustrations preceding this Table).
 6. Mary Edward Battle—Shawnee, Okla. (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Eufaula, Ala., June 18, 1853; grad. Chapel Hill College, Washington Co., Tex.; teacher

¹Edward Franck died Nov. 14, 1813.

²Elizabeth Franck died May 5, 1819.

³Sion D. Smith (b. Sept. 27, 1794; d. Dec. 23, 1858) was the son of Simon Smith who came from Wayne Co., N. C., 1818, to Henry Co., Ala.

⁴Mary Russ was born Sept. 25, 1809; d. July 2, 1833.

before marriage; Methodist; m. McKinney, Jan. 19, 1881, Albert Grundy Eakins (b. Dallas, Dec. 28, 1852; s. of Felix Grundy Eakins, Lieut. C. S. A., and Matilda Dyson Weaver). Children:

1. Felix Battle Eakins—b. Dallas, Tex., Dec. 31, 1881; killed in railroad accident, Corpus Christi, Aug. 3, 1915; Methodist; unmarried.
2. Marie O Eakins—Shawnee, Okla.; b. McKinney, Tex., Mar. 24, 1889; Methodist; m. Shawnee, Okla., Jan. 19, 1916, Walter Lee Templeton (b. Wichita Falls, Tex., Aug. 19, 1886; s. of Morgan Mason Templeton and Josephine Dyer). - No children.
7. James Edward Battle II—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Feb. 6, 1857; d. Fort Worth, Dec. 9, 1895; unmarried.
8. Sion D. Smith Battle—b. Dec. 27, 1859; d. June 1862.
9. Sarah Lenorah Battle—El Paso, Tex.; b. Woodville, La., Mar. 11, 1861; teacher before marriage; Presbyterian; m. Fort Worth, Tex., Mar. 11, 1896, Samuel Franklin King (b. Grayson Co., June 22, 1862; d. Fort Worth; ed. Texas A. and M. College; M. D. 1884, Univ. Ky. Med. College, Louisville; s. of James Henry King and Missouri Ann Jones). No children.
10. Charles Smith Battle—Vancouver, B. C.; lumber manufacturer (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Woodville, La., Sept. 1, 1863; merchant and manufacturer, 1871-93, McKinney, Tex.; 1895, Sherman; 1896-1901, Fort Worth; 1902, Seattle, Wash.; 1903- , Vancouver, B. C.; Methodist; m. Okolona, Miss., June 18, 1896, Rosa Lee Tucker (educated Okolona College; State Librarian six years, being first woman in Miss. to hold office, necessitating a change in State Constitution; d. of Gen. W. F. Tucker, C. S. A., and Martha Jane Shackelford). Children:
 1. Sarah Josephine Battle—Vancouver, B. C.; b. Fort Worth, Tex., Apr. 7, 1897; B. A. Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; M. A. Univ. British Columbia, Vancouver; studied Sorbonne, Paris, France, and Univ. Munich, Germany; studied music and art, Berlin; 1926-28, instructor German, Univ. B. C., Vancouver; m. Vancouver, Sept. 1, 1928, Ernest Lloyd Harris (b. Jasper Co., Iowa, Oct. 26, 1870; Ph. B. 1891, Cornell College, Iowa; A. M. and Ph. D. 1895, J. U. D. 1896, Univ. Heidelberg, Germany; 1898-1902, Consular Agent, 1902-05, Commercial Agent, Eibenstock; Consul, 1905-06, Chemnitz; Consul, 1906-08, and Consul-Gen., 1908-11, Smyrna, Turkey; 1911-16, Consul-Gen., Stock-

- holm, Sweden; 1917, with Moscow branch Nat. City Bank of N. Y.; Consul-General, 1918-21, Irkutsk, Siberia; 1921-25, Singapore; 1925- , Vancouver, B. C.; writer and lecturer; s. of Jacob Lloyd Harris and Ann Eliza McGrew).
2. William Feimster Tucker Battle—New York City; lumber exporter (See likeness on page preceding this Table); b. Seattle, Wash., Aug. 28, 1902; ed. Univ. Washington.
 3. Charles Edward Battle—b. July 11, 1908; ed. Phillips Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H.
3. Leah Battle—b. N. C., June 2, 1815; d. Feb. 25, 1849; m. May 3, 1832, Michael Koonce (b. Feb. 24, 1807; d. Oct. 4, 1848; s. of Richard and Eliza Koonce). Children:
 1. Thomas Battle Koonce—b. Feb. 15, 1833; removed to Miss.; married. Child:
 1. Daughter.
 2. Elizabeth C. Koonce—b. July 31, 1834; d. Mar. 10, 1852; unmarried.
 3. Mary C. Koonce—b. Oct. 11, 1837; d. Sept. 27, 1848.
 4. Leah Simmons Koonce—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Jan. 28, 1840; d. Montezuma, May 12, 1909; Methodist; m. James M. Harrison, descendant of John Shines, soldier American Revolution. Children:
 1. Calvin Michael Harrison—Macon, Ga.; salesman; b. Montezuma, July 29, 1865; Methodist; m. Forsyth, Apr. 12, 1898, Martha Florence Sanders (b. Forsyth, Mar. 30, 1878; d. of William Ephraim Sanders and Ada Chambers). Children:
 1. Ada Leah Harrison—Byromville, Ga.; b. Forsyth, Feb. 12, 1899; ed. Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; Methodist; m. Forsyth, June 20, 1920, Howard Hill (b. Montezuma, Dec. 11, 1889). Child:
 1. Florence Evelyn Hill—b. Byromville, Ga., Apr. 8, 1921.
 2. Calvin Michael Harrison II—b. Forsyth, Ga., Dec. 20, 1902; d. infant.
 3. Florence Sanders Harrison—b. Montezuma, Ga., Sept. 7, 1905; d. Macon, Mar. 20, 1925.
 4. Mary Nell Harrison—b. Montezuma, Ga., Oct. 5, 1916.
 2. Daniel Shines Harrison—Montezuma, Ga.; d. June 24, 1907; m. Pearl Holmes. Children:
 1. Holmes Daniel Harrison—Montezuma, Ga.

2. James Martin Harrison—Miami, Fla.
3. Julian Shines Harrison—Montezuma, Ga.; bookkeeper and farmer; b. Montezuma, July 13, 1896; Methodist; unmarried.
4. Pearl Harrison—Macon, Ga.; b. Montezuma, June 5, 1899; ed. Ga. State College for Women, Milledgeville; Methodist; m. Montezuma, Apr. 11, 1923, Robert Bonner (b. Xenia, O., Sept. 12, 1890; World War; s. of Stith Bonner and Delia Edwards). Child:
 1. Robert Harrison Bonner—b. Macon, Ga., Sept. 18, 1924.
5. Ruth Elizabeth Harrison—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Nov. 3, 1903; A. B. 1925, Agnes Scott College, Decatur; summer session, 1926, Columbia Univ.; Methodist; m. Macon, Oct. 16, 1928, Robert Albert McKay (b. Macon, Aug. 3, 1901; s. of John James McKay and Annie Anderson).
3. J. Leon Harrison—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma; Methodist; m. Aug. 4, 1908, Pearl Perry (b. Sept. 1, 1888). No children.
4. Annie Harrison—Macon, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Sept. 24, 1870; d. Macon, Aug. 25, 1921; A. B. and B. Mus., Wesleyan Female College, Macon; Methodist; m. Montezuma, Apr. 24, 1890, William Lee McKenzie (b. Dooley Co., Apr. 12, 1865; s. of Joseph Hill McKenzie and Martha Riggins). Children:
 1. Martha Leah McKenzie—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Jan. 24, 1891; m. J. B. Easterling.
 2. Mildred Estelle McKenzie—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma, June 16, 1895; B. Mus., Wesleyan College, Macon; D. A. R.; Methodist; m. Montezuma, Nov. 20, 1917, David Clare Rumph (b. Marshallville, Apr. 28, 1891; s. of Lewis Adolphus Rumph and Virginia Moore). Child:
 1. Dave McKenzie Rumph—b. Apr. 9, 1922.
 3. William Lynn McKenzie—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Aug. 9, 1897.
 4. Annie Corinne McKenzie—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Oct. 2, 1899; m. Richard Forrester.

5. Clara Louise McKenzie—Montezuma, Ga.; b. Montezuma, Mar. 1, 1903; m. Phil Jones.
5. Richard Koonce—b. Sept. 23, 1842; m. Fannie Whitaker. Children:
 1. Charlie Koonce—Washington, D. C.; married. Children:
 1. Dorothy Koonce.
 2. Son.
 2. Lily Koonce—Smithfield, N. C.; m. L. G. Patterson. Children:
 1. Edward Richard Patterson.
 2. Sarah Frances Patterson.
 3. Ellen Battle Patterson.
 4. Lily Koonce Patterson.
6. Michael Koonce II—b. Nov. 18, 1844; d. unmarried.
7. Calvin Koonce—Richlands, N. C.; b. Henry Co., Ala., Apr. 5, 1846; d. Richlands, N. C., June 14, 1921; Methodist; m. Pleasant Hill, Feb. 27, 1873, Laura Cox (b. Pleasant Hill, Sept. 21, 1855; d. of William Andrew Cox and Mary Frances Koonce). Children:
 1. William Michael Koonce—b. Trenton, N. C., Oct. 11, 1874; d. Montezuma, Ga., Apr. 15, 1908; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Thomas Battle Koonce—Jacksonville, N. C.; insurance; b. Trenton, Aug. 30, 1876; engaged in hosiery manufacturing and merchandizing for 20 years; Methodist; m. Jacksonville, July 30, 1913, Gertrude Foscue Provost (b. Marines, Sept. 5, 1889; d. of Elijah Isaiah Provost and Katharine Fonvielle). Children:
 1. Thomas Battle Koonce II—b. Jacksonville, N. C., Jan. 9, 1915.
 2. Katharine Fonvielle Koonce—b. Jacksonville, N. C., Nov. 13, 1916; d. there Apr. 2, 1919.
 3. Annie Laura Koonce—b. Jacksonville, N. C., Mar. 23, 1920.
 4. Calvin Provost Koonce—b. Jacksonville, N. C., May 22, 1924.
 5. Gene Fonvielle Koonce—b. Jacksonville, N. C., Jan. 17, 1928.
 3. James Herritage Koonce—Richlands, N. C.; civil engineer; b. Richlands, Apr. 20, 1878; d. Harts-ville, S. C., July 30, 1912; ed. N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh; Methodist; m. Richlands, Oct. 12, 1911, May Franck (b. Richlands, Sept. 30, 1884; d. of James Richard Franck and Carolina Ann Sandlin). No children.

4. Calvin Koonce II—New Bern, N. C.; contractor; b. Trenton, July 20, 1879; d. New Bern, Aug. 24, 1910; Methodist; unmarried.
5. Lafayette Franck Koonce—Raleigh, N. C.; teacher and veterinarian; b. Trenton, Nov. 25, 1880; B. Agr. 1907, N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh; D. V. M. 1909, Kansas City Veterinary College; now teacher agriculture, N. C. State College A. and E., and practitioner; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Aug. 1, 1912, Bessie Denton (b. Raleigh, Sept. 29, 1885; d. of Jefferson Nicholas Denton and Hattie Watson). Child:
 1. Mary Anne Watson Koonce—b. Raleigh, N. C., Oct. 9, 1919.
6. Annie Eliza Koonce—Savannah, Ga.; b. Richlands, N. C., Nov. 4, 1883; Methodist; unmarried.
7. Marvin Burke Koonce—Raleigh, N. C.; storage warehouseman; b. Richlands, Sept. 6, 1885; ed. Oak Ridge (N. C.) Inst. and N. C. State College A. and E., Raleigh; 2nd Lieut. Q. M. C., U. S. Army, World War; Baptist; m. Wilmington, Oct. 6, 1926, Pauline Jane Williams (b. Richlands, July 18, 1895; d. of Robert Edgar Williams and Leah Koonce). Children:
 1. Marvin Burke Koonce II—b. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 19, 1928.
 2. Robert Calvin Koonce—b. Raleigh, N. C., Nov. 3, 1929.
8. Laura Elizabeth Koonce—Richlands, N. C.; b. Richlands, Sept. 12, 1887; ed. N. C. College for Women, Greensboro; Methodist; m. Richlands, Nov. 12, 1908, Dr. Carl Whit Sutton (b. La Grange, Oct. 25, 1882; 1901-03, Univ. N. C.; M. D. 1905, Tulane Univ.; s. of Nathaniel Sutton and Sarah Dawson). Children:
 1. Annie Koonce Sutton—b. Richlands, N. C., Aug. 30, 1909.
 2. Sarah Battle Sutton—b. Richlands, N. C., July 1, 1911.
 3. Carl Whit Sutton II—b. Richlands, N. C., Jan. 29, 1915.
9. Hammond Koonce—Richlands, N. C.; farmer; b. Richlands, Apr. 17, 1889; ed. Oak Ridge (N. C.) Inst.; Methodist; m. Richlands, Apr. 15, 1914, Lucy Athalia Thompson (b. Richlands, Dec. 11, 1892; d. of Robert Dudley Thompson and Louisiana Jeanette Venters). Children:
 1. Lucy Athalia Koonce—b. Richlands, N. C., Oct. 17, 1915.

2. Michael Burke Koonce—b. Richlands, N. C., Apr. 21, 1918.
10. Richard Sidney Koonce—Raleigh, N. C.; commercial merchandise warehouse; b. Richlands, Oct. 7, 1891; ed. Lenoir-Rhyne College, Hickory, and King Bus. College, Raleigh; 1919, organized Carolina Storage and Distributing Co.; Methodist; m. Clarksville, Va., Nov. 12, 1917, Minnie Russell (b. Clarksville, Mar. 13, 1891; d. of William Horace Russell and Kate Griffin). Children:
 1. Marguerite Russell Koonce—b. Raleigh, N. C., Jan. 11, 1920.
 2. Nell Russell Koonce—b. Raleigh, N. C., June 8, 1922.
 3. Richard Sidney Koonce II—b. Raleigh, N. C., July 19, 1929.
8. Annie Eliza Koonce—Bolingbroke, Ga.; b. July 8, 1848; d. Bolingbroke, Ga., Feb. 9, 1908; ed. Greensboro (N. C.) College; Episcopalian; m. Raleigh, Nov. 1879, George Johnson Epting, s. of William Epting and Elvira Lane. Children:
 1. Leah Epting—Fort Worth, Tex.; b. Montezuma, Ga., Mar. 9, 1881; Methodist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 20, 1917, Hiram Cecil Gardner (b. Sept. 27, 1879; s. of Lewis W. Gardner and Lou Ella Murray). No children.
 2. George Johnson Epting II—Ensley, Ala.; b. Bolingbroke, Ga., Oct. 14, 1883.
 3. Evelyn Battle Epting—Atlanta, Ga.; b. Bolingbroke, Sept. 11, 1886; teacher five years before marriage; grad. 1913, Piedmont Hospital Training School for Nurses; Registered Nurse of Ga.; member State and National Nurses' Assoc.; Methodist; m. Atlanta, Dec. 20, 1916, Walter Rylander Mathis (b. Buena Vista, Oct. 10, 1884; s. of James Edward Mathis and Carrie Bell Rylander). Children:
 1. Nancy Elizabeth Mathis—b. Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 5, 1918.
 2. Evelyn Mathis—b. Atlanta, Ga., May 27, 1921.
 4. Annie Elizabeth Epting—Atlanta, Ga.; secretary; b. Bolingbroke, July 20, 1888; ed. Ga. State College for Women; Episcopalian; unmarried.
4. Hannah Battle—b. Jan. 11, 1817; d. Oct. 12, 1821.
5. Zilphia Ann Battle—b. Aug. 22, 1819; d. Sept. 19, 1834.
6. Thomas Henry Battle—b. Sept. 24, 1821; d. July 28, 1832.
7. Mary F. Battle—b. July 3, 1823; d. Aug. 13, 1846; m. Nov. 26, 1845, Henry C. Tiscn.

7. Frederick Battle.
8. James Battle—Mobile, Ala.; cotton buyer and commission merchant; b. Onslow Co., N. C., 1793; d. Mobile, Ala., Nov. 21, 1857; left an orphan when very young and reared by half-brother, Lott Battle; removed 1836 to Dallas Co., thence to Mobile; 1838, founded Rives, Battle, and Co., Mobile; 1850, organizer and first pres. of company that owned the famous hotel, "Battle House"; m. 1825, Eliza DeWitt Evans. No children (adopted wife's youngest sister, Caroline Evans).

TABLE 87

DESCENDANTS OF LOTT BATTLE AND (1) BONETA _____,
(2) NANCY U. GOODHUE
(See Table 86)

M. 1. 1. 4. 3. 1. LOTT BATTLE—Onslow Co., N. C.; planter; b. Onslow Co., Jan. 19, 1774; d. Onslow Co., May 26, 1814; m. 1st, Boneta ———; m. 2nd, 1803, Nancy U. Goodhue.

Children of 1st marriage of Lott Battle:

1. Brice Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; planter; b. Onslow Co., N. C., Oct. 15, 1798; d. Montgomery, Ala., May 12, 1835; m. Aug. 10, 1826, Nancy Dudley (b. Aug. 14, 1797; d. Mar. 21, 1863; d. of William Dudley¹ and Mary Edmondson²). Children:

1. William Dudley Battle—Snowdoun, Ala.; farmer (See likeness on page preceding Table 86); b. Montgomery, May 26, 1827; d. Montgomery Co., July 23, 1870; Methodist; m. Montgomery, Oct. 27, 1852, Martha Jane Taylor (b. Montgomery, Nov. 5, 1832; d. Montgomery, June 19, 1887; d. of William Taylor and Anne Scott). Children:

1. Annie Battle—b. Montgomery, Ala., July 29, 1853; d. there May 4, 1854.
2. Mary Dudley Battle—b. Montgomery, Ala., Oct. 14, 1854; d. there Oct. 9, 1856.
3. Susan Taylor Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montgomery, Sept. 29, 1856; d. Montgomery, Nov. 2, 1922; Methodist; unmarried.
4. Ellen Clark Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Snowdoun, Aug. 29, 1858; unmarried.
5. Sarah Dudley Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Snowdoun, Apr. 14, 1860; d. Montgomery Co., Oct. 31, 1910; Baptist; unmarried.
6. Arthur Brice Battle—Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.; phosphate works; b. Snowdoun, Ala., Dec. 2, 1861; d. Mt. Pleasant, Tenn., Mar. 30, 1906; Methodist; m. Decatur, Ala., Nov. 13, 1887, Ella Raney. Children:

1. Alice Battle—b. Nashville, Tenn., May 22, 1890; d. aged 17 years.
2. Arthur Brice Battle II—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 29, 1892; m. Bessie Rawls. Child:

1. Arthur Brice Battle III.

3. Lillian Battle—Savannah, Ga.; b. Nashville, Tenn.,

¹William Dudley—b. Mar. 6, 1750; d. Mar. 16, 1830; s. of Arthur Dudley.

²Mary Edmondson—b. Nov. 9, 1752; d. Sept. 27, 1822; d. of John and Mary Edmondson.

- Nov. 20, 1893; m. Charles L. Duggar. Children:
1. Martha Duggar.
 2. Elizabeth Duggar.
 3. Dorothy Duggar.
 4. Charles L. Duggar II.
4. John A. Battle—b. Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 7, 1895.
 5. Susie Taylor Battle—Miami, Fla.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1898; m. Stokes Tupper.
 6. Emma Raney Battle—Calif.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Apr. 8, 1900; married.
 7. Willie Anderson Battle (daughter)—Tenn.; b. Nashville, Tenn., Mar. 24, 1902; married.
7. William Dudley Battle II—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Snowdown, Dec. 30, 1863; d. Montgomery, July 10, 1881; Methodist; unmarried.
 8. John Alexander Battle—Montgomery Co., Ala.; cashier, A. C. L. R. R.; b. Snowdown, Oct. 10, 1865; m. Apr. 20, 1893, Kate Mitchell Carter (b. Montgomery, Oct. 28, 1879; d. of Walter Carter and Elizabeth Arthur). Children:
 1. John Alexander Battle II—Montgomery Co., Ala.; clerk; b. Montgomery Co., Dec. 2, 1900; Methodist; unmarried.
 2. Emmagene Battle—Miami, Fla.; b. Montgomery Co., Ala., Feb. 10, 1904; Methodist; unmarried.
 3. Edgar Andrew Battle—b. Montgomery Co., Ala., Mar. 4, 1911; Methodist.
 4. Vida Battle—b. Montgomery Co., Ala., June 21, 1915.
 9. Martha Jane Battle—Brunswick, Ga.; b. Snowdown, Ala., Sept. 8, 1867; m. 1st, Montgomery, James H. Eason; m. 2nd, C. L. Davie; m. 3rd, H. M. Huff.
 10. Louis Bryant Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; chief clerk, R. R.; b. Montgomery, Oct. 6, 1869; d. Montgomery, July 23, 1920; Methodist; m. Montgomery Co., Oct. 18, 1898, Sarah Whiting Carter (b. Montgomery, Dec. 20, 1878; d. of Walter Carter and Elizabeth Arthur). Children:
 1. Louis Bryant Battle II—Montgomery, Ala.; claim agent L. and N. R. R.; b. Montgomery Co., Aug. 20, 1899; Presbyterian; m. Montgomery, Charlotte Simpson (b. Montgomery, July 2, 1902; d. of J. M. Simpson and Kate Linnehan).
 2. Walter Carter Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; insurance; b. Montgomery, Oct. 4, 1901; Presbyterian; m. Montgomery, June 4, 1921, Evelyn Seward Baugher (b. Sedalia, Mo., May 31, 1902; d. of Charles Evans Baugher and Blanche Wagner). No children.
 3. Florence Mizell Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montgomery, Sept. 25, 1904; Presbyterian; m.

- Montgomery, Sept. 2, 1924, George Luther Smith (b. Montgomery, May 2, 1896; s. of W. G. Smith and Mary Miller).
4. William Dudley Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; clerk L. and N. R. R.; b. Montgomery, Sept. 11, 1906; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 5. Elizabeth Carter Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; clerk State Capitol; b. Montgomery Co., Aug. 28, 1909; Presbyterian; unmarried.
 2. Mary Dudley Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montgomery, Oct. 28, 1829; d. Montgomery, May 24, 1854; m. Feb. 14, 1853, John Milton Kennedy (b. Ga., 1825; d. Marshall, Tex., 1885; publisher and farmer; Capt. Co. A, 6th Ala. Inf. Regt., C. S. A.; s. of Alexander B. Kennedy). Child:
 1. Dudley Battle Kennedy—Sulphur Springs, Tex.; newspaper editor (See likeness on page preceding Table 86); b. Montgomery, Ala., Dec. 6, 1853; d. Sulphur Springs, Tex., Mar. 30, 1929; Methodist; engaged in newspaper work in Marshall, Jefferson, Houston, and Galveston; m. Waco, Dec. 5, 1878, Amanda Catherine Wilson (b. La., Sept. 25, 1857; d. of E. H. and F. R. Wilson of La.; ward of Capt. M. D. Herring of Waco, Tex.). Children:
 1. Annie Dudley Kennedy—b. Waco, Tex., Sept. 9, 1879; d. there Nov. 1, 1879.
 2. Alice Herring Kennedy—Dallas, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, Oct. 22, 1880; m. Sulphur Springs, Jan. 28, 1908, Norman Houston (b. Sulphur Springs, Oct. 17, 1877; s. of C. M. and M. E. Houston). Children:
 1. Joseph Dudley Houston—b. Sulphur Springs, Tex., Mar. 6, 1914.
 2. Charles David Houston—b. Sulphur Springs, Tex., Jan. 8, 1917.
 3. John Wilson Kennedy—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Dec. 9, 1882; d. there Jan. 2, 1884.
 4. Mary Elizabeth Kennedy—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Oct. 10, 1884; d. there Feb. 18, 1889.
 5. Nellie Mabel Kennedy—b. Fort Worth, Tex., Aug. 26, 1887; d. there Oct. 4, 1889.
 6. Dudley Battle Kennedy II—Dallas, Tex.; City Mgr. Southwestern Paper Co.; b. Fort Worth, July 30, 1890; unmarried.
 7. Jessie Belle Kennedy—Sulphur Springs, Tex.; b. Fort Worth, Dec. 15, 1892; m. Sulphur Springs, June 2, 1919, Landon Vardo Davis, s. of J. H. and Belle Davis. Children:
 1. Landon Vardo Davis II—b. Sulphur Springs, Tex., Dec. 18, 1921.

2. Phala Katherine Davis—b. Sulphur Springs, Tex., July 30, 1927.
 8. Phala Katherine Kennedy—Sulphur Springs, Tex.; loan dept. First Nat. Bank; b. Fort Worth, Mar. 24, 1895; d. Sulphur Springs, Oct. 2, 1924; unmarried.
 3. Sally Ann Dudley Battle—b. Montgomery, Ala., Apr. 15, 1831; d. Aug. 1, 1832.
 4. Templeton Reid Battle—b. Aug. 31, 1833; d. Sept. 22, 1833.
 5. John Alexander Scovell Battle—Tex.; planter; b. Montgomery Co., Ala., Sept. 21, 1834; d. Tex., 1874; Co. A, 56th Ala. Inf. Regt., C. S. A.; Baptist; m. Jan. 18, 1867, Georgia Bibb Calloway (b. Montgomery Co., Ala., July 14, 1840; d. Fitzpatrick, Apr. 23, 1905; d. of David Calloway and Arabella Butler). Children:
 1. Mary Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Snowdoun, May 5, 1868; Baptist; m. Montgomery, Oct. 31, 1883, John Gray (b. China Grove, May 12, 1855; d. Montgomery, Jan. 29, 1922; s. of Parker Gray and Uretta Townsend). Children:
 1. Georgia Uretta Gray—b. Orion, Ala., Aug. 12, 1884; d. Mitchells, Oct. 30, 1886.
 2. Willie Gray—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Mitchells, Oct. 31, 1887; ed. Judson College, Marion; Baptist; m. Montgomery, Sept. 24, 1924, John Holly Davidson (b. Yantley, Aug. 15, 1882; s. of James Davidson and Sallie Phillips). No children.
 3. Ella Gray (adopted)—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Montgomery Co., Aug. 5, 1897; m. Oct. 25, 1916, Joseph Requier Rutland (b. Mitchells, Dec. 13, 1893; dentist). Children:
 1. Mary Frisbie Rutland—b. Mitchells, Ala., Mar. 29, 1918.
 2. Willa Gray Rutland—b. Montgomery, Ala., Aug. 18, 1919.
 2. William Mason Battle—Coosada, Ala.; merchant and planter; b. Snowdoun, Dec. 17, 1869; d. Montgomery, Oct. 6, 1908; Methodist; m. Montgomery, June 26, 1907, Mary Vivian Hardaway, d. of James H. Hardaway and Cornelia Mickle. No children.
 3. David Edmond Battle—Montgomery, Ala.; motor repair; b. Snowdoun, Apr. 26, 1873; d. Montgomery, July 17, 1920; m. Montgomery, Oct. 17, 1910, Lucy Oliver, d. of Goodwin Oliver and Teddie Jackson. No children.
 2. Annetta Battle—d. young.
- Children of 2nd marriage of Lott Battle:
3. Samuel Goodhue Battle—Mobile, Ala.; cotton factor and commission merchant; b. Onslow Co., N. C., Apr. 21, 1806; d. Mobile, Ala., Mar. 18, 1874; removed to New Bern, N. C., residing there until 1838 when he located in Mobile, Ala., with his uncle, James Battle; many years partner firm, Rives, Battle, and Co.; later Battle and Co., Mobile; m. Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 8, 1843, Henrietta

Riggs (b. Georgetown, D. C., Sept. 30, 1821; d. Philadelphia, Pa., May 6, 1907; d. of Romulus Riggs and Mercy Ann Laurason). Children:

1. John Moore Battle—New York City; cotton broker; b. Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 12, 1844; d. New York City, Apr. 30, 1892; early life spent in Mobile, Ala.; Lieut. 1st Ala. Batt. Heavy Art., C. S. A.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
2. Romulus Riggs Battle—Philadelphia, Pa.; b. Mobile, Ala., Jan. 2, 1848; d. Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 29, 1918; ed. Mil. Academy, Tuscaloosa, Ala.; Lieut. Co. K, 63rd Ala. Inf. Regt., C. S. A.; after war attended Lycee, Havre, France; for many years with Fairmount Park office, Philadelphia, Pa.; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. Henry Samuel Battle—Ardmore, Pa.; retired; b. Mobile, Ala., Jan. 17, 1852; ed. Lycee, Versailles, France; early life spent in Mobile, Ala.; 1872-82, Winchester, Va.; 1882-96, St. Louis, Mo.; 1896-1900, Marysville, Calif.; 1900- , Philadelphia and Ardmore, Pa.; m. St. Louis, Mo., June 14, 1888, Laura Susan Willing (b. St. Louis, Apr. 1, 1865; d. of Cecelius Willing and Matilda Harrison). Child:

1. John Rome Battle—Ardmore, Pa.; consulting engineer; b. St. Louis, Mo., Mar. 30, 1889; B. S. 1910, and M. E. 1914, Towne Scientific School, Univ. Pa.; member Am. Soc. Mech. Engrs.; Pres. J. R. Battle Co., Consulting and Petroleum Engrs.; author handbooks on Industrial Oil, Liquid Fuel and Lubricating Engineering; m. Baltimore, Md., May 30, 1914, Amiee Archer Turner (b. Baltimore Co., May 27, 1893; d. of Leonidas Grant Turner and Amelia Archer; descendant of Dr. John Archer, first graduate of medicine in U. S.). Children:

1. Henrietta Riggs Battle—b. Philadelphia, Pa., June 24, 1915.
2. John Rome Battle II—b. Philadelphia, Pa., May 8, 1917.

4. Mary Goodhue Battle—d. young.

5. John Adam Moore Battle—Mobile, Ala.; commission merchant and cotton buyer; b. Onslow Co., N. C.; d. Mobile, Ala.; removed with his brother Samuel to New Bern, N. C., where they engaged in merchandising, thence 1838 to Mobile, Ala., where they were associated with their uncle, James Battle; m. 1st, New Bern, N. C., 1835, Frances Elizabeth King Clitherall (b. Fort Johnston, Oct. 11, 1817; d. Mobile, Ala., Feb. 16, 1849; d. of Dr. George Campbell Clitherall, surgeon U. S. A., and Caroline Elizabeth Burgwin); m. 2nd, Tuscaloosa, Mar. 4, 1851, Mrs. Mary Madeleine (Clitherall) Jones (b. N. C., May 8, 1818; widow of George Lovick Jones of Tuscaloosa, Ala.; d. of Dr. George Campbell Clitherall and Caroline Elizabeth Burgwin).

Children of 1st marriage of John Adam Moore Battle:

1. Annie E. Battle—m. 1854, John Scott. Child:
 1. Annie Scott—b. Mar. 4, 1859.
2. Caroline Georgena Battle—New York City; m. Jan. 7, 1861, Judge Egbert H. Granden. Child:
 1. Annie Granden—d. young.
3. Mary Goodhue ("Mollie") Battle—m. Robert T. Stanard. Children:

1. Fannie Stanard—d. young.
2. Beverly Stanard.
4. Samuel Goodhue Battle—b. 1842; d. 1893.
5. James Battle—b. 1844.
6. George Clitherall Battle—Tex.; b. 1846.
7. Fannie Battle—Culpeper, Va.; b. 1848; m. Slaughter Bradford. Child:

1. Caroline Bradford.

Children of 2nd marriage of John Adam Moore Battle:

8. Alexander Clitherall Battle—b. Spring Hill, Ala., May 2, 1852; d. young.
9. Netta Battle—Lake Mahopac, N. Y.; b. Mobile, Ala., Dec. 24, 1853; Episcopalian; m. Winchester, Va., Oct. 30, 1878, Rev. Philip Williams Fauntleroy (b. Winchester, Jan. 9, 1851; ed. Shenandoah Valley Academy, Va., and Univ. Va.; Episcopal minister; s. of Thomas Turner Fauntleroy, Col. C. S. A.; Judge Supreme Court of Appeals, Va., and Ann Hite Williams). Children:

1. Frank Battle Fauntleroy—St. Louis, Mo.; asst. mgr. James L. Clark Leather Co.; b. Winchester, Va., June 25, 1880; d. St. Louis, Mo., Mar. 29, 1908; Episcopalian; m. St. Louis, June 28, 1906, Esther Morgan (b. St. Louis; d. of Charles B. Morgan). No children.

2. Madeleine Clitherall Fauntleroy—Montgomery, Ala.; b. St. Louis, Mo., July 19, 1882; Episcopalian; m. Hickman, Ky., June 26, 1903, George Hurxthal Jones (b. Spring Hill, Ala., June 29, 1876; s. of Harvey Ellis Jones¹ and Marion Wilmer²). Children:

1. Dorothy Burgwin Jones—Montgomery, Ala.; b. Spring Hill, June 21, 1905; Episcopalian; m. Montgomery, June 4, 1926, Asa Feltz Joseph, s. of Lee Joseph and Julia Feltz. Child:

1. Dorothy Fauntleroy Joseph—b. Columbus, Ga., Nov. 12, 1927.

2. George Hurxthal Jones II—Montgomery, Ala.; bank clerk; b. Mobile, Aug. 21, 1907; Episcopalian; unmarried.
3. Philip Fauntleroy Jones—U. S. Navy; b. Mobile, Ala., Dec. 3, 1910; Episcopalian.
4. Harvey Ellis Jones—b. Mobile, Ala., Oct. 25, 1914; Episcopalian.
5. Richard Wilmer Jones—b. Mobile, Ala., Jan. 17, 1917.

¹Harvey Ellis Jones—b. Tuscaloosa, Ala., Apr. 28, 1842; d. Mobile, Sept. 20, 1920; Capt. and Adj. Gracie's Ala. Brigade, C. S. A.; Maj. Gen. and Commander, Ala. Div. Confederate Veterans; 1911-21, Clerk U. S. Dist. Court; s. of George Lovick Jones and Mary Madeleine Clitherall.

²Marion Wilmer—b. Berryville, Va., Feb. 10, 1851; d. Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 10, 1916; State Historian, U. D. C.; D. A. R.; Colonial Dames; Daughters of the Crown; descendant of Samuel Cox, Major and aide on Washington's staff; d. of Richard Hooker Wilmer, second bishop Protestant Episcopal Church in Ala., and Margaret Brown.

6. Netta Battle Jones—b. Montgomery, Ala., Sept. 6, 1921.
3. Netta Battle Fauntleroy—New York City; b. St. Louis, Mo., Apr. 27, 1884; Episcopalian; m. Lake Mahopac, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1919, Charles Ernest Boice (b. Roswell, S. D., Apr. 18, 1888; s. of George Boice and Edith Markley). No children.
4. Zide Louise Fauntleroy—Jacksonville, Fla.; b. St. Louis, Mo., Feb. 26, 1887; Episcopalian; m. New York City, Oct. 17, 1917, Robert Emmett Broward. No children.
5. Thomas Turner Fauntleroy—Columbus, O.; automobile dealer; b. St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 15, 1890; d. Columbus, O., Nov. 1927; Episcopalian.
6. Philip Williams Fauntleroy II—West Orange, N. J.; automobile dealer; b. St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 19, 1897; m. New York City, Oct. 1923, Gladys Bugge, d. of Olaf and Gladys Bugge. Children:
 1. Philip Williams Fauntleroy III—b. East Orange, N. J., Nov. 12, 1925.
 2. Nancy Lee Fauntleroy—b. West Orange, N. J., Mar. 15, 1930.
10. Frank Lyon Battle—Pomona, Calif.; b. Mobile, Ala., Nov. 25, 1855; d. 1906; m. 1st, Jennie Hall, d. of Mr. Hall and Emily Mudge; m. 2nd, Adelaide Demmon.
Children of 1st marriage of Frank Lyon Battle:
 1. Grafton Battle—d. young.
 2. Emily Hall Battle.
 3. Madeleine Clitherall Battle (twin of above).
 4. Sidney Hall Battle.
11. John Scott Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; credit mgr.; b. Mobile, Ala., June 1, 1859; Episcopalian; m. Apr. 18, 1899, Zoe Isabelle Faribault, d. of Richard M. Faribault and Mary Tracy. Child:
 1. Richard Faribault Battle—Normandy, Mo.; electrician; b. Normandy, Mar. 18, 1900; d. Aug. 5, 1925; Catholic.
12. Walter Grandin Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; b. Tuskegee, Ala., Jan. 17, 1864; d. St. Louis, Mo., Mar. 25, 1927; Episcopalian; m. St. Louis, Sept. 17, 1890, Lutie Katherine Kimball (b. Janesville, Wis., July 23, 1867; d. of George W. Kimball and Helen R. Hager). Children:
 1. George Kimball Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; stock broker; b. St. Louis, July 24, 1896; Episcopalian; unmarried.
 2. Helen Kimball Battle—St. Louis, Mo.; b. St. Louis, Aug. 22, 1899; m. St. Louis, James Bemis. Child:
 1. Daughter.

INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

- Alexander, John B., 628
 Alexander, Norman S., 628
 Alexander, Mrs. Norman S., 628
 Allen, James F., 619
 Allen, Mrs. James F., 619
 Allen, Marie S., 620
 Arms and Crest, Battle, 19
 Arrington, Amanda L., 653
 Ashe, Annie R., 491
 Bagby, Martha B. D., 555
 Barracks, The, 540
 Bass, Charles H., 293
 Bass, Charles L., 293
 Battle
 Adaline M., 475
 Adolphus J., 383
 Alfred, 644
 Alfred B., 475
 Allen, 189
 Alva B., 208
 Amos J., 512
 Mrs. Amos J., 512
 Ann D., 383
 Ann J., 513
 Annie A., 491
 Annie L., 495
 Archibald J., 607
 Mrs. Archibald J., 607
 Archibald J., II, 607
 Aurelia L., 653
 Beader L., 620
 Mrs. Beader L., 620
 Beader L., II, 619
 Benjamin Dossey, 481
 Benjamin G., II, 470
 Bertha A., 393
 Burrill B., 448
 Caroline P., 512
 Charity A. H., 455
 Charles S., 693, 694
 Claude P., 619
 Cornelia V., 494, 553
 Crawford A., 628
 Cullen, 483
 Dr. Cullen, 606
 Cullen A., 514
 Mrs. Cullen A., 514
 Gen. Cullen A., 609
 Mrs. Cullen A., 609
 Dossey, 481
 Mrs. Dossey, 481
 Dossey, II, 481
 Dossey, III, 481
 Edgar, 644
 Elizabeth, 266
 Elizabeth deR., 555
 Elizabeth M., 495
 Emma R., 208
 Ethel H., 495
 Frank, 475
 Mrs. Frederick H., 653
 Frederick H., II, 653
 Gaston, 555
 Mrs. Gaston, 555
 George B., 512
 George Gordon, 555
 Mrs. George Gordon, 555
 George W., 620
 Harriett W., 553
 Helen, 514
 Helene, 481
 Henry W., 609
 Mrs. Henry W., 609
 Herbert B., Frontispiece,
 492, 496, 497
 Mrs. Herbert B., 496
 Hugh H., II, 591
 Hyman L., 495
 Mrs. Hyman L., 495
 Hyman L., II, 495
 Battle
 Ida C., 565
 Iva I. S., 554
 Jacob, 554
 Mrs. Jacob, 554
 Jacob, II, 554
 Mrs. Jacob, II, 554
 Jacob A., 620
 Jacob W., 393
 James E., 693
 Mrs. James E., 693
 James E., II, 693
 James E., Family, 693
 James H., 620
 Mrs. James H., 620
 James S., 540
 James W., 188, 496
 Jesse B., II, 293
 Jesse M., 514
 Mrs. Jesse M., 514
 Jesse S., 267
 Mrs. Jesse S., 267
 Jessie A., 470
 Mrs. Joel, 481
 Joel A., 475
 Gen. Joel A., 475
 John A., 383
 John C., 607
 John C., II, 607
 John D., 267
 Mrs. John D., 267
 John D., II, 267
 John M., 555
 John R., 208
 John S., 470
 John T. J., 383
 John W., 266
 Mrs. John W. B., 555
 Joseph D., 553, 555
 Joseph J., 448, 591
 Mrs. Joseph J., 591
 Joseph S., 590
 Josiah D., 393
 Josiah F., 577
 Julius O., 571
 Junius C., 490
 Mrs. Junius K., 609
 Junius K., II, 609
 Kate J., 512
 Katherine C., 592
 Katherine H., 628
 Kemp D., 492, 495, 497
 Mrs. Kemp D., 495
 Kemp P. (s. Wm. H., II),
 490
 Dr. Kemp P., 144, 492,
 493, 497
 Mrs. Kemp P., 492
 Kemp P., II, 492, 493
 Mrs. Kemp P., II, 492
 Lawrence, 619
 Mrs. Lawrence, 619
 Laura C., 533
 Lee H., 266
 Lee W., 266
 Lewis J., 491
 Mrs. Lewis J., 491
 Louise, 266, 620
 Lucien H., 462
 Mabel L., 645
 Madelon B., 541
 Marcus J., 590
 Mrs. Marcus J., 590
 Maria, 644
 Martha Ann (d. James S.),
 492
 Martha Ann (d. Thomas H.),
 495
 Martha L., 512
 Martha W., 554
 Battle
 Mary A., 591
 Mary A. W., 688
 Mary Edward, 693, 694
 Mary Eliza, 543
 Mary Elizabeth, 590
 Mary F., 475
 Mary G., 607
 Mary J. L., 606
 Mary L., 577
 Marye L., 619
 Mattie S., 627
 Maud A., 591
 Maude A., 645
 Maude L., 619
 Minnie A., 619
 Minnie C., 620
 Nell L., 496, 497
 Nicholas W., 644
 Mrs. Nicholas W., 644
 Oliver L., 293
 Orren D., 564
 Pauline, 645
 Pulaski Elmo, 267
 Pulaski Erastus, 267
 Richard, 483
 Mrs. Richard, 483
 Richard, II, 483
 Richard H., 491
 Mrs. Richard H., 491
 Robert I., 462
 Robert J., 577
 Rosalis, 645
 Rosa A., 497
 Ross, 644
 Sallie H., 592
 Samuel Westray, 541
 Mrs. Samuel Westray, 541
 Samuel Westray, II, 541
 Sarah C., 577
 Sarah L., 693
 Susan G., 577
 Susan K., 645
 Susan S., 591
 Temperance A., 593
 Thomas, 693
 Rev. Thomas, 644
 Thomas B., 495
 Thomas E., 645
 Mrs. Thomas E., 645
 Thomas E., Family, 645
 Thomas H., 492, 495, 497
 Turner W. (s. James S.), 553
 Mrs. Turner W., 553
 Turner W. (s. Jacob), 554
 Turner W., II, 553
 Walter R., 512
 Wesley L., 490
 Whaley E., 208
 William, 653
 William A., 627
 William A., II, 627
 Mrs. William A., II, 627
 William D., 694
 William F., 694
 William H., 144, 490
 Mrs. William H., 490
 William H., II, 490
 Mrs. William H., II, 490
 William J., 492, 493
 William R. H., 208
 William R., II, 462
 William S., 540
 Mrs. William S., 540
 Wingate, 483
 Beck, Alexander, II, 266
 Belknap, Alice M., 541
 Bell, Mary C., 481
 Benagh, Elizabeth R., 688
 Benagh, George W., 688

- Benagh, Mrs. George W., 688
 Blackman, Hays, 448
 Blackman, Jessie M., 448
 Blackman, Martin C., 448
 Blackman, Mary E., 455
 Blackman, William C., 448
 Blackman, Mrs. William C., 448
 Booker, Mrs. John M., 496, 497
 Booker, Nell B., 497
 Bowers, Mrs. E. A., 208
 Braswell, Mamie L., 495
 Brazelton, Churchill J., 645
 Brazelton, Thomas B., 645
 Brazelton, Mrs. Thomas B., 645
 Brazelton, Thomas B., II, 645
 Bridgers, Mrs. John L., 590
 Bridgers, Margaret B., 590
 Bruce, Frank B. D., 542
 Bruce, Mrs. John M. H., 542
 Bruce, John M. H., II, 542
 Brunk, William W., 475
 Brunk, Mrs. Wm. W., 475
 Bryan, A. P. C., 497
 Bullock, Mrs. William J., 512
 Bunch, Mabel B., 645
 Bunch, William O., 645
 Bunch, Mrs. William O., 645
 Bunn, Mrs. Bennett, 553
 Bunn, Laura Maud, 495
 Burke, Ida, 267
 Burton, William F., 577
 Burton, Mrs. William F., 577
 Busbee, Charles, 188
 Cabaniss, Mary A., 644
 Cason, Bessie, 620
 Cato, William P. G., 293
 Chamberlain, Mrs. Samuel R., 293
 Chapel of the Cross, 98
 Chapman, Mrs. Sheldon M., II, 281
 Clark, Anne M., 455
 Clark, Mrs. Martin, 455
 Clark, William M., 455
 Clark, Mrs. William M., 455
 Collier, Henry W., 688
 Collier, Mrs. Henry W., 688
 Collier, Mary W., 688
 Cool Spring, 88
 Cooper, Floyd C., II, 293
 Culbreath, Nancy E. T., 267
 Dancy, Bryan G., 542
 Dancy, Mrs. Bryan G., 542
 Dancy, Eliza B., 542
 Dancy, Frank B., 542
 Dancy, Mrs. Frank B., 542
 Dancy, Frank B., II, 543
 Dancy, Mary E., 540
 Dancy, Mrs. William F., 543
 Dancy, William G., 543
 Daniel, Lavinia B., 553
 Dannelley, Henry, 571
 Dannelley, Mrs. Henry, 571
 Dannelley, Marjorie M., 571
 Daughtry, Mrs. John M., 593
 Delaney, Albert L., 565
 Delaney, Mrs. Ruben M., 565
 Delaney, Ruben M., II, 565
 DeMerville, John F., 327
 DeMerville, Mrs. John F., 327
 Diploma, Louisa H. Perry, 410
 Donlan, Mrs. John M., 593
 Dorsey, Bessie E., 483
 Dunbar, 498
 Dwyer, Eliza, 327
 Eakins, Mrs. A. G., 693, 694
 Earl, Mary A., 426
 Ector, Mrs. Ada B., 571
 Ector, Florence O., 571
 Ector, Josiah F., 571
 Elam, Edward, II, 470
 Elam, Mary E., 470
 Ellis, A. Caswell, 565
 Faculty, University of North Carolina, 144
 Fort, Charles H., 376
 Fort, Dancy, 376
 Fort, Duncan M., 376
 Fort, Edmund A., 370
 Fort, Elias, Marker, 327
 Fort, Joel B., 376
 Fort, Mrs. Joel B., 376
 Fort, Joel B., II, 376
 Fort, Joseph M., 376
 Fort, Rufus E., 370
 Fort, Rufus E., II, 370
 Fort, Sterling, 376
 Fort, Walter A., 376
 Fort, Whitmil H., 370
 Foy, Josephine, 513
 Foy, Joseph H., 512
 Foy, Maud M., 513
 Frazer, Cora L., 266
 Garrett, Susan E., 590
 Gause, Mrs. Robert, 426
 Gooch, Martha T., 462
 Goodrich, Mrs. George E., 653
 Goodrich, William H., 653
 Grandy, C. D., 144
 Graves, R. H., 144
 Grigsby, Rhydon B., 388
 Grigsby, Robert W., 388
 Grimes, Elizabeth H., 542
 Guild, Mary E., 607
 Gulick, Mrs. William B., 483
 Gulick, William M., 483
 Gulick, Mrs. William M., 483
 Gupton, Nell, 554
 Hancock, Mortimer P., 541
 Hancock, Mrs. Mortimer P., 541
 Hancock, Westray B., 541
 Happy Cliff, 370
 Harrell, Albert B., 513
 Harrell, Eugene G., 513
 Harrell, John N., 513
 Harrell, William B., 513
 Harrell, Mrs. William B., 513
 Haynes, Nina K., 470
 Haywood, Mahaley, 188
 Hitch, Calvin M., 281
 Hitch, Frances M., 281
 Hitch, Robert M., 281
 Hitch, Sibyl L., 281
 Hitch, Tallulah C., 281
 Hitch, William B., 281
 Hitch, Mrs. William B., 281
 Hitch, William B., II, 281
 Hodges, Mrs. A. F., 208
 Holt, Richard P., 594
 Holt, Mrs. Richard P., 594
 Homes
 Battle, Alfred, 627
 Battle, James S., 88
 Battle, Kemp P., 98
 Battle, William H., 98
 Battle, William S., 540
 Blankenship, 383
 DeMerville, John F., 327
 Dunbar, 498
 Fort, 370
 Hopkins, Thomas B., 564
 McCutcheon, Jethro O., 571
 Philips, William D., 327
 Wright, 426
 Hooper, J. deB., 144
 Hopkins, Ida K., 565
 Hopkins, Orren B., 565
 Hopkins, Thomas B., 564
 Hopkins, Mrs. Thomas B., 564
 Horne, Herman H., 513
 Howe, Mary E., 208
 Hunter, Sarah B., 609
 Huske, Mary Weldon, 494
 Indenture, William Gay to Elisha Battle, 30
 Jenkins, Josiah L., 653
 Jenkins, Zebulon V., 653
 Johnston, Frank, 393
 Johnston, Frank, II, 393
 Johnston, Mary P., 481
 Jones, James M., 266
 Jones, Mrs. James M., 266
 Kennedy, Dudley B., 694
 Kennedy, Susan A., 564
 Kerr, W. C., 144
 King, Frances P., 592
 King, Mrs. S. F., 693
 King, Viney, 189
 King, Mrs. William J., 592
 King, William J., II, 592
 Kitchin, Essie, 497
 Kitchin, Frank, 497
 Ledoux, A. R., 144
 Lee, Laura E., 514
 Letter, Joel Battle to Amos Johnston, 480
 Lewis, Eliza H., 494
 Lewis, Ivey F., 492, 494, 497
 Lewis, Kemp P., 492, 494, 497
 Lewis, Martha (Pattie) B., 492, 494, 497
 Lewis, Martha B. (d. Richard H., III), 494
 Lewis, Nell B., 188
 Lewis, Dr. Richard H. (of Kinston), 533
 Lewis, Dr. Richard H., II, 492, 494
 Lewis, Mrs. Richard H., II, 494, 553
 Lewis, Richard H., III, 492, 494, 497
 Lewis, Mrs. Richard H., III, 494
 Lewis, Richard H., IV, 494
 Lewis, William Gaston, 533
 Lindsey, Sophronia A., 490
 Locust Grove, 426
 Long, Mrs. Edward C., 281
 Long, Marietta A., 293
 Long, Mrs. W. B., 577
 Lowry, Mrs. Thomas S., 607
 Lynch, James E., 571
 Mangum, A. W., 144
 Manning, Mrs. Isaac H., 494, 497
 Map, Southern Provinces, 5
 Marker, Elias Fort, 327
 Marriott, Annie, 593
 Marriott, Bettie S., 593, 594
 Marriott Family, 593
 Marriott, Henry B., 593
 Marriott, Ida, 593
 Marriott, Lucy B., 593
 Marriott, Mary H., 593
 Marriott, Pattie B., 593
 Marriott, Robert H., 593
 Marriott, Mrs. Robert H., 593
 Martin, Alexander B., 383
 Martin, Mrs. Henry L., 383
 Martin, Melvill L., 388
 Martin, Ruby C., 388
 Martin, Tempie J., 383
 Martin, Thomas, 370
 Martin, Mrs. Thomas, 370
 Martin, Van B., 383
 Martin, William, 455
 Martin, William Battle, 388
 McCay, LeRoy W., 411
 McCutcheon, Jethro O., 571
 McDonald, Mrs. B. M., 388
 McDonald, Ruby M., 388
 McKee, Edwin B., 483
 McKee, Eliza N., 492
 McKee, James, 482
 McKee, Mrs. James, 482
 McKee, James B., 482
 McKee, John S., 482
 McKee, Mrs. John S., 482
 McKee, Laura B., 483
 McKee, Lewis M., 483
 McKee, Philip S., 483
 McKee, Dr. William H., 482
 McKee, William H., 482
 Medal, Louisa H. Perry, 411
 Miller, Annie B., 491
 Miller, Mrs. R. B., 497
 Minutes Kehukee Baptist Association, 170
 Mitchell, William T., 393

- Moseley, Mrs. Charles W., 266
 Mueller, Alice M., 455
 Nisbet, Blanche K., 293
 Nisbet, Reuben B., 293
 Oath of Allegiance, Kemp P. Battle, 149
 Office, Dr. Kemp P. Battle, 493
 Oltorf, Charles A., 645
 Oltorf, Mrs. Charles A., 645
 Oltorf, James B., 645
 Oltorf, Rosalis, 645
 Panther Island, 498
 Pardon, Kemp P. Battle, 148, 149
 Parker, Mary, 591
 Parker, Margaret H., 512
 Perry, Celestia H., 426
 Perry, Eudora C., 426
 Perry, Harwood P., 426
 Perry, Mrs. Harwood P., 426
 Perry, Mrs. Henry R., 475
 Perry, Maude, 411
 Perry, Sidney F., 411
 Perryman, Mrs. Robert A., 388
 Perryman, Robert S., 388
 Peters, Mrs. A. W., 495
 Philips, Mrs. J. B., 593
 Philips, Martha, 370
 Philips, Mary L., 327
 Philips, William D., 327
 Phillips, Mrs. William D., 327
 Phillips, Alexander L., 533
 Phillips, Charles, 144
 Phillips, Mrs. Charles, 533
 Phillips, William B., 533
 Pittman, Cornelia B., 543
 Pittman, Eliza B., 543
 Pittman, Mrs. N. J., 543
 Plummer, Lucy M., 490
 Poe, Edgar A., II, 411
 Polkinhorn, Ida May, 491
 Procter, Mrs. Ivan M., 593
 Proctor, Annie R., 619
 Pugh, Ida M., 514
 Pullen, Mrs. W. A., 293
 Purnell, Elizabeth D., 482
 Putnam, Mrs. William J., 470
 Redd, A. F., 144
 Resolution of Thanks, Gen. Cullen A. Battle's Alabama Brigade, 608
 Rhodes, Mrs. Bennet B., 512
 Rives, Mrs. James P., 593
 Rocky Mount Mills, 178
 Rodes, Allen B., 462
 Rodes, Henry E., 462
 Rodes, James E., 462
 Rodes, Mrs. James E., 462
 Ross, Bennett B., 448
 Ross, Bennett B., II, 448
 Ross, Charles H., 448
 Sasser, Mildred, 482
 Schaefer, Edward W., 266
 Seal, James S. Battle, 18
 Selby, Margaret, 188
 Senlac, 98
 Shelmire, Mrs. J. B., II, 645
 Short, Mrs. Sallie B. (Turner), 540
 Shorter, John G., 606
 Shorter, Mrs. John G., 606
 Shorter, Mary, 606
 Sidney, Mrs. Scott, 513
 Simonds, F. W., 144
 Smith, Agnes L., 619
 Smith, Mrs. Charles G., II, 592
 Smith, Charles G., III, 591, 592
 Smith, Mrs. Charles R., 619
 Smith, Eugene B., 514
 Smith, Mrs. Eugene F., 514
 Smith, Mrs. H. G., 411
 Smith, Margaret P., 514
 Smith, Mary P., 591, 592
 Smith, Sarah S., 693
 Snipes, Easter, 188
 Spence, Ida L., 542
 Spruill, Mrs. W. E., 591
 Stewart, Margaret, 609
 Stratford, Mrs. Francis W., 620
 Stroud, Cora C., 281
 Stroud, William, 281
 Syme, Maria, 188, 189
 Table, Descendants of Elisha Battle, by Gov. Henry T. Clark, 10
 Tippens, Mrs. William N., 455
 Turner, Eunice, 565
 Turner, John P., 565
 Turner, Mrs. John P., 565
 Turner, Preston B., 565
 Turner, Preston B., II, 565
 Uhl, Mrs. Peter, 513
 Vanderstucken, Rosalis, 645
 Vanderstucken, Walter, 645
 Vanderstucken, Mrs. Walter, 645
 Van Wyck, Mary B., 490
 Westbrook, Charles A., 645
 Westbrook, James H., 645
 Westbrook, Mary L., 645
 Westbrook, Marguerite T., 645
 Westbrook, Thomas B., 645
 Westbrook, Titus C., 645
 Westbrook, Mrs. Titus C., 645
 Westray, Mrs. Samuel, 540
 Whitehead, Temperance B., 594
 Whitehead, William H., 594
 Whitehead, Mrs. William H., 593, 594
 Whiteley, Mrs. J. C., 620
 Wilder, John W., II, 208
 Wiley, P. W., 497
 Williams, Georgia F., 609
 Willingham, Mrs. Andrew B., II, 481
 Willingham, Mrs. Benjamin L., 606
 Willingham, Helene B., 481
 Wilson, Alice M., 496
 Wimberley, Dred, 189
 Winston, George T., 144
 Woodward, Mrs. William W., 644
 Wright, Bettie P., 555
 Wright, Eugene E., 426
 Wright, Martha N., 554
 Wright, Mrs. Robert R., 426
 Yeary, Addie J., 577
 Yeary, Eunice, 577
 Zihbes, Mrs. Carl, 619

INDEX OF NAMES

Explanation: s. means son of; d., daughter of; w., wife of; h., husband of. Married women are listed under their maiden names; for the married name, see the name of her husband.

- Abbott, Elizabeth, 244
 Abbott, Lenard, 423
 Abbott, Mamie, 423
 Abernathy, Homer D., 260
 Abernathy, Homer L., 260
 Abernathy, Janet, 396
 Abernathy, John R., 260
 Ackerman, Nettie C., 319
 Ackerman, Peter G., 319
 Acree, Miriam, 357
 Adams
 Elizabeth B., 672
 Ellen T., 268
 Francis E., 672
 Francis E., II, 672
 Gertrude, 398
 Josephine, 223
 Martha C., 672
 Mary O., 672
 Ranald T., 322
 Ranald T., II, 322
 Redmond C., 526
 Richard K., 322
 Thomas P., 672
 Zelotus, 268
 Agnew, Nannie, 349
 Akers, George, 407
 Akin
 Anna G., 428
 Berta, 431
 Edith R., 431
 Eudora E., 431
 Gaines, 431
 Joseph B., 428
 Katherine, 431
 Sydney C., 431
 Walter L., 431
 Aldridge
 Abner B., 396
 Betty, 396
 Jane, 396
 Lamar, 395
 Alexander
 Anna E., 485
 Bethia, 9, 203, 314, 317
 Corrie, 431
 Elizabeth, 583
 James, 317
 John B., 633
 Norman S., 633
 Permelia, 338
 Raymond, 633
 Samuel, 406
 Alford, Mr., 13, 403
 Allday, Adelle, 519
 Allday, E. A., 519
 Allen
 Ada B., 536
 Agnes, 355
 Bettie, 589
 Caroline E. G., 477
 Charles N., 338
 Emmett, 221
 Fannie, 472
 Frances I., 584
 George D., 635
 George F., 584
 Hodgie, 678
 Hubert, 221
 Hugh, 678
 Jacob A., 625, 626
 James F., 625
 John Benjamin, 584
 John Benjamin (s. Geo. F.), 585
 John E., 586
 Joseph H. D., 354
 Junius L., 404
 Junius L., II, 404
 LeMerle, 636
 Lula, 640
 Marie S., 626
 Mary B., 584
 Mary Columbia, 404
 Mary Currie, 612
 Mrs. Minnie B., xi
 Myra, 586
 Rebecca, 622
 Susan E., 569
 Walter H., 338
 Alling, Edith, 231
 Alling, Edward T., 231
 Allison, Madeleine R., 670
 Allison, Miss, 206
 Allison, Robert P., 670
 Allmond
 Angus, 353
 Angus, II, 353
 Cary, 354
 Jane A., 353
 Rowena, 353
 Stella, 353
 Allsup, Carolyn B., 433
 Allsup, Thomas H., 433
 Alsop, Samuel S., 684
 Anderson
 Annie, 698
 Annie Logan, 244
 Elizabeth J., 650
 James P., 485
 Jane E. A., 242, 263
 John, 417
 Katherine, 572, 573
 Lillian M., 485
 Lula, 303
 Mary, 685
 Nellie, 417
 William A., 244
 W. A. J., 242
 Andre, George, 518
 Andre, Mary, 518
 Andrews
 Amanda M., 445
 Benjamin F., 445
 Charles, 350
 Cora, 270
 Cullen, 12, 13, 384, 403, 440, 441
 Cullen, Sr., 16, 610
 Cullen, II, 403
 Elizabeth, 12, 13, 385
 Frances, 13
 Frances E., 445
 Jane, 16, 200, 314, 610
 Jesse, 12, 13, 14, 171, 384, 440, 441
 John, 12, 13, 385
 Lillian, 582
 Luther C., 447
 Margaret, 447
 Margaret J., 350
 Maria, 13
 Mariah D., 441, 445
 Mary, 13
 Mary B., 441
 Rupert, 350
 Rupert, II, 350
 Sarah, 311
 Susan A., 447
 Virginia C., 447
 Andrus, Elisha S., 566
 Andrus, Marguerite, 566
 Angell, Alcie E., 457
 Ansley, Annie Mae, 258
 Anthony
 Allard, 549
 Elizabeth, 378
 Katherine, 529
 Margaret M., 549
 Mr., 379
 William T., 378
 Applewhite
 Ann, 385
 Annie, 295
 Annie L., 521
 Bartley B., 521
 Bartley D., 521
 Blake, 195, 521
 Cynthia M., 521
 Elisha L., 195, 521
 Elisha L., II, 521
 Elizabeth B., 521
 Eric L., 195, 521
 Eric L., II, 521
 James, 12, 384
 William, 295
 Archbell, Brinkley J., 686
 Archbell, John H., 686
 Archbell, Martha F., 686
 Archer, Amelia, 707
 Archer, John, 707
 Archibald
 Annie P., 515
 Benjamin F., 515
 Carrie B., 515
 Joseph B., 515
 Minnie L., 515
 Arden, Caroline, 230
 Arden, Daniel D., 230
 Arden, Daniel D., II, 230
 Arden, Daniel D., III, 230
 Armbruct, Eula, 416
 Armistead
 Cynthia E., 454
 Eleanor V., 454
 Elizabeth B., 454
 Frank L., 453
 Louise, 454
 Mary W., 453
 Rosa, 453
 Samuella C., 453
 Susan B., 453
 William, 453
 William M., 454
 Armstead, Mr., 390
 Armstrong
 Harriett, 601
 John, 253
 John E., 583
 Laura A., 441
 Nellie M., 580
 Roy H., 441
 William E., 441
 William T., 583
 Arn, Adolph, 583
 Arn, Mathilde M., 583

Arnall

Doris F., 291
 Joshua F., 291
 Luther E., 291
 Maida C., 291
 Martha C., 291
 Virginia C., 291

Arnold, Willie, 263

Arrington

Amanda L., 660, 687
 Ann, 629
 Arthur, 621
 Benjamin F., 605
 Bryan H., 660
 Crawford, 678
 Ellis, 684
 Florence, 604
 Hattie G., 660
 John P., 598
 Llewellyn, 658
 Maria, 531
 Martha (d. Arthur), 621
 Martha (d. William), 629
 631, 654
 Martha S., 556
 Maud P., 598
 Miss, 622
 Nicholas W., 629
 Pattie L., 658, 687
 Patty S., 605
 Sallie B., 658
 Sarah E. S., 633, 678
 Tempie, 679
 William, 621
 William (Gen.), 621, 629,
 654
 William H., 658, 687

Arthur, Elizabeth, 704

Arthur, Mrs. J. J., xi

Arthur, Rebecca, 674

Asbury

Benjamin F., 446
 Dorothy B., 339
 Eudora L., 446
 Fletcher D., 340
 Floyd R., 446
 Geynelle, 446
 Henry T., 446
 Hugh F., 339
 Hugh S., 339
 Jeremiah, 446
 Jesse M., 446
 Jesse M., II, 446
 John H., 446
 Leon B., 446
 Leon B., II, 446
 Lula K., 643
 Miss, 206, 268
 R. T., 643
 Ralph T., 446
 Robert F., 446
 Robert W., 446
 Thomas D., 339, 563
 Thomas Neilson, 339
 Thomas Newton, 339, 563

Ashe, Annie Ruffin, 506

Ashe, Annie Ruffin (d. Thos. S.), 509

Ashe, Thomas S., 509

Asher, Eula E., 250

Asher, Frank, 250

Ashmore, Lula M., 473

Ashton, Annie L., 305

Ashton, Van B., 305

Ashworth, Leila F., 231

Ashworth, W. H., 231

Askew, Amanda J., 203

Askin, Lula N., 643

Askin, William, 643

Atkins, Martha, 639

Atkins, Maude L., 271

Atkinson

Dora R., 218

Elizabeth (w. John W. Bat-

tie), 8, 206, 268

Atkinson

Elizabeth (w. Wm. Mayo),

449

Ida, 276

John, 562

John C., 562

Lewis B., 562

Mary A., 456

Q. C., 201

Wilson N., 562

Attaway, Nannie, 294

Attaway, Thomas M., 294

Atteberry

Eleanor, 441

Eunice, 441

Francis, 441

Joseph J., 441

William H., 441

William H., II, 441

Auschutz, Louise B., 676

Auschutz, William L., 676

Austill, Huriesco, 680

Austill, Huriesco, II, 680

Austin, Nancy E., 274

Austin, William B., 274

Austin, William H., 274

Austin, William H., II, 274

Avara, Mary J., 251

Avara, Thomas B., 251

Avent, Doris V., 686

Avent, Ernest B., 686

Avent, Ernest H., 686

Avent, John B., 686

Avriett, Henry, 240

Avriett, Robert B., 240

Avriett, Robert J., 240

Ayres, Nannie, 439

Bacigalupi, Annie, 396

Back, Burney, 587

Back, Charles, 587

Back, Minnie, 587

Bacon

Adrian S., 655

Adrianna, 655

Bonnie W., 655

Bonnie W., II, 655

George W., 508

George W., II, 508

Joseph Edmund, 655

Joseph Edmund (s. Bonnie

W.), 655

Lenora, 655

Martha E., 508

Mary C., 527

William E., 508

Bagby, George W., 558

Bagby, Martha B. D., 558

Baggarly, Alice C., 291

Baggarly, Warren F., 291

Baggs, Charity, 287

Bailey

Blanche L., 257

Charles, 636

Charles T., 636

Eliza V., 636

Florence, 350

Gordon M., 636

Hardaman S., 636

Helen A., 257

James C., 350

Katherine, 400

Mary F., 400

Mary L., 400

Metta, 604

Mortimer G., 257

Mortimer G., II, 257

Pierce, 625

Polly, 625

Robert H., 636

Robert L., 636

Robert N., 641

Rufus W., 400

Sarah A., 636

Walter H., 636

Baird, Anna, 322

Baker

A. L., 464

Benjamin, 622

Dancy, 380

Elenora, 464

Elsie V., 380

Frances, 380

Frank, 379

George, 217

Gordon, 301

Grace, 405

Green, 623

John, 635

Lura, 247

Mary, 629, 635

Mary A., 536

Nathaniel, 444

Olive H., 623

William C., 444

William H., 247

Baldrige, Alma, 311

Baldrige, Joseph C., 311

Baldrige, Mollie, 260

Baldwin, Edward B., 686

Baldwin, Edward W., 686

Baldwin, John K., 686

Baldwin, Susan C., 686

Ball, Annie C., 636

Ball, Green B., 636

Ballard, Mary N., 328

Bancroft, Kate, 420

Banks

Annie P., 643

Bessie, 643

Bessie H., 643

Birdie E., 643

Calvin W. B., 643

Clifford W., 643

George T., 643

James A., 643

James A., II, 643

John W., 642

Kathleen A., 643

Lacy F., 643

Louisa M., 643

Mattie L., 643

Richard S., 643

Robert H., 643

Robert O., 643

William A., 636, 642

Bankston, Isabella, 314, 317

Barbee, Allen J., 667

Barbee, Ella K., 667

Barber

Charles, 368

John, 371

John, II, 371

Kent, 371

Marion, 368

Philetus, 371

Yancey, 371

Barbre, Claud, 227

Barbre, Dorothy C., 227

Barbre, Rheiner B., 227

Barclay, Eliza J., 264

Barclay, Elizabeth V., 264

Barclay, W. W., 264

Barfield, Elizabeth, 680

Barfield, Mamie, 537

Barker

Alice E., 586

Delinia, 372

J. McKenney, 630

J. Monroe, 630

Jehu N., 371, 372

Nannie, 372

Sara A., 371

Barksdale, Beverly E., 654

Barksdale, Birdie B., 654

Barksdale, Martha V., 245

Barksdale, William, 654

Barnes

Benjamin F., 204

Edwin S., 205

James E., 204

Barnes

Jesse B., 204
John D., 558
Henry T., 205
Lula, 424
Margaret A., 205
Martha A., 205
Martha S., 205
Richard, 204
Richard J., 205
Rosa B., 205
Ruth, 558
Sarah L., 205
William C., 205
William R., 205
Barnett, Lillie, 447
Barnett, Martha, 286
Barnhill, Mary E., 361
Barrie, Mabel, 595
Barrier, John D., 529
Barrier, Katherine L., 529
Barrier, Wade, 529
Barringer, Wesley G., 692

Barron

Dorothy E., 292
Margaret F., 292
Mary A., 292
Sara, 292
Susan F., 292
Thomas D., 291
Thomas L., 291
Thomas L., II, 292
Virginia A., 292
Barrows, D. N., 400
Barrows, Mary, 400
Barry, Euphemia E., 317
Barthold, Charley H., 579
Barthold, Grace, 579
Barthold, Lizzie R., 579
Barton, John F., 624
Barton, Laura, 402
Barton, Milton Flint, 624
Barton, Milton Francis, 624

Bass

Addie G., 308
Charles H., 308
Charles L., 308
Julia Louisa, 308
Julia Louise, 308
Larkin, 308
Maria J., 308
Martha C., 308
Mary R., 308
Mary W., 308
Bassett, Eva, 684
Bassford, Elizabeth J. R., 310
Bassford, George A., xi, 310
Bassford, George E., 310
Bate, Elizabeth, 342
Bate, Humphrey, 342
Bate, Tyree, 342
Bateman, Susan, 355
Batey, Margaret, 471
Batson, Thomas, 391
Batson, Elizabeth A., 661

Battle

Abner, 49, 695
Abram, 205
Ada, 217
Ada F., 588
Ada M. A., 227
Adaline May, 479
Adaline Mosely, 477
Addie L., 438
Adella, 214
Adella J., 583
Adolphus J., 384
Agnes S., 679
Albert L., 239
Alex P., 560, 686
Alex P., II, 686
Alexander C., 708
Alexander W., 631, 661
Alfred L., 15, 193, 560
Alfred (s. Wm., II), 193, 632
Alfred (s. Alfred B.), 633

Battle

Alfred (s. Wm. J.), 623
Alfred (s. Nicholas W.), 649
Alfred (s. Wm., III), 675
Alfred (s. Wm. L.), 675
Alfred A., 632
Alfred Bealle, 632
Alfred Birchard, 585
Alfred Blackman, 477
Alfred Blackman, II, 477
Alice (d. Arthur B.), 703
Alice (d. Nicholas W.), 647
Alice Fitzgerald, 637
Alice Flora, 638
Alice Ordalia, 225
Aline, 271
Allard A., 549
Allen, 190
Allen H., 474
Allen Overton (s. Lucien H.), 468
Allen Overton, II (s. above), 468
Allen Overton (s. Wm. Mayo), 468
Allen Overton, II (s. above), 468
Alma Clyde, 270
Alonzo A., 272
Alsey, 4, 200
Alva B., 228
Alva B., II, 228
Amanda, 7
Amanda J., 622
Amanda L., 211
Amanda Louise, 230
Amanda M. F., 9, 317, 321
Amariah F., 657, 660
Amelia (d. Demsey), 16, 173, 314, 615
Amelia (d. Elisha, II), 13, 437, 449
Amelia F., 615
America C., 467
Amery, 618
Amos J., 14, 82, 195, 484, 515
Andrew, 173
Andrews, 16, 615
Angelina, 680
Ann (d. Jethro), 15, 560
Ann (d. Wm.), 14, 437, 449
Ann D., 384, 389
Ann Eliza, 205
Ann Elizabeth, 632
Ann J., 195, 515
Ann R., 205
Anna Amanda, 238
Anna C., 233
Anna E., 477
Anna Laura, 233
Anna Louise (d. Jesse B., II), 235
Anna Louise (d. Roger A.), 270
Anne, 618
Anne P., 315
Annetta, 706
Annie (d. Wm. D.), 703
Annie (d. Wm. S.), 206
Annie Ashe (d. Edmund S.), 510
Annie Ashe (d. Richard H.), 510
Annie E., 707
Annie Eliza, 639
Annie Lamb, 504
Annie Laura, 661
Annie Lucile, 638
Annie M., 637
Annie R., 234
Annie W., 478
Antoinette T., 641
Arabella T., 439, 440
Archibald J., xi, 610
Archibald J., II, 612
Arthur (s. Henry W.), 209

Battle

Arthur (s. Wm. M.), 581
Arthur (s. Wm. W.), 211
Arthur A., 234
Arthur B., 703
Arthur B., II, 703
Arthur B., III, 703
Arthur W. (s. Joseph J.), 211, 217
Arthur W. (s. Marcus L.), 219
Arthur Whitehead, 217
Asail V., 686
Ashley Weaver (s. Alfred B.), 585
Ashley Weaver (s. Stephen L.), 586
Augustus D., 386, 387
Aurelia L., 654
Bathsheba, 6, 202
Beader L., 626
Beader L., II, 626
Beader L., III, 626
Bedford F., 272
Belknap, 196, 549
Bell, 672
Benjamin, 6, 202
Benjamin Dossey, 179, 180, 195, 484
Benjamin F., 6, 202
Benjamin G., 473
Benjamin G., II, 473
Benjamin H., 219
Benjamin W., 618
Bennet S., 211, 221
Bennett, 13, 14
Bennett B., 680
Bennett D., 8
Bennett W., 437
Bennett Whitehead, 207
Bernard Elizabeth, 213
Bernard Oscar, 213
Bernice C., 273
Bernice L., 589
Bertha A., xi, 397
Bessie K., 680
Bethesda, 6, 202
Betsy, 449
Betsy M., 8, 207
Bettie A., 560
Betty, 233
Betty A., 473
Betty J., 218
Beulah (d. Thos. W.), 638
Beulah (d. Wm. M.), 581
Blanchard B., 638
Boneta, 695, 703
Brice, 703
Buford D., 636
Burrell, 684
Burrill (s. Elisha, II), 13, 14, 193, 437
Burrill (s. Leonidas L.), 489
Burrill B., 438
Calvin William (s. Thos.), 635, 636
Calvin William (s. Wm. C.), 635, 636
Calvin Woodward, 636
Camillus L., 549
Carl H., 213
Carl M., 234
Carolina B., 194, 510
Caroline C., 489
Caroline E., 615
Caroline Georgena, 707
Caroline Grace, 230
Caroline P., 515
Carolyn O., 387
Catharine Ann, 79, 195, 385, 484, 524
Catherine O., 386
Celestia M., 617
Chalmer, 273
Charity Adelaide, 463
Charity Ann Horn, 449, 452
Charles, 581

Battle

Charles A., 636
 Charles E., 697
 Charles H., 238
 Charles I., 314
 Charles N., 274
 Charles P., 510
 Charles S., 696
 Charlie, 623
 Charlton E., 638
 Charlton E., II, 638
 Chloe B., 675
 Christopher C., 14, 193, 195, 486
 Clara M., 234
 Clarence, 484
 Claude (s. Augustus D.), 387
 Claude (s. Wm. J.), 623
 Claude, II, 387
 Claude E., 269
 Claude E., II, 269
 Claude P., 625
 Claudia, 484
 Claudie O., 227
 Clemmie L., 271
 Cleora J., 384
 Cleve, 623
 Columbus C., 179
 Columbus F., 623
 Conie, 219
 Cooper M., 676
 Cornelia, 673
 Cornelia C., 675
 Cornelia P., 551
 Cornelia Viola (d. James S.), 549
 Cornelia Viola (d. John D.), 547
 Cornelia Viola (d. Kemp P.), 151, 194, 500
 Crawford Alfred, 633
 Crawford Arrington (s. David T.), 680
 Crawford Arrington (s. Wm. D.), 680
 Cullen (s. Demsey), 15, 16, 82, 83, 84, 173, 193, 200, 610
 Cullen (d. Richard), 486
 Cullen Andrews (s. Amos J.), 522
 Cullen Andrews (s. Cullen), 612
 Cullen Andrews (s. Joseph S.), 603
 Cullen Andrews, II, 613
 Cullen Garrett, 602
 Cullen Guild, 612
 Cullen Guild, II, 612
 Cullen W., 397
 Curran, 654
 Daisy, 213
 Daniel K., 680
 David E., 706
 David T., 680
 David T., II, 680
 Davis, 12, 385
 Demsey, II, 15, 173, 200, 314, 610
 Diana C., 584
 Dick M., 237
 Dollie, 626
 Don H., 214
 Doris I., 217
 Dorothy, 557
 Dorothy C., 233
 Dorothy E., 270
 Dorothy F., 274
 Dorothy I., 639
 Dossey, 193, 195, 484
 Dossey, II, 485
 Dossey, III, 485
 Dossey, IV, 485
 Duncan C., 615
 Edgar, 648
 Edgar A., 704
 Edmund S., 193, 195, 510

Battle

Edward Graham (s. Geo. C.), 603
 Edward Graham (s. Ivan P.), 603
 Edward T., 639
 Edwin L., 238
 Elisha (s. John), 12, 182, 385
 Elisha (s. Josiah), 384
 Elisha (s. Wm.), ix, x, xiv, 4, 6, 11, 28, 31, 40, 48, 49, 89, 168, 171, 172, 192, 199, 449
 Elisha (s. Wm. S.), 193, 549
 Elisha, II, 11, 13, 200, 330, 385, 437, 449
 Eliza (d. Chas. I.), 314
 Eliza (d. Joseph J.), 7
 Eliza (d. Isaac), 9
 Eliza A., 203
 Eliza J., 385, 386
 Eliza M., 397
 Eliza S., 225
 Eliza Walker, 314, 315
 Eliza Whitehead, 209
 Elizabeth (d. Bernice C.), 273
 Elizabeth (d. Burrill), 14
 Elizabeth (d. Elisha), 11, 13, 200, 401
 Elizabeth (d. Frederick), 684
 Elizabeth (d. Jacob), 15, 16
 Elizabeth (d. James), 621
 Elizabeth (d. Jesse), 202
 Elizabeth (d. Jesse), 205
 Elizabeth (d. Jethro), 560, 562
 Elizabeth (w. John), 22, 199
 Elizabeth (d. John), 618
 Elizabeth (d. Joseph John), 597
 Elizabeth (d. Lee W.), 274
 Elizabeth (d. Thomas), 695
 Elizabeth (d. Wm.), 201
 Elizabeth (d. Wm. S.), 206
 Elizabeth Adelaide, 270
 Elizabeth Ann (d. Jos. D.), 559
 Elizabeth Ann (d. Lee H.), 274
 Elizabeth Ann Hilliard, 566, 572
 Elizabeth Atkinson, 464
 Elizabeth Boddie, 673
 Elizabeth Bonner, 663
 Elizabeth C., 705
 Elizabeth Dancy (d. Octavius), 549
 Elizabeth Dancy (d. Wm. S.), 549
 Elizabeth DeRippe, 559
 Elizabeth F., 685
 Elizabeth Hayes, 671
 Elizabeth Hinton, 437
 Elizabeth Holt, 468
 Elizabeth Langley S., 200, 610
 Elizabeth M., 584
 Elizabeth Mabel, 582
 Elizabeth May, 586
 Elizabeth Mershon, 503
 Elizabeth P., 603
 Elizabeth Rhoda, 224
 Elizabeth Routh, 595
 Elizabeth S., 478
 Elizabeth Williams (d. Alexander W.), 661
 Elizabeth Williams (d. Wm., II), 629
 Ella (d. Geo. C.), 192, 604
 Ella (d. Geo. W.), 623
 Ella J., 588
 Ella L., 602
 Ellen C., 703
 Elton P., 227

Battle

Emily, 238
 Emily C., 196, 546
 Emily E., 603
 Emily G., 211
 Emily H., 709
 Emily M., 614
 Emma A., 587
 Emma C., 625
 Emma G., 207
 Emma J., 394
 Emma Raney, 704
 Emma Rebecca, 227
 Emmagene, 704
 Emmeline B., 225
 Ephraim, 48, 49, 169, 618, 695
 Ernest, 397
 Ethel H., 504
 Etta, 581
 Eudora L., 583
 Eugenia R., 219
 Eula, 217
 Eula L., 582
 Eula M., 269
 Eula V., 219
 Eunice I., 272
 Evelyn, 272
 Everett B., 587
 Fannie, 708
 Fannie O., 617
 Fanny, 468
 Flo, 474
 Flora C., 669
 Florence, 271
 Florence B., 614
 Florence M., 704
 Florence V., 271
 Florrin I., 439
 Frances Eileen, 233
 Frances Elizabeth (d. Wm.), 623
 Frances Elizabeth (d. Lazarus W.), 206
 Frances L., 548
 Frances O., 671
 Francis H., 680
 Frank, 476
 Frank Dancy, 196, 546
 Frank F., 271
 Frank L., 709
 Frank O., 218
 Frank P., 478
 Frank Spencer, 233, 239
 Frank Spencer, II, 233
 Franklin A., 272
 Franklin E., 272
 Freddie T., 234
 Frederick (s. Ephraim), 702
 Frederick (s. Wm., II), 629, 684
 Frederick (s. Wm., III), 673
 Frederick Gordon, 193, 275
 Frederick Gordon, II, 275
 Frederick H., 660, 687
 Frederick H., II, 660
 Frederick L., 662
 Gaston, 193, 196, 558, 559
 George (s. Arthur W.), 220
 George (s. Wm. J.), 623
 George (s. Wm. S.), 206
 George Boardman, 522
 George Boddie, 676
 George Chambliss, 236, 239
 George Chambliss, II, 236
 George Clitherall, 708
 George Cullen, 193, 600, 603
 George Cullen, II, 603
 George Cullen, III, 603
 George Gordon, xii, xiii, 89, 192, 193, 196, 558
 George Kimball, 709
 George Kornegay, 680
 George Laurens, 238
 George Milton, 239
 George Rema, 218
 George Robert, 623
 George S., 477

Battle

George Washington (s. Thos. C.), 639
 George Washington (s. Wm.), 623
 George William, 467
 George William, II, 467
 Georgia, 675
 Georgia F., 615
 Geraldine, 209
 Gertrude, 581
 Gettie A., 273
 Gladys A., 238
 Grace D., 240
 Grafton, 709
 Green B., 637
 Green B., II, 637
 Grey S., 680
 Grover C., 220
 Gustave L., 387
 Guy Arthur, 217
 Guy Arthur, II, 217
 Hallie L., 239
 Hannah, 701
 Hannibal, 669
 Hardy H., 384
 Harold, 228
 Harriet Burt, 597
 Harriet Ellen Andrews, 9, 314, 317
 Harriet Elizabeth Cullen, 610
 Harriet F., 583
 Harriet Newell, 386, 398
 Harriet S., 275
 Harriett G., 559
 Harriett W., 557, 630
 Harris, 12
 Hattie B., 603
 Hawthorne D., 614
 Helen, 522, 523
 Helen K., 709
 Helen Marie, 238
 Helen Moultrie, 596
 Helen S., 484
 Helen V., 549
 Helen W., 269
 Helene, 485
 Henrietta, 239
 Henrietta R., 707
 Henry (s. Henry W.), 209
 Henry (s. Josiah), 384
 Henry A., 685
 Henry Clay (s. Benj. Dossey), 484
 Henry Clay (s. Bennet S.), 221
 Henry E., 272
 Henry John Gray (s. Augustus D.), 387
 Henry John Gray (s. Elisha), 386
 Henry Lamar, 237
 Henry Laurens, 232, 233, 237, 238, 239
 Henry Laurens, II, 238
 Henry Lawrence (s. Joseph J.), 192, 193, 597
 Henry Lawrence (s. Joseph S.), 598
 Henry Leander, 233, 234
 Henry Leonard, 639
 Henry Luther, 639
 Henry M., 603
 Henry N., 639
 Henry Samuel, 707
 Henry Sherrod, 671
 Henry Warren, 213
 Henry Westbrook, 209
 Henry Wilson, 613
 Henry Wilson, II, 614
 Herbert Bemerton, vii, ix, xii, 20, 100, 105, 151, 152, 193, 194, 504, 550
 Hilton Lafayette (s. John R.), 220
 Hilton Lafayette (s. Marcus L.), 220

Battle

Hinton W., 439
 Howard A., 616
 Hubert L., 583
 Hugh H., 598
 Hugh H., II, 598
 Hugh R., 232
 Hyman L., xiii, 181, 193, 194, 503
 Hyman L., II, 504
 Ida C., 583
 Ida M., 510
 Ida R., 237
 Irene F., 584
 Irene T., 676
 Isaac (s. Jesse), 6, 9, 50, 203
 Isaac (s. Wm.), 14, 49, 449
 Isaac J., 463
 Isaac Luther, 193, 195, 486
 Isabel, 638
 Isaiah Irving, 624
 Iva Isabella S., 556
 Ivan Procter, 193, 600, 603
 Ivan Procter, II, 603
 J. O., 205
 Jack, 638
 Jacob (s. Elisha), 11, 14, 16, 90, 172, 200, 328, 561, 610
 Jacob (s. Turner W.), 193, 196, 556, 557
 Jacob, II, 193, 196, 556
 Jacob A., 626
 Jacob D., 615
 Jacob E. W., 385
 Jacob W., 396
 James (s. Ephraim), 702
 James (s. John, II), 618
 James (s. John A. M.), 708
 James (s. Josiah), 384
 James (s. Wm., John line), 201
 James (s. Wm., Mathew line), 49, 621
 James, II, 622
 James Bailey, 237
 James Bernard, 680
 James Bourne, 586
 James Branham, 640
 James Busey, 237
 James E., 695
 James E., II, 695, 696
 James F., 637
 James H., 474
 James H., II, 474
 James Hartwell, 626
 James J., 625
 James Lamon, 386
 James Lane, 560
 James Lawrence, 566
 James Louis, 560
 James M., 239
 James Manson, 478
 James Marmaduke, 15, 544
 James McDaniel, 486
 James Murphy, 614
 James Philips (s. Jos. John), 597
 James Philips (s. Jos. S.), 193, 595
 James R., 397
 James Smith (s. Jacob), 14, 15, 17, 86, 90, 150, 172, 180, 181, 192, 193, 196, 200, 328, 500, 544, 561
 James Smith (s. John W. B.), 193, 196, 551
 James Smith (s. Wm. Smith), 182, 193, 196, 544
 James Smith, II, 545
 James T., 519
 James W., 205
 James Waring, 467
 James Whittle, 214
 James William (s. Jesse B.), 234
 James William (s. Orren D.),

Battle

67, 71, 337, 338, 570, 584
 James Wilson, xiii, 193, 194, 506
 Jane L., 615
 Jane R., 671
 Jane W., 474
 Jeff D., 680
 Jennie S., 468
 Jere B., 679
 Jeremiah (s. Elisha, II), x, 7, 11, 13, 193, 437
 Jeremiah (s. Wm.), 625
 Jesse (s. Elisha, II), 13, 14, 440
 Jesse (s. John), x, 5, 6, 44, 169, 202, 206
 Jesse (s. Wm.), 201, 204
 Jesse, II, 202, 205
 Jesse A., 560
 Jesse Brown (s. Wm. Sumner), 7, 206, 229, 282, 307
 Jesse Brown (s. Henry Laurens), 237
 Jesse Brown (s. Thos. A. C.), 234
 Jesse Brown, II, 233, 234, 239
 Jesse F., 238
 Jesse L., 233
 Jesse Mercer (s. Amos J.), 522
 Jesse Mercer (s. Jesse B.), 237
 Jesse Milton, 270
 Jesse S., 268
 Jesse Z., 268
 Jesse Z., II, 268
 Jessie, 439
 Jessie A., 473
 Jessie E., 225
 Jessie M., 235
 Jethro (s. Bernice C.), 273
 Jethro (s. Elisha), 11, 12, 15, 48, 74, 176, 192, 200, 328, 544, 560
 Jethro D., 560
 Jethro O., 570
 Joanna C., 397
 Jodie, 439
 Joe Chambliss, 234
 Joe Cherbonneau, 234
 Joe S., 679
 Joel (s. John), 625
 Joel (s. Wm.), 14, 49, 75, 76, 77, 145, 172, 176, 177, 179, 185, 193, 194, 449, 484
 Joel Allen (s. Frank), 477
 Joel Allen (s. Isaac), 449, 476
 Joel Allen, II, 186, 476, 477
 Joel Allen, III, 476
 Joel Allen, IV, 476
 Joel C., 206
 Joel Dossey, 85, 193, 194, 499
 John (the Colonist), 22, 23, 24, 168, 197, 618
 John (s. Demsey), 617
 John (s. Elisha), 11, 12, 48, 74, 384, 403
 John (s. Jesse), 202
 John (s. Lawrence), 662
 John (s. Warren L.), 214
 John (s. Wm., John line), 27, 199, 201
 John (s. Wm., Mathew line), 40, 622
 John (s. Wm. Riddick), 205
 John, II, 33, 385, 618
 John, III, 618
 John, IV, 618
 John A., 704
 John Alexander, 704
 John Alexander, II, 704
 John Applewhite, 384
 John Armistead, 269
 John Adam M., 707, 708

Battle

John Alexander S., 706
 John Bealle, 632
 John Bell, 193, 674
 John Chester, 671
 John Cornish, 603
 John Cullen, 616
 John Cullen, II, 616
 John D., 584
 John Dancy, 181, 547
 John Dillard, 268
 John Dillard, II, 269
 John E., 560
 John G., 387
 John Hampden, 673
 John Hartwell, 625
 John Henry, 386
 John J., 219
 John Leonard, 227
 John Lewis, 218
 John Manning, 193, 196, 558
 John Milton, 270
 John Moore, 707
 John Randolph (s. Arthur W.), 217, 219
 John Randolph (s. Geo. R.), 218
 John Randolph (s. Jesse B.), 232
 John Randolph (s. Jos. J.), 214, 226
 John Randolph (s. Marcus L.), 220
 John Rome, 707
 John Rome, II, 707
 John S., 474
 John Scott, 709
 John Smith (s. Benj. G.), 473
 John Smith (s. Wm. Mayo), 463, 471
 John Smith, II, 473
 John Somerville, 182, 544
 John Stewart, 614
 John Tucker (s. Oliver Lawrence), 315
 John Tucker (s. Oliver Lazarus), 315
 John T. J., 384
 John Warren, 478
 John Warren, II, 478
 John William (s. Thos.), 640
 John William (s. Wm. A.), 272
 John William (s. Wm. S.), 8, 50, 206, 268, 271
 John W. B., 196, 551, 685
 Joseph A., 439
 Joseph C., 582
 Joseph Daniel (s. Gaston), 559
 Joseph Daniel (s. Turner W.), 557
 Joseph E., 213
 Joseph G., 227
 Joseph John (s. Burrill), 438
 Joseph John (s. Davis), 385
 Joseph John (s. Joseph Sumner), 192, 596, 598
 Joseph John (s. Napoleon O.), 438
 Joseph John (s. Wm. Sumner), 6, 206, 209
 Joseph John, II, 214, 597
 Joseph L., 213
 Joseph M., 676
 Joseph R., 227
 Joseph Sumner (s. James P.), 596
 Joseph Sumner (s. Jethro), 192, 561, 595, 599
 Joseph T., 211
 Josephine, 504
 Josephine H., 639
 Josephine M., 625
 Josiah (s. John), 12, 384
 Josiah (s. Wm.), 5, 201

Battle

Josiah Davis (s. Davis), 385, 394
 Josiah Davis (s. Jacob E. W.), 385
 Josiah Davis, II, 397
 Josiah Fort, xi, 66, 582
 Juanita, 273
 Judson C., 228
 Julia, 640
 Julia Amanda, 217
 Julia Ann, 275
 Julia A. E., 561
 Julia Clyde, 270
 Julia Clytie, 387
 Julia H., 478
 Julia R., 219
 Julian G., 485
 Julian P., 499
 Julian S., 545
 Julius, 581
 Julius Datus, 67, 71, 570, 587
 Julius O., 589
 June E., 478
 Junius Cullen, 193, 195, 511
 Junius K., 615
 Junius K., II, 615
 Kate, 209
 Kate Amanda, 218
 Kate C., 596
 Kate J., 522
 Kate M., 612
 Katharine C., 598
 Katherine F., 397
 Katherine Hampton, 397
 Katherine Harrison, 633
 Kathryn J., 585
 Katie W., 634
 Kemp Davis, xiii, 177, 181, 193, 194, 503
 Kemp Plummer (s. Wm. Horn), ix, x, xi, 84, 97, 101, 145, 193, 194, 499, 500, 552, Chap. XI (passim)
 Kemp Plummer (s. Wm. Horn, II), 193, 194, 509
 Kemp Plummer, II, xii, xiii, 151, 193, 194, 486, 502
 Mrs. Kemp Plummer, II, xiii, Lacy, 387
 Larkin, 629, 677
 LaRue C., 686
 Laura A., 637
 Laura Caroline, 102, 179, 185, 196, 489, 534
 Laura L., 679
 Laura Martin, 464
 Laura Maud, 503
 Laura S., 464
 Laurie H., 636
 Lavinia Bassett (d. Gaston), 558
 Lavinia Bassett (d. Turner W.), 558
 Lavinia Daniel (d. Jacob), 557
 Lavinia Daniel (d. Turner W.), 558
 Lawrence (s. Frederick), 551, 684
 Lawrence (s. John H.), 625
 Lawrence (s. Wm., II), 629, 631, 654
 Lawrence E., 225
 Lawrence W., 661
 Lazarus, 6, 8, 203, 314
 Lazarus W., 8, 206
 Leah, 697
 Leander R., 238
 Leander R., II, 238
 Leander T., 233
 Lee Bently, 275
 Lee Harris, 273
 Lee Harris, II, 274
 Lee Otis, 272
 Lee Royal, 274
 Lee Whitehead, 273

Battle

Lena Margaret, 239
 Lena Maria, 233, 239
 Lenna M., 270
 Leone T., 273
 Leonidas L., 439
 Leonora L., 695
 Lewis, 6, 202
 Lewis, J., 193, 194, 509
 Ligon M., 584
 Lillian (d. Arthur B.), 703
 Lillian (d. Cullen G.), 612
 Lillian (d. Wm. J.), 623
 Lillie B., 679
 Lily C., 633
 Livy B., 559
 Lizzie, 597
 Lois E., 214
 Lois M., 213
 Lorella T., 468
 Lota M., 228
 Lott, 695, 703, 706
 Louis B., 704
 Louis B., II, 704
 Louis W., 561
 Louisa, 596
 Louisa M., 641
 Louise, 626
 Lucien H., 467
 Lucinda (d. Isaac J.), 464
 Lucinda (d. Jesse), 6, 202
 Lucinda (d. Josiah D.), 397
 Lucinda A., 468
 Lucinda J., 463
 Lucius Drake, 439
 Lucius Durham, 214
 Lucius L., 671, 673
 Lucy (d. Jacob), 200
 Lucy (d. Thos.), 618
 Lucy E., 238
 Lucy M., 508
 Lucy P., 105, 506, 509
 Ludie S., 679
 Lula B., 679
 Lura B., 227
 Lura L., 226
 Lyda A., 236
 M. T., 206
 Mabel L., 646
 Madeleine C., 709
 Madelon B., 548
 Maggie C., 680
 Mamie L., 273
 Marcus J., 602
 Marcus, J., II, 602
 Marcus L., 218
 Marcus Lafayette, 219
 Margaret (d. Chas. I.), 314
 Margaret (d. Wingate), 486
 Margaret Amanda, 610
 Margaret Ann, 316
 Margaret C., 596
 Margaret E., 394
 Margaret L., 237
 Margaret M., 549
 Margaret T., 274
 Margarette, 438
 Maria, 649
 Maria Jane, 615, 616
 Maria Josephine, 679
 Maria S., 558
 Mariah F., 656
 Marietta F., 561
 Marion L., 236
 Marion S., xiii, 182, 545
 Marion S., II, 545
 Mark P., 679
 Marmaduke (s. Jacob), 14, 15, 200
 Marmaduke (s. Wm. S.), 193, 196, 549
 Martha (d. Frederick), 684, 685
 Martha (d. James), 621
 Martha (d. John), 5, 201
 Martha (d. Lazarus), 8, 314
 Martha Anderson, 625

Battle

Martha Ann (d. James S.), 86, 101, 150, 500, 552
 Martha Ann (d. Thos. H.), 504
 Martha Ann (d. Uriah), 203
 Martha D., 204
 Martha E., 561
 Martha. Elizabeth (d. Thos.), 636, 642
 Martha Elizabeth (d. Wm. B.), 664
 Martha G., 473
 Martha H., 386
 Martha Jane (d. Elisha), 386
 Martha Jane (d. Wm. D.), 704
 Martha L., 474
 Martha Lane, 599, 604
 Martha Ligon, 566
 Martha Louisa, 195, 519, 521
 Martha Westray, 556
 Martha Williams, 631, 692
 Marvin, 581
 Mary (d. Allen O.), 468
 Mary (d. Augustus D.), 387
 Mary (d. Burrill), 439
 Mary (d. Elisha, II), 437
 Mary (d. Ephraim), 695
 Mary (d. James), 621
 Mary (d. Jesse), 6, 8, 203, 307
 Mary (d. Jesse Brown), 7, 230
 Mary (d. John), 12, 384, 403, 440, 441
 Mary (d. John Alexander S.), 706
 Mary (d. Lucien H.), 468
 Mary (w. Wm.), 43
 Mary (d. Wm. of Va.), 199
 Mary (d. Wm. of N. C.), 201
 Mary (d. Wm., III), 666
 Mary A., 238
 Mary A. S., 561
 Mary Abi, 228
 Mary Adelaide, 471
 Mary Ann (d. Frederick), 684
 Mary Ann (d. James P.), 596
 Mary Ann (d. Joseph J.), 598
 Mary Ann (d. Thos.), 639, 650
 Mary Ann Williams, 629, 631, 634, 639
 Mary Anne, 655
 Mary Belle, 315
 Mary Blount, 684
 Mary Broadnax, 233
 Mary Caroline, 616
 Mary Catherine, 275
 Mary Currie, 612
 Mary Dancy, 545
 Mary Dudley (d. Brice), 705
 Mary Dudley (d. Wm. D.), 703
 Mary Edward, 695
 Mary Eliza, 196, 549, 550, 551, 685
 Mary Elizabeth (d. James E.), 695
 Mary Elizabeth (d. Joseph S.), 604
 Mary Elizabeth (d. Robert J.), 583
 Mary Ella, 239
 Mary Ellen, 236
 Mary Emerson, 656
 Mary Emma Evalina, 237
 Mary Evalina, 235
 Mary F., 701
 Mary Frances (d. Alfred B.), 477
 Mary Frances (d. Bennet S.), 221
 Mary Frances (d. Elisha), 386

Battle

Mary Frances (d. Joel A.), 478
 Mary Goodhue (d. John A. M.), 707
 Mary Goodhue (d. Lott), 707
 Mary Guild, 611
 Mary Hale, 206
 Mary Hawkins, 616
 Mary Helen, 315
 Mary Isabella (d. Chas. I.), 314
 Mary Isabella (d. Oliver L.), 315
 Mary Jane, 211
 Mary Jane Lafayette, 610
 Mary Johnston, 511
 Mary Josephine, 438
 Mary Lansdell, 274
 Mary Lindsey, 194, 506, 509
 Mary Long Gordon, 557
 Mary Louise (d. Arthur W.), 218
 Mary Louise (d. Green B.), 637
 Mary Louise (d. Hubert L.), 583
 Mary Nevin, 614
 Mary Newell, 219
 Mary Ora, 664
 Mary Ormond, 672
 Mrs. Mary P., xi
 Mary S., 636
 Mary Temperance, 569
 Mary Tempie, 602
 Mary Thomas, 397
 Mary Virdie, 220
 Mary Virginia R., 625
 Mary White, 510
 Mary William, 229
 Mary Wyche, 560
 Marye L., 625
 Mathew, 22, 23, 25, 197, 618
 Matilda, 211
 Matilda M., 558
 Mattie, 581
 Mattie Belle (d. Napoleon O.), 438
 Mattie Belle (d. Wm. A.), 271
 Mattie Elizabeth L., 269
 Mattie Lou (d. Chas. I.), 314
 Mattie Lou (d. John T.), 315
 Mattie S., 633, 680
 Maud, 633
 Maud Alston, 545
 Maud Arrington, 598
 Maud D., 549
 Maud L., 229
 Maude A., 646
 Maude L., 625
 Mavis V., 680
 Maxwell G., 234
 May E., 464
 Melba L., 586
 Mercer C., 237
 Mercer H., 602
 Mildred M., 586
 Millard D., 226
 Millicent B., 634
 Millie B., 633
 Milton Anthony (s. Jesse B.), 230, 282
 Milton Anthony (s. Jesse B., II), 233
 Milton Augustus, 239
 Milton E., 272
 Milton L., 220
 Minnie, 209
 Minnie Adelaide, 625
 Minnie Adrian, 671
 Minnie C., 623
 Minnie O., 637
 Missouri C., 214
 Mollie, 623
 Mollie H., 679
 Monterey, 663
 Morris F., 589

Battle

Morris S., 589
 Myra W., 586
 Myrtle, 597
 Nancy (d. Abner), 695
 Nancy (d. James H.), 474
 Nancy C., 639
 Nancy E., 270
 Nancy K., 685, 687
 Nancy L., 206
 Nanelle E., 269
 Nannie E., 602
 Nannie J., 438
 Nannie L., 274
 Nannie P., 584
 Naomi L., 237
 Napoleon B., 661
 Napoleon O., 438
 Nathan Van B., 661
 Ned R., 679
 Ned R., II, 679
 Nell F., 239
 Nellie E., 239
 Nell(ie) Lewis, 97, 505
 Nellie N., 227
 Nesbit S., 211
 Netta, 708
 Newsom P., 193, 196, 551
 Newton A., 582
 Nicholas, 636
 Nicholas J., 205
 Nicholas W., xi, 639, 646
 Nicholas W., II, 649
 Nina M., 589
 Nina P., 240
 Norma A., 268
 Norma R., 623
 Octavius, 17, 194, 196, 549
 Olga, 623
 Oliver Lawrence, 315
 Oliver Lazarus, 9, 314
 Olivia R., 386
 Ollie S., 467
 Ordellia S., 209
 Orren Datus (s. James Wm.), 584
 Orren Datus (s. Jethro), 12, 15, 67, 71, 328, 337, 338, 561, 566
 Orren Datus (s. Robt. J.), 583
 Orren Datus, II, 584
 Orrin M., 438
 Oscar, 623
 Oscar King, 213
 Oscar King, II, 213
 Pattie C., 671
 Pattie V., 508
 Paul (s. Frank), 478
 Paul (s. John R.), 232
 Paul H., 229
 Paul P., 676
 Pauline, 647
 Pearl L., 219
 Penelope Bradford (d. James S.), 551
 Penelope Bradford (d. Kemp P.), 506
 Philogenia, 211
 Phoebe, 618
 Phoebe I., 639
 Pinckney, 673
 Pira L., 219
 Pira P., 219
 Polly, 626
 Priscilla (d. Jesse), 6, 202
 Priscilla (d. John), 5, 201
 Pulaski Elmo, 269
 Pulaski Erastus, 268
 R. H., 499
 Rema H., 218
 Rena, 586
 Reuben Porter, 314
 Reuben Taylor, 6, 9, 50, 203, 314, 317
 Richard, 485, 486
 Richard, II, 486
 Richard, III, 486

Battle

Richard C., 584
 Richard Faribault, 709
 Richard Fuller, 615
 Richard Henry (s. Joel), 194, 195, 484
 Richard Henry (s. Edmund S.), 510
 Richard Henry (s. Wm. H.), 194, 506, 509
 Richard Henry, II, 510
 Richard L., 678
 Richard P., 510
 Richard Taylor, 675
 Richard Thomas, 274
 Rillie N., 582
 Robert Allan, 474
 Robert Allen, 467
 Robert Augustus, 641
 Robert B., 561
 Robert Irving, 467
 Robert J. (s. Robt. Jeremiah), 583
 Robert J. (s. Wm. M.), 581
 Robert Jeremiah, 67, 71, 337, 570, 578
 Robert Larkin, 679
 Robert Lee, 623
 Robert Ligon, 585
 Robert Louis, 275
 Robert Marriott (s. James P.), 597
 Robert Marriott (s. Joseph J.), 598
 Robert McKenzie, 438
 Robert Mosely, 479
 Robert Moye, 286
 Robert O., 589
 Robert S., 664
 Robert W., 467
 Roger A., 269
 Roger A., II, 270
 Romulus R., 707
 Rosa, 648
 Rosa A., 510
 Rosalie, 238
 Rosalie W., 315
 Rosalis, 647
 Rosemary E., 632
 Routh, 602
 Roy, 239
 Roy Alva, 217
 Roy Arthur, 218
 Ruth, 638
 Ruth Boyd, 270
 Sallie, 581
 Sallie Elizabeth, 680
 Sallie Elizabeth Swann, 679
 Sallie H., 598
 Sallie J., 680
 Sallie M., 467
 Sallie Sills, 679
 Sallie Swann, 680
 Sallielue V., 238
 Sally A. D., 706
 Sammie, 214
 Sampson D., 615
 Samuel A., 509
 Samuel C., 464
 Samuel Goodhue (s. John A. M.), 708
 Samuel Goodhue (s. Lott), 706
 Samuel Westray, xii, xiii, 196, 548
 Samuel Westray, II, 549
 Sandol F., 669
 Sandol H., 673
 Sarah (d. Calvin Wm.), 636
 Sarah (d. Elisha), 11, 200, 328, 329, 449
 Sarah (d. Elisha, II), 13, 14, 384, 440, 441
 Sarah (d. Ephraim), 695
 Sarah (d. Jesse), 6, 202, 204
 Sarah (d. John, II), 618
 Sarah (d. Wm.), 199, 201

Battle

Sarah (d. Wm. L.), 675
 Sarah Ann (d. Calvin Wm.), 636
 Sarah Ann (d. Wm. Calvin), 635
 Sarah C., 578
 Sarah D., 703
 Sarah E., 214
 Sarah G., 207
 Sarah Jane, 624
 Sarah Jenkins, 603
 Sarah Josephine, 696
 Sarah Lenorah, 696
 Sarah Lucinda, 478
 Sarah M., 236
 Sarah S. E., 695
 Sarah V. B., 667
 Sarah W., 203
 Sarah Warren (d. Henry L.), 240
 Sarah Warren (d. Jesse B.), 230
 Sarah Whitehead, 206, 241, 304
 Sarah William, 469
 Selina C., 8, 207, 304
 Serena R., 8, 206, 230, 282
 Sherrod A., 273
 Siddle, 439
 Sidney B., 438
 Sidney Hall, 709
 Sidney Hinton, 438
 Simon P., 655
 Sion D. S., 696
 Socrates P., 680
 Sophie, 214
 Stephen L., 585
 Sumpter E., 272
 Susan, 207
 Susan A., 471
 Susan Catharine (d. Wm. H.), 500
 Susan Catharine (d. Wm. H., II), 509
 Susan Ella, 603
 Susan Esther, 195, 486
 Susan Faucette (d. Jesse), 202
 Susan Faucette (d. Wm. S.), 207, 294
 Susan Forsett, 8
 Susan G., 581
 Susan H., 617
 Susan K., 647
 Susan Lavinia (d. Isaac), 449
 Susan Lavinia (d. Wm. Mayo), 466
 Susan Martin, 506
 Susan Martha, 677
 Susan Sims (d. Geo. C.), 603
 Susan Sims (d. Jos. J.), 597
 Susan T., 703
 Susannah, 695
 Susanna C., 634
 Susie T., 704
 Tallulah M., 211
 Temperance (d. James), 621
 Temperance (d. Jethro), 12, 15, 328, 561
 Temperance Ann, 598, 604
 Temperance P., 671
 Tempie, 602
 Tempie P., 684
 Templeton R., 706
 Thomas (s. Calvin Wm.), 635
 Thomas (s. Ephraim), 49, 695
 Thomas (s. Geo. W.), 624
 Thomas (s. Jacob), 14, 15, 200
 Thomas (s. James E.), 695
 Thomas (s. John), 622
 Thomas (s. John, II), 49, 618
 Thomas (s. Lazarus W.), 206
 Thomas (s. Mathew), 618
 Thomas (s. Wm., II), 629, 635
 Thomas, II, 37, 618

Battle

Thomas A., 385
 Thomas Anthony, 234
 Thomas Arrington, 622
 Thomas Atkinson C., 233, 234
 Thomas Augustus, 239
 Thomas B., 504
 Thomas C., 639
 Thomas D., 511
 Thomas Edwin, 234
 Thomas Elbridge, 646
 Thomas G., 559
 Thomas Hall, xii, xiii, 151, 181, 190, 192, 194, 503
 Thomas Henry (s. Bennet S.), 225
 Thomas Henry (s. Thos.), 701
 Thomas L., 200
 Thomas M., 238
 Thomas Milton (s. Wm. A.), 273
 Thomas Milton (s. Wm. R.), 229
 Thomas O., 213
 Thomas W., 637
 Thomas Whitehead (s. James), 621
 Thomas Whitehead (s. Lee W.), 274
 Thomas William, 636
 Thomas William, II, 638
 Thomas Williams, 660, 687
 Trevor R., 229
 Turner Westray (s. Jacob), 557
 Turner Westray, II (s. above), 557
 Turner Westray (s. James S.), 90, 194, 196, 549, 556, 630
 Turner Westray, II (s. above), 194, 196, 558
 Uriah, 9, 203
 Virginia Andrews, 612
 Virginia Austelle, 654
 Virginia E., 586
 Virginia G., 612
 Virginia R., 274
 Vera, 273
 Vida, 704
 Virdee C., 220
 Waddey W., 315
 Wallace C., 234
 Walter C., 704
 Walter E., 234
 Walter G., 709
 Walter H., 239
 Walter P., 673
 Walter P., II, 673
 Walter R., 522
 Warren, 214
 Warren Lazarus, 213, 214
 Warren Lazarus, II, 214
 Warren Louise, 239
 Warren R., 228
 Warren R., II, 228
 Wesley Lewis, 194, 195, 511
 Whaley E., 219
 William (s. Elisha), 11, 14, 200, 437, 449
 William (s. Elisha, II), 13, 14, 437
 William (s. Ephraim), 695
 William (s. Frederick), 684
 William (s. John, John line), 5, 34, 201
 William (s. John, Mathew line), 622
 William (s. John, the Colonist), 25, 49, 199
 William (s. John, II), 39, 40, 618, 621
 William (s. Nicholas J.), 205
 William (s. Thos. W.), 660
 William (s. Wm. F.), 684
 William (s. Wm. L.), 675
 William, II (of Nash Co. N. C.), 36, 43, 44, 48, 169, 621, 629

Battle

William, II (of Nansemond Co., Va.), 199
 William, III (of Nansemond Co., Va.), 199
 William, III (of Shelby Co., Tenn.), 629, 663
 William Arthur, 227
 William Augustus (s. Alfred), 632, 680
 William Augustus (s. John W.), 271
 William Augustus (s. Lee H.), 274
 William Augustus, II, 633, 680
 William A. F., 569
 William Bennett, 663, 664
 William Benton, 583
 William Boddie, 671
 William Boddie, II, 671
 William Calvin, 635
 William Clement, 603
 William David (s. Larkin), 633, 678
 William David (s. Ned R.), 679
 William David, II, 679
 William David, III, 679
 William Davis, 385
 William Donald, 583
 William Dudley (s. Brice), 703
 William Dudley (s. Louis B.), 705
 William Dudley, II, 704
 William F., 684
 William Feimster Tucker, 697
 William Frederick, 597
 William G., 623
 William Henry H., 687
 William Horn, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 97, 101, 145, 179, 194, 484, 499, 552
 William Horn, II, 194, 506, 509
 William Horn, III, 194, 509
 William James, xii, xiii, 17, 97, 145, 151, 194, 506
 William Jefferson, 623
 William Jethro, 561
 William Kemp (s. Edmund S.), 510
 William Kemp (s. Richard H.), 194, 195, 511
 William Lawrence, 661
 William Leland, 675
 William Marcus, 581
 William Mason, 706
 William May (s. Isaac J.), 464
 William May (s. Wm. Mayo), 466
 William Mayo, 449, 463
 William Rabun (s. Cullen), 615
 William Rabun (s. Isaac), 9, 203
 William Rabun (s. Jesse Brown), 229
 William Rabun (s. Jesse Brown, II), 236
 William Rabun (s. Thos. M.), 230
 William Raines, 636
 William Randolph H., 228
 William Riddick, 205
 William Robert, 468
 William Robert, II, 468
 William S., 206
 William Searcy, 476
 William Smith (s. James Smith of Edgecombe), 17, 90, 180, 181, 194, 196, 544
 William Smith (s. James Smith of Warrenton), xii, xiii, 182, 194, 196, 544

Battle

William Smith, II, 194, 196, 547
 William Sumner, x, 1, 4, 6, 11, 46, 169, 202, 206, 307
 William Walton, 386
 William Walton, II, 387
 William Whitehead (s. Jos. J.), 209
 William Whitehead (s. John W.), 268
 William Wilson, 560
 William Wyatt, 586
 Willie A., 704
 Willie B., 586
 Willie C., 227
 Willie H., 238
 Willie L., 219
 Willie M., 472
 Willie P., 679
 Willie R., 236
 Willis W., 638
 Wingate, 486
 Wingate, II, 486
 Zilphia A., 701
 Batts, May L., 558
 Baugher, Charles E., 704
 Baugher, Evelyn S., 704
 Baughman, Virginia, 423
 Bauman, Clark S., 353
 Baur, Amelia, 521
 Baxter
 Ella E., 578
 Emma A., 343
 John H., 578
 Mamie, 361
 Martha L., 578
 Mary C., 578
 Otella, 578
 Sue, 578
 William R., 578
 Bayliss, Maggie, 325
 Bazemore
 Annie Lucile, 217
 Fred Jackson, 289
 James F., 289
 Thomas J., 217
 Beadley, Annie, 463
 Beal, Bessie M., 690
 Beal, George, 690
 Beale, Barbara V., 387
 Beale, John M., 387
 Beale, John M., II, 387
 Beale, Morrow G., 387
 Beall, Mattie, 631
 Bealle, Jennie, 632
 Bealle, John R., 632
 Bealle, Millicent B., 632
 Beard, Louise, 255
 Beasley
 Beulah B., 473
 Charley A., 429
 Charline, 429
 Harriet, 257
 James E., 674
 James H., 473
 James W., 472
 Jessie M., 473
 John W., 473
 Lucy M., 473
 Sarah A., 473
 Shubael T., 674
 Shubael T., II, 674
 Thomas E., 473
 Thomas R., 472
 William B. R., 674
 Beaton, Minnie E., 530
 Beaton, Samuel L., 530
 Beaty
 Grace C., 240
 Imogene, 240
 Joseph C., 240
 Julia L., 240
 Thomas W., 240
 Beavans, Bettie C., 600
 Beauchamp, Marietta, 666

Beauchamp, Victoria E., 373

Beaumont, Edgar S., 444
 Beaumont, Fletcher, 585
 Beaumont, Kitty, 585
 Beaumont, May B., 444
 Beck
 Alexander, 230
 Alexander, II, 230
 Alexander R., 231
 Alice E., 232
 Alice M., 232
 Andrew E., 232
 Andrew J., 231
 Andrew M., 231
 Andrew M., II, 231
 Cecil P., 232
 Cora M., 232
 Donald A., 232
 Edith F., 232
 Edith H., 232
 Edward R., 232
 Helen L., 232
 Henry O., 231
 Herbert L., 230
 Jane E., 232
 John E., 586
 John J., 231
 John W., 231
 Julian A., 231
 Mabel G., 230
 Martha M., 231
 Minna M., 230
 Robert Ryland (s. Alexander), 230
 Robert Ryland (s. Andrew J.), 232
 Susannah E., 586
 Warren A., 230
 William Rabun, 232
 William Robert, 231
 William Robert, II, 231
 Willie R., 231
 Bedgood, Mrs. Bessie, 273
 Beith, Lawrence, 258
 Beith, Louise, 258
 Belcher, Mary, 684
 Belknap, Alice M., 548
 Belknap, George E., 548
 Bell
 Catherine, 382
 Elizabeth, 433
 Fannie, 379
 Frank, 407
 Idris, 509
 J. Irwin, 374
 James, 407
 James (s. Wm.), 373
 Joe, 407
 Joseph N., 485
 Kittie, 407
 Margaret M., 646
 Mary C., 485
 Mr., 618
 Thomas, 407
 William, 373
 William F., 374
 William R., 407
 Bellanger, Joseph E., 580
 Bellamy, Mary E., 535
 Bellows, Laura C., 639
 Bellows, William C., 639
 Bemis, Elizabeth, 626
 Bemis, James, 709
 Bemis, William N., 626
 Benagh
 Elizabeth R., xi, 691
 Evelyn L., 690
 George W., 689
 Harriett E., 690
 Henry C., 690
 Henry R., 690
 Henry Watkins C., 689
 James, 689
 Joseph H., 690
 Josephine M., 690
 Maclin H., 690

Benagh

Maclin H., II, 690
 Mary C., 690
 Mary Williams C., 690
 Morris K., 689
 Thomas M., 690
 Willis Stratton, 690
 Willis Swann Stratton, 690

Beniza, Nellie, 351

Bennet, Mary M., 463

Bennett

Angelina, 439
 Annie L., 315
 Grace, 365
 Grace Ann, 381
 Henry M., 315
 James H., 381
 Marie, 315
 Orren F., 253
 Thomas R., 315
 Thomas R., II, 315
 Vera R., 276
 William W., 276

Benson

Caroline, 424
 Helen L., 424
 Mary E., 424
 Ralph N., 424

Bentley, Annie M., 275

Bentley, Benjamin A., 275

Berleith, Mr., 339

Bernard, Betty, 536

Bernocco, George J., 522

Bernocco, Joseph, 523

Berry

Alice, 647
 C. W., 242
 Eunice, 269
 James E., 361
 Sarah L., 361

Berton, May, 596

Best, Aileen E., 467

Best, Robert N., 467

Beth, Irene, 333

Betterson, Jessie, 664

Betts, Eleanor M., 524

Betts, William S., 524

Betty, Tolberta, 473

Bevill, Della, 216

Bevill, Harper, 216

Bevill, John, 216

Bevill, T. Harper

Bevis, Alfred, 520

Bevis, Alfred, II, 520

Bevis, Martin, 520

Biggs, Cora, 231

Bilbo, Eugenia, 631

Bilbo, Helen, 631

Bilbo, William, 631

Bilbo, Willie, 631

Binford, Eliza, 359

Bingham, Elizabeth A., 586

Binns, Howard J., 667

Binns, John M., 667

Binns, Lela V., 667

Binyon, Martha, 442

Binyon, William J., 442

Birkman, Augusta, 298

Bishop, Mr., 203, 329

Bizzell, Carrie M., 598

Black

Allen P., 335
 Alma, 336
 Byron, 335
 Cecil E., 336
 Donald, 336
 Ernest W., 336
 Hattie V., 335
 Horace L., 336
 Howell M., 336
 Ida V., 335
 James F., 336
 Jewell, 335
 Kathleen, 312
 Lawrence, 336
 Leroy, 336
 Lillian, 356

Black

Mary E., 677
 Mary W., 312
 Paulona E., 335
 Percy S., 335
 Robert G., 446
 Robert V., 446
 Ruby M., 336
 Thomas L., 335
 "Toots", 336
 Walter H., 336
 William Henry, 335
 William Horace, 336
 William M., 335

Blackman

Elizabeth H., 452
 Hays, 452, 456
 Hays C., 452
 Jessie M., 452
 Julia A., 477
 Martin C., 452
 Mary E., 452, 456
 Minnie L., 303
 Susan, 452, 456
 William C., 452
 Willie E., 452

Blackshear, Charles B., 271

Blackshear, Charles B., II, 271

Blackshear, Charles W., 271

Blackwell, Annie, 243

Blackwell, Cora, 368

Blackwell, Roberta M., 585

Blakely, Elizabeth, 237

Blakeney, Marvin M., 427

Blalock, Charles D., 217

Blalock, Martha E., 211

Blalock, Reuben W., 212

Blanchard, Silas M., 308

Bland

Edward L., 529
 Edward L., II, 529
 Frankie C., 366
 Harry S., 529
 Margaret F., 365
 Minor A., 365
 Minor A., II, 365
 Robert E., 529
 William L., 529

Blank, Lola, 444

Blankenship

Alma V., 391
 Billie P., 391
 Della M., 391
 Emmett P., 391
 Florence L., 391
 Frances S., 391
 George C., 391
 Hettie, 390
 Jennie D., 391
 Jessie E., 391
 Mary B., 391
 Milton H., 391
 Robert R., 391
 Rollen T., 391
 Rollen T., II, 391
 Sam W., 391
 Sam W., II, 391
 Samuel Perry, 390
 Samuel Perry (s. Rollen T.), 391
 Thomas A., 391
 Vella H., 391
 Vella M., 391
 Vella R., 391
 William H., 391
 William H., II, 391
 Winnie C., 391

Blasingame

Cicero A., 311
 Cicero P., 311
 Nell, 311
 Nina B., 311
 Theda B., 311

Bledsoe

Aaron, 254
 Ann Hasseltine J., 257, 304
 Bettie S., 258

Bledsoe

Dola A., 258
 Fannie S., 258
 Frank F., xi, 258
 Frank F., II, 259
 George C., 258
 Gordon L., 259
 Gordon L., II, 259
 Joe Carter, 258
 John A., 257
 John H., 258
 John K., 257
 John S., 241, 254, 304
 Mary E., 257
 Mary L., 258
 Robert, 259
 Robert Bruce, 259
 Ruth R., 259
 Sarah E., 254
 Serena A., 255, 257
 William T., 257

Blewett, Joe B., 430

Blewett, Thomas H., 430

Blitz, Laura F., 612

Bloomer

Auburn M., 681
 George L., 681
 Hugh, 681
 Isabel B., 681
 Lillian M., 681
 Oliver G., 681

Blount, Mr., 211

Blow, Margaret, 341

Blue, Elizabeth, 226

Blydenstein, Julia, 362

Bobo, Mary, 424

Boddie

Anna C., 557, 630
 Belle, 629
 Bennett, 629, 663
 Bennett Van, 629
 Chloe Crudup (d. Bennett), 629, 663
 Chloe Crudup (d. Nathan V.), 631
 Elizabeth B., 631, 661
 Elmira V., 631
 Frances V., 368
 George, 434, 629, 630
 George (s. Thos. A.), 631
 George Van (s. George), 630
 George Van (s. Nathan V.), 630
 Isabella, 630
 Isabelle, 631
 J. B., xi
 J. T., xi
 John W., 630
 Kate E., 629
 Louisa, 631
 Louisa C., 630
 Louisiana C., 630
 Lucy, 435
 Lucy W., 630
 Mary A., 629
 Mary E., 403, 434
 Nathan, 663
 Nathan V., 629, 661
 Newton, 631
 Nicholas B., 630
 Nicholas V., 368
 Nicholas W., 630
 Nicholas W., II, 630
 Thomas Alfred (s. George), 630
 Thomas Alfred (s. Nathan V.), 631
 William, 631
 Willie P., 368
 Bohaman, Johanna, 623
 Boice, Charles E., 709
 Boice, George, 709
 Boisseau, Mary J., 428
 Boitano, Angelo, 396
 Boitano, Anna E., 396
 Bolton, Charles L., 282
 Bolton, Lillian S., 282

Bolton, William S., 282
Bond

Annie J., 390
Augustus, 390
Augustus N., 390
Bettie, 390
Blanche A., 390
Ella O., 467
Ella R., 390
Floy N., 390
Gale W., 391
Harriett, 391
Helen, 391
Henry E., 390
Joseph E., 390
Mamie, 445
Martha G., 390
Patrick H., 390
Samuel, 390
William W., 390
Wirt L., 390
Zula L., 390

Bondurant, Emmett, 290
Bondurant, H. H., 407
Bondurant, John P., 290
Boney, Caroline, 386
Bonnell, Alice, 322
Bonner

Elizabeth, 663
Robert, 698
Robert H., 698
Stith, 698
William, 663
Boog, Mordina, 324
Booker
Dorothy, 505
Edmund, 505
Edward, 505
Emily, 546
James M., 505
John, 505
John Manning, 97, 505
Julia T., 506
Nell Battle (Mrs. John M.), xii, xiii, 191
Nell Battle (d. John M.), 506
Richard, 505
William, 505
William D., 505

Boon, William, 405
Booth, Anna, 636
Booth, J. B., 377
Borden, Sarah, 511
Boren, Mr., 257
Borman, Lucy, 296
Bornsche, Frank, 360
Bornsche, Josephine, 360
Boseman, Siddle, 659
Botts, Joseph S., 371
Bouldin, Elizabeth, 689
Bounerud, Aletta J., 624
Bourne

Ambrose, 330
Ambrose D., 584
Belknap B., 547
Edward, 354
Edward Douglas (s. Joseph W.), 585
Edward Douglas (s. Joseph W., II), 585
Elsie L., 585
Emily B., 547
Eula, 584
Evelyn, 547
Francis C., 196, 546
Francis C., II, 547
Henry C., 546
Henry M., 547
Henry M., II, 547
Irene, 585
Irvin, 585
James B., 585
Joseph W., 584
Joseph W., II, 585
Joseph W., III, 585
Josephine, 547
Kitty B., 585

Bourne

Lewis S., 585
Louis M., 196, 546
Louis M., II, 196, 546
Louise, 585
Lucy B., 585
Mary E., 585
Milbrey, 354
Pauline M., 547
Piety, 330
Rowena, 354
Sarah, 585
Virginia, 354
William C., 196, 547

Bowden, E. G., 402
Bowden, Sallie E., 402
Bowe, Louise, 387
Bowen, Bee L., 247
Bowen, William J., 247
Bowers, Mrs. E. A., xi
Bowers, Eliza, 250
Bowers, Ervin A., 215
Bowles, James W., 525
Bowles, Julia, 291
Bowles, Nancy M., 525
Bowling

Benjamin, 5, 202
Betsy, 5, 202
John, 5, 202
Moses, 5, 202
Robert, 5, 202
Sally, 5, 202

Bowman, Elizabeth, 650
Bowman, Emma Hannah, 235
Boyce, James S., 557
Boyce, Martha W. B., 557
Boyce, Samuel N., 557
Boyd

Eusebia E., 308
James O., 212
James W., 212
Louise G., 212
Mary E., 415
Boykin, Eugenia N., 325
Boykin, Laurette N., 324
Boykin, Samuel, 324
Boynum, George, 567
Boynum, Marjorie, 567
Bracken, Mollie, 344
Bracy, Samuel L., 438
Bradford, Caroline, 708
Bradford, Slaughter, 708
Bradley, Frances, 350
Bradley, Miss, 406
Bradshaw, Harriet D., 535
Bradshaw, John B., 535
Brady, Anniebelle, 218
Brady, John W., 218
Bragg, Mary E., 672
Braithwaite, Louise, 283
Braithwaite, Mr., 283
Branch, Harrison, 302
Branch, Margaret, 342
Branch, Mary C., 302
Branch, W. H., 302
Brannon, John, 289
Brannon, Joseph M., 289
Brannon, Leila M., 302
Brannon, Mary C., 289
Braswell

Alice M., 658
Annie A., 658
Archelaus, 603
Charles, 686
Charlie C., 686
Coline, 686
Edward J., 685
Edward J., II, 686
Elizabeth A., 532
Helen G., 658
James C., 603
Jesse, 685
John T., 658
John W., 658, 687
Joseph W., 532
Katherine, 686
Lucy W., 686

Braswell

Mamie L., 504
Marcus B., 603
Mark R., 504
Margaret L., 603
Marguerite, 686
Mary E., 686
Mary R., 658
Nannie K., 686
Oliver A., 658, 686
Pattie, 685
Ruby V., 658
Sallie E., 658
Tempie R., 686
Thomas P., 504
Victor H., 658
Walter P., 658
Willie W., 686

Brawler

Edward L., 221
Elvin, 221
Janice, 221
John, 221
John B., 221

Bray

Aureta, 580
Bobbie B., 580
Evelyn, 580
Gladys M., 580
Isabella B., 630
Joseph T., 580
Joseph T., II, 580
Julia, 630
Margaret, 580
Mary B., 630
Nathan V., 630
Richard V., 630
Tade S., 318
W. C., 630
William W., 630

Brazelton, Churchill J., 647
Brazelton, Thomas B., 647
Brazelton, Thomas B., II, 647
Brazelton, William B., 647
Brennan

Frances, 355, 367
Harry W., 367
Harry W., II, 367
Margaretta W., 367
Mary D., 367
Rowena M., 367
Thomas, 367
Brevard, Alfred, 668
Brevard, Alwyn, 668
Brevard, Ella, 668
Brevard, John, 668
Brewer, Mrs. Lee, 444
Brian, Rachel T., 333
Brice

Charles, 290
Corrine, 290
Donald, 290
Francis, 289
Frank C., 290
Frank C., II, 290
James, 290
James S., 290
Jennie E., 289
Jessie E., 290
John T., 290
John T., II, 290
Laura, 289
Lucy, 289
Mary E., 290
Mary F., 290
Mary L., 290
Roger, 290
Sallie E., 289
Timothy, 289
Willie M., 290
Brickell, Mrs. Anne M., 13, 403, 434

Bridgers

Edwin, 660
Elizabeth, 552
Eulalia S., 214
Flora R., 660

Bridgers

Garland, 660
James K., 657, 660
James K., II, 657, 660
James K., III, 660
Jessie F., 604
John, 604
John L., 552
John Luther, 604
Loulie, 604
Marcus M., 604
Margaret B., 604
Mary H., 604
Minnie L., 660
Virginia B., 660
Whitney L., 604

Bridges

Adah M., 373
Ethel, 374
Frank C., 373
Frank C., II, 373
Garnett E., 373
Garnett E., II, 373
Ida E., 374
John T., 373
Louise, 374
Lula M., 279
Marie, 374
Martha M., 373
Mary J., 219
Nell, 373
Penelope, 629
Thomas P., 374
Virginia, 374
William, 373

Bright, Anna M., 597

Bright, William C., 597

Brinkley, Anne, 556

Brinlee, Mattie, 334

Britt

Alva Y., 414
Charley L., 414
Corrie S., 414
James M., 413
John T., 436
Mary E., 204
Minnie Marie, 414
Minnie Marlan, 414
Sidney J., 413
Wade H., 436
Walter R., 414
William R., 413
Willie F., 414

Brock, William E., 357

Brock, William E., II, 357

Brockman, Garth, 377

Brogdon, Anne, 290

Brooks

Agnes E., 224
Bennett B., 224
Bennie R., 224
Corene, 224
Edwin C., 224
Elizabeth W., 225
Emily S., 224
Emmeline Lowry (d. Thomas S.), 225
Emmeline Lowry (d. Wyatt C.), 224
Frances, 563
George, 249
James K., 427
Joanna A., 241, 249
Julia V., 224
Laura P., 224
Margaret M., 225
Mary C., 224
Mary E., 224
Olivia W., 224
Ora L., 224
Paul B., 224
Ruba M., 225
Sallie, 427
Thomas H., 225
Thomas S., 224
Wyatt C., 224
Wyatt H., 224

Brophy, James M., 691

Brophy, Robert L., 691

Brorby, Harry L. W., 368

Brorby, Martin J., 368

Brorby, Melvin, 368

Broughton, Frances, 294

Broward, Robert E., 709

Browder, Nancy, 377

Brown

Alfred, 239
Allen, 364
Allen, II, 364
Charles H., 526
Dennis N., 324
Dunlop, 364
Elizabeth, 457
Enoch G., 214, 226
Eunice, 441
Isabella W., 417
John (Dr.), 4, 199, 201
John (s. Enoch G.), 214
John R., 214
Levi, 679
Mabel, 260
Margaret, 708
Maria J., 679
Mary, 351
Mary Ann Lucinda, 214, 226
Mary B., 320
Miss, 199
Mr., 207
Pembroke, 214
Permelia, 214
Pugh, 214
Rhoda, 294
Ruth C., 526
Sallie C., 504
Sarah, 4, 199, 201
Susie C., 239
Theodore, 324
Victoria, 214
Virginia, 465

Browne, Mary, 454

Browne, Mary E., 531

Brownfield, A. D., 428

Brownfield, Martha, 428

Brownfield, Mary E., 428

Bruce

Edwin B., 550
Frank B. D., 550
John M. H., 550
John M. H., II, 550
Marie, 254
Robert, 439
William R., 254

Bruckner, Henrietta, 297

Brumby, Helen N., 614

Brumby, Mrs. Mary N., 325

Brumby, William, 614

Brundidge, Mary, 276

Brunk, Alfred B., 478

Brunk, Gifford W. B., 478

Brunk, Lillian E., 477

Brunk, William W., 477

Bruton

Anna, 222
Carrie, 222
Edward G., 221
Gret'n Ann, 222
Lois, 221
Rufus G., 221
Samuel E., 222
Samuel E., II, 222
Vallie, 221

Bryan

Annie, 642
David C., 639
J. S., 639
Margaret A., 642
Mary, 395
Mary J., 642
Needham R., 636, 642
Needham R., II, 642
Thomas B., 642
Thomas L., 395

Bryant, Sarah, 438

Bucey, Frances, 421

Buchanan, Elizabeth, 315

Buchanan, Mary, 468

Buchanan, Mr., 341

Buchanan, Sally, 8, 203

Bucktrout, Adelia, 283

Buckner, Annie E., 547

Bugge, Gladys, 709

Bugge, Olaf, 709

Bullard, Tinzie, 666

Bullington, John P., 263

Bullock

Agnes C., 515
Belle, 515
Edward J., 515
Edward J., II, 515
Jesse B., 515
Jesse C., 515
John B., 515
Joseph L., 515
Kathleen, 515
Margaret S. B., 515
Mina, 515
Samuel W., 515
William J., 515
William Z., 515

Bunch

George Laford, 290
George Latham, 290
Mabel B., 646
Morgan, 290
S. W., 646
William O., 646

Bunkley

Albert G., 207, 304
Anna G., 305
Beatrice, 304
Camilla B., 305
Catherine B., 306
Catherine J., 305
Charles Edgar, 306
Charles Elwin, 305
Charlie L., 304
Edwin A., 305
Elizabeth, 306
Emma C., 304
Frances E., 306
Horatio Leigh, 305
Horatio Leigh, II, 305
Horatio Long, 305
Jesse, 306
Jesse O., 305
Jessie, 306
Marjorie N., 305
Mary L., 306
Robert W., 305
Selina, 306
Sterling B., 306
Thomas H., 305
William Henry (s. Albert G.), 257, 304
William Henry (s. Horatio Long), 305
William Henry, II, 305
William W., 304

Bunn

Benjamin, 330, 437
Benjamin H., 503
Bennett, 557, 630
Bennett, II, 558
Burrell, 12, 330
Harry, 557
Henry, 12, 331
Jeremiah, 12, 331
Joseph D., 557
Laura M., 503
Lucy B., 630
Margaret, 385, 610
Mary B., 658
Nicholas B., 630
Penelope C., 557
Peter H., 630
Piety, 12, 330
Sallie, 658
Sarah (s. Benjamin), 12, 200, 330, 385, 437, 449
Sarah (d. Wm.), 13, 330
Turner B., 181, 557

Bunn

Turner B., II, 557
William, 12, 330
William B., 557
William S., 557
Willie, 12

Bunting

Betsy A., 659
Billie L., 659
Bunn A., 659
Burwell L., 659
Harriet D., 499
Jessie, 220
Mattie L., 659
Mary B., 659
Nancy B., 659
Sallie P., 660
Tom G., 659
Violet T., 659
William B., 658
William V., 658
W. V., 658

Burch

Charles N., 668
Chloe M., 668
John C., 668
John C., II, 668
Katherine, 356

Burdett, Clarissa, 340

Burdick

Charles L., 663
Elizabeth B., 663
James E., 663
James L., 663

Burgan, Maude, 315

Burge, Mr., 206

Burgert, Mary, 649

Burgess

Elizabeth, 225
Margaret, 225
Mr., 687
Ruba J., 225
Thomas B., 225
W. H., 225
Willie L., 225

Burgwin, Caroline E., 707

Burgwyn, Carolina A., 509

Burke

Edmunde, 611
Ida, 269
Ida Gertrude, 250
Mary (w. Edmunde), 611
Mary (d. Edmunde), 611
Ruthe M., 276
William, 269
William F., 250

Burkett, Freida, 307

Burkhart, Clara E., 601

Burkitt

A. J., 468
Andrew J., 468
Benajah G., 468
Fruezelle S., 468
Lucien H., 468
Mary E., 468
Roberta A., 468
Will B., 468
William G., 468
Virginia L., 468

Burks, Elizabeth, 342

Burlingame, Charles, 226

Burlingame, Lee O., 226

Burnett

Bettie, 289
Bitton, 289
Brice M., 289
Dorothy, 289
J. M., 289
Lucile, 289
Lucius P., 652
Lucius W., 652
Macy K., 289
Mary S., 652
Sarah, 289
Symms, 289

Burns

Bonnie C., 390

Burns

Clemon A., 390
Dora L., 384
Elizabeth H., 423
Erin, 424
George N., 390
J. T., 423
James B., 384
James C., 424
John, 423
John F., 424
Mack A., 390
Mamie, 423
Rex B., 390
Ruth, 424

Burr, A. J., 650

Burr, Edwin T., 362

Burr, Emma, 362

Burr, Henry C., 650

Burrow, Martha E., 673

Burrow, McCormick G., 673

Burrow, McCormick G., II, 673

Burrow, Walter, 673

Burruss

Alexander P., 538
Charles C. P., 538
Elizabeth G., 538
Lorenzo G., 538
Mabel C., 538

Burt, Harriet A., 503, 596, 599, 603

Burton

Alford, 579
Ann, 611
Battle T., 579
Burilla, 578
Charles M., 578
Cherokee, 579
Edgar G., 301
Edgar W., 578
Gerald L., 580
Henry F., 579
Henry Fort, 580
Ila S., 579
Irene, 580
Jennie W., 580
Lou, 578
Mary, 347, 356
Mary Alice, 301
Mary J., 580
May, 578
Nancy, 362
Richard W., 580
Sue, 580
Walter, 330
Warren F., 580
Willard H., 579
William B., 580
William F., 578

Bush

Clem H., 465
Clementine, 465
Josephus, 465
Robert, 465
Sarah M., 465

Bushong, Daniel, 531

Bushong, Jane, 531

Bushong, Sallie, 531

Bute, Clement L. V., 601

Bute, Mary G., 601

Butler

Ann Eliza, 263
Arabella, 706
John, 353
John, II, 354
J. D., 289
Margaret E., 414
Milbrey, 354
Spencer, 354
Susan, 392

Buzby, Mr., 679

Byrd, Mary, 468

Byrd, Mary A., 654

Byrne, Hannah, 651

Cabaniss, Elbridge G., 646

Cabaniss, Mary A., 639, 646

Cadwell, Dan, 689

Cadwell, May E., 689

Caffey, Benjamin F., 637

Caffey, Benjamin F., II, 637

Cain, Jacob, 6, 8, 202

Cain, James B., 202

Cain, Susan, 202

Caldwell

Ann, 356

Dandridge W., 360

Dandridge W., II, 360

Ellen, 356

Emil D., 418

James E., 356, 360

James E. (s. Dandridge W.), 360

Lucien J., 464

Lucien J., II, 464

Meredith, 356

Meredith, II, 356

Robert D., 416

Samuel Y., 464

Shirley, 356

Walter K., 360

Yancey Q., 418

Yancey Q., II, 418

Calhoun, George R., 330

Calkins

Amelia M., 399

David Comstock, 399

David Comstock (s. Frederick C.), 399

Florence M., 399

Frances Y., 399

Frederick C., 399

Frederick C., II, 399

Harriet M., 399

Mary, 399

Mary L., 399

Callahan, Curtys L., 218

Callaway

Alice, 302

Andrew S., 301

Clayton, 301

Eugene C., 301

Helena C., 301

John Isaac, 296

John Isaac, II, 297

Mrs. J. J., xi

Lilian, 297

Madge, 297

Maidee, 297

Margaret H., 278

Mary D., 301

Mary L., 302

Mary O., 297

Mattie L., 297

Samuel C., 301

Sarah C., 302

Sumner B., 296, 297

Thomas M., 300

Thomas M., II, 302

Vera, 297

Walter Pope (s. John Isaac), 297

Walter Pope (s. Thos. M.), 302

William, 296

William A., 300

William E., 297

William H., 297

Calloway, Clifford R., 295

Calloway, David, 706

Calloway, Georgia B., 706

Cameron, Anne M., 396

Cameron, Benjamin T., 298

Cameron, Hugh, 396

Cameron, Thomas, 298

Camp, Avonia B., 252

Camp. Rev. Mr., 252

Campbell

Annie, 669

Cornelia, 337

Florida, 562

Julia L., 667

Louisa C., 390

Margaret, 667

Matthew T., 667

- Campbell
R. W., 337
- Candler, Idelle, 616
- Cannady
Elizabeth, 436
John A., 436
John F. (s. Nathaniel H.), 436
John F. (s. Wyatt), 436
Josiah C., 436
Josiah W., 436
Lucy K., 436
Mary B., 436
Nathaniel H., 436
Nathaniel H., II, 436
Nicholas B., 436
Sarah H., 436
William E., 436
Wyatt, 436
- Cannon, Carolyn, 424
Cannon, John S., 438
Cannon, Turner, 424
Canterbury, C. R., 431
Canterbury, Lena L., 431
Capell, Annie M., 384
Capell, John, 621
Capell, Mary, 618, 621
Capers, Tone T., 588
Capron, Mr., 337
Cardwell, Wade, 678
Cargile, Sarah J., 471
Cargill
Alice B., 637
A. L., 429
Corinne, 429
James E., 636
James E., II, 636
Thomas B., 636
- Carhart, Mary E., 518
- Carlisle
Carson C., 377
Jane, 378
Silas M., 377
Walter O., 377
Walter O., II, 378
- Carlton
Annie, 292
Calvin F., 292
Charles B., 256
Elizabeth B., 292
Evelyn V., 292
Fannie F. S., 256
Lois, 256
Lois Hope, 292
Lucille H., 292
Mary, 292
Mary Agnes, 256
S. D., 256
Thomas, 256
Thomas C., 292
Thomas S., 256
William L., 292
- Carlyle, Maria, 287
- Carpenter, Nannie, 563
- Carr, Delilah, 630
- Carr, Horace M., 473
- Carr, Mabel A., 473
- Carr, Mary, 275
- Carrigan, Ena, 228
- Carrington, Lorene, 215
- Carroll
Benjamin O., 218
Charles A., 217
Charles B., 218
Eugene H., 296
Frankie M., 263
James J., 263
Joseph Allen, 217
Joseph Allen (s. Chas. A.), 218
Lena C., 263
Martha J., 218
Mary A., 404
Mary J., 263
Mary L., 218
- Carruthers
Albert, 364
- Carruthers
Albert B., 364
Alberta, 364
Daniel, 364
Ewing, 364
Louis, 364
Milbrey, 364
- Carson
Helen D., 419
Kate, 668
Ruth E., 419
Thornton M., 419
Washington K., 419
William M., 419
- Carter
Ada E., 264
Adelbert G., 263
Adele, 244
Agnese J., 264
Alice A., 242
Alice B., 246
Alice C., 265
Allen M., 262
Alma, 262
Anthony N., 246
Aubrey Leon, 264
Aubrey Leon, II, 264
Bennett, 260
Bennett M., 244
Bennetta M., 244
Birtie L., 252
Callis J., 262
Callis J., II, 262
Catherine, 252
Cecil R., 304
Charles F., 242
Charlie B., 262
Christine, 244
Christopher, 260
Christopher Anthony, 8, 206, 241, 304
Christopher Bennet, 242
Christopher Bennett, 242
Christopher N., 245
Claire E., 263
Clarence L., xi, 265
Clarence R., 265
Claude B., 263
Claudia, 252
Claudia G., 265
Claudius B., 263
Cora, 243
Dorothy, 252
Dorothy L., 262
Edgar, 265
Edith N., 246
Edwin, 265
Effie C., 260
Eleanor, 264
Eliza, 242
Ellen C., 304
Emily J., 260
Emma D., 304
Emma E., 261
Ernest, 252
Ernest A., 264
Ernest T., 265
Erwin A., 264
Ethel, 252
Ethel F., 245
Fannin, 261
Flewellyn, 656
Frances C., 244
Frances E., 250
Frank A., 244
Frank N., 245
Frankie, 264
Freda L., 263
Frederic C., 246
Frederick J., 244
Genna F., 262
Georgia, 299
Grace, 262
Grant, 241
Grant D., 260
Harry E., 264
Harry N., 264
- Carter
Hayden A., 245
Henry G., 247
Hubbard P., 264
Hugh R., 262
Ida, 243
Ima, 262
James, 241
James D., 265
James R., 242
James R., II, 242
James Thomas (s. Christopher A.), 248
James Thomas (s. Josiah A.), 244
James W., 252
James W., II, 252
James W., III, 252
Jesse G., 262
Jesse Mercer (s. Christopher A.), 8, 241, 249, 253
Jesse Mercer (s. John), 304
Jesse Mercer (s. Milton), 262
Jesse Mercer, II, 252
Jesse Milton, 262
Jessie G., 263
Joe, 246
John, 304
John Barrett, 656
John Barrett, II, 656
John Battle, 656
John C., 219
John H., 265
John W., 265
Joseph, 260
Joseph D., 260
Joseph John (s. Christopher A.), 242, 263
Joseph John (s. Christopher B.), 242
Joseph John, II, 263
Joseph John, III, 263
Josiah, 241
Josiah Anthony, 244
Josiah Anthony, II, 244
Josiah Anthony, III, 245
Kate M., 704
Kelso M., 265
Laura (d. Milton), 261
Laura (d. Wm. B.), 241
Laura E., 262
Lena L., 263
Leona M., xi, 262
Leroy G., 260
Lizzie, 261
Lois M., 252
Louise E., 245
Lucien Carlton, 265
Lucien Cunningham, 264, 265
Lucy L., 260
Lula, 253
Lula Lee, 265
Lydia L., 242
Maggie, 247
Marjorie, 242
Mark, 241
Martha E., 264
Mary, 241
Mary Ann, 245
Mary Anthony, 8, 241, 254, 304
Mary E., 245
Mary F., 262
Mary I., 265
Mary L., 260
Milton, 241, 242, 260, 261
Milton, II, 262
Milton M., 260
Minnie Lee, 262
Morton M., 247
Myers M., 262
Myrtle, 260
Nannett J., 242
Nannie (d. Wm. B.), 241
Nannie (w. Samuel S. Nicholas), 368
Nell W., 246

Carter

Noel, 262
 Olive, 262
 Ollie F., 262
 Otis Edwards, 252
 Otis Edwards, II, 252
 Otis M., 262
 Otis S., 262
 Pearl, 260
 Rachel Ann, 248
 Richard H., 245
 Richard H., II, 245
 Robert, 252
 Robert Hardeman, 253
 Robert Harrell, 260
 Robert L., 245
 Roy A., 245
 Roy Owen, 304
 Roy Oxford, 304
 Rufus H., 260
 Ruth, 265
 Sadie (d. Wm. B.), 241
 Sadie (d. Willis R.), 261
 Sallie (d. Josiah A.), 247
 Sallie (d. Milton), 261
 Sallie M., 246
 Sallie V., 219
 Sarah Battle (d. Christopher A.), 241, 244
 Sarah Battle (d. Jesse M.), 249
 Sarah W., 704
 Serena (d. Christopher A.), 8, 241
 Serena (d. Milton), 260
 Serena H., 252
 Thomas L., 264
 Victor N., 264
 Virginia M., 263
 Walter, 704
 Warren G., 252
 Welborn, 262
 William (s. Wm. B.), 241
 William B., 8, 241, 260
 William E., 263
 William F., 246
 William H., 247
 William J., 246
 William S., 262
 William S., II, 262
 William Thomas (s. Ernest A.), 264
 William Thomas (s. Joseph J.), 263
 William Thomas, II, 264
 Willie L., 260
 Willis R., 261
 Cartledge, Edwin, 210
 Cartledge, Edwina, 210
 Cartledge, Louise, 210
 Cary, Linna, 536
 Case, Armelia, 445
 Case, George B., 665
 Case, George W., 665
 Case, Leslie V., 665
 Cash, Frances J., 222
 Cash, Mano N., 222
 Cash, Margaret, 222
 Cason, Bessie, 626
 Cason, Columbus W., 626
 Caspersen, Andrew J., 265
 Cassidy, Gladys, 596
 Castanola, Marguerite, 234
 Castelvechi, Florence L., 468
 Castelvechi, Peter, 468
 Castlen
 John H., 635
 Mary A., 635
 Orren S., 635
 Rebecca E., 635
 Sallie B., 635
 Viola J., 635
 William, 635

Cato

Ada May, 312
 Florence, 312
 Frank L., 312

Cato

Frank L., II, 312
 George, 312
 Henri A., 312
 James F., 312
 James W., 311, 313
 John P., 312
 John S., 312
 John W. R., 313
 Kittie Will, 312
 Mary P., 312
 Miss, 6, 202
 Robert E., 312
 Robert E., II, 312
 Robert E., III, 312
 William Pulaski, 311
 William Pulaski Green, 311
 Willie T., 312
 Caton, G. M. T., 264
 Caton, Martha D., 264
 Caton, Nancy J., 264
 Cave, Emily, 614
 Challacombe, Rose, 340
 Chalmers, James R., 674
 Chalmers, Kate H., 673
 Chamberlain
 Katheryn, 230
 Samuel N., 322
 Samuel R., 322
 Wingfield N., 322
 Chamberlayne, Parke, 558
 Chambers, Ada, 697
 Chambliss
 Anna M., 232, 233, 237
 Mary B., 233, 239
 Thomas, 237
 Chance, Benajah, 333
 Chance, Mrs. M. H. xi
 Chance, Milton H., 333
 Chancellor, W. F., 639
 Chandler, Frances, 691
 Chandler, Mr., 402
 Chandler, Thomas, 691
 Chaney, Cora B., 238
 Chaney, R. D., 238
 Chaney, Robert P., 238
 Chaplain
 Charles C., 296
 Clarence, 309
 Susie E., 296
 William F., 309
 William R., 309
 Chapman
 Annie E., 638
 Blanche L., 287
 Leila M., 596
 Martha A., 287, 300
 Sheldon M., 287
 Sheldon M., II, 287, 300
 Mrs. Tallulah H., xi
 Chappell, Eufa M., 302
 Chappell, Harriet, 309
 Chave, Mary A., 612
 Cheatham
 Berry, 621
 Clifton B., 435
 Elizabeth B., 435
 J. T., 435
 Lucy C., 435
 Martha, 621
 Sallie C., 435
 Cheney
 Adoniram J., 234
 Alan B., 243
 Alvin M., 243
 Cora, 243
 Christine, 243
 Edith R., 243
 Franklin C., 243
 Franklin C., II, 243
 Franklin W., 243
 Jane, 640
 John W., 243
 Linna Irene, 243
 Newman N., 243
 Cherbonneaux, Clara L., 234
 Cherbonneaux, James W., 234

Cherry, Mary, 242

Chester, Martha B., 671
 Chester, Mr., 640
 Chevers, Nancy, 206
 Chevirs, Henry T., 294
 Chew, Laura A., 295
 Childress, Mittie, 678
 Childs, Carrie, 303
 Chilton, Ella, 237
 Chilton, Robert E., 237
 Chivers, Ann O., 268
 Christensen, Anna E., 624
 Christian, George T., 309
 Christian, Mary, 646
 Christmas, Abigail, 456
 Churchill, Mary, 646
 Cimino, Marie, 517
 Claiborne, Kate C., 551
 Claiborne, Martha A., 673
 Claiborne, Mary, 675
 Clark
 Abbie B., 363
 Abi, 228
 Adoniram J., 228
 Allan B., 459
 Allan B., II, 459
 Anne M., 457
 Benjamin O., 375
 Callie L., 432
 Charles F., 432
 Della, 510
 Edith, 547
 Elizabeth Annette (d. Russ-
 wurm G.), 461
 Elizabeth Annette (d. Wm.
 M.), 456
 Elizabeth V., 453
 Elsie H., 457
 Emma S., 456
 H. T., ix, x, 201
 Hays B., 457, 459
 Haywood, 510
 Isaac B., 452
 Isabel O., 460
 James B., 456
 James F., 459
 James M., 460
 Lita, 648
 Louise, 375
 Margaret J., 460
 Martin (s. Samuel), 449, 452
 Martin (s. Wm. M.), 460
 Mary, 201
 Mary B., 459
 Mary L., 459
 Marylin B., 459
 Mason M., 457
 Myrtle A., 220
 Nancy C., 460
 Olive M., 457
 Regina H., 459
 Robert, 452
 Russwurm G., 460
 Sam L., 460
 Samuel, 452
 Sarah P., 432
 Sophie, 518
 Susan B., 343
 Susan Blackman, 461
 Susan C., 654
 Susan L., 452
 Susie, 349
 Thomas N., 343
 Virginia H., 457
 Wallace L., 461
 William H., 456
 William Martin (s. Allan
 B.), 459
 William Martin (s. Martin),
 460
 William Martin (s. Rev.
 Martin), 452, 456
 William Martin, II, 459
 William Martin, III, 459
 William R., 461
 Willie B., 457
 Winifred M., 459

- Clark
Winston L., 459
Clarke, Mary, 664
Clay
Ann, 638
Beulah, 638
C. C. (Gov.), 634
C. C., 638
Gordon, 638
Henry, 638
J. Withers, 634
Jack, 638
James, 638
Mary, 638
Norma, 638
William, 638
William L., 634
William L., II, 634
Clay-Clopton, Virginia, 629
Clayton
Claudia, 284
Constance E., 278
Constance H., 278
Elizabeth G., 279, 280
Elmo S., 278
Elsie M., 278
Frances, 278
Frances L., 278
George, 277
George H., 278
George M., 277
George M., II, 277
Gladys, 278
Harold G., 279
Helen D., 674
Henry D., 674
Herman M., 278, 279
Herman M., II, 279
Hugh, 278
Julian, 278
Lois H., 278
Lorimer, 278
Mary W. S., 278
Milton B., 278
Nellie, 279
Peggy Ann, 279
Richard A., 278
Richard B., 278
Robert L., 278
Ruby E., 277
Sam Louis, 277
Sam Louis, II, 277
Samuel, 206, 277
Samuel H., 278
Samuel M., 277
Samuel P., 278
Sarah F., 422
William Henry, 278
William Howard, 278
William R., 278
Clegg, James L., 537
Clegg, James L., II, 537
Clegg, James O., 537
Clement, W. C., 407
Clement, William Charles, 407
Cleveland
Earl B., 215
Ellie H., 215
Frances F., 215
Green H., 215
Grover, 215
Louise H., 215
Paul R., 215
Sophia J., 215
Theron C., 215
Clifton, Leila, 445
Cline, Henry A., 670
Cline, Henry A., II, 670
Cline, Madeleine H., 670
Cline, Winifred, 363
Clinton, Buena, 337
Clinton, Samuel L., 337
Clitherall, Frances E. K., 707
Clitherall, George C., 707
Clitherall, Mary M., 708
Cloud, Joseph W., 252
Cloud, Virginia E., 252
Clower
Blanche, 581
Emil J., 290
John T., 290
Margaret, 290
Mary T., 290
Reuben J., 290
Timothy B., 290
Cobb
Collier, 194, 506, 509
Collier, II, 194, 507
Collier, III, 508
Eva C., 507
Martha L., 507
Mary L., 194, 508
Mary M., 507
Needham B., 507
Richard B., 509
William B., 194, 507
William B., II, 507
Cochran, T. G., 468
Cochran, Thomas O., 468
Cockrill, Almira J., 362
Cockrill, Henrietta, 361
Cockrill, Mark R., 361
Cocke, Alice, 292
Cody, Mary W., 625, 626
Coe, Aline, 270
Coe, Myron A., 640
Coffee, Elizabeth, 235
Coffield, J. B., 436
Coffield, Mary P., 436
Cogswell, Lucy, 505
Cohon, Eva, 507
Cohon, William A., 507
Cole
A. E., 675
Cornelia B., 676
Eliza Ann, 217
Elizabeth B., 550
Hattie, 446
Lou P., 669
Martha D., 675
Richard T., 676
Roscoe D., 675
Roscoe D., II, 676
Temple Ann J., 305
Coleman
Eudora E., 431
George B., 430
Henrietta, 655
J. H., 402
Lorella, 468
Thomas A., 430
Thomas J., 430
Walter S., 430
William W., 430
Coley, Sophia, 636
Collier
Belle R., 507
Cornelia E., 689
Evelyn H., 691
Harris F., 422
Harris T., 421
Harvey, 421
Henry L., 301
Henry L., II, 301
Henry L., III, 301
Henry W., 629, 631, 634, 689
Henry W., II, 689
James, 689
James W., 691
Martha A., 692
Mary A., 422
Mary W., 689
Miss, 252
Sally B., 631, 692
Zachary T., 421
Collingsworth, Susan, 361
Collins, Birdie, 273
Collins, Daniel M., 273
Collins, Missouri, 651
Colquitt, Elizabeth, 578
Colson, Hannah R., 240
Colvin, Susan R., 317
Compton, Elizabeth B., 452, 456
Compton, James, 400
Compton, Marie L., 400
Conder, Joanna M., 397
Conder, Raymond C., 397
Condley, Alonzo, 306
Condley, Horace M., 306
Cone, Marguerett S., 217
Cone, Sallie, 302
Conklin, Nina F., 339
Conley, Lula, 454
Conn, Lillie C., 256
Connaway, Betty J., 225
Connaway, Marshall B., 225
Connaway, Philip K., 225
Connell, Mrs. Allis P. M., 252
Connelly, Mr., 667
Conrad, Sidney, 382
Conti, Clara, 468
Converse, Francis L. S., 222
Converse, Madge T. S., 222
Converse, Ralph, 222
Cook
Anna, 247
Annie, 229
Charles C., 229
Edward B., 229
Elizabeth, 279
Giles, 330
Lynnwood A., 526
Miss, 8, 203, 314
Robert E., 526
Cooke
Anna G., 529
Billie, 453
Elizabeth, 453
Frank W., 453
Frank W., II, 453
John C., 453
John C., II, 453
Louise, 453
Margaret A., 453
Mary, 453
Mildred, 453
Nathaniel, 453
Cooley, Eliza, 441
Coombs
Elizabeth V., 245
Ethel B., 245
Frank E., 245
George C., 245
Josiah A., 245
Louise A., 245
Mildred R., 245
Raleigh B., 245
Raleigh B., II, 245
William G., 245
William T., 245
Cooper
A. W., 684
Battle M., 672
Bettie, 684
Burrell, 684
Charlie, 684
Cornelia P., 672
F. B., 684
Floyd C., 303
Floyd C., II, 303
George B., 684
John, 687
Joseph, 402
Julian L., 661
Lucullus C., 661
L. P., 672
Lunsford P., 673
Lunsford P., II, 672
Lunsford P., III, 672
Mamie, 684
Martha, 402
Martha C., 672
Mary F., 420
Mary O., 672
Neverson C., 661
Neverson W., 684, 685
Pattie, 684
Paulina S., 672
Penelope, 321
Rahab, 401, 404

- Cooper
 Robert L., 672
 Tempie, 684
 Thomas, 684
 Walter J., 303
 William E., 661
- Copeland
 Cynthia, 12, 329
 Mary F., 325
 S. M., 464
 Sarah J., 464
 Sterrett D., 325
- Coppage, Olivia, 684
 Coppedge, Nora, 269
- Coram
 Alma B., 280
 Charlie H., 280
 Mrs. Elizabeth C., xi
 Jason H., 279
 John M., 280
 Mary, 280
 Richard J., 280
 William M., 279
- Core, Charlotte, 414
- Corinth
 A. R., 596
 Albert, 596
 Katherine, 596
 Mary A., 596
 Richmond, 596
- Cornish, Sarah, 603
- Cortner, Aubra, 374
- Cortner, Aubra S., 374
- Cortner, Robert S., 374
- Corum, Frances L., 418
- Corum, Robert F., 418
- Costafney, Miss, 12, 331
- Coste, Mamie E., 676
- Costen
 Betty, 423
 Cara, 423
 Catherine, 423
 John R., 423
 John R., II, 423
 W. G., 423
- Cotten
 Amanda, 385
 Cadmus, 385
 Jane, 385
 Jesse, 385
 John, 13, 385
 John A., 385
 Joseph, 385
- Cottle, Elizabeth, 213
- Cotton, John A., 473
- Cotton, Katherine, 473
- Cotton, Sue, 560
- Couch, Florence, 256
- Couch, Mitchell, 256
- Couch, William S., 630
- Coulter, Mrs. Amanda W., xi
- Coulter, Frances, 365
- Coulter, Robert, 365
- Coulter, William F., 365
- Counce, George C., 391
- Counce, Linnie E., 391
- Countess, Sarah K., 274
- Couper, Thomas B., 324
- Couper, William A., 324
- Coupland
 Andrew A., 249
 Clyde C., 250
 Ellie, 250
 Eula B., 250
 Frank E., 250
 Gladys E., 250
 Harold A., 249
 Kathryn, 250
 Laura H., 249
 Margaret E., 250
 Philip L., 249
 Philip L., II, 250
 Randolph, 250
 Serena B., 250
 Thomas D., 249
- Cousar, Robert M., 670
- Covington, Emma L., 336
- Covington, Johnnie, 473
- Covington, Potius F., 336
- Cowen
 James R. K., 545
 James R. K., II, 546
 John S., 546
 John T., 545
 Josephine S., 546
 Margaret K., 545
 Mary A., 546
 Sarah, 670
 William B., 546
- Cowse, Mary, 646
- Cox
 Albert L., 551
 Anna, 345
 Ben T., 220
 Ben T., II, 220
 Blanche L., 219
 Elizabeth B., 552
 Ella, 296
 Francis A., 551
 James B., 552
 John E., 219
 Laura, 699
 Leila Inez, 220
 Lola, 692
 Lula Mae, 220
 Olivia N., 552
 Pierre B., 552
 Samuel, 708
 Thomas, 552
 William A., 699
 William E., 220
 William F., 219
 William R., 551
 William R., II, 552
- Coxe, Heuston, 676
- Cozart, Annie, 346
- Crabb, Marianna, 624
- Crabtree, Sallie H., 600
- Craigmiles, Harriett E., 685
- Crasthwait, Marylu, 442
- Crasthwait, William L., 442
- Crawford
 Martha E., 254
 Mary B., 547
 Samuel H., 563
 William B., 547
- Creel, Pocahontas, 476
- Crenshaw
 Eva, 673
 Elizabeth, 623
 Kate (w. C. W. Blackshear), 271
 Kate (d. Thos. E.), 472
 Laura B., 394
 Peter F., 394
 Thomas E., 472
- Crews, Martha, 446
- Crichton, Logan M., 318
- Crichton, May D., 318
- Crick, Anna B., 666
- Crick, John A., 666
- Crick, Loretta D., 666
- Crill, Celia, 247
- Crocco, Maria, 523
- Crockett, Elizabeth E., 460
- Cromer
 Eunice, 336
 H. F., 336
 Jack, 336
 Kiah, 336
 Lewis, 336
 Merrill, 336
- Croom, Sally, 521
- Crosby, Ella C., 219
- Crosland
 James E., 536
 Lucy P., 539
 Ruth E., 536
 Susie R., 539
 William E., 539
 William E., II, 539
- Cross, Margaret, 371, 372
- Crossman, John B., 209
- Crouch, Martha A., 443
- Crow, W. H., 499
- Crowder, Adeline E., 308
- Crowder, Caroline L., 276
- Crowder, Ida, 375
- Crudup
 Albertine V., 435
 Andrew, 435
 Anne D., 434
 Antonio C., 434
 Archibald D., 13, 434
 Archibald H., 434
 Bathsheba, 13, 401
 Charles P., 434
 Chloe (d. Josiah), 13, 401
 Chloe (w. Nathan Boddie), 663
 Columbia, 434
 Edward A., 434
 Edward A., II, 434
 Elizabeth, 13, 403
 Elizabeth Battle, 401
 Elizabeth Bristowe, 434
 Ellen M., 436
 Geneva, 435
 George, 13, 401
 George Andrew, 435
 George Andrews, 401
 George B., 435
 Henry B., 436
 James H., 13, 434
 John, 13, 401
 John Boddie (s. Josiah, II), 436
 John Boddie (s. Thomas H.), 436
 John D., 401
 Josiah (h. Elizabeth Battle), 13, 49, 171, 200, 401
 Josiah (Rev.), 434
 Josiah, II, (s. Rev. Josiah), 434
 Josiah, II (of Wake Co., N. C.), 403, 434, 435
 Josiah, III, 436
 Josiah C., 401
 Josiah L., 435
 Laura L., 436
 Lenora, 435
 Louisa, 435
 Louisa L., 435
 Lucy, 435
 Martha A., 13, 434
 Martha C., 436
 Mary A., 401
 Mary B., 436
 Mary Elizabeth (d. Josiah, II), 436
 Mary Elizabeth (d. Wm. B.), 435
 Mary L., 401, 412
 Mishew M., 436
 Mourning, 13, 401, 404
 Sallie A., 434
 Sarah B., 401
 Seth J., 434
 Susan L., 434
 Susan W., 401
 Temperance, 13, 403
 Temperance T., 401
 Thomas H., 436
 William B., 435
 William L., 435
- Crutcher
 Edwin, 453
 Hazelle, 641
 James H., 641
 Nettie E., 641
 Robert S., 641
 Robert S., II, 641
- Culbert
 Anne B., 459
 Elizabeth C., 460
 James, 459
 Jane M., 460
 Katherine J., 460
 Mary O., 460
 William, 459

Culbreath, Nancy E. T., 268
 Culbreath, William, 268
 Cull, James, 524
 Cull, Virginia, 524
 Culpepper, Matthew, 621
 Cunningham

Alexander, 672
 Alexander M., 672
 Alexander M., II, 672
 Bell, 673
 Caroline T., 673
 Elizabeth G., 672
 Guilford T., 366
 John, 672
 John, II, 673
 Linnie A., 214
 Mary L., 673
 Phie C., 672
 Sarah, 366
 Walter L., 673
 William B., 673

Curran, Alan, 323
 Curran, Holland, 323
 Curry, Leslie C., 275
 Curtis

John W., 425
 Lura M., 222
 Walter W., 637
 Wilodyne, 425

Cutchin, Margaret, 603

Cutler, Elinor, 456

Cutts, Claude S., 615

Cutts, Morgan A., 615

Dace, Harry F., 391

Dahlgren, Charles G., 345

Dahlgren, John A., 345

Dahlgren, Mary E., 345

Dale

Alice B., 232

Edith A., 232

Margaret M., 232

Norman, 232

William J., 232

Dallis

Carrie M., 616

Epsie P., 616

Ernest E., 616

George Y., 616

Palmer P., 616

Dalton

Annie L., 530

George A., 530

Hester A., 458

Mary S., 530

Dance, Russell, 59, 351

Dance, Thomas, 351

Dancy

Bryan G., 196, 551

Caroline M., 550

Eliza B., 550

Eliza P., 377

Francis L., 544, 549, 550

Frank Battle, xi, xii, xiii, 20,

196, 550

Mrs. Frank Battle, xiii

Frank Battle, II, 551

John, 550

John S., 549

Mary C., 380

Mary E., 544

William, 337

William (h. Nancy Deggs),

377

William (s. John), 550

William F., 196, 550

William G., 551

William W., 550

William W. S., 551

Dandridge, Martha F., 252

Daniel

Asenith, 227

Austin, 309

Austin, II, 309

Cora, 209

Homer R., 650

Joseph J., 556

Lavinia B., 90, 549, 556, 630

Daniel

Lewis, 556

Martha, 228

Philmore H., 650

Danielly

Charles A., 642

John A., 642

John A., II, 642

Mary J., 642

Needham R., 642

Daniels, William, 260

Dannelley

Anthony O., 588

Henry, 588

Marjorie M., 588

Onita J., 588

Darby, Mabel, 413

Darnall

Birdie, 440

James A., 440

John M., 440

Mittie, 440

Mollie, 440

Nannie, 440

Dashiell, Charles S., 325

Dashiell, Charles S., II, 325

Dashiell, Eugenia B., 325

Daugherty, Charles, 459

Daugherty, Winifred B., 459

Daughtry, Joel P., 601

Daughtry, John M., 601

Davant

Anna C., 268

Frederick C., 268

Nell S., 268

Norman A., 268

William G., 268

William G., II, 268

Davenport, John, 547

Davenport, Vera, 547

Davidson

Albert R., 227

James, 706

John H., 706

Larkin, 227

Mary E., 570

Davie, C. L., 704

Davies, Harriet, 379

Davis

Mrs. Addie C., 341

Annie E., 639

Annie S., 447

Archibald, 13, 434

Baldwin, 639

Belle, 705

Bessie W., 342

Buckner, 557

Clyde, 460

Dixie M., 478

Earl, 478

Effie, 256

Eliza, 639

Elizabeth M., 503

Elsie C., 478

Frances, 12, 200, 384, 403

Fred E., 350

J. H., 705

James W., 478

James W., II, 478

Jennie, 675

John R., 342

Landon V., 705

Landon V., II, 705

Maggie, 341

Martha, 408

Mary, 260

Mary Ann, 241

Mr., 618, 640

Phala K., 706

Sarah, 241

Sarah A., 242, 260

Sarah Ann, 640

Scott, 342

Thomas B., 439

Thomas B., II, 439

Thomas C., 503

Virginia, 661

Davis

Virginia C., 503

Dawson, Beulah, 210

Dawson, Miss, 252

Dawson, Samuel I., 210

Dawson, Sarah, 700

Day

Charles M., 367

Charles M., II, 367

Charles M., III, 367

Harry W., 367

Henry Philips (s. Chas. M.,

II), 367

Henry Philips (s. Chas. M.,

III), 367

Kenneth M., 367

Marguerite P., 367

Mary F., 367

Rowena W., 367

Susan R., 367

William, 440

Dean, Carrie M., 576

Dean, James B., 576

Dean, Sarah J., 576

Deans

Archibald B., 195, 520

Clyde, 520

Cullen S., 520

Minnie, 520

Minnie K., 520

Patrick B., 195, 520

Vivia B., 520

Wiley, 520

Dearing

Albin P., 420

Eugene H., 420

Helen M., 420

Louise H., 420

Mary, 381

Robert M., 420

William D., 420

Deatherage, G. W., 582

Deatherage, Jennie M., 582

Deaver, Jackson, 402

Debo, Sarah, 585

deCarteret, Josephine, 212

Decker, James, 597

Decker, James, II, 597

Deery, Margaret, 353, 359

Deggs, Nancy, 377

Deines, Dorothy, 651

Deines, John V., 651

Delaney

Albert L., 567

Ruben M., 567

Ruben M., II, 567

Samuel R., 567

Demmon, Adelaide, 709

DeMoville

Anne A., xi, 346

Elizabeth P., 345

John A., 345

John F., 345

John F., II, 346

Josephine P., 345

Julia M., 345

Margaret P., 345

Mary F., 346

William P., 346

Denel, May, 650

Denham, Callie, 326

Denning

Floy, 642

Joseph M., 642

May, 642

Solomon T., 642

Dennis, Martha A., 324

Denny, Alexander J., 243

Denny, Irene W., 243

Denny, Zannie M., 665

Denton

Albert R., 279

Bessie, 700

Gladys, 279

Jefferson N., 700

Detzel, Jacob, 459

Detzel, Julia, 459

- Dewberry, Emily M., 272
 Dickens, Florence, 546
 Dickey, Frank G., 648
 Dickey, Minnie, 655
 Dickey, Rebecca, 534
 Dickey, Robert B., 648
 Dickinson
 Elijah G., 235
 Elizabeth B., 595
 James E., 235
 Katherine T., 596
 Robert E., 595
 Robert E., II, 596
 William P., 595
 Dickson, Ernest L., 415
 Dickson, John L., 415
 Diehl, Phyllis M. S., 595
 Diggs, Martha J., 508
 Diggs, Sarah, 371
 Dillahunt, Susan, 525
 Dillard
 Carrie C., 247
 Clara D., 226
 Taliaferro, 247
 William, 382
 Dilliard, Cary Ann, 439
 Dilliard, Joseph J., 439
 Dilliard, Vernon G., 439
 Dingee, A. S., 443
 Dingee, Annie, 443
 Dingle, Lillian, 415
 Dingly, Emily, 336
 Dirickson, Jennie L., 363
 Dirmeyer, Hannah M., 305
 Dismuke, Benjamin J., 276
 Dismuke, Sallie L., 276
 Dismukes, Paul, 342
 Dismukes, William L., 342
 Dixon
 Eloise R., 288
 Jane, 307
 Julia, 670
 Mary A., 272
 Sarah F., 213
 Susan, 568
 Doak, B. M., 405
 Doeflinger, John, 625
 Dollahite
 Araminta H., 405
 Cornelia, 405
 Herbert, 406
 Hilary, 406
 James C., 406
 Joseph B., 406
 Louise M., 405
 Mary J., 406
 Miss, 406
 Nathan, 405
 Doman, Alice B., 252
 Donaldson, James T., 664
 Donaldson, Jean B., 664
 Donaldson, Mildred, 350
 Donelson, Daniel S., 342
 Donelson, Elizabeth, 342
 Donlan, John M., 601
 Donlan, Timothy, 601
 Donlon, Mattie, 684
 Donnan, Mary C., 612
 Donnan, William S., 612
 Donnell
 Ben W., 369
 Ely, 369
 Jess F., 369
 Newman R., 369
 Newman R., II, 369
 Dorrough, Martha L., 288
 Dorroh, Julia, 285
 Dorsey
 Bessie E., 488
 Chester J., 574
 Elam C., 574
 Howard, 488
 Dortch
 Ann, 201
 Anna L., 527
 Charles G., 528
 Elizabeth L., 527
 Dortch
 Gaston L., 195, 527
 Harrod P., 528, 599
 Harrod P., II, 599
 Helen, 195, 528
 Hugh, 195, 527
 Hugh, II, 527
 Isaac, 5, 201
 Lewis, 527
 Martha R., 599
 Mary, 527
 Mildred, 528
 Redmond P., 195, 528
 William T., 527, 528
 William T., II, 195, 527
 William T., III, 195, 527
 Doss, Etta, 413
 Douglas
 Callie, 381
 Elizabeth, 368
 Elizabeth F., 332
 John P., 673, 675
 John Pittman, 673
 John Pittman, II, 673
 Martha, 675
 William C., 673
 Douglass
 Eliza, 380
 Mary C., 380
 Nathaniel B., 379
 Sarah, 563
 Dowdell
 Letitia R., 450
 Louis F., 210
 Louis P., 210
 Louis P., II, 210
 Ruby Rae, 210
 William C., 450
 Dowling, Edward, 205
 Downer
 Florence E., 433
 William H., 433
 William M., 433
 William W., 433
 Drake
 Ann V., 437
 Burrill O., 437
 Dollia P., 438
 Elizabeth H., 437
 Evander T., 437
 Flora A., 437
 Frank, 684
 Frederick, 684
 Guy, 305
 John, 684
 Josephine M., 437
 Louisa A., 437
 Margaret R., 201, 204
 Martha (w. Wm. Battle),
 5, 201
 Martha (d. Richard), 629
 Martha E., 437
 Mary A., 437
 Nathan, 621
 Richard, 629
 Sallie B., 437
 William H., 437
 William R., 437
 Draper
 Annie M., 681
 Carrie J., 682
 Lucy S., 681
 Mary B., 681
 Nannie E., 682
 Rebecca, 684
 Robert E., 681
 Rosa E., 681
 Sarah, 681
 Sarah A., 681
 William H., 681
 Zachary, 681
 Drauzhon, Mr., 668
 Drennon, Emma J., 391
 Drew, Emma, 556
 Driver, Mrs. Kate G. C., 241, 245
 Drury, Elizabeth D., 587
 Drury, Luke, 587
 Dryer, Nannie C., 369
 Dryer, Rena, 369
 Dryer, Thomas B., 369
 DuBose, Amos, 301
 DuBose, Charles N., 301
 Duckworth, James L., 248
 Duckworth, John F., 248
 Duckworth, Margaret J., 248
 Dudley
 Arthur, 703
 John, 382
 Nancy, 703
 William, 703
 Duffie, Eliza B., 535
 Duffie, William J., 535
 Duggan, Ivy W., 302
 Duggan, Ivylyn, 302
 Duggar
 Caroline M., 615
 Charles L., 704
 Charles L., II, 704
 Dorothy, 704
 Elizabeth, 704
 Martha, 704
 Robert W., 622
 Sampson, 615
 Virginia, 622
 Dugger, Hattie E., 217
 Duke, Sarah E., 231
 Dukes, Julia A., 217
 Dulles, Heatly C., 354
 Dumas, Bonita, 211
 Dumas, William H., 211
 Dumont, Martha C., 417
 Dun, James, 618
 Duncan
 Andrew J., 356
 Bessie, 357
 Bowlena, 357
 Cooper, 357
 Czarina, 408
 Dillie, 356
 Jack, 356
 Josie, 357
 Lee, 357
 Martha, 356
 Mary, 357
 Nancy, 625
 Dunlap
 John H., 666
 John S., 666
 Marie, 666
 Mary A., 417
 Pinkney S., 666
 W. J., 630
 William A., 666
 Dunlop
 Charles, 364
 Hugh, 364, 365
 Joseph, 364
 Joseph P., 364
 Louise, 365
 Martha, 364
 Matthew H., 364
 Sarah A., 364
 William B., 365
 William B., II, 365
 William B., III, 365
 Dunn
 Delia, 445
 E. B., 408
 Elizabeth A., 409
 Harriet S., 275
 J. B., 408
 James, 408
 Lizzie B., 404
 Lucy, 15, 563
 P. T., 408
 Rebecca, 561, 595
 S. J., 408
 Dupre, Dr., 351
 Durand, Katherine A., 616
 Durand, Samuel A., 616
 Durham, Irwin W., 518
 Durham, Jewel B., 214
 Durham, Lucius C., 214
 Dutton, Charles, 263

Dutton, Orville W., 263
Duty, Rebecca, 479
DuVall

Albert I., 418
Robert S., 418
William A., 418
William S., 418

Dwyer, Daniel, 344
Dwyer, Eliza, 343
Dyer, Cromwell A., 479
Dyer, James M., 479
Dyer, Josephine, 696
Eads, Galen L., 430
Eads, Gladys H., 430
Eads, Mary J., 430
Eaker

Albert M., 416
George P., 416
John V., 416
Lula E., 416
Michael, 416
Morris V., 416

Eakin
Alexander, 353, 359
Andrew, 354
Cary, 354
Eloise, 353
Emma J., 359
Emmett, 353
Evelyn, 354
Frances S., 291
Frederick, 353
George N., 291
James D., 354
James D., II, 354
Lytle, 353
Margaret, 353
Milbrey, 354
Rebecca, 353
Rowena (d. James D.), 354
Rowena (d. Spencer), 354
Spencer, 353
Spencer, II, 353
Spencer, III, 353
Stella, 353
Virginia, 354
Eakins

Mrs. A. G., xi
Albert G., 696
Felix B., 696
Felix G., 696
Margaret, 525
MarieO, 696

Earl
Mary, 429
Mary A., 415, 427
Peter, 427

Earp, Dora B., 443
Eason, James H., 704
East, Isabella, 526
East, Katherine, 526
Easterling, 698
Eckford

Alice, 450
Annie, 451
Frank M., 450, 451
Kate, 450
Leila, 450
Mary, 451
W. Ross, 450

Ector
Mrs. Ada B., xi
Ada E., 588
Arthur W., 588
Avis M., 588
Dorothy S., 588
Florence O., 588
Hugh N., 588
Josiah F., 588
M. D., 588
Mary L., 588
Matthew D., 588
Mattie, 205
Robert H., 588
Walton H., 588
Walton H., II, 588
Walton H., III, 588

Eddings, James M., 279
Eddings, Mary E., 279
Eddy, Emily, 260
Edge, Susan E., 239
Edmondson

Frances, 585
John, 703
John P., 670
Mary, 703
Selene W., 350

Edmunds, Josephine A., 413
Edmunds, Zachariah, 413
Edney, Clarence S., 658
Edney, Robert B., 658
Edwards

Ann, 364
Delia, 698
Elizabeth, 334
Frank, 364
Grace, 306
John, 271
Joseph, 378, 380
Julian M., 334
Julian M., II, 334
Mattie, 561
Mattie R., 271
Meredith R., 334
Meredith W., 334
Milton E., 334
Penelope L., 14, 172, 200,
328, 561, 610
S. W., 561
Sarah F., 364
Virginia, 378
Vesta L., 369

Egerton, B. I., 682
Egerton, Mary L. M., 569
Egerton, Mary W., 682
Eisenhauer, Eva, 668
Elam

Edward, 471
Edward, II, 471
Mary E., 471
T. J., 471

Elder

Earle, 641
Elizabeth, 355
Ethel, 641
Eugenia, 641
Finley, 355
Francis, 641
Joshua E., 355
Martin, 641
Martin R., 641
Martin W., 355
Melissa M., 355

Eldridge

Edward, 631
Florence L., 530
John, 631
Paul, 357
Wesley, 631
William, 631
William W., 530

Eley, Abner M., 268
Eley, Dora, 268
Eliston, Mollie J., 215
Ellery, Esther S., 341
Elliott

Arissa E., 502
Esther E., 342
George B., 341
Mabel, 341
Margaret B., 341
Warren G., 341

Ellis

Ada, 570
A. Caswell, 569
Anna, 570
Bettie, 251
Carey James A., 72, 570
Carey Jay, 570
Carter B. H., 570
Caswell S., 570
Earl V., 291
Fort O., 569
Gertrude E., 570

Ellis

Jeff D., 570
Jethro B., 570
John T., 291
Josiah F., 569
Julia, 570
Julia E., 235
Julius B., 570
Leah, 13, 401
Leila, 570
Littleberry, 569
Louis S., 570
Louisa, 569
Martha L., 570
Mary, 570
Mary Abbie, 310
Mary C., 570
Mary Elizabeth, 570
Mary Espie, 569
Nancy, 381
Nina C., 291
Olin O., 301
Olin O., II, 301
Olinthus, 301
Orren L., 569
Richard E., 570
Satarcia, 563
Susan, 569
Susan Elizabeth C., 570
Suzanne, 302
William C., 67, 569
William J., 570

Ellison, Mary, 416
Elmore, Dora, 657
Emory, Elizabeth D., 527
Emory, Eugene T., 527
Emory, Samuel T., 527
Endsley, Frank, 334
Endsley, Nora, 334
England, Claude O., 641
England, Laura, 369
England, Sherman R., 640
Enlow, Irma B., 443
Eppes, Virginia, 288
Eppight, Jennie, 297
Epting

Annie E., 701
Evelyn B., 701
George J., 701
George J., II, 701
Leah, 701
William, 701

Ermine, Jennie, 464
Ernest, Benjamin C., 457
Ernest, Benjamin C., II, 457
Ernest, Hays C., 457
Ervin, Aurora, 680
Erwin

Adolphus M., 505
Lou Ellen, 205
Louis F., 205
Louis W., 205
Louise, 205
Maria L., 505

Escue, Henry F., 454
Escue, Mamie, 454
Estes

Allen F., 472
Allen F., II, 472
Benjamin, 507
Columbus P., 472
Emma B., 507

Ethridge

Mary Eleanor, 291
Robert F., 291
Samuel G., 291
Samuel G., II, 291
William M., 291

Eubanks, Grace, 218
Eubanks, James S., 218
Eubanks, Mollie, 623
Eugene, Martha, 507
Evans

Alva D., 215
Caroline, 702
Edna P., 272
Eliza, 501

Evans

Eliza D., 702
Elizabeth C., 622
Eva May, 275
Evelyn L., 215
Fannie J., 321
James T., 575
Jesse, 445
Louise (d. Roger), 230
Louise (w. W. E. Croslan), 539
Lucy, 230
Mary B., 575
Mary J., 361
Neutic, 272
Newton A., 272
Roger, 230
Sarah B., 322
Sterling, 230
Everett, Bunch, 205
Everett, Samuel, 205
Everhart, Sue, 428
Everitt, James H., 312

Ewing

Albert G., 361
Albert G., II, 361
Albert G., III, 361
Albert G., IV, 361
Alexander, 359
Alice, 354
Andrew (s. Edwin H.), 360
Andrew (s. Nathan), 353
Andrew (h. Susanna Shan-
non), 359
Andrew (s. Robert), 354
Annie, 363
Bessie, 372
Charles B., 372
Edwin, 353
Edwin H., 359
Edwin H., II, 360
Edwina B., 362
Ella, 372
Emma, 360
Ernest L., 361
Esmond, 354
Etta, 362
Finis, 372
Finis, II, 372
Florence, 353
Frances H., 362
Harold, 354
Hattie H., 354
Henry, 362
Henry W., 362
James K., 360
Jane, 353
Jane W., 362
John, 355
Josiah, 353
Josiah W., 363
Katherine, 362
Katheryn B., 362
Leila, 362
Lillian (d. Henry W.), 362
Lillian (d. Robt.), 354
Louise, 354
Margaret (d. Albert G.), 362
Margaret (d. Andrew), 355
Margaret (d. Orville, II), 363
Margaret W., 359
Mark, 362
Mary, 362
Mary H., 354
Maude, 372
Milbrey (d. Albert G.), 362
Milbrey (d. Andrew), 353
Milbrey (d. Edwin H.), 359
Milbrey (d. Henry W.), 362
Miss, 328
Nathan, 354, 359
Norris, 354
Orville (s. Albert G.), 362
Orville (s. Edwin), 353
Orville (s. Nathan), 353, 359
Orville, II, 362

Ewing

Orville, III, 363
Orville W., 363
Philip, 362
Rebecca (d. Andrew), 353
Rebecca (d. Robert), 354
Robert, 354
Robert, II, 354
Robert G., 354
Rowena, 361
Rowena W., 362
Samuel, 363
Sarah E., 361
Susan, 374
Susan C., 361
Thomas H., 354
Thomas P., 372
Thompson, 371
William C., 354
William E., 363
Exum, James H., 684
Exum, James H., II, 684
Exum, Mary B., 684
Ezzell, Martha, 406
Ezzell, Mr., 406
Ezzelle, Edgar, 424
Ezzelle, Louise, 424
Fain, Thomas, 219
Fairchild, Mr., 202
Faircloth, Miss, 436
Faison
Gaston D., 527
Ralph R., 527
Ralph R., II, 527
Virginia, 527
W. W., 527
Faith, Florine, 290
Fall
Alexander, 359
Calvin J., 282, 286
Clarence M., 291
Edward H., 359
Edward H., II, 359
Eliza Ann, 290
Eliza V., 291
Evelyn V., 292
Frances E., 291
John Strader (s. Calvin J.), 289
John Strader (Dr.), 286
Lillie T., 291
Margaret, 359
Mark A., 292
Martha S., 286, 290
Mary Susan (s. Calvin J.), 289
Mary Susan (d. Milton B.), 291
Milton B., 291
Sarah J., 291
Tallulah S., 289
Thomas M., 359
William S., 289
Falls, Cornelia C., 676
Falls, John, 676
Falls, John S., 676
Fannin, J. S., 8
Fannin, Margaret P., 314
Farabee
Doris I., 683
Gilmer B., 683
Golden B., 683
Myrtle, 682
Rachel L., 683
Rayford H., 683
Faribault, Richard M., 709
Faribault, Zoe Isabelle, 709
Farley, Jessie L., 651
Farley, Trenton, 652
Farquhar, Lou, 305
Farrar, Elizabeth, 516
Faucette
Benjamin, 201
Elizabeth, 202
Sally, 202
Susanna, 201, 202
Faulkner, Mary, 524

Fauntleroy

Frank B., 708
Madeleine C., 708
Nancy L., 709
Netta B., 709
Philip W., 708
Philip W., II, 709
Philip W., III, 709
Thomas Turner (Judge)
708
Thomas Turner (s. Philip
W.), 709
Zide L., 709
Fawcett, James M., 623
Fawcett, Nellie M., 623
Fay, Carl, 390
Fay, Eleutheria, 646
Fearing, Lamar M., 324
Fears

Elisabeth M., 255
Harriet I., 254
Henry L., 294
James H., 294
James R., 294
Jesse W., 254
John B., 294
Mary C., 254
Mary E., 294
Oliver P., xi, 294
Oliver W., 294
Rebecca F., 294
Sarah B., 255
Susan L., 294
William, 294
William P., 294
Zachariah, 254
Feaster, Etheland B., 234
Fell, Harvey L., 309
Fell, Harvey L., II, 309
Felt, Constance, 459
Felt, Dorr E., 459
Felton, Richard, 207, 304
Feltz, Julia, 708
Fender, Cora, 443
Fender, John W., 443
Ferguson, Frank, 435
Ferguson, Hattie R., 414
Ferguson, James M., 414
Fertig, J. Thomas, 255
Fertig, Martha, 255
Fetterman, Teresa G., 339
Fetterman, Thomas M., 339
Ficklen
Irwin, 314
John F., 314
John F., II, 314, 315
John F., III, 314
Mattie I., 314
Field, Benjamin J., 340
Field, Mary J., 340
Field, Omer W., 340
Fielder, K. J., 318
Fielder, Kendall J., 318
Fielder, May C., 318
Fields
Attie M., 657
Jessica M., 295
Mabel, 527
Mary L., 421
Peter H., 422
W. M., 657
Figures, Elizabeth, 500
Finch, J. Robert, 459
Finch, Mary B., 459
Finks, Louise, 648
Finley
A. M., 427
Clara J., 311
Frances J., 392
Mary, 355
Mary P., 427
Sarah, 355
Finn, Mary E., 346, 356
Finney, Benjamin F., 552
Finney, Benjamin F., II, 552
Fischer
Dorothy M., 332

Fischer

Ely W., 332
 Janie F., 332
 Lillian, 332
 Thomas, 332
 Thomas D., 332

Fisher, F. N., 415

Fitts, Belinda E., 251

Fitzgerald, Lois, 392

Fitzgerald, Martha, 457

Fitzgerald, Minnie O., 637

Fitz-Gerald

Ann C., 458
 Betty M., 458
 Charles A., 458
 Charles A., II, 458
 Clark B., 458
 James D., 458

Fitzhugh, Florence, 474

Flannery, Charles A., 428

Flehart, Gladys E., 446

Fleming

Anna, 611
 Annie C., 227
 Ceres L., 226
 Frank Leslie, 226
 Frank Lockhart, 226
 John J., 344
 Margaret, 379
 Maria, 522
 Marie E., 344
 Mary Ann E., 227
 Solomon Lee, 227
 Solomon Lockhart, 226
 William R., 226

Fletcher, Anna, 343

Flinn, Sallie, 479

Flint

Elizabeth, 351
 Emma, 352
 James, 351
 James T., 59, 351

Flournoy, Mary, 505

Flournoy, Permelia, 214, 226

Flowers

Daniel, 330
 Edmond, 330
 Elizabeth, 214
 Ellen, 330
 Fort, 330
 John, 330
 Lillie, 330
 Lottie, 330
 Penelope, 330

Floyd, Henry H., 324

Floyd, James B., 324

Floyd, John, 324

Flynn, Mary, 672

Flynn, Michael, 672

Foland, Molly L., 578, 579

Fontaine, Edward L., 589

Fontaine, Margaret, 589

Fonvielle, Katharine, 699

Forbes, A. G., 226

Forbes, Clara D., 226

Forbes, Jamie V., 226

Ford

Albert E., 361
 Cora, 563
 Elizabeth, 563
 Ella, 365
 Joseph M., 361
 Joseph M., II, 361
 J. W., 312
 Mary, 563
 Marcus, 563
 Richard, 563
 Richard, II, 563
 Sarah F., 361
 William, 563
 William W., 361
 William W., II, 361

Foreman, Annie B. S., 500

Foreman, Martha E. H., 500

Forlaw, Mary A., 526

Forrester

Carolyn F., 276
 John, 276
 Marjorie C., 276
 Richard, 698
 Vandye J., 276
 Vandye J., II, 276

Fort

Ada, 339, 563
 Alice, 562
 Amanda, 326
 Ann E. S., 631
 Arthur A., 563
 Audrey C., 692
 Battle, 692
 Cadmus, 562
 Catharine D., 373
 Catherine B., 330
 Charity E., 330
 Charles, 562
 Charles Henry (s. Joel B.), 380
 Charles Henry (s. Joel B. of Nashville), 378
 Charles Henry (s. Josiah W.), 379
 Charles Henry (h. Mary Dancy), 337
 Charles W., 372
 Charlotte D., 379, 380
 Cheatham, 375
 Cornelia (d. Jacob H.), 329
 Cornelia (d. Wm. W.), 337
 Cornelia C., 375
 Cynthia, 329
 Dancy, 371, 379
 Della D., 377
 Diana Coleman (d. Joseph M.), 337
 Diana Coleman (d. Josiah W.), 67, 338, 570, 584
 Dolly, 375
 Dudley C., 375
 Duncan M., 378
 Duncan M., II, 378
 Edgar L., 562
 Edmund A., 374, 375, 380
 Edward, 329
 Edwin Z., 375
 Elias (h. Catharine Prince), 372
 Elias (h. Sarah Sugg), 74, 328, 329, 339
 Elias B., 631
 Elias B., II, 631
 Elias J., 330
 Eliza L., 379
 Elizabeth, 562
 Elizabeth Battle (d. Joseph), 563
 Elizabeth Battle (d. Lewis), 563
 Elizabeth L., 337
 Ella, 562
 Ellen, 330
 Ellen C., 330
 Elva L., 692
 Elyza P., 377
 Emily, 330
 Emma (d. Marcus), 563
 Emma (d. Milton), 562
 Emmett C., 563
 Ernest L., 692
 Etta L., 692
 Eudora W., 373
 Eugene, 563
 Eugene W., 375
 Eugenia F., 562
 Fairy, 692
 Fairy V., 692
 Fannie, 563
 Florence I., 562
 Florida D., 562
 Frances (d. Joseph), 563
 Frances (d. Milton), 562
 Frances (d. Wm.), 330

Fort

Frank T., 373
 Fulton C., 563
 Garland, 563
 Garner M., 382
 Garry (h. Elizabeth Battle), 15, 74
 Garry (s. Lewis), 560
 Garth, 375
 Garth E., 375
 Gaston H., 562
 George T., 379
 George W., 374
 Geraldus (s. Joseph), 563
 Geraldus (s. Marcus), 563
 Guerry B., 380
 Guy E., 373
 Harriet Elizabeth, 67, 335
 Harriet Eugenia, 338
 Harriet L., 562
 Henry (s. Josiah), 329
 Henry (s. Marcus L.), 563
 Henry (s. Wm.), 330
 Henry H., 330
 Henry W. C., 692
 Herbert C., 692
 Hugh F., 692
 Hugh F., II, 692
 Huldah C., 380
 Ida, 562
 Ida G., 563
 Ida Garrett, 377
 Jack Ann, 337
 Jackson, 330
 Jacob, 329
 Jacob G., 560, 562
 Jacob Hilliard (s. Josiah W.), 335
 Jacob Hilliard (s. Wm.), 328, 329
 James (s. Milton), 562
 James (s. Wm.), 12, 328, 329
 James M., 332
 Jane V. H., 328
 Janie M., 377
 Jeremiah H., 12, 15, 328, 561
 Jethro B., 12, 15, 66, 328, 332
 Joel Battle (s. Josiah), 330, 377
 Joel Battle (s. Josiah W.), 343, 377
 Joel Battle, II, 343, 378
 John A., 692
 John D., 337
 John G., 378
 John T., 330
 Joseph (s. Jacob G.), 15, 563
 Joseph (s. Wilson N.), 562
 Joseph M., 71, 337, 338
 Josepha M., 338
 Josephine, 631
 Josiah (s. Dancy), 379
 Josiah (s. Elias), 12, 329, 331, 381
 Josiah (s. Wm. W.), 337
 Josiah W., 12, 62, 67, 71, 329, 335, 570, 572, 578, 584
 Josiah William, 377
 Julia L., 67, 338, 572
 Lewis (h. Ann Battle), 560
 Lewis (h. Fannie L. Johnson), 575
 Lewis (h. Margaret Andrews), 447
 Lewis (h. Susan Lee), 13, 401
 Lewis A., 563
 Lewis B., 562
 Lewis Battle, 15, 562
 Lizzie A., xii, 375
 Louisa (d. Elias J.), 330
 Louisa (d. Henry), 329
 Louise C., 375
 M. Alma, 562
 Mabel, 373

Fort

Marcus L., 563
 Margaret (d. Lewis B.), 562
 Margaret (d. Milton), 562
 Margaret D., 379
 Maria P., 335
 Martha (w. Cullen Andrews, II), 13, 403
 Martha (d. Jacob H.), 329
 Martha (d. Wm.), 330
 Martha M., 372
 Martha W., 631
 Mary Amelia, 373, 374
 Mary Ann, 631
 Mary Dancy, 337
 Mary Dorothy, 374
 Mary L., 562
 Mary Leslie, 378
 Mary Ligon, 570, 584
 Mary S., 329, 339
 Mary Y., 379
 Milton, 562
 Miriam R., 337
 Mr., 385, 386
 Nancy C., 379
 Nelia F., 575
 Nettie, 562
 Obedience, 339
 Olivia (d. Elias B.), 631
 Olivia (d. Geraldus), 563
 Orren, 15, 563
 Pearl, 562
 Penelope (d. Elias J.), 330
 Penelope (d. Henry H.), 330
 Piety Horn (d. Elias J.), 330
 Piety Horn (d. Joel B.), 377, 380
 Piety Horn (d. Whitmil H.), 371, 372
 Pink, 563
 Richard B., 378
 Rufus E., 375
 Rufus E., II, 375
 Sallie, 379
 Sallie W., 375
 Sandal L., 449
 Sarah B., 330
 Sarah Coleman, 328, 337, 338, 561, 566
 Sarah Cordelia, 332, 338
 Sterling, 379
 Sugg, 381
 Susan G., 67, 337, 570, 578
 Susannah C., 377
 Susie, 330
 Susie A., 377
 Susie B., 375
 Temperance B., 14, 200, 544
 Temperance M., 332
 Thaddeus, 562
 Thomas J., 372
 Thompson E., 373
 Virginia, 330
 Virginia C., 380
 Walter, 386
 Walter Anderson (s. Edmund A.), 375
 Walter Anderson (s. Joel B.), 378
 Walter H., 692
 Walter R., 563
 Whitmil, 375
 Whitmil Hill, 12, 329, 371
 William (s. Elias), 12, 42, 328, 329, 561, 566
 William (s. Josiah), 329, 330
 William A., 329
 William Battle Sharp, 631, 692
 William D., 378, 379
 William F., 338
 William K., 379
 William Knight, 449
 W. Lea, 562
 William L., 337
 William W., 337, 584
 Wilson N., 562
 Woodrow W., 692

Fortson, Annie E., 212

Foster, Emily, 534
 Foster, Mr., 294
 Fouche
 Annie L., 226
 Elizabeth, 226
 Martin W., 226
 Nelle, 226
 Pearl, 226
 Simeon R., 226
 Foute, Emily L., 368
 Fowler
 Alvin C., 402
 Angeline, 402
 Annabelle, 409
 Annie, 404
 Annie S., 405
 Betsy, 403
 Bullard, 13, 401
 Calvin C., 409
 Candace A., 404
 Carroll, 404
 Columbia, 404
 Crudup B., 405
 Earl B., 404
 Edward B., 649
 Edward C., 405
 Edward C., II, 405
 Edward R., 402
 Eliza H., 406
 Elsie, 408
 Emily, 403
 Emma, 247
 Emma B., 402
 George, 401
 Godfrey (s. Bullard), 13, 401
 Godfrey (h. Rahab Cooper), 401, 404
 Hardeman D., 404
 Hardy, 404
 Harriet E. C., 407
 Hattie, 408
 James A., 402
 James Edwin, 408
 James Elisha, 408
 James Elmer, 402
 James Redmond, 408
 James Robert, 405
 Jasper, 402
 John, 402
 John H., 405
 John P., 405
 John S., 408
 Joseph (s. Hardeman D.), 404
 Joseph (s. Wm.), 13, 404
 Joseph E., 408
 Joseph G., 402
 Joseph S., 402
 Josiah B., 401
 Josiah Crudup (s. Bullard), 402
 Josiah Crudup (s. Joseph), 404
 Kate F., 604
 Lacy, 403
 Leila B., 402
 Lizzie, 404
 Louisa, 402
 Lucinda (d. Bullard), 402
 Lucinda (d. Godfrey), 402
 Madge, 649
 Margaret, 401
 Margaret M., 396
 Martha A. E. G., 408
 Martha E., 402
 Martha H., 405
 Martha L., 402
 Martin L., 405
 Martin L., II, 405
 Mary, 405
 Mary A., 404
 Mary Hall, 408
 Mary Helen, 402
 Mary J., 408
 Mason T., 406
 Milton, 402
 Nora A., 402

Fowler

Paul, 408
 Pettigrew E., 404
 Piety H., 13, 405
 Roina B., 408
 Rosa C., 404
 Rosanna, 405
 Stella, 402
 Susan M. E., 402
 Tillitha, 13, 402
 William, 13, 401, 404
 William B., 404
 William C., 408
 William H., 405
 William J., 408
 Fox
 Amos M., 465
 Elizabeth, 465
 Mary, 472
 R. P., 684
 Foxhall, Lucy D., 599
 Foy
 Florence, 522
 Joseph H., 522
 Josephine, 522
 Maud M., 522
 Paul M., 522
 Philip B., 522
 Franck
 Edward, 695
 Elizabeth, 695
 James R., 699
 Mary, 695
 May, 699
 Frazer
 Cora Lee, 275
 Dora, 444
 Emily K., 360
 Harold L., 276
 Henry S., 360
 Ida Lenore, 276
 James, 360
 Julia S., 276
 Milbrey, 360
 William A., 276
 William J., 275
 Freeman
 Bryan H., 657, 660
 Dampier, 657
 Georgianna, 658
 Jennie P., 687
 Martha D. B., 658, 687
 Nettie M., 223
 Fremont, Mary E., 547
 Fremont, S. L., 547
 Frizzell, John, 357
 Fulcher
 Dorothy, 311
 James A., 311
 Nina R., 311
 Robert, 311
 Fulghum, Addie, 239
 Fuller
 Amelia M., 399
 Hattie, 463
 Indiana, 660
 Sarah, 562
 Fulton, Lida W., 537
 Fulton, Robert, 537
 Fuqua, James P., 423, 425
 Fuqua, Mary E., 422
 Fuqua, Minnie, 425
 Futtrell, Maggie A., 529
 Gage, Helen, 265
 Gaines, Elizabeth, 277
 Gale, Mary K., 464
 Galloway, Mary L., 672
 Galloway, Thomas S., 671
 Gallop, Margaret, 452
 Camer, Carl, 286
 Gandy, Elizabeth, 414
 Gant, Angelina, 471
 Gant, Benjamin R., 471
 Gant, Martha E., 463, 471
 Gardner, Hiram C., 701
 Gardner, Lewis W., 701
 Garner, Lila B., 657
 Garrard, Ann, 270

- Garrett
Burns, 423
Finis J., 423
J. J., 602
Noah J., 423
Susan E., 602
Virginia L., 423
Garriott, Adele E., 637
Garriott, Leora D., 637
Garriott, Ora A., 637
Garrison, James, 663
Garrison, Jane E., 663
Garrison, Rachel, 477
Garth
Anderson, 380
Dudley, 380
Huldah F., 380
John B., 380
Julia, 380
Julia T., 374
Nancy, 380
Susan, 380
Susie, 378
Webster C., 380
Webster W., 380
Gartner, Sarah A., 219
Gary, Robert B., 235
Gary, William P., 235
Gates, Harriet B., 538
Gates, Harry B., 538
Gatewood, Ann, 374
Gatling
Bart M., 435
Bart M., II, 435
John, 435
Lawrence, 435
Mary K., 506, 509
Sallie, 435
William C., 435
Gaughran, John J., 234
Gaughran, Mary C., 234
Gause
Adella P., 432
Celestia B., 432
Emma E., 433
Eudora P., 432
Lessie J., 433
Levin P., 432, 433
Mary C., 432
Robert, 432
Robert E., 432
Rubie E., 433
William H., 432
William J., 432
Gautier, Susan, 691
Gennet, Katherine V., 538
George, Mary E., 488
George, William W., 386
Georges, Marguerite, 452
Gerlof, Albert, 261
Gerlof, Laura L., 261
Geron, Annie, 397
Gibbons, George B., 467
Gibbons, Mary F., 467
Gibbs, Mr., 634
Gibson
Amanda, 413
Lena A., 642
Lula M., 642
Martha, 255
Thomas J., 642
Thomas R., 642
Wiley H., 642
William D., 292
Giffen, Robbie, 289
Gilbert
Alice, 476
Charity, 615
Henry, 615
John G., 8, 16, 171, 173,
314, 615
Jonathan M., 421
Lucy P., 421
Mary Emma, 294
Nathan, 171, 174, 615
William M., 314
Giles
Adaline M., 479
Annie L., 479
Annie T., 479
Banton W., 478
Bessie B., 479
Bythenia J., 479
Campbell B., 479
Dolly M., 479
James B., 479
James B., II, 479
Leonidas B., 478
Mary E., 650
Mildred F., 479
Rogan B., 479
Tompie L., 479
Gill
Barbara J., 338
Benjamin F., 371, 379
Benjamin F., II, 371
Bennie, 371, 379
Felton, 371
James W., 338
Joseph H., 338
Louise, 371
Mary B., 610
Miriam F., xii, 62
Murray F., 338
Sara, 371
William F., 337
William H., 337
Gilliland, F. M., 415
Gilliland, Frank M., 415
Gillis, Mr., 668
Gilmer
Edward S., 255
Edward S., II, 255
Isabel W., 255
Louise F., 255
Margaret P., 255
Mary F., 255
Peachy Harmer (Dr.), 255
Peachy Harmer (s. Thos.
W.), 255
Thomas W., 255
Givens
Anna E., 568
Anna H., 568
Frances L., 568
John S., 568
John S., II, 568
John S., III, 568
Louise L., 568
Mattie L., 568
Richard C., 568
Royall M., 568
Sarah A., 568
Thomas H., 568
Gladney, John Y., 570
Glass, Minnie L., 392
Glaze, Alice B., xii
Glaze, N. Frank, 471
Glenn, Louisa, 673
Godbold
Aubrey, 433
Della, 433
Earl W., 433
Emmett, 433
Hortense, 433
Mattie, 433
Nettie, 433
Ransom L., 433
Stella, 433
Godefrin, Ida, 400
Godefrin, Joseph, 400
Godfrey, George, 420
Godfrey, Katherine G., 420
Gohmert, Alfreda M., 263
Gohmert, Frank B., 263
Golden, Jennie, 422
Goldsborough, Miss, 486
Goldston, Lydia A., 384
Gooch
Eliza A., 466
Hannie, 508
John C., 466
Martha T., 466
Gooch
Robert S., 466
Sarah B., 466
Susan R., 466
Good, Margaret, 681
Goodall, Blanche M., 477
Goodall, Frank M., 477
Goodbred
Dorothy E., 235
Howard H., 235
Louise A., 235
Richard H., 235
Richard M., 235
Goode, Amanda M., 273
Goodhue, Nancy U., 695, 703
Goodrich
Abigail Madeline, 648
Abigail May, 648
Alice, 648
Anne A., 655
Caroline L., 654
Frank B., 647
Frank M., 648
George E., 654
Horace Porter (s. Levi W.),
648
Horace Porter (s. Nicholas
W.), 648
Lee, 648
Levi, 648
Levi Walcott (Judge), 647
Levi Walcott (s. Nicholas
W.), 648
Louise, 648
Mae G., 655
Maria, 648
Mary L., 648
Nicholas W., 648
Nicholas W., II, 648
Noah W., 647
Susan F., 655
Thomas B., 648
Thomas E., 648
Thomas E., II, 648
Warren C., 655
W. H., 654
William, 648
William H., 654
Goodspeed, Delbert C., 297
Goodspeed, George B., 297
Goodwin, Kate, 420
Goolsby, Fleming, 405
Goolsby, Robert, 406
Gordon, Mary L., 500
Gordon, William, 678
Gorham, Missouri, 330
Gorham, Patsy, 329, 330
Gould
Hattie, 478
Marion L., 284
Nathalie R., 284
Nathan H., 283
Russell, 283
Russell L., 283
Stella T., 355
Stephen, 283
Valerie H., 284
Grace, Noel H., 205
Grace, William H., 437
Gracey, J., 371
Grady, Mary M., 487
Graham, Eliza, 674
Graham, Elva, 396
Granbury, John, 263
Granbury, Mary V., 263
Granden, Annie, 707
Granden, Egbert H., 707
Grant, Daniel L., xi
Grant, Martha, 643
Grant, Mary W., 295
Graves, Frances R., 586
Graves, Isabella, 400
Graves, Roxana, 300
Gray
Alexander, 664
Alexander H., 665
Archibald A., 665

Gray

Charles F., 445
David T., 445
Ella, 706
Emory M., 278
Estelle L., 666
Georgia U., 706
James T., 664
John, 706
John T., 664
John T., II, 665
Leila, 278
Louella, 468
Martha E., 656
Mary A., 278
Mary O., 664
Mary W., 329
Marylinn, 666
Nellie M., 580
Ora B., xii
Oscar L., 679
Parker, 706
Sarah M., 665
William B. B., 665
William D., 445
William H., 445
Willie, 706
Zan M., 665

Grayson, Mr., 339

Green

Caroline, 341
Charles B., 453
Elizabeth, 646
Elizabeth B., 456
George, 646
Harriet, 657
India, 399
Israel, 646
Jack, 341
Joel, 646
Joseph J., 456
Juanita, 390
Julia H., 456
Lillie B., 391
Mabel E., 341
Martha C., 308
Nannie, 269
Sarah, 341
Sarah G., 392
Sherwood, 456
Susan L., 646
Thomas, 646
Thomas F., 308
Wharton J., 341
William, 646
William, II, 646
William, III, 646
Zeebe, 646

Greenfield

Cyrus, 372
Cyrus W., 372
Eugene W., 372
Maria N., 372
Sarah, 372
Thomas, 372
Whitmil, 372
William (s. Cyrus W.), 372
William (h. Piety H. Fort), 371

Greenlaw, Helen, 232

Greenlaw, John G., 232

Greenwood, Edna L., 246

Greenwood, William, 246

Greer

Alice M., 296
Elizabeth L., 408
Evelyn L., 408
Homer E., 296
Horace E., 408
James H., 408
John, 408
Mary E. M., 408
Mary H., 407
Priscilla, 412
Ralph H., 408
Stanly T., 408
William, 407

Greer

William C., 407
William H., 407
Willie F., 296
Wood V., 296
Gregg, Vona, 581
Gregory, Anne, 618
Gregory, Martha J., 583
Gresham, Georgia F., 656
Grier, James T., 684
Grier, Lemuel A., 684
Grier, Lemuel A., II, 684
Griffin

Horace S., 672
Isabel, 638
Kate, 701
Margaret E., 672
Mattie F., 240
Griggs, Sallie C., 294
Griggs, Wesley, 294
Grigsby

Betty Lane, 433
Enoch, 392
Gertrude R., 392
I. P., 433
Jack W., 433
Lemuel Z., 392
Noland R., 392
R. Lane, 433
Rhydon, 392
Rhydon B., 392
Robert W., 392
Samuel M., 392

Grimes

Amanda, 373
Elizabeth H., 550
Martha Ann D., 323
Mary Ann, 381
William, 550

Griner, Nina A., 321

Griner, Robert H., 321

Grisard, Mr., 330

Grisham, Mr., 238

Grissard, James, 382

Griswold, Willie, 273

Groover, Katie L., 217

Groover, Mack S., 217

Gross, Jacob, 523

Gross, Marie A., 523

Grubbs, John, 330

Grubbs, Nancy, 330

Guerry, Fred G., 224

Guerry, Samuel, 224

Guice, Lily, 275

Guild, James, 611

Guild, LaFayette, 611

Guild, Mary E., 611

Guilloud, Alice, 583

Gulick

Charles L., 488
Eliza J., 489
Florence B., 488
James B., 488
John L., 489
Laura P., 489
Mary E., 488
Susan B., 488
William Beekman (h. Laura B. McKee), 195, 488
William Beekman (s. Wm. McKee), 488
William McKee, 195, 488
Wilson M., 488

Gulley, J. L., 438

Gum, W. C., 681

Gupton

Guy W., 292
Guy W., II, 292
Myrtle, 373
Nell G. S., 556
Sidney L., 292
William C., 556

Guthrie, Hazel, 290

Guthrie, James, 290

Guy, Savannah, 216

Guyot, Adam, 477

Hack, Emily M., 238

Hack, Gordon B., 238

Hackett

Betty J., 399
Chester B., 399
Chester B., II, 399
Frances J., 399
Margaret P., 357

Hackley, Clara, 446

Hackney, Mamie L., 504

Hackney, Thomas J., 504

Hadden, Ida, 566

Haddon, Elvira, 247

Haddox, Gussie, 371

Haden, William E., 270

Hagan

Alfred M., 348
Alfred M., II, 348
Dorothy K., 348
Eva, 348
Evander M., 349
Frank E., 348
Mary M., 349
William R., 349

Hager, Helen R., 709

Hail, Virginia, 339

Haile, Andes B., 452

Haile, Henri deP., 452

Haile, Marguerite B. deP., 452

Haile, Sarah, 350

Hall

Amanda A., 578
Claude S., 351
F. S., 351
Isaac, 501
Jane W., 351
Jennie, 709
John, 501
John G., 548
Lou, 529
Louisa J., 501, 558
Martha J., 626
Mr., 709
Thomas G., 351

Halverson, Eliza, 310

Ham

Elizabeth, 467
Robert R., 467
Wilbur J., 467
Wilbur J., II, 467
William T., 467

Hambleton, George B. E., 341

Hambleton, John A., 341

Hambleton, John A., II, 341

Hamburger, Virginia, 691

Hamby, Lula, 572

Hamilton

Eugenia, 420
Frances, 261
Laura L., 261
Mary, 346
Mary F., 325
Susan, 356
Treber, 261
Young H., 315
Hamlin, Bettie, 435
Hamnack, Mr., 407
Hammond, Josephine, 504
Hampton

Brock C., 396

Cynthia, 394

Emma B., 396

George, 374

George (h. Mary N. Bal-

lard), 328

Jane E., 396

Jane V., 328

John P., 397

Manoah, 396

Manoah B., 394

Manoah B., II, 394

Mary, 374

Mary E., 294

Matilda P., 396

Sallie, 284

Sarah M., 374

Thomas M., 396

Hancock

Elbert C., 446
Mortimer, 548
Mortimer P., 548
Westray B., 548

Hankins, Cornelius H., 378

Hankins, Eleanor M., 378

Hanks, Emma, 414

Hanlin, Sarah L., 537

Hannon, Rosa, 632

Hannon, Thomas, 632

Hannum, Louisa J., 330

Hannum, Louise, 330

Hanrahan, Elizabeth, 550

Harbert, Mary C., 663

Hardaway

B. D., 211
James H., 706
Mary V., 706
Mattie, 211

Hardin

Adeline, 282
Cyrus, 282
Louise, 415
Mary, 586
Robert A., 415
Sarah S., 642
Wanda, 513

Harding

Daniel D., 345
Duncan P., 345
Jeanne C., 345
Madge B., 344
Mollie DeM., 344
Phillips H., 345
Thomas, 344
William P., 344

Hardwick, Mary N., 323

Hardwick, William W., 323

Hardwick, William W., II, 323

Hare, Rebecca, 412

Hare, Vancourt M., II, 258

Hargrave, Arthur A., 277

Hargrave, Marjorie E., 277

Hargrove

Emma, 302
J. S., 302
Mary F., 302
Minnie C., 351

Harlan, Leora, 425

Harley

Anne B., 320
Effie R., 310
Ella A., 319
Ella Amanda, 320
George F., 319
Hattie H., 319
James A., 319
James A., II, 320
Joseph B., 311
Madge Q., 310
Marion J., 311
Mary B., 320
Pauline, 319
Reuben B., 320
Robert K., 319
William, 310
William I., 319
William I., II, 320
William I., III, 320
William P., 311
William P., II, 311
William R., 310
Wofford J., 320

Harlis, Eula M., 427

Harmon, Mr., 253

Harper

Charles H., 659
Ellen, 341
Mittie F., 661
Mr., 341
Rosa L., 659
Sallie A., 658
William E., 682
William G., 681

Harrell

Albert B., 195, 519

Harrell

Anne B., 518
Claudia E., 518
Ella V., 516
Eugene G., 516
Helen B., 518
Ida C., 195, 516
John N., 516
Leon B., 518
Mabel R., 518, 519
Orpah E., 378
Rosa B., 517
Sylvia, 654
William B., 195, 516
William P., 518
Williamson, Luzetta, 429

Harris

Ada M., 421
Albert Gallatin (s. William-son), 421
Albert Gallatin (s. Goodwin A.), 432
Albert Gardner, 422
Albert Gause, 432
Albert Gause, II, 432
Albert J., 225
Albert J., II, 225
Albertine, 422
Anne, 569
Anne E., 428
Benjamin B., 421
Bessie, 423
Bettie M., 428
Charles B., 405
Charles L., 432
Christine, 423
Edgar H., 479
Edna, 421
Elizabeth, 225
Elizabeth A., 273
Elizabeth F., 421
Elizabeth J., 424
Ernest L., 696
Eudora E., 428
Eva, 421
Fairfax, 668
George W., 422
Georgia L., 258
Gilbert M., 422
Goodwin A., 432
Harriet, 421
Haywood F., 422, 424
Henry, 424
Horace A., 225
Irene, 424
Jacob L., 697
James, 311
James F., 423
Jeffie R., 428
Jesse, 258
Joe L., 406
John C., 479
John H., 423
John W., 421
Jonathan W., 421
Kathryn, 225
Kittie, 311
Louisa P., 424
Lucy C., 408
Marion L., 432
Martha L., 421
Martha N., 422
Mary Earle, 432
Mary Elizabeth, 423
Mary Harwood, 428
Mary Helen, 422
Mary L., 423
Mary N., 423
Mattie L., 405
Mattie W., 428
Nancy S., 273
Orell, 428
Patty, 635
Perry, 405
Philip D., 405
Portia A., 422
Ruth L., 405

Harris

Sallie E., 432
Sallie W., 428
Susan M., 424
Thomas B., 225
Thomas H., 422
Thomas L., 423
Thomas McVey, 422
Thomas Monroe, 422
Thomas S., 424
Thomas W., 273
Virginia F., 424
Walter G., 432
William E., 428
William R., 428
Williamson, 412, 421

Harrison

Ada L., 697
Albert D., 333
Ann, 385, 500, 524
Annie, 698
Calvin M., 697
Calvin M., II, 697
Cordelia, 332
Daniel S., 697
David T., 332
Dr., 478
Douglas, 332
Eli H., 332
Eloise, 333
Emelius, 682
Emma B., 682
Florence S., 697
Forest E., 682
Henry G., 682
Holmes D., 697
Mrs. J. L., xii
J. Leon, 698
James A., 682
James M., 697
James Martin, 698
Jimmie, 333
John W., 682
Julian S., 698
Mary, 600
Mary G., 680
Mary N., 697
Matilda, 707
Nathaniel, 680
Pearl, 698
Reeves, 332
Ruth E., 698
Sarah Idelle, 682
Swep S., 680
William H., 680

Hart

Annie W., 528
Augusta, 459
John T., 469
Mary H., 404
William C., 528

Hartley

Joseph, 580
Lillian B., 588
Lucy A., 588
Thomas J., 588

Hartsfield, Elizabeth, 421

Harvey

Dudley, 413
Harold M., 251
John W., 251
Leonard P., 251
Nat, 413
William B., 251
William M., 251

Haskell

Augustin H., 285
John Cheves (s. Preston H.), 285
John Cheves (h. Sallie H.), 284
Preston H., 284
Preston H., II, 285
Susan H., 285
Haskins, Edward B., 367
Haskins, Nannie, 355, 367

Hastings

Cora C., 408
 J. W., 408
 Lane G., 408
 Laura H., 408
 Leila, 408
 Mary W., 408
 Mildred, 408
 Sudie, 408
 William H., 408
 Hatch, Lee, 441
 Hatch, Mr., 441
 Hatch, Needham, 441
 Hatcher
 Alice, 472
 Ben G., 472
 Harold C., 473
 Herbert T., 473
 James B., 473
 Jessie M., 473
 Jim H., 473
 John M., 472
 John R., 472
 John W., 473
 John W., II, 473
 Kathleen, 473
 Matilda, 472
 Robert A., 473
 William A., 473
 Hatchett, Lucy, 600
 Haughton, Hallie, 223
 Hauser, Ollie V. L., 599
 Hawkins
 Frances, 615
 Ida, 233
 Sallie, 335
 William M., 630
 Hawthorn, Laura J., 589
 Hay, Susan M., 428
 Hayes, Mary, 499
 Haygood, Harriet A., 308
 Haymes, Leah F., 407
 Haynes
 Abner, 573
 Alice W., 472
 Amanda, 573
 Angie E., 472
 Anna M., 471
 Frankie B., 471
 George W., 471
 Grady W., 472
 Hosea, 573
 James A., 633
 Jessie B., 471
 Joe W., 471
 John, 471
 John H., 471
 John H., II, 471
 Lexie E., 471
 Martha, 471
 Martha W., 531
 Mary H., 471
 Nina K., 472
 William S., 471
 Hays
 Alice C., 300
 Martha C., 637
 Oliver, 300
 Penelope, 501
 Haywood, Lucinda, 487, 528
 Haywood, Stephen, 487
 Hazzard, Maria Isabella, 324
 Heard
 Claude, 433
 George, 433
 George F., 433
 Martha, 296
 Mary, 433
 Mary B., 569
 Perry, 433
 Ruby, 433
 Shepherd, 630
 William F., 569
 Hearn, Adelaide, 220
 Hearn, James J., 220
 Hearne, Clementine, 427

Heath

Charles F., 310
 Raymond P., 310
 Raymond P., II, 311
 Robert H., 310
 Heifrin, Alta L., 237
 Heifrin, George N., 237
 Heintz, Mr., 488
 Henderson
 Amanda E., 446
 Arline, 444
 Arthur M., 442
 Bennett M., 445
 Bobbie, 444
 Bonnie M., 447
 Charles M., 444
 Clarence Petway, 445
 Clarence Philip, 445
 Clyde, 661
 Clyde, II, 661
 Earl W., 447
 Fannie D., 444
 Fannie M., 445
 Fannie N., 446
 Flora C., 441
 Florence, 444
 Florence O., 444
 Frances C., 661
 George Andrew, 463
 George Arthur, 442
 George R., 446
 George R., II, 446
 George R., III, 447
 Jack, 444
 James A., 463
 Jerry, 406
 Jesse A., 445
 John E., 439
 John F., 444
 John M., 441, 445
 John R., 444
 John T., 212
 Joseph T., 442
 Laura G., 212
 Lee H., 445
 Leonard, 77, 78, 79, 499
 Luther Andrews (s. Arthur M.), 442
 Luther Andrews (s. John M.), 442
 Luther Andrews (s. Zach. T.), 445
 Luther Andrews, II, 445
 Mark, 357
 Mary E., 445
 Mary F., 446
 Mary H., 447
 May, 444
 Mildred W., 463
 Milton M., 447
 Minnie E., 446
 Nannie H., 445
 Nellie H., 444
 Pruett, 424
 Robert W., 444, 445
 Sarah E., 442
 Theopa, 444
 William, 444
 William B., 445
 William R., 445
 Wilson O., 445
 Zachariah T., 444
 Hendrick
 Carol D., 681
 Henry B., 681
 John L., 681
 Margaret, 681
 Mary L., 681
 Robert H., 681
 Theodora B., 681
 Thomas R., 681
 Thomas R., II, 681
 Virginia, 681
 Hendricks, Letitia, 656
 Hendrix
 Albert W., 422
 James W., 422

Hendrix

Margaret L., 422
 Webb, 422
 William W., 442
 Henley
 Barbara J., 429
 Clare, 238
 Gladys M., 429
 James W., 429
 Lindley H., 429
 Louise B., 429
 Mabel C., 238
 Mamie S., 429
 Marian, 430
 Murray J., 429
 Murray J., II, 429
 Ruth M., 429
 Henness, Stella, 692
 Henry, William J., 641
 Henslee, Loula, 375
 Henson, Mary, 304
 Heptinstall, Anne S., 602
 Herbert, George, 467
 Herbert, Rosanna, 464
 Herr, Edward, 295
 Herr, Helen H., 295
 Herring, David, 382
 Herring, M. D., 705
 Hessey, Ashley T., 457
 Hessey, Oscar N., 457
 Hewlings, Howard Miller, 379
 Hewlings, Howard Newell, 379
 Heyman, Caroline, 240
 Heyman, James E., 240
 Hickman, Martha, 359
 Hicks
 Elijah, 639
 Gregory, 324
 Louise N., 324
 Lula, 658
 Nancy G., 324
 Hickson, S. W., 219
 Hightower
 Albina C., 213
 Annie, 312
 Claude H., 212
 Dan, 212
 Daniel, 211
 Daniel C., 211
 David C., 211
 James D., 212
 James D., II, 212
 James D., III, 212
 John W., 211
 Joseph B., 212
 Louise G., 212
 Martha E., 212
 Martha N., 211
 Mary, 212
 Mary C., 213
 Sarah Ann E., 211
 Victoria V., 212
 Warren Randolph, 213
 Warren Roy, 211
 William E., 211
 Willie L., 212
 Hill
 Allen, 407
 Daniel, 359
 Florence E., 697
 Grace, 413
 Harry, 407
 Howard, 697
 John M., 340
 Mamie, 407
 Martha (d. Daniel), 359
 Martha (w. Wm. Bonner), 663
 Matilda C., 227
 Nettie M., 407
 Rosalie, 339
 Sarah, 328, 332
 William, 359
 Hillebrand, Barnette E., 256
 Hillebrand, Henry L., 256
 Hilliard
 Elias, 5, 201

Hilliard

Elizabeth, 11, 12, 328, 561, 566

Isaac, 12, 328

Jacob, 11, 200, 328

Jeremiah, 11, 328

John, 12

Mrs. John, 328

Mary, 508

Mourning B., 685

Nancy, 12, 328

Sally L., 344, 347

Hills, Elizabeth, 646

Hillsman

Ben H., 415

Bennett, 415

Emily A., 416, 418

Jack, 415

Jennie, 415

Marie, 415

Martha, 415

Reddick, 415

Hilton, Robert, 262

Hilton, S. A., 261

Himes, Hattie E., 280

Hinds, Mary L., 651

Hines

Alice, 621

Annie B., 519

Berry, 621

Carrie, 206

Charles H., 600

Etta, 206

Jack C., 621

James B., 621

Joseph L., 519

Kennett, 451

Martha, 621

Rebecca, 621

W. H., 206

William A., 600

William L., 207

Hinson, *Edna, 303

Hinson, Leonard F., 303

Hinton, John, 437

Hinton, Mary, 14, 437

Hinton, Octavia G., 430

Hitch

Alice V., 290

Benjamin F., 287

Calvin M., 288

Eleanor E., 289

Emmett F., 290

Frances M., 286

Guy H., 288

Jewell, 286

John Wesley, 286

John William, 286

June, 288

Marie, 286

Martha M., 289

Nina L., 289

Robert Marcus, 286, 290

Robert Mark, 288

Robert Mark, II, 289

Robert Mitchell, 286

Sarah A., 287

Sibyl L., 286

Tallulah C., 286, 300

Virginia, 286

Virginia Eppes, 288

William B., 286

William B., II, 286

William W., 286

Hite, Emma, 529

Hoard, Mr., 581

Hobbs

Annette S., 569

James R., 569

Louisa, 569

Mary, 569

Richard F., 569

W. W., 569

Hodge, William, 452

Hodge, William H., 452

Hodges

Mrs. A. F., xii

Hodges

Algernon F., 227

Algernon F., II, 228

Emma R., 228

John R., 228

Robert James (s. Algernon F.), 228

Robert James (h. Matilda C. Hill), 227

Ruth, 227

Hoffman, August W., 521

Hoffman, Julia M., 521

Hogan, Arthur, 398

Hogan, James, 398

Hogan, Matilda, 398

Hogg, Isabella, 452

Holden, Mary, 646

Holderness, Mr., 297

Holding

Bruce F., 404

Mary H., 404

Minnie K., 404

Rosa H., 404

William W., 404

William W., II, 404

Holland

Augustina F., 204

Clara R., 578

Eugenia M., 204

J. D., 578

Jessie E., 204

Job G., 204

Robert H., 204

Robert W., 204

Stella, 557

Zachariah, 204

Holley, Mary O., 308

Holley, Maude L., 263

Holliday

Jane B., 274

Mary L., 274

Nancy H., 274

Richard D., 274

Hollingsworth, Ethel M., 245

Hollis, Susan, 643

Holloman, Manda C., 265

Holloway, Mattie, 244

Holloway, Nannie, 242

Holloway, Pink, 443

Holmes

Alfred, 355

Burwell A., 386

Burwell A., II, 386

John D., 386

Mary, 386

Pearl, 697

Sarah A., 355

William, 355

Holms, Ella V., 538

Holms, Henry E., 538

Holstein, May H., 589

Holstein, P. J., 589

Holt

Annie, 466

Benjamin J., 210

Eska S., 466

Hattie, 210

Jane M., 622

John A., 466

Jonathan, 464

Kittie M., 318

L. Banks, 318

Margaret L., 466

Mary A., 464

Mary C., 318

Richard P., 600

Robert N., 210

Rosa H., 464

Sarah J., 466

Thomas (s. Jonathan), 464

Thomas (s. Wm. T.), 466

William P., 600

William T., 464

Holton, Nathaniel, 217

Hood, Cornelia, 276

Hood, Joseph, 365

Hood, Laura, 412

Hooks, Josephine, 575

Hooks, Warren, 575

Hooper

Annabel, 453

B. W., 453

Christine F., 301

Frank A., 301

Frank A., II, 301

Laurie C., 301

Margaret, 453

Mary C., 301

Hoover, Clara, 423

Hopkins

Anna K., 568

Benjamin G., 567

Elisha S., 566

Eliza C., 567

Francis G., 566

Frank D., 566

Frank G., 566

Frank K., 566

Harvey P., 567

Hyder F., 568

Ida K., 567

Jerome B., 567

John W., 345

Katie W., 568

Laura, 460

Lizzie M., 345

Marguerite, 566

Mattie L., 567

Mildred C., 567

Orren B., 567

Orrena B., 567

Prudence, 539

Rebecca, 395

Roena G., 569

Sarah A., 566

Susan M., 568

Susanne E., 689

Thomas Benjamin (s. Francis G.), 67, 71, 566, 567

Thomas Benjamin (s. Frank K.), 566

Thomas Benjamin, II, 567

Willis C., 567

Hopper, Nettie, 319

Horn

Charity (d. Henry), 11, 14,

200, 437, 449

Charity (d. Henry, II), 12,

330

Henry, 14, 328, 449

Henry, II, 11, 14, 200, 328,

449

Henry, III, 11, 12, 331

Josiah, 595

Mary A., 561, 595, 599

Milberry (Milbrey), 51, 329,

341

Piety, 11, 12, 329, 381

Priscilla, 560

Selah (Celia), 11, 12, 331,

381, 382

Sue, 205

William, 5, 201

Hornady, Terry A., 397

Horne

Benjamin, 516

Bessie M., 517

Cullen S. S., 228

Elizabeth W., 517

Hardee, 195, 516

Herman H., 195, 516

Ida B., 517

Joshua L., 595

Julia C., 517

Kate R., 595

Martha L., 228

William H., 517

Hornsby, Felix, 569

Horton

Anna M., 261

Charlie B., 261

Elizabeth, 359

Emma M., 394

Horton

Eugene, 394
Floyd, 261
Frances L., 394
Gerald R., 261
Grant, 261
Grant C., 261
Hazel R., 261
J., 261
James, 261
James E., 394
John, 261
Katrina, 261
Lucien O., 394
Lucy, 261
Mary, 261
Mary J., 394
Nuckey, 261
Reginald, 261
Rhoda V., 394
Serena, 261
Serena Mae, 261
Vannie, 394
Virginia, 261
Walter, 394
Willis, 261

Hoskins

James A., 363
Mrs. J. H., xii
Jones H., 363
Richard, 500

Hoss

Elijah E., 363
Henry S., 363
Henry S., II, 363
Irene E., 363

Houghton, Harold, 227

House, Enoch F., 633
House, Gabriel, 570
House, Julia E., 570

Houston

C. M., 705
Charles D., 705
Jessie K., 612
Joseph D., 705
M. E., 705
Norman, 705

Howard

Constance V., 278
Fannie C., 278
J. J., 278
Leila, 442

Howe

Edith B., 214
Elizabeth, 356
Gwendolyn E., 214
Harry H., 215
J. H., 356
Joe T., 215
Louise E., 215
Margaret, 356
Marjorie A., 215
Mary E., 215
Mary G., 215
Monnie Irene, 214
Nanette L., 215
Robert E., 214
Robert R., 214

Howell

Edd, 222
Florine, 222
Frances, 354
Tishie, 222

Howerton, Nannie C., 273

Howerton, Richard T., 273

Howry, Miss, 325

Howsea, Hezekiah, 477

Howse, Sarah E., 477

Howze

Augustin C., 284
Augustin C., II, 284
Gerald, 285
Henry R., 284
John (s. Augustin C.), 285
John (h. Claudia Clayton), 284
Kathrine, 285

Howze

Marion W., 285
Susie, 284
Hoyt, Hattie M., 354
Hoyt, Thomas A., 354
Hubbard
A. L., 214
Charles, 241
Clarence, 241
Claudia, 241
Demsey, 439
Hattie, 241
James H., 214
Joseph B., 241
Julia S., 241
Malvina, 439
Mary, 450
Mattie, 241
Rena, 241
Richard B., 241
Richard B., II, 241
Richard B., III, 241
Thomas, 241

Huckabee

Betty Jo, 305
John, 305
Oliver B., 305
Ruth, 305
Walter C., 305
Huddleston, Annie L., 417
Hudson

Eliza, 241
M. L., 312
Robert E., 659
Ruby G., 659
William R., 214
Willie, 444
Hudspeth, Jane W., 218

Huff

Edna, 229
H. M., 704
Ruby G., 256
William S., 256
Huggins, George H., 536
Huggins, Louise, 536
Hughes

Anna R., 466
Belle, 432
Josiah, 432
Lizzie, 432
Huguley, George E., 212
Huguley, George P., 212
Hull, Mr., 407

Humphrey

Essie Irene, 296
John N., 296
Humphreys
Alfred B., 670
Allison B., 670
Allison B., II, 670
Burton W., 670
Charles, 670
Charles W., 670
Charlotte, 671
Flora, 670
Grace, 670
Grace A., 670
Hettie, 670
John C., 670
Julia S., 671
Madeleine C., 670
Mary, 670
Sallie, 671

Hundt, Bertha, 256

Hunnicut, Cordelia, 335

Hunnicut, I. B., 335

Hunnicut, October, 335

Hunsaker, Allie, 422

Hunt

Agness, 683
Ann B., 683
Beauford R., 683
Carrie L., 682
Christine, 683
Clifford J., 270
Dorothy, 683
Ernest C., 683

Hunt

Ernest C., II, 683
Eugene H., 683
Geneva M., 682
George E., 682
George H., 682
George W., 682
Katherine E., 683
Lula O., 659
Margaret P., 683
Marjorie E., 683
Mary V., 682
Mildred I., 683
Nannie I., 683
Norma A., 683
Raymond P., 683
Thomas H., 682
Vada B., 683
Virginia C., 683
William F., 682

Hunter

Braxton B., 374
Caroline P., 342
J. Braxton, 374
James L., 615
Joshua S., 502
Margaret, 193, 502.
Martha G., 656
Nancy, 286
Sarah (w. Richard M. Goodbred), 235
Sarah (d. Wm.), 4, 199
Sarah B., 615
Theo (Capt.), 656
Theo (Col.), 656
Victoria V., 674
William, 4, 199

Hurst, Sarah W., 311
Hurt, Elizabeth, 602
Hurt, Mollie E., 423
Hurt, Thersa M., 275
Huske, Mary Weldon, 501
Huske, William Weldon, 501
Hussey, M. L., 271
Hussey, Marshall L., 271
Hussey, Virginia L., 272
Hutcherson, Ella, 415
Hutcherson, Thomas, 415
Hutchings, Mary I., 647
Hutchingson, Leila E., 279

Hutchison

Albert W., 453
Albert W., II, 453
Annie M., 234
Elizabeth B., 453
James H., 453
Joseph H., 453
Nannie, 398
Hyatt, Lillian M., 485
Hyde
Eliza, 548
Francis G., 667
Jeanne, 667
Sadie, 460

Hyman, Sallie D., 503

Hyman, Samuel B., 503

Ikard, Cleo L., 422

Ikard, Elisha F., 422

Ing, Eli, 417

Ing, James, 417

Ingram

Elizabeth, 432
Eulah, 269
James, 269
Mr., 332
Zella S., 332
Ireland, Margaret E., 325
Irvin, Florence H., 325
Irvin, Washington, 325
Irving, James, 252
Irwin
Charles B., 318
Charles B. II, 318
Charles M., 314, 317
Harriette B., 319
Hettie, 415
Isaiah T., 314, 317

Irwin

Lila N., 374
 Martha S., 314
 Mary Isabella, 317
 May S., 318
 Reuben B., 317
 Ruby L., 319
 Sabra, 515

Israel, Emmett C., 303
 Israel, Travis B., 303

Ivey

Claude, 238
 Elijah, 238
 Henry, 238
 James F., 238
 Jessie, 238
 Mary, 238

Ivy, Lucy A., 663

Jack, Ann, 419

Jack, John, 419

Jackson

Armistead J., 468
 Ben Hill (s. James G.),
 255

Ben Hill (h. Martha Gibson),
 255

Callis, 261
 Edmond H., 639

Edmond H., II, 639

Elizabeth, 640

Emmie, 361

George G., 640

Harriette G., 255

Helen V., 395

J. W., 261

James G., 255

James G., II, 255

Josephine F., 640

Letitia, 283

Martha, 283

Martha L., 639

Mary, 654

Milbrey, 361

Mr., 283

Nancy E., 639

Pollie B., 640

Polly L., 640

Prioleau, 255

Robert F., 361

Robert F., II, 361

Robert Fletcher, 468

Robert W., 640

Ruth, 589

Teddie, 706

Thomas D., 395

Jaggers, Lillian, 478

James

Elmina, 225

John, 412

Joseph E., 535

Joseph E., II, 535

Mary P., 535

Sue, 412

Susan, 224

William V., 535

Janes, Cornelia, 654

January, Kate, 642

Jarrett, Mr., 201

Jefferson, Mary R., 428

Jeffreys, Louise, 389

Jeffries, Annette, 418

Jenkins

Alcie A., 457
 Anna L., 661

Della, 487

Elizabeth B., 661

Ernest, 440

Frances W., 661

George W. S., 603

Helen C., 661

Henry, 386

John M., 457

John M., II, 457

John M., III, 457

John W., 657

Josiah L., 660

Josiah P., 657

Jenkins

Julia L., 545
 Lucie L., 457
 Mabel, 338
 Mamie, 386
 Mary (w. Haywood Clark),
 510

Mary (d. Washington), 386

Nena L., 657, 660

Olivia, 386

Rosa F., 661

Sarah M., 603

Thomas A., 373

Thomas A., II, 373

Thomas H., 338

Washington, 386

Zebulon V., 661

Jennings

Charles W., 228

Dorsey, 240

Effie, 615

Joseph B., 615

Roger A., 227

Roger A., II, 227

Jeter, Mr., 209

Jeuckes, Joseph, 537

Jeuckes, Mary, 537

Jewett, Robert D., 539

Johns, Eula E., 269

Johns, Lyda, 213

Johns, Vandy L., 269

Johnson

Agnes G., 467

Albert S., 521

Anne, 420

Annie J., 235

"Bullet", 407

Charlie W., 253

Daniel W., 235

E. B., 315

Elizabeth (w. Chas. W.),
 253

Elizabeth (d. Henry A.),
 301

Elizabeth N., 528

Emma A., 235

Fannie L., 575

Henry A., 301

Henry F., 235

Henry F., II, 235

Jessie, 391

Jessie M., 235

John N., 528

Josiah D., 235

Josiah D., II, 235

Josiah D., III, 235

Louise, 407

Maria, 442

Mary A., 318

Mary E., 235

Mr., 238

Rhoda, 271

Roemer, 407

Thelma, 407

Thomas E., 521

Tilman, 402

V. M., 407

Venable, 368

W. B., 201

Zannie G., 253

Johnston

Agnes M., 400

Amos (h. Dorcas Williams),
 14, 75, 484

Amos (s. Jacob), 398

Amos Randall (s. Amos),
 386, 398

Amos Randall (s. Frank),
 400

Amos Randall, II, 400

Arthur S., 400

Col., 451

Fannie, 398

Frank, 398

Frank, II, 399

Gertrude, 400

Harriet N., 399

Johnston

Isabel F., 400

Jacob, 398, 484

James, 400

Mal, 400

Mary, 400

Mary C., 419

Mary F., 400

Mary L., 400

Mary Palmer (Polly), 14, 75,
 78, 145, 185, 449, 484

Mr., 204

Pattie, 686

Paul, 400

Ruffin, 400

Shallye, 669

William R., 669

William W., 400

Wirt, 400

Jones

Alice L., 489

Ann (w. Devane King),
 691

Ann (w. James Pleasants),
 517

Amos, 678

Arthur F., 275

Audrey, 275

Azelle, 640

Benjamin F., 222

Bennie J., 222

Bernice, 570

Bettie K., 677, 678

C. B., 640

Carlis, 678

Caroline M., 678

Casper H., 275

Charles, 570

Churchill (s. John), 646

Churchill (s. Roger), 646

Churchill, II, 646

Churchill, III, 646

Clyde E., 275

Columbia, 434

Cora L., 276

Dempsey, 204

Dora, 678

Dorothy, 708

Eddie E., 213

Eliza, 454

Emma P., 678

Estelle T., 489

George H., 708

George H., II, 708

George L., 707, 708

George T., 640

Glyndon L., 275

Glyndon L., II, 276

Harvey E. (s. Geo. H.), 708

Harvey E. (s. Geo. L.), 708

Henry (s. Churchill, III), 646

Henry (s. John J.), 678

Hodgie M., 678

Iola Mae, 275

Irby A., 651

James, 677

James A., 215

James M., 275

Mrs. James M., xii

John, 646

John J., 677

John J., II, 677

John P., 678

Julia E., 275

Kate, 677

Kenneth, 348

Laurence E., 678

Lavinia M., 567

Lois (d. Robt. E.), 677

Lois (d. Wm. N.), 640

Lola, 678

Lolius B., 671

Lucy M., 651

Lunsford B., 671

Madeline J., 601

Maggie E., 658

Manly C., 275

Jones

Margaret H., 671
 Margaret L., 275
 Martha C., 672
 Marvin J., 640
 Mary (w. Eli Rayner), 669
 Mary (w. Lenard Abbott), 423
 Mary M. C., 707
 Mary R., 453
 Mary V., 204
 Millard F., 672
 Miss, 401
 Missouri A., 696
 Mr., 257
 Myers D., 671
 Netta B., 709
 Nettie, 640
 Nichols H., 651
 Ola M., 323
 Paul, 678
 Pembroke, 341
 Pershing, 678
 Phereby, 596
 Phil, 699
 Phillip F., 708
 Phillip, 671
 Raymond, 677
 Rebecca, 275
 Richard W., 708
 Robert C., 671
 Robert E., 677
 Roger, 646
 S. A., 489
 Sallie, 379
 Samuel, 515
 Samuel W., 289
 Sarah (d. Churchill), 646
 Sarah (d. Dempsey), 204
 Sarah E., 639
 Sarah Sills (d. John Joseph), 678
 Sarah Sills (d. John Joseph, II), 678
 Selah G., 230
 Seth, 434
 Susan B., 677
 Virginia, 321
 Walter B., vii, xi
 Whitt W., 678
 Wilhelmina E., 515
 William A., 275
 William A., II, 275
 William B., 323
 William Daniel, 489
 William Daniel, II, 489
 William Donelson, 671
 William H., 677
 William Henry, II, 601
 William J., 671
 William L., 570
 William N., 639
 Willie, 640
 Willie A., 574
 Jopling, Benjamin L., 294
 Jopling, John A., 294
 Jopling, Willie, 294
 Jordan
 Ann M., 299
 Elizabeth, 415
 Freeman P., 472
 Freeman P., II, 472
 James H., 472
 Marcus deL., 415
 Marcus deL., II, 415
 Martha E., 472
 Mary J., 472
 May, 415
 Robert A., 472
 Robert H., 415
 Robert L., 415
 William, 415
 Joseph, Asa F., 708
 Joseph, Dorothy F., 708
 Joseph, Lee, 708
 Josey
 Anna K., 531

Josey

Claude K., 531
 Kate K., 531
 Robert C., II, 531
 Robert C., III, 531
 Sarah, 342, 353
 Jouett, Martha E., 402
 Jouett, Thomas, 402
 Joyce, Sally, 460
 Joyner, Cornelia A., 599
 Joyner, William C., 656
 Joyner, William T., 656
 Judy, Addie, 262
 Julian, Henry H., 340
 Julian, Scott M., 340
 Julian, Scott M., II, 340
 Julienne
 Adolphe L., 398
 Adolphe L., II, 398
 Fannie Y., 399
 Frank J., 398
 Harriet N., 399
 Louis Nobert (s. Adolphe L.), 398
 Louis Nobert (h. Marie L. Quegles), 398
 Marie L., 399
 Paul S., 398
 Paul S., II, 398
 Justl, Herman, 346
 Kauffman, Joseph L., 333
 Kauffman, Margaret J., 333
 Kauffman, Norman H., 333
 Kearny, Elizabeth M., 544
 Keeble
 Alma, 407
 Bettie, 407
 J. W., 407
 John, 407
 Robert L., 407
 Ruth, 407
 Susan, 406
 Keesee, Lula S., 442
 Kegley, Hollis, 333
 Keith
 Andrew E., 361
 Edwin E., 361
 Elizabeth, 360
 Elizabeth B., 360
 Emma Ewing (d. Walter), 361
 Emma Ewing (d. Walter, II), 360
 Frances B., 361
 Helen E., 360
 Martha V., 237
 Mary M., 360
 Milbrey, 360
 Samuel J. (s. Walter), 360
 Samuel J. (w. Elizabeth B. Keith), 360
 Walter, 360
 Walter, II, 360
 Kell, John M., 322
 Kell, Sarah T., 322
 Kemp
 Elizabeth, 499
 Fred S., 258
 Homer, 258
 Homer, II, 258
 Jesse J., 604
 Junietta B., 604
 Robert, 499
 Kendal, Abbie, 674
 Kendall, Fitzallen N., 325
 Kendall, Harry C., 325
 Kendall, Harry C., II, 325
 Kendrick, Martha A. E., 211
 Kendrick, Viola, 223
 Kennedy
 A. B., 211
 Alexander B., 705
 Alice H., 705
 Allen, 357
 Annie D., 705
 Ava, 431
 Dudley B., 705
 Dudley B., II, 705

Kennedy

Elizabeth A., 582
 Helen (d. Wm.), 339
 Helen (w. Wm. D. Philips), 346
 Jesse, 210
 Jessie B., 705
 John B., 566
 John M., 705
 John W., 705
 Margaret R., 357
 Mary E., 705
 Mary W., 566
 Nellie M., 705
 Ossie, 210
 Phala K., 706
 Susan A., 566
 William, 339
 William E., 357
 William J., 431
 William W., 357
 Kennon, William, 616
 Kent, Margaret G., 545
 Ketchum
 Clarence H., 310
 Clarence W., 310
 Clementine, 310
 Jonathan, 310
 Nell Anna, 310
 Walter H., 310
 Walter H., II, 310
 Walter H., III, 310
 William R., 310
 Kiess, Alfred W., 585
 Kiess, Kathryn A., 585
 Kilgore, Frances K., 222
 Kimball
 Charles S., 325
 George W., 709
 Lutie K., 709
 Margaret I., 235
 Kimbro, LaSalle, 477
 Kimbrough, Annie, 248
 Kimbrough, Juanita, 302
 Kimbrough, Lucius, 302
 King
 Alfred, 439
 Alfred M., 440
 Alice M., 691
 Bruce A., 659
 Charles H., 367
 Devane, 691
 Frances P., 598
 Gertrude M., 268
 Grace, 323
 Henry L. P., 322
 Henry L. P., II, 322
 James H., 696
 James N., 322
 John, 587
 John J., 587
 John R., 587
 Leila F., 213
 Mabel, 587
 Margaret C., 691
 Marguerite, 367
 Mary E., 691
 Mary N., 322
 May L., 322
 Richard C., 322
 Robert E., 659
 Robert L., 659
 Robert L., II, 659
 Rufus, 675
 Samuel F., 696
 Thomas Butler, 322
 Thomas Butler (s. Richard C.), 322
 Viola B., 682
 Virginia C., 632
 Walter H., 323
 William J., 598
 William J., II, 598
 William R., 691
 William T., 691
 Wilma, 675
 Kinman, Mary N., 537

- Kinman, Russell B., 537
 Kinman, Walter, 537
 Kirkpatrick, Leslie, 378
 Kirkpatrick, Sarah L., 378
 Kirvin, Mr., 211
 Kitchin
 Anna M., 531
 Claude, 531
 Claude, II, 532
 Claude, III, 532
 Gertrude A., 531
 Hesta, 532
 Ione H., 532
 Katherine B., 531
 Mills, 531
 Pauline R., 532
 Sarah J., 531
 Stedman, 532
 William H., 531
 Kitchens, Nannie, 239
 Kittrell
 Elizabeth B., 435
 George, 435
 George A., 435
 George W., 435
 Josiah C., 435
 Lucy C., 435
 Mary B., 435
 Robert G., 435
 Sallie C. R., 435
 Thomas S., 435
 Klyce, Frances, 374
 Koehler, Barthold, 423
 Koehler, Ben G., 423
 Koehler, Suzanne, 423
 Kollman, Regina, 459
 Koonce
 Annie Eliza (d. Calvin), 700
 Annie Eliza (d. Michael), 701
 Annie L., 699
 Calvin, 699
 Calvin, II, 700
 Calvin P., 699
 Charlie, 699
 Dorothy, 699
 Eliza, 697
 Elizabeth, 697
 Gene F., 699
 Hammond, 700
 James H., 699
 Katharine F., 699
 Lafayette F., 700
 Laura E., 700
 Leah, 700
 Leah S., 697
 Lily, 699
 Lucy A., 700
 Marguerite R., 701
 Marvin B., 700
 Marvin B., II, 700
 Mary A. W., 700
 Mary C., 697
 Mary F., 699
 Michael, 697
 Michael, II, 699
 Michael B., 701
 Nell R., 701
 Richard, 697
 Richard (s. Michael), 699
 Richard S., 701
 Richard S., II, 701
 Robert C., 700
 Thomas Battle (s. Michael), 697
 Thomas Battle (s. Calvin), 699
 Thomas Battle, II, 699
 William M., 699
 Kornegay, George S., 680
 Kornegay, Pearl, 526
 Kornegay, Mollie S., 680
 Knight
 Amy T., 587
 Carroll W., 588
 Ellen C., 386
 Emma N., 588
 George L., 350
 Harold W., 587
 James R., 587
 Joseph, 612
 Marion H., 587
 Marion M., 587
 Martha, 587
 Mary P., 587
 Paul, 350
 Reuben, 386
 Reuben C., 350
 Sam H., 587
 Stephen M., 587
 Virginia L., 587
 Weavie F., 588
 William H., 588
 Knowlton, Milbrey, 364
 Knowlton, Mr., 364
 Kraft, Blanche, 432
 Kresse, Aetna A., 431
 Kruesi
 John, 357
 Mary E., 357
 Myra K., 357
 Paul J., 357
 Paul J., II, 357
 Rowena K., 357
 Emily M., 357
 Lacey, Elizabeth, 346
 Lacey, Richard H., 346
 Lackey, Caroline C., 690
 LaFrance, Irene, 234
 Lake, Alice, 489
 Lake, Hattie L., 236
 Lake, William P., 236
 Lambert
 Anabel, 657
 Catherine V., 250
 Jacob E., 657
 James M., 250
 Lamon
 Archibald, 385
 Jane A., 16, 610
 John D., 385, 610
 Margaret B., 385
 Olivia R., 385
 Orren D., 14, 437
 Lampton, Mr., 207
 Lancaster, Lillie, 335
 Lancaster, Mary, 685
 Landes
 Eleanor W., 264
 Hester V., 264
 W. H., 264
 Warwick B., 264
 Lane
 A. E., 297
 David A., 297
 Dr., 209
 Elvira, 701
 H., 433
 Isaac C., 297
 John C., 298
 Joseph C., 297
 Joseph C., II, 298
 Lydia, 242
 Martha, 15, 192, 200, 328, 544, 560
 Roy C., 297
 Susan M., 524
 Lange, John W., 569
 Lange, Willie B., 569
 Langford, Josie, 227
 Langley, Buena V., 430
 Langston, Mr., 204
 Langston, Nancy Ann, 245
 Lanier, Charles A., 309
 Lanneau
 C. S., 532
 Hazel R., 288
 Sophie, 532
 Thomas, 288
 Thomas F., 288
 Lansdell, Sarah E., 273
 Larmer
 Jack B., 238
 Larmer
 Mary J., 237
 Robert E., 237
 Robert N., 238
 T. M., 237
 William E., 238
 Lashlee, Nancy A., 597
 Latham, Joseph, 374
 Latham, Julia, 397
 Latta, Caroline, 589
 Laurason, Mercy A., 707
 Law, Louisa B. H., 569
 Lawhon, John, 680
 Lawhon, Ruby S., 680
 Lawrence
 Archibald, 519
 Caroline M., 436
 Clarence C., 574
 Frank, 519
 Henry S., 519
 Homer A., 574
 Joshua, 171
 Nathan M., 436
 Rose E., 519
 Samuel, 5, 201
 Sara H., 458
 Sarah H., 436
 Lawson, Hal, 308
 Lawson, John D., 308
 Lawther, Ellen, 443
 Lawther, Joseph E., 443
 Lawther, Lynn, 443
 Lawton, Isabel, 557
 Lay, Minnie, 250
 Leach, Nancy C., 291
 Leachman, Marjorie, 264
 Leake, Rebecca, 505
 Leary
 Eugenia, 641
 Frances A., 641
 James J., 641
 Victoria, 641
 Leavell
 Amelia, 365
 Elizabeth, 365
 Jean, 364
 Joseph, 364
 Krilly, 364
 Maude A., 365
 Milbrey, 365
 Napoleon L., 364
 Lee
 Alma, 418
 Annie L., 630
 Augustus A., 438
 Budd, 424
 Charles W., 522
 Chloe, 424
 Cora Mae, 530
 Dora, 260
 Dossey, 13, 401
 Edgar, 630
 Eliza, 13, 401
 Elizabeth E., 630
 Eula, 667
 Florence, 630
 Harry, 13, 401
 Isabella, 630
 James, 13, 401
 James B., 13, 401
 James M., 304
 James S., 418
 John, 304
 Joseph A. L., 630
 Josephine, 630
 Laura E., 522
 Louisa D., 424
 Louise, 578
 Martha, 13, 401
 Mary, 13, 401
 Mary A., 630
 Mattie, 210
 Minnie, 224
 Oscar, 630
 Rosa, 573
 Susan, 13, 401
 Temperance, 13, 401
 William D., 424

- Leftwich, Frances, 487
 LeGwin, Lott, 521
 LeGwin, Mary E., 521
 Leigh, Catherine D., 305
 Leigh, Frank, 631
 Leigh, William L. P., 305
 Lenox, David F., 588
 Lenox, Juanita, 588
 Leonard, P. P., 684
 LeRosen
 Aileen, 568
 Beulah J., 568
 David, 568
 Haywood W., 568
 Henry D., 568
 Sue H., 568
 Wesley A., 568
 Lester, Maurice, 640
 Lester, Raymond H., 691
 Lester, Raymond H., II, 691
 Leverett
 Florence E., 271
 Frances V., 271
 Gideon D., 271
 Gideon L., 271
 Margaret L., 271
 Levy, Fannie, 386
 Levy, Louisa, 386
 Levy, Samuel, 386
 Lewalling, Maude, 442
 Lewis
 Adeline, 282
 Alice E., 530
 Anna, 614
 Anna C., 530
 Anna Harrison, 531
 Anna Hartwell, 195, 528
 Anna L., 530
 Anne F., 501
 Beverly H., 530
 Catharine Battle (d. Christopher C.), 529
 Catharine Battle (d. Harry J.), 529
 Charles B., 273
 Charles O., 273
 Christopher C., 195, 529
 Cleveland, 530
 Clio C., 385
 Columbia L., 530
 Dacia, 526
 Daisy G., 530
 Daphne, 526
 Donovan, 526
 Dora, 526
 Elisha B., 195, 525
 Eliza H., 501
 Elizabeth B., 614
 Elizabeth D., 529
 Elizabeth M., 195, 527
 Ella, 530
 Ellen D., 528
 Exum (Col.), 500
 Exum (Dr.), 385
 Exum (s. John W.), 195, 529
 Exum, II (h. Ann Harrison), 385, 500, 524
 Exum, II, 529
 Fannie M., 392
 Frances, 371
 Frank C., 195, 526
 Frederika P., 525
 Guy G., 530
 Harry John, 529
 Harry Jordan, 529
 Henry Lee, 282
 Hubert, 282
 Ivey F., xiii, 190, 193, 194, 502
 Ivey F., II, 502
 James C., 524
 James S., 195, 528
 James S., II, 528
 Jean, 273
 Joel B., 524
 John, 282
 Lewis
 John D., 529
 John H., 529
 John Wesley, 195, 385, 484, 524
 John William, 417
 Joseph H., 614
 Katherine B., 524
 Kemp B., 528
 Kemp P., xii, xiii, 194, 501
 Laura L., 528
 Lottie S., 501
 Margaret, 417
 Margaret B., 526
 Margaret E., 502
 Margaret F., 501
 Margaret W., 529
 Marjorie, 526
 Martha Battle (d. Richard H., II), 501
 Martha Battle (d. Richard H., III), 501
 Martha H., 501
 Mary, 634
 Mary Allyn, 526
 Mary Anne E., 616
 Mary L., 526
 Mary M., 625
 McDaniel, 195, 526
 Meriwether, 195, 526
 Mildred E., 530
 Mildred L., 525
 Mittie P., 529
 Neil B., 192, 500
 Norma, 282
 Penelope B., 502
 Ralph, 530
 Reuben, 530
 Reuben E., 530
 Richard G., 530
 Richard Henry (s. Elisha B.), 525
 Richard Henry (s. John W.), 195, 524
 Richard Henry, II (s. above), 524
 Richard Henry (h. Martha E. Foreman), 500
 Richard Henry, II (s. above), 151, 194, 500
 Richard Henry, III, xiii, 194, 500
 Richard Henry, IV, 501
 Robert L., 530
 Sarah E., 530
 Sarah M., 273
 Thomas, 371
 Virginia D., 530
 William Figures (s. Elisha B.), 195, 526
 William Figures (s. Richard H.), 195, 525
 William Gaston, 195, 526
 William Gaston, II, 528
 William S., 282
 Liddell, Jane Hall H., 548
 Liddell, Vinton, 548
 Liebkeman, George F., 596
 Liebkeman, George F., II, 596
 Liggett, Calvin L., 465
 Liggett, Rose E., 465
 Liggett, Walter L., 465
 Ligon
 Diana C., 329, 335, 570, 572, 578, 584
 Edmund, 377
 Henry, 377
 Joseph, 335
 Lettie, 377
 Mary G., 337
 Matthew, 584
 Nannie, 377
 Stephen, 377
 Liles, Daniel, 402
 Liles, Mary, 402
 Liles, Pattie, 508
 Lillard, Margaret R., 460
 Lillard, William G., 460
 Limberg, Maude, 364
 Lincoln, Jacob, 372
 Lindsay
 Alexander B., 253
 Benager B., 252
 Bertha C., 252
 Cecil E., 253
 Charlie B., 253
 Daniel M., 253
 Evelene F., 253
 Flora, 615
 Frankford L., 253
 Henry, 253
 Joanna, 253
 Marjorie M., 253
 Mary W., 252
 Mildred A., 253
 Myrtle L., 253
 Sarah B., 253
 Serena A., 253
 William M., 253
 Lindsey
 James B., 506
 Sophronia A., 506
 Lindsley, Margaret, 356
 Link
 Albert, 585
 Elsie, 585
 Miriam A., 279
 Roger M., 279
 Linnehan, Kate, 704
 Linton, Caroline, 523
 Linville, Charles B., 231
 Linville, Pheribe, 231
 Lipscomb, Frances C., 442
 Lipscomb, Wilson, 5, 202
 Little
 Agnes, 550
 Ethel, 446
 Nancy, 219
 Susan R., 219
 William, 219
 Littleton, Elizabeth, 614
 Lively, Mary E., 334
 Livingston, Bessie, 675
 Lloyd, Laura, 379
 Lockett, Mary E., 284
 Lockhart, Mr., 13, 403
 Lockwood, Florida, 283
 Lockwood, John E., 284
 Loffoon, James, 330
 Logan, Ann, 385
 Logan, Elma R., 690
 Logan, George W., 690
 Lokey, Florrie, 213
 Looney, Julia, 405
 Long
 Agnes C., 287
 Alice, 300
 Ann (Nancy), 145, 499
 Annie J., 300
 Annie Lee, 296
 Annie Louise, 296
 Arthur C., 302
 Arthur R., 303
 Barton, 294
 Betty Brown, 295
 Callie D., 659
 Camilla M., 298
 Carl, 303
 Charles, 296
 Charles T., 300
 Cora, 303
 Cora Clifford, 302
 Crawford W., 283
 Dorothy B., 299
 Mrs. E. C., xii
 Edgar J., 300
 Edgar F., 300
 Edgar T., 300
 Edward, 294
 Edward C., 283
 Edward C., I', 283
 Edward C., III, 283
 Elizabeth, 508
 Elizabeth A., 611

Long

Ellen J., 204
 Emma F., 298
 Emma S., 303
 Erastus W., 296
 Eugene, 302
 Evelyn L., 302
 Frances Taylor, 283
 Francis Taylor, 300
 Frank, 303
 George, 296
 Henry (h. Ann Pope), 294
 Henry (s. John B.), 294
 Henry L., 287, 299
 Henry L., II, 299
 Henry L., III, 299
 Henry Russell J., 283
 Ila, 300
 James Alfred, 294
 James Alfred, II, 295
 James Augustus, 296
 James Augustus, II, 296
 James C., 300
 James R., 299
 James R., II, 299
 James William (s. Henry R. J.), 285
 James William (h. Mary Ware), 283
 Jesse L., 296
 John B., 294
 John T., 299
 Lena E., xii, 296
 Littleton P., 302
 Lota M., 300
 Marie A., 300
 Marie L., 300
 Marietta A., 298
 Marion S., 283
 Marion V., 283
 Martha A., 296
 Mary (d. Nicholas), 556
 Mary (d. Wm. Henry, III), 302
 Mary Elizabeth, 283
 Mary Emma, 296
 Mary M., 295
 Mary W., 300
 Maude E., 283
 Mildred E., 299
 Mollie, 294
 Nancy (Ann), 145, 499
 Nancy Jane, 296
 Nicholas, 145, 499, 556
 Paul, 300
 Paul F., 287
 Rosalie, 300
 Sally Curtis, 295
 Sally Griggs, 296
 Sarah, 294
 Sarah Ann B., 294
 Sarah Annie, 296
 Sarah D., 581
 Sarah F., 303
 Sarah M., 303
 Susan Ann E., 296
 Susan Elizabeth, 296
 Susan Faucette B., 295
 Taylor, 303
 Thomas J., 296
 Valeria S., 284
 W. B., 581
 Walter C., 508
 Walter Percy (s. Henry L.), 299
 Walter Percy (s. James R.), 299
 Watson, 294
 William A., 294
 William Henry (s. Henry), 207, 294
 William Henry (s. Henry L.), 287, 300
 William Henry (s. Jesse L.), 296
 William Henry, II (h. Sarah M. W. Taylor), 294, 299

Long

William Henry, II, 287
 William Henry, III, 302
 William Henry, IV, 302
 William Hugh, 302
 William J., 285
 William R., 303

Love

Carruthers, 364
 Daniel D., 342
 Jane, 364
 Lillian, 364
 Minnie, 284
 Nicholas O., 342
 Nicholas S., 342
 Peter E., 282
 Will K., 364
 Will K., II, 364
 William E., 284
 William I., 342

Loving, Harriet, 355

Low

Emma R., 307
 James R., 307
 John W., 307
 William, 307

Lowe

Benjamin H., 307
 Benjamin H., II, 307
 Emma, 308
 James R., 308
 Mariah L., 308
 Mary, 307
 Mollie E., 307
 William A., 308

Lowman, George S., 486

Lowman, Margaret, 486

Lown, Jesse W., 632

Lowrie

James B., 440
 James R., 439
 Joseph S., 440
 Lucy A., 440
 Octavia J., 440
 Samantha A., 440
 William D., 440

Lowry

Dr., 329
 Emmeline M., 211, 221
 Frances, 330
 Marie B., 612
 Mary B., 612
 Squire, 611
 Thomas S., 611
 Thomas S., II, 611, 612
 Thomas S., III, 612

Loyd, Betty, 305

Lubbock

Alice W., 339
 Anna, 339
 Frank R., 339
 Mary, 339
 Thomas S., 339
 Thomas S., II, 339

Luke, Mr., 204

Lumley

Annie B., 575
 Arthur R., 575
 Benjamin F. L., 575
 Eva N., 575
 Frank E., 575
 Harry C., 575
 James E., 575
 Jesse L., 575
 Jethro O., 575
 Joseph C., 575
 Joseph S., 575
 Laura G., 575
 Mamie J., 575
 Mary E., 575
 Mittie E., 575
 Nancy C., 575
 Pearl E., 575
 Robert W., 575
 Ruby L., 575
 William H., 575

Lungan, Lucy, 429

Luttrell, Elizabeth S., 362

Lyle, Atticus T., 295
 Lyle, Charlotte, 449
 Lyle, Mary C., 265
 Lyman, Fannie E., 551
 Lyman, T. B., 551

Lynch

Mrs. E. B., xii
 Edward B., 574
 James E., 574
 James E., II, 574
 James H., 574
 Robert F., 574
 Ross M., 574
 Sarah E., 574
 Willie P., 574

Lynn

James K., 589
 Jessie M., 589
 Orren B., 589
 William, 589
 William K., 589

Lyon

Annie E., 599
 Byron L., 518
 Cedric E., 518
 Edwin C., 518
 Jessamine D., 517
 June, 518
 Lee Roy H., 517
 Mary F., 518
 Norman C., 517
 Ralph E., 517
 Zachariah F., 517
 Zachariah F., II, 518

Mabbett

Blanche C., 287
 Henry F., 287
 Henry F., II, 287
 Joseph, 287
 Joseph S., 287
 Mildred F., 287

MacKay, Minnie, 556

MacKenzie, Anna, 244
 MacKenzie, Ethel C., 244
 MacKenzie, John W., 244
 MacLean, Katherine, 637

Maclin

Emily F., 664
 Martha B., 664
 Mary E., 664
 R. F., 664
 William E., 664

Macon, Betsy K., 389

Macon, Nathaniel, 389

Macon, Priscilla, 486

Madden, Margaret, 457

Maddox, Minnie, 262

Maddox, Mr., 242

Maddox, Nancy V., 413

Maddux, Lula B. T., 635

Madison, James, 611

Maget, Lou, 205

Maget, Mary J., 205

Maget, Nicholas, 205

Magill

Carolyn M., 247
 Frank N., 247
 James, 247
 James C., 247
 James C., II, 247
 James W., 247
 Louise Elaine, 247
 Louise Evelyn, 247
 William S., 247

Mahan, Elizabeth B., 379

Mahan, Thomas J., 379

Maher, Annie S., 398

Maier, Berta, 416

Maier, Frank, 416

Maile, Grace A., 889

Mair, Jane, 459

Maitland, Annie E., 612

Maitland, Thomas, 612

Major, Lucy, 529

Majors, Eliza, 292

Malcolm, Douglas, 318

Maley, A. R., 584
Mallard, Lilla G., 215
Malone

Allen T., 667
Allen T., II, 668
Arlie C., 692
Austin, 457
Boothe, 668
Charline Y., 692
Chloe (d. Wm. B.), 668
Chloe (d. Wm. G.), 668
Edith, 668
Ella K., 668
George B., 668
James Campbell, 667
James Chappell, 359
John, 667
John B., 667
John E., 457
Julia, 668
Juliette, 668
Kathleen (d. John B.), 667
Kathleen (d. Wm. B.), 668
Laura B., 394
Mabel, 668
Margaret, 667
Mary F., 667
Nathan, 668
Sallie, 668
Samuel, 669
Sophia, 667
Thomas H., 359
Mrs. Thomas H., xii
William Battle (s. Allen T.), 668
William Battle (s. Wm. G.), 667
William Battle, II, 667
William G., 667

Mancil, R. T., 252
Manion, James A., 371
Manion, Mary, 371
Manion, Rebecca, 371
Manley, Mary, 247
Manlove

Harry A., 454
Henry C., 454
Mary L., 454
Mary W., 454
William R., 454
William R., II, 454
Manly, Robert C., 402
Mann, Joanna, 521
Mann, Ruby, 675
Mann, Thomas J., 675
Manning

Charles P., 505
Eliza H., 501
Isaac H., 501
John (Dr.), 501, 558
John (s. Samuel), 505
Julia T., 505
Samuel, 505
Sarah, 392
Tamar H., 558
William, 505
Mansel, Sarah, 465
Mansell, Sarah J., 624
Manson, Catherine T., 382
Manson, Francis T., 382
Mantle, Amanda, 373
Mapp, Rosa, 325
Marable, Mary, 311
Marble, Charlie C., 280
Marble, Hazel A., 280
Marino, Miss, 231
Markley, Edith, 709
Marks

Edward S., 255
John W., 254
Luella, 353
Thomas S., 254
Marquard, Elizabeth, 601
Marquis, A. N., xi
Marriott

Annie, 601
Benjamin, 599

Marriott

Benjamin J., 600
Bettie S., 599
Elizabeth, 600
Emily, 600, 603
Henry B., 600, 603
Ida, 601
James B., 601
Jane E., 600
Lucy B., 600
Mary Hester, 600
Mary Horn, 599, 604
Pattie B., 599
Robert Henry (s. Benj.), 598, 604
Robert Henry (s. Henry B.), 600
Tempe B., 600
Mrs. Tempie A., 192

Marshall

Aubrey, 425
Elizabeth, 424
Entler P., 425
Francis H., 292
Geraldine, 425
Jack H., 425
James, 425
James C., 425
James W., 425
John L., 425
Madison, 425
Marjory, 425
Martha M., 425
Milton, 425
Minnie F., 425
Nathaniel D., 425
Paul A., 425
Prather, 425
Robert D., 425
Thomas H., 425
Tom F., 425
William A., 424
William B., 424

Martin

Alexander B., 392
Alexander C., 262
Anne, 638
Axon A., 229
Bettie, 351
Calvin, 392
Charles C., 638
Charles T., 274
Charles T., II, 274
Clara C., 251
Elizabeth, 262
Elizabeth H., 390
Elizabeth R., 366
Elizabeth W., 351
Emma, 218
Harvey C., 251
Henry Lyne (Dr.), 384, 389
Henry Lyne (s. Nathaniel M.), 389
Hilda L., 229
Isaac, 251
James, 283
James B., 454
James R., 348
Jane A., 390
Jane R., 348
Katheryn F., 251
Laura, 389
Lee B., 274
Margaret V., 366
Mrs. Martha P., 51
Mary, 351
Mary E., 392
Mary M., 392
Mary V., 464
Melissa, 355
Melvill L., 392
Memucan H., 390
Minnie V., 389
Mrs., 241, 249
Nathaniel M., 389
Ollie W., 251
Robert H., 366

Martin

Robert H., II, 366
Robert H., III, 366
Ruby C., 392
Ruth R., 251
Sarah, 336
Sarah C., 283
Sarah W., 352
Shelley F., 392
Susan B., 392
Susan T., 58, 351
Susanna, 145, 499
Tempie J., 392
Thomas (Dr.), 348
Thomas (s. Dr. Thomas), 51, 343, 348
Thomas D., 58, 60, 351
Tom C., 392
Van B., 389
Virginia, 452
William (h. Ann Long), 499
William (h. Satira Wilson), 209
William B., 389
William Battle, 392
William D., 229
William D., II, 229
William E., 454
William John (h. Betsy K. Macon), 389
William John (s. Henry L.), 392

William P., 58, 351
Zerelda, 638

Marty, Samuel C., 323

Marty, Susan J., 323

Maruchau

Charles, 284
Eugenie N., 284
Henri Antoine, 284
Henry Antonio, 284
Pierre, 284
Suzanne M., 284
Valerie, 284

Masemore, J. W., 437
Masemore, John B., 437
Mason, Caroline D., 203
Mason, Caroline Deluvia, 229
Mason, Elizabeth P., 527
Mason, Thomas J., 229
Massey, Lillian, 359
Mast, Dorothy, 675
Maston, Charles E. H., 355
Maston, Gertrude, 355
Mathews

John, 460

Mary L., 460

Robert C. H., 460

Robert C. H., II, 460

Mathis

Anna, 227
Evelyn, 701
James E., 701
Nancy E., 701
Walter R., 701

Matthews

Beverly, 631
Beverly, II, 631
Elias B., 631
Elizabeth, 254
Kitty, 631
Lillie, 631
Malta, 290
Mary, 631
Mauler, Nettie, 579
Maverick, Lydia, 511
May, Lois, 257
Mayfield

Charlotte A., 291
Edna E., 291
Evelyn J., 291
George E., 291
George Walter, 291
George Washington, 291
Julia F., 291
Milton F., 291

Maynard, Ernest P., 435

- Maynard, George F., 457
 Maynard, George F., II, 457
 Mayo
 Eva C., 599
 James M., 633
 Lucinda A., 14, 449
 Robert I., 633
 William (h. Elizabeth Atkinson), 449
 William (h. Mary A. Fort), 631
 William, II, 631
 William T., 599
 McAlpin, Arametta, 235
 McAndrews, Mabel, 446
 McCaffrey, Katherine, 398
 McCaffrey, Thomas, 398
 McCaleb, Edward H., II, 295
 McCaleb, Edward H., III, 295
 McCaleb, Marion W., 295
 McCardle
 Annie F., 632
 Battle, 632
 Mary W., 632
 William H., 632
 McCargo, Alice J., 633
 McCarty, Ida C., 589
 McCarty, Robert L., 589
 McCay
 Annye T., 420
 Helen A., 420
 LeRoy W., 419
 Louise P., 419
 Neal, 419
 Robert T., 419
 McClure
 Jeanne, 395
 Lilie, 395
 Mary B., 394
 Robert (h. Ann L. West), 201
 Robert (s. Robert P.), 395
 Robert P., 395
 Sue C., 395
 Walter F., 394
 Walter F., II, 395
 Walter F., III, 395
 Warren H., 395
 William B., 395
 William D., 394
 William H., 395
 William W., 395
 McConnell
 Dorothy L., 279
 Ellen E., 279
 George B., 279
 Jessie M., 280
 John Z., 279
 Mary M., 279
 Milton B., 279
 Milton H., 279
 Ozella, 280
 Samuel C., 279
 Samuel Mason, 279
 Samuel Milton, 279
 McCool, C. Edwin, 315
 McCorry, Annie P., 669
 McCorry, Henry, 669
 McCowan, Alice O., 217
 McCrary, Mary E., 385, 394
 McCrary, Thomas, 394
 McCullough
 George B., 574
 George B., II, 574
 Ida G., 678
 James, 572
 John B., 678
 Mary (w. Frank Bornsch), 360
 Mary (w. Robt.), 574
 Mary J., 574
 Maud M., 572
 Robert, 574
 Susan R., 678
 McCullum, Miss, 242
 McCutcheon
 Billie H., 576
 Charles E., 67, 566, 572
 McCutcheon
 Charles J., 576
 Henry D., 576
 James V., 576
 Jethro D., 576
 Jethro O., 72, 575
 John F., 576
 Mary Elizabeth (d. Chas. E.), 576
 Mary Elizabeth (d. Jethro O.), 575
 Minerva J., 576
 Nancy, 572
 Orren M., 576
 Robert H., 575
 Robert W., 575
 Sarah A. P., 572
 Sarah J., 576
 Susan J., 576
 Volentine, 572
 McCutchin, Sarah D., 561
 McDade, Isaac, 402
 McDaniel
 Cornelia E., 485
 Dora G., 525
 Dorothy L., 521
 Duff G., 525
 James, 485
 Josephine B., 521
 Margaret R., 521
 Vernon J., 521
 William F., 521
 McDearman
 Ella B., 602
 Marcus C., 602
 Mary L., 602
 Nancy L., 602
 Thomas R., 602
 Thomas S., 602
 McDill, Maud M., 391
 McDill, William P., 391
 McDonald
 Benton N., 392
 Elizabeth, 597
 Flora, 597
 George W., 597
 Hugh H., 597
 John A., 597
 John B., 597
 John N., 402
 Ruby M., 392
 Susan P., 597
 William H., 597
 William S., 597
 McDowell
 Joe E., 237
 Mildred, 237
 Roy Lee, 237
 Susan, 682
 McElreath, Frank, 257
 McElreath, Lois, 257
 McElroy, Mr., 629
 McEwen, David K., 242
 McEwen, William A., 325
 McFadden, Sallie, 406
 McGaughey, H. F., 664
 McGaughey, William, 664
 McGeboney, Rebecca, 269
 McGee, Dorothy, 221
 McGee, Dovie A., 659
 McGehee, Maud, 378
 McGhee
 Benjamin F., 272
 Clifton B., 272
 Elon L., 272
 Elwyn A., 272
 Eunice L., 272
 Hubert C., 272
 Lois A., 272
 Otis E., 272
 McGiffin, Jane, 310
 McGinnis, Matilda A., 442
 McGinty
 Bertha M., 643
 Bessie L., 643
 George B., 643
 George F., 643
 McGinty
 John T., 643
 Sadie L., 643
 Sawtelle, 643
 Thomas A., 643
 Thomas H., 643
 William, 643
 McGough, Annie B., 528
 McGough, May, 312
 McGowen, Betty, 584
 McGregor, Milton, 335
 McGregor, William, 335
 McGregor, Willie L., 335
 McGrew, Ann E., 697
 McGuigan, Dorothy, 412
 McGuigan, Edward, 412
 McIntosh, Gen., 630
 McIntosh, Louise, 669
 McIntosh, Wiley, 669
 McIntyre, Janette, 337
 McIntyre, William V., 337
 Melver
 Evander (h. Elizabeth Williams), 59, 342
 Evander (s. John), 348
 Effe Graham (d. Evander), xii, 349
 Effe Graham (d. John), 351
 Flora, 348
 Jane E., 351
 Jennie M., 350
 John, 348
 John S., 350
 Leonidas, 350
 Mamie R., 349
 Maria G. G., 349
 Mary L., 350
 Mary M., 350
 Susie, 349
 Thomas M., 351
 William R., 348
 William R., II, 348
 William R., III, 348
 McKay
 Felix G., 377
 James E., 679
 John J., 698
 Robert A., 698
 Sallie D., 343, 377
 McKee
 Charles F., 381
 Edwin B., 487
 Edwin B., II, 487
 Eliza N., 486, 502
 Frances L., 487
 Haywood B., 487
 James (h. Priscilla Macon), 486
 James (s. Dr. Wm. H.), 195, 486
 James B., 487
 James B., II, 487
 John S., 195, 487
 John S., II, 195, 487
 Laura B., 195, 488
 Lemuel, 381
 Lewis, 489
 Lewis M., 487
 Lewis M., II, 487
 Mr., 339
 Philip S., 487
 William Henry (Dr.), 195, 486, 502
 William Henry (s. James), 487
 William Henry, II, 489
 McKeithen
 James A., 405
 James E., 405
 Lucille, 405
 Margaret K., 405
 McKenzie
 Annie C., 698
 Clara L., 699
 Joseph H., 698
 Martha L., 698
 Mildred E., 698
 William Lee, 698
 William Lynn, 698

- McKinnie, Mary, 556
 McKnight, Alexander, 569
 McKnight, James A., 292
 McKnight, Ralph E., 292
 McKoin, John N., 382
 McKown, Alice, 367
 McKown, Anne N., 369
 McKown, Kenneth, 367, 369
 McLain, Minor, 517
 McLain, Minor H., 517
 McLaughlin, Bobby, 219
 McLaughlin, Lammons E., 219
 McLaughlin, Wilkins V., 407
 McLean, Margaret, 232
 McLeod, Sallie A., 437
 McLendon
 Geraldine, 227
 Hugh C., 227
 John H., 227
 John H., II, 227
 Joseph D., 227
 McLester, Annie L., 637
 McLester, Battle, 638
 McLester, James H., 637
 McMahan, Mabel E., 568
 McManus, Eliza, 269
 McMickle, E. L., 333
 McMickle, E. P., 333
 McMickle, Ella, 333
 McMillan, Claude L., 210
 McMillan, Evelyn B., 210
 McMillan, James, 210
 McMurray, Blanche, 360
 McMurray, Frank, 373
 McNair, Laura, 503
 McNamara
 Alice B., 648
 Danie G., 648
 Guy W., 648
 John B., 648
 John B., II, 648
 McNealy, Willie C., 228
 McNeiley, Susan E., 417
 McNeill
 Ellen M., 436
 George, 537
 George, II, 537
 Martha R., 368
 Minerva R., 537
 Thomas H., 436
 W. D., 652
 McNulty, Agnes, 459
 McPheeters, A. M., 487
 McPheeters, Marguerite L., 487
 McPherson
 Albert, 585
 David E., 585
 David E., II, 585
 D. J., 405
 Kenneth B., 585
 Mary I., 585
 McRee, Susan J., 438
 Meade, Kate F., 285
 Meadors, Elizabeth M., 237
 Meadors, Josiah M., 237
 Meadows
 Carl, 240
 Carl, II, 240
 Jefferson M., 637
 Walter L., 637
 Walter L., II, 637
 Mebane, Lillian, 425
 Meek, Betty M., 372
 Meek, James H., 372
 Meek, Otto, 372
 Melton
 Cobbie, 219
 John T., 316
 Nancy C., 316
 Stilwell M., 316
 Stilwell M., II, 316
 William H., 316
 Meltzer, Charles W., 539
 Meltzer, Phyllis, 539
 Mengel, Alice R., 382
 Mengel, Charles C., 382
 Mengel, Frank T., 382
- Mercer
 Elizabeth (w. Frank P. Thomas), 381
 Elizabeth (w. Joshua L. Horne), 595
 Herman, S., 206
 Jesse, 206
 Nannie, 602
 Sallie, 601
 Susan B., 206, 277
- Merrill
 Allen H., 318
 Bertha M., 318
 Harriet W., 318
 Tade S., 318
 Terese H., 318
 William H., 318
- Merry
 Margaret T., 368
 Mary F., 368
 Seward, 368
 William T., 368
- Metcalf
 Greenleaf, 452
 Ida L., 666
 Sandol, 666
 William L., 452
 W. P., 666
 Metcalfe, Isaiah, 377
 Metcalfe, Nancy C., 380, 387
 Metcalfe, Susanah, 377
 Michaux
 Edward R., 528
 Elizabeth L., 528
 Leonidas M., 528
 Macon W., 528
 Mickle, Cornelia, 706
 Middleton, Louisa, 211, 217
 Milam, May A., 291
 Miles
 Campbell G., 395
 Campbell G., II, 395
 Thomas G., 395
 Thomas W., 395
 Milgrom
 Emily P., 600
 Henry M., 600
 Robert M., 600
 Von, 600
 Milholland, Mollie, 340
 Miller
 Angie I., 537
 Annie B., 511
 Annie J., 430
 Charles S., 477
 Elizabeth, 586
 Emma, 466, 468
 Fannie S., 477
 John F., 511
 Louise, 528
 Mary, 705
 Robert B., 510
 Sarah, 465
 Virginia F., 433
 Milligan, Margaret E., 349
 Milligan, O. B., 349
 Milliken, Judge, 670
 Milliken, Lavinia, 670
 Milliken, Sandol B., 670
 Mills
 Anna L., 532
 Catharine B., 531
 Harriet E., 416
 John Garland (Rev.), 531
 John Garland (s. Luther R.), 532
 John Garland, II, 532
 Joseph W., 532
 Lucy P., 532
 Luther R., 531
 Luther R., II, 532
 Luther R., III, 532
 Margaret A., 532
 Martha, 400
 Minnie L., 532
 Robert B., 532
 Mimms, Thomas, 372
- Mimms, Thomas, II, 372
 Mims
 J. F. P., 242
 John B., 302
 William T., 302
 William T., II, 303
 Minor
 Charles, 201
 J. L., 674
 John, 674
 John M., 669
 John M., II, 669
 Lewis, 216
 Minning, Jessie, 672
 Mitchel
 Ann W., 389
 Nathaniel M., 389
 Nathaniel M., II, 389
 Peter, 389
 Peter M., 389
 Peter M., II, 389
 Walter M., 389
 Mitchell
 Agnes E., 640
 Annie L., 640
 Arcadia, 210
 Charles G., 446
 Cynthia, 394
 David, 640
 Doris N., 640
 Dorothy, 257
 Edward C., 640
 Eliza S., 297
 Hubbard G., 257
 Hugh, 257
 James, 297
 James M., 640
 Jessie S., 446
 J. S., II, 317
 Katherine J., 397
 Laura M., 257
 Lorene A., 640
 Margaret B., 397
 Mary Ella, 257
 Mosher A., 639
 R. J., 397
 William, 581
 William O., 257
 William T., 397
 William T., II, 397
 Mitchum
 Albert B., 416
 Albert B., II, 417
 Annie, 418
 Mabel E., 417
 Mary A., 416
 Maude, 418
 Nelle, 418
 Mobley, Daisy C., 485
 Moeller, Edward E., 663
 Moeller, Frederick J., 663
 Molter, Charles F., 224
 Molter, Mae Anna, 224
 Molyneux, Edward F., 546
 Molyneux, Henry, 546
 Monk, Miles, II, 218
 Monk, Wiley M., 218
 Montgomery
 Ida C., 243
 James F., 315
 James F., II, 315
 James H., 243
 Mrs., 329, 335
 Moodie, Iline M., 223
 Moodie, Robert H., 223
 Moodie, Samuel O., 223
 Moody, Letitia, 408
 Moon, Andrew M., 239
 Moon, Eva M., 239
 Moore
 Albertine C., 435
 Ann, 531
 Bart. F., 435
 Bartholomew F., 435
 Benjamin, 5, 202
 Bertha H., 318
 Betty C., 681

Moore

Calaway B., 252
 Clara, 336
 David S., 333
 Elizabeth Irwin, 317
 Elizabeth W., 333
 Emma, 318
 Emmy, 292
 Gaston B., 685
 Ivan F., 685
 James H., 347
 John C., 211
 John H., 466
 John M., 317
 John P., 347
 John W., 347
 Johnnie T., 211
 Joseph, 531
 Joseph L., 531
 Joseph M., 584
 Lucy C., 435
 M. Van, 547
 Margaret, 209
 Margaret P., 347
 Marian S., 277
 Mark B., 685
 May Belle, 318
 Minerva P., 671
 Moses, 685
 Moses E., 685
 Miss, 5
 Mrs., 201
 Nathaniel N., 531
 Pattie A., 529
 Pauline, 547
 Priscilla, 5, 202
 Rachel M., 685
 Richard M., 685
 Rozelle, 685
 Sara, 584
 Susan, 5, 202
 Van B., 435
 Virginia, 698
 Waller C., 530
 Waller C., II, 531
 Wharton A., 317
 William A., 317
 William C., 435
 William G., 531

Moore, Mary M., 239
 Moores, Nancy, 332
 Moores, Ross, 239
 Moran, C. H., 421
 Moran, Fanny, 406
 Moran, Mr., 421
 Morenas, Dora, 345
 Morgan

Adrian S., 655
 Andrews B., 615
 Celestia K., 655
 Charles B., 708
 Charles L., 442
 Charles L., II, 442
 Daniel, 368
 Daniel C., 368
 David W., 615, 616
 David W., II, 616
 Esther, 708
 Flewellyn B., 655
 Frances V., 442
 Grace, 258
 Henry D., 616
 Hubbard C., 253
 J. R., 253
 James Bentley (s. Chas. L.), 442
 James Bentley (h. Maude Lewalling), 442
 Jeanie H., 615
 John B., 616
 Martha, 442
 Mary C., 615
 Robert J., 616
 William (h. Alice L. Traylor), 479
 William (h. Henrietta Coleman), 655
 William, II, 479

Morris

Abi, 228
 Adolphus, 273
 Albert T., 416
 Alexander, 273
 Alma M., 416
 Arthur C., 417
 Bessie E., 416
 Carl P., 416
 Carrie, 587
 Edwin L., 466
 Edwin L., II, 466
 Fannie, 273
 Fred M., 417
 George H., 417
 Hattie E., 416
 Joanna, 587
 John E., 417
 Lucy, 254
 Mary E., 417
 Nelle H., 417
 Pauline, 265
 Robert L., 416
 Robert L., II, 417
 Roberta, 417
 Susan J., 271
 Tandy G., 416
 Tempie A., 305
 Thomas C., 587
 William Dabney (s. Albert T.), 416
 William Dabney (s. Tandy G.), 416
 William T., 305
 William Y., 417

Morrow

Elizabeth L., 363
 Irene E., 363
 James L., 362
 James L., II, 363
 Jane, 363
 Orville, 363
 William (Dr.), 362
 William (s. James L.), 363
 Morton, James A., 508
 Morton, Lucy, 508
 Morton, Lucy A., 505
 Moseley

Anna L., 324
 Charles W., 275
 James H., 275
 Mary, 538
 Mary Page, 321
 Robert, 538
 Susan L., 538

Mosely

Adaline S., 449, 476
 Edward B., 525
 Hilary D., 405
 Lillian, 525
 Robert, 405
 Moser, D. H., 579
 Moser, Violet, 579
 Mosher, Anna M., 640
 Moss, Birdie, 290

Motley

Blanche, 413
 Blanche B., 413
 Katherine S., 413
 Mabel, 413
 Mary E., 413
 Mary J., 412
 Robert H., 412
 Ruff P., 413
 William R., 412
 William R., II, 412, 413
 William R., III, 413
 Mott, James R., 638
 Mott, John R., 638
 Mount, Oscar B., 227
 Mount, William M., 227
 Mount, Willie B., 227
 Moyer
 Caroline, 550
 Emma L., 236
 Robert J., 236
 Wyatt, 550
 Mudge, Emily, 709

Mueller

Alice M., 457
 Austin M., 457
 Dora, 647
 John, 457
 Mary A., 258
 Muhleman, Albert K., 323
 Munroe, Julia B., 322
 Murdock, Charles A., 295
 Murdock, Charles H., 295
 Murdock, Helen S., 295
 Murphree, Mary C., 401
 Murphy
 Ann, 632
 Elizabeth, 289
 Unoka B., 215
 W. J., 629

Murray

Ada S., 671
 Elizabeth J., 337
 Frances E., 671
 J. Floyd, 671
 Joseph G., 265
 Lou E., 701
 Mr., 425
 Thomas M., 265

Myers

Charles, 261
 Frank M., 420
 Horton, 261
 Lou Ella, 260
 Louise D., 420
 Margaret F., 420
 Mart, 261
 Mart, II, 261
 Martha, 459
 Mary C., 368
 Meredith, 260
 Mollie, 261
 Nannie, 312
 Neva M., 671
 Thomas C., 420
 Virginia R., 261
 William P., 312
 William R., 671
 Nagle, Neva L., 582
 Nagle, William M., 582
 Nall, Mary E., 652
 Nance, Eliza C., 262
 Nance, Minnie, 408
 Napier, Ella, 301
 Nash, Eliza, 452
 Neathery, John B., 516
 Neathery, Rosalie, 516
 Neblett, Dell, 584
 Neilson, James R., 339, 563
 Neilson, Linnie, 339, 563
 Nelms
 Agnese, 264
 Frank H., 264
 Frank H., II, 264
 Nancy, 264

Nelson

Alice P., 546
 Andrew J., 582
 Louise E., 582
 Nancy F., 522
 NeSmith, Bettie V., 508
 Nettles, Bolivar C., 648
 Nettles, Madge B., 648
 Nettles, Robert C., 648
 Netto
 Elizabeth C., 460
 Frank, 460
 Lloyd J., 460
 William D., 460
 Neuhaus, Lillie, 264
 Nevin, Mary, 614
 Newberry, Edward, 640
 Newberry, Lilly B., 528
 Newell, Lucy, 668
 Newman, Cora, 520
 Newsom
 Dallas W., 602
 Dallas W., II, 602
 Dorothy, 602
 Marion E., 602
 Routh B., 602

Newsom

Tempe G., 602
 Newton
 David, 582
 Joseph E., 582
 Joseph F., 582
 Josephine K., 582
 Lee, 581
 Lee, II, 582
 Mary E., 581
 Minnie, 581
 Robert L., 581
 Wade H., 581
 William B., 582
 William B., II, 582
 Nicholas, Samuel S., 368
 Nicholas, Virginia V., 368
 Nichols

Annie Z., 574
 Emma Z., 574
 Ernestine D., 574
 Henry D., 574
 James A., 574
 Katie L., 574
 Maurine, 574
 Robert S., 574
 William J., 679
 William S., 679
 Willie M., 574
 Nicodemus
 Thomas J., 243
 Warren E., 243
 Warren E., II, 243
 William S., 243
 Nielsen, Helena M., 624
 Nielsen, Niels E., 624
 Nigh, Lonnie N., 422
 Niles, Earl L., 678
 Niles, Jerome B., 678
 Niles, Minnie, 678
 Nisbet

Albert M., 324
 Amanda B., 321
 Anna Lou, 324
 Bessie, 321
 Blanche K., 322
 Brevard, 324
 Charles E., 321
 Charles R., 323
 Charles R., II, 323
 Charlie, 324
 Corinne A., 326
 Daniel E., 321
 Dennis B., 323
 Doris, 322
 Ella Amanda (d. Eugenius A.), 326
 Ella Amanda (d. James T.), 323
 Eugenia A., 326
 Eugenius, 321
 Eugenius Alexander (s. James T.), 322
 Eugenius Alexander (s. Richard H.), 324
 Eugenius Aristides, 317, 321
 Filiola, 324
 Frank L., 326
 Frank L., II, 326
 Henrietta D., 322
 James, 321
 James B., 326
 James M. W., 326
 James T., 321
 James T., II, 322
 Jessie, 322
 Junius W., xii, 202, 321
 Laura B., 321
 Laura J., 324
 Leila M., 326
 Little Pinkie, 324
 Marie A., 323
 Martha D., 323
 Mary E., 323
 Mary F., 325, 326
 Mary R., 324
 Mary S., 323

Nisbet

Mary W., 322
 Murray W., 323
 Ophelia E., 325
 Ophelia R., 322
 Osborne B., 324
 Respass B., 324
 Reuben Battle (s. Dennis B.), 324
 Reuben Battle (s. Eugenius A.), 323, 324
 Richard H., 323, 324
 Robert B., 324
 Robert H., 452
 Sarah L., 324
 Virginia J., 321
 William D., 452
 William L., 322
 Nixon, Eliza O., 486, 502
 Noble, Elizabeth, 270
 Noel, Bettie R., 373
 Nolan, Belle, 258
 Norfleet
 James, 5, 201
 Olivia, 552
 Sally, 5, 201
 Thomas, 204
 Norman, Leila M., 588
 Norman, Martha E., 423, 425
 Northen, Annie B., xii
 Northen, Louise A., 244
 Northen, Peter, 244
 Northington, Lizzie, 467
 Norton, Effie, 407
 Norton, Fletcher, 407
 Norton, M. L., 407
 Norwood
 Edward P., 479
 Elizabeth, 643
 Leora, 479
 Minna L., 427
 Nourse, E., 566
 Nowlin, Carrie O., 677
 Nunn
 Cyrus W., 269
 DeWitt T., 269
 Eunice C., 269
 George W., 269
 Jesse R., 269
 Paul E., 269
 Oates
 Joseph B., 596
 Joseph B., II, 596
 Joshua L., 596
 Louisa, 596
 Mary B., 596
 Routh, 596
 William S., 596
 Oberry
 Elizabeth, 204
 James, 204
 Jesse, 204
 John, 204
 John, II, 204
 Margaret R., 204
 Martha, 204
 Sarah, 204
 Virginia, 204
 O'Bryan
 Ada A., 536
 Daniel, 566
 Laurens B., 536
 Lewis, 536
 Lewis, II, 536
 Mary C., 536
 Nettie, 566
 William A., 536
 Ochs, Emma, 243
 Odell, Anna, 322
 Oliver, Goodwin, 706
 Oliver, Lucy, 706
 Olson, Karrie M., 624
 Olson, Ole, 624
 Oltorf
 Charles A., 647
 James B., 647
 James D., 647

Oltorf

Rosalis, 647
 Omberg
 Arthur C., 674
 James A., 674
 Ramelle, 674
 William F., 674
 O'Neal, Elizabeth, 572
 O'Neill, Elizabeth Q., 536
 O'Neill, Henry J., 536
 O'Quinn
 Betty Jane, 220
 Julius H., 220
 Martha B., 220
 Nellie M., 220
 Ruth, 428
 Orndorff, Ira, 330
 Orr

Charles P., 416
 John M., 210
 Mary T., 415
 Ruth, 333
 Samuel H., 415
 Walter A., 210
 Orvis, Jessie L., 226
 Osborne, Jane, 476
 O'Shields, Ruth, 307
 Ottinger

Christian, 668
 Francis M., 668
 George M., 668
 John C., 668
 John C., II, 668
 Otto

Driscoll, 264
 Driscoll A., 264
 Gertrude, 264
 Martha, 264
 Owen

Alfred A., 440
 Annie B., 440
 Glenn, 439
 James H., 440
 John W., 255
 Lillian, 440
 Maggie A., 440
 Miriam L., 279
 Vernon, 439
 Willie, 255
 Willie D., 439
 Owens

John T., 458
 John T., II, 458
 Mary A., 458
 Olive S., 458
 William T., 458
 Owsley, Alice, 287
 Oxford, Annie K., 304
 Oxford, Mr., 304

Oxnard, Benjamin A., 289
 Oxnard, Benjamin A., II, 289
 Oxnard, Virginia E., 289
 Oxsheer, Martha, 336
 Oxsheer, Viola, 336
 Oxsheer, W. W., 336
 Pace, L. W., 441
 Pace, Lela W., 441
 Paden

Carter N., 248
 Carter N., II, 248
 Dean S., 247
 Mark S., 247
 Ruth L., 247
 William D., 247
 Page

Hannah M., 324
 James H., 239
 James H., II, 240
 Josiah P., 239
 Margaret E., 240
 Patrick L., 240
 Paine

Elizabeth F., 586
 James, 586
 James G., 586
 Mary B., 586
 Robert, 586

- Paine
Robert L., 586
Robert L., II, 586
- Palmer
Charles V., 510
Georgia A., 642
Gladys, 510
Henry, 510
Henry P., 510
Henry P., II, 510
Lester V., 572
Nora B., 572
- Palmour, Lillian E., 616
Palmour, Mark A., 616
Paramore, Annie E., 277
- Pardee
Almira, 231
Emil R., 225
Raymond, 225
Thomas H., 225
- Parham, Mollie, 532
Park, James E., 583
Park, Mary J., 583
- Parker
Ada, 227
Anna L., 567
Annie A., 679
F. M., 596
Henrietta S. H., 484
James A., 567
Leonard, 227
Margaret H., 195, 484, 515
Mary, 596
Ociphenia, 431
Weeks, 515
- Parkes, Rosa V., 272
- Parran
John J., 677
John J., II, 677
John T., 677
Maria C., 677
Mary S., 677
Robert E., 677
Thomas A., 677
Thomas Alexander, 677
- Parris, Dr., 312
- Parrish, Emma, 659
Parrish, Ida B., 288
Parrish, Robert M., 288
- Parsons
Charles, 622
Edwin, 622
Edwin, II, 622
Elizabeth C., 622
Mary, 510
Mary J., 386
Sarah W., 622
- Patrick
Anna, 347
Benjamin H., 524
Eleanor M., 525
George L., 524
George L., II, 524
Henry, 524
Richard L., 524
William B., 525
- Patterson
Annie H., 350
Bailey, 350
Barney M., 671
Belle, 349
Charles M., 349
Daisy, 350
Edith M., 520
Edward M., 349
Edward R., 699
Ellen B., 699
Evander M., 350
Florence, 350
George C., 349
George L., 350
Hugh, 350
Hugh S., 350
James M., 349
James Thomas (s. Edward M.), 349
- Patterson
James Thomas (s. Robt. M.), 349
James W., 350
L. G., 699
Lela, 346
Leonidas M., 350
Lily K., 699
Lura, 350
Madie K., 350
Margaret S., 349
Mary M., 350
Milbrey, 350
Minnie, 350
Robert M., 349
Robert M., II, 349
Sarah F., 699
Susan E., 350
William G., 349
William G., II, 349
- Patton
Ella M., 463
Frances, 354
Jennie, 379
John B., 463
John E., 379
Marguerite W., 367
Mary Ann, 277
Mr., 424
Paul, B., 515
Paul, Lydia, 478
Pawson, Miss, 548
Paxton, Belle, 416
- Payne
Agnes, 611
Dolly, 611
George, 611
Harriett A., 690
Irene, 243
Jessie, 486
Josias, 611
Robert, 611
S., 371
- Peace, Fannie A., 657
Peacock, John W., 286
Peacock, Peter, 204
Peak, Martha, 225
Pearce, Lorena V., 310
Pearce, Richard Isaac, 570
Pecantet, Francois Isadore, 456
Pecantet, Lucie, 456
Peck, Ella, 665
- Peebles
Frances R., 561
Mary L., 560
Susan, 560
Thomas E., 560
William L., 561
- Peele, Esther, 685
- Peep, Grace H., 601
- Peep, John, 601
- Pegues, Olive P., 250
- Pegues, Oliver, 250
- Pegues, Purcell, 250
- Pender, Elizabeth, 436
- Pender, Joseph J. B., 527
- Pender, Martha L., 527
- Pendleton
Carrol, 581
Daniel, 581
Thomas B., 683
Virgie, 683
- Penn, Eliza, 567
- Pennel, Laura L., 238
- Pennington
Edith L., 520
Graves, 364
James G., 519
Jesse B., 520
Julian R., 519
Julian R., II, 520
Martha, 364
Miss, 343
Sarah A. M., 353, 364
- Perkins
Billy P., 240
Earl P., 240
- Perkins
Ella L., 239
Fannie, 673
Hazel, 433
John H., 673
Julia R., 239
Katherine L., 239
Leon A., 239
Leon H., 239
Mary, 367
Styrena, 239
Styrena L., 239
Thomas J., 610
William L., 433
- Perry
Adella M., 433
Alexander, 477
Amanda, 404
Amelia C., 413
Anna, 413
Battle, 412
Bennett B., 434
Bennett B., II, 434
Birdie J., 427
Clara E., 427
Celestia H., 432
Clinton, 414
Cordy W., 420
Daisy, 427
Della, 427
Dick, 427
Edward Crudup (s. Bennett B.), 434
Edward Crudup (s. Harwood P.), 428
Edward Crudup (s. Joshua), 434
Edward F., 427
Elizabeth B., 412, 421
Emma, 413
Emma L., 433
Eudora C., 430
Eugene O., 430
George E., 427
Harwood P., 415, 427
Henry R., 477
Howard E., 433
Jennie M., 427
Jodie, 413
Joe, 414
John Crudup (s. Josiah D.), 414
John Crudup (s. Solomon R.), 412
John D., 412
Josiah C., 414
Josiah D., 412
Josiah D., II, 414
Joshua, 434
Larkin S., 414
Louisa B., 429
Louisa H., 419
Louise, 413
Mary Clementine, 427
Mary Crudup, 415
Mary F., 427
Mary Ramsey, 428
Mary Ruff, 413
Mattie, 413
Maude, 414
Milton P., 414
Mr., 403
Napoleon B., 413
Pearl, 698
Philurah B., 427
Ruth, 427
Sallie, 414
Sidney E., 414
Sidney E., II, 414
Sidney F., 414
Solomon Ruffin (h. Mary L. Crudup), 50, 401, 412
Solomon Ruffin (s. Josiah D.), 412
Stella A., 433
Susan, 427
Temperance, 629, 684

Perry

Thomas H., 427
William D., 413
William E., 427
William E., II, 427
William W., 427
William W., II, 427

Perryman, Robert A., 392
Perryman, Robert S., 392

Person

Charline, 429
Levin King (h. Mary Earl),
429
Levin King (h. Susan M.
Hay), 428
Levin King, II, 429
Levin King, III, 429
Levin King, IV, 429
Levin King, V, 429
Lucy M., 429
Mary H., 429
Pressley, 430

Peter, Ethel, 298

Peters, Augustus W., 504

Peters, Augustus W., II, 504

Peters, Robert B., 504

Peterson, Amy, 290

Peterson, John, 290

Petroff, Col., 255

Petroff, Gilmer, 255

Petroff, Strashimir A., 255

Petty

Ira M., 682
Ira M., II, 682
Joe D., 682
Mary S., 682
Susan F., 682
William H., 682

Petway, Helen, 360

Peyton

Bailey, 341
Harris B., 423
James S., 423
John B., 423
John S., 423

Pfeifer, Paul H., 479

Pharr, Henrietta, 396

Phelan

David, 674
Frank W., 674
J. T., 458
Ola M., 458

Phelps, Susan, 575

Phelps, Thomas J., 692

Phillips

Annie M., 599
Benjamin M., 599
Charlotte, 51, 343
Daniel D., 346, 356
Daniel D., II, 346
Ernest W., 691
Ethelred, 691
Ethelred, II, 690
Frank A., 691
Frank A., II, 691
Frank P., 605
Frank P., II, 605
Frederick, 596
George B., 691
George C., 604
Harriet A., 503
Hartwell (s. Joseph B., II),
604
Hartwell (h. Phereby Jones),
596
Helen, 346
Henry H., 51, 343
Henry M., 599
James J., 503, 596, 599, 603
Jesse K., 604
John A., 604
Joseph (h. Milberry Horn),
51, 329, 341
Joseph (s. Wm. D.), 346
Joseph, II, 346
Joseph B., 599, 604
Joseph B., II, 604

Philips

Joseph B., III, 604
Joseph H., 52, 343
Laura M., 598
Laurence F., 346
Lizzie, 600
Lizzie J., 603
Margaret (d. Wm. D. and
Helen K.), 346
Margaret (d. Wm. D. and
Eliza D.), 347
Margaret T., 51, 343, 353
Martha, 51, 343, 348
Mary, 51, 341
Mary Elizabeth, 346, 356
Mary Ethel (d. Ernest W.),
691
Mary Ethel (d. Ethelred, II),
691
Mary L., 345
Mary M., 604
Mary P., 604
Maud A., 604
Milbrey C., 344
Rebecca, 343
Sallie, 51, 342, 353
Sarah, 344
Susan R., 691
Susan S., 596
William B., 604
William B., II, 604
William C., 346
William Duncan (s. Daniel
D.), 346
William Duncan (s. Joseph),
52, 343, 344
William Duncan, II, 347, 436

Phillips

Alexander L., 196, 538
Alice B., 246
Arthur C., 537
Charles (s. James), 85, 185,
196, 489, 534
Charles (s. Alexander L.),
538
Mrs. Charles, 185
Charles B., 534
Dorothy, 537
Drury M., 196, 537
Elizabeth B., 464
Harry B., 538
Herbert, 390
Hiram C., 246
Hiram C., II, 246
Hugh L., 464
James (Dr.), 534
James (s. Chas.), 536
James F., 536
James F., II, 537
Jessie H., 464
Julia V., 534
Laurance V., 196, 538
Lucy P., 196, 539
Martha E., 539
Mary Catherine, 534
Mary Crosland, 537
Mary W., 464
Marvin C., 246
Mattie L., 464
Mildred, 537
Morton, 246
Nancy E., 246
Overton L., 464
Robert M., 538
Ruth C., 537
Ruth E., 537
Sallie, 706
Samuel K., 538
Susan Robinson, 539
Susan Rowena M., 539
Thomas F., 246
Virginia B., 390
Wilbur L., 246
William B., 196, 537
William B., II, 537
William G., 538
William H., 464
William M., 678

Philyaw, Mary E., 289

Phipps, Charles A., 247

Phipps, Charles A., II, 247

Phipps, Charles E., 247

Pickens, Robert, 548

Pickens, W. B., 588

Pierce

Annie T., 319
George F., 319
George Foster, 319
George Foster, II, 319
Marion B., 319
Martha E., 539
Mary, 240
Mary E., 232, 237
Sarah C., 319
Susan, 232
Thomas, 232, 237
William H., 319

Pillow, Mary, 394

Pinkham, Frederick, 655

Pinkham, Minnie W., 655

Pippen, Emily, 603

Pippen, Emily W., 600

Pippen, William M., 600

Pitcock, J. D., 250

Pitt, Annetta, 373

Pittman

, 205
Blanche L., 220
Caroline L., 673
Claude H., 219
Claude H., II, 220
Cornelia B., 196, 551, 685
Eliza B., 551
Elizabeth, 528
Mrs. H. D., xi
Kate, 550
Mary E., 527
Minerva, 550
Miss, 205, 550
Newsom J., 196, 550, 685
Thomas, 205

Pitts, Alfred W., 665

Pitts, Cornelia, 660, 687

Pitts, Maryanne, 665

Pleasants

Alexander R., 517
Edward A., 518
Elizabeth A., 518
James, 517
Judith, 584
Mary E., 518

Plummer

Anne, 669
Elizabeth, 501
Jennie, 403
Kemp, 145, 499
Lucy M., 101, 145, 484, 499,
552

Octa, 464

Thomas, 499

William, 499

William (Capt.), 499

Plunket, Anna, 367

Poe

Edgar A., 420
Edgar A., II, 420
Edgar A., III, 420
Mrs. Edgar A., xii
John P., 420

Polhill

Augustus, 237
Hattie, 324
Julia M., 232, 237
Mary, 237

Polk

Adelaide E., 345
Douglas, 372
George W., 344, 347
George W., II, 344
Harding, 344
Harding, II, 344
James Hilliard (s. Geo. W.),
344
James Hilliard (s. Harding),
344

Polk

Jeanne M., 344
John F., 344
Mary Eliza, 468
Mary Elizabeth, 347
Mary G., 344
Milbrey C., 345
Rufus K., 347
Thomas H., 344
William, 347
William R., 345

Polkinhorn, Ida M., 510

Polkinhorn, Richard O., 510

Pollard, Mattie, 473

Pollard, Mildred A., 485

Pollock, Euphemia, 310

Poole

Elizabeth R., 674
George A., 674
George A., II, 674
George A., III, 674
Ozella, 588

Pope

Ann, 294
Annie, 622
Annie L., 212
Dora, 519
Frederika, 525
Gertrude, 622
Henry, 519
Martha (w. John Andrews), 385
Martha (w. Wm. A. Callaway), 300
Mary B., 218

Porter

Dr., 343
Margaret, 314
Mr., 204
Oliver, 9, 314
Perry, 427
Richard L., 427
Richard L., II, 427

Post

Charles Irwin, 319
Charles Irwin, II, 319
Herbert W., 319
J. M., 642
Levi W., 319
Mary L., 319

Potter, Ethel, 337

Potter, Lewis, 299

Potter, Walter E., 299

Potts, Mr., 406

Pournelle, Sarah A., 235

Powe, Willie L., 587

Powell

Adelaide, 220
Benja A. H., 407
Benjamin, 406
Charity, 560
Cora, 405
Edna E., 406
Eliza J., 407
Ella, 406
Frances C., 560
Georgiana I., 406
Helen, 406
James, 406
Jesse, 560
Jesse H., 595
John C., 407
Joseph, 406
Joseph D., 406
Lily, 406
Lydie C., 407
Mary M., 407
Mattie, 406
Minnie, 406
Mollie, 406
Nancy, 244
Nannie, 406
Oscar, 406
Ruby, 536
Sallie, 406
Sarah E., 273
Stanford, 406

Powell

Susan, 345
Susan J., 453
Thomas A., 406
W. G., 536
Walter, 406
William, 406
William D., 406
Powers, Douglas, 478
Prather, Frances, 537

Praytor

Charles, 581
Evelyn C., 581
G. M., 581
Oleta F., 581

Pressley, Susan, 306

Prestel, Anna M., 284

Preston

Anne L., 538
Cornelia D., 338
Fanny M. H., 671
Jack D., 338
John, 538
Miriam F., 338
Thaddeus S., 338
Virginia, 227

Price

Ann, 583
Hallie J., 277
Mr., 341, 450
Sallie, 418
Sarepta, 357

Prince

Beatrice E., 437
Catharine, 372
Henry H., 437
Kemp B., 437
Vernon V., 437

Pringle, Jessie, 279

Pritchett, Anna, 417

Procter

Elizabeth M., 601
Frank B., 601
Frank W., 601
Grace E., 601
Harriett A., 601
Isaac, 600
Ivan M., 600
Mrs. Ivan M., 192
Ivan M., II, 601
Jane M., 601
Jennie M., 601
Madeline D., 601
Robert W., 600
Robert W., II, 601
Thomas, 600
William I., 601

Proctor, Anna R., 625

Proctor, Beader, 625

Prollis, Margaret R., 641

Proudfit, Robert L., 668

Proudfit, William P., 668

Province, John W., 418

Province, John Watson, 418

Provost, Elijah I., 699

Provost, Gertrude F., 699

Pruett, Della L., 579

Pugh, Ida M., 522

Pugh, Thomas N., 522

Pullen

Charles D., 298
Emma L., 298
John C., 298
Marietta, 298
Mary B., 298
Mattie P., 298
Susan B., 298
William A., 298
William H., 298

Pumpelly, George, 362

Pumpelly, Harriet, 362

Pumpelly, Thomas, 362

Purcell, Flora C., 691

Purnell, Elizabeth D., 487

Purnell, Thomas R., 487

Purse, James A., 244

Purse, James A., II, 244

Putnam, William J., 473

Quantock, Eliza C., 309

Quantock, Grace R., 229

Quantock, James, 309

Quegles, Marie L., 398

Quinerly, Agnes, 527

Quinerly, Daniel, 527

Quinn, Melissa, 418

Quinney, George W., 239

Quinney, Georgia W., 239

Rabun

Amanda L., 313

Anna F., 310

Beulah H., 309

Charles J., 309

Eliza W., 310

Elizabeth B., 307

Emma, 309

Eusebia S., 309

Harriet C., 309

John, 307

John W., 308, 309

John W., II, 309

Julia M., 309

Lila M., 309

Louette, 309

Maria E. C., 311, 312

Martha, 9, 203

Martha B., 7, 206, 229, 282,

307

Mary A., 309

Mary B., 308

Mary E., 309

Matthew (s. John W.), 309

Matthew (h. Sarah War-

ren), 8, 203, 307

Matthew W., 309

Mollie H., 311

Sallie W., 307

Susanna F., 307

Wilhelmina, 309

William, 7, 8, 203, 229, 307

William, II, 307

William S., 309

Radford

Alice D., 381

Amelia, 380

Betsy T., 382

Carolyn P., 382

Catherine M., 382

Cyrus Sugg (s. Walter A.),

381

Cyrus Sugg (s. Wm. T.), 382

Cyrus Sugg, II, 382

Francis M., 382

Helen M., 382

James Agee (h. Ann

Tandy), 381

James Agee (s. Wm. T.), 382

James Agee, II, 382

Margaret L., 382

Mary A., 382

Sarah, 382

Walter A., 381

Wilhelmina, 382

William T., 380

William Tandy, 381

Ragan

Elam S., 8, 203

James H., 299

Jesse, 8, 203

John, 8, 202

Lazarus, 8, 203

Marie A., 287, 299

M. E., 464

Rebecca, 8, 203

Serena, 8, 202

Simeon, 8, 202

William, 406

Ragland, Minnie, 677

Raines, Sarah A., 635

Rainwater, Louise, 258

Rakestraw, Jane, 291

Ramey, Mary E., 263

Ramsey, Elizabeth, 427

Ramsey, Mamie L., 348

Ramsey, William B. A., 342

- Randall, H. B., 581
 Randle, Mary N., 304
 Randolph, Aubrey C., 264
 Randolph, Jean C., 264
 Randolph, Robert D., 264
 Raney, Ella, 703
 Rankin, Mary F., 616
 Ratchford, Mary F., 271
 Ravenel, Julia J., 545
 Ravenel, Louis, 545
 Rawls, Bessie, 703
 Rawls, Irene, 230
 Rawls, Mr., 204
 Rawson, Emmie, 301
 Ray
 Edwin D., 279
 Elisha B., 407
 Elizabeth E., 402
 Harriet, 279
 Josephine, 478
 Rayner, Eli, 669
 Rayner, Irene, 669
 Raysor, Ida, 287
 Read
 Ellen D., 548
 Jesse, 12, 331
 Julia, 562
 Mary H., 357
 Miss, 331
 Samuel R., 358
 Reagin, Mary, 415
 Reams, Caroline, 660
 Reams, John A., 660
 Reams, Sarah, 660
 Redd, Louise, 365
 Redding, Harriet G., 635
 Redford, George R., 389
 Redford, Josephine, 389
 Rednay, G. W., 631
 Reed
 James, 471
 Lovie, 471
 Lula Lee, 265
 Luther, 332
 Margaret J., 422
 Nancy E., 338
 Onie, 648
 Reese, Cornelia, 227
 Reese, Hattie, 569
 Reginald
 Edwin H., 424
 Mary L., 424
 William E., 424
 William S., 424
 William S., II, 424
 Register, Marie, 233
 Reid
 Eugenius N., 325
 Frank, 325
 Hazel S., 532
 Jessie L., 532
 John (h. May E. Cadwell), 689
 John (h. Ruth Wilson), 301
 Lois M., 689
 Marion, 325
 Mary (w. Basil M. Taylor), 303
 Mary (d. Wm. W.), 302
 Nancy, 247
 Paul, 325
 Ruth, 301
 Sallie, 419
 Samuel, 325
 William A., 325
 William W., 301
 Reiersen, Camilla, 600
 Reiersen, Knute, 600
 Reiersen, Lena, 600
 Reiman, A. J., 678
 Remfry, Antonio C. B., 434
 Renfro, Mary E., 467
 Renfro, Robert H., 467
 Renfro, William H., 467
 Renick, Alexander, 476
 Renick, Dorothy H., 476
 Reynolds, Cumi, 209
 Reynolds, Mary (w. James E. Crosland), 536
 Reynolds, Mary (w. Nicholas Long), 499
 Rhodes
 Archibald G., 519
 Bennet B., 195, 519
 Charles A., 519
 Henrietta L., 519
 John, 519
 Julian C., 519
 Leon J., 522
 Lily D., 521
 Louis P., 521
 Margaret B., 519
 Minnie L., 195, 520
 Rebecca, 519
 Rosalie B., 195, 521
 Vivia C., 520
 Walter B., 520
 Willie B., 521
 Rice
 Dolores, 547
 Fanny, 319
 Joseph, 260
 Judge, 206
 Loraine, 260
 Maud S., 229
 Miss, 206
 Sarah A., 663
 Theodoric B., 663
 Trevor, 229
 Rich, Alice, 597
 Richards, Charles O., 420
 Richards, Ellen J., 622
 Richards, Katherine, 420
 Richardson
 Bainbridge, 353
 Eddy, 285
 Edwin R., 356
 Elizabeth M., 689
 J. Buist, II, 379
 J. Buist, III, 379
 Kathrina, 285
 Sarah C., 418
 Susan H., 356
 Ricks
 F. B., 687
 Leah, 658
 Leah J., 686
 W. B., 484
 Riddle
 D. S., 356
 Duncan, 356
 John, 356
 Martha, 356
 Mr., 356
 Spencer F., 437
 Riegle, Katherine, 520
 Riggins, Martha, 698
 Riggs, Henrietta, 707
 Riggs, Romulus, 707
 Riley, Polly F., 671
 Ripley, Alicia M., 669
 Rison, Harriette, 467
 Rivers
 Frederika, 525
 James B., 545
 Joseph C., 525
 Mrs. Mary S., 182
 Thomas E., 525
 William C., 182, 545
 William C., II, 545
 Rives
 James P., 599
 James P., II, 599
 John Gaston (Dr.), 599
 John Gaston (s. James P.), 500
 John Gaston, II, 599
 Lucy D., 599
 Robert M., 599
 Riviere, Emma A., 244
 Riviere, William H., 244
 Rix, Rhoda W., 622
 Roach, Mary, 365
 Roach, Robert C., 365
 Roane, Beulah L., 259
 Roark, Anne, 254
 Robbins
 George W., 561
 George W., II, 561
 Jane F., 561
 John W., 561
 Louise W., 561
 Nancy, 508
 Thomas W., 561
 Ura, 581
 Roberds, C. W., 547
 Roberds, Mary, 547
 Roberson
 Carrie B., 639
 Edmond, 639
 James W., 639
 James W., II, 639
 Josephine, 639
 Lida, 639
 Nettie, 639
 Thomas, 639
 Roberts
 Corinna J., 277
 Edgar Lee (h. Jane W. Huds-
 peth), 218
 Edgar Lee (s. Wm. E.), 218
 Eugene, 309
 Janie O., 241
 Lillian, 473
 Miley, 444
 Susan, 367, 369
 William E., 218
 William J., 277
 Robertson
 Ada, 244
 Beverly, 322
 Haley, 660
 James Moore, 242, 244
 James W., 586
 Joseph C., 312
 Joseph L., 660
 Joseph P., 660
 Josephine M., 242
 Lavinia, 586
 Lillian, 322
 Louis P., 295
 Nathaniel, 8, 202
 Thomas H., 322
 W. Craig, 312
 Robie, Samantha, 394
 Robinson
 Beulah F., 539
 Dwight P., 345
 Edgar, 345
 Elizabeth, 530
 Felix D., 345
 Forrest, 261
 Forrest G., 261
 Gano, 261
 James, 396
 Joseph P., 539
 Kate E., 396
 Mary E., 261
 Patricia, 261
 Pauline, 649
 R. G., 261
 Ralph, 649
 Richard W., 261
 Robert G., 261
 Rochelle
 Ada E., 572
 Arley S., 333
 Arthur C., 572
 Boyd L., 573
 Charles P., 572
 Eddie S., 333
 Edmond S., 333
 Edward T., 573
 Eli W., 334
 Eloise, 572
 Emma A., 574
 Eugene B., 572, 573
 Felicia G., 573
 Harold T., 573
 Henry M., 333
 Henry P., 332, 338

Rochelle

Henry P., II, 332
 Hessie P., 573
 James (s. James F.), 333
 James (h. Nancy Moores),
 332, 338
 James F., 333
 James W., 338
 Janie R., 572
 Jethro B., 332, 333
 Jethro V., 574
 Jim A., 572
 Joe M., 574
 John R., 67, 338, 572
 John R., II, 572
 John R., III, 573
 John T., 572
 Johnnie L., 573
 Julia M., 573
 Katy, 573
 Lois, 333
 Margaret, 333
 Mary E., 573
 Mary F., 332
 Mary T., 573
 Mattie J., 572
 Merle, 333
 Mildred N., 572
 Nancy, 338
 Nannie J., 334
 Nathalie C., 573
 Nellie J., 573
 Norman, 333
 Odessa J., 572
 Rollin, 333
 Ruth, 333
 Temperance R., 333
 Thaddeus, 573
 Sarah E., 333
 Sarah L., 573
 Willie R., 574

Rodes

Allen B., 469
 Cynthia E., 454
 Francina C., 372
 Henry E., 468
 Henry E., II, 469
 Iverson T., 466, 468
 James Elbert (s. Henry E.),
 469
 James Elbert (s. Iverson T.),
 466
 Patti, 469
 Thomas M., 469

Roe, Addison J., 344

Roe, Adelaide E., 344

Rogan, Effie D., 479

Rogan, William, 479

Rogers

Albertine C., 518
 Alma, 626
 Benjamin, 624
 Bernetti, 412
 Blanche, 412
 Caroline L., 229
 Dorothy J., 246
 Elizabeth A., 674
 Ellen M., 436
 Emily, 283
 Floy, 674
 George L., 518
 Harry C., 674
 Irene T., 674
 Isaiah, 283
 James R., 436
 Jessie, 674
 Katharin, 674
 Laura, 412
 Loula, 650
 Margaret, 674
 Margaret N., 246
 Mary A., 378
 Mary J., 412
 Oscar H., 636
 Paul, 412
 Rebecca, 674
 Ronald C., 674

Rogers

Shepard, 674
 W. E., 371
 Webb, 412
 Webb, II, 412
 William, 412
 William B., 673
 William C., 673
 Willis L., 246
 Willis T., 246
 Rollon, Nell, 372
 Roper, Blanche, 567
 Rose, James, 234
 Rose, James O., 234
 Rose, Leonard K., 234

Ross

A. A., 656
 Arthur A., 657
 Candace, 304
 Charity, 14, 451
 Charles H., 450
 Bennett B., 449
 Bennett B., II, 450
 Daniel, 14, 437, 449
 Donald S., 657
 Edgar, 639
 Elizabeth, 14, 451
 Flora B., 657, 660
 Frank W., 449
 Ida, 657
 Isobel L., 657
 James D., 14, 449
 James S., 458
 James T., 656
 James W., 449
 Jamie S., 458
 Kate, 449
 Kenneth E., 657
 Mary A., 449
 Mary Aileen, 657
 Mary C., 451
 Mary F., 450
 Mary L., 656
 Minnie S., 657
 Sarah A., 450, 451
 Terrelus T., 656, 660
 Theodore N., 657
 Theodore N., II, 657
 William (s. Daniel), 14, 449
 William (s. James D.), 449
 William, II, 449
 William B., 328

Rountree

Edie, 286
 Hattie, 286
 John A., 350
 John A., II, 350
 John A., III, 351
 McIver, 351
 Node J., 286
 Selene, 351
 Simmie T., 286
 Wesley, 286

Routh, Elizabeth K., 604

Routh, Mary M., 345

Rowe, Leila, 362

Rowell, E. H., 270

Royster, Katherine, 354

Royston, Bessie, 438

Royston, Luella, 521

Rozelle, Ashley B., 456

Rozelle, Marion E., 456

Rozelle, Maynette, 456

Rozier

Hazel H., 287
 Lois C., 288
 Robert C., 288
 Robert M., 288
 Simpson, 287
 Thomas A., 287

Rozzell, Mattie, 343

Rucker

Jane, 477
 Juan O., 467
 Laura, 472
 Sarah E., 467
 Rucks, James T., 398

Rucks, Josiah, 398

Rucks, Malvina, 398

Ruffin, Minerva, 537

Ruffin, Olivia, 385

Rumph

Albina G., 213
 Dave M., 698
 David C., 698
 Lewis A., 698

Runion, Alfred B., 685

Runion, Harriett B., 685

Runkle, Clara A., 520

Runkle, Jeremiah, 520

Runnels, Edmund S., 332

Runnels, Mary Z., 332

Runnels, Richard H., 332

Runyon, Lucy, 488

Rushing

Martha F., 232
 Mary B., 680
 Melissa, 680
 Stephen J., 680

Rushton

Mary W., 285
 Morgan G., 232
 Olive C., 232
 Ray, 285

Russ, Mary, 695

Russell

Benjamin, 374
 Charles P., 196, 539
 Clyde L., 307
 Donald Z., 539
 Harriett A., 251
 Lillian E., 307
 Mrs. Lucy P., xii, 185
 Mary, 307
 Minnie, 701
 Moses H., 196, 539
 Rabun A., 307
 Roland A., 307
 Susan D., 539
 William H., 701
 William R., 307
 Zebedee, 539

Rutherford, Vivian, 630

Rutland

Joseph R., 706
 Mary F., 706
 Mr., 5, 201
 Randolph, 5, 201
 Willa G., 706

Ryan, Carrie T., 677

Ryan, Thomas M., 677

Ryder

Charles A., 651
 Charles F., 651
 Jack K., 651
 William E., 651

Rylander, Carrie B., 701

Safford, Elizabeth C., 476

Safford, William H., 476

Sale, James M., 373

Salter, Mary O., 238

Salter, Sallie H., 237

Samole, Susan, 356

Sanderford, Mary, 621

Sanders

Althea, 670
 Annie, 679
 Austelle M., 654
 Beverly B., 654
 Mary Isabel, 348
 Mary T., 332
 Rabun C., 654
 Rabun C., II, 654
 Rabun C., III, 654
 W. D., 332
 William E., 697
 William W., 332

Sandlin, Caroline A., 699

Sandridge, Irma, 348

Sanford, Allan D., 368

Sanford, Mary, 646

Sanford, William, 368

Sangster, Emma C., 456

Sasser

Ellen, 528, 599
John, 528
John W., 487
Mildred, 487

Satterfield, Nancy, 379
Saulsbury, Robert S., 322
Saunders

Anna G., 428
C. H., 438
Caldwell C., 428
Caldwell J., 428
Eleanor C., 428
Eliza, 466
Ella, 428
Eugene C., 428
Harwood P., 428
Harwood P., II, 428
J. N., 431
James E., 433
James J., 428
Jeppie L., 428
John N., 433
Joseph, 233
Joseph R., 433
Joyce, 433
Lawrence R., 433
Marguerite P., 433
Martha F., 697
Mary, 233
Mary Jefferson, 428
Mary Joe, 233
Mary R., 428
Minnie V., 585
Rosine R., 438
Ruby, 428
Sallie, 430
Sue, 428
Virginia H., 431
W. L., xi
William J., 433
Woodlaw P., 428
Savage, Alice V., 538
Savell, Mary E., 279
Saxon, Orie, 467
Sayers, Jane, 371
Scales

A. G., 478
Allen B., 478
Allie M., 478
Fannie B., 478
Paulina, 672
Sallie L., 478
William N., 478

Scarborough

A. J., 255
Frances, 395
Irene, 257
Janie, 257

Schaefer

Adolphus C., 254
Edward, 254
Edward W., 254
Elizabeth M., 254
Martha A., 254
Mary C., 254
Mary F., 254
William B., 254
William C., 255

Schuber

Emily B., 547
James B., 547
John, 547
John, II, 547

Schuessler, Annie L., 636

Schuler, Carrie, 424
Schuler, Jacob F., 424
Schultz, Howard, 282
Schweikart, E. T., 311
Scobey, Elizabeth, 390
Scott

Ann, 630
Anne, 703
Annie, 707
Cloudesly M., 509
Elizabeth L., 674
Jesse L., 667

Scott

Jessie R., 509
John, 707
John P., 228
Julia E., 479
Laura, xii
Mrs. Mary E., xii
Mary L., 657
Penn C., 228
Penn C., II, 228
Richard H., 228
Theophilus H., 656
Thomas G., 656
Virginia A., 656, 660

Scranton, Jenny H., 344

Scruggs, J. L., 679
Scruggs, Ludie, 679
Seale, James C., 666
Seale, Margaret, 665
Sealy, Delia S., 575
Sealy, Lewis, 575
Sealy, Mittie A., 575
Searcy, Sarah, 449, 476
Searight, Jessie M., 233
Searight, Mary A., 233
Searight, Milton, 233
Sears

Eugene W., 235
Eugene W., II, 235
Mary, 235
Rowan, 235

Seay, Annie E., 630

Seay, Jane, 377

Segler

Charles R., 573
Dorothy E., 573
Grady, 573
Grady P., 573

Seibert, Edward, 465

Seip, Fred, 351

Seip, John, 59, 351

Selby, Margaret, 190

Sells, Helen, 382

Selman

Alice T., 256
Benjamin T., 255
Benjamin T., II, 256
Benjamin T., III, 256
Bettye J., 256
Clarence C., 256
Emmett B., 256
Emmett B., II, 256
Eugene R., 256
Georgia, 256
Georgia W., 256
John, 256
John L., 256
Malcolm, 256
Mary, 256
Mary Alice, 256
Olen B., 256
William E., 256

Semple, Emily B., 546
Semple, George W., 546
Serpell, Florence H., 488

Sessums, Charlotte, 544, 549, 550

Severs, Delia, 487

Sevier, John, 374

Sewall, Frank, 648

Sewall, Lee G., 648

Sewall, Mary A., 648

Sewell, Josie, 209

Sexton, Mannie E., 686

Sexton, Richard A., 428

Seyler, Rachel L., 422

Shackelford, Martha J., 696

Shackelford, John D., 432

Shall, Margaret, 398

Shannon

Alice, 460
J. L., 406
James, 406
Mary A., 386
Susanna, 359

Sharp

Carol, 501
Elisha H., 631, 692

Sharp

Lottie H., 501
William S., 428
Sharpe, Robert, 446

Shaw

Bessie M., 675
Chioe B., 675
Clarence B., 675
Dusha, 675
Frank B., 675
James L., 675
James L., II, 675
Martha I., 675
Mary V., 675
Shearouse, Agnes, 224
Sheeley, Mary, 242
Sheffield, Antoinette, 301
Shehee

Agnes B., 216
Aylesbury, 216
Calista T., 215
Daniel, 214
Dannie Irolla, 216
Ella V., 214
Emma F., 215
Joseph S., 215
Lavinia A., 214
Lizzie A., 216
Rhoda H., 216
Robert E. L., 216
Thomas J. J., 216
Shelby, Lionel T., 530
Shelby, Richard W., 530
Shellman, Rachel M., 547
Shelmire, Jesse B., 646
Shelmire, Jesse B., II, 646
Shelmire, Jesse B., III, 646
Shepherd

Alice, 302
Earlene, 447
Guilford, 366
Josephine, 366
Laura, 366
Mary A., 301
Mary E., 312
Will L., 366
Sherlock, William E., 595
Sherrer, Alice, 432
Sherrer, Ena L., 432
Sherrer, Minott E., 432
Sherrad, Adrian E., 671
Sherwood, Calder S., 518
Sherwood, Mabel, 518
Shetter

Henry A., 473
John M., 473
Sylvester G., 473
Sylvester G., II, 473
Shewetz, Catherine, 263

Shields

Frank P., 531
Ione K., 532
James G., 531
James G., II, 531
Mollie T., 531

Shine, Mary, 209
Shines, John, 697
Ship, Virginia A., 587
Shirah

Eugene A., 213
Gussie M., 213
Jennie L., 213
Mary O., 224
Shirley, Unity, 429
Shobe, Luther M., 365
Shobe, Sue, 365
Shoffner, Minerva, 406
Short, Sallie B. T., 544
Shorter

John G., 610
Mary J., 610
Reuben C., 610
Sarah E., 615
Shrader, Minnie, 532
Shroeder, Edna, 573
Shropshire, Allie J., 801
Shropshire, Andrew J., 301, 302

- Shropshire, Nellie B., 302
 Shwak, Felix, 357
 Sias, Arthur W., 394
 Sias, John, 394
 Sidney, Scott, 522
 Silas, Cora L., 239
 Silas, George W., 239
 Silas, Lela A., 239
 Sills, Sarah J., 629, 677
 Simiana, Mary G., 505
 Simm, Katharine, 346
 Simmonds, Nellie L., 538
 Simmons
 A. J. (Dr.), 641
 Andrew J., 224
 Annie M., 467
 Claudia M., 288
 Corene, 224
 Marion, 641
 Roscar L., 288
 Samantha, 444
 William S., 467
 Wright T., 641
 Simms, Florence A., 433
 Simms, Martha, 520
 Simpson
 Anna B., 655
 Charlotte, 704
 Ellyn, 655
 Emma, 585
 James B., 655
 J. M., 704
 Minnie, 676
 Patterson, 655
 Samuel C., 402
 Sims
 B. C., 586
 Elizabeth, 358
 Florence A., 431
 Frusanna R., 468
 Janie, 209
 Mary, 468
 Mary L., 276
 Richard James, 276
 Richard Joseph, 276
 Sarah E. A., 557
 Thomas, 468
 W. H., 642
 Sinclair, Belle, 578
 Singer, Annie, 312
 Singer, S. Fred, 312
 Skinner
 Countess L., 304
 Jesse W., 304
 Larkin W., 304
 Nellie T., 435
 Roy P., 304
 Wade O., 304
 Walton, 304
 Slappey, Emmeline M., 225
 Slappey, H. W., 225
 Slater
 Barbara, 430
 Leonard L., 430
 Nelwyn, 430
 Robert, 430
 Slaton, Annie, 297
 Slatter, Frances B., 629
 Slaughter
 Miss, 377
 Sam H., 238
 Sam H., II, 238
 Sam H., III, 238
 Saralu, 238
 Slavin, Joseph, 417
 Slavin, Rosa B., 417
 Sledge, Pattie, 674
 Sloan, LaFayette T., 249
 Sloan, Martha W., 249
 Small
 Anna B., 248
 Frederick, 343
 Martha, 343
 Ralph B., 248
 William F., 343
 Smartt
 Elizabeth S., 358
 Smartt
 George Madison (h. Ann Wa-
 terhouse), 357
 George Madison (s. James
 P.), 357
 James P., 357
 John E., 357
 John E., II, 358
 Kennedy, 358
 Mary E., 358
 Myra K., 357
 Samuel R., 358
 Smith
 A. Newton, 339
 Abey W., 631
 Addie F., 340
 Aetna, 336
 Agnes L., 626
 Albert M., 581
 Alexander C., 278
 Alla M., 252
 Ann B., 205
 Anna A., 477
 Annie L., 440
 Bessie E., 416
 Carolina, 433
 Caroline L., 523
 Charles G., 598
 Charles G., II, 598
 Charles G., III, 598
 Charles R., 626
 Cleo, 468
 Colie E., 333
 Culberson J., 581
 Daisy D., 530
 David, 339
 David B., 339
 David Battle, 523
 Edward, 205
 Edward F., 440
 Edward W., 339
 Eleanora H., 454
 Elias M., 335
 Elizabeth, 336
 Elizabeth L., 530
 Ellen, 667
 Emma B., 682
 Essie D., 581
 Eugene B., 523
 Eugene B., II, 523
 Eugene F., 522
 Fannie L., 652
 Felix, 454
 Florence M., 461
 French W., 522
 Gauvort M., 335
 George (Miss), 324
 George L., 705
 George V., 440
 Goodhue, 337
 Goodhue, II, 337
 H. G., 414
 Harriet, 413
 Hays, 252
 Henry E., 440
 Henry E., II, 440
 Hilliard F., 72, 336
 Hilliard F., II, 337
 Ione, 339
 Isia, 231
 Jack, 12
 James L., 581
 Jennie, 363
 John H., 416
 John Hundley, 460
 John J., 460
 John S., 581
 John William, 421
 John William N. A., 329,
 339
 John Wright, 682
 Joseph D., 351
 Joseph T., 468
 Josiah J., 335
 J. R., 250
 Kate, 339
 Larrie C., 530
 Smith
 Laura, 364
 Laura E. L., 523
 Leah, 229
 Leonidas V., 440
 Lilla M., 336
 Lillian, 239
 Lucy B., 368
 Luther W., 581
 Margaret P., 523
 Marguerite, 288
 Marie V., 682
 Marvin M., 440
 Mary (d. David B.), 339
 Mary (w. Joseph Fowler), 404
 Mary B., 339, 563
 Mary E., 279
 Mary J., 506
 Mary P., 598
 Mattie S., 581
 Maudie L., 581
 Minnie, 633
 Minnie S., 581
 Mr., 206, 252
 Octavius, 231
 Oxsheer Meek, 336
 Paulona J., 335
 Pryor, 363
 Rachel A., 523
 Rebecca, 373
 Richard, 573
 Richard L. B., 523
 Robert B., 297
 Robley D., 292
 Rosamond, 595
 Rosemary B., 523
 Sam Eugene, 239
 Sarah, 629, 663
 Sarah C., 396
 Sarah J., 449, 463
 Sarah O., 339
 Sarah S., 695
 Simon, 695
 Sion D., 695
 Sumpter, 351
 Sumpter, II, 351
 T. H., 421
 Thomas B., 682
 Thomas H., 682
 Velma I., 581
 Vivian, 337
 W. Hampton, 421
 W. G., 705
 William F., 340
 Wilson, 468
 Zenaida, 297
 Smithers, Susanna, 359
 Snaden, Mattie, 381
 Snadon, Frank, 364
 Snadon, Martha, 364
 Sneed
 John T., 466
 John T., II, 466
 Rosa H., 466
 Sarah M., 464
 Thomas H., 466
 Snell, Sara, 471
 Snelling, John A., 399
 Snelling, John A., II, 399
 Snelling, John K., 399
 Snow, Mary D., 348
 Solly, William F., 476
 Somerville, John A., 544
 Somerville, John B., 544
 Sory, Martha, 350
 Soursby, Margaret, 618
 South, Bernard, 269
 Southerland, Robert H., 677
 Southworth, Patti, 459
 Spear, Alice, 290
 Spear, Benjamin J., 290
 Spear, J. W., 290
 Speer
 Alexander Middleton (s. Ar-
 thur M.), 652
 Alexander Middleton (h. Mary
 Ann Battle), 639, 650

Speer

Alice M., 652
Annie, 650
Antoinette, 650
Arthur M., 652
Charles C., 652
Charles R., 650
Eugene P., 650
Eugenia, 650
Henry A., 650
Isabella J., 650
Mary, 650
Mary H., 318
Mary L., 652
Thomas D., 318
Walter R., 652

Speight

Elizabeth A., 385
Emma L., 385
John F., 385
John F., II, 385
John F., III, 385
Nannie B., 558

Spence, Ida L., 551

Spence, William W., II, 551

Spencer

Almon, 396
Gideon K., 396
Louise, 396
Matilda, 396

Sperry, Burton W., 670

Sperry, Maude D., 670

Spletzer, Leone E., 643

Sprague, Mary, 646

Spruill, Miss, 678

Spruill, W. E., 598

Staats, Helen, 557

Staats, William R., 557

Stachel, Emma, 224

Stafford, Annie, 226

Stafford, J. E., 286

Stafford, Mr., 339

Stallings, Emily, 504

Stamps, Carl, 245

Stanaland, Lessie A., 217

Stanard, Beverly, 708

Stanard, Fannie, 708

Stanard, Robert T., 707

Stancil, Ila Mae, 251

Stancil, John W., 251

Stanford

Alice M., 223

Anne C., 223

Bennet B., 223

Bennet B., II, 223

Bennie Mary, 223

Bradie, 223

Edward Q., 222

Fannie, 655

Guy F., 223

Henry C., 223

Iline D., 223

James T., 223

Jefferson D., 223

Laura B., 223

Lorna F., 222

Marshall E., 222

Minnie M., xii, 221

Nettie F., 224

Nora F., 223

Nora L., 221

Pansy A., 228

Ralph, 222

Ruth B., 223

Samuel, 221

Samuel H., 223

Samuel McGee (s. James T.), 223

Samuel McGee (s. Thos. J.), 221

Samuel R., 222

Thomas J., 221

Stanhope

Alfred W., 287

Frederick H., 288

Harry H., 287

Thomas A., 287

Stanton

Amelia M., 400
Francis J., 299
John, 400
Lillian F., 299
William E., 400

Stapleton, Cornelia M., 651

Stapleton, Wilton J., 651

Stark

Barbara, 310
Beryl, 623
Buell, 226
Buell Ann, 226
Ceres F., 226
Charles M., 310
James W., 623
John B., 226
Mr., 666
Stafford H., 226
Stafford H., II, 226

Starr, Mr., 413

Staten, Miss, 401

Stearns, Elizabeth, 505

Stedman, Emeline, 597

Steele, A. S., 668

Steele, Brevard, 668

Steele, Iva Isabella, 556

Stegall, M. A. H., 282

Stegall, Sarah J., 472

Stephens

A. L., 223
Ann, 297
Arthur W., 460
Edd E., 222
Ellis G., 223
Emma, 273
Ethel, 223
Evelyn, 460
Katherine F., 223

Stephenson

Elizabeth G., 456
Frank A., 456
James A., 456
Penelope, 660
Virginia B., 456

Sternberger

Herbert, 675
Herbert, II, 675
Hilda, 675
Joseph, 675

Steuart, Alma, 431

Stevens

Frank G., 478
Katherine, 431
Nelson G., 478
Rabun, 307
Sallie, 307
Seaborn R., 227
Seaborn R., II, 227
Susan, 307
Wilkin B., 227
William, 307

Stewart

Ayres, 666
Cassie H., 667
Ceylon F., 666
Charles P., 666
Darwin, 666
Darwin C., 666
Dovie M., 667
Edith A., 279
Erasmus P., 666
Flora T., 666
Frank M., 667
George F., 666
Havis L., 666
James F., 270
Jenny G., 365
John L., 614
Margaret, 614
Mary, 666
Rodney C., 667
Rodney C., II, 667
Sandol (d. Erasmus P.), 666
Sandol (d. Geo. F.), 666
William, 279
William B., 666
Winona M., 667

Stigler, Benjamin, 440

Stigler, George H., 440

Stinnett, Willie, 581

Stitt

Rassett, 556
Margaret A., 396
Margaret M. B., 556
Richard B., 195, 510
William M., 194, 510

Stockard, Alice E., 395

Stocks, Betty, 254

Stockton, Minnie, 232

Stoddard, Mr., 670

Stohlberg, Svea, 290

Stollar, Edward J., 517

Stone, Emelius, 599

Stone, Lula V., 599

Stoneham, Joseph D., 260

Stoneham, Lurline L., 260

Stoneham, Mary, 260

Stonestreet

Martin B., 453
Martin B., II, 453
Molly A., 453
Reginald M., 452
Wilhelmine B., 452

Storkman, Martha, 256

Story, Mary, 254

Stout

Eleanor, 520
Frances J., 286
Moses B., 286
Sibyl Irene, 286

Stradley, Joshua A., 404

Stradley, Thomas, 404

Stradley, Walter P., 405

Strange, Sallie, 457

Stratford

Arvel E., 624
Edwin, 624
Francis E., 624
Francis W., 623
George Edwin, 624
George Eldron, 624
Helen M., 624
Keith B., 624
Lizzie O., 624
Maurene, 624
Melvin O., 624
Shirley, 624
William E., 624

Stratton, Josephine H., 689

Stratton, Willis S., 689

Strayer

Holmes B., 372
Jacob, 372
Joseph B., 372
Mary F., 372
Sara B., 372

Strayhorn, Ada, 487

Stricklin

Bolin, 438, 587
Jane M., 570, 587
Nancy, 438
Sarah, 587

Strong, Martha, 472

Strong, Sallie H. S., 503

Strother, Jane, 371

Stroud

A. B., xi
Amanda L., 282
Cora C., 283
Eliza V., 230, 282
Florine A., 283
Jane A., 283
John W., 282, 283
Mark (h. Martha S Thompson), 282
Mark (s. Wm.), 287
Martha E., 282
Mary Ann, 282
Sallie B., 457
Sarah B., 282, 286
Serena C. C., 282
Susan J., 283
William (s. John W.), 283
William (s. Mark), 8, 206, 230, 282

- Struss, Louise, 663
- Stuart
 Annie R., 439
 Augustus C., 439
 James A., 439
 Joseph B., 439
 Joseph E., 439
 Joseph E., II, 439
 Lucie, 438
 Margaret, 457
 Mary J., 419
 Percy L., 439
 Sidney C., 439
- Subbs
 Frances L., 246
 John L., 246
 Ruth E., 246
 William L., 246
 William L., II, 246
- Suber, Frederick T., 290
- Suber, Mr., 290
- Sugg
 Aquilla, 381
 Billy, 382
 Cyrus, 381
 Elenora, 382
 Emma, 382
 Frances, 382
 Frank, 381
 Henry H., 381
 Henry H., II, 382
 James B., 381
 Lemuel, 331, 381
 Lemuel, II, 12, 381
 Lemuel, III, 382
 Mary (d. Cyrus), 381
 Mary (d. Lemuel, II), 382
 Mary E., 381
 Polly, 382
 Sally, 381
 Sarah, 328, 329, 339
 Virginia, 381
 William D., 382
- Suiter
 Gertrude A., 531
 Ione K., 531
 J. L., 531
 Kate M., 531
 Lewis B., 531
 Virginia, 531
- Sullivan, Dicie A., 663
- Summers, John D., 432
- Summers, John S., 432
- Summers, William R., 432
- Sumner, Elizabeth, 6, 11, 199, 449
- Sumner, Jane, 342
- Sumner, Jethro, 199
- Sumner, John, 199
- Sutherland, Clarence, 345
- Sutherland, Saidee M., 345
- Sutton
 Annie K., 700
 Carl W., 700
 Carl W., II, 700
 Nathaniel, 700
 Sarah B., 700
- Swain
 Andrew, 405
 Buford, 406
 Guy, 406
 Ida, 405
 James G., 654
 Joseph, 406
 Laura, 406
 Lucy Y., 557
 Mary C., 283
 Narcissa C., 654
 William, 406
- Swanson, Henrietta, 429
- Sweany, Ida, 246
- Sweeney, Jennie, 345
- Swift, Charles F., 336
- Swift, Frances C., 291
- Swift, Marion D., 336
- Sykes
 Alex A., 295
- Sykes
 Frances E., 295
 Laura, 303
 Leander M., 295
 Marion C., 295
- Syme, Maria, 191
- Tadlock, Elizabeth, 559
- Tait, Manie, 453
- Taliaferro, Edwin, 397
- Taliaferro, Paul, 397
- Taliaferro, Virginia, 675
- Talley, Rebecca, 365
- Tambrell, James H., 428
- Tandy, Ann, 381
- Tannehill, Miss, 449
- Tanner, Randall, 60, 352
- Tanner, Susan, 242
- Tartt, Sallie, 596
- Tarver, Pughsley, 240
- Tarver, Sam F., 240
- Tatum, Sarah J., 351
- Taylor
 Alice (w. Benj. T. Selman, II), 256
 Alice (w. Wm. A. Tompkins), 429
 Annie R., 560
 Basil M., 303
 Bennett R., 450
 Dorothy, 264
 Edward, 413
 Edward, II, 413
 Emma Lang, 276
 Ethel, 303
 Eva C., 658
 Frank (s. Wm. D.), 450
 Frank (d. Wm. R.), 303
 Gertrude, 611
 Henry, 303
 James E., 659
 James E., II, 659
 Jessie G., 264
 Job, 299
 John H., 457
 John N., 658
 Joseph R., 675
 Judson L., 263
 Leonard H., 303
 Lillian, 413
 Lillie E., 530
 Lily R., 450
 Louise, 398
 Lucy B., 430
 Margaret B., 659
 Martha I., 675
 Martha J., 703
 Mary, 297
 Mary B., 551, 684
 Mary C., 450
 Mary M., 623
 May, 303
 Ransom G., 556
 Richard G., 556
 Richard M., 556
 Rufus S., 659
 Sarah Ann, 295
 Mrs. Sarah M. L., xii
 Sarah Mott W., 294, 299
 Susan Y., 667
 Thomas B., 488
 Thomas B., II, 488
 Violet, 659
 W. T., 450
 William, 703
 William B., 659
 William D., 450
 William J., 659
 William Reid, 303
 William Reid, II, 303
 William Reid, III, 303
 William Riley, 303
 Willie B., 457
 Willie F., 303
- Templeton, Morgan M., 696
- Templeton, Walter L., 696
- Terrace, Miss, 357
- Terrell
 Alely, 599
 Estelle Z., 583
 Ethel C., 583
 Joseph, 583
 Joseph J., 582
 Katherine, 257
 Whitfield L., 582
 William J. J., 583
- Terrill, Joel, 206
- Terry
 Elizabeth, 219
 John, 219
 Nettie R., 650
 Penelope P., 219
 Thomas J., 650
- Terryll, Dr., 12, 330
- Tharp, Priscilla, 563
- Theabault, A. J., 250
- Thigpen, Ella Irene, 272
- Thigpen, Lemuel G., 272
- Thomas
 Albert, 474
 Beth, 381
 Clifton L., 579
 Elizabeth (d. John W., II), 356
 Elizabeth (w. John W.), 356
 Elizabeth C., 450
 Ellen, 356
 Emmett H., 579
 Frank P., 381
 George A., 336
 Helen J., 579
 Hilliard S., 337
 Houston, 670
 Joe H., 578
 John, 343
 John W., 356
 John W., II, 356
 John W., III, 357
 Loula, 247
 Margie S. J., 578
 Marion, 670
 Marion, II, 670
 Martha (d. John W., II), 356
 Martha (w. Rufus King), 675
 Martha J., 614
 Mary E., 556
 Nancy A., 441
 Nancy C., 219
 Nathan J., 578, 579
 Norman, 357
 Pauline, 373
 Rush A., 336
 Viola, 337
 Weldon Lee, 579
- Thompson
 A. W., 253
 Agnes, 253
 Albert E., 362
 Alexander J., 422
 Carrie Ida, 647
 Edward W., 647
 Elizabeth L., 346
 Emma, 549
 Ewing, 362
 Grace M., 487
 Hallett, 522
 Hannah, 510
 Hayden, 253
 Helen A., 253
 Helon, 422
 Jeffie, 253
 Jesse R., 253
 John, 346
 John C., 362
 John R., 487
 Joseph H., 346
 Joseph H., II, 346
 Laura D., 635
 Lottie, 253
 Lucy A., 700
 Marguerite, 647
 Martha S., 282
 Mary D., 346

Thompson

Mary H., 415
Morgan, 362
Robert D., 700
T. J., 253
Thornton, Clarence C., 638
Thornton, Clarence C., II, 638
Thornton, Zerelda, 638

Thorpe

Betty B., 595
Franklin J., 595
Franklin J., II, 596
James B., 595
Kate, 595
Nanny, 331
Phyllis S., 595

Threlkeld, Martha A., 312

Thruston, Mary J., 505

Thurber

Jean H., 311
Miles S., 311
Seymour S., 311
Seymour S., II, 311

Thurston, Thelma, 212

Thurston, William C., 212

Tidwell

Ada J., 589
Alice M., 251
Amy C., 251
Cameron D., 251
Celestia B., 252
Claudia O., 589
Clyde A., 588
Clyde C., 251
Clyde C., II, 251
Dallas E., 251
Delma A., 262
Dorothy C., 251
Estella D., 251
Eva E., 251
Ida E., 251
James D., 250
James E., 262
James W., 250
Jesse E., 250
John C., 250
John F., 251
John H., 588
John M., 250
Julius M., 589
Katie L., 251
Leonard L., 251
Milton J., 250
Mollie S., 262
Peggy C., 251
Virgil D., 250
William E., 251

Tillery

Annie, 561
Claudius, 561
Pattie, 561
William, 561
William B., 561

Tillman, Janie E., 296

Tilman, Mattie C., 631

Tippens

Albert H., 458
Andrew C., 458
Anne C., 459
Clark B., 458
Clark B., II, 458
Constance F., 459
Dorr, 459
James C., 459
James S. R., 458
Margaret M., 458
Mary E., 458
Sara L., 458
William C., 459
William D., 458
William D., II, 458
William N., 457

Tippie, Edna, 258

Tison, Henry C., 701

Titsworth, Georgia M., 263

Titsworth, William D., 263

Tocce

Anthony, 517

Tocce

Anthony, II, 517
Loris L., 518
Mary L., 518

Todd, Mary M., 292

Tolbert, Jane, 292

Tolson, George L., 238

Tolson, J. G., 238

Tolson, John F., 238

Tomlinson

Alfred G., 633
Charles R., 633
Estelle, 489

Jennie B., 633

John B., 633

John W., 633

Mary, 363

Maude A., 633

Susan, 646

Susan D., 633

Tompkins, Jasper D., 429

Tompkins, Jean, 429

Tompkins, William A., 429

Toms, Mr., 640

Torian, Sarah L., 568

Townsend

Alma E., 270
Andrew B., 271
Andrew P., 271
Bessie R., 270
Clance R., 270
Dorothy A., 271
Emily E., 275
Ernest, 270
Jefferson M., 270
Jesse A., 270
Leona M., 271
Louis A., 271
Margarette L., 270
Marion C., 271
Millard C., 270
Millard C., II, 270
Milton M., 270
Sarah E., 271
Savannah A., 270
Uretta, 706
Verner E., 270

Tracy, Mary, 709

Traylor, Alice L., 479

Traylor, Edwin, 479

Traylor, Elizabeth, 479

Treadwell, Rebecca M., 674

Trenholm, John M., 669

Trenholm, Margaret T., 669

Trenholm, Savage D., 669

Tribble, Albert H., 254

Tribble, Albert K., 254

Tribble, Mary N., 254

Trice, Ludie A., 431

Trippe, Alton D., 270

Trotter, Bessie E., 299

Trotter, John D., 299

Trueman, Mary E., 299

Tryon, Emily, 382

Tuck, Rebecca, 436

Tucker

Ada, 532
George, 603
Rosa L., 696
W. F., 696

Tuggle

Alfred, 258
Ann Eliza, 242
Augustus, 242
Eddie Blanche, 257
Edward B., 257
Edward B., II, 258
Edward B., III, 258
Edwin B., 258
Ella M., 258
Estelle G., 242
Fannie B., 258
James M., 258
John P., 242
Josiah C., 242
Lily C. C., 242
Martha, 268
Mary G., 257

Tuggle

Mary J., 242
Milton, 242
Paul L., 242
Pinckney J., 241, 244
Robert, 258
Sarah A., 242, 244
Sidney Ann, 206, 268
William, 257

Tullis, Mary A., 449

Tullis, Peggy A., 250

Tunstall, Patty, 284

Tunstall, Peyton R., 629

Tunstall, Virginia A. C., 629

Tupper, Stokes, 704

Turley

Candace H., 522
Eli R., 669
Eli R., II, 669
Flora, 669
Henry M., 669
Margaret, 669
Mary Lou, 669
Mary Louise, 669
Thomas B., 669
Thomas J., 669
Thomas Jefferson, 669

Turner

Amiee A., 707
Annie E., 213
Arthur C., 222
Currey L., 465
David B., 616
Eunice, 583
Evelyn, 329
Frances E., 222
G. W., 583
Harry M., 270
Irene V., 329
James L., 213
James W., 520
James W., II, 520
James W. F., 329
Jane V. H., 329
John P., 583
John T., 328
John T., II, 329
Joseph L., 213
Lawson F., 270
Leonidas G., 707
Lester L., 465
Lucy P., 329
Mamie E., 213
Margaret C., 329
Marie B., 520
Martha F., 329
Mary E., 329
Nancy P., 329
Preston B., 583
Preston B., II, 583
Rowe P., 583
S. Watt, 329
Sallie, 684
Sallie A., 329
Simon W., 329
Susan, 329
Susan R., 616
Virginia P., 329
William C., 520
Turpin, William T. P., 550
Turrentine, Archelaus D., 465
Turrentine, Ruby H., 465
Tuttle, C. M., 220
Twitty, Willie, 218

Tyler

Annie C., 277
Clutie L., 213
Eloise W., 278
Louise C., 277
Marjorie A., 277
Mary E., 213
Richard L., 277
Ruby C., 277
Virginia R., 277
William H., 213
Wilson G., 277
Wilson G., II, 277

- Tyree, Cora C., 605
 Tyson, Mrs., 209
 Uhl, Peter, 522
 Ulm
 Aaron H., 244
 Aaron H., II, 244
 Amanda A., 244
 James A., 244
 Underwood, Alice E., 419
 Underwood, Hannah, 419
 Underwood, James, 419
 Upchurch, Mamie, 231
 Upchurch, Thomas J., 231
 Upshaw, Adrienne R., 467
 Usry, Euda M., 683
 Ussery, George, 584
 Ussery, Peter L., 584
 Utley, Pearle, 425
 Vail, Mary A., 521
 Valentine, Nan, 291
 Vales, Mr., 406
 Van de Graff, Adrian S., 351
 Van de Graff, Cherokee J., 351
 Vanderstucken
 Felix, 647
 Pauline, 647
 Rosalis, 647
 Walter, 647
 Vandrise, Elsie, 400
 Van Dyke, Lizzie, 378
 Van Heek, Gerrit J., 362
 Van Heek, Jan B., 362
 Vann
 Joseph, 211
 Mrs., 209
 Permelia, 211
 Roline, 211
 Vannerson, M. L., 309
 Vannerson, Frances R., 309
 Vannerson, Jessie C., 309
 VanVolkenburgh, Albertine H., 435
 VanVolkenburgh, Lawrence, 435
 Van Wyck, Mary B., 511
 Van Wyck, William, 511
 Van Wyck, William, II, 511
 Van Zandt
 Claude, 442
 Ellen, 443
 Fannie H., xii, 442
 Frances, 442
 Frank B., 443
 Gertrude, 443
 Harris W., 443
 Howard B., 442
 Isaac, 442
 Isaac L., 442
 Isaac L., II, 444
 Isaac L., III, 444
 Jack H., 443
 Jere C., 443
 Jere D., 444
 John H., 443
 John H., II, 443
 Josephine, 443
 Luther H., 442
 Luther H., II, 443
 Marion S., 443
 Martha, 443
 Martha A., 443
 Mildred P., 443
 Nell, 443
 Nellie, 443
 William K., 443
 William L., 443
 Varnell, J. E., 678
 Varnell, Jefferson D., 678
 Varnell, Joseph N., 678
 Varner, E. M., 334
 Varner, Mertie M., 334
 Varner, Robert K., 334
 Vaughn
 Bessie S., 273
 Gillam N., 273
 James M., 685
 Lucy H., 685
 Vaughn
 Elizabeth D., 343
 Emma B., 343, 378
 Leon T., 656
 Leon T., II, 656
 Mary L., 657
 Michael, 342
 Robert, 343, 378
 Ross L., 657
 William T., 656
 Venters, Louisiana J., 700
 Vermeule, Julia, 534
 Verner
 Charles V., 536
 David B., 536
 Ebenezer Pettigrew (s. John), 534
 Ebenezer Pettigrew (s. John S.), 536
 Elizabeth P., 536
 Ellen D., 536
 Emily F., 535
 James S., 535
 James S., II, 535
 John, 534
 John B., 535
 John S., 534
 John S., II, 536
 Julia P., 535
 Laura Battle (d. John S.), 536
 Laura Battle (d. Samuel P.), 535
 Lucy P., 536
 Mary B., 535
 Mary E., 535
 Robert A., 535
 Samuel P., 534
 William D., 535
 William H., 536
 Vick
 Annie R., 686
 Asail B., 658, 686
 Benjamin S., 685
 Benjamin Smiles, 686
 Ida E., 687
 Iredell, 666
 Lula, 667
 Malvina A., 666
 Mary A., 686
 Mr., 330
 Nannie A., 685
 Polly B., 14, 440
 Richard T., 687
 Ruby, 658
 Ruby L., 686
 Sallie E., 686
 Tempie, 687
 Vigouroux
 George E., 519
 George E., II, 519
 Margaret, 519
 Vincent J., 519
 Vines, Effie, 684
 Vining, David M., 242
 Virgin
 Claude A., 258
 Claude A., II, 258
 Claude A., III, 258
 John A., 258
 John E., 258
 Mary B., 258
 Von Blucher, Anna L., 235
 Von Blucher, Frederick W., 235
 von Friedrich, Ernest W., 284
 von Friedrich, Georg Karl, 284
 von Friedrich, William B., 284
 Von Suesmilch, Kathrina, 285
 Vreeland
 Edgar E., II, 690
 Edgar E., III, 690
 Henry B., 690
 Josephine B., 690
 Waddey, Mary R., 315
 Waddington, John F., 389
 Waddington, Miss, 338
 Waddington, Velma, 389
 Wade
 Annie, 304
 Eliza, 519
 Ella, 529
 Harriett, 551
 James, 535
 Rosalie, 366
 Watt, 356
 William, 529
 Wagner, Blanche, 704
 Wagoner, Jeff, 407
 Waits, Ernest F., 361
 Waits, Katherine, 361
 Waitt, Paul M., 569
 Waitt, Samuel, 569
 Waker, Annie S. K., 574
 Waker, Jesse F., 574
 Waker, Kathleen, 574
 Walker
 Charlotte A., 449
 Crew, 233
 David A., 621
 David A., II, 621
 Fannie E., 529
 Isabel, 254
 Jean B., 395
 John (h. Josephine M. Battle), 625
 John (h. Tennie Walker), 233
 John B., 233
 John F., 686
 Lawrence F., 686
 Leander T., 395
 Lena K., 233
 Letitia N., 314
 Martha E., 212
 Newton F., 288
 Tennie, 233
 Virginia E., 288
 Walter W., 621
 William (h. Ann E. Tuggle), 242
 William (h. Mary A. Tullis), 449
 William W., 395
 William W., II, 395
 Zeno, 314
 Wall
 Bettie E., 508
 Charles L., 508
 Hannie E., 508
 John T., 508
 John T., II, 508
 Lucy M., 508
 Marjorie J., 508
 Martha A., 508
 Patsye L., 508
 Robert W., 508
 Stephen Graham (s. John T.), 508
 Stephen Graham (h. Martha J. Diggs), 508
 Stephen Graham, II, 508
 Susan C., 421
 Susan E., 226
 William B., 508
 William B., II, 508
 Wallace, Henriette, 236
 Wallace, James F., 460
 Wallace, Sally, 460
 Waller
 Elizabeth, 344
 Emily, 546
 Mary, 398, 484
 Thomas J., 546
 Walston, Nida, 305
 Walston, Thomas, 305
 Walsh, Mary, 674
 Walters, Henry, 341
 Walters, W. T., 341
 Walton, Lena, 361
 Walton, Rachel, 398
 Walton, William, 398
 Wappler, Ida, 414
 Ward
 Arthur B., 262
 Arthur B., II, 262

Ward

Daisy M., 244
Kenneth P., 262
Mildred A., 262
Theda L., 262
Wardwell, Mr., 406
Ware, John S., 269
Ware, Maggie M., 269
Ware, Mary, 283

Warner

Edwin, 356
Emily H., 356
Harry, 356
James C., 355
Joseph, 356
Leslie, 356
Lillian B., 356
Lucy, 245
Milbrey, 356
Percy, 356
Susanne, 356

Warren

Cora S., 230
E. W., 231
Ebenezer W., 230
Emily, 418
Frances E., 465
Frances T., 621
Martha, 395
Marshall B., 529
Mary Ida, 580
Mr., 580
Mitchum E., 418
Nancy, 418
Octavia S., 231
Sarah, 203, 307
W. T., 418
William T., 418

Warring, Mr., 339

Warthen, James T., 302

Warthen, Lydia, 302

Warthen, Mary, 302

Warwick

Charles H., 460
Charles H., II, 460
Charles H., III, 460
Jane C., 460
Mary C., 460

Washburn, Clara, 336

Washington

Elizabeth, 465
Maria T., 479
Martha G., 464
Mary, 360
Thomas A., 464
Thomas L., 464

Wasson, Ada, 692

Waterhouse, Ann, 857

Waters

Daphne, 526
Emma P., 222
Jackson E., 526
Oren M., 222

Watkins

Irene, 362
Jane, 546
John H., 670
Martha, 505
Richard, 670
Stephen, 670
William E., 362

Watlington

Abisha, 573
Abisha S., 589
Belle, 573
Billie, 574
Jack, 573
James B., 573
Julian E., 573
Katy L., 573
Maidanne, 573
Mattie B., 573
Samuel, 573
William H., 589
William J., 573

Watson

Caroline C., 616

Watson

Dorothy J., 664
Elizabeth B., 664
Garner, 664
Garner D., 664
Gayle H., 664
George K. K., 419
Hattie, 700
Katherine D., 419
Margaret, 211
Mary S., 419
Ruth M., 419
Virginia, 368
Virginia K., 664
William, 419
William B., 664
Willie B., 664

Watterson, Henry, 353

Watts

Burrell P., 340
Charles, 678
Charlie, 678
Judith C., 340
Mr., 382
Ora L., 222
P. A., 222
Penelope, 222

Weaver

Ashley B., 585
Mary E., 340
Matilda D., 696
Roberta M., 585

Webb

Addie L., 463
Betty V., 508
Burton, 578
C. C., 270
Clyde, 578
Elizabeth S., 463
Joshua C., 508
Lou J., 463
Manly A., 270
Mary E., 486
Rachel M., 463
Robert J., 463
Sallie M., 463
Samuel, 463
Samuella, 463
William A., 463
Zelma L., 578

Webster

Albert L., 433
Elizabeth L., 433
Emma M., 433
Mary E., 433
Robert P., 365
William E., 433
William E., II, 433

Weddell, John A., 503

Weddell, Mary N., 503

Weemes, Nancy W., 391

Weisenborn, Clara A., 234

Welborn, Mary F. R., 242, 260

Welch, Josephine, 396

Welch, Rachie, 258

Welch, Robert L., 396

Weld, Calvin S., 640

Weld, Calvin S., II, 640

Weldon, Mary, 501

Weldon, William, 501

Wellington, James T., 338

Wellington, Mildred E., 338

Wells, Katherine, 655

Wells, Margaret A., 239

Wendel, Dr., 353

Wessling, Theresa, 479

Wesson, Lula, 290

West

Ann Laura, 201
Anne B., 459
Arabella, 201
Bertha, 368
Dorothy J., 651
Edward H., 368
Elizabeth, 201
George, 201
George C., 201

West

Isaac D., 201
Isabelle J., 651
James C., 459
Johnson M., 459
Johnson M., II, 459
Joseph Ready (s. Johnson M.), 459
Joseph Ready (h. Patti Southworth), 459
Martha, 201
Mary, 201
Mary L., 243
Rev., Mr., 207
Robert, 201
Robert, II, 201
Sarah, 201
William H., 651
William H., II, 651
William S., 651

Westbrook

Charles Alexander (s. Titus C.), 647
Charles Alexander (h. Virginia Whitsett), 646
Fannie, 661
James H., 647
Joseph H., 661
Mary L., 647
Permelia C., 209
Thomas, 209
Thomas Battle, 646
Thomas Battle, II, 647
Titus Carr (s. Chas. A.), 646
Titus Carr (s. Thos. B.), 647
Titus Carr, II, 647

Westcott, Julia, 257

Westland, Harry W., 678

Westland, Nannie, 678

Westland, Peter A., 678

Westmoreland, Alfred, 642

Westmoreland, E. S., 650

Westray, Sally H., 200, 500, 544

Westray, Samuel, 544

Whalen, Margaret, 601

Whaley, Al, 260

Whaley, Howell, 260

Whaley, Monette, 260

Wharton

Anne, 341
Belle, 341
Charles Irwin, 317
Emma, 341
Harriet G., 317
Jesse, 51, 341
John, 341
John O., 341
Joseph P., 341
Mrs. M. B., xii
Malcolm H., 317
Mary, 341
Mary C., 318
Morton Bryan, 317
Morton Bryan, II, 318
Rhoda, 341
Rhoda Ann, 341
Robert, 341
Sarah A., 341
Thomas H., 318

Whatley, Mrs. E. T., xii

Whatley, Edgar T., 292

Whatley, Simeon A., 292

Wheatley, George D., 278

Wheatley, Margaret C., 278

Wheeler

Elizabeth, 646
Ella, 264
Helen, 471
John H., xi
Julia, 517
Kate, 677

Whitaker

Ada H., 355
Carey H., 385
Estelle L., 666
Fannie, 699
Fanny D., 355

Whitaker

Ferdinand C., 600
 Ferdinand C., II, 600
 Francis B., 685
 Francis B., II, 685
 George W., 355
 Hervey M., 355
 Hervey W., 355
 James A., 685
 Joseph A., 355
 Juanita, 580
 Leland B., 580
 Leland C., 580
 Louell, 580
 Luther T., 600
 Milbrey E., 355
 Richard M., 685
 Robert M., 580
 William C., 580

White

Amanda J., 403
 Annie L., 538
 Bathsheba C., 403
 Beatrice E., 402
 Conyers, 403
 Eddie, 403
 Edgar B., 403
 Elizabeth, 349
 Elizabeth E., 403
 Eliza M., 257
 Emma L., 402
 Erma, 335
 Ethel M., 677
 Frances H., 403
 Grady N., 403
 H. Frances, 309
 Harry H., 403
 Hattie, 686
 Henrietta, 445
 Ida M., 666
 James E., 402, 403
 James L., 561
 James P., 403
 Joe B., 403
 John Battle, 561
 John Bennet, 463
 John H., 677
 John J., 561
 John Wesley, 403
 John Willie, 403
 John Wortham, 402, 403
 Josiah C., 403
 Lizzie, 403
 Louisa, 403
 Maria L., 561
 Martha V., 403
 Mary, 505
 Mary A., 463
 Mary L., 403
 Myrtle L., 403
 Nancy A., 574
 Nelle, 349
 Nicy, 567
 Olivia, 251
 Owen, 403
 Robert Lafayette, 403
 Robert Lee, 403
 Samuel W., 463
 Sarah M., 249
 Tillitha A., 403
 William, 463
 William E., 561
 William G., 403
 Zorus, 335

Whitehead

Abia, 621
 Benjamin, 622
 Edward O., 622
 Elizabeth, 629
 Elizabeth T., 622
 Ellen J., 622
 Emma G., 622
 Florence, 622
 George, 240
 George A., 622
 George A., II, 622
 Georgian, 622

Whitehead

James T., 621
 John T., 240
 Joseph J., 622
 Langdon C., 622
 Lazarus, 6, 206
 Louise A., 621
 Mary B., 622
 Mary V., 621
 Melissa, 240
 Minnie, 622
 Olive, 622
 Rhoda H., 7, 206, 209
 Sarah, 202, 206, 307
 Stephen P., 622
 Stephen P., II, 622
 Temperance B., 600
 Virginia, 622
 Virginia P., 622
 Walter M., 622
 William (of Laurens Co., Ga.), 7, 209
 William (h. Temperance Battle), 621
 William Benjamin, 621
 William Blakeley, 621
 William H., 599
 William H., II, 600
 Whiteley, John C., 626
 Whiteley, John W., 626
 Whitfield
 Frank, 562
 Mary, 405
 Miriam, 337
 Sarah, 584
 Whiting, Esther, 453
 Whiting, George C., 453
 Whitsett, Virginia, 646
 Whittaker, Mr., 371
 Whitten
 Asbury, 650
 Bettie L., 651
 Dorothy V., 651
 Hazel E., 651
 James C., 650
 Margaret E., 651
 Vietta L., 650
 Wayne E., 650
 Wayne E., II, 651
 Willard, 651
 Whittenburg, Anna L., 315
 Whittle, Sallie, 213
 Whitworth, Elizabeth, 363
 Wideman, Emma L., 225
 Wiggins, Mary, 239
 Wiggins, Winifred, 500
 Wiggs
 James A., 405
 Jonathan S., 405
 Joseph J., 405
 William, 405
 Wigington, Sallie, 580
 Wilcox, Mattie, 691
 Wilde
 Cyril B., 257
 Herbert, 257
 John C., 257
 Nancy C., 257
 Wilder
 Florrie B., 215
 John W., 215
 John W., II, 215
 Mavis, 222
 Ora M., 215
 Wiley, Moses, 419
 Wiley, Susan L., 419
 Wiley, Thomas H., 419
 Wilfong, Cora D., 390
 Wilfong, Daniel G., 390
 Wilke, C. A., 231
 Wilke, Mary H., 231
 Wilkes, Eliza A. V., 666
 Wilkinson
 Celia, 584
 Cora B., 391
 Mary M., 354
 William J., 391

William, Henry, 436
 William, John C., 436
 Williams

Adelaide M., 466
 Alice, 365
 Amanda M., 365
 Ann H., 708
 Anna J., 477
 Anne M., 224
 Annie, 253
 B. L., 567
 Bate, 342
 Belle, 443
 Ben P., 368
 Benjamin, 449
 Bennett L., 224
 Beulah, 639
 Callie R., 253
 Carroll, 390
 Carter V., 368
 Chambless, 640
 Charlie T., 466
 Charlotte P., 342
 Constantine P., 464
 Cullen B., 486
 Daisy B., 417
 Dian, 369
 Dona, 262
 Dorcas, 484
 Edith A., 466
 Edmond, 640
 Edmund B., 365
 Edna, 465
 Eleanor B., 368
 Eleanor L., 486
 Elisha (s. Josiah F.), 355
 Elisha (h. Sarah Josey), 342, 353
 Elizabeth (d. Elliott), 343
 Elizabeth (d. Evander), 342
 Elizabeth (w. Dr. H. W.), 297
 Elizabeth (d. Henry W.), 297
 Elizabeth (d. Wm.), 59, 342
 Elizabeth B., 464
 Elizabeth F., 365
 Elliott, 343
 Emily W., 368
 Emma (w. B. I. Egerton), 682
 Emma (d. Wm., II), 342
 Emma P., 677
 England, 640
 Enoch, 224
 Eula, 343, 378
 Evander, 342
 Evander M., 343
 Fannie V., 368
 Frances B., 368
 Frances R., 465
 Frankie M., 366
 Frederick G., 365
 George L., 224
 Georgia F., 613
 Grace, 365
 H. W., 297
 Harriet G., 671
 Harris H., 465
 Harris P., 443
 Harry L., 368
 Haskins (s. Henry P.), 368
 Haskins (s. Robt. J.), 369
 Hattie, 640
 Helen, 429
 Henry, 342
 Henry Philips (s. Haskins), 368
 Henry Philips (s. John F.), 369
 Henry Philips (s. Josiah F.), 355, 367, 368
 Henry W., 298
 Horace, 365
 Irvin A., 219
 Jacob, 629
 J. E., 253
 James, 355

Williams

James A., 658
 James A., II, 658
 James C., 486
 James C., II, 486
 James M., 639
 James R., 417
 John (s. Jacob), 629
 John (s. Robt.), 484
 John Curran (s. Constantine P.), 465
 John Curran (h. Sarah M. Sneed), 464
 John Curran, II, 465
 John F., 368
 John F., II, 369
 John M., 347, 356
 John W., 343
 Joseph, 365
 Joseph, II, 365
 Joseph Philips (s. Josiah F.), 353, 364
 Joseph Philips (s. Wm.), 343
 Joseph W., 356
 Josephine C., 365
 Josiah F., 51, 343, 353
 Katie Lou, 219
 Lucy, 434, 629, 630
 Lucy S., 369
 Magdaline A., 365
 Margaret (d. John C.), 465
 Margaret (d. Josiah F.), 357
 Margaret (d. Wm., II), 342
 Margaret Anna, 343
 Margaret Annette, 466
 Margarette K., 367
 Maria G., 343
 Marie, 465
 Marmaduke, 611
 Martha, 356
 Martha H., 342
 Martha I., 390
 Martha P., 364, 365
 Martha W., 691
 Mary Alexander, 586
 Mary Ann, 621, 629
 Mary Elizabeth, 611
 Mary Ellie, 441
 Mary J., 323
 Mary T., 355
 Mary W., 343
 Milbrey E., 364
 Milbrey H., 353
 Mr., 695
 Nancy, 368
 Nick B., 369
 Orale, 225
 Pauline J., 700
 Ralph, 586
 Rebecca, 353
 Robert (Gov.), 611
 Robert (of Pitt Co., N. C.), 484
 Robert Edgar (Dr.), 677
 Robert Edgar (h. Leah Koonce), 700
 Robert J., 369
 Robert J., II, 369
 Robert J., III, 369
 Robert P., 347, 356
 Robert P., II, 356
 Rosa Lee (d. John C.), 465
 Rosa Lee (d. Constantine P.), 465
 Rowena E., 367
 Rowena H., 368
 Rowena Josie (d. Joseph P.), 365
 Rowena Josie (d. Josiah F.), 353
 Saidee S., 465
 Sallie (d. James), 355
 Sallie (d. James M.), 640
 Sallie (d. Wm., II), 342
 Sallie P., 343
 Sara (d. Joseph), 365
 Sarah (d. Fred G.), 365

Williams

Sarah E., 569
 Sarah Elizabeth, 355
 Sarah F., 355
 Stewart, 365
 Susan, 343
 Susan P., 465
 Susie R., 390
 Talton T., 466
 Teressa S., 369
 Thomas Brennan, 367
 Thomas Brooks, 224
 Thomas Brooks, II, 224
 True, 365
 Walter E., 429
 Wesley M., 465
 William, 51, 342, 353
 William, II, 342
 William Henry, 342
 William Holt, 465
 William P., 465
 William Z., 691
 Wilson, 613
 Williamson
 Edmund, 441
 Eunice B., 441
 Fred H., 360
 Hallie Irwin, 319
 James, 438
 John B., 441
 Lynn B., 319
 Mary G., 360
 Minnie H., 360
 Robert H., 319
 Tennessee S., 367
 Willing, Cecelius, 707
 Willing, Laura S., 707
 Willingham
 Andrew B., 485
 Andrew B., II, 485
 Benjamin L., 610
 C. H., 250
 Helene B., 485
 Willis, Mamie, 638
 Willis, Sue, 427
 Willis, William H., 638
 Willoby, Bessie, 333
 Wilmer, Marion, 708
 Wilmer, Richard H., 708
 Wilson
 Alexander (Dr.), 505
 Alexander (h. Mary E. Nall), 652
 Alice M., 505
 Amanda C., 705
 Anna B., 217
 Benjamin R., 234
 Bessie, 395
 Cora Lee, 210
 Edward B., 209
 Elizabeth, 560
 E. H., 705
 Ethel L., 234
 Evie J., 380
 F. R., 705
 Florence R., 488
 Genie May, 210
 Geraldine, 210
 Grace, 217
 Hannah, 395
 Harriet O. (d. Josiah), 385
 Harriet O. (w. Lewis B. Fort), 15, 562
 Irene K., 210
 Isaac, 560
 Isler D., 210
 James, 210
 James N., 209, 210
 James R. (h. Ada Battle), 217
 James R. (h. Vernon G. Dilard), 439
 James W., 505
 Jerry, 217
 John A., 586
 John A., II, 586
 Josiah, 385

Wilson

Keat, 478
 Leila, 217
 Lucile, 210
 Martha, 583
 Mildred E., 586
 Mittie, 210
 Nancy, 15, 560
 Olivia, 563
 Ordelia B., 210
 Percy, 652
 Rena M., 586
 Roxie A., 209
 Roxie E., 209
 Ruby Rae, 210
 Ruth, 301
 Satira, 209
 Susan D., 633
 Susanna, 560
 Walter C., 210
 William (h. Elizabeth), 560
 William (h. Hannah), 395
 William (s. Josiah), 385
 William A., 488
 William C., 209
 William C., II, 209
 William H., 210
 Wimberley, Dorothy, 329, 371
 Wimberley, Joseph, 371
 Wimberly, Eugenia, 381
 Wimberly, Joseph, 330
 Wimmer, Louise, 368
 Wingate, Isabella, 485
 Wingate, W. M., 486
 Wingfield, Annie G., 326
 Wingfield, Junius, 321, 326
 Wingfield, Mary S., 321
 Winn, Jane, 283
 Winn, John W., 235
 Winstead, Katie N., 463
 Winstead, William, 463
 Winston
 Alice L., 265
 Gladys A., 430
 James M., 429
 Louise B., 429
 Lucy, 277
 Mamie H., 430
 Marcellus, 265
 Mary, 360
 May, 356
 Person, 430
 Thomas W., 429
 Winters, Betty, 245
 Winters, William, 637
 Wiseman, Roberta, 442
 Withers, Susanna C., 632, 680
 Witherspoon, Josephine, 438
 Witterstaedter
 David F., 332
 Geraldine, 333
 Harry S., 332
 Harry S., II, 333
 Margaret L., 333
 Marvin R., 333
 Mary F., 333
 Mildred, 333
 Wofford, Lena, 320
 Wofford, W. T., 320
 Womack
 Anne W., 652
 Ed F., 428
 Ella, 414
 James P., 652
 John R., 652
 Melville P., 428
 William T., 428
 William T., II, 428
 Wood
 Adolphus A., 309
 Alice, 315
 Anne S., 476
 Bessie, 309
 Christine J., 242
 Cora, 310
 Daniel C., 396
 F. J., 413

Wood

Hansford, 309
 Hattie, 309
 Helen, 330
 Isaac A., 309
 J. Edwin, 614
 J. Edwin, II, 614
 J. Edwin, III, 614
 Jacob R., 315
 James T., 396
 James T., II, 396
 Jennie E., 247
 John F., 316
 Julia, 309
 Laura J., 248
 Margaret L., 614
 Mary, 505
 Mary B., 315
 Mattie, 309
 Pauline, 212
 Rabun, 309
 Ross, 315
 Mrs. T. J., xii
 Thomas James, 247
 Thomas Jefferson, 242
 Thomas Jefferson, II, 242
 Warren R., 309
 Mrs. W. H., xii
 William H., 315
 William H., II, 315
 W. R., 684
 Woodlaw, Effie, 428
 Woodlaw, James, 428
 Woodruff, Ella K., 642
 Woods
 Charles, 424
 Charlie L., 424
 Lela A., 424
 Peter H., 424
 Thomas L., 424
 William S., 424
 Willie, 424
 Woodson, John, 611
 Woodson, Mary, 611
 Woodward
 Edgar B., 649
 Esther C., 649
 Mary R., 446
 Orren S., 635
 Rebecca F., 635
 William W., 649
 William W., II, 649
 Woolfolk, Albert H., 519
 Woolfolk, Charles, 519
 Woolfolk, George T., 518
 Woollard
 Drury B., 297
 Elizabeth A., 297
 Leander G., 297
 Leander G., II, 297
 Wooten
 Alfred H., 313
 Ann Amanda, 312
 Collin H., 312
 Elizabeth, 670
 Maria E., 313
 Mary E., 312
 Paschal H., 311
 Tabitha, 317
 Worley
 Alice H., 472
 Anna M., 472
 Jessie A., 472
 Martha G., 472
 Oma A., 472
 Samuel A., 472
 Stephen A., 472
 Wortham, Viola M., 444
 Worthington, Alice E. H., 517
 Worthington, Denison, 517
 Worthy, Fanny, 227

Wray, John A., 532
 Wray, Mary A., 460

Wright

Alice L., 650
 Alpheus B., 430
 Annie, 670
 Archie L., 650
 A. S., 297
 Arthur S., 652
 Betsy, 394
 Bettie P., 558
 Bird, 648
 Clarence O., 417
 Clarence O., II, 416
 Council B., 326
 Council R., 325
 Douglas M., 359
 Douglas M., II, 359
 Edgar N., 275
 Edgar N., II, 275
 Edna, 510
 Edward P., 432
 Emory L., 652
 Eudora, 431
 Eudora F., 431
 Eudora V., 431
 Eugene Earl (s. Robt. R.),
 xii, 430
 Eugene Earl (s. Robt., R.,
 II), 431
 Eugenia, 468
 Eugenia N., 325
 Eugenius N., 325
 Fitzallen B., 325
 Florence B., 651
 Florence M., 431
 Frederick P., 359
 Gail Herr, 295
 Gilder, 297
 Henry A., 650
 Henry M., 326
 Irvin, 325
 James, 625
 James L., 295
 James L., II, 295
 Jesse, 261
 Jessie C., 272
 John D., 272
 Jonathan D., 271
 Joseph S., 650
 Lella N., 325
 Lillian F., 359
 Louine, 261
 Louise E., 431
 Louise M., 295
 Lucius L., 652
 Lucy R., 430
 Marck, 431
 Margaret, 431
 Margaret F., 359
 Martha N., 556
 Mary A., 651
 Mary F., 325
 Mary H., 325
 Milbrey E., 359
 Mizell, 651
 Oliver P., 295
 Orin V., 652
 Oscar S., 651
 Oscar S., II, 651
 Patrick H., 325, 326
 Prentiss, 471
 Robert R., 430
 Robert R., II, 431
 Robert R., III, 431
 Rosetta V., 271
 Sarah L., 652
 Susan V., 271
 Thomas P., 431
 Von B., 431

Wright

Von B., II, 432
 William A., 431
 William M., 556
 W. N., 468
 Wyatt, Christian, 6, 202
 Wyatt, Mary, 285
 Wynne
 Ernest O., 471
 Joel, 668
 Mary F., 471
 William T., 471

Wyse

Caroline A., 587
 James A., 587
 James M., 587
 Janie T., 587
 Jo Alf, 587
 J. R., 587
 Julius R., 587
 William D., 587

Yancey

Hattie L., 372
 Jane S., 371
 Layton, 371
 Mary, 371, 379
 Nannie, 371
 Piety, 371
 Sara A., 371
 Thomas L., 371
 Thomas L., II, 371

Yarborough, Juanita, 264

Yarborough, Thomas, 684

Yasley, Arthur, 629

Yates, Jesse, 4, 201

Yates, Richard, 4, 201

Yeary

Ada C., 579
 Addie J., 580
 Billie J., 579
 Charles E., 579
 Edwin C., 579
 Eunice O., 580
 Irene M., 579
 James E., 579
 Jimmie R., 579
 John J., 579
 Leslie W., 579
 Margretta F., 579
 Nettie O., 579
 Preston T., 579
 William J., 579

Yelverton, Lois, xii, xiii

Yergan, John, 403

Yerger

Fannie, 398
 George, 398
 Michael, 398
 William, 398

Yocst, Robert E., 461

Yocst, Robert E., II, 461

Yocst, Sarah M., 461

York, T. F., 684

Young

Elizabeth (w. James E. Fowler), 408
 Elizabeth (w. Wilson N. Fort), 562
 George B., 430
 Julia A., 430
 Youree, Lela E. P., 583
 Yowell, Joel G. W., 439
 Zering, Mary, 642
 Zihbes, Carl, 626
 Zion, Elizabeth P., 579
 Zuber, Emana, 278
 Zuber, Lily, 275
 Zuber, William D., 275
 Zuechting, Pauline, 458
 Zwinger, Emily, 357

